Margaret Carnegie
Library

Accession No. 31418
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
v.60

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

WATSON——WHEWELL

DICTIONARY

OF

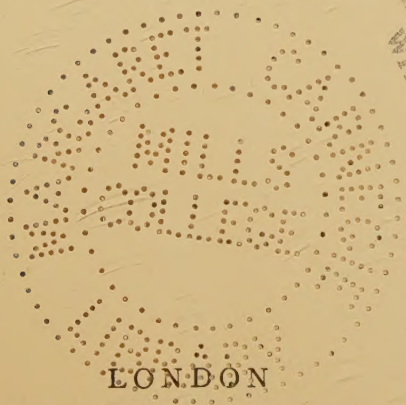
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

VOL. LX.

WATSON——WHEWELL


Wells College Library
WITHDRAWN

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1899

[*All rights reserved*]

R
920.042
A55
v.60

31418

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE SIXTIETH VOLUME.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.

A. J. A. . . Sir Alexander J. Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.

W. A. J. A. W. A. J. Archbold.

R. B–L. . . . Richard Bagwell.

M. B. . . . . Miss Bateson.

R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.

T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.

H. L. B. . . The Rev. Canon Leigh Bennett.

H. E. D. B. The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.

T. G. B. . . The Rev. Professor Bonney, F.R.S.

G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.

F. B–L. . . . Sir Frederick Bramwell, Bart., F.R.S., D.C.L.

W. S. B. . . W. S. Brassington, F.S.A.

E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.

W. C–R. . . William Carr.

J. L. C. . . J. L. Caw.

A. H. C. . . Professor A. H. Church, F.R.S.

E. C–E. . . . Sir Ernest Clarke.

A. M. C–E. . Miss A. M. Cooke.

T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.

J. S. C. . . . J. S. Cotton.

W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.

L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.

C. D–N. . . . Charles Dalton.

L. D. . . . . Major Leonard Darwin, R.E.

H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.

C. W. D. . . The Right Hon. Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, Bart., M.P.

C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.

R. D. . . . . Robert Dunlop.

F. G. E. . . F. G. Edwards.

F. E. . . . . Francis Espinasse.

C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.

E. F. . . . . Lord Edmond Fitzmaurice, M.P.

W. G. D. F. The Rev. W. G. D. Fletcher.

S. R. G. . . S. R. Gardiner, LL.D., D.C.L.

R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.

A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.

F. H. G. . . F. Hindes Groome.

J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.

J. A. H. . . J. A. Hamilton.

C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris.

P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.

T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.

C. H. H. . . Professor C. H. Herford.

W. A. S. H. Professor W. A. S. Hewins.

W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.

W. H. H. . The Rev. W. H. Hutton, B.D.

J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.

J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.
I. S. L. . . . I. S. Leadam.
E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.
S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.
E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.
F. M. . . . . Falconer Madan.
D. S. M. . . Professor D. S. Margoliouth.
A. P. M. . . A. Patchett Martin.
A. M-E. . . . Arthur Mee.
L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.
A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.
C. M. . . . . Cosmo Monkhouse.
N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.
A. N. . . . . Albert Nicholson.
G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.
D. J. O'D. . D. J. O'Donoghue.
F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue, F.S.A.
J. H. O. . . The Rev. Canon Overton.
A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.
B. P. . . . . Miss Bertha Porter.
D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.
F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.
J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.
T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.
C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.
L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.
G. S-H. . . . George Stronach.
C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.
H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder.
S. P. T. . . Professor Sylvanus Thompson, F.R.S.
M. T. . . . . Mrs. Tout.
T. F. T. . . Professor T. F. Tout.
R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.
A. W. W. . A. W. Ward, LL.D., Litt.D.
P. W. . . . . Paul Waterhouse.
A. W. . . . . Arthur Waugh.
C. C. J. W. Clement C. J. Webb.
W. W. W. . Captain W. W. Webb, M.D. F.S.A.
S. W. . . . . Stephen Wheeler.
H. T. W. . . Sir Henry Trueman Wood.
B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.
W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

WATSON, ANTHONY (*d.* 1605), bishop of Chichester, was the son of Edward Watson of Thorpe Thewles in Durham. He matriculated at Christ's College, Cambridge, in October 1567, proceeded B.A. in 1571–2, was soon afterwards elected a fellow, and commenced M.A. in 1575. He was incorporated at Oxford on 9 July 1577, graduated B.D. at Cambridge in 1582, and was created D.D. in July 1596.

In 1581 he was instituted to the rectory of Cheam in Surrey on the presentation of John Lumley, first baron Lumley (of the second creation) [q. v.], and was licensed to preach by the university in the following year. On 16 April 1590 he was presented to the deanery of Bristol, and on 25 July 1592 was installed chancellor of the church of Wells, receiving also the prebend of Wedmore Secunda in that see. In the same year he became rector of Storrington in Sussex on Lord Lumley's presentation. About 1595 he was appointed queen's almoner in the place of Richard Fletcher (*d.* 1596) [q. v.], bishop of London, who had incurred Elizabeth's displeasure by a second marriage.

On 15 Aug. 1596 he was consecrated bishop of Chichester, in succession to Thomas Bickley [q. v.] (Strype, *Life of Whitgift*, 1822, ii. 351). He had license to hold in commendam, with his bishopric, his other preferments, but resigned his chancellorship of Wells in 1596, and his deanery of Bristol about the close of 1597. Watson attended the deathbed of Elizabeth (*ib.* ii. 466). He was continued in his office of lord almoner by James I, and took part in the conference with the puritans at Hampton Court in January 1603–4 (Strype, *Annals*, 1824, iv. 552). On 5 Dec. 1603 Watson attended the conspirator George Brooke [q. v.] on the scaffold (Birch, *Court and Times of James I*, i. 27–8). He died, unmarried, at Cheam on 10 Sept. 1605, and was buried in the parish church on 19 Sept. By his will, dated 6 Sept. 1605, he made bequests to the library and subsizars of Christ's College. A letter from him to Sir Julius Cæsar is preserved in the British Museum in Addit. MS. 12507, f. 191.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 410; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 841; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Lansdowne MS. 983, ff. 79, 85; Manningham's Diary (Camden Soc.), 1868, p. 46; Chamberlain's Letters (Camden Soc.), 1861, p. 136; Nichols's Progresses of James I, vol. i. passim; Cardwell's Hist. of Conferences, 1840, pp. 161, 169, 217.] E. I. C.

WATSON, Sir BROOK (1735–1807), first baronet, merchant and official, born at Plymouth on 7 Feb. 1735, was only son of John Watson of Kingston-upon-Hull, by his second wife, Sarah Schofield. He was left an orphan in 1741. He went to sea, and had his leg taken off by a shark at Havana when he was fourteen. He served as a commissary under Colonel Robert Monckton [q.v.] at the siege of Beauséjour in 1755, and under Wolfe at the siege of Louisbourg in 1758. In 1759 he settled in London as a merchant. He took a leading part in 1779 in the formation of the corps of light-horse volunteers which helped to suppress the riots in the following year. In 1782 he was appointed commissary-general to the army in Canada, under Sir Guy Carleton [q.v.], but returned to England when peace was made in 1783. A pension of 500*l.* per annum was granted to his wife. He was elected M.P. for the city of London on 6 April 1784, and held the seat till 1793. He was also chosen as a director of the Bank of England. In 1786 he became alderman of the Cordwainers' ward and sheriff. He was chair-

man of the House of Commons' committee on the regency bill in 1788.

On 2 March 1793 he was appointed commissary-general to the Duke of York's army in Flanders, and resigned his seat in parliament. He served with the army till it returned to England in 1795. Many of his letters are to be found in the war office papers (original correspondence) in the public record office. Lord Liverpool spoke of him as 'one of the most honourable men ever known' (*Wellington Despatches*, Supplementary, ix. 428).

Watson was elected lord mayor of London in November 1796. His year of office was a troubled one. At a common hall on 12 April 1797 a resolution was brought forward 'to investigate the real cause of the awful and alarming state of public affairs.' He ruled this out of order, and closed a heated discussion by having the mace taken up. At another hall, on 11 May, he was censured, and a resolution was passed denouncing the ministry for having plunged the country into an unnecessary and unjust war; but he had many supporters.

On 24 March 1798 he was appointed commissary-general to the forces in Great Britain, and on 5 Dec. 1803 he was made a baronet, with remainder to his nephews. He died at East Sheen, Surrey, on 2 Oct. 1807, and was buried at Mortlake. He married, in 1760, Helen, daughter of Colin Campbell, a goldsmith of Edinburgh, but he had no children, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his great-nephew, William Kay.

[Gent. Mag. 1807, ii. 987; Welch's Modern Hist. of the City of London; Betham's Baronetage, 1805, v. 540.] E. M. L.

WATSON, CHARLES (1714–1757), rear-admiral, born in 1714, was son of Dr. John Watson, prebendary of Westminster (*d.* 1724). His maternal grandfather was Alexander Parker [q.v.], whose wife Prudence was mother (by her first marriage) of Admiral Sir Charles Wager [q. v.], and daughter of William Goodson, presumably Goodsonn [q. v.], the parliamentary admiral. Watson entered the navy in 1728 as a volunteer per order on board the Romney, with Captain Charles Brown [q. v.]; in the end of 1730 he joined the Bideford with Captain Curtis Barnett [q. v.], and passed his examination on 31 Jan. 1734–5. As the nephew of the first lord of the admiralty, he passed rapidly through the subordinate ranks, and on 14 Feb. 1737–8 was posted to the Garland, a 20-gun frigate attached to the fleet in the Mediterranean under the command of Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] In 1741 he was moved by Haddock into the Plymouth of 60 guns, and in November 1742, by Mathews, into the Dragon, which he commanded, though without particular distinction, in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743–4 (*Narrative of the Proceedings of his Majesty's Fleet in the Mediterranean . . . .* by a Sea Officer, p. 60). On his return to England early in 1746 he was appointed to the Advice, and from her to the Princess Louisa, which he commanded in the following year in the engagements off Cape Finisterre on 3 May, and in the Bay of Biscay on 14 Oct. [see Anson, George, Lord; Hawke, Edward, Lord], in both of which, under a capable commander, he showed that he was quite ready to fight if only he understood what he was to do. In January 1747–8 he was appointed to the Lion, in which in March he was sent out as commander-in-chief on the Newfoundland and North American station, with a broad pennant as an established commodore. On 12 May he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the blue, and in February 1754 was appointed commander-in-chief in the East Indies.

He sailed shortly afterwards in the Kent, with three other ships of the line, and for the first year was on the Coromandel coast, keeping a watch on the French. In November 1755 he went round to Bombay, whence in February 1756, in company with the vessels of the Bombay marine under Commodore (Sir) William James [q.v.] and a body of troops commanded by Lieutenant-colonel Robert Clive (afterwards Lord Clive) [q. v.], he went to Gheriah, the stronghold of the pirate Angria. On the sea face the batteries were very formidable, but Watson, forcing his way into the harbour, was able to take them in the rear, while the troops cut off the retreat of the garrison, which surrendered after an obstinate but ineffective resistance for twenty-four hours. The power of the pirates was broken, and their accumulated stores and treasure fell into the hands of the captors. After refitting his ships at Bombay, Watson sailed for St. David's in the end of April, and at Madras had news of the tragedy of the black hole of Calcutta. In consultation with Clive, then governor of St. David's, it was determined to punish Suráj ud Dowlah. By the middle of October the preparations were completed, and Watson sailed for the Húgli, carrying with him Clive and his small army. On 4 June he had been promoted to the rank of vice-admiral.

After many delays he arrived in the river on 15 Dec.; on the 29th the walls of Budge Budge were breached, and during the night

the place was stormed by the soldiers in a mob, following the lead of two or three drunken sailors. At Calcutta the fort was taken by a combined detachment of seamen and soldiers. Húgli was taken a few days later, and some five hundred seamen were added to Clive's little army for the defence of Calcutta. On 9 Feb. 1757 the nawáb concluded a treaty with the English, but shortly afterwards he was won by French intrigues to support them in the war of which the news had just arrived. Watson determined nevertheless to reduce Chandernagore, which was done on 23 March after a destructive cannonade from the ships and the shore batteries. The nawáb, trusting to the support of the French, became very insolent; but his own servants conspired against him. His minister, Mír Jaffier, entered into negotiations with Clive and Watson, and it was agreed that Suráj ud Dowlah should be deposed, and that Mír Jaffier should succeed him. The intermediary now made a very exaggerated claim for reward, and was quieted only by a clause in his favour introduced into a fictitious agreement. Watson refused to be a party to the fraud, and, though his name was written to it by Clive or by Clive's order, it does not appear that he ever knew anything about it. In the military operations which followed, Watson reinforced Clive's small force by a party of fifty sailors, who acted as artillerymen, and had an important share in the brilliant victory of Plassey on 22 June. In this Watson was not personally concerned. His health, severely tried by the climate, broke down, and he died on 16 Aug. 1757. A monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey, at the cost of the East India Company. He married, in 1741, Rebecca, eldest daughter of John Francis Buller of Morval, Cornwall, and had issue two daughters and one son, Charles, born in 1751, on whom in 1760 a baronetcy was conferred.

His portrait, by Thomas Hudson, has been engraved by Edward Fisher.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 407; Beatson's Naval and Mil. Memoirs; Ives's Historical Narrative; Passing Certificate and Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; English Cyclopædia, 'Biography,' v. 551–2; Foster's Baronetage.] J. K. L.

WATSON, CHRISTOPHER (*d.* 1581), historian and translator, a native of Durham, was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded B.A. in 1565–6 (Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 434). For some time he resided with Thomas Gawdy (recorder of Norwich, afterwards a knight and a judge of the queen's bench) at his residence, Gawdy Hall, in Harleston, Norfolk. It was during this period that he appears to have composed his translation of Polybius, for the printing of which a license was granted by the Stationers' Company to Thomas Hackett in 1565; but no copy of an impression bearing that date is known to exist. He commenced M.A. in 1569, and his name occurs in the list of the opponents of the new statutes of the university in 1572 (Lamb, *Original Documents*, p. 359). It is supposed that he was in holy orders, and that he died before 12 June 1581, when the Stationers' Company licensed to Henry Carre 'a lamentation for the death of Mr. Christofer Watson, mynister.' A Christopher Watson was appointed rector of Bircham Newton, Norfolk, in 1573, and also resigned the rectory of Beechamwell in the same county before 1583 (Blomefield, vii. 294, x. 291).

Watson published: 1. 'The Hystories of the most famous and worthy Cronographer Polybius: Discoursing of the warres betwixt the Romanes and Carthaginienses, a riche and goodly Worke, conteining holsome counsels and wonderfull devises against the incombrances of fickle Fortune. Englished by C. W. Whereunto is annexed an Abstracte, compendiously coarcted out of the life and worthy acts perpetrate by our puissant Prince King Henry the fift,' London, 1568, 8vo, dedicated to Thomas Gawdy. 2. 'Catechisme,' London, 1579, 8vo. A tract of four leaves, without title-page or pagination, entitled 'Briefe Principles of Religion for the Exercise of Youth: done by C. W.' (London, 1581, 8vo), is assigned to Watson in the British Museum Catalogue. He also made some valuable collections on the history of Durham, which are extant in Cottonian MS. Vitell. C. ix. ff. 61 sqq.

[Addit. MS. 5883, f. 81; Ames's Typogr. Antiq. (Herbert), pp. 742, 895, 1338; Brüggemann's English Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, p. 241; Arber's Registers of the Stationers' Company; Cat. of Cottonian MSS. p. 425; Tanner's Bibl. Brit. p. 755.] T. C.

WATSON, DAVID (1710–1756), translator of Horace, is believed to have been born in Brechin, Forfarshire, in 1710. He is said to have studied at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, and the title-pages of his books describe him as A.M. of that college; but the university records from 1720 onwards do not contain his name either as student or graduate. Nor is there any official evidence of the popular statements that Watson was 'professor of philosophy' in St. Leonard's and lost his chair in 1747, when the colleges of St. Leonard's and St. Salvator's were united. The professors

of both colleges in 1747 seem to be accounted for, and not one of them is named Watson. Whatever he was, and howsoever educated, there is no doubt of his scholarship, and a practically contemporary manuscript note, inscribed on the copy of his Horace in St. Andrews University library, seems to leave as little uncertainty regarding his reputed dissipation. He ended his career in the neighbourhood of London in 1756, and his melancholy record closes with the tradition that he was buried at the expense of the parish in which he died.

Watson published in 1741, in two volumes octavo, the 'Works of Horace translated into English Prose, with the original Latin,' &c.; 2nd edit. 1747; 3rd edit. 1750. This is a monument of scholarship and literary skill, not only giving a critical text and a specially attractive version, but embodying Douglas's catalogue of nearly five hundred editions of Horace, and Bentley's various readings. Its popularity was instantaneous, although scholars protested against the presentation of Horace in prose (Nichols, *Literary Anecdotes*, i. 151 *n.*) Revised editions were prepared by Samuel Patrick, 1760, and William Crackelt, 1792. Watson also published in 1752 'A Clear and Compendious History of the Gods and Goddesses and their Contemporaries,' which reached a second edition in 1753.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Irving's Eminent Scotsmen; information from Mr. J. Maitland Anderson, university librarian, St. Andrews; Allibone's Dict. of English Authors; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual, s.v. 'Horatius.'] T. B.

WATSON, DAVID (1713?–1761), major-general, royal engineers, was born about 1713. His first commission cannot be traced. He was at Gibraltar in 1731, and on 22 June 1733 was promoted to be lieutenant in the 25th foot, the regiment of John Leslie, tenth earl of Rothes. In the summer of 1742 he accompanied his regiment to Flanders, and passed the winter at Ghent. On account of his knowledge of fortification and field engineering, and of his skill as a draughtsman, he was given on 23 Dec. the local warrant of engineer in ordinary, and attached to the ordnance train under Colonel Thomas Pattison. He took part in the battle of Dettingen on 27 June 1743, and again wintered at Ghent.

On 10 March 1744 Watson was placed on the establishment of the engineers as a sub-engineer, and that year he lay with the ordnance train for the most part inactive at Ostend. He was actively employed in the campaign of 1745, took part in the battle of Fontenoy on 11 May, and was promoted on the 21st of that month to be captain in the 21st foot, the Earl of Panmure's regiment. He did good service at the siege of Ostend, which capitulated to the French on 13 Aug. Under the terms of the capitulation he rejoined the Duke of Cumberland's army, but he was recalled to England in the autumn to aid in crushing the Stuart rebellion.

On 4 Nov. Watson went north and was present at the siege and recapture on 29 Dec. 1745 of Carlisle, and at the battle of Falkirk on 17 Jan. 1746. For his services he was promoted on the next day to be lieutenant-colonel in the army. He took part in the battle of Culloden on 16 April 1746, and remained in the highlands to design and superintend the erection of some barracks at Inversnaid, between Loch Katrine and Loch Lomond. He designed in April 1747 a new magazine for Edinburgh Castle. His designs for all these works are in the British Museum. On 3 Jan. 1748 Watson was promoted to be engineer-extraordinary on the establishment.

In 1747 Watson submitted a scheme for a survey of North Britain. The advantage of such an undertaking was particularly evident at that time, and the king directed that it should be proceeded with at once. Watson was appointed superintendent, with the title of deputy-quartermaster-general in Scotland, and a brigade of engineers was sent to act under his orders. With the execution of this survey, or extended military reconnaissance, was combined an enlargement of Marshal Wade's plan of connecting the highlands and lowlands, and opening up the country by means of good roads. Watson laid out the directions of the different tracks, and paid special attention to the main roads. He formed a camp near Fort Augustus as a centre for the troops employed upon the works, who were despatched thence to outlying stations. He continued this work for several years, completing it with bridges, culverts, and channels; and the troops employed, proud of their labour in so important a public work, erected memorials by the wayside bearing records of the dates and names of the regiments employed.

Watson was assisted, both in this work and the survey, by two very able young men, his nephew David Dundas (1735–1820) [q. v.] and William Roy (1726–1790) [q. v.] Roy joined him in 1746, and Dundas six years later. Watson carried out in 1748, in addition to his other work, improvements to the defences of the castles of Braemar and Corgarff. Four plans by him of these castles

(dated 25 April 1748) are among the war office records. On 31 Dec. 1752 Watson was promoted to be engineer in ordinary. In 1754 he completed his great survey; and the original protractions of the north part of it, in eighty-four rolls, and of the south part in ten rolls, with various copies of the survey to a reduced scale, are in the British Museum. There also are preserved several mercator projections of North Britain, on which maps are indicated the posts in the highlands which were occupied or proposed for occupation by the regular troops. The revision and completion of the survey was contemplated in 1755, but prevented by the outbreak of war. The survey was eventually reduced by Watson and Roy, engraved in a single sheet, and published as 'The King's Map.'

An alarm of invasion caused the recall of Watson and his assistants to England to make military reconnaissances of those parts of the country most exposed to such attack. Watson made a reconnaissance of the country between Guildford and Canterbury in December 1755, and early in 1756 of the country between Dorchester and Salisbury, and also between Gloucester and Pembroke. In March 1756, on an address of the House of Commons, Watson designed works for the defence of Milford Haven. He was examined by a committee of the House of Commons, and his projects were recommended to be put in hand to allay public alarm. Nothing, however, was done, and some years later other proposals by General William Skinner (1700–1780) [q. v.] were preferred. Watson's survey of Milford Haven, dated 3 March 1756, is in the British Museum (King's Library).

On 23 May Watson was appointed quartermaster-general of the forces for Scotland, with the rank of colonel of foot (*Lond. Gaz.* 12 June 1756). On 14 May 1757, when the engineers were reorganised, he became a captain of royal engineers.

On 21 April 1758 Watson was given the colonelcy of the 63rd foot, and was appointed quartermaster-general in the conjoint expedition, under the Duke of Marlborough, Lord Anson, and Admiral Howe, which sailed from Spithead for the French coasts on 1 June. He landed with the troops in Cancale Bay, near St. Malo, assisted on the following day in the destruction of shipping and magazines of naval stores in the suburbs, embarked again on the 11th, and, after ineffective visits to Havre and Cherbourg, returned to Portsmouth.

Watson then joined the allied army on the Rhine under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick. He was appointed quartermaster-general on the staff of Lord George Sackville, commanding the British contingent, and in that capacity took part in all the operations of the campaigns of 1758 and 1759 in which the British were engaged. On 31 July 1759 he reconnoitred the country between the allied camp and Minden Heath, extending his reconnaissance beyond the village of Halen. He distinguished himself at the battle of Minden on 1 Aug., and on the following day was thanked in general orders for his bravery and able service. He was promoted to be major-general on 25 June 1759, but his promotion was not gazetted until 15 Sept. following.

On 23 Oct. 1760 Watson was transferred from the colonelcy of the 63rd foot to that of the 38th foot. He died in London on 7 Nov. 1761, while holding the appointment of quartermaster-general to the forces. His portrait, painted by A. Soldi, is in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Gent. Mag. 1761; Connolly Papers; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Madden's Catalogue of manuscript maps and plans in the British Museum; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century; Wright's Life of General Wolfe.] R. H. V.

WATSON, GEORGE (1723?–1773), divine, born in 1723 or 1724, was the son of Humphrey Watson of London. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 14 March 1739–40, graduating B.A. in 1743 and M.A. in 1746. He was elected to a scholarship on the Bennet foundation on 13 Dec. 1744, and was chosen on 27 Oct. 1747 to a fellowship on the same foundation, which he resigned on 20 March 1754. While at University College he was the tutor and friend of George Horne [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Norwich. Although little known to his contemporaries, he possessed solid learning and a sound judgment. Such eminent divines as Horne and William Jones of Nayland, who also knew him at Oxford, speak of his attainments in high terms. He held the theological opinions of John Hutchinson (1674–1737) [q. v.], to which he introduced Jones and Horne. Watson died on 16 April 1773. He was the author of: 1. 'Christ the Light of the World,' Oxford, 1750, 8vo. 2. 'A Seasonable Admonition to the Church of England,' Oxford, 1755, 8vo. 3. 'Aaron's Intercession and Korah's Rebellion Considered,' Oxford [1756], 8vo. 4. 'The Doctrine of the Ever Blessed Trinity,' London, 1756, 8vo. These four sermons were reprinted by John Matthew Gutch [q. v.] in 1860, under the title 'Watson Redivivus' (Oxford, 8vo).

[Jones's Life of Horne, 1795, pp. 25–30; Horne's Discourses, 1803, ii. 119, iv. 370; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 396, ix. 14, x. 154, xi. 217, xii. 334; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica; Gent. Mag. 1773 p. 203, 1861 ii. 685.] E. I. C.

WATSON, GEORGE (1767–1837), portrait-painter and first president of the (Royal) Scottish Academy, son of John Watson and Frances Veitch of Elliott, his wife, was born at his father's estate, Overmains, Berwickshire, in 1767. He received his early education in Edinburgh, and got some instruction in painting from Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.], but when eighteen years of age he went to London with an introduction to Sir Joshua Reynolds [q. v.], who received him as a pupil. After two years spent in Sir Joshua's studio, he returned to Edinburgh, and established himself as a portrait-painter. In 1808 he was associated with other painters in starting a society of artists, which, however, only lasted a few years. He exhibited frequently at the Royal Academy and the British Institution, and about 1815 was invited to London to paint a number of portraits, including those of the dean of Canterbury and Benjamin West. In 1826, in spite of much opposition from the Royal Institution, the Scottish Academy was founded, and Watson, who had been president of the previous society, was elected to the same office in the new one, the ultimate success of which is largely due to his tact and ability. He continued president until his death, which took place in Edinburgh on 24 Aug. 1837, a few months before the academy received its royal charter.

It is said that he 'long maintained an honourable rivalry with Raeburn' [see RAEBURN, SIR HENRY], but, although his grasp of character was decided, his executive power considerable, and his work belongs to a fine convention, his portraiture lacks the qualities which give that of the other enduring interest. He is represented in the National Gallery of Scotland by portraits of two brother artists, Benjamin West and Alexander Skirving; and in the Scottish Portrait Gallery by a number of portraits, including one of himself, and one of William Smellie, which some consider his best piece of work. Shortly after his return from his first visit to London he married Rebecca, daughter of William Smellie, printer and naturalist, who, with five children, survived him.

Their son, William Smellie Watson (1796–1874), was born in Edinburgh in 1796, and, like his father and his cousin, Sir John Watson Gordon [q. v.], became a portrait-painter. He was a pupil of his father's, studied at the Trustees' Academy, and from 1815, for five years, in the schools of the London Royal Academy, and worked for a year with Sir David Wilkie [q. v.], while that artist was painting 'The Penny Wedding' and other pictures. Returning to Edinburgh, he made a good connection as a portrait-painter, became one of the founders of the Scottish Academy, and for nearly fifty years exhibited with unfailing regularity. He solely confined himself to portraiture; 'The Ornithologist' is only one of a class of portraits fancifully named; and while his pictures were esteemed admirable likenesses by his contemporaries, they have little attraction as works of art.

He died in Edinburgh on 6 Nov. 1874. He was a devoted student of natural history, particularly ornithology, and formed an extensive collection of specimens, which he bequeathed to Edinburgh University.

[Anderson's Scottish Nation, 1876; Scotsman, 7 Nov. 1874; Redgrave's, Bryan's, and Graves' Dicts.; Cats. of Scottish National and Portrait Galleries; Harvey's Notes on the Royal Scottish Academy.] J. L. C.

WATSON, HENRY (1737–1786), colonel, chief engineer Bengal, son of a grazier at Holbeach, Lincolnshire, was born there in 1737. Educated at Messrs. Birks's school at Gosberton, near Spalding, he early displayed a genius for mathematics. This was brought to the notice of Thomas Whichcot of Harpeswell, one of the members of parliament for Lincolnshire, who had him examined by the master of Brigg school, and, on receiving a very favourable report, procured a nomination for him to the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, as well as an ensign's commission on 27 Dec. 1755 in the 52nd foot, Abercromby's regiment. Thence he was transferred as lieutenant on 25 Sept. 1757 to the 50th foot, Studholm Hodgson's regiment.

As early as 1753 Watson contributed mathematical papers to the 'Ladies Diary,' conducted by Professor Thomas Simpson [q. v.], who was not only his instructor at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, but his intimate friend. Simpson entertained so high an opinion of his abilities that on his death in 1760 he left his unfinished mathematical treatises to Watson, with a request that he would revise them for publication, making any alterations or additions which he might consider desirable. Watson subsequently behaved generously to Simpson's widow, but he failed to carry out the publication of his papers, and was in consequence attacked by Charles Hutton [q. v.] in his 'Life of Simpson,' prefixed to 'Select Exercises,' 1792.

Watson received a commission as sub-engineer and lieutenant, after passing through Woolwich academy, on 17 March 1759. In 1761 he went in the expedition to Belleisle under Commodore Keppel and General Hodgson. He arrived on 7 April, and took part in the siege and capture of the place, which capitulated on 7 June. On 23 Feb. of the following year he was transferred to the 97th foot, James Forrester's regiment, and in March he went as sub-engineer with the expedition under Admiral Sir George Pocock and the Earl of Albemarle to Havana, arrived on 5 June, and took part in the siege with some distinction; the place capitulated on 14 Aug., and Watson was thanked by the commander of the forces, and afterwards by the king. On 4 Feb. 1763 he was promoted to a company in the 104th foot, and the same year he was recommended by Lord Clive to go to India.

He went to Calcutta in 1764, and on 1 May was appointed field-engineer with the rank of captain and commander of the troops in Bengal. He was sworn into the East India Company's service on 9 May. Lord Clive returned to India in May 1765, and appointed Watson chief engineer of Bengal, to which were added Behar and Orissa. Watson was employed upon the Fort William defences, and constructed works at Budge Budge and Melancholy Point. He was impressed with the necessity of dock accommodation at Calcutta, and obtained a grant of land upon which to build wet and dry docks, and lay out a marine yard for fitting out ships of war and merchantmen. The designs were approved, and the works were carried on for some years with vigour; but the board of directors stopped them for want of funds before they were finished. Watson laid out a very large amount of his own money on them, but was unable to obtain any compensation, although he sent Mr. Creassey, the superintendent of the works, expressly to England to represent the case. He then constructed two ships, the Nonsuch, thirty-six guns, and Surprise, thirty-two. They were built by George Louch with native shipwrights under his personal direction, and were intended to prey upon the Spanish commerce off the Philippine Islands; but he shared the ill-favour into which his patron Clive had fallen: the application made by his agent for letters of marque was refused, and Watson employed the ships in commerce.

Watson was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 19 Jan. 1775, after his return to England. In 1776 he published a translation of Euler's 'Compleat Theory of the Construction and Properties of Vessels' (London, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1790). He enriched it with many additions of his own, and the English edition has this superiority over the French—that it contains a supplement which Euler sent the translator in manuscript just as he had finished the translation of the published French work. Watson applied the principles laid down in the construction of the vessels he built in India, which proved the fastest vessels then built.

In 1780 Watson was recalled to India, and took with him the mathematician Reuben Barrow, who had been assistant to Maskelyne at the royal observatory, and to whose care had been committed the celebrated Schiehallion experiments and observations.

Finding his health impaired by climate and hard service, Watson resigned the service on 16 Jan. 1786, and embarked in the spring; but his health failed, and he landed at Dover, only to die on 17 Sept. 1786. He was buried in a vault of St. Mary's Church, Dover, on the 22nd. An engraved portrait is mentioned by Evans (*Cat.* i. 11006).

Watson married in India, and his wife accompanied him to England. Having omitted to alter a will made before marriage, his considerable fortune went to a natural daughter living under the care of Mrs. Richardson of Holbeach. She married Charles Schreiber.

[India Office Records; War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; European Magazine, 1787, which contains a portrait of Watson; Gent. Mag. 1786, 1810, and 1833; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. i. and iii.] R. H. V.

WATSON, HEWETT COTTRELL (1804–1881), botanist, was born on 9 May 1804 at Park Hill, Firbeck, Yorkshire. His father, Holland Watson, was nephew of John Watson (1725–1783) [q. v.] His mother, Harriett, daughter of Richard Powell of Heaton-Norris, near Stockport, was descended from the last Lord Folliott of Ballyshannon. In 1810 the family removed to Congleton, Cheshire, and young Watson was sent first to Congleton grammar school, where he had the reputation of a dunce, and was then placed under the Rev. J. Bell at Alderley. Dr. Stanley (afterwards bishop of Norwich) was then rector of Alderley, and first encouraged a love of botany in the boy, while Watson often protected the frail, delicate Arthur Stanley (afterwards dean of Westminster), who was one of his schoolfellows though eleven years his junior. A permanent injury to the joint of one of his knees

prevented Watson from entering the army, and on leaving school in 1821 he was articled to Messrs. Jackson, solicitors, of Manchester. Having, however, no inclination for the law, and inheriting a small estate in Derbyshire from a member of his mother's family when he was about twenty-two, he decided on entering the university of Edinburgh. He had at this time, through the acquaintance of a Dr. Cameron, become deeply interested in phrenology, and on going to Edinburgh in 1828 attended the medical classes; but, though he remained for four sessions, he took no degree. Besides phrenology, he devoted himself to ornithology, entomology, and botany. In 1831–2 he was elected senior president of the Royal Medical Society of Edinburgh, and in 1831 gained the professor's gold medal for a botanical essay. The subject of this essay, the geographical distribution of plants, was ultimately to become the main study of his life, and in 1834 he sent his collection of insects to Joseph (now Sir Joseph) Hooker. In 1833, after living for some months with a brother-in-law, Captain Wakefield, near Barnstaple, he purchased the small house at Thames Ditton where he passed the remainder of his life. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1834.

While at Edinburgh he had made the acquaintance of George Combe [q. v.] and Andrew Combe [q. v.], and of Dr. Spurzheim, and in 1837 he obtained from George Combe the copyright of the 'Phrenological Journal,' of which he acted as editor from that time until 1840, though his name did not appear on it until January 1839. His two phrenological works—'Statistics of Phrenology; being a Sketch of the Progress and Present State of that Science in the British Islands,' and 'An Examination of Mr. Scott's attack upon Mr. George Combe'—had been published in 1836; but, although always remaining convinced of the truth of phrenological principles, he felt compelled to withdraw from any active part in promulgating them owing to the offence given to more zealous advocates by his pointing out imperfections in their evidences, definitions, and investigations (T. S. Prideaux, *Strictures on the Conduct of Mr. Hewett Watson*, Ryde, 1840, 8vo). In 1842 he accompanied the Styx as botanist in a survey of the Azores, paying his own expenses, collecting for three months in four of the larger islands, and introducing several Azorean species new to English gardens. This was his only excursion beyond the bounds of Britain. In 1870 he contributed the botanical part to Godman's 'Natural History of the Archipelago.'

In 1844 Watson was mainly instrumental in drawing up the 'London Catalogue of British Plants,' 'published under the direction of the Botanical Society of London,' and, though the second and third editions of that authoritative list bear also the name of G. E. Dennes, and the fourth and fifth that of J. T. Syme (afterwards Boswell), Watson was mainly responsible for each recension down to the seventh, that of 1874. Although he had already acquired almost a European reputation as an authority on geographical botany, he was in 1846 an unsuccessful candidate for a chair of botany in the newly established Queen's Colleges in Ireland. The first volume of his magnum opus, 'Cybele Britannica,' appeared in 1847, the succeeding volumes being issued in 1849, 1852, and 1859, and a supplement in 1860. A 'Compendium of the Cybele Britannica' was published in 1870, and a supplement dated 1872 was printed at Thames Ditton. It was his own notion to apply the term 'Cybele' to a treatise on plant distribution as a parallel to the term 'Flora,' long used for descriptive works; and in this work he groups British plants according to their stations or 'habitats,' their horizontal distribution in 18 provinces—based upon river drainage and divided into 38 sub-provinces, and 112 vice-counties—their vertical range according to altitude and temperature, reckoning 1° F. to every 300 feet of altitude, their historical origin as 'natives, colonists, denizens, or aliens,' and their type of distribution, as British, English, Atlantic, Germanic, Scotch, or Highland. In this last series of conclusions a result nearly identical was reached almost simultaneously on more geological reasoning by Professor Edward Forbes [q. v.] Cautious and unspeculative to an extreme degree, Watson early formed very definite opinions as to the want of fixity in species; and an article 'On the Theory of Progressive Developement' contributed by him to the 'Phytologist' in 1845 was reprinted in the concluding volume of the 'Cybele,' with a fuller statement of his views in the light of the 'Origin of Species.' Darwin in that work acknowledged 'deep obligation' to Watson 'for assistance of all kinds,' and in later editions devoted considerable space to his criticisms. The series of Watson's geographical works was completed by 'Topographical Botany' (1873–4), which, like most of his other works, was originally only printed for private distribution. Early in his career he announced (Neville Wood, *Naturalist*, 1839, iv. 266) that he published 'all his works with a certainty of pecuniary loss, and that he would decline to receive

payment for any article sent to a periodical.' Always a keen controversialist, he often wrote more pungently than he intended (cf. *Journal of Botany*, 1881, p. 80). Keen and active as a politician, and an uncompromising democrat, he published in 1848, the year of revolution, a pamphlet entitled 'Public Opinion, or Safe Revolution through Self-representation,' in which he recommended a national association to take plebiscites on any public question.

Watson died unmarried at Thames Ditton on 27 July 1881. A lithographic portrait of him in 1839 by J. Graf, after Haghe, accompanies a memoir of him in Neville Wood's 'Naturalist' for that year, and a photograph of him in later life, the memoir by Mr. John Gilbert Baker, in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1881. His British herbarium, which he at one time firmly intended to destroy, is preserved separately at Kew, and his general collection at Owens College, Manchester.

Besides books already mentioned and forty-nine papers on critical species of plants, hybridism, and geographical distribution credited to him in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue' (vi. 280, viii. 1202), Watson's chief works are: 1. 'Outlines of the Geographical Distribution of British Plants,' Edinburgh, 1832, 8vo, of which he considered 'Remarks on the Distribution of British Plants, chiefly in connection with Latitude, Elevation, and Climate,' London, 1835, 12mo, as a second edition, and 'The Geographical Distribution of British Plants,' of which only part i. (London, 1843, 8vo), including Ranunculaceæ, Nymphæaceæ, and Papaveraceæ, was ever published, as a third. 2. 'The new Botanist's Guide to the Localities of the Rarer Plants of Britain,' London, 1835–7, 2 vols. 8vo; dedicated to Sir W. J. Hooker. 3. 'Topographical Botany; being Local and Personal Records . . . of British Plants traced through the 112 Counties and Vice-Counties,' Thames Ditton, 1873–4, 2 vols. 8vo, of which only a hundred copies were printed; second edition, corrected and enlarged, edited by J. G. Baker and W. W. Newbould, London, 1883.

[Neville Wood's Naturalist, 1839, iv. 264; and memoir by J. G. Baker, reprinted from the Journal of Botany in the second edition of Watson's Topographical Botany, 1883.] G. S. B.

WATSON, JAMES (*d.* 1722), Scottish printer, and the publisher of the famous 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scottish Poems,' was the son of a merchant in Aberdeen who had advanced money to two Dutch printers to set up a printing establishment in Edinburgh. Failing to make their business remunerative, they made over their printing house to the elder Watson, who, having craved repayment of a sum of money lent to Charles II when in exile, obtained instead the gift of being sole printer of almanacs in Scotland, and was also made printer to his majesty's family and household, with a salary of 100*l.* a year. He died in 1687.

The son set up as a printer in 1695 in Warriston Close, on the north side of the High Street, whence, in 1697, he removed to premises in Craig's Close, opposite the Cross, long afterwards known as the King's Printing-house. In 1700 he was imprisoned in the Tolbooth for printing a pamphlet on 'Scotland's Grievance regarding Darien,' but was released by the mob, who on 1 June forced an entrance into the prison by burning and battering down the doors. In 1700 he began to publish the 'Edinburgh Gazette,' and he was also the printer of the 'Edinburgh Courant,' which was first issued (19 Feb. 1705) as a tri-weekly paper. In 1709 he opened a bookseller's shop next door to the Red Lion and opposite the Luckenbooths, which faced St. Giles's Church.

On the expiry of the patent of king's printer conferred on Andrew Anderson, and then held by his widow, Watson entered into negotiations with Robert Fairbairn and John Baskett [q. v.] (queen's printer for England) to apply for the patent in Fairbairn's name, each to have one-third of the patent. The application was successful, the patent being obtained in August 1711. On Fairbairn becoming printer to the Pretender, in 1715, Mrs. Anderson, along with Baskett, applied for a new gift, on the ground that the late patent was void; but the court of session decided in Watson's favour, and on appeal to the lords its judgment was confirmed. In 1713 Watson issued a 'History of Painting'—mainly translated from the French of J. de la Caille, Paris, 1689—with a 'publisher's preface to the printers in Scotland,' containing various particulars regarding Watson's own business. In beauty and accuracy of workmanship Watson quite surpassed his Edinburgh contemporaries, the most important example of his art being his folio bible, 1722. But the book by which he will be longest and most worthily remembered is his 'Choice Collection of Comic and Serious Scottish Poems,' issued in three parts (1706, 1709, 1711), and containing many characteristic examples of the older 'makers,' as well as various contemporary broadsides. It properly inaugurates the revival of the Scots vernacular poetry, which, through Ramsay and Ferguson, was to culminate in Burns; and it was the main source, with Ramsay's 'Evergreen,' of Burns's

acquaintance with the older Scottish poets. Watson died on 22 July 1722. In the obituary notice of his widow, then Mrs. Heriot, who died on 20 July 1731, it is stated that by Watson, her previous husband, she had a very considerable estate.

[Preface to the Reprint of the Choice Collection, 1869; Lee's Memorial for the Bible Societies; Preface to Watson's History of Printing; Dickson and Edmonds's History of Printing in Scotland.] T. F. H.

WATSON, JAMES (1739?–1790), engraver, was born in Ireland in, or more probably before, 1740, and came when young to London, where he is supposed to have been a pupil of James Macardell [q. v.] He became one of the leading mezzotint-engravers of his time, and produced many excellent plates from pictures by Reynolds, Gainsborough, Cotes, Catherine Read, Van Dyck, Metzu, Schalken, Rubens, and others. He engraved about fifty portraits after Reynolds, among the finest of which are those of the Duchess of Cumberland; the Duchess of Manchester, with her son; Countess Spencer and her daughter; Barbara, countess of Coventry; Anne Delaval, Lady Stanhope, and Nelly O'Brien. Watson published some of his works himself at his house in Little Queen Anne Street, Portland Chapel; but the majority were done for Sayer, Boydell, and other printsellers. He exhibited engravings with the Incorporated Society of Artists between 1762 and 1775, and died in Fitzroy Street, London, on 20 May 1790.

Caroline Watson (1761?–1814), daughter of James Watson, was born in London in 1760 or 1761, and studied under her father. She worked in the stipple method with much skill and refinement, and her plates are numerous. In 1784 she engraved a portrait of Prince William of Gloucester, after Reynolds, and in 1785 a pair of small plates of the Princesses Sophia and Mary, after Hoppner, which she dedicated to the queen, and was then appointed engraver to her majesty. Of her other works, the best are the portraits of Sir James Harris and the Hon. Mrs. Stanhope, both after Reynolds; Catherine II, after Rosselin; and William Woollett, after G. Stuart; S. Cooper's reputed portrait of Milton; 'The Marriage of St. Catherine,' after Correggio, and the plates to Hayley's 'Life of Romney.' For Boydell's Shakespeare Miss Watson engraved the 'Death of Cardinal Beaufort,' after Reynolds, and a scene from the 'Tempest,' after Wheatley. She also executed a set of aquatints of the 'Progress of Female Virtue and Female Dissipation,' from designs by Maria Cosway. She was much patronised by the Marquis of Bute, several of whose pictures she engraved. She died at Pimlico on 10 June 1814.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–93; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Le Blanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes; Gent. Mag. 1814, i. 700.] F. M. O'D.

WATSON, JAMES (1766?–1838), Spencean agitator, born about 1766, was probably a Scotsman, and may have been the person of that name who in 1787 published at Edinburgh a 'Dissertatio Inauguralis Medica de Amenorrhea.' He afterwards came to London, and was officially described in 1817 as 'surgeon, late of Bloomsbury,' where he lived in Hyde Street with his son, who bore the same name and is similarly described. He may, however, have been only a chemist and apothecary, as he is called in his obituary notice; and in any case he could have had little practice, as he was in very poor circumstances. "Dr." Watson and his son James early connected themselves with the 'Societies of Spencean Philanthropists' founded in 1814 by Thomas Evans, a traces-maker, to carry on the designs of Thomas Spence [q. v.] They held that private ownership of land was unchristian, and advocated 'parochial partnership.' They met weekly at one or other of four London taverns, the chief of which was the Cock in Grafton Street, Soho. In spite of the alarmist reports of the secret committees of the two houses of parliament in 1817, the Spenceans were very harmless as a body, and not only never had provincial branches, but, as Evans told Francis Place (1771–1854) [q. v.], at no time numbered more than fifty persons. The peace of 1815 was followed by great distress and discontent among the labouring population, and of this some of the Spenceans, including the Watsons (father and son) and Arthur Thistlewood [q. v.], constituted themselves exponents. They were joined by a man named Castle, a figure or doll maker, and a committee was formed consisting of themselves and two others, operatives named Preston and Hooper. They met in Greystoke Place, near Fetter Lane. Castle, it seems highly probable, acted throughout as an *agent provocateur* for the government. According to his story, he struck up an acquaintance with the others at a Spencean meeting in the autumn of 1816, and went about with Watson preparing a revolution which was to follow public meetings in Spa Fields. Thistlewood was to be the head, and the other five, generals under him, Watson the elder being second in command.

Attempts were made to rouse the discontented workmen, and especially the 'navigators' in Paddington, and some efforts were made to seduce the soldiers. Watson himself prepared combustibles for blowing up the cavalry barracks in Portman Square. Two hundred and fifty pikes were made. The streets were to be barricaded and the Tower and the Bank seized. On 15 Nov. 1816 a meeting of distressed operatives was held in Spa Fields, Islington, at which all the conspirators were present. Henry Hunt [q. v.] addressed them. A petition was prepared which he was to present to the prince regent, and a further meeting was to be called to receive the answer to it. It was proposed that this should take place after the assembling of parliament in the following February; but young Watson opposed this, and it was agreed that the second meeting should be held on 2 Dec. Placards were printed and posted in London summoning workmen to attend, and declaring that there were 'four million in distress.' Hunt's petition was not received, and he himself contrived to be late for the meeting on 2 Dec. The elder Watson opened the meeting on that day. He spoke from a waggon, and concluded, 'Ever since the Norman conquest kings and lords have been deluding you . . . but this must last no longer.' His son succeeded in a much more violent strain, with allusions to African slaves and Wat Tyler and a personal attack upon the regent. Finally exclaiming: 'If they will not give us what we want, shall we not take it?' he seized a tricolour and called on the people to follow him. The mob then went through Clerkenwell and Smithfield to Snow Hill. A gunsmith's shop in Skinner Street was plundered, and young Watson wounded with a pistol a customer who was in it named Platt. He was arrested, but escaped after having lain concealed for some months in a house in Bayham Street belonging to his father's friend, Henry Holl, an actor.

Meanwhile the mob was met at the Royal Exchange by the lord mayor and a few police, who succeeded in taking their flag from them. Part of them then went through the Minories, where they rifled another gunsmith's shop, towards the Tower. Thistlewood and the elder Watson called to the soldiers on guard to surrender. Soon afterwards, when a few soldiers showed themselves, the people were easily dispersed. The same evening Watson and Thistlewood were arrested at Highgate on suspicion of being footpads. They were armed, and made some resistance. Next day they were committed to the Tower, with Preston and Hooper. A plan of the Tower and of the contemplated operations was found at Watson's new lodgings at Dean Street, Fetter Lane, as well as a list of a 'committee of public safety,' which contained the names of Sir Francis Burdett, Lord Cochrane, Major Cartwright, Hunt, and other radicals. On 29 April 1817 a true bill was found by the grand jury of Middlesex against the prisoners, who were charged with high treason. On 17 May they were arraigned and assigned counsel. The younger Watson was included in the indictment, and a reward of 500*l.* was offered for his apprehension. The trial began on 9 June before the court of king's bench, presided over by Lord Ellenborough. Watson was tried first. The proceedings against him lasted a whole week. For the crown the chief law officers, Sir Samuel Shepherd and Sir Robert Gifford (afterwards first Baron Gifford) [q. v.], appeared; (Sir) Charles Wetherell [q. v.] and Serjeant John Singleton Copley (afterwards Lord Lyndhurst) [q. v.] defended Watson. Castle the informer was easily discredited. Orator Hunt, the chief witness for the defence, testified to the comparative moderation of the elder Watson, who briefly disclaimed having had any intention whatever against 'the form of government established by king, lords, and commons.' In spite of an able reply by the solicitor-general, and the summing up of Ellenborough in favour of the prosecution, the jury brought in a verdict of 'not guilty.' The prosecution of the remaining prisoners was then dropped. Legal authorities held that had Watson and his associates been indicted merely for riot, they must have been convicted; but the government, it was thought, desired something on which they could ground the repressive measures which they soon afterwards passed. In Place's opinion, which appears to be borne out by other considerations, the mob were 'a contemptible set of fools and miscreants, whom twenty constables could have dispersed.' Watson was 'a half-crazy creature,' and his son 'a wild, profligate fellow as crazy as his father.' The elder was, he adds, a man of loose habits and wretchedly poor. He continued his life as an agitator ('Memoirs of R. P. Ward,' quoted in Walpole's *Hist. of England*, ii. 37). He was not personally implicated in the Cato Street conspiracy, though his son was. Some time afterwards, however, he went to America, where he died in poor circumstances at New York on 12 Feb. 1838.

Samuel Bamford [q. v.], who met him soon after the trial, describes Watson as having somewhat of a polish in his gait and

manner, and a certain respectability and neatness in his dress. Watson and his friend Preston were in Bamford's opinion two of the most influential leaders of the London operative reformers of the day, though the first had a better heart than head. The younger Watson died two years before his father.

[Addit. MS. 27809 (papers of Francis Place); Trial of James Watson, taken in Shorthand by W. B. Gurney, 2 vols. 1817 (reprinted in State Trials, 1817, pp. 1–674); Fairburn's edition of the Trial (with portrait); Shorthand Notes by a Gentleman of the Bar, published by W. Lewis, Clerkenwell (with portraits, 1817); Pindar's Bubbles of Treason, or State Trials at Large, 1817 (a mock account in verse); Cobbett's Political Register, 18 Oct. 1817; Romilly's Diary, 2 Dec. 1816, 17 June 1817; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, viii. 17–20, and Lives of the Chief Justices, iii. 220–2; Walpole's Hist. of England from 1815, new edit. vol. i. ch. v.; Ann. Reg. 1838, Append. to Chron. pp. 200–1; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xii. 399, 8th ser. i. 36, ii. 252 (the reference to Savage Club Papers is illusory); Bamford's Passages in the Life of a Radical, ed. Dunckley, ii. 26–7; Madden's Memoirs, 1891, p. 89.] G. Le G. N.

WATSON, JAMES (1799–1874), radical publisher, was born at Malton, Yorkshire, on 21 Sept. 1799. His father died when he was barely a year old. His mother, 'a Sunday school teacher,' taught him to read and write. About 1811 she returned to domestic service in the family of a clergyman who had paid for James's schooling for a few quarters. The boy became under-gardener, stable-help, and house-servant, and acquired a strong taste for reading over the kitchen fire in winter evenings. About 1817 the parson's household was broken up, and Watson accompanied his mother to Leeds, where he became a warehouseman. Two years later he was converted to freethought and radicalism by public readings from Cobbett and Richard Carlile [q. v.] For the next few years he took an active part in disseminating advanced literature and in getting up a subscription on behalf of Carlile. The latter being sentenced in 1821 to three years' imprisonment for blasphemy, Watson went up to London in September 1822 to serve as a volunteer assistant in his Water Lane bookshop. In January 1823 Carlile's wife, having completed her term of imprisonment, took a new shop at 201 Strand, whither Watson removed, still in the capacity of salesman. The occupation was a perilous one, and, despite all the precautions taken, salesman after salesman was arrested. This fate overtook Watson at the end of February 1823. He was charged with 'maliciously' selling a copy of Palmer's 'Principles of Nature' to a police agent, and, having made an eloquent speech in his own defence, was sent to Coldbath Fields prison for a year. There he read Hume, Gibbon, and Mosheim's 'Ecclesiastical History,' and was strongly confirmed in his anti-christian and republican opinions. During 1825 he learned the art of a compositor, and was employed in printing Carlile's 'Republican,' and for some time in conducting his business. In the intervals of work he suffered privation, and in 1826 was struck down by cholera. Upon his recovery he became a convert to the co-operative schemes of Robert Owen, and in 1828 he was storekeeper of the 'First Co-operative Trading Association' in London in Red Lion Square. In 1831 he set up as a printer and publisher, and next year was arrested and narrowly escaped imprisonment for organising a procession and a feast on the day the government had ordained 'a general fast' on account of the ravages of the cholera. In February 1833 he was summoned at Bow Street for selling Hetherington's 'Poor Man's Guardian,' and was sentenced to six months' imprisonment at Clerkenwell. His championship of the right to free expression of opinion had won him admirers, and one of these, Julian Hibbert, upon his death in January 1834, left him 450 guineas, with which sum Watson promptly enlarged his printing plant. He made a bold start by printing the life and works of Tom Paine, and these volumes were followed by Mirabaud's 'System of Nature' and Volney's 'Ruins.' Later he printed Byron's 'Cain' and 'Vision of Judgment,' Shelley's 'Queen Mab' and 'Masque of Anarchy,' and Clark on the 'Miracles of Christ.' All these were printed, corrected, folded, and sewed by Watson himself, and issued at one shilling or less per volume. His shop near Bunhill Fields (whence he removed first to the City Road, and in 1843 to 5 Paul's Alley) was well known to all the leading radicals of the day, and he had 'pleasant and informing words for all who sought his wares.' He married on 3 June 1834, and two months later was arrested and imprisoned for six months for having circulated Hetherington's unstamped paper, the ironically entitled 'Conservative.' He had a little earlier come under the observation of the government as a leader in the great meeting of trade unions (in April) in favour of the action of the Dorchester labourers [see Wakley, Thomas]. He bore imprisonment with resignation; 'I love privacy' he wrote to his wife. This was his

last imprisonment, though he continued without intermission to issue books upon the government 'Index.'

In June 1837 he was on the committee appointed to draw up the necessary bills embodying the chartist demands. But he was opposed to the unwise violence exhibited by the agitators, and, on the other hand, to the overtures made to whig partisans whom he consistently denounced for their selfishness. He remained constant in devotion to chartist 'principles'—'the charter, the whole charter, and nothing but the charter'—and he was bitterly adverse to 'peddling away the people's birthright for any mess of cornlaw pottage.' In 1848 he was one of the conveners of the first public meeting to congratulate the French upon the revolution of that year. In the year previous he had given his adherence to the 'Peoples' International League' founded by Mazzini, of whom he was an admiring friend and correspondent.

A frugal, severe, and self-denying liver, a thin, haggard, thoughtful man, with an intellectual face and a grave yet gentle manner, Watson was an uncommon type of English tradesman. He lost considerably over his publishing, his object being profitable reading for uneducated people rather than personal gain. At the same time he cared for the correctness and decent appearance of his books, even the cheapest. 'They were his children, he had none other.' An unstamped and absolutely free press became the practical object of his later years.

About 1870 anxiety about the health of his wife, Eleanor Byerley, induced a serious decline of his own powers. He died at Burns College, Hamilton Road, Lower Norwood, on 29 Nov. 1874, and was buried in Norwood cemetery, where a grey granite obelisk erected by friends commemorates his 'brave efforts to secure the rights of free speech.' Among his comrades in the most active period of his life were Henry Hetherington [q.v.], William Lovett [q.v.], Thomas Wakley [q. v.], Thomas Slingsby Duncombe [q. v.], and Mr. Thomas Cooper.

A photographic portrait is prefixed to the appreciative 'Memoir' by W. J. Linton.

[James Watson: a Memoir, by W. J. Linton, privately printed, 1880; Linton's Memories, 1898, passim; A Report of the Trial of James Watson at the Clerkenwell Sessions House, 24 April 1823; Wallas's Life of Francis Place, 1888, pp. 272, 291, 365; Wheeler's Biogr. Dict. of Freethinkers, 1889, pp. 330–1; Stanton's Reforms and Reformers; Gammage's Hist. of Chartism; Holyoake's Life of R. Carlile, 1848, and Sixty Years of an Agitator's Life, ii. 161, 266.] T. S.

WATSON, JOHN (1520–1584), bishop of Winchester, was born in 1520 at Bengeworth, Worcestershire, and was educated at Oxford, where he graduated B.A. in June 1539, and was elected fellow of All Souls' in 1540. He proceeded M.A. on 25 June 1544, and for a time practised medicine, graduating M.D. at Oxford on 27 July 1575. Having taken holy orders, he became known as a reformer under Edward VI, and on 20 Nov. 1551 the council procured his appointment to the second prebend in Winchester Cathedral (*Royal MSS.* cxxiv. f. 159); he was admitted on 14 Dec. (Le Neve, iii. 34). He seems to have retained his prebend during Mary's reign, and added to it in 1554 the rectories of Kelshall, Hertfordshire, and Winchfield, Hampshire; on 7 Feb. 1557–8 he was collated to the chancellorship of St. Paul's Cathedral. His religious views were obviously of an accommodating nature, and he received further preferment when Elizabeth's deprivations created numerous vacancies. On 16 Nov. 1559 he was made archdeacon of Surrey, and as such sat in the convocation of 1562; he subscribed the articles of religion passed in that assembly and voted with the majority against the six articles designed to reduce the ritual of the church to the level of the protestant communions abroad (Strype, *Annals*, I. i. 488, 505, 512). Possibly he was the John Watson who was prebendary of Lincoln from 1560 to 1574. In 1568 he became rector of South Warnborough, Hampshire, and soon afterwards master of the hospital of St. Cross, Winchester. He was appointed dean of Winchester in 1570. In 1580 he was executor to Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and succeeded him in that see, being elected on 29 June, confirmed on 16 Sept., and consecrated on the 18th. According to Strype, Watson's remissness encouraged the growth of recusancy in his diocese. He died on 23 Jan. 1583–4, and was buried on 17 Feb. in his cathedral. By his will (*Lansd. MS.* 982, f. 49), dated 23 Oct. 1583 and proved 22 July 1584, he left 40*l.* to All Souls' College, and other benefactions to scholars at Oxford and the poor at Evesham. He also left sums to his numerous brothers and sisters and their children, and Sir Francis Walsingham was 'chief overseer' of the will. By Baker, Fleay, and others Watson is credited with the authorship of 'Absalom,' a tragedy written by Thomas Watson (1513–1584) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln.

Both bishops are confused by Strype and Burnet with John Watson (*d.* 1530), master of Christ's College, Cambridge, who was

apparently sent to Cambridge by the generosity of Humphrey Monmouth, a citizen of London, and the patron of William Tyndale [q.v.] He was admitted fellow of Peterhouse on 23 May 1501, served as proctor in 1504, and was made university preacher in 1505. After travelling in Italy he was on 30 Nov. 1516 admitted rector of Elsworth, Cambridgeshire, resigning his fellowship at Peterhouse on 6 Dec. In 1517 he graduated D.D., and was elected master of Christ's College. He served as vice-chancellor in 1518–19; on 30 April 1523 he was instituted rector of St. Mary's, Woolnoth (Hennessy, *Nov. Rep.* p. 315), and on 17 Sept. following was collated to Norwell prebend in Southwell Cathedral. He was also a friend and correspondent of Erasmus, and chaplain to Henry VIII. He was learned in scholastic divinity, and in 1529 was one of the divines selected to answer for Cambridge University Henry's questions about his divorce. He died before 12 May 1530 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, passim; *Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, vols. iv–v.; Knight, *Erasmus*, p. 145; Cooper, *Athenæ Cantabr.* i. 39–40).

[Lansd. MSS. 36 art. 25, and 982 arts. 30, 31; Add. MSS. 5756 f. 228, and 6251 f. 81; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; Strype's Works (General Index); Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ii. 825; Churton's Nowell, p. 327; Fuller's Worthies; Hist. and Antiquities of Winchester, 1773, i. 61; Cassan's Lives of the Bishops of Winchester, ii. 32–5; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. Eccl. 1898; Gee's Elizabethan Clergy, 1898; Baker's Biogr. Dram. i. 739; Fleay's Biogr. Chron. of the English Drama, ii. 267; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. iv. 170.] A. F. P.

WATSON, JOHN (1725–1783), antiquary, son of Legh Watson of Lyme Handley in the parish of Prestbury, Cheshire, by his wife Hester, daughter of John Yates of Swinton, Lancashire, was born at Lyme Handley on 26 March 1725, and educated at the grammar schools of Eccles, Wigan, and Manchester, whence he proceeded to Brasenose College, Oxford. He matriculated on 8 April 1742, and graduated B.A. in 1745, and M.A. in 1748. On 27 June 1746 he was elected to a Cheshire fellowship of his college, and in the following December took holy orders and entered on the curacy of Runcorn, Cheshire, but removed three months afterwards to Ardwick, Manchester, where he was also tutor to the sons of Samuel Birch. From 1750 to 1754 he was curate of Halifax, Yorkshire, and in September of the latter year was presented to the perpetual curacy of Ripponden in Halifax parish. On 17 Aug. 1766 he was inducted to the rectory of Meningsby, Lincolnshire, which he resigned on 2 Aug. 1769 on being promoted to the valuable rectory of Stockport, Cheshire. It is believed that he owed this preferment to being 'a fierce whig of the *plus quam* Hoadleian pattern.' He was elected F.S.A. in 1759, and contributed six papers on Roman and other antiquities to 'Archæologia.' His two important works were 'The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Halifax,' 1775, 4to, a second edition of which was commenced in 1869 by F. A. Leyland, but left unfinished; and 'Memoirs of the Ancient Earls of Warren and Surrey and their Descendants,' Warrington, 1782, 2 vols. 4to. The latter, a beautifully printed and illustrated book, was a vain attempt to prove that Watson's patron, Sir George Warren, was entitled to the earldom of Warenne and Surrey. Two earlier editions, limited to six and fifteen copies respectively, were printed in 1776 and 1779. He also published four pamphlets between 1751 and 1764, one of them criticising the 'absurdities' of the Moravian hymn-book. He made extensive manuscript collections relating to local history, particularly of Cheshire, which are still preserved, and have been found of great value by Ormerod, Earwaker, and other antiquaries. Gilbert Wakefield, who was Watson's curate at Stockport and married his niece, describes him as one of the hardest students he ever knew, and a most agreeable man, 'by no means destitute of poetical fancy, had written some good songs, and was possessed of a most copious collection of *bons mots*, facetious stories, &c, copied out with uncommon accuracy and neatness.' In the 'Palatine Note-book' (i. 24) is an account of a visit paid to Watson in 1780 by Thomas Barritt [q. v.]

He died at Stockport on 14 March 1783. He was twice married: first, on 1 June 1752, to Susanna, daughter of Samuel Allon, vicar of Sandbach, Cheshire; secondly, on 11 July 1761, to Ann, daughter of James Jacques of Leeds. He left one son by the first wife, and a son and daughter by the second.

Good portraits of Watson are given in his 'Halifax' and 'Warren and Surrey.' The latter is reproduced in Earwaker's 'East Cheshire.'

[Watson's Halifax, p. 523; Smith's Manchester School Register (Chetham Soc.), i. 12; Earwaker's East Cheshire, i. 397; J. G. Nichols in the Herald and Genealogist, 1871; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxxi. 226; Heginbotham's Stockport; Wakefield's Memoirs, 1804, i. 159.] C. W. S.

WATSON, JOHN DAWSON (1832–1892), artist, born at Sedbergh, Yorkshire, on 20 May 1832, was the son of Dawson Watson, solicitor, and grandson of John Watson of Borwick Hall, Lancashire. He was educated at Sedbergh grammar school under the Rev. John Harrison Evans. His artistic talent was manifested in early life, and he left Sedbergh in 1847, at the age of fifteen, in order to become a student at the Manchester School of Art. In 1851 he went to London and pursued his studies under A. D. Cooper and at the Royal Academy, returning to Manchester in 1852. His first exhibited work was the 'Wounded Cavalier,' shown at Manchester Royal Institution in 1851. His 'Painter's Studio,' containing portraits of himself and Mr. Cooper and family, was painted in 1852. In 1856 some of his figure subjects were purchased by John Miller of Liverpool, and attracted the attention of Ford Madox Brown, who invited him to exhibit at his house in London. He joined the Letherbrow Club at Manchester in 1857, and between that time and the end of 1859 contributed twelve papers and many delightful pen-and-ink drawings to the manuscript volumes of the club. One of these volumes being shown to Routledge, the publisher, led to Watson being asked to make a series of drawings for illustrations to Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress.' He then, in 1860, settled in London, and the book was brought out at the end of the same year and was a great success. It was followed by illustrations to 'Robinson Crusoe,' 'Arabian Nights,' and many other books as well as periodicals (cf. Gleeson White, *English Illustration: the Sixties*, 1897).

Watson was elected an associate of the Society of Painters in Watercolours in 1864, and a member in 1869. In 1865 he removed to Milford in Surrey, near his brother-in-law, Birket Foster, for whose house he designed the furniture and decorations. His picture 'The Poisoned Cup' was painted in 1866, and gained the medal at the Vienna Exhibition in 1873. In 1867 his painting of 'The Parting' gained the Heywood prize at Manchester. It is engraved in the 'Art Journal,' 1876. An admirable etching, his first attempt in this art, was published in the 'Portfolio,' 1873.

In April 1871 he got up an amateur performance of 'Twelfth Night' at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in aid of a fund for the sufferers by the war in France. For this he designed and cut out fifty dresses, and himself acted the part of the clown. In the following year he made sixty-five watercolour drawings of dresses for Charles Calvert's production of 'Henry V' at the Prince's Theatre, Manchester.

In 1873 he painted 'A Stolen Marriage,' that afterwards gained the prize of 100*l.* at the Westminster Aquarium. He was elected a member of the Royal Watercolour Society of Belgium in 1876, and sent three pictures to their exhibition in 1877. In the latter year a collection of his works, 158 in number, was shown at the Brasenose Club, Manchester, and he was entertained by the club at a complimentary dinner.

Between 1859 and 1892 he contributed 372 works to London exhibitions. Henry Boddington of Manchester possesses a large collection of his works.

His last years were spent at Conway, North Wales, where he died on 3 Jan. 1892, and was buried in Conway cemetery. He married, at Giggleswick, on 22 Nov. 1858, his cousin, Jane Dawson Edmondson, daughter of Christopher Dawson, solicitor, of Settle, Yorkshire, and left two daughters and a son.

[Catalogue of Exhibition at the Brasenose Club, Manchester, 1877, with portrait; Memoir by W. E. A. Axon in Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, 1892; Magazine of Art, 1892, p. 179 (portrait); Graves's Dict. of Artists; British Museum Catalogue; Letherbrow Club Papers (manuscript), vols. iv–vi., kindly lent by Mr. Thomas Letherbrow; Darbyshire's Architect's Experiences, 1897, p. 236.] C. W. S.

WATSON, JOHN FORBES (1827–1892), physician and writer on India, born in Scotland in 1827, was the son of an Aberdeenshire farmer. He was educated at the university of Aberdeen, where he graduated M.A. in March 1847, and M.D. on 5 Aug. 1847. After completing his medical studies at Guy's Hospital, London, and at Paris, he was appointed assistant surgeon in the Bombay army medical service in August 1850. He served with the artillery at Ahmednuggur and with the Scinde horse at Khangur, now Jacobadad, and was afterwards appointed assistant surgeon to the Jamsetjee Hospital and lecturer on physiology at the Grant Medical College, where for a time he also acted as professor of medicine and lecturer on clinical medicine. Returning to England on sick leave in 1853, he spent some time at the School of Mines in Jermyn Street, and in investigating the sanitary application of charcoal, on which he published a pamphlet in 1855. He was then appointed by the court of directors to conduct an investigation into the nutritive value of the food grains of India, the result of which formed the basis of public dietaries in India. In 1858 he was nominated by the secretary of state reporter on the products of

India and director of the India Museum, appointments which he held till the transference to South Kensington of the India Museum at the end of 1879.

In connection with his department he established a photographic branch, in which numerous illustrations were executed depicting Indian life and scenery, and large maps of the country in relief. They were used to illustrate not only his own works, but also those of other eminent writers. In 1874 Watson submitted to government a proposal for the establishment of an Indian museum and library, together with an Indian institute in a central position, where candidates for the civil service might pursue oriental studies. His plea for an Imperial museum for India and the colonies was supported by the Royal Colonial Institute, and it assisted materially in the establishment of the Imperial Institute at South Kensington. He represented India at the international exhibitions held at London in 1862, at Paris in 1867, and at Vienna in 1873, and at the South Kensington annual exhibitions from 1870 to 1874. He retired from the India Office in 1880, and died at Upper Norwood on 29 July 1892. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1889.

Watson was the author of: 1. 'The Textile Manufactures and the Costumes of the People of India,' London, 1866, fol. 2. 'Index to the Native and Scientific Names of Indian and other Eastern Economic Plants and Products,' London, 1868, 8vo. 3. 'International Exhibitions,' London, 1873, 8vo. He also drew up catalogues for the Indian departments at several of the international exhibitions, and with John William Kaye edited Meadows Taylor's 'People of India,' London, 1868–1872, 6 vols. 4to.

[Journal of the Soc. of Arts, 12 Aug. 1892; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] E. I. C.

WATSON, JOHN SELBY (1804–1884), author and murderer, baptised at Crayford church on 30 Dec. 1804, is stated to have been the son of humble parents in Scotland. He was educated at first by his grandfather, and then at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1838, being one of the gold medallists in classics, and proceeded M.A. in 1844. On 30 March 1854 he was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford. He was ordained deacon in 1839 by the bishop of Ely, and priest in 1840 by the bishop of Bath and Wells, and from 1839 to 1841 he served the curacy of Langport in Somerset.

Watson continued his classical studies, and through life devoted his leisure to literary pursuits. From 1844 he held the post of headmaster of the proprietary grammar school at Stockwell, a suburb of London, receiving a fixed salary of 300*l.* per annum, and a capitation fee when the scholars exceeded a certain number. The school was for some years prosperous, but a serious decline in its popularity induced the governors to remove him from its management at Christmas 1870. He lived from 1865 at 28 St. Martin's Road, Stockwell, and there, in a fit of passion, he killed his wife on 8 Oct. 1871. She was an Irishwoman named Anne Armstrong, to whom he was married at St. Mark's Church, Dublin, in January 1845. Three days after the murder he attempted to commit suicide by taking prussic acid. He was tried for murder and found guilty, but recommended to mercy, and the sentence was commuted to penal servitude for life. A volume of psychological studies on his married life was published at Berlin in 1875; one of his remarks at Bow Street was 'sæpe olim semper debere nocuit debitori,' and Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) divided the cabinet on the question whether this was good or bad Latin (Fairfield, *Baron Bramwell*, p. 41). Watson died at Parkhurst prison in the Isle of Wight on 6 July 1884. He was buried in Carisbrooke cemetery.

Watson published annotated editions of the 'Prometheus Vinctus' of Æschylus, Sallust's 'Catiline' and 'Jugurtha;' and his editions of Pope's rendering of the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey,' with notes, appeared in Bohn's 'Illustrated Library.' Several volumes of translations by him, comprehending Sallust, Lucretius, Xenophon, Quinctilian, Cornelius Nepos, Velleius Paterculus, and parts of Cicero, were included in Bohn's 'Classical Library.' His version of Xenophon's 'Anabasis' and 'Memorabilia' of Socrates is No. 78 of Sir John Lubbock's 'hundred books.' His original works comprised: 1. 'Geology: a Poem in Seven Books,' 1844. 2. 'Life of George Fox,' 1860. 3. 'Life of Richard Porson,' 1861. 4. 'Sir William Wallace, the Scottish Hero,' 1861. 5. 'Sons of Strength, Wisdom, and Patience: Samson, Solomon, Job,' 1861. 6. 'Life of Bishop Warburton,' 1863. 7. 'Reasoning Power in Animals,' 1867. 8. 'Biographies of John Wilkes and William Cobbett,' 1870.

In October 1871 Watson had ready for the press several works, including a complete history of the popes to the Reformation, which would have filled two octavo volumes. The sole work of his own composition which is known to have brought him any profit was the memoir of Warburton, from which he derived something under 5*l.*

[Men of the Time, 7th ed. 1868; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Times, 11, 12, and 13 Jan. 1872, 11 July, 20, 26 Oct. 2, 16 Nov. 1884.]

W. P. C.

WATSON, JOSEPH (1765?–1829), teacher of the deaf and dumb, born in 1765 or at the end of 1764, was educated at Hackney in the school of Thomas Braidwood [q. v.] Under the influence of his master he resolved in 1784 'to embrace the instruction of the deaf and dumb as a profession.' On the foundation of the asylum for the deaf and dumb in Kent Road, through the efforts of John Townsend [q. v.], Watson assisted by counsel and advice, and on its completion was appointed headmaster. He continued in this office for the remainder of his life, rendering important services by his personal instruction and by his writings on the subject. The well-known French teacher the abbé Sicard was much interested in his methods, and for some time corresponded with him concerning the management of the Kent Road asylum. His system was founded on that of Thomas Braidwood, with some developments and improvements. He died at the asylum on 23 Nov. 1829, and was buried at Bermondsey. He was the author of: 1. 'Instruction of the Deaf and Dumb; or a View of the Means by which they may be Taught to Speak and Understand a Language,' London, 1810, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'A First Reading Book for Deaf and Dumb Children,' London, 1826, 12mo. 3. 'A Selection of Verbs and Adjectives, with some other Parts of Speech,' London, 1826, 12mo.

His son, ALEXANDER WATSON (1815?–1865), born in 1815 or the beginning of 1816, was educated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1837 and M.A. in 1840. Proceeding to Durham University, he passed as a licentiate of theology. He was ordained as curate of St Andrew's, Ancoats, Manchester; in 1840 he took charge of St. John's, Cheltenham, where he established excellent schools; and in 1851 became vicar of St. Mary Church-with-Coffinswell, Devonshire. Removing to the rectory of Bridestow and Sourton in 1855, he borrowed money which led to the sequestration of the living and to his quitting it at the end of two years for the incumbency of Bedford Chapel, Bloomsbury, London. Being involved in a chancery suit concerning the chapel, he became insolvent. During 1863–4 he assisted John Charles Chambers at St. Mary's, Soho, and in 1864 took charge of Middleton-on-the-Wolds, near Beverley. He died at Middleton on 1 Feb. 1865.

His writings are numerous, but of ephemeral interest. The most important are: 1. 'Sermons on Doctrine, Discipline, and Practice,' London, 1843, 8vo. 2. 'The Devout Churchman, or Daily Meditations,' London, 1847, 2 vols. 12mo. Watson also took part in editing 'Practical Sermons by Dignitaries and other Clergymen of the United Church of England and Ireland,' 1845–6, 3 vols., and was sole editor of 'Sermons for Sundays, Festivals, and Fasts,' 1st ser., London, 1845, 1 vol. 8vo; 2nd ser. 1846, 3 vols.; 3rd ser. 1847, 1 vol. (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, i. 518; *Guardian*, 15 Feb. 1865).

[Gent. Mag. 1822 i. 305, 1830 i. 183; Pantheon of the Age, 1828.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, JOSHUA (1771–1855), philanthropist, was born on Tower Hill in the city of London on Ascension day, 9 May 1771. His forefathers were of the hardy and independent race of northern 'statesmen;' but his father, John Watson, had come on foot from Cumberland to London in early youth to try his fortunes, and established himself successfully as a wine merchant on Tower Hill. His mother, Dorothy, born Robson, cousin to the artist, George Fennel Robson [q. v.], was also a native of the north of England. John and Dorothy Watson had two sons—John James (1767–1839), who was afterwards rector of Hackney for forty years and archdeacon of St. Albans; and Joshua, who followed his father's business. The two brothers were throughout life linked together by the closest ties. At ten years of age Joshua was placed under the tuition of Mr. Crawford at Newington Butts, and at the age of thirteen was sent to a commercial school kept by Mr. Eaton in the city. In 1786 he was taken into his father's counting-house, which was at that time removed from Tower Hill to Mincing Lane; and in 1792, when he came of age, was admitted a partner. In 1797 he married Mary, the daughter of Thomas Sikes, a banker in Mansion House Street. Her uncle, Charles Daubeny [q. v.] (afterwards archdeacon of Salisbury), and her brother, Thomas Sikes, vicar of Guilsborough, who had been at Oxford with Joshua's elder brother, were among the leading churchmen of the day; and Joshua from his early years was brought into contact with other members of the high-church party, of which he afterwards became the virtual leader. Among his early friends and advisers were William Stevens [q.v.], the disciple and biographer of William Jones of Nayland [q. v.], and founder of the club of 'Nobody's Friends,' of which Joshua Watson was an original member; Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], who became in 1785 vicar of Epsom,

where John James Watson had his first curacy; and Sir John Richardson [q. v.] (afterwards a judge in the court of common pleas), who had been a college friend of John James Watson. Among other friends were Henry Handley Norris [q. v.], with whom he maintained an unbroken friendship of nearly sixty years, and William Van Mildert [q. v.], rector of St. Mary-le-Bow in the city (afterwards bishop of Durham). Van Mildert submitted both his 'Boyle Lectures' and his 'Bampton Lectures' to Watson's revision, and was largely guided by his advice in literary matters. Nor was Van Mildert the only man of letters who showed confidence in his literary power. At the house of Van Mildert in Ely Place he met the elder Christopher Wordsworth, master of Trinity College, Cambridge, whom he joined in revising the proof-sheets of Christopher Wordsworth the younger's well-known work, 'Theophilus Anglicanus.' These men were, with Archdeacon Benjamin Harrison [q. v.] and William Rowe Lyall [q. v.], Watson's chief friends and coadjutors.

Though 'not slothful in business,' Watson always had his heart in church work, and in 1811 he took a house at Clapton, within five minutes' walk of his brother's rectory at Hackney, and also near Henry Handley Norris. The three worked shoulder to shoulder. Clapton and Hackney became the centre of the various religious and philanthropic projects of the high-church party, and the coterie from which they emanated was called the 'Hackney Phalanx.' In 1811 the 'National Society' for the education of the poor was formed; it originated in a meeting at Watson's house at Clapton, consisting of three persons, Watson, Norris, and John Bowles. Watson became its first treasurer, and it grew with marvellous rapidity.

In the same year (1811) Watson and Norris purchased the 'British Critic' in order to restore it to its original lines as the organ of the high-church party, from which it had somewhat diverged. In 1814 Watson retired from business in order to devote himself exclusively to works of piety and charity. He never missed any meeting of the societies for the Propagation of the Gospel, for Promoting Christian Knowledge, or the National Society, and his counsel was highly valued. He took a deep interest in the colonial church, being an intimate friend of Bishops Middleton (Calcutta), Inglis (Nova Scotia), Broughton (Australasia), and subsequently Selwyn (New Zealand). In 1814 he was appointed, in conjunction with his friend Archdeacon Cambridge, treasurer of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, which during his treasurership increased greatly its work and income. About the same time he became secretary of the relief fund for the German sufferers from the Napoleonic wars. In 1817 the Church Building Society, called at first the Church Room Society, was formed. Watson was largely instrumental in its foundation, drawing up the original resolution. This was quickly followed by a royal commission for church building issued under Lord Liverpool's government. Watson was one of the commissioners, and he found the work so engrossing that in 1822 he took a house, No. 6 Park Street, Westminster, where he lived for sixteen years, in order to be near the scene of his labours. He was also treasurer of the Clergy Orphan School, which was, perhaps, of all his benevolent schemes, the one nearest to his heart. In 1820 he was with difficulty persuaded by his friend Van Mildert to accept the honorary degree of D.C.L. offered to him by the university of Oxford. His connection with Oxford brought him into contact with Charles Lloyd, the regius professor of divinity, afterwards bishop of Oxford, who said of him, 'I look upon Joshua as the best layman in England.' Some time before he had become associated, through his friend Wordsworth, with the archbishop of Canterbury (Charles Manners-Sutton), who appreciated his business talents. Sutton's successor, Archbishop Howley, had equal confidence in him. In 1828 he took a leading part in the foundation of King's College, London, and was a member of its first council. This brought him into communication with Hugh James Rose [q. v.], for whom he conceived unbounded admiration. In 1833, layman though he was, he had the task of revising the 'Clerical Address' to the archbishop of Canterbury, expressing attachment to the church, which was drawn up by William Palmer; the 'Lay Declaration,' which immediately followed, was entirely his composition. When the Additional Curates' Society was formed in 1837, Watson was the framer of its constitution and its first treasurer. In 1838 his only daughter, Mary Sikes Watson, married Henry Michell Wagner, vicar of Brighton, but she died, to her father's grief, two years later, leaving two sons. His wife died in 1831, and his only brother in 1839. After these losses he gave up his house in Park Street, and lived alternately at the house of his wife's sister at Clapton, and his brother's widow at Daventry. In 1842, owing to the infirmities of age, he resigned the treasurership of the National Society, but he still interested himself in religious and philanthropic work; and when the new missionary college

of St. Augustine, Canterbury, was founded in 1845, he was one of the council. He retained the treasurership of the Additional Curates' Society until he approached his eighty-third year. He died at Clapton, 30 Jan. 1855, and was buried on 7 Feb. in the family vault at Hackney.

Watson was an interesting link between the high-churchmen before, and the high-churchmen after, the Oxford movement. Dr. Pusey, after several interviews with him at Brighton in 1842–3, wrote to him: 'One had become so much the object of suspicion, that I cannot say how cheering it was to be recognised by you as carrying on the same torch which we had received from yourself and from those of your generation who had remained faithful to the old teaching.' But Watson did not sympathise entirely with the Oxford movement; there were many points on which he entirely disagreed. He gratefully recognised, however, its good effects, and never lost his confidence in its future. Keble's 'Christian Year' was one of his favourite books, and he was an admirer and constant reader of Newman's sermons. He was too diffident to write anything on his own account; his only publication of note was an edition of 'Hele's Sacred Offices' (a book of devotions which he always used himself) in 1825. This had a large circulation on its first appearance, and a still larger on its republication in 1842. There is an excellent miniature of Watson by Sir William Ross.

[Churton's Memoir of Joshua Watson, 1861–3, 2 vols.; Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century; Life of Christopher Wordsworth, Bishop of Lincoln; private recollections of conversations with Bishop Christopher Wordsworth.] J. H. O.

WATSON, JUSTLY (1710?–1757), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, son of Colonel Jonas Watson, royal artillery, by his wife Miriam, was born about 1710.

The father, JONAS WATSON (1663–1741), served over fifty years in the artillery, and after distinguishing himself, first in the campaigns of William III in Ireland and in Flanders, and then in those of Marlborough, succeeded to the command of the artillery of the train. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 17 March 1727, and commanded the artillery at the siege of Gibraltar in that year. He was employed in the command of the artillery on several expeditions until he was killed at the siege of Carthagena on 30 March 1741. He left a widow, Miriam, and a family of children. His widow was granted a pension of 40*l.* per annum in acknowledgment of her husband's services.

Justly Watson entered the ordnance train as a cadet gunner about 1726, and served during the siege of Gibraltar in 1727 under his father, who commanded the ordnance train there. On 13 June 1732 he received a warrant as practitioner-engineer, and was promoted to be sub-engineer on 1 Nov. 1734. He received a commission as ensign in Harrison's foot on 3 Feb. 1740, and in June was appointed to the ordnance train of the conjoint expedition, under Lord Cathcart and Sir Chaloner Ogle, to join Vice-admiral Vernon in the West Indies. He spent some months in the Isle of Wight in instructing the men of the train, and sailed on 26 Oct., arriving at Jamaica on 9 Jan. 1741.

Watson accompanied the expedition under General Wentworth, who had succeeded to the command on Cathcart's death, to Carthagena in South America, Jonas Moore [q. v.] being chief engineer, and took part in the operations from 9 March to 16 April, including the siege and assault on 25 March of Fort St. Louis, when Watson accompanied the successful storming party, the attack on other works in Boca-Chica harbour [see VERNON, EDWARD], and the assault of Fort Lazar, where he so greatly distinguished himself in the unfortunate affair of 9 April that he was promoted on the following day by Wentworth to be lieutenant in Harrison's regiment of foot for his gallantry.

Watson returned to Jamaica on 19 May 1741. He was promoted to be engineer-extraordinary on 11 Aug., when he was serving in the expedition to Cuba. He returned to Jamaica in November. In March 1742 he sailed from Jamaica in the abortive expedition, under Vernon and Wentworth, to attack Panama, landing at Portobello. Watson made a plan of the town, harbour, and fortifications of Portobello, which is in the king's library in the British Museum. On his return to Jamaica, and the recall of the expedition to England in September, he took charge of the works at Jamaica as chief engineer there, and his plans of Charles Fort and the Port Royal peninsula are in the archives of the war office.

In 1743 he visited Darien and Florida, under special orders, and made surveys and reports as to their defence. His plan of the harbour of Darien and adjacent country on the Isthmus, where Paterson's Scottish company settled in 1698, and his survey in two sheets of the coast from Fort William, near St. Juan river, to Mosquito river, with a plan of the town of St. Augustine, are in the British Museum. Watson returned to Jamaica, and was promoted to be engineer in ordinary on 8 March 1744. He sent to the

board of ordnance a plan of Port Royal with its fortifications, and himself returned to England in the autumn of 1744. He was promoted to be captain-lieutenant in Harrison's foot on 24 Dec. 1745.

On 30 April 1746 Watson joined the conjoint expedition under Admiral Richard Lestock [q. v.] and Lieutenant-general St. Clair for North America. Its destination, however, was changed for the coast of Brittany, and he took part in the siege of Port L'Orient from 20 to 27 Sept., and the attack on Quiberon and capture of forts Houat and Heydie, after which he returned to England with the expedition. He was promoted on 2 Jan. 1748 to be sub-director of engineers, and appointed chief engineer in the Medway division, which included Gravesend and Tilbury, Sheerness, Harwich, and Landguard forts. There is a plan in the war office drawn by Watson, dated 1752, showing the cliff and town of Harwich and the encroachments of the sea since 1709; and another, dated 1754, of a proposed breakwater at Harwich Cliff; also a plan of Sheerness and its vicinity, indicating the boundaries of public lands.

On 17 Dec. 1754 Watson was promoted to be director of engineers, and was sent to Annapolis Royal as chief engineer of Nova Scotia and of the settlements in Newfoundland. His stay in North America at this time was short, as he was specially selected for service on the west coast of Africa, where he arrived before December 1755. An address to the king had been carried in the House of Commons on the defenceless state of the British possessions on the west coast of Africa, and Watson visited the military stations along the Gold Coast at Whydah, James's Island, Accra, Prampram, Tantumquerry, Winnebah, Annamaboe, Secondee, Dixcove, and Cape Coast Castle. He returned to England in the summer of 1756, when his reports and plans were approved and the House of Commons voted money to carry out his proposals.

In October and November 1756 Watson examined Rye harbour and reported on the measures necessary to improve it; and towards the end of the year again sailed for Annapolis Royal to resume his appointment as chief engineer in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland. On 14 May 1757 he was commissioned, on the reorganisation of the engineers, as lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers. He died suddenly in the summer of 1757 from the effects of poison administered in his coffee, it was believed, by a black female servant.

Watson's widow, Susan, was granted a pension of 40*l.* a year from 1 Jan. 1758 in consideration of her husband's services.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers Records; Kane's List of Officers of the Royal Artillery; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Connolly Papers; Gent. Mag. 1741; Cust's Annals of the Wars.] R. H. V.

WATSON, Sir LEWIS, first Baron Rockingham (1584–1653), baptised in Rockingham church on 14 July 1584, was the elder son of Sir Edward Watson (*d.* 1 March 1615–16), by his wife Anne (*d.* 1611), daughter of Kenelm Digby of Stoke Dry, Rutland. The family of Watson was first established in Rockingham Castle about 1584, under Edward Watson (*d.* 1584), Lewis's grandfather. Lewis matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, on 24 May 1599, and in 1601 was entered as a student at the Middle Temple. On 19 Aug. 1608 he was knighted by James I. He was at that time a constant attendant at court, where he formed a fast friendship with George Villiers (afterwards Duke of Buckingham), and some years later became his security for a large sum of money. On 19 Sept. 1611 he received license to travel (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 75). In 1614 he was returned to parliament for Lincoln, a borough for which he also sat in the parliaments summoned in 1621 and 1624. On 21 July 1619 he received Rockingham Castle in fee simple, having previously held it on knight's service. On 23 June 1621 he was created a baronet, and on 16 Feb. 1627–8 was included among those to whom an order of the privy council was addressed, directing them to prepare commissions of martial law and of oyer and terminer for the county of Northampton (*ib.* 1627–8, p. 567). In 1632–3 he filled the office of sheriff of Northamptonshire; in 1634 he obtained the mastership of the royal buckhounds; and in 1638 he became verderer of Rockingham and Brigstock.

On the outbreak of the civil war Sir Lewis sided with the king, though his zeal does not seem to have been very ardent, as he was summoned before the council by a warrant dated 11 Sept. 1640 as a delinquent for failing 'to show a horse' at the muster at Huntingdon (*ib.* 1640 p. 610, 1640–1 pp. 45, 85). Before Rockingham Castle could receive a royal garrison, it was seized on 19 March 1642–3 by Thomas Grey, baron Grey of Groby [q. v.], who placed in it a parliamentary force. In May 1643 Sir Lewis himself was arrested by the royalist colonel Henry Hastings (afterwards Lord Loughborough) [q. v.] on the charge of neglecting to hold Rockingham for the king,

and was imprisoned in Belvoir Castle. He cleared himself with Charles, and took up his residence at Oxford. On 29 Jan. 1644–5 he was created Baron Rockingham of Rockingham. After the surrender of Oxford he compounded for his delinquency for 5,000*l.* (*Cal. of Proc. of Committee for Compounding*, pp. 1435–7). He died on 5 Jan. 1652–3, and was buried in Rockingham church. Rockingham was twice married: first, in 1609, to Catherine, daughter of Peregrine Bertie, lord Willoughby de Eresby [q. v.] She died in childbed on 15 Feb. 1610. He married, secondly, on 3 Oct. 1620, Eleanor, daughter of Sir George Manners of Haddon Hall, Derbyshire. She died on 23 Oct. 1679, and was buried at Rockingham on 9 Nov. By her he had one surviving son, Edward, second baron Rockingham, and six daughters. The second baron's third son, Thomas, was grandfather of Charles Watson-Wentworth, second marquis of Rockingham [q. v.]

[Wise's Rockingham Castle and the Watsons, 1891; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, MUSGRAVE LEWTHWAITE (1804–1847), sculptor, was born at Hawksdale Hall in the valley of the Caldew, near Carlisle, on 24 Jan. 1804. His father, Thomas Watson, a small native landowner in the same valley, made money in the West Indies, and on his marriage, 6 April 1795, with Mary, daughter of Musgrave Lewthwaite of Carlisle, settled at Hawksdale as a farmer. Musgrave was their second son. He was educated at the school of the neighbouring village of Roughton Head. While at school he carved wood and engraved on metal, making, it is said, his own tools. He developed a keen desire to follow art as a profession. But his parents insisted on articling him in 1821 to Major Mounsey, a solicitor of Carlisle. Fortunately his master, who had the only good collection of pictures in Carlisle, gave him every encouragement to study art. His illustrations to a poem by a local writer, Robert Anderson [q. v.], brought him into notice, and he quickly attained considerable skill as a draughtsman. On the death of his father on 28 Dec. 1823 he adopted the profession of a sculptor, and went to London. There he made the acquaintance of Flaxman, who recommended him to enter the schools of the Royal Academy. He sent in a small model of an Italian shepherdess and was immediately admitted. He was for a short time articled to Robert William Sievier [q.v.], but, on the advice of Flaxman, he went abroad to study in Italy. There he lived among the French and German students in Rome. His versatile talent—he was able to etch, carve, design for cameos, or produce watercolour drawings—easily enabled him to meet his very slight expenses. He afterwards visited Naples and Pompeii, returning to London in 1828. He revisited Carlisle, where he executed a bust of the naturalist John Heysham [q.v.], shown at the Carlisle Exhibition in 1828, and he was also represented there by three sketches in watercolour and oil of scenes from Anderson's 'Cumberland Ballads,' a bust of Major Hodgson, and a twelve-inch figure of Clytie in marble, a commission from his friend G. G. Mounsey. He settled down in London, and for a time had a small studio near the British Museum, where he produced some highly poetical works.

About 1833 (Sir) Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] engaged him as a modeller, but quickly parted with him rather than comply with his request for an increase of salary. He afterwards worked for Behnes and Bailey. In 1844 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a small but exceedingly clever bas-relief of 'Death and Sleep bearing off the Body of Sarpedon,' which was engraved by Alfred Robert Freebairn by the anaglyptic process. Only a few copies were executed, and those were presented to friends. A copy of this work in plaster was in the International Exhibition of 1862. One of his most charming and poetic works is the bas-relief in marble, 'Literature,' exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1845; it forms part of the monument to his old friend Allan Cunningham. At length, through the good offices of Allan Cunningham, he obtained the commission from Lord Eldon for a colossal group of the brothers Lord Eldon and Lord Stowell. After much careful study he had completed the models, and was busily engaged on the marble, when fatal illness attacked him, and it was only after his death that it was completed by his assistant and friend, George Nelson. This group is in the library of University College, Oxford. It is a noble monument, and along with his equally successful seated figure of Flaxman, which was begun in 1845 and was also completed by Nelson, received from the commissioners of the Great Exhibition of 1851 a prize medal. The Flaxman portrait was placed on the staircase leading to the Flaxman gallery of University College, London. In 1847 Watson exhibited for the last time at the Royal Academy. It was a model for a bas-relief 7 ft. 9 in. by 3 ft., a fine design containing eleven figures, and representing Dr. Archibald Cameron tending the wounded on the field of Culloden. This monument was carved in Caen stone, and was erected in the

Savoy Chapel; it was unfortunately destroyed by fire in 1864. The original cast, however, was sold with Watson's effects and was purchased by Messrs. Nelson of Carlisle.

Watson died at his residence, 13 Upper Gloucester Place, Dorset Square, on 28 Oct. 1847, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. There is a medallion of Watson by George Nelson in the transept of Carlisle Cathedral. He was a man of quiet ways and insignificant appearance, with no friends to push his claims to notice, and when at last his ability, fine taste, and knowledge of work raised him to fame and fortune, the disease which had been aggravated by the many anxieties in his career proved fatal to him.

During his last illness Watson caused those of his models that he considered inferior work to be destroyed. His electrotypes, which were pronounced by his contemporaries to be some of the best work of the time, he bequeathed to his friend Sir Charles Lock Eastlake [q. v.]

The principal works executed by Watson, and not already mentioned, were the bas-relief on Moxhay's hall of commerce, Threadneedle Street, London; the statue of queen Elizabeth in the Royal Exchange; two figures, 'Hebe' and 'Iris,' for Barry's new gates for the Marquis of Lansdowne's seat at Bowood (the sketches were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1847); full-length colossal statues of Major Aglionby and William, earl of Lonsdale, both in Carlisle; a terra-cotta alto-relievo, 'Little Children, come unto Me,' erected over a doorway at Little Holland House; and one of the four bas-reliefs of the Nelson monument, 'The Battle of St. Vincent.'

After his death a set of fifteen drawings he had executed as illustrations to the poem on 'Human Life' by his friend Samuel Rogers [q. v.] was lithographed by William Doeg of Carlisle. One of the cartoons, 'Philanthropy,' was engraved on wood by W. J. Linton as an illustration to the 'Life and Works of Watson' by Henry Lonsdale (p. 198). He exhibited between 1829 and 1847 nineteen times at the Royal Academy, and twice at the Suffolk Street Gallery.

[Lonsdale's Life of Watson; Art Journal, 1848, p. 27; Royal Academy Cat.; Graves's Dict. of Artists.] A. N.

WATSON, PETER WILLIAM (1761–1830), botanist, was born at Hull in 1761, being baptised at Holy Trinity Church on 26 Aug. in that year. Educated at the grammar school under Joseph Milner [q.v.], and occupied in early life in trade, he was an enthusiastic student of botany, entomology, chemistry, and mineralogy, and a skilful landscape-painter. In 1812 he took an active part in the establishment of the Hull botanic garden. In his 'Dendrologia Britannica' he alludes (p. xii) to his 'own endeavours to furnish the institution with many indigenous plants, which I collected at considerable expense and labour, by traversing the whole East Riding . . . in my gig, with proper apparatus for cutting up roots, collecting seeds, &c. of the rarer sorts, whose habitats had been rendered familiar to me from numerous previous herborisations.' In 1824 and the following year he issued, in twenty-four parts, his 'Dendrologia Britannica; or Trees and Shrubs that will live in the Open Air of Britain throughout the year.' This work, which Loudon describes (*Arboretum Britannicum*, p. 188) as 'the most scientific work devoted exclusively to trees which has hitherto been published in England,' was completed in two octavo volumes, printed in Hull and published in London in 1825. It contains an introduction to descriptive botany, occupying seventy-two pages and 172 excellent coloured plates of exotic trees and shrubs, each accompanied by a page of technical description. Watson died at Cottingham, near Hull, on 1 Sept. 1830. He was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1824.

[R. W. Corlass's Sketches of Hull Authors, 1879.] G. S. B.

WATSON, RICHARD (1612–1685), royalist divine, controversialist and poet, son of William Watson, merchant, was born in the parish of St. Katharine Cree, London, in 1612, and is said to have studied for five years in the Merchant Taylors' school under Mr. Augur (Venn, *Admissions to Gonville and Caius College*, p. 170), though his name does not occur in the 'Registers' (ed. Robinson, 1882). On 22 Dec. 1628 he was admitted a sizar of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. He proceeded B.A. in 1632, commenced M.A. in 1636, and was elected a junior fellow of his college in September 1636. From 1636 to 1642 he was headmaster of the Perse grammar school at Cambridge. He held the college offices of lecturer in rhetoric in 1639, Greek lecturer in 1642, and Hebrew lecturer in 1643. Being a zealous defender of the church of England, he preached a sermon 'touching schism' (Cambridge, 1642, 4to) at St. Mary's, the university church, in 1642, and, as this was highly offensive to the presbyterians, he was ejected from his fellowship and his school. Afterwards, 'to avoid their barbarities,' he withdrew to France, and was patronised at Paris by Sir

Richard Browne, clerk of his majesty's council, and for some months he officiated in that gentleman's oratory or chapel, where he frequently argued with the opposite party concerning the visibility of their church (KENNETT, *Register and Chronicle*, p. 229). Subsequently he became chaplain to Ralph, lord Hopton, in whose service he continued until that nobleman's death in 1652, being then 'accounted one of the prime sufferers of the English clergy beyond the seas.' He afterwards resided at Caen.

At the Restoration he was re-elected fellow of Caius College, and he demanded his original seniority, 30*l.* a year as compensation for his sequestered fellowship from 1644, and 3*l.* a year for the rent of his rooms from the same date. The college refused to grant this demand, but allowed him 10*l.* a year 'for the present.' Later, on 5 July 1662, he was allowed the value of his fellowship for the two years and a half during which it was vacant after his ejection, and some allowance was made for rent of his rooms 'out of respect to his deserts and sufferings' (VENN, *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll.* 1897, i. 286). On 29 April 1662 Watson, who at that time was one of the chaplains to James, duke of York, was created by diploma D.D. of the university of Oxford. In September 1662 he was presented to the rectory of Pewsey, Wiltshire. He was collated to the prebend of Warminster Ecclesia in the church of Sarum on 29 March 1666; was appointed master of the hospital at Heytesbury, Wiltshire, in 1671; and on 19 Dec. 1671 he was installed in the prebend of Bitton in the church of Sarum (LE NEVE, *Fasti*, ed. Hardy, ii. 658, 659). He died on 13 Jan. 1684–5. Wood says he was 'a good scholar, but vain and conceited.'

Besides sermons and several copies of Latin verse, Watson published: 1. 'Regicidium Judaicum; or a discourse about the Jewes crucifying . . . their King. With an appendix . . . upon the late murder of . . . Charles the First, delivered in a sermon [on John xix. 14, 15] at the Hague, before His Majestie of Great Britaine' [Charles II], The Hague, 1649, 4to. 2. '[Ἀκολουθος], or a second faire warning to take heed of the Scotish Discipline, in vindication of the first (which the . . . Bishop of London Derrie published ann. 1649) against a schismatical and seditious reviewer, R[obert] B[aillie of] G[lasgow],' The Hague, 1651, 2 pts. 4to. 3. 'Historicall Collections of Ecclesiastick Affairs in Scotland, and Politic related to them,' London, 1657, 12mo. 4. 'The Panegyrike, and the Storme, two poetike libells by Ed. Waller, vassáll to the Usurper, answered [in verse] by more faythfull subjects to his sacred Ma^ty K. Charles II' (anon.), *sine loco*, 1659, 4to. 5. 'The Royal Votarie laying downe Sword and Shield, to take vp Prayer and Patience; the devout practice of his Sacred Maiesty K. Charles I in his Solitvdes & Sufferings. In part metrically paraphrased,' Caen, 1660, 8vo. 6. 'Discipline: (1) A fair Warning to take heed of the same, by Dr. Bramhall, &c.; (2) A Review of Dr. Bramhall . . . his fair Warning, &c.; (3) A second fair Warning, in vindication of the first against the seditious Reviewer,' The Hague, 1661, 4to. 7. 'Effata Regalia: Aphorisms divine, moral, politic, scatter'd in the Books, Speeches, Letters, &c., of King Charles the First,' London, 1661, 12mo. 8. 'Epistolaris Diatribe, una de Fide Rationali, altera de Gratia Salutari; his subnexa est, De voluntate etiam ab ultimo dictamine intellectus liberata, Dissertatio,' London, 1661, 8vo. 9. An English translation of 'The Ancient Liberty of the Britannick Church, by Isaac Basire,' London, 1661, 8vo. To this he added 'Three Chapters concerning the Priviledges of the Britannick Church, selected out of a Latin Manuscript, entituled Catholicon Romanus Pacificus. Written by F. J. Barnes, of the Order of St. Benedict.' Basire's Latin work 'Diatriba de Antiqua Ecclesiarum Britannicarum Antiquitate' was published at Bruges (1656, 8vo) under the editorship of Watson. 10. 'Ludio Paræneticus; Orationes olim habitæ Cantabrigiæ, in solemni Professione Filiorum, Artium Candidatorum,' published with the college and university exercises of Aquila Cruso, London, 1665, 8vo. 11. 'A fuller Answer to Elimas the Sorcerer; or to the most material part (of a feign'd memoriall) towards the discovery of the Popish plot, with modest reflections upon a pretended declaration (of the late Dutchess) [of York] for changing her religion, published by M. Maimbourg, &c. In a letter addressed to Mr. Thomas Jones' [the author of 'Elymas'], London, 1683, fol. 12. 'The right reverend Dr. John Cosin, late Lord Bishop of Durham, his Opinion (when Dean of Peterborough and in exile) for communicating rather with Geneva than Rome: Also what slender authority, if any, the English Psalms, in rhime and metre, have ever had for the publick Use they have obtained in our Churches, and a short historical deduction of the original design and sacrilegious progress of metrical psalms,' London, 1684, 8vo; reprinted with a different title-page, 1685.

He also edited E. Duncon's treatise 'De adoratione Dei versus altare,' 1660, 12mo.

[Addit. MS. 5883, f. 48; Bibl. Anglo-Poetica, p. 865; Bodleian Cat.; Carter's Cambridge, pp. 129, 135, 137; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714, p. 1583; Kennett's Register, pp. 228, 229, 371, 458, 571, 657; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. (Bohn); State Papers, Dom. Car. II, vol. xlviii. *n.* 98; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, ii. 145; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. (Bliss) iii. 49, 611, iv. 52, and Fasti, ii. 11, 263.] T. C.

WATSON, RICHARD (1737–1816), bishop of Llandaff, younger son of Thomas Watson (1672–1753), was born in August 1737 (baptised 25 Sept.) at Heversham, Westmoreland, where his father, a clergyman, was master (1698–1737) of the grammar school. Among his father's pupils was Ephraim Chambers [q. v.] Watson got his schooling at Heversham; not from his father, who had resigned before his birth. On 3 Nov. 1754 he was admitted a sizar of Trinity College, Cambridge; 300*l.*, left him by his father, provided for his education. The 'blue worsted stockings and coarse mottled coat' in which he came up were long a tradition at Cambridge. He early made a good impression by a clever criticism of an argument in Clarke on the 'Attributes,' and gained a scholarship on 2 May 1757, a year before the usual time, winning the special favour of the master, Robert Smith (1689–1768) [q. v.] He graduated B.A. in January 1759 as second wrangler. His examination entitled him to the first place, but 'the talk about' the injustice done him proved 'more service than if' he 'had been made senior wrangler.' On 1 Oct. 1760 he was elected fellow. In 1762 he proceeded M.A., was made moderator (10 Oct.) with John Jebb [q.v.], and helped William Paley [q.v.] at a pinch by suggesting the insertion of a 'non' in his proposed thesis, 'Æternitas pœnarum contradicit divinis attributis.'

On the death of John Hadley [q. v.] in 1764 Watson was unanimously elected professor of chemistry by the senate on 19 Nov. His own statement is that he knew nothing of chemistry, 'had never read a syllable on the subject, nor seen a single experiment;' but he was 'tired with mathematics and natural philosophy,' and wanted 'to try' his 'strength in a new pursuit.' He sent to Paris for 'an operator' (Hoffman), 'buried' himself in his laboratory, and in fourteen months (during which he had shattered his workshop by an explosion) began a course of chemical lectures which were largely attended. At first awkward as an experimenter, he soon attained dexterity, and his annual courses of chemistry lectures attracted crowded audiences. He printed, but did not publish, his 'Institutionum Chemicarum . . . Pars Metallurgica,' Cambridge, 1768, 8vo (reprinted in *Chemical Essays*, vol. ii.), as a text-book for part of his course, and a contribution to the work of giving 'a scientific form' to chemistry. His ingenious memoir, 'Experiments and Observations on various phænomena attending the solutions of salts,' brought him a unanimous election (2 Feb. 1769) as fellow of the Royal Society, and was translated from the 'Transactions' (lx. 325) into French. In June and July 1772 he discovered that a thermometer gave a higher indication when the bulb was painted with Indian ink. This seems the origin of the black-bulb thermometer. The introduction of platinum, wrongly ascribed to him, belongs to William Brownrigg [q. v.]

The chemistry chair was unendowed, and the university provided nothing but a lecture-room. Through the interest of his college friend, John Luther, with Charles Watson-Wentworth, second marquis of Rockingham [q. v.], and his own persistence with Newcastle, Watson obtained from the crown (July 1766) a stipend of 100*l.* during his tenure of the chair, refusing to have it settled on him for life. Besides chemistry he studied anatomy and practised dissection.

The death (5 Oct. 1771) of Thomas Rutherforth [q. v.] left vacant the regius chair of divinity, which 'had long been the secret object' of Watson's ambition. He was, however, not qualified for candidature, having no degree in divinity. 'By hard travelling and some adroitness' he obtained the king's mandate, and was created D.D. on 14 Oct., the day before the examination of the candidates. He was unanimously elected (31 Oct.), and entered upon office on 14 Nov. The rectory of Somersham, Huntingdonshire, went with the chair.

At the end of the year he printed 'an essay,' already in the press, 'On the Subjects of Chemistry and their general divisions,' 1771, 8vo, followed by his 'Plan of Chemical Lectures,' 1771, 8vo, intending these as taking leave of the science. His 'Essay' was described in the 'Journal Encyclopédique' as indebted to D'Holbach's 'Système de la Nature' (1770), a work which Watson had never seen. For some years he kept his resolution to abandon chemistry; but in 1781 he published a first volume of 'Chemical Essays,' followed at intervals by four others. The first two volumes were translated into German by F. A. Gallisch, Leipzig, 1782, 8vo. In the preface to the fourth volume (9 Feb. 1786), he announces that he had 'destroyed all' his 'chemical manuscripts,' intimating that this was 'a sacrifice to other people's notions' of the proper occu-

pation of a dignitary of the church. The 'Chemical Essays' reached a seventh edition in 1800. The most notable essays are (1) On 'the Degrees of Heat at which Water . . . Boils' (1781), describing an experiment on the boiling of water in a closed flask nearly free from air, which has become classical; (2) 'On Pit-coal' (1781), suggesting the condensing of the volatile products from coke-ovens, an operation which has recently become of great industrial importance; (3) on 'the smelting of Lead Ore' (1782), suggesting the condensation of lead fume, and of the sulphurous acid produced in the roasting of sulphide ores; (4) 'On Zinc' (1786). In 1787 government consulted him about improvements in gunpowder; his advice is said to have resulted in a saving of 100,000*l.* a year.

On entering upon the duties of the divinity chair, Watson frankly admits that he 'knew as much of divinity as could reasonably be expected of a man whose course of studies had been directed to, and whose time had been fully occupied in, other pursuits.' Neglecting systematic and historical theology, he devoted himself to biblical studies, recognising no authority but the New Testament. His professorship connected him officially with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel; he refused to contribute to it, believing its agents 'more zealous in proselytising dissenters to episcopacy than in converting heathens to christianity' (*Letter to Maseres*, 11 Oct. 1777). To the agitation for relief of the clergy from subscription, promoted by Francis Blackburne (1705–1787) [q. v.] and Francis Stone [q. v.], he did not give his name. He printed, however, 'A Letter . . . by a Christian Whig' (1772, 8vo), demurring to the expediency of exacting any subscription beyond a declaration of belief in the scriptures, and placed a copy in the hands of every member of the House of Commons on 5 Feb. 1772, the day before the debate on the clerical petition. 'A Second Letter . . . by a Christian Whig' (1772, 8vo), dealing with the subscription at graduation, was inscribed to Sir George Savile [q. v.], the advocate of the clerical petition, whom Watson did not personally know. The two letters were not acknowledged as his till 1815. Apart from expediency, he defended the right of every church to require uniformity of doctrinal profession, in 'A Brief State of the Principles of Church Authority' (1773, 8vo, anon.) This he repeated as a charge at Llandaff in June 1813. He felt more confidence in his views when he found they were those of Benjamin Hoadly (1676–1761) [q. v.]

At the end of 1773 he was presented to 'a sinecure rectory' in the diocese of St. Asaph, which he exchanged early in 1774 for a prebend at Ely, owing both pieces of preferment to the good offices of Augustus Henry Fitzroy, third duke of Grafton [q. v.], then chancellor of the university. His university sermon on 29 May 1776, on 'The Principles of the Revolution Vindicated' (Cambridge, 1776, 4to; several editions), gave lasting offence at court, and interfered, Watson thought, with his just promotion. John Dunning (afterwards first Baron Ashburton) [q. v.] said 'it contained just such treason as ought to be preached once a month at St. James's.' Several pamphlets appeared in reply. Watson was told the sermon prevented his appointment as provost of Trinity College, Dublin, but this is chronologically impossible [see Hely-Hutchinson, John, 1724–1794].

Later in the year he published his 'Apology for Christianity . . . letters . . . to Edward Gibbon' (1776, 12mo), the result of 'a month's work in the long vacation,' undertaken to meet the challenge of Sir Robert Graham (1744–1836) [q. v.] He sent Gibbon a copy before publication; courteous letters (2 and 4 Nov.) passed between them, and in Gibbon's 'Vindication' (January 1779) Watson is mentioned with marked respect, as 'the most candid of adversaries.' As a popular antidote to Gibbon's fifteenth chapter, the 'Apology' was widely welcomed, and has been constantly reprinted.

On 18 Oct. 1779 he was collated archdeacon of Ely, by his bishop, Edmund Keene [q. v.], and in August Keene gave him the rectory of Northwold, Norfolk (Cole's manuscript *Athenæ Cantabr.* Add. MS. 5883, p. 171). In February 1781 Charles Manners, fourth duke of Rutland [q. v.], who had been his pupil, and whose party he had aided in the Cambridgeshire election of 1780, presented him to the valuable rectory of Knaptoft, Leicestershire. He then resigned Northwold. A fever which attacked him in 1781 was attended with complications which left his health permanently impaired. In July 1782 the see of Llandaff was vacant by the translation of Shute Barrington [q.v.] Grafton and Rutland made interest with William Petty (then Lord Shelburne, afterwards first Marquis of Lansdowne) [q. v.], and Watson was appointed. He was consecrated on 20 Oct. 1782. Owing to the meagreness of the revenues of the see, he was allowed to retain his other preferments (except the archdeaconry); he reckoned his whole emoluments at 2,200*l.* a year.

He at once drew up proposals for a redis-

tribution of church revenues, with a view to equalising episcopal and improving parochial incomes. The scheme was printed (November 1782), and, against Shelburne's advice, published as 'A Letter to Archbishop Cornwallis on the Church Revenues' (1783, 4to). Except Beilby Porteus [q. v.], no bishop acknowledged its receipt. Richard Cumberland (1732–1811) [q. v.], who had written before against Watson, attacked the 'Letter,' as did others; William Cooke (1711–1797) [q. v.] was one of the few who approved the plan. Watson returned to the subject in a speech (30 May) in the House of Lords.

To promote biblical study, Watson edited 'A Collection of Theological Tracts' (Cambridge, 1785, 6 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1791), with a dedication to the queen. Of the twenty-four works here reprinted, some of the most important are by dissenting divines, George Benson [q. v.], Samuel Chandler, Nathaniel Lardner [q. v.], and John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.] On the death of his friend Luther (11 Jan. 1786) he came in for an estate which realised 20,500*l*. After an illness and a visit to Bath, under medical advice he appointed (26 May 1787) Thomas Kipling [q.v.] as his deputy in the divinity chair, and took leave of the university.

In 1788 he joined his old schoolfellow William Preston (*d.* 1789), then bishop of Ferns and Leighlin, in restoring the Heversham schoolhouse, inscribing it to the memories of its founder and his father. Fixing his residence in Westmoreland, first at Dallam Tower, then at Calgarth Park, where he built a house (1789), he devoted himself to extensive plantations and improvement of waste lands. The Society of Arts awarded him a premium for his paper on waste lands (published in Hunter's Georgical Essays, 1805, vol. v.) Another paper (published in 1808) obtained the year before the gold medal of the board of agriculture. Wordsworth sneered at his 'vegetable manufactory.' He was often in London, and visited his diocese triennially, but frankly records his various efforts to obtain translation to a better. His 'Considerations on the Expediency of Revising the Liturgy and Articles' (1790, 8vo) was anonymous, but acknowledged in 1815.

By far the most popular of his writings was his 'Apology for the Bible . . . Letters . . . to Thomas Paine' (1796, 12mo). This is usually described as an answer to Paine's 'Age of Reason' (1794), which Watson had not seen. It is directed against Paine's 'Second Part' (1795), and especially against Paine's treatment of scripture, which Watson thought unworthy of his powers. The 'Apology' was eagerly read in America as well as in this country. In addition to very numerous reprints it has been abridged (1820, 8vo) by Francis Wrangham [q. v.], and translated into French (1829, 12mo) by Louis Theodore Ventouillac. Posthumous fragments of Paine's 'Answer' were published in New York (1810–24), and in part reprinted in London in 1837.

In his 'Address to the People of Great Britain' (1798, 8vo, 20 Jan.) Watson urged that the progress of events had rendered the vigorous prosecution of the war inevitable, and approved Pitt's imposition of the income-tax. The 'Address' went through fourteen editions, besides pirated reprints, and was widely distributed by the government. 'A Reply' (1798) by Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] led to Wakefield's trial and imprisonment. Watson, who had exchanged courteous notes with Wakefield, affirms that he 'took some pains to prevent this prosecution.' He took no notice of the taunt that he had changed his principles, and followed up the topic of the 'Address' in a charge (June 1798) to his clergy. His speech in the lords (11 April 1799), advocating the union with Ireland, was attacked by Benjamin Flower [q.v.], who was fined and imprisoned for a breach of privilege. Watson had not seen the attack, and was on his way to Calgarth when the house took action.

While occupied in political and economic questions, Watson kept in view the interests of practical religion. To Wilberforce, whom he supported in his efforts against the slave trade, he communicated (1 April 1800) a scheme for twenty new churches in London with free sittings. When Freylinghausen's 'Abstract . . . of the Christian Religion' (1804, 8vo) was issued at the queen's order, with Bishop Porteus as editor, he wrote to Grafton (23 Oct.), 'I have not my religion to learn from a Lutheran divine.' He published in 1804 a tract in favour of Roman catholic emancipation, and wrote (27 March 1805) to remove the scruples of a lady about marrying into the Greek church. The defence of revealed religion was his frequent topic both in the pulpit and through the press.

In 1805 Sir Walter Scott was his guest at Calgarth. Rawnsley affirms that cockfighting was merrily pursued there by the bishop's sons. In October 1809 Watson had a slight paralytic attack, followed in April 1810 by another, which crippled his right hand. Despairing of completing a projected series of theological essays, in 1811 he 'treated' his 'divinity as' he 'twenty-five years ago treated' his 'chemical papers.' After October 1813 his health rapidly declined. He

died at Calgarth Park on 4 July 1816, and was buried in Windermere church, where is a tablet to his memory. His portrait, by George Romney [q. v.], was engraved by William Thomas Fry [q. v.]; the cock of the hat and the pose of the figure give a military air to his refined and resolute countenance. Another portrait painted by Reynolds belongs to the family (*Cat. Guelph Exhib.* No. 186). He married at Lancaster (21 Dec. 1773) Dorothy (*d.* 11 April 1831, aged 81), eldest daughter of Edward Wilson of Dallam Tower, Westmoreland, and had six children. His son Richard was LL.B. (1813) of Trinity College, Cambridge, and prebendary of Llandaff (1813) and Wells (1815).

Watson's versatility and power of application were alike remarkable. What he did he did well, up to a certain point, and then turned to something else. His scientific work was sound and ingenious, if not brilliant, and careful and clear in its exposition of current views. He never turned to history, though he accepted membership (1807) in the 'Massachusetts Historical Society.' He was an admirable letter-writer, courtly, pointed, and cautious. Besides the works above mentioned he published: 1. 'Visitation Articles for the Diocese of Llandaff,' 1784, 4to. 2. 'Sermons . . . and Tracts,' 1788, 8vo (chiefly reprints). 3. 'Thoughts on the intended Invasion,' 1803, 8vo. 4. 'Miscellaneous Tracts,' 1815, 2 vols. 8vo (includes sermons, charges, political and economic tracts, chiefly reprints). He contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' and to the 'Transactions' of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he was elected an honorary member on 18 Dec. 1782; these papers are included in the 'Chemical Essays.'

[Anecdotes of the Life . . . written by himself . . . revised in 1814, published by his son Richard, 1817 (portrait), 2nd edit. 1818, 2 vols., and criticised in A Critical Examination, 1818 (partly reprinted from the Courier), and in the Quarterly Review, October 1817, Edinburgh Review, June 1818; London Review, October 1782, p. 277; British Public Characters, 1798, p. 251; [Mathias's] Pursuits of Literature, 1798, p. 181; cf. Mathias's Heroic Epistle, 1780; Wakefield's Memoirs, 1804, i. 356, 509, ii. 118; Meadley's Memoirs of Paley, 1809, p. 18; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc. 1812; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. 1814 viii. 140, 1815 ix. 686; Biographical Dict. of Living Authors, 1816, p. 375; Gent. Mag. September 1816, p. 274; Annals of Philosophy (Thomson), April 1817, p. 257; Annual Biogr. 1817; Beloe's Sexagenarian, 1817, i. 59; Wordsworth's Description of the Lakes, 1820, p. 73; Rutt's Memoirs of Priestley, 1832, ii. 372; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglic. (Hardy), 1854, i. 197, 353, ii. 256, 268; Romilly's Graduati Cantabr. 1856; Atkinson's Worthies of Westmoreland, 1856, i. 185; De Quincey's Literary Reminiscences (Masson), ii. 195; Percy's Metallurgy, passim; Hunt's Religious Thought in England, 1873, iii. 351; Fitzjames Stephen's Horæ Sabbaticæ, 1892, iii. 208; Rawnsley's Literary Associations of the English Lakes, 1894, ii. 75; Paine's Writings (Conway), 1896, iv. 258; extract from parish register of Heversham, per the Rev. T. M. Gilbert; information from the university registry, Cambridge, per C. S. Kenny, LL.D.; minutes of Manchester Literary and Philosophical Soc.; information respecting Watson's chemical work kindly furnished by P. J. Hartog, esq.] A. G.

WATSON, RICHARD (1781–1833), methodist divine, seventh of eighteen children of Thomas (*d.* 27 Nov. 1812, aged 70) and Ann Watson, was born at Barton-upon-Humber, Lincolnshire, on 22 Feb. 1781. His father was a saddler and a Calvinistic dissenter. Richard had a good education, beginning Latin in his seventh year under Matthew Barnett, curate of St. Peter's, Barton, and entering Lincoln grammar school in 1791. In 1795 he was apprenticed to William Bescoby, a joiner at Lincoln. He was precocious in stature (six feet two inches), in range of reading, and in power of address. Having spoken at a prayer meeting on 10 Feb. 1796, the day of his grandmother's death, he preached his first sermon at Boothby, near Lincoln, on 23 Feb., being just fifteen years old. Applying at the quarter sessions in Lincoln for registration under the Toleration Act, he was refused as an apprentice, but obtained registration on repairing to Newark for the purpose. Bescoby now voluntarily surrendered the apprenticeship indenture, and Watson removed to Newark as assistant to Thomas Cooper, then stationed there as Wesleyan preacher. At the conference of 1796 he was received on trial, and at that of 1801 he was received into full connexion as a travelling minister, having meantime been stationed at Ashby-de-la-Zouche, Castle Donington, and Derby, and published 'An Apology for the Methodists' (1800). Shortly after his full admission, resenting an unfounded report of his becoming an Arian, he withdrew from the Wesleyan connexion and from preaching. He tried secular business for a short time, but without success.

His marriage with the daughter of a local preacher in the methodist 'new connexion' [see KILHAM, ALEXANDER] led him into that body; in 1803 he was taken on probation, and in 1807 fully admitted to its ministry and appointed secretary of its con-

ference, having been assistant secretary from 1805. He was stationed at Stockport, and from 1806 at Liverpool. Here he did some literary work for Thomas Kaye, a Liverpool publisher, including a popular guide, 'The Stranger in Liverpool' (1807; 12th ed. 1839). He became dissatisfied with the discipline of the 'new connexion,' and later in the year he resigned his ministry, and returned as a lay member to the Wesleyan body. Kaye engaged him as editor of the 'Liverpool Courier,' established as a weekly conservative organ on 6 Jan. 1808, the first political paper published in Liverpool; the ability he displayed led to his articles being copied by a leading London daily, and brought him offers of similar work in London. Jabez Bunting [q. v.] and others urged him to resume his ministry, and by the Wesleyan conference of 1812 he was reinstated in his former position and stationed at Wakefield, whence in 1814 he was transferred to Hull.

The latter half of 1813 witnessed the beginning of a great development in Wesleyan zeal for foreign missions. The movement was inspired by the project of Thomas Coke [q. v.] for the evangelisation of India. Local missionary societies were formed for raising funds. Into this new movement, after some little hesitation, Watson threw himself with great vigour. He drew up a plan of a general Wesleyan missionary society, which was accepted by the conference, and has since been reprinted in the successive reports of the society. The fame of his pulpit power rests mainly on the success of his appeals on great occasions, in deepening interest in the Wesleyan missions, and in stimulating efforts for their support. In 1816 he was removed to London, and made one of two general secretaries to the Wesleyan missions, his being the department of home correspondence, with supervision of reports and publications. For eleven years from this point his life is identified with the direction of missionary enterprise. In 1821 he was made a resident missionary secretary in London; he held the office till 1827, having been president of conference during the previous year, and visited Scotland and Ireland in that capacity. In 1827 he was appointed to Manchester, succeeding Jabez Bunting; he returned to London in 1829, and in 1832 he was again appointed a resident secretary to the missionary society.

Meanwhile his literary activity was considerable. In 1818 he published a treatise on the 'Eternal Sonship' in confutation of some opinions recently advanced in Adam Clarke's 'Commentary.' This first brought him into note as a theologian. In 1820 he was selected by the conference to prepare a review of Southey's 'Life of Wesley,' which, though fine as a biography, showed no understanding of the motives of the founder of methodism, and little of the principles and discipline of the methodist societies. Watson produced a grave and caustic refutation under the title 'Observations on Mr. Southey's "Life of Wesley."' The controversy excited an interest beyond the religious world, the prince regent remarking, 'Mr. Watson has the advantage over my laureate.' Watson's 'Theological Institutes' (1823–29, six parts; new ed. 1877, 4 vols. 12mo), the fruit of nine years' labour, deservedly ranks among the ablest expositions of the Arminian system (cf. Hagenbach, *Hist. of Doctrines*, iii. 256). His 'Biblical and Theological Dictionary' (1831) is a careful and intelligent compilation, on a plan more comprehensive than had previously been attempted in English. His 'Life of the Rev. John Wesley' (1831), written at the request of the conference, contains fresh and important matter; an edition in French, with additions, was published at Jersey (1843, 2 vols. 8vo). The 'Supplement' (1831) to the Wesleyan hymn-book was mainly of his selection, with some assistance from Thomas Jackson (1783–1873) [q. v.]

From his intimate knowledge of the mission field he early became interested in the slavery question. The resolutions in favour of emancipation adopted by the missionary committee (1825) and those adopted by conference (1830) were drafted by him. He was not, however, for immediate emancipation. One of the last productions of his pen was an able letter on the subject addressed (December 1832) to Sir Thomas Fowell Buxton [q. v.] A strong methodist, and an able upholder of the connexional discipline against the independent tendencies manifested in 1828, Watson constantly wrote of the Anglican communion as 'the mother of us all,' was deeply attached to the Anglican prayer-book, and was anxious to keep methodism in friendly relations with the establishment.

In preaching Watson's style was lofty, refined, and pellucid. Without declamation he produced overwhelming effects by absolute eloquence. His delivery was commanding and deliberate, with rare action. His fame largely rests on the four volumes of sermons included in his works. He was also celebrated as a platform speaker.

He was in ailing health from 1828, died

on 8 Jan. 1833, and was buried in the graveyard behind City Road Chapel, London. Funeral sermons were preached by Bunting at City Road, and by Robert Alder at Bristol. His portrait was one of the most characteristic works of John Jackson (1778–1831) [q. v.], and was engraved by T. A. Dean; it gives him an ascetic look, partly due to the emaciation of illness; the features are fine, and the forehead high. He married (1801) Mary Henshaw of Castle Donington, who survived him with a son Thomas and a daughter Mary, who married James Dixon [q. v.]

Watson's 'Works' were edited, with 'Life,' by Thomas Jackson (1834–7, 12 vols. 8vo; reprinted 1847, 13 vols. 8vo). A volume of 'Sermons and Outlines' (1865, 8vo) contains an essay on his character and writings by J. Dixon, and a 'Biographical Sketch' by W. Willan. Besides sermons and the works noted above may be mentioned: 1. 'A Defence of the Wesleyan Methodist Missions in the West Indies,' 1817, 8vo. 2. 'Conversations for the Young,' 1830, 12mo; 8th ed. 1851, 8vo. Posthumous was 3. 'An Exposition of . . . St. Matthew and St. Mark, and of . . . detached parts of . . . Scripture,' 1833, 8vo; edited by Thomas Jackson, being part of a projected commentary on the New Testament; this and the 'Biblical and Theological Dictionary' (1831, 8vo) are not included in the 'Works.' He wrote many reviews in the methodist magazines.

[Funeral Sermon by Alder, 1833; Memorials by Bunting, 1833; Life by Jackson, 1834; Sketch by Willan (1865); Transactions of the Hist. Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1861, p. 136; Stevenson's City Road Chapel (1872), p. 564; Sutton's List of Lancashire Authors, 1876, p. 67; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 728; information from the editor of the Liverpool Courier.] A. G.

WATSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1555), protestant, was born in the city of Norwich. Under Edward VI he attained considerable fame as a civilian, and became steward to Archbishop Cranmer. On the accession of Mary he was deprived of his post and returned to Norwich. There he was arrested for his opinions, and, after a month's imprisonment, sent to London to appear before the council, by whom he was sent back to be confined in the bishop's palace. After an imprisonment of a year and four months he was examined on his views concerning the eucharist. He was set at liberty through the good offices of John Barret (*d.* 1563) [q.v.], on declaring that he held the doctrine of transubstantiation as far as it was expounded in scripture and understood by the catholic church and the fathers. John Christopherson [q. v.], the dean of Norwich, regarding this profession as equivocal, endeavoured again to lay hands on him, but he succeeded in escaping to the continent. While in exile he published an account of his trial and his controversy with his examiners, entitled 'Ætiologia Roberti Watsoni Angli,' 1556, 8vo. The preface is dated 1 Nov. 1555, but the place of publication is unknown.

[Watson's Ætiologia; Strype's Memorials of Cranmer, 1812, pp. 450, 610.] E. I. C.

WATSON, ROBERT (*fl.* 1581–1605), almanac-maker, matriculated as a sizar of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 22 Nov. 1581, and proceeded B.A. from Clare Hall in 1584-5. He had returned to Queens' College by 1589, in which year he was licensed by the university to practise physic. He pursued his profession at Braintree in Essex, and combined the study of medicine with that of astrology. He published for several years an almanac containing a forecast for the year. The earliest extant appeared in 1595, entitled 'Watsonn. 1595. A new Almanacke and Prognostication for . . . 1595. . . . By Robert Watson. Imprinted at London by Richarde Watkins and James Robertes,' 8vo. There is a copy at Lambeth; copies in the British Museum are dated respectively 1598 and 1605, the latter copy being among the Bagford papers.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. iii. 310; Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections.] E. I. C.

WATSON, ROBERT (1730?–1781), historian, son of an apothecary and brewer in St. Andrews, was born there about 1730. After studying at St. Andrews, Glasgow, and Edinburgh, he was licensed as a preacher of the Gospel; but having failed to obtain a presentation to one of the churches in St. Andrews, he was shortly afterwards appointed professor of logic in St. Salvator's College, of which he was promoted to be principal in 1777. The same year he was also presented by George III to the church and parish of St. Leonard. In 1777 he published, at London, in two volumes quarto, a 'History of Philip II of Spain [1548–1598],' which was praised by Horace Walpole, and had a great temporary popularity, being translated into French, German, and Dutch, and reaching a seventh edition by 1812; the work was subsequently superseded by that of the American historian Prescott. At the time of his death, on 31 March 1781, he was engaged on a 'History of the Reign of Philip III, King of Spain [1598–1621],' which was completed by Dr. William Thom-

son, and published in 1783 (London, 4to; revised edition 1808 and 1839; French translation 1809). This remains useful as filling a gap between Prescott and Coxe.

Watson married, on 29 June 1757, Margaret Shaw, by whom he left five daughters.

[Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Conolly's Eminent Men of Fife; Anderson's Scottish Nation; Hew Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, ii. 400.]

T. F. H.

WATSON, ROBERT (1746–1838), adventurer, was born at Elgin, the first, it would seem, of two Robert Watsons baptised there—a hirer's son on 29 June 1746, and a merchant's on 7 Aug. 1769. Certainly the latter could not have been 'intimate with Washington,' and been lamed by a wound in the American war of independence, 'which gave him, on his retirement, the rank of a colonel, and some land, which he sold soon after.' Returning to Scotland from America, the hirer's son graduated M.D., and then settled in London. He was secretary to Lord George Gordon at the time of the riots of 1780, and was afterwards president of the revolutionary Corresponding Society. He was arrested for conspiracy in 1796, lay two years and three months in Newgate, and was tried at the Old Bailey, but acquitted. A reward of 400*l.* being offered for his reapprehension, he 'escaped by living in disguise in a lord's house in London, and got away by the interest of Lady M'D. in a Swedish ship, in which he was nearly taken on suspicion of being Thomas Hardy.' In October 1798 the 'Moniteur' announced his arrival at Nancy as that of 'Lord Walson [*sic*], écossais libre;' and, going on to Paris, he issued an address to the British people, advocating a general rising and the reception of the French as deliverers. Lodging with Napoleon's forest-keeper, he was introduced to the consul, and gave him lessons in English; Napoleon made him principal of the restored Scots College, with three thousand francs a year. He held the post six years, and it must have been during this period that, in 1807, he presided at the St. Patrick's banquet to the Irishmen in Paris. He next went to Rome to cultivate cotton and indigo in the Pontine marshes, and so gain the prize of a hundred thousand francs offered by Napoleon on the importation of these articles to France being prevented by the English government. The scheme miscarried, and the 'Chevalier Watson' had again to turn teacher of English. One of his pupils between 1816 and 1819 was the German painter Professor Vogel von Vogelstein, who describes him as 'a little lame man of about sixty years of age,' and who painted the small portrait of him now in the Scottish Portrait Gallery at Edinburgh. At Rome in 1817 he purchased for 22*l.* 10*s.* from an attorney who had been confidential agent to Cardinal York two cartloads of manuscripts, relating chiefly to the two Jacobite rebellions. These, the 'Stuart Papers,' were, however, seized by the Vatican and finally delivered to the prince regent; Watson's own statement that he got 3,100*l.* from the English ministry is at least questionable. In 1825 he wrote to an Elgin friend asking a loan of 100*l.*, and describing himself as just returned from Greece, and as possessed of a valuable collection—Queen Mary's missal, Marshal Ney's baton, Napoleon's Waterloo carriage, &c. On 19 Nov. 1838 he strangled himself in a London tavern by twisting his neckcloth with a poker as with a tourniquet. It was deposed at the inquest that his body bore nineteen old wounds, and a Colonel Macerone testified to the truth of his statements to the tavern-keeper on the eve of his suicide. He is said to have married in 1793 Cecilia, widow of the sixth Lord Rollo, and sister of James Johnstone (1719–1800?) [q.v.], the Chevalier de Johnstone; but Rollo lived to marry a second wife. Watson, however, appears to have been connected by marriage with Johnstone, whose manuscripts he sold in 1820 to Messrs. Longmans [see art. JOHNSTONE].

Watson's chief work is a 'Life of Lord George Gordon, with a Philosophical Review of his Political Conduct' (London, 1795, 8vo). He also edited in 1798 the 'Political Works' of Fletcher of Saltoun, with notes and a memoir; and in 1821 the Chevalier Johnstone's 'Memoirs of the Rebellion of 1745.' His answer to Burke's 'Reflections' is unidentified, and he seems never to have executed his proposed translation of the 'De Jure Regni' of George Buchanan, whom he styles 'the father of pure republicanism.'

[Bishop A. P. Forbes of Brechin in Proceedings Soc. Antiquaries of Scotl. December 1867, pp. 324–34, based chiefly on information supplied by Professor Vogel von Vogelstein; 'A Wild Career,' by Andrew Lang, in Illustrated London News, 12 March 1892, with portrait; Hone's Table Book (1827), i. 738–45; Percy Fitzgerald's Life and Times of William IV (1884), i. 53; Alger's Englishmen in the French Revolution, 1889, pp. 271–2.]

F. H. G.

WATSON, RUNDLE BURGES (1809–1860), captain R.N., eldest son of Captain Joshua Rowley Watson (1772–1810), was born in 1809. He entered the navy in November 1821, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 7 Oct. 1829. He afterwards served on the coast of Portugal and on the

North American station, till in November 1837 he was appointed to the Calliope frigate, with Captain (afterwards Sir Thomas) Herbert (1793–1861) [q. v.] After two years on the coast of Brazil the Calliope was sent to China, where she was actively employed during the first Chinese war. On 6 May 1841 Watson was promoted to the rank of commander, and was moved with Herbert to the Blenheim; and while in her was repeatedly engaged with the enemy, either in command of boats or landing parties. On 23 Dec. 1842 he was advanced to post rank, and the next day, 24 Dec., was nominated a C.B. From February 1846 to October 1849 he commanded the Brilliant, a small frigate, on the Cape of Good Hope station; and in December 1852 was appointed to the Impérieuse, a new 50-gun steam frigate, then, and for some years later, considered one of the finest ships in the navy. In 1854 she was sent up the Baltic in advance of the fleet, Watson being senior officer of the squadron of small vessels appointed to watch the breaking up of the ice, and to see that no Russian ships of war got to sea. It was an arduous service well performed. The Impérieuse continued with the flying squadron in the Baltic during the campaigns of 1854 and 1855. After the peace she was sent to the North American station, and returned to England and was paid off early in 1857. In June 1859 Watson was appointed captain-superintendent of Sheerness dockyard, where he died on 5 July 1860. He was married and left issue; his son, Captain Burges Watson, R.N., is now (1899) superintendent of Pembroke Dockyard.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Navy Lists; Gent. Mag. 1860, ii. 217.] J. K. L.

WATSON, SAMUEL (1663–1715), sculptor, was born at Heanor, Derbyshire, in December 1663. He executed some of the fine wood-carvings at Chatsworth, commonly attributed to Grinling Gibbons [q. v.] The dead game over the chimneypiece in the great chamber is by his hand, and for this and other decorations in the same chamber in lime-tree wood, all completed in 1693, he received 133*l.* 7*s.* The trophy containing the celebrated pen over the door in the south-west corner room is likewise his work. He also carved the arms in the pediment of the west front in 1704; the stone carvings in the north front, finished in 1707, and other decorations both in wood and stone. Walpole says that 'Gibbons had several disciples and workmen . . . Watson assisted chiefly at Chatsworth, where the boys and many of the ornaments in the chapel were executed by him' (*Anecdotes*, ed. Wornum, p. 557). But it seems clear, since he made out his own bill for the above-mentioned works, that he executed them on his own account. He died at Heanor on 31 March 1715.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

WATSON, THOMAS (1513–1584), bishop of Lincoln, was born in 1513 in the diocese of Durham, it is said at Nun Stinton, near Sedgefield. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, proceeding B.A. in 1533–4 and M.A. in 1537. He is confused by Strype and others with John Watson (*d.* 1530), master of Christ's College, Cambridge [see under Watson, John, 1520–1584]. About 1535 Watson was elected fellow of St. John's College, where he was for several years dean and preacher. There, writes Roger Ascham [q. v.], Watson was one of the scholars who 'put so their helping hands, as that universitie and all students there, as long as learning shall last, shall be bound unto them' (*Scholemaster*, ed. Mayor, p. 198). Besides Ascham, Watson had as friends and contemporaries Cheke, John Redman, Sir Thomas Smith, and others who led the revival of Greek learning at Cambridge. They would frequently discuss Aristotle's 'Poetics' and Horace's 'Ars Poetica' while Watson was writing his tragedy of 'Absalom.' Watson's fastidious scholarship would not allow him to publish it because in one or two verses he had used an anapaest instead of an iambus, though Ascham declared that 'Absalom' and George Buchanan's 'Jephtha' were the only two English tragedies that could stand 'the true touch of Aristotle's precepts' (*ib.* p. 207). Watson's play is said to have remained in manuscript at Penshurst, but it is not mentioned in the historical manuscripts commission's report on the papers preserved there (3rd Rep. App. pp. 227 sqq.); it has erroneously been assigned by Mr. Fleay and others to John Watson [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, and has also led to Thomas's confusion with Thomas Watson [q. v.], the poet (e.g. Gabriel Harvey, *Works*, ed. Grosart, i. 22, 23, 112, 218, ii. 83, 171, 290, where the references i. 112, 218, ii. 83, 290 are to the poet; and Nash, *Works*, ed. Grosart, ii. 65, 73, iii. 187, where the last reference also is to the poet).

In 1543 Watson proceeded B.D., and in 1545 Stephen Gardiner [q. v.], bishop of Winchester, appointed him his chaplain and rector of Wyke Regis in Dorset; he is also said to have been presented to the vicarage of Buckminster, Leicestershire, in

1547. He zealously abetted Gardiner in his dispute with the council as to its authority to make religious changes during Edward VI's minority, and is said to have been the medium of communication between the council and Gardiner. He is himself stated to have been imprisoned in the Fleet in 1547 for preaching at Winchester against two reformers, who thereupon complained to Somerset and Sir William Cecil, and to have been liberated with Gardiner on 6 Jan. 1547–8; but there is no record of his imprisonment before 4 Dec. 1550, when he was summoned before the privy council. He was in the Fleet prison in the following year, when he was called as a witness at Gardiner's trial, and examined as to whether the bishop had, in his sermon at St. Paul's on 29 June 1548, maintained the authority of the council or not; he avoided offence by declaring that he had been too far off to hear what Gardiner said (*Lit. Rem. of Edward VI*, p. cviii). In the same year he assisted Gardiner in preparing his 'Confutatio Cavillationum,' a second answer to Cranmer, which was published at Paris in 1552. On one occasion during the reign Watson's life is said to have been saved by John Rough [q. v.], a service to which Rough appealed in vain when brought before Watson and Bonner in Mary's reign. On 3 Dec. 1551 Watson was present at a private discussion at Sir Richard Morison's house on the question of the real presence; his argument is preserved in Corpus Christi College, Cambridge (MS. 102, p. 259), and is abridged in Strype's 'Life of Cheke' (pp. 77–86).

On Mary's accession Watson became one of the chief catholic controversialists. On 20 Aug. 1553 he was selected to preach at Paul's Cross, when, to prevent a recurrence of the disturbances at Gilbert Bourne's sermon on the previous Sunday, many of the privy council and a strong guard were present. According to a contemporary but hostile newsletter, 'his sermon was neither eloquent nor edifying . . . for he meddled not with the Gospel, nor with the Epistle, nor no part of Scripture' (William Dalby in *Harl. MS.* 353, f. 141, where the writer proceeds to report 'four or five of the chief points of his sermon;' Machyn, pp. 41, 332–3; *Greyfriars Chron.* p. 83; Wriothesley, *Chron.* ii. 29; *Chron. Queen Jane*, p. 18). Watson's services as a preacher were, however, constantly in request, and he always drew large audiences (Machyn, pp. 128, 131, 132, 166). On 10 May 1554 John Cawood published at London Watson's 'Twoo notable Sermons made the thirde and fyfte Fridays in Lent last past before the Quenes highnes concerninge the reall presence of Christes body and bloode in the Blessed Sacramente.' Ridley wrote some annotations on these sermons, which he sent to Bradford (Bradford, *Works*, ii. 207–8; Ridley, *Works*, pp. 538–40); and Robert Crowley [q.v.] in 1569 published 'A Setting Open of the Subtyle Sophistrie of Thomas Watson . . . which he used in hys two Sermons . . . upon the reall presence,' London, 4to. Crowley prints Watson's sermons passage by passage, with an answer to each (cf. Strype, *Eccl. Mem.* III. i. 115–25). When, in January 1557–8, convocation determined on the publication of a series of expositions of catholic doctrine somewhat similar to the 'Homilies' of 1547, Watson revised the sermons he had preached at court in the previous year and published them as 'Holsome and Catholyke doctryne concerninge the Seven Sacraments of Chrystes Churche . . . set forthe in the maner of Short Sermons.' The royal license to Robert Caley, the printer, was dated 30 April 1558 (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 302), and the first edition appeared in June following; a second edition followed on 10 Feb. 1558–9, and a third (described in the 'British Museum Catalogue' as the first) in the same month. They were reprinted by Father T. E. Bridgett in 1876 (London, 8vo).

Meanwhile, on 25 Sept. 1553, Watson was commissioned by Gardiner, as chancellor of Cambridge University, to inquire into the religious condition of the colleges (Strype, *Parker*, i. 82–3), and three days later he was admitted master of St. John's, Lever having fled beyond seas; he was created D.D. in the following year. In the convocation that met at St. Paul's on 23 Oct. 1553 Watson strenuously upheld the Roman catholic interpretation of the real presence against James Haddon [q. v.] and others (part of the disputation is preserved in *Harl. MS.* 422, ff. 38 sqq.; cf. Philpot, *Works*, p. 168; Dixon, *Hist.* iv. 78 sqq.) On 18 Nov. he was presented to the deanery of Durham in succession to Robert Horne (1519?–1580) [q. v.] In April 1554 he was sent to Oxford to dispute with Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer, and on the 14th was incorporated D.D. in that university. He also took part in the proceedings against Hooper and Rogers, and is said to have urged Gardiner to arrest Dr. Edwin Sandys [q. v.], afterwards archbishop of York. He resigned the mastership of St. John's in May 1554, and on 28 Aug. 1556 was presented to the rectory of Bechingwall All Saints (Rymer, xv. 444). On 7 Dec. 1556 Mary issued a license for filling up the see of Lincoln, rendered vacant by the trans-

lation of John White (1511–1564) [q. v.] to Winchester; Watson was elected, and on the 24th of the same month was granted the temporalities of the see. The papal bull of confirmation was dated 24 March 1556–7, but the bishop was not consecrated until 15 August. In the interval Watson was one of the delegates appointed by Cardinal Pole to visit Cambridge University in January 1556–7; the visitation was disgraced by the trial and condemnation as heretics of the dead Bucer and Fagius, and by the exhumation and burning of their bodies (Lamb, *Documents*, 1828; Cooper, *Annals of Cambridge*).

Watson is said (Gee, *Elizabethan Clergy*, 1898, p. 30) to have been the first sufferer for religion under Elizabeth, and to have been confined to his house for preaching an incautious sermon at Queen Mary's funeral; but Watson is here confused with John White, bishop of Winchester. Watson was absent through ill-health from the parliament which met in January 1558–9, but he took a prominent part in the debate on religion held in the choir of Westminster Abbey on the morning of 3 April. The conference broke down because Sir Nicholas Bacon, who presided, insisted that the Roman catholics should begin the discussion. They refused, and 'the two good bishops [Watson and White], inflamed with ardent zeal for God, said most boldly that "they would not consent nor ever change their opinion from any fear." They were answered that this was the will of the queen, and that they would be punished for their disobedience' (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1558–80, No. 58). They were at once arrested and sent to the Tower (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 192; Wriothesley, *Chron.* ii. 144; *Zurich Letters*, i. 13; *Acts P.C.* vii. 78; *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. iii. 52).

Camden's story, repeated by Strype and others, that the two bishops threatened to excommunicate Elizabeth, has been disputed by Roman catholic historians. The incident on which it is probably based is reported by the Venetian ambassador. White 'said "the new method of officiating was heretical and schismatic." Then they replied "is the queen heretical and schismatic?" And thus in anger they sent him back to the Tower' (*Cal. State Papers*, Venetian, 1558–80, No. 82). In June Watson was released, and allowed ten days to decide whether he would take the new oath of supremacy. He refused, and on the 26th was deprived of the bishopric of Lincoln (Machyn, p. 201; *Cal. State Papers*, Simancas i. 79, 82, Venetian 1558–80, No. 91). He was again committed to the Tower on 20 May 1560. In May 1563 he was brought before the ecclesiastical commissioners, but remained steadfast in his refusal to take the oath. On 6 Sept. following he was handed over to the custody of Grindal, bishop of London, because of the plague, and a month later was transferred to the keeping of Coxe, the bishop of Ely. On 9 Jan. 1564–5 he was once more committed to the Tower (*Acts P. C.* vii. 183). On 5 July 1574, being then in the Marshalsea, on giving a bond not to 'induce any one to any opinion or act to be done contrary to the laws established in the realm for causes of religion,' he was transferred to the custody of his brother John Watson, a citizen of London (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 302; *Acts P. C.* viii. 264). Three years later the council accused him of abusing his liberty by suffering evil-disposed persons to resort to him, and by perverting them in religion, which confirms Dod's statement that, 'while Bishop Watson lived, he was consulted and regarded as the chief superior of the English catholic clergy, and, as far as his confinement would permit, exercised the functions of his character.' He was accordingly, on 28 July, committed to the custody of the bishop of Winchester, being allowed his own Roman catholic attendant, "uppon consideracion that it is less dainger to lett one already corrupted then a sound person to attend uppon him' (*ib.* x. 16). In January 1578–9, at the bishop of Winchester's request, Watson was transferred to the keeping of the bishop of Rochester. He now entered into correspondence with Douai, and this, coupled with the invasion of the jesuits and missionary priests, led to severer measures against him. In August 1580 he was committed to close keeping at Wisbech Castle, where his remaining days were embittered by the quarrel between the jesuits and seculars which developed into the famous archpriest controversy. Watson died at Wisbech Castle on 27 Sept. 1584, and was buried in Wisbech parish church.

Watson was perhaps, after Tunstall and Pole, the greatest of Queen Mary's bishops. De Feria described him in 1559 as 'more spirited and learned than all the rest.' Godwin and Strype refer to him as 'an austere, or rather a sour and churlish man.' The austerity may be taken for granted, but the gloss is due to religious antipathy. Ascham spoke warmly of Watson's friendship for him, and bore high testimony to his scholarship. Besides the works already mentioned, Watson is credited with a translation of the first book of the 'Odyssey,' which is now lost, and a rendering of a sermon of St. Cyprian

which is extant in Cambridge University Library MS. KK. 1. 3, art. 17, and in Baker MS. xii. 107. A treatise entitled 'Certayne Experiments and Medicines,' extant in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 62, art. 1, is ascribed in an almost contemporary hand to Watson, and his 'Disputations' at London in 1553 and at Oxford in 1554 are printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' The collections on the bishops of Durham, assigned to him by Tanner and extant in Cottonian MS. Vitellius C. ix., are really by Christopher Watson [q.v.]

[An elaborate life of Watson is prefixed by the Rev. T. E. Bridgett to his reprint of Watson's Holsome and Catholyke Doctrine, 1876, and is expanded in Bridgett and Knox's Story of the Catholic Hierarchy deposed by Elizabeth, 1889, pp. 120–207. See also authorities cited in text and in Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 491; a few additional facts are contained in the recently published Acts of the Privy Council, 1558–82; Cal. State Papers, Simancas, vol. i., Venetian, 1558–80; Dixon's Hist. of the Church; and Gee's Elizabethan Clergy, 1898.] A. F. P.

WATSON, THOMAS (1557?–1592), poet, seems to have been born in London about 1557. According to Anthony à Wood he spent some part of his youth at Oxford, but his college there has not been identified. There was a Thomas Watson, of a good Worcestershire family, who matriculated from St. Mary Hall on 28 May 1580, aged 19 (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* Oxf. Hist. Soc. II. ii. 93), but his identity with the poet seems doubtful. At the university, according to Wood, he occupied himself, 'not in logic and philosophy, as he ought to have done, but in the smooth and pleasant studies of poetry and romance, whereby he obtained an honourable name among the students in those faculties.' The classics formed his chief study, and he became a classical scholar of notable attainments. But he left the university without a degree, and, migrating to London, addressed himself to the law. He is said to have joined an inn of court, and he usually describes himself in his publications as 'Londinensis Juris Studiosus' (or 'I. V. Stud.'), but his connection with the legal profession seems to have been nominal. His main interests in life were literary. In his early days he was not, he tells us, 'minded ever to have emboldened himself so far as to thrust in foot amongst our English poets.' But he designed a series of original poems and translations in Latin verse, and closely studied Italian and French poetry. For the gratification of himself and a few sympathetic friends he turned Petrarch's sonnets into Latin, and he wrote a Latin poem called 'De Remedio Amoris.' Other of his early Latin verses dealt with 'The Love Abuses of Juppiter.' These pieces were only circulated in manuscript. None were sent to press, and they have disappeared.

In 1581 Watson visited Paris, and his aptitude for Latin verse gained him there the admiration of one Stephen Broelmann, a jurist and Latin poet of Cologne, who was also visiting Paris. In Paris, too, he seems to have met Sir Francis Walsingham, who was there on a diplomatic mission in the summer of 1581. Walsingham showed an interest in Watson's literary endeavours, and after his death Watson recalled how his 'tunes' delighted the ears of Sir Francis while both were sojourning on the banks of the Seine. Before Watson left France Broelmann addressed to him some Latin elegiacs, urging him to publish his Latin work. The result was Watson's first publication, a Latin translation of Sophocles' 'Antigone.' It was licensed by the Stationers' Company to John Wolfe on 31 July 1581 (Collier, *Extracts from Reg. of Stationers' Company*, ii. 149, ed. 1849). The title of the published book runs: 'Sophoclis Antigone. Interprete Thoma Watsono, I. V. studioso. Huic adduntur pompæ quædam, ex singulis Tragœdiæ actis deriuatæ; & post eas, totidem Themata Sententiis refertissima; eodem Thoma Watsono Authore. Londini Excudebat Iohannes Wolfius, 1581.' The dedication was addressed to Philip Howard, earl of Arundel. There are commendatory verses by Philip Harrison, Christopher Atkinson, and William Camden the antiquary. The 'Pompæ' at the end of the volume were allegorical descriptions of virtues and vices of Watson's own invention. The four 'Themata' were skilful exercises in different kinds of Latin verse such as iambics, sapphics, anapæstic dimeters, and choriambic asclepiadean metre.

Thenceforth Watson identified himself with the profession of letters, although he always affected something of his original attitude of a gentleman amateur. He became a prominent figure in the literary society of London. In John Lyly, the author of 'Euphues,' and in George Peele, the dramatist, he found warm admirers and devoted friends. He once supped with Nash at the Nag's Head in Cheapside, and laughed with the satirist over Gabriel Harvey's pedantries. He contributed commendatory verses to two books issued in 1582: English verses by him in ballad metre prefaced George Whetstone's 'Heptameron,' and a decastichon appeared in Christopher Ocklande's 'Anglorum Prœlia.' He still maintained close relations with Sir Francis Walsingham, and came to

know his son-in-law, Sir Philip Sidney, and other members of the statesman's family; but his patrons rapidly grew in number, and ultimately included most of the men of culture at Elizabeth's court.

Watson's earliest effort in English verse—that was published separately—was licensed for the press to Gabriel Cawood on 31 March 1582, under the title of 'Watson's Passions, manifestinge the true frenzy of love.' It was soon afterwards published as ''Εκατομπαθία, or Passionate Centurie of Loue, Divided into two parts: whereof, the first expresseth the Authours sufferance in Loue; the latter, his long farewell to Loue and all his tyrannie. Composed by Thomas Watson, Gentleman: and published at the request of certaine Gentlemen his very frendes' (black letter), London, 4to [1582]. A perfect copy of the rare volume is in the British Museum; five other perfect copies are known (cf. *Huth Library Cat.*) At Britwell are two copies, one perfect and another imperfect. George Steevens, the former owner of the latter copy, possessed a second imperfect copy with interesting manuscript notes of early date, some by a member of the Cornwallis family. This copy John Mitford [q. v.] acquired; he described it in the 'Gentleman's Magazine' (1846, i. 491). In the Harleian MS. 3277 seventy-eight of the hundred poems are transcribed in a sixteenth-century hand under the title, 'A Looking glasse for Lovers.' Watson's ''Εκατομπαθία' was dedicated to the Earl of Oxford. John Lyly contributed a prose epistle of commendation 'to the authour his friend,' and among writers of laudatory verse are T. Acheley, Matthew Roydon, and George Peele. There is a preliminary quatorzain by Watson, but the poems that follow, although the author calls them sonnets, are each in eighteen lines (instead of fourteen). Each poem is termed a 'passion,' and is introduced by a prose note explaining its intention, and setting forth the literary source of its inspiration. Throughout the prose notes the author is referred to in the third person, but they all doubtless came from his own pen. The elaborate *apparatus criticus* confirms the impression given internally by the poems themselves, that they reflect no personal feeling, and are merely dexterous imitations of classical or modern French and Italian poems. The width of Watson's reading may be gathered from the fact that eight of his 'sonnets' are, according to his own account, renderings from Petrarch; twelve are from Serafino dell' Aquila (1466–1500); four each from Strozza, another Italian poet, and from Ronsard; three from the Italian poet Agnolo Firenzuola (1493–1548); two each from the French poet Etienne Forcadel, known as Forcatulus (1514?–1573), the Italian Girolamo Parabosco (*fl.* 1548), and Æneas Sylvius; while many paraphrase passages from such authors as (among the Greeks) Sophocles, Theocritus, Apollonius of Rhodes (author of the epic 'Argonautica'); or (among the Latins) Virgil, Tibullus, Ovid, Horace, Propertius, Seneca, Pliny, Lucan, Martial, and Valerius Flaccus; or (among other modern Italians) Angelo Poliziano (1454–1494) and Baptista Mantuanus (1448–1516); or (among other modern Frenchmen) Gervasius Sepinus of Saumur, writer of Latin eclogues after the manner of Virgil and Mantuanus (Lee, *Life of Shakespeare*, p. 103 *n.* 1).

In 1585 Watson gave new proof of his appreciation of Italian literature and his aptitude for Latin verse by publishing a translation of Tasso's pastoral drama 'Aminta' in Latin hexameters. The title ran: 'Amyntas Thomæ Watsoni Londinensis I. V. Studiosi. Excudebat Henricus Marsh, ex assignatione Thomæ Marsh,' 1585, 16mo. This was dedicated to the Elizabethan courtier Henry Noel, who was equally well known as a spendthrift and a musician [see under Noel, Sir Andrew]. To the same patron Watson dedicated a philosophic treatise in Latin prose on the art of memory entitled 'Compendium Memoriæ Localis;' of this work an imperfect copy—without colophon and ending with the first page of the fifteenth chapter—belonged to Heber, and is now in Mr. Christie-Miller's library at Britwell; no other copy has been met with. Next year Watson published a second Latin translation from the Greek, 'Coluthus: Raptus Helenæ, Tho. Watsonæ Londinensis,' London, 1586, 4to. This was dedicated to the Duke of Northumberland. Three years later Watson contributed a 'Hexastichon' to Robert Greene's romance 'Ciceronis Amor' (1589).

Meanwhile, in 1587, Watson had the mortification of witnessing the publication of an unauthorised English translation of his Latin version of Tasso's 'Aminta.' The English translator, Abraham Fraunce [q. v.], made no mention of Watson. Fraunce's work proved more popular than Watson's, and he printed it for a fourth time in 1591, together with a second original English translation by himself of the Italian poem; Fraunce's volume of 1591 bore the general title of 'The Countess of Pembroke's Ivychurch.' There for the first time Fraunce made, in a prefatory sentence, a tardy and incomplete acknowledgment of his debt to Watson: 'I have somewhat altered S. Tas-

soes Italian and M. Watsons Latine "Amyntas" to make them both one English.' Nash, in his preface to Greene's 'Menaphon' (1589), however, highly commended 'the excellent translation of Master Thomas Watson's sugared "Amyntas"' by 'sweet Master France.' In 1590 some Latin odes by Watson were prefixed to Vallans's 'Tale of Two Swannes,' with an English translation by Fraunce.

Watson was deeply interested in music, and was on terms of intimacy with the chief musicians of the day. In 1590 there appeared a book of music called 'The first sett of Italian Madrigalls Englished, not to the sense of the original dittie, but after the affection of the Noate. By Thomas Watson, Gentleman. There are also heere inserted two excellent Madrigalls of Master William Byrd, composed after the Italian vaine, at the request of the sayd Thomas Watson,' London, 1590 (Brit. Mus.; Huth Libr.; Britwell). The volume is divided into six parts, each with a separate title-page, headed respectively, 'Superius,' 'Medius,' 'Tenor,' 'Contra-Tenor,' 'Bassus,' and 'Sextus.' Before each part is placed a dedication in Latin elegiacs by Watson to the Earl of Essex, as well as a Latin eulogy in the same metre on the celebrated Italian composer Luca Marenzio, whose music was very largely represented in the book. The words of Watson's madrigals are somewhat halting; they have not been reprinted. Another proof of Watson's musical interests appears in a poem by him headed 'A Gratification unto Mr. John Case for his learned Booke lately made in the prayes of Musick.' According to Mr. W. C. Hazlitt these verses were first printed in broadside form in 1586 (in which year Dr. John Case's 'Praise of Musicke' was published) as 'A Song in Commendation of the author of the Praise of Musicke. Set by W. Byrd.' The earliest form in which they now seem accessible is in a manuscript volume transcribed by John Lilliat, formerly in Hearne's possession, now among Dr. Rawlinson's collection in the Bodleian manuscripts (Rawlinson, Poet. 148; reprinted in *British Bibliographer*, ii. 543, ed. 1812, and in Arber).

It was in 1590 that Watson's patron, Sir Francis Walsingham, died. He lamented his death in a Latin elegy in hexameters. This was dedicated to Sir Francis's cousin, Thomas Walsingham, under the title, 'Melibœus Thomæ Watsoni sive, Ecloga in Obitum Honoratissimi Viri, Domini Francisci Walsinghami' (London, 1590, 4to, Brit. Mus.) Mindful of the march that Fraunce had stolen on him in regard to his 'Amyntas,' Watson published an English translation of his new elegy under the title of 'An Eglogue upon the Death of the Right Honorable Sir Francis Walsingham, late principall Secretarie to her Maiestie, and of her moste Honourable Privie Councell. Written first in latine by Thomas Watson, Gentleman, and now by himselfe translated in English. Musis mendicantibus insultat 'Αμουσία' (London, 1590, 4to). 'I interpret myself,' Watson informed his readers, 'lest Melibœus, in speaking English by another man's labour, should leese my name in his chaunge as my Amyntas did.' The English version was dedicated to Walsingham's daughter Frances, widow of Sir Philip Sidney.

Watson seems in his last years to have been employed by William Cornwallis (son of Sir Thomas Cornwallis [q. v.], comptroller of Queen Mary's household, and uncle of Sir William Cornwallis (*d.* 1631?) [q. v.], author of the 'Essayes'). Watson appears to have given tuition in literature to William Cornwallis's son, and to have been on affectionate terms with his pupil (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1846, i. 491). He married the sister of another of William Cornwallis's retainers, Thomas Swift. At the close of Watson's life his brother-in-law and colleague Swift endeavoured to win the affections of their master's daughter. Watson encouraged the intrigue and induced his pupil to further it. After Watson's death the facts came to the knowledge of the lady's father, who, filled with indignation, laid them before Lord Burghley (15 March 1593). William Cornwallis charged Watson with having forged some of the encouraging letters that his son and daughter were represented to have written to Swift. Watson, Cornwallis declared, 'could devise twenty fictions and knaveryes in a play w^{ch} was his daily practyse and his living' (Mr. Hubert Hall in *Athenæum*, 23 Aug. 1880). No dramatic work by Watson survives, apart from his versions of Sophocles' 'Antigone' and of Tasso's pastoral drama, although Meres reckons him with Peele, Marlowe, and Shakespeare as among 'the best for tragedie.'

The poet seems to be identical with the 'Thomas Watson, gent, who was buried in the church of St. Bartholomew the less' on 26 Sept. 1592 (Collier, *Bibliographical Catalogue*, ii. 490).

Two volumes of Watson's verse appeared posthumously. On 10 Nov. 1592 William Ponsonby obtained a license for an original pastoral poem in Latin by Watson, entitled 'Amintæ Gaudia. Authore Thoma Watsono, Londinensi, iuris Studioso. Londini, Impensis Gulihelmi Ponsonbei, 1592.' It

was dedicated to Mary, countess of Pembroke, Sir Philip Sidney's sister, by a writer signing himself 'C. M.' who deeply lamented Watson's recent death. The initials have been very doubtfully interpreted as Christopher Marlowe. The poem is in hexameters, and is divided into five 'epistolæ.'

Finally there appeared a series of sixty sonnets in regular metre in English under the title of 'The Tears of Fancie, or Love Disdained,' London, for William Barley, 1593. John Danter obtained a license for the publication on 11 Aug. 1593. The only known copy is in the Britwell Library, but it wants two leaves containing eight sonnets (Nos. 9–16).

Watson is represented in most of the poetical miscellanies of the end of the sixteenth century and early years of the seventeenth century. In the 'Phœnix Nest' (1593) there are three previously unpublished poems by 'T. W., gent,' of which the first is an English rendering of a passage from Watson's 'Amyntas.' In 'England's Helicon' (1600) are five poems, of which only one was new; this was superscribed 'The nimphes meeting their May Queene, entertaine her with this dittie.' In another poetical collection, Davison's 'Poetical Rhapsodie,' 1602, ten poems are quoted from the '*Ἑκατομπαθία*.' Watson's name figures among the authors whose works are quoted in Bodenham's 'Belvedére, or the Garden of the Muses' (1600). A similar book of poetical quotations, known as 'England's Parnassus' (1606), gives twelve extracts from Watson, all from the '*Ἑκατομπαθία*.'

Watson's verse lacks passion, but is the accomplished work of a cultivated and well-read scholar. As a Latinist he stands first among contemporaries. It is as a sonneteer that he left his chief mark on English literature. He was the first English writer of sonnets after Surrey and Wyatt. Most of his sonnets were published before those of Sir Philip Sidney, and the popularity attending Watson's sonneteering efforts was a chief cause of the extended vogue of the sonnet in England among poets and their patrons in the last decade of the sixteenth century. Watson's sonnets were closely studied by Shakespeare and other contemporaries, and, despite their frigidity and imitative quality, actively influenced the form and topic of the later sonnets of the century. All manner of praise was bestowed on Watson at his death by his fellow poets and men of letters, who reckoned him the compeer of Spenser and Sidney. Harvey in his 'Four Letters' (1592) highly commended his 'studious endeavours in enriching and polishing his native tongue,' ranking him with Spenser, Stanyhurst, Fraunce, Daniel, and Nash. In his 'Pierce's Supererogation' (1593) Gabriel Harvey mentions Watson as 'a learned and gallant gentleman, a notable poet;' Nash in his reply to Harvey in 'Have with you to Saffron Walden' (1596), says of Watson: 'A man he was that I dearely lov'd and honor'd, and for all things hath left few his equalls in England.' George Peele, in a prologue to his 'Honour of the Garter' (1593), refers

> To Watson, worthy many Epitaphes
> For his sweet Poesie for Amintas teares
> And joyes so well set downe.

Spenser refers to him as a patron of the poets as well as a poet himself. In 'Colin Clout's come home again' (1595) Spenser, writing of Watson under the name of 'Amyntas,' deplores his recent death:

> Amyntas, floure of shepheards pride forlorne,
> He whilest he liued was the noblest swaine,
> That euer piped in an oaten quill.
> Both did he other, which could pipe, maintaine,
> And eke could pipe himselfe with passing skill.

William Clerke, in a work entitled 'Polimanteia' (1595), seems, when referring to Shakespeare's 'Venus and Adonis,' to dub Shakespeare 'Watson's heire.' Watson has been doubtfully identified, too, with 'happie Menalcas,' to whom Thomas Lodge addressed a laudatory poem in 'A Fig for Momus' (1595). Francis Meres, in 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), after honourable mention of Watson as a Latinist, treated him as the equal of Petrarch, and declared that his Latin pastorals 'Amyntæ Gaudia' and 'Melibœus' were worthy of comparison with the work of Theocritus, Virgil, Mantuanus, and Sannazarro.

Professor Arber edited Watson's English poems (excluding the madrigals) in his series of English reprints in 1870. Another issue is dated 1895.

[Arber's Introduction; Brydges's British Bibliographer, iii. 1–17, Censura Literaria, iii. 33–5; Ritson's Bibliographia Poetica; Anthony à Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 601, ed. Bliss; the present writer's Life of William Shakespeare, 1898; Hunter's manuscript Chorus Vatum in Addit. MS. 24488, pp. 348 seq.] S. L.

WATSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1686), ejected divine, was educated at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, where he was remarkable for hard study. After residing for some time with the family of Mary, the widow of Sir Horace Vere, baron Tilbury [q. v.], he was appointed in 1646 to preach at St. Stephen's, Walbrook. During the civil war he showed himself strongly presbyterian in his views,

while discovering attachment to the king. He joined the presbyterian ministers in a remonstrance to Cromwell and the council of war against the death of Charles. In 1651 he was imprisoned, with some other ministers, for his share in Love's plot to recall Charles II [see Love, Christopher]. After some months' imprisonment Watson and his companions were released on petitioning for mercy, and on 30 June 1652 he was formally reinstated vicar of St. Stephen's, Walbrook. He obtained great fame and popularity as preacher until the Restoration, when he was ejected for nonconformity. Notwithstanding the rigour of the acts against dissenters, Watson continued to exercise his ministry privately as he found opportunity. In 1666, after the fire of London, like several other nonconformists, he fitted up a large room for public worship for any who wished to attend. Upon the declaration of indulgence in 1672 he obtained a license for the great hall in Crosby House, then belonging to Sir John Langham, a patron of evangelical nonconformity. After preaching there for several years his health gave way, and he retired to Barnston in Essex, where he was buried on 28 July 1686 in the grave of John Beadle [q. v.], formerly rector there. A portrait, engraved by James Hopwood, is in Calamy's 'Nonconformist's Memorial,' ed. Palmer; another, engraved by John Sturt, is prefixed to his 'Body of Divinity,' 1692; and a third, engraved by Frederick Henry van Hove, is prefixed to his 'Art of Contentment,' 1662.

Watson was a man of considerable learning, and his works preserved his fame long after his death. According to Doddridge, his 'Christian Soldier, or Heaven taken by Storm,' was the means of converting Colonel James Gardiner (1688–1745) [q. v.] His most famous work, the 'Body of Practical Divinity,' appeared after his death, in 1692 (London, fol.) It consists of 176 sermons on the catechism of the Westminster assembly of divines. Numerous subsequent editions have been printed, the last being issued in 1838 (London, 8vo) and in 1855 (New York, 8vo). His other writings were numerous. Among the most important are: 1. 'The Christians Charter; shewing the Priviledges of a Believer both in this Life and that which is to Come,' London, 1652, 8vo; 6th edit. London, 1665, 8vo. 2. 'Αὐτ-αρκεια, or the Art of Divine Contentment,' London, 1653, 8vo; 15th edit. London, 1793, 12mo; new ed. Diss, 1838, 16mo. 3. 'The Saints Delight. To which is annexed a Treatise of Meditation,' London, 1657, 8vo; new edition by the Religious Tract Society, London, 1830, 12mo. 4. 'The Beatitudes: or a Discourse upon part of Christ's famous Sermon on the Mount' (with other discourses), London, 1660, 4to. 5. 'Jerusalems Glory; or the Saints Safeties in Eying the Churches Security,' London, 1661, 8vo. 6. 'Παραμυθιον, or a Word of Comfort for the Church of God,' London, 1662, 8vo. 7. 'A Divine Cordial: or the Transcendent Priviledge of those that love God,' London, 1663, 8vo; new edit. London, 1831, 12mo. 8. 'The Godly Mans Picture, drawn with a Scripture Pensil,' London, 1666, 8vo. 9. 'The Holy Eucharist,' 2nd impression, London, 1668, 8vo. 10. 'Heaven taken by Storm: or the Holy Violence a Christian is to put forth in the pursuit after Glory,' London, 1669, 8vo; 2nd edit., entitled 'The Christian Soldier, or Heaven taken by Storm;' new edit. London, 1835, 8vo; first American edit. New York, 1810, 12mo; Nos. 1 and 2 were published, together with 'A Discourse of Meditation,' under the title of 'Three Treatises,' 6th edit. London, 1660, 4to. A collection of his 'Sermons and select Discourses' appeared in two volumes, Glasgow, 1798–9, 8vo; Glasgow, 1807, 8vo. In 1850 appeared 'Puritan Gems, or Wise and Holy Sayings of Thomas Watson,' edited by John Adey, London, 16mo. Two manuscript sermons by him are preserved in the British Museum (Harl. MS. 7517).

[Watson's Works; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, 1808, i. 331–4; Calamy's Nonconformist's Memorial, ed. Palmer, i. 188–91; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 982, 1001, 1235; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iii. 320; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1651, pp. 247, 457, 465; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. 1898, p. 386; Bromley's Cat. of Engr. Portraits, p. 184.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, THOMAS (1637–1717), deprived bishop of St. David's, the son of John Watson, a 'seaman,' was born at North Ferriby, near Hull, on 1 March 1636–7. He was educated at the grammar school at Hull and was admitted to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 25 May 1655, whence he graduated M.A. in 1662, B.D. in 1669, and D.D. in 1675. He was admitted a fellow of his college on 10 April 1660. He was also presented to the rectory of Burrough Green in Cambridgeshire, and in 1678 exerted himself in the parliamentary elections for the county in favour of the court candidate; in the following year he was made a justice of the peace. On 26 June 1687 he was consecrated at Lambeth bishop of St. David's, succeeding John Lloyd (1638–1687) [q. v.]

Watson was a strong supporter of James II's policy, and, according to Wood, owed his

advancement to the recommendation of Henry Jermyn, baron Dover [q.v.], though his enemies asserted that he obtained it by purchase. After his consecration Watson did not abate his zeal, and strenuously promoted the reading of the Declaration of Indulgence in his diocese in 1688. At the revolution he was excepted from the act of indemnity, was attacked at Burrough Green by the rabble of the neighbourhood, was brought a prisoner to Cambridge, and was rescued by the scholars of the university. The strength of his opinions was not, however, to be moderated by fear of violence. He sympathised ardently with the nonjurors; and it was alleged, perhaps without truth, that he ordained many persons without tendering them the oaths. In 1692 he voted consistently against the government in the House of Lords, and in 1696, after the detection of the assassination plot, he refused to join the association to defend William and Mary from such attempts, because membership involved a declaration that William was 'rightful and lawful' king. In 1694 he announced his intention of insisting on the residence of his chancellor, residentiary canons, and beneficed clergy who had been lax in fulfilling the duties of their positions. This measure, though justly conceived, was somewhat abruptly announced, and Watson was probably influenced by the knowledge that whig opinions were prevalent among his clergy. It was also believed that he intended removing from his office his registrar, Robert Lucy, the son of William Lucy [q. v.], a former bishop of the see. In alarm Lucy and others of the clergy procured an inhibition from the archbishop, John Tillotson [q. v.], and Watson was suspended from his office on 21 Aug. 1694 while a commission inquired into the state of his see (Luttrell, *Brief Relation*, 1857, iii. 347, 360). After the termination of the commission's researches, however, Watson undauntedly continued his endeavour to get rid of Lucy, and in self-defence Lucy brought charges of simony and maladministration against him. In October 1695, in answer to a citation, Watson appeared before Thomas Tenison [q. v.] and six coadjutor-bishops and pleaded his privilege of peerage (*ib.* iii. 541, 542). This course arrested proceedings until 20 March 1695–6, when he agreed to waive his privilege (*ib.* iv. 79, 383). In a further suit by Lucy for the recovery of some of his fees, the lords decided on 23 May 1698 that Watson had no privilege. On his trial in the ecclesiastical court it was proved that Watson had let out to another clergyman, William Brooks, his rectory of Burrough Green, which he had retained *in commendam*, and that he had appointed his nephew, John Medley, to the archdeaconry of St. David's, reserving most of the emoluments for himself. In defence it was shown that Brooks had Burrough Green on very favourable terms, and that Medley was indebted to his uncle for sums of money advanced upon bond to pay for his education and for the support of his mother and sisters. Watson was, however, found guilty of simony, and deprived. The original deed of deprivation is in the Lambeth Library. One of the coadjutors, Thomas Sprat [q. v.], refused to concur in the sentence because he regarded the proceedings as *ultra vires*. He was willing that Watson should be suspended, but did not think the archbishop competent to deprive him. Sprat's position is set forth by an anonymous writer in 'A Letter to a Person of Quality concerning the Archbishop of Canterbury's Sentence of Deprivation against the Bishop of St. David's' (London, 1699, 4to), and in Burnet's 'Letter to a Member of the House of Commons,' published without date; both are in the British Museum Library.

Watson refused to admit the validity of the sentence, which was confirmed by the court of delegates on 23 Feb. 1699–1700, and continued to take his seat in the House of Lords (*ib.* iii. 584, 621). He at first attempted to resume his privilege of peerage; but, the lords declaring on 6 Dec. 1699 that he could not do so after voluntarily waiving it, he adopted Sprat's contention that the archbishop was incompetent to deprive a bishop. This point, however, was decided against him by the lords on 2 March 1699–1700, although on 8 March they requested the crown not to fill the see of St. David's immediately. On 4 May 1701 Watson was excommunicated for contumacy, and on 30 June 1702 was arrested on a writ for 1,000*l.*, his costs in the suit (*ib.* v. 49, 189). In November 1703 the court of exchequer gave judgment that he was justly deprived of the temporalities of the see, and on 23 Jan. 1704–5 the lords finally declared the see vacant by rejecting a petition of Watson in connection with the proceedings in the court of exchequer (*ib.* v. 308, 362, 501, 509, 511). He was succeeded in the see of St. David's in March 1704–5 by George Bull [q. v.] He retired to his seat at Wilbraham, near Cambridge, where he died on 3 June 1717. He was buried in the chancel of the parish church under the south wall, but without any service, as he was still excommunicated. He was married, his wife's christian name being Johanna. He was an intimate friend of Thomas Baker

(1656-1740) [q. v.], whom he wished to make his chaplain (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 107). During his lifetime he bestowed many benefactions on St. John's College, including the advowson of the three livings of Fulbourn St. Vigors, and Brinkley in Cambridgeshire, and Brandesburton, near Beverley in Yorkshire. He also founded a hospital at Hull, which was further endowed by his brother, William Watson.

Many points in Watson's conduct during his tenure of the see of St. David's were undoubtedly discreditable, and his general character was painted in the blackest colours by his enemies. It is said that when his nephew, Medley, blundered while conducting the service in the cathedral, Watson scandalised the congregation with 'two loud God dammes.' Much of the evidence on which the charge of simony was based was of a questionable character, and the court, in which Burnet was a coadjutor, displayed too much party feeling to allow confidence in the impartiality of its findings. The different treatment meted out to the Jacobite Watson and the whig Edward Jones (1641–1703) [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff, was very remarkable. Jones was clearly convicted of entering into simoniacal contracts, more heinous than any of those charged against Watson, but his only punishment was suspension for less than a year. Burnet casuistically defended the inconsistency by saying that, while Watson was convicted of simony, Jones was only found guilty of simoniacal practices; for Watson took bribes himself, while Jones received them through his wife. Shippen remarked that Archbishop Tenison

did in either case injustice show,
Here saved a friend, there triumphed o'er a foe.

(*Faction Display'd*, 1704, p. 5).

[Baker's Hist. of St. John's College, Cambridge, ed. Mayor, 1869, pp. 275–6, 697–8; Salmon's Lives of the English Bishops from the Restauration to the Revolution, 1723, pp. 244–6; Patrick's Works, ix. 547, 548; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius, ed. Richardson, 1743, p. 588; Gent. Mag. 1790, i. 321–3, 404–8, 413, 516, 616; Vernon Letters, ed. James, 1841, ii. 334, 338, 376; Lords' Journals; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 870; Whiston's Memoirs, p. 23; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Times, 1823, iv. 405–7, 448–50, v. 184–5; Masters's Memoirs of Baker, 1784, pp. 3–5, 9–14; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, ii. 345, 354; Birch's Life of Tillotson, 1753, pp. 229, 230–2; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. vii. 365; Raymond's Reports of Cases in the King's Bench and Common Pleas, 1765, i. 447, 539; Howell's State Trials, xiv. 447–71; Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 5819 f. 195, 5821 f. 40, 5831 ff. 148–50, 208–17, 5836 f. 16, 5841 ff. 7–17. The evidence on which Watson was condemned is minutely discussed in A Summary View of the Articles Exhibited against the late Bishop of St. David's, London, 1701, 8vo, written in support of the archbishop's action, and in a reply entitled A Large Review of the Summary View, 1702, 4to.]

E. I. C.

WATSON, THOMAS (*d.* 1744), captain in the navy, may very possibly, as Charnock supposes, have served as a midshipman with Edward Vernon (1684–1757) [q.v.], perhaps in the Grafton. The only mention of him now to be found is as first lieutenant of the Antelope in 1733, till his promotion on 7 Oct. 1737 to be captain of the Antelope. On 10 July 1739 he was appointed to the Burford as Vernon's flag-captain, and acted in that capacity at the reduction of Porto Bello. In January 1740–1 he moved with Vernon to the Princess Caroline, was flag-captain during the abortive attack on Cartagena, and in June 1741 moved again with Vernon to the Boyne, in which he returned to England in December 1742. In September 1743 he was appointed to the 70-gun ship Northumberland, which in the following spring was one of the fleet sent out to Lisbon under the command of Sir Charles Hardy (the elder) [q. v.] On the homeward voyage at daybreak on 8 May the Northumberland, looking out ahead, was ordered by signal to chase a strange sail seen to the northward. She did not come up with it, and did not obey her recall, which was made about two o'clock. The weather got thick and squally; she lost sight of the fleet; then of the chase; but about four o'clock sighted three ships to the leeward, that is in the east quarter, the wind being westerly. Towards these strangers the Northumberland ran down. They lay-to to wait for her; it was seen that they were French and that two of them were ships of 64 guns; the third was a 26-gun frigate. One of the 64-gun ships, the Content, was about a mile to windward of her consort, the Mars; and if Watson had engaged her, he might possibly have disabled her before the Mars could come to her support. It was clearly the only sane thing to do, if he refused to accept the advice offered by the master and endeavour to lead the Frenchmen back to Hardy's fleet.

But Watson was in no humour to follow advice or plan which savoured of caution. While with Vernon he must have been a capable officer; but since then, it is said, his skull had been fractured in a fall, 'and a small matter of liquor rendered him quite out of order—which was his unhappy fate that day' (*A True and Authentick Narra-*

tive of the Action between the Northumberland and three French Men of War . . . . By an Eye-Witness). 'We bore down on them,' says the eye-witness, 'so precipitately that our small sails were not stowed nor top-gallant sails furled before the enemy began to fire on us, and at the same time had the cabins to clear away; the hammocks were not stowed as they should be; in short, we had nothing in order as we should before action.' About five o'clock the Northumberland closed with the Content and received her fire, but, without replying to it, ran down to the Mars. The Content followed, so did the frigate. The Northumberland was a target for the three of them. The men at the wheel were killed, and nobody thought of sending others to take their place. The captain was mad-drunk, the master a shivering coward, and the lieutenants unable or unwilling to take the command. The captain was mortally wounded; and before the first lieutenant could get on deck, the master struck the colours, and the ship was taken possession of. Watson died in France on 4 June 1744. The master, tried by court-martial on 1 Feb. 1745, was sentenced to be imprisoned in the Marshalsea for life; he was spared the capital punishment on the ground that he had given good advice to his captain before the action.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 370; Gent. Mag. 1745, p. 106; True and Authentick Narrative, 1745; Commission and Warrant Books and Minutes of the Court-martial in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WATSON, THOMAS (1743–1781), engraver, was born in London in 1743, and articled to an engraver on plate. He executed some good stipple prints, which include portraits of Mrs. Sheridan as St. Cecilia, and Elizabeth Beauclerk as Una, both after Reynolds, and portraits of Mrs. Crewe and Mrs. Wilbraham, after Daniel Gardner; but he specially excelled in mezzotint, working from pictures by Reynolds, Dance, West, Gardner, Willison, Rembrandt, Correggio, and others. His portraits, after Reynolds, of Lady Bampfylde, Lady Melbourne, Mrs. Crewe as St. Geneviève, Lady Townshend and her sisters, and the 'Strawberry Girl,' are brilliant examples of the art, and proofs of them are now greatly prized. He also executed a set of six fine plates of Lely's 'Windsor Beauties,' now at Hampton Court. Watson for a time carried on business as a printseller in New Bond Street, and in 1778 entered into partnership with William Dickinson (1746–1823) [q. v.] He died and was buried at Bristol in 1781.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; J. Chaloner Smith's British Mezzotinto Portraits; Le Blanc's Manuel de l'Amateur d'Estampes.] F. M. O'D.

WATSON, Sir THOMAS (1792–1882), first baronet, physician, eldest son of Joseph Watson of Thorpe-le-Soken, Essex, and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Catton, was born at Montrath, near Cullompton in Devonshire, on 7 March 1792. He was educated at the grammar school of Bury St. Edmunds, where Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], afterwards bishop of London, was his contemporary; they continued friends throughout life. Watson entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1811, and graduated B.A. as tenth wrangler in 1815. He was elected a fellow in 1816, and in 1818 graduated M.A. He studied medicine at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he attended the lectures of John Abernethy [q. v.], in 1819. After spending one session at Edinburgh, he again resided at Cambridge, obtained the university license in medicine in 1822, was junior proctor in 1823–4, and graduated M.D. in 1825 (*Graduati Cantabr.* p. 549). In the same year, on 15 Sept., he married Sarah, daughter of Edward Jones of Brackley, Northamptonshire, and took a house in London. He was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians in 1826, and in May 1827 physician to the Middlesex Hospital, which was then connected with University College. He was professor of clinical medicine, and lectured from 1828 to 1831. In 1831 he became lecturer on forensic medicine at King's College, London, and in 1835 professor of medicine, an office which he held till 1840. He continued to be physician to the Middlesex Hospital till 1843. In that year he published his famous 'Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Physic,' which had first been printed in the 'Medical Times and Gazette.' The author corrected five editions, and it continued for thirty years the chief English text-book of medicine. It contains no discoveries, but is based upon sound clinical observations, gives a complete view of English medicine of its period, and is remarkable for its good literary style. At the College of Physicians he gave the Gulstonian lectures in 1827, the Lumleian lectures on hæmorrhage in 1831, and was a censor in 1828, 1837, and 1838. In 1862 he was elected president, and was re-elected for five successive years. He was elected F.R.S. in 1859, and in 1864 was made an honorary LL.D. at Cambridge. In 1857 he became president of the Pathological Society, and in 1868 of the Clinical Society. His practice as a physician was large, and in 1859 he was appointed

physician extraordinary to the queen, and in 1870 physician in ordinary. He was one of the physicians who attended the prince consort in his last illness. He was created a baronet on 27 June 1866. He retired from practice soon after 1870. He last attended the comitia of the College of Physicians in March 1882, on which occasion all the fellows present rose when he entered the room, a rare mark of respect, and the highest honour which the college can bestow on one of its fellows who has ceased to hold office.

Watson died on 11 Dec. 1882. His portrait, by George Richmond, hangs in the censors' room at the College of Physicians. He left a son, Sir Arthur Townley Watson, Q.C., and one daughter.

[Marshall's obituary notice in Medico-Chirurgical Transactions, vol. lxvi.; Lancet, obituary notice, 16 Dec. 1882; Works.] N. M.

WATSON, WALTER (1780–1854), Scottish poet, was born of lowly parentage at Chryston, parish of Calder, Lanarkshire, on 29 March 1780. At the age of eight he became a herd, and after a spell at weaving he tried farm service for a time at home, and employment as a sawyer in Glasgow, after which he enlisted in the Scots greys in 1799. Discharged at the peace of Amiens, 1802, he presently married and settled as a weaver in Chryston. He changed to Kilsyth, Stirlingshire, in 1820, after which he made various experiments till 1849 in the adjoining counties of Stirling, Lanark, and Dumbarton—now working as a sawyer and again as a weaver—finally settling at Duntiblae, near Kirkintilloch, Dumbartonshire, where he died on 12 Sept. 1854. He was buried in Calder churchyard, and a granite monument was erected at his grave in 1875. He was survived by a widow and four members of a family of ten.

Several of Watson's lyrics—especially such merry, festive songs as 'Sit down, my Cronie,' and 'A wee drappie o't'—though not of specially fine quality, have a winning shrewdness and vivacity that have secured them a certain popularity. Watson published three small volumes of his verse in 1808, 1823, and 1843 respectively, and a volume of his 'Select Poems' was edited by Hugh Macdonald in 1853.

[Macdonald's Memoir; Rogers's Modern Scottish Minstrel; Grant Wilson's Poets and Poetry of Scotland.] T. B.

WATSON, WILLIAM (1559?–1603), secular priest and conspirator, born on 23 April, apparently in 1559, was, like his contemporaries, Anthony Watson [q. v.] and Christopher Watson [q. v.], a native of the diocese of Durham. His name does not occur in the 'Visitations of Durham' (ed. Foster, 1887), but his father must have been a man of some position if William's statement is to be trusted, that he was 'sent to Oxforde at 10 yeares of age with my tutor (a perfect linguist, which my father kept to teach).' He must be distinguished from the 'William Watson of Durham, pleb.,' who matriculated, aged 26, from All Souls' on 28 Nov. 1581, and graduated B.A. in the following February, for the future conspirator 'at 14 came to the inns of court,' and at sixteen 'passed the sea to Rheims' (Watson to the Attorney-general, printed in Law, *Archpriest Controversy*, i. 211 sqq.) Watson's family was evidently Roman catholic, and his name does not appear on the registers at Oxford or at the inns of court. According to Parsons, who is even less veracious than Watson himself, Watson came to Rheims 'a poor, little begging boy,' and obtained employment in menial offices at the English College, where he made sport for the students 'in tumbling, for which his body was fitly made, and so he passed by the name of Wil. Wat., or Wat. Tumbler' (Parsons, *Manifestation*, 1602, ff. 83–4). Watson's own account was that 'my studies until I was 18 yeares of age were in the 7 liberall sciences intermixte, with the tongues, phisicke, common lawe (and especially histories all my life time for recreacon); from 18 to 21 I studied the lawes canon and civil with positive divinitie, and perfecting of my metaphisicke and philosophie; after that, untill my return home, I plyed schoole divinitie.' His library, when he was arrested, contained, besides theological works, 'lawe bookes, Machiavels works, tragedies, cronycles, collecions of Doleman, Philopater, Leycesters Commonwealth.'

Watson was confirmed at Rheims on 25 March 1581, received minor orders on 23 Sept. 1583, was ordained subdeacon on 21 Sept. 1585, deacon at Laon on 22 March 1585-6, priest on 5 April, and on 16 June following was sent as missioner to England (*Douai Diaries*, pp. 13, 178, 198, 209, 211). He was captured almost immediately and imprisoned in the Marshalsea; he was soon released on condition of leaving England within a specified time, during which he was not to be molested. Richard Topcliffe [q. v.], however, who had been commissioned to hunt out priests, seized Watson, shut him up in Bridewell, and severely tortured him (cf. *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. ccii. 61). In 1588 Watson escaped to the continent (on 30 Aug. in that year two

persons were executed for contriving his escape), and passed two years at Liège. In the autumn of 1590 he again returned to England, and officiated for some time in the west, eluding capture in spite of there being at one time sixteen warrants out against him. Eventually one of Sir William Waad's agents discovered him; but his imprisonment, apparently in the Gatehouse, was comparatively mild until Topcliffe again intervened with his tortures. Once again Watson, 'taking occasion of the dores set wyde open unto me,' effected his escape, in order, he maintained, to avoid legal proceedings on account of 200*l.* which had been 'taken up' by some one using his name; possibly this was on 18 May 1597, when he escaped from Bridewell with 'an Irish bishop' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vii. 204). On 30 June 1599 it was reported 'Watson, a seminary priest, has again escaped from the Gatehouse and cannot be heard of; he is thought to have with him a servant who, with his consent, has stolen his master's best gelding and 40*l.* in money for Watson's use' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1598–1601, p. 226). He now seems to have fled to Scotland, hoping to cross thence to France, but returned to the north of England, and thence once more to London. Here apparently he was again arrested, and he was one of the thirty-three secular priests in prison at Wisbech Castle who on 17 Nov. 1600 signed the famous 'appeal' against the appointment of George Blackwell [q. v.] as archpriest, on the ground that he was a tool of Parsons and the jesuits. Watson's thirty articles against Blackwell's appointment are printed by Mr. T. G. Law in 'The Archpriest Controversy' (Camden Soc.), i. 90–8.

To this struggle between the secular priests and the jesuits Watson had devoted his entire energy. Like other seculars, he was bitterly opposed not only to the domination of the jesuits, but also to their anti-national intrigues, especially the project for securing the succession to the infanta of Spain; he maintained that but for these plots Elizabeth's government would grant a large measure of toleration to Roman catholics. As early as 1587, while in the Marshalsea, he had protested against Babington's plot, and the jesuits denounced him as a government spy and his sufferings in prison as fictitious; Watson himself declared that he endured more from the tongues of the jesuits than from Topcliffe's tortures. Possibly his visit to Scotland was in connection with his project of answering the 'Conference about the next Succession,' which Parsons had published under the pseudonym of Doleman in 1594, advocating the claims of the infanta. The account which Watson gives of his book is obscure and possibly untrue; at first apparently he wished to advocate the exclusion of all 'foreign' claims, the Scottish included, and he says that the queen and Essex liked what he wrote; then he maintained James's right, and when this proved unpalatable at court he suggested that he had only been entrapped into writing the book at all by jesuit intrigues.

This book does not seem to have been printed, but in 1601 appeared four works, all probably printed at Rheims and ascribed to Watson. The first, 'A Dialogue betwixt a Secular Priest and a Lay Gentleman concerning some points objected by the Jesuiticall Faction against such Secular Priests as haue shewed their dislike of M. Blackwell and the Jesuit Proceedings,' was erroneously assigned by Parsons and Anthony Rivers to John Mush [q. v.], another of the appellants (Foley, *Records*, i. 42; Law, *Jesuits and Seculars*, p. cxxxvii). The second, 'A Sparing Dis-coverie of our English Iesuits and of Fa. Parsons' Proceedings under pretence of promoting the Catholike Faith in England... newly imprinted' (Rheims? 4to), is ascribed by Rivers to Christopher Bagshaw [q. v.] (*ib.*) But 'the most notable of these later writings on the side of the appellants was the "Important Considerations." It forms, however, an exception to the general character of Watson's productions, both in matter and style. Indeed it has so little of Watson's manner that it is not improbable that he was the writer of no more than the prefatory epistle, which is signed with his initials. The book itself professes to be "published by sundry of us, the Secular Priests," and is a brief, and on the whole fair, historical survey of all the rebellions, plots, and "bloody designments" set on foot against England by the pope or others, mainly at the instigation of the jesuits' (*ib.* p. xci). Its title was 'Important Considerations which ought to move all true and sound Catholickes who are not wholly Jesuited to acknowledge . . . that the Proceedings of Her Majesty . . . have been both mild and merciful.' It was reprinted in 'A Collection of Several Treatises concerning . . . the Penal Laws,' 1675 and 1688, in 'The Jesuit's Loyalty,' 1677 series, in 'A Preservative against Popery,' 1738, vol. iii., and was edited by the Rev. Joseph Mendham in 1831. It was also extensively used by Stillingfleet in his 'Answer to Cressy,' and by Joseph Berington [q. v.] in his 'Decline and Fall of the Roman Catholic Religion,' 1813 (*ib.*, p. cxxxv; Mendham, pref. pp. xiv–xv). In 1601 also

was published Watson's longest work, 'A Decacordon of Ten Quodlibeticall Questions concerning Religion and State; wherein the author, framing himself a Quilibet to every Quodlibet, decides an Hundred Crosse Interrogatorie Doubts about the generall contentions betwixt the Seminarie Priests and Iesuits . . .,' Rheims? 4to. Though dated 1602, it was described by Father Rivers in a letter to Parsons on 22 Dec. 1601. It contains a few interesting allusions to Nash, Tarlton, and Will Somers, which seem to indicate that Watson frequented the theatre (pp. 266, 329). Fuller called it a 'notable book,' and declared that no answer to it was published by the jesuits (*Church History*, 1656, bk. x. pp. 5–6). A puritan reply, however, appeared early in 1602 (Foley, i. 30) as 'Let Quilibet beware of Quodlibet,' n.d., n. pl., and 'An Antiquodlibet or an Advertisement to beware of Secular Priests' (Middelburg, 1602, 12mo) has been attributed to John Udall [q.v.] who, however, died ten years before.

Whatever hand other appellants had in the production of these works, their bitterness and extravagance impelled the deputation then pleading the appellants' cause at Rome to repudiate repeatedly all share in them (*Archpriest Controversy*, ii. 68, 77, 87, 89). The jesuits at the same time endeavoured to saddle them with the responsibility, and made good use of the books in their attempt to prejudice the papal court against the appellants. Parsons replied to them with equal scurrility, but more skill, in his 'Briefe Apologie' (1602) and 'Manifestation of the Great Folly . . .' (1602), in which he heaps on Watson all manner of personal abuse.

Meanwhile Watson had benefited by the favour shown by Elizabeth's government to the secular priests. He had probably been removed from Wisbech with the other seculars to Framlingham, but in April 1602 he was in the Clink. In a letter to Parsons, Anthony Rivers relates how the Roman catholics in that prison had made secret arrangements for celebrating mass when they were surprised by government agents, and asserts that this was prearranged by Watson, who was removed to the king's bench, but discharged the next day. He was now seen in frequent consultation with Bancroft, bishop of London, the subject of their deliberations being a form of oath of allegiance which might be taken by the more moderate catholics. This oath was taken in November following by Watson and other seculars, who were thereupon released; and to this period must probably be referred the report (dated October 1601 in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1580–1625) of Watson's 'going gallantly, in his gold chain and white satin doublet . . . contrary to his priest's habit.' He had now begun to regard himself as a person of importance, and on the death of Elizabeth he hurried to Scotland to obtain from James a promise of toleration which would completely justify his own policy and cripple the influence of the jesuits. He gained access to James and boasted that his reply was favourable. When therefore no change of policy was forthcoming, Watson was bitterly mortified; 'the resolution of James to exact the fines was regarded by him almost in the light of a personal insult' (Gardiner, i. 109). He began to meditate more forcible methods of effecting his aims, and communicated his grievances to Sir Griffin Markham [q.v.], Anthony Copley [q. v.], William Clark (*d.* 1603) [q. v.], and others, seculars like himself or disappointed courtiers. In May 1603 Markham suggested recourse to the Scottish precedent of seizing the king's person and compelling him to accede to their demands. Even wilder schemes were discussed; the king, not yet crowned and anointed, might, Watson thought, be set aside if he proved obdurate; the Tower could easily be seized, and Watson nominated himself future lord keeper or lord chancellor, and Copley secretary of state. Bands of catholic adherents were to be collected for 24 June, when they would press their demands on the king at Greenwich. This conspiracy became known as the 'Bye' or 'Priests' Plot,' and George Brooke, his brother, Lord Cobham, and Lord Grey de Wilton were implicated in it; but Watson also knew of Cobham's or the 'Main' plot (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 34–8), and even discussed the advisability of drawing Ralegh into the 'Bye' plot (*Addit. MS.* 6177, f. 265).

Watson's plot gave the jesuits an opportunity, which they were not slow to use, of turning the tables on the seculars and revenging their defeat over the archpriest controversy. Father Gerard obtained from the pope an express prohibition of 'all unquietness,' and the whole influence of the society was exerted to frustrate Watson's scheme. Copley, who was to have brought in two hundred adherents, could not obtain one, 'for I knew never a catholic near me of many a mile that were not jesuited' (confession ap. Dodd, ed. Tierney, vol. iv. App. pp. i sqq.) Gerard, Blackwell, and Garnett all hastened to inform the government of what was going on, and Gerard at least made a merit of this when charged with complicity in the 'gunpower plot.' The attempt on

24 June was an utter fiasco, and on 2 July a proclamation was issued for Copley's arrest. It was by his confession on 12 July that the others conspirators were implicated, and this, coupled with the fact that Copley was pardoned, suggests that he also was playing a double part (Edwards, *Life of Raleigh*, ii. 140, 142 sqq.) It was not till 16 July that a proclamation was issued for Watson's arrest, which apparently was not effected until about 5 Aug. He 'was taken in a field by the Hay in Herefordshire (or Brecknockshire . . .) by Mr. . . . Vaughan. . . . 'Twas observed that Mr. Vaughan did never prosper afterwards' (Aubrey, *Brief Lives*, ed. Clark, ii. 293). Watson's confession, dated 10 Aug., is printed in Tierney's 'Dodd' (vol. iv. App. pp. xix sqq.) Owing to the efforts made by the government to disentangle the obscure ramifications of the two plots, Watson was not brought to trial till 15 Nov. at Winchester Castle ('Baga de Secretis' in *Dep. Keeper of Records*, 5th Rep. App. ii. 135–9). He was condemned to death for high treason, and was executed at Winchester on 9 Dec. with William Clark. Among the manuscripts at Stonyhurst is a 'Breve relazione della morte di due sacerdoti Gul. Watsoni et Gul. Clarkei, 9 Dec. 1603.'

In the proclamation for his arrest Watson is described as 'a man of the lowest sort [= very short] . . . his hair betwixt abram [= auburn] and flaxen; he looketh asquint, and is very purblind, so as if he reade anything he puttethe the paper neere to his eyes; he did weare his beard at length of the same coloured haire as is his head. But information is given that nowe his beard is cut.' Parsons says he 'was so wrong shapen and of so bad and blinking aspect as he looketh nine ways at once.'

[The most important sources for Watson's life are the documents printed from the Petyt MSS. by Mr. T. G. Law in his Archpriest Controversy (Camd. Soc. 2 pts. 1897–8), and especially Watson's autobiographical letter to the attorney-general, endorsed April 1599; a doubt whether this is the correct date, Watson's own vagueness, and a difficulty in reconciling his dates with those afforded by occasional references in the state papers, combine to render the chronology of his life somewhat tentative. See also Law's Jesuits and Seculars, 1889; Douai Diaries; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Parsons's Brief Apologie and Manifestation, both 1602?; Foley's Records S.J. vol. i. passim; Morris's Troubles, i. 196, ii. 260, 277; Lansd. MS. 983, art. 15; Cotton. MS. Vesp. cxiv. f. 579; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 150, 152, 338, 13th Rep. App. iv. 129; Cal. State Papers, Venetian, 1592–1603, Nos. 1052, 1061, 1078, 1089; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iv. 314, 422; and Watson's Works in Brit. Mus. Library. For his conspiracy, see Confessions and Examinations among the Domestic State Papers in the Record Office, the most important of which are printed in Tierney's Dodd, vol. iv. App. pp. i–lii; others are at Hatfield (cf. extract in Addit. MS. 6177, f. 265); further details are given in the despatches of Beaumont, the French ambassador, in the Brit. Mus. King's MS. 123, ff. 309 sqq., 329–43, and MS. 124; see also Weldon's Court of James I, pp. 340 sqq.: Birch's Court and Times of James I; Lodge's Illustrations, iii. 75–6; Edwards's Life of Raleigh, vol. ii. passim; Sharpe's London and the Kingdom, ii. 6–7; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 108–40; Hume's Life of Raleigh, 1897, pp. 254, 259, 263, 274; cp. also arts. Brooke, George; Brooke, Henry, eighth Lord Cobham; Clark, William, (*d.* 1603); Copley, Anthony; Grey, Thomas, fifteenth Baron Grey of Wilton; Markham, Sir Griffin; and Ralegh, Sir Walter.] A. F. P.

WATSON, Sir WILLIAM (1715–1787), physician, naturalist, and electrician, born on 3 April 1715 in St. John's Street, near Smithfield, London, was the son of a tradesman. He was entered at the Merchant Taylors' school in 1726, and in 1730 was apprenticed to an apothecary named Richardson. From his youth he made many excursions into the country to search for plants, having a strong taste for botany, and he obtained the premium given annually by the Apothecaries' Company for proficiency in that subject. In 1738 Watson married and set up in business for himself. He became distinguished for his scientific knowledge, and on 9 April 1741 was elected F.R.S., though he does not seem to have published any researches previous to this date. Between this and his death, however, he contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions' more than fifty-eight original papers and summaries of the work of others, bearing on natural history, electricity, and medicine, many of which are of considerable importance. Watson was a constant attendant at the regular meetings of the Royal Society and at the private associations of its members, which met on Thursdays, first at the Mitre in Fleet Street, and later at the Crown and Anchor in the Strand (Pulteney, *op. cit.* ii. 333). In 1745 he was awarded by Sir Hans Sloane [q.v.], as surviving executor of Sir Godfrey Copley [q. v.], the Copley medal for his electrical research. Later, Sloane, with whom he had become very intimate, nominated him trustee of the British Museum, and after its establishment in Montagu House in 1756 Watson showed great assiduity in the internal arrangements and in furnishing the garden with a large collection of plants.

On 6 Sept. 1757 he was created doctor of physic of the university of Halle, and about the same time of Wittemberg; he had already been elected member of the Royal Academy of Madrid. After having been disfranchised from the Society of Apothecaries he began to practise as a physician, and after examination was admitted L.R.C.P. on 22 Dec. 1759. About this time he moved from Aldersgate Street to Lincoln's Inn Fields. In October 1762 he was chosen physician to the Foundling Hospital, and retained this office till his death. On 30 Sept. 1784 he was elected fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. He was censor of the college in 1785 and 1786, and was knighted on 6 Oct. in the latter year, being one of those deputed by the college to congratulate George III on his escape from assassination by Margaret Nicholson. He was also a trustee of the College of Physicians, and for some time vice-president of the Royal Society. He died in Lincoln's Inn Fields on 10 May 1787. 'Watson,' says Pulteney, 'was a most exact œconomist of his time . . . up usually in summer at six or earlier;' he was in speech 'clear, forcible, and energetic,' 'a careful observer of men,' and endowed with an extraordinary memory, being called by his friends 'the living lexicon of botany;' he was, as a physician, of particularly humane temper.

Watson had a large foreign correspondence with Jean André Peyssonel, Clairaut, Bose of Wittemberg, the Abbé Nollet, Bernard de Jussieu, and others. In 1748 he showed civility to the naturalist Peter Kalm (1715–1779), a pupil of Linnæus, and in 1761 to Dr. Peter Simon Pallas of St. Petersburg (July 1761 to April 1762).

Watson contributed his first papers on electricity to the Royal Society in the course of 1745 and February 1746 (*Phil. Trans.* xliii. 481, xliv. 41, 695), and published them separately under the title 'Experiments . . . [on] the Nature . . . of Electricity' in 1746, a second edition being published in the same year. He notices therein that although ice, as well as water, is an 'electric' or non-conductor, moist air conducts, and he explains thereby the failure of electrical experiments in wet weather. On 30 Oct. 1746 (*loc. cit.* xliv. 704) Watson read his 'Sequel to the Experiments . . . [on] Electricity,' also published separately in the same year; he shows therein by his own experiments and those of his friend John Bevis [q. v.] that the 'stroke' of the recently discovered Leyden jar was, cæteris paribus, proportional not to its size, but to the conducting surfaces of its coatings—a point to which he returned later (*Phil. Trans.* 1748, xlv. 102). He notices that the 'electrical force always describes a circuit' (*loc. cit.* p. 718), and propounds the theory that in an electrical machine the glass globes, &c., have not the electrical power in themselves, but only serve as 'the first movers and determiners of that power.' He agrees with the Abbé Nollet in regarding electricity as existing normally everywhere in a state of equilibrium, and regards the electrical machine as comparable to a pump which accumulates electricity on the bodies we term 'electrified.' Watson's theory, though less clearly formulated, is hardly distinguishable from that of Benjamin Franklin. In his next paper (read 21 Jan. 1748, *loc. cit.* xlv. 93) Watson elaborates this theory and defines it more closely, quoting at the same time from Franklin's famous first letter (dated 1 June 1747) on the subject to Peter Collinson [q. v.] During 1747 and 1748 Watson, in conjunction with Martin Folkes [q. v.], then president, and a number of other members of the Royal Society, along with Bevis, carried out a long series of experiments on 'the velocity of electric matter' across the Thames at Westminster Bridge, at Highbury, and at Shooter's Hill, Watson planning and directing all the operations. They found that no appreciable interval could be perceived between the completion of the circuit 12,276 feet long, uniting the two coatings of a Leyden jar, and the receipt of the shock by an observer in the middle of the circuit; they conceived that the velocity of electricity was 'instantaneous.' In 1751 Watson, then 'the most interested and active person in the kingdom in everything relating to electricity' (Priestley), took great trouble to demonstrate the fallacy of certain statements of Georg Matthias Bose (1710–1761) and Johann Heinrich Winkler (1703–1770). In February 1752 he gave an account of the experiments on the electrical discharge in vacuo, on which he had been occupied since 1747, which, together with those of Nollet, are the first on the subject. In experimental details he was helped by John Smeaton [q. v.] and by Lord Charles Cavendish. He gives an accurate account of the phenomena, finds that rarefied air conducts electricity, though not so well as metals, and compares the discharge to the aurora borealis. On 16 Dec. 1762 he read before the Royal Society the substance of a letter to Lord Anson, first lord of the admiralty, advocating the use of the lightning conductors of Franklin for the powder magazine then being constructed at Purfleet. The Royal Society was formally consulted in the matter, and a committee was appointed to consider it, consisting of Watson, Henry Cavendish [q. v.],

Franklin, John Robertson (1712–1776) [q. v.], and Benjamin Wilson [q. v.]; they reported favourably in 1772.

Watson's electrical experiments became famous outside scientific circles. George III (then Prince of Wales), the Duke of Cumberland, and other fashionable people went to see them at his house in Aldersgate Street.

In 1750 (*loc. cit.* xlvi. 584) Watson communicated to the Royal Society 'several papers concerning a new semi-metal called platina.' The credit of the introduction of platinum has on this account been ascribed to Watson, and also to his namesake, Richard Watson [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff. The first and most important of the papers is by William Brownrigg [q. v.], who had himself been given the specimens of 'platina di Pinto' from the Spanish West Indies by Charles Wood nine years previously, and Brownrigg deserves most credit in the matter, Watson's paper being merely a commentary on Brownrigg's. In 1757 (*Gent. Mag.* xxvii. 6) Watson made the obvious but important practical suggestion that instead of covering the lead water pipes, used to supply houses, with horse-dung, to prevent them from freezing, these should be provided with two cocks, so as to cut off the supply and empty them during frost.

The most important of Watson's botanical papers is that on the Star-puff ball (*geaster*) which first drew the attention of continental botanists to his work (*Phil. Trans.* xliii. 234, read 20 Dec. 1744). Many of his botanical papers are historical summaries, showing great knowledge and perspicacity. On 7 May 1752 (*ib.* xlvii. 445) he read a long account of a manuscript treatise by De Peyssonel, proving that coral was of animal and not vegetable origin, which had been communicated to the Paris Academy of Sciences in 1727, but neglected. In 1754 (*ib.* xlviii. 615) he recognised that the holly is 'polygamous.' In the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1754, p. 555, Watson published over his initials a notice of Linnæus's *Species plantarum*, in which the author set forth his new method of nomenclature, and pronounced it to be the 'masterpiece of the most compleat naturalist the world has ever seen,' but nevertheless criticises certain details. In the following year (*Gent. Mag.* xxv. 317) Linnæus replied to his anonymous critic, whom he calls 'in re herbaria solidissimum et honestissimum, simul et mitissimum judicem.' Watson did much to introduce the Linnæan system into England. He wrote a number of medical memoirs dealing with cases of poisoning by fungi, &c.; but his chief medical work deals with epidemics. In December 1762 he published (*Phil. Trans.* lii. 646) a letter to his friend John Huxham [q.v.] on the 'catarrhal disorder' (influenza) of May 1762, and the dysentery that followed in the autumn. In February 1763 (*loc. cit.* liii. 10) he published an interesting cure of severe muscular rigidity by means of electricity. He published various papers in the 'London Medical Observations' (iii. 35, iv. 78, 132) 'on putrid measles' (see CREIGHTON, *Epidemics in Britain*, ii. 705, iv. 321). In 1768 Watson published as a pamphlet 'An Account of a Series of Experiments instituted with a view of ascertaining the most successful Method of inoculating the Smallpox.' Watson found that preparatory drugs had no effect, that matter from natural or inoculated smallpox produced the same result, and that it was inadvisable to inoculate children under three years of age.

A portrait of Watson in oils, by L. F. Abbot, given by the sitter, and an engraving therefrom by Thornthwaite (1767) are in the possession of the Royal Society. He had a massive though not handsome face, with highly arched eyebrows and large orbits.

Watson left one son, and a daughter, married to Edward Beadon, rector of North Stoneham, Hampshire, brother of Richard Beadon [q. v.], bishop of Bath and Wells. The son is probably to be identified with the WILLIAM WATSON (1744–1825?) jun., M.D., born on 28 Aug. or 8 Sept. 1744. He was knighted on 6 March 1796 (THOMSON, *Hist. of the Royal Society*), elected F.R.S. on 10 Dec. 1767, and admitted on 19 May 1768. He contributed a paper on the blue shark to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (lxviii. 789). He died about 1825.

[Clark's Georgian Era, iii. 166; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1787, i. 454; Robinson's Reg. of Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 68; Poggendorff's Biogr. Literar. Handwörterbuch, 1863 passim; Pulteney's Sketches of the Progress of Botany in England, 1790, ii. 295–340 (the most complete memoir; probably written from personal knowledge); Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 298; Thomson's Hist. of the Royal Soc., 1812, App. p. xlii; Record of the Royal Soc., 1897; Creighton's Epidemics in Britain, 1894, ii. passim; Maty's Index to the Phil. Trans. vols. i–lxx.; Watson's own papers; Priestley's Hist. of Electricity, 5th edit. 1794, passim; Hoppe's Geschichte der Elektricität, passim; Wiedemann's Lehre von Elektricität, passim; information from Prof. Marcus Hartog of Queen's Coll., Cork.] P. J. H.

WATSON, SIR WILLIAM HENRY (1796–1860), baron of the exchequer, born at Bamborough in 1796, was the son of John Watson, captain in the 76th foot, by Eliza-

beth, daughter of Henry Grey of Bamborough, Northumberland. He was educated at the Royal Military College, Marlow, and given a commission in the 1st royal dragoons by the Duke of York on 7 May 1812, serving with his regiment in the Spanish peninsula. When it was reduced in 1814 he exchanged into the 6th dragoons on 13 April 1815, with whom he served in Belgium and France. He was present at the battle of Waterloo and at the entry of the allied armies into Paris.

He was placed on the half-pay list on 25 March 1816, and the next year entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn, and by hard work soon became competent to practise as a special pleader, and continued to do so until 1832, when he was called to the bar in Lincoln's Inn. He joined the northern circuit, where he found work and became popular. In 1841 he entered the House of Commons as liberal member for Kinsale, for which borough he sat till 1847. In 1843 he became a Q.C. and a bencher of his inn. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Newcastle-on-Tyne in the liberal interest, July 1852, but in 1854 he was elected member for Hull, and sat as such until on 3 Nov. 1856 he was created baron of the exchequer, to succeed Sir Thomas Joshua Platt [q. v.] He was knighted on 28 Nov. of the same year. Watson proved himself a judge possessed of clear head and strong mind, but his career on the bench was very short. On the conclusion of his charge to the grand jury at Welshpool, 12 March 1860, he was seized with apoplexy, and died the next day.

Watson married, first, in 1826, a daughter of William Armstrong of Newcastle-on-Tyne, and sister of Lord Armstrong; secondly, in 1831, Mary, daughter of Anthony Hollist of Midhurst, Sussex.

He was distinguished as an advocate by honesty and earnestness rather than eloquence, but was a sound lawyer and the author of two (for a time) standard professional works: 1. 'A Treatise on Arbitration and Award,' London, 1825, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1846. 2. 'A Treatise on the Law relating to the Office and Duty of Sheriff,' 8vo, 1827; 2nd ed. 1848, by William Newland Welsby [q. v.]

[Morning Post; Gent. Mag. 1860, i. 422; Foss's Judges; Law Mag.; Dod's Knightage; Army Lists, 1813–17.] W. C–R.

WATSON-WENTWORTH, CHARLES, second MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM (1730–1782), born on 13 May 1730, was fifth and only surviving son of Thomas Watson-Wentworth, marquis of Rockingham, by Mary, daughter of Daniel Finch, second earl of Nottingham and sixth earl of Winchilsea [q. v.] He descended from Sir Lewis Watson, first baron Rockingham [q. v.] His grandfather, Thomas Watson, third son of Edward Watson, second baron Rockingham, by Anne, first daughter of Thomas Wentworth, first earl of Strafford, inherited the Wentworth estates, and assumed the additional surname of Wentworth. His father—created on 28 May 1728 Baron Wentworth of Malton, Yorkshire, and on 19 Nov. 1734 Baron of Harrowden, and Viscount Higham of Higham Ferrers, Northamptonshire, and Baron of Wath and Earl of Malton, Yorkshire—succeeded to the barony of Rockingham on the death (26 Feb. 1745–6) of his cousin, Thomas Watson, third earl of Rockingham—the earldom and associated honours, except the barony, then becoming extinct—and was created on 19 April 1746 Marquis of Rockingham.

Charles Watson-Wentworth, styled in his father's lifetime Viscount Higham and Earl of Malton, was educated at Westminster school and St. John's College, Cambridge. He was created on 17 Sept. 1750 an Irish peer by the titles of Baron and Earl of Malton, co. Wicklow, and on the death of his father on 14 Dec. the same year succeeded to all his honours. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 21 May 1751, and in the following July was appointed lord-lieutenant of the North and East Ridings of Yorkshire. He was elected F.R.S. on 7 Nov. 1751, and F.S.A. on 13 Feb. 1752. On 27 Feb. 1755 he was appointed vice-admiral of Yorkshire. He was installed K.G. on 6 May 1760, and on the accession of George III continued in the office of lord of the bedchamber, which he had held since 1751. In 1763 he was appointed (14 April) trustee of Westminster school and (11 Oct.) governor of the Charterhouse; in 1766 (7 April) high steward of Hull. Rockingham was bred in the strictest whig principles, and even in boyhood was so full of zeal for the house of Hanover that during the winter of 1745-6 he slipped away from Wentworth and joined the Duke of Cumberland's standard at Carlisle. He never coquetted with Leicester House, or showed the slightest disposition to compromise with the party of prerogative which, on the accession of George III, Lord Bute began to organise under the specious designation of 'king's friends.' On the eve of the signature of the preliminaries of the peace of Paris, he followed the example of Devonshire [see CAVENDISH, WILLIAM,

fourth Duke of Devonshire] in resigning his place in the bedchamber (3 Nov. 1762). He was thereupon dismissed from his lieutenancies (December) and the office of vice-admiral of Yorkshire (29 Jan. 1763). A hesitant speaker, he made no brilliant parliamentary début, and meddled little with politics until, in March 1765, he was induced by Lord John Cavendish to accompany him to Hayes to solicit Pitt's counsel and aid in organising opposition to the arbitrary measures taken by the Grenville-Bedford administration against the supporters of Wilkes. From this mission Rockingham returned very dissatisfied with Pitt. He in consequence drew closer to Newcastle [see Pelham-Holles, Thomas, Duke of Newcastle-upon-Tyne], by whom he was consulted during the prolonged struggle on the regency bill. During the crisis which resulted Rockingham received through Cumberland separate overtures, concurrent with those made to Pitt, for the formation of a coalition administration, and, on Pitt's definitive refusal of office, accepted the treasury, was sworn of the privy council (10 July), and reappointed lord lieutenant of the west and north ridings of Yorkshire (7 Aug.) The great seal was retained by Northington and the first lordship of the admiralty by Egmont, but Keppel was made a junior lord [see Henley, Robert, first Earl of Northington; Perceval, John, second Earl of Egmont; and Keppel, Augustus, Viscount Keppel]. Grafton and Conway were made secretaries of state for the northern and southern departments respectively [see Fitzroy, Augustus Henry, third Duke of Grafton; and Conway, Henry Seymour]. William Dowdeswell (1721–1775) [q. v.] took the seals of the exchequer and Newcastle the privy seal, Daniel Finch, seventh earl of Winchilsea, became president of the council, and William Legge, second earl of Dartmouth [q. v.], president of the board of trade. Lord John Cavendish [q. v.], Thomas Townshend (afterwards Viscount Sydney) [q. v.], and George (afterwards Lord) Onslow [q. v.] were provided with seats at the treasury board. Barrington [see Barrington, William Wildman, second Viscount Barrington] was made secretary at war, and Charles Townshend [q. v.] paymaster of the forces. Chief-justice Pratt was created Baron Camden [see Pratt, Charles, first Earl Camden]. In the lower house the government was strengthened by the return of Rockingham's private secretary, Edmund Burke [q. v.], for the borough of Wendover.

On the American question ministers (except Northington, Barrington, and Townshend) were inclined to be accommodating. Nevertheless they hesitated, and it was not until the spring of 1766, and then only under pressure from Pitt and Camden, that they proposed the repeal of the Stamp Act. The measure was carried in the teeth of the determined opposition of the Grenville-Bedford faction, reinforced in some degree by the king's friends. The king himself was known to prefer the modification of the measure to its repeal. The repeal was facilitated by a concurrent statutory declaration of the absolute supremacy of parliament over the colonies, to which practical effect was given by a new Mutiny Act, under which the provincial assemblies were required to appropriate funds for the quartering and maintenance of the troops. The colonies were granted a more favourable tariff, the evasion of the navigation laws by the Spanish bullion ships was sanctioned, and the laws themselves were slightly relaxed in regard to the West Indies. To the chagrin which the repeal of the Stamp Act caused the king, ministers added the further mortification of refusing an allowance to his brothers and carrying (22, 25 April) resolutions condemnatory of general warrants. On 14 May Grafton resigned, and, though his successor was found in Richmond [see Lennox, Charles, third Duke of Richmond], a negotiation which had long been pending between Pitt and the court ended in Rockingham's dismissal and Pitt's return to power at the close of the following July [see Henley, Robert, Earl of Northington]. Immediately after the prorogation of 2 July 1767 Rockingham was commissioned by Grafton to form an administration upon an extensive plan; but, after prolonged discussion, the irreconcilable divisions of the whigs caused the abandonment of the project. Rockingham was disheartened by the subsequent fusion of the Bedford faction with the king's friends, and except to join in the protest against the limitation of the East India Company's dividend on 8 Feb. 1768, and to move in March 1769 for detailed accounts preliminary to the discharge of the debt on the civil list, he took little part in public affairs until Chatham's return to St. Stephen's.

A call of the House of Lords moved by Rockingham in consequence of the removal of Camden was defeated by an adjournment, against which he entered his protest in the journal (15 Jan. 1770). He moved for (22 Jan.), and with Chatham's aid obtained (2 Feb.), a committee of the whole house on the state of the nation; in which he was

defeated on a resolution censuring the proceedings of the House of Commons in the matter of the Middlesex election [see WILKES, JOHN]. The minority recorded their protest in the journal of the house, and replied by a similar protest to a vote deprecating interference by either house in matters of which the other had exclusive cognisance. Rockingham also supported Chatham's motion for an account of the expenditure on the civil list (14 March), joined in the protest against the rejection of his bill to reverse the adjudications of the House of Commons in the matter of the Middlesex election (1 May), but declined to follow him in his attempt to force an immediate dissolution (14 May). He followed Richmond's lead in censuring the directions issued by Hillsborough for the dissolution of the assembly of Massachusetts Bay and the suspension of the revenue laws in Virginia (18 May). He also supported Richmond's motion for papers relative to the Falkland Islands question (22 Nov.), and joined (10 Dec.) in the protest against the forcible clearance of the house by which debate on the state of the national defences was stifled. Rockingham paid a tribute to civic virtue by visiting Lord-mayor Brass Crosby [q. v.] and Alderman Oliver in the Tower (30 March 1771). He resented the extension of the prerogative effected by the Royal Marriage Act of 1772, and perpetuated the grounds of his opposition in an able protest (3 March). In 1773 he supported (2 April) the measure relieving protestant dissenters and schoolmasters from the partial subscription to the Thirty-nine articles of religion required by the Toleration Act, joined (10 June) in the protest against the rejection of Richmond's motion for a message to the House of Commons praying disclosure of the evidence on which the India bill was founded, and in the subsequent protest (19 June) against the measure itself. He opposed the measures of 1774–5 enabling a change of venue for trials of persons prosecuted in Massachusetts Bay for acts done in execution of the law, and laying the external and internal trade of the colonies under interdict; supported (20 Jan. 1775) Chatham's motion for the recall of the troops from Boston; and, after moving to the address on 31 Oct. 1776 an amendment deprecating the continuance of the struggle, recorded his protest against its rejection, and virtually seceded from the house. The office of vice-admiral of Yorkshire was thereupon restored to him (18 Dec.)

Emerging from his cave on the conclusion of the Franco-American alliance, Rockingham censured North's conciliatory bills [see NORTH, FREDERICK, second EARL OF GUILFORD] as inadequate, and declared for the immediate recognition of the independence of the colonies (9, 17 March 1778). The subsequent denunciation of war *à outrance* against the colonies by the peace commissioners drew from him an indignant remonstrance (7 Dec.) In the interval he had lent his support to Sir George Savile's measure for the partial enfranchisement of Roman catholics (25 May).

Rockingham was assiduous in attendance on Keppel during his court-martial at Portsmouth, and, on the admiral's acquittal, moved in the House of Lords a vote of thanks for his eminent services (16 Feb. 1779). He also in the course of 1779 moved an address (11 May) on the distressed state of Ireland, led the attack on Lord Sandwich's administration of the navy (25 June), and on the criminal negligence which sent Kempenfeldt to sea with an inadequate force founded a motion for the withholding of further supplies (19 Dec.) He also supported (1, 7 Dec.) Shelburne's censure upon the government's neglect of Irish affairs, and Richmond's motion for reform of the civil list establishment. Discountenancing the agitation of the following year for short parliaments and a wide suffrage, he received but rejected North's overtures for a coalition (8 July). In 1781 he censured the rupture with Holland as both unjust and impolitic (25 Jan.), and exposed the corrupt and improvident manner in which the loan was raised (21 March). On the eve of the fall of North's administration Rockingham received through Thurlow [see THURLOW, EDWARD, first LORD THURLOW] overtures which, after some delay, resulted in the formation of a coalition (27 March 1782). Rockingham received the treasury, Lord John Cavendish the exchequer, Shelburne was made home and colonial secretary, Charles James Fox [q. v.] foreign secretary, Camden president of the council. Thurlow retained the great seal, and Grafton received the privy seal. Richmond became master-general of the ordnance, Keppel first lord of the admiralty, Conway commander-in-chief. Portland went to Dublin as viceroy. The administration was dissolved by Rockingham's death (1 July 1782), but not before legislative independence had been conceded to Ireland, and the power of the crown considerably curtailed by the reduction of the household, the disfranchisement of revenue officers, and the exclusion of government contractors from the House of Commons [see PETTY, WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, and WILKES, JOHN].

Rockingham was buried (20 July) in the choir of York Minster. By his wife Mary

(*m.* 26 Feb. 1752, *d.* 19 Dec. 1804), daughter of Thomas Bright, formerly Liddell, of Badsworth, Yorkshire, he left no issue. His honours became extinct. His estates devolved upon his nephew, William Wentworth Fitzwilliam, second earl Fitzwilliam [q. v.]

In the National Portrait Gallery and at Buckingham Palace are three-quarter-length portraits of Rockingham copied from the original, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, in the collection of Lord Fitzwilliam. Another copy was exhibited by Lord Hardwicke at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1884, and was part of the Mildmay collection dispersed at Christie's in 1893. For engravings see Lodge's 'Portraits' and 'Rockingham's Memoirs' by Albemarle. Other portraits of Rockingham are a whole-length by Reynolds at Windsor Castle, and a three-quarter-length by Wilson, of both of which there are engravings in the British Museum. A mausoleum at Wentworth Park contains his statue by Nollekens, the pedestal inscribed with his eulogy by Burke (cf. 'Speech on American Taxation,' 19 April 1774, Burke's *Speeches*, ed. 1816, i. 212).

Rockingham was an old whig of sterling honesty who, during a long period of adversity, contended manfully against a corrupt system of government. He was, however, by no means a great statesman. His policy towards America and Ireland was mere opportunism. At the commencement of the Wilkes affair he erred by defect, and towards its close by excess, of zeal. In his just jealousy of the influence of the crown he showed a disposition to push economy to the verge of cheeseparing, while he ignored the far weightier question of the reform of the representative system.

[Albemarle's Memoirs of Rockingham; Keppel's Life of Keppel; Grenville Papers, ed. Smith; Walpole's Memoirs of the Reign of George III, ed. Le Marchant, revised by Russell Barker; Walpole's Journal of the Reign of George III, ed. Doran; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham; Grafton's Autobiogr. ed. Anson; Almon's Polit. Reg. 1767, p. 203; Protests of the Lords, ed. Rogers; Parl. Hist. vol. xvi–xxiii.; Cavendish's Debates of the House of Commons, i. 576, 581–7, 606–7; Addit. MSS. 9828 f. 103, 32723–33108; Wraxall's Hist. and Posth. Memoirs, ed. Wheatley; Fitzmaurice's Life of Shelburne; Buckingham's Memoirs of the Courts and Cabinets of George III; Chatham's Corresp.; Burke's Corresp.; Memorials and Corresp. of Charles James Fox, ed. Lord John Russell, i. 115, 154, 206; Corresp. of John, fourth Duke of Bedford, ed. Lord John Russell; Earl Russell's Life of Charles James Fox, i. 278 et seq.; Trevelyan's Early History of Charles James Fox; Gent. Mag. 1782, i. 359; Ann. Reg. 1782, Chron. p. 239; Allen's Yorkshire, i. 121, iii. 172; Doyle's Official Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Adolphus's Hist. of Engl.; Bisset's Hist. of the Reign of George III; Massey's Hist. of Engl.; Lecky's Hist. of Engl.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. p. 222, 4th Rep. App. pp. 399, 402, 5th Rep. App. pp. 210–11, 252, 255–8, 6th Rep. App. p. 24, 8th Rep. App. ii. 121, 9th Rep. App. iii. 13, 14, 24, 25, 61, 132, 10th Rep. App. i. 390, vi. 13, 24, 31–2, 11th Rep. App. iv. 399, v. 331, 12th Rep. App. x. 53, 59, 14th Rep. App. i. 11, 18, App. x. 15th Rep. App. v. 145–8.] J. M. R.

WATT, JAMES (1736–1819), engineer, born at Greenock on 19 Jan. 1736, was grandson of Thomas Watt (1642–1734), a teacher of mathematics, surveying, and navigation at Crawfordsdyke, near Greenock. The father, James Watt (1698–1782) of Greenock, appears to have been a man of many pursuits: carpenter and joiner, builder and contractor, mathematical instrument maker—to some extent at least (for it appears he 'touched' compass needles)—a shipowner, and a merchant. This last calling is that by which he is described in certain of the town papers, and this is the calling stated on the tombstone erected by his son, James Watt, in 1808. He was much respected and esteemed, and in 1751 was made chief magistrate of Greenock. He died in 1782, in his eighty-fourth year. About 1728 he had married Agnes Muirhead; she appears to have been a most exemplary and devoted wife and mother. Prior to the birth of James, the engineer, she had sustained the loss of two sons and an only daughter, who died in infancy; three years afterwards another son, John Watt, was born, who died at sea in 1763, at the age of twenty-four. The mother predeceased her husband in 1755, at the age of fifty-two.

James Watt, the son, was always delicate, and suffered throughout his life from severe attacks of headache. He lived with his parents till his eighteenth year. He was first sent to a school in Greenock, kept by one M'Adam, and was jeered at by his fellows as being dull and spiritless, a condition due, no doubt, to his feeble health. Subsequently, when thirteen years of age, he began to study geometry, and at once showed the greatest possible interest in the subject. He then went to the Greenock grammar school, where he acquired Latin and some Greek. During his boyhood he was a diligent worker in his father's shop so far as regards the making of models, and gave early evidence of his great manual dexterity and of his power to turn

out delicate work. At the age of seventeen to eighteen he was sent to Glasgow to live with his mother's relatives, then to London to improve himself as a mathematical instrument maker, and with this object became an apprentice of John Morgan, philosophical instrument maker, of Finch Lane, Cornhill. He found, however, that the atmosphere of London was unsuited to one of his delicate health, and in less than a year he returned to Greenock. He did not stay there for any length of time, but went and settled in Glasgow, being then in his twenty-first year. He then endeavoured to open a shop, as mathematical instrument maker, in Glasgow, but was prevented by the Corporation of Hammermen, on the ground that he had not served a proper apprenticeship. It was at this juncture that one of his school friendships stood him in good stead. Watt had for his most intimate schoolfellow Andrew Anderson, whose elder brother, John Anderson (1726–1796) [q. v.], was professor of natural philosophy at Glasgow University. The heads of the university now came to Watt's assistance by appointing him mathematical instrument maker to the university, and by allowing him to establish a workshop within its precincts. Here Watt continued to work and to improve himself in various ways, and here he made the acquaintance of many eminent men, such as Joseph Black [q. v.], the discoverer of latent heat; Adam Smith [q. v.]; and John Robison [q. v.], professor of natural philosophy. Here also, in 1764 (when Watt was in his twenty-eighth year), occurred the well-known incident of the repair of the model of a Newcomen fire (steam) engine, belonging to the university, which had never acted properly, although it had been sent to London to be put in order by the celebrated mathematical instrument maker, Sisson. The poor performance of this model fixed Watt's thoughts on the question of the economy of steam, and laid the foundation of his first and greatest invention. Watt prosecuted this invention so far as his limited means would admit, but nothing on a working scale seems to have been done, until he entered into an arrangement with John Roebuck [q. v.], the founder of the Carron Works, to take a share in the invention, and an engine was made at Kinneil, near Linlithgow. But Roebuck fell into difficulties, and this engine does not seem to have excited much attention; nor did the invention develop in the manner that might have been expected.

Moreover, Watt became largely employed in making surveys and reports, in connection with canals, rivers, and harbours. He appears to have succeeded Smeaton in the position of engineering adviser to the Carron Foundry. Among the last of his engineering works of this character were an improvement of the harbour of his native place, Greenock, and a provision of water-works for that town. In 1768 Dr. Small introduced Watt to Matthew Boulton [q. v.], the founder of the Soho Engineering Works, near Birmingham. In 1769 Watt's invention was patented. In 1772 Roebuck failed, and Boulton offered to take a two-thirds share in Watt's engine patent, in lieu of a debt of 1,200*l.* In May 1774 Watt, discontented with his surveying and other work in Scotland, migrated to Birmingham, and early in 1775, being then thirty-eight or thirty-nine, he entered into partnership with Boulton at the Soho Works.

In 1786 Watt accompanied Boulton to Paris to consider proposals for the erection of steam engines in that country under an exclusive patent. Watt declined the French government's offer on the ground that the plan was contrary to England's interests. Among the French men of science who welcomed Watt with enthusiasm on the occasion was Berthollet, who communicated to Watt his newly discovered method of bleaching. It was through Watt that the new method was introduced into this country.

Watt retired from the firm of Boulton & Watt in 1800, Matthew Boulton going out at the same time, leaving the business to their sons, James Watt, junior, and Matthew Robison Boulton. After his retirement from Soho James Watt pursued at his residence, Heathfield Hall, near Birmingham, various inventions in the workshop which he had fitted up there. He also continued his interest in Greenock, and gave to this town a library in 1816. In 1819, on 25 Aug., Watt died at Heathfield, in his eighty-fourth year, and was buried in St. Mary's Church at Handsworth (now a suburb of Birmingham).

Watt married, in 1763, his cousin, Margaret Miller of Glasgow, who bore him two sons and two daughters. This lady died in childbirth in 1773. It would appear that one son and a daughter died in Watt's lifetime: the other son, James, is noticed below. In 1775 Watt married his second wife, Ann Macgregor, who survived him some thirteen years, dying in 1832. He had by her a son Gregory, who appears to have been a man of great ability in literary as well as in scientific pursuits. To Watt's great and enduring grief this son died of consumption in 1804, at the age of twenty-seven. There was also a daughter of the second marriage.

Most persons, of good standing and gene-

ral information, if asked what they knew about 'Watt,' would probably say that he was the inventor of the steam engine. Those who at all study the subject, or are acquainted with mechanical matters, will at once agree that, great as were Watt's merits, they were the merits of an improver upon an existing machine—the fire engine—and were not those which attach to the original suggester of a novel principle of work. Solomon de Caus in 1616, the Marquis of Worcester in 1659 [see SOMERSET, EDWARD, second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER], Sir Samuel Morland [q.v.] in 1661, and Denis Papin [q.v.] in 1690, had each of them proposed to raise water from one level to another, in various ways, by the use of steam. It is disputed as to whether any one of these four inventors ever put his ideas into practice. Following these inventors, however, came Thomas Savery [q.v.], who put his ideas of raising water by steam power into real use, and to a very considerable extent.

All the before-mentioned inventors employed the steam, not to drive an engine (as we understand that expression) to work a pump, but they applied it directly to the vessels into which the water to be raised came, either to cause a partially vacuous condition in such vessels, so as to allow the atmospheric pressure to drive the water up into them, or to press upon the surface of the water in the vessels, so as to expel the water up a rising main, to a height dependent upon the pressure above the atmosphere of the steam employed, or, as in Savery's invention, to raise water by a combination of these methods. In Papin's case, pistons were interposed between the surface of the water and the steam. But about 1710 Thomas Newcomen [q.v.], in conjunction with John Calley, invented a 'fire engine' which was in truth a steam engine, in the sense in which we now understand the expression; that is, by the agency of steam he caused certain portions of machinery to move, and he applied their motion to work other machines, i.e. pumps. There was not any patent taken out for this engine, but Newcomen and Calley associated themselves with Savery, presumably on account of the existence of Savery's patent, which in those days probably would be held to cover the doing of an act by a particular agent (steam) almost irrespective of the mode by which that agent was employed. Newcomen's engine comprised a vertical cylinder with a piston working within it, which, when it descended by the pressure of the atmosphere acting on the piston, pulled down the cylinder end of the great beam, the other end at the same time rising and raising the pump rods. There was, of course, the boiler to produce the steam, and the condensation of the steam to produce the partially vacuous condition below the piston. An interesting adaptation of the power of a Newcomen engine to produce rotary motion is to be found in the specification of Jonathan Hull's patent of 21 Dec. 1736, or, better still, in the pamphlet that he issued in 1737, where he proposes to apply the steam engine to paddle-wheel propulsion.

Before passing away from the Newcomen engine, it may be well to notice the admirable account given by Belidor, in his 'Architecture Hydraulique' (1739–53), of an engine of this construction which had been made in England and was erected in France at the colliery of Fresnes, near Condé. The description is accompanied with complete scale drawings, from which, at the present day, a reproduction of this engine could be made without the slightest difficulty. It will be found that the boiler is provided with the safety valve invented by Papin, and with an open-ended standpipe for the admission of the feed water; this latter arrangement should, at all events, have insured that the pressure never could have attained more than the intended amount, probably two pounds above the atmosphere; but the amusing precaution is taken of covering the top of the boiler with heavy masonry, not for the purpose of confining the heat, but for that of holding down the boiler top against the pressure within. The writer told the late Sir William Siemens this, and was informed by him that, until quite lately, a regulation existed in France making such loading of the boiler top obligatory—a provision, it need hardly be said, not only useless with boilers of the present day, working at several atmospheres pressure, but absolutely harmful, as providing a stock of missiles ready to be fired all over the place should the boiler burst. Except in the matter of better workmanship and of increase in dimensions, the 'Newcomen' engine, as applied to the very important purposes of pumping, had remained practically without improvement for the nearly fifty years intervening between 1720 and 1769, the date of Watt's first patent.

Allusion has already been made to the well-known incident of the entrusting to James Watt for repair the model of the Newcomen engine belonging to the university of Glasgow. It turned out that the model was not out of repair, in the ordinary sense of the word, for it had lately been put in order by a celebrated philosophical instrument maker in London; but it was found

that, although the boiler appeared to be of ample size, having regard to the dimensions of the cylinder, it was incompetent to generate sufficient steam to supply the heavy demand.

Watt was very much struck by this large consumption of steam, and at once turned his powerful mind to the consideration of how it was that so large a quantity of steam was needed. He saw it was due to the cold water used to condense the steam being injected into the very steam cylinder itself, and being played into that cylinder until its walls were brought down to a temperature corresponding to the vacuous condition intended to be produced in it; that, therefore, the quantity of incoming steam needed to fill the cylinder to atmospheric pressure in the up-stroke was not merely that represented by the cubic contents of the cylinder, but was, in addition, that needed in the first instance to heat up the whole of the walls of the cylinder, and the piston, with the water packing on the top of it, to its own temperature, to very considerably heat up the water accumulated in the cylinder, and also to expel the liquid contents and the air at the 'snifting valve.' Watt estimated these sources of loss as demanding at least three times as much steam as would have been needed to fill the contents of the cylinder; and, in actual practice, with large engines, in after years, he based his remuneration upon one-third of the cost of the fuel saved. At this time, and for some years previously, Joseph Black had held the chair of chemistry in Glasgow University, and in the course of his experiments had made the discovery of latent heat; that is to say, he had proved that mere temperature capable of being appreciated by a thermometer was by itself no guide as to the heat which had to be communicated to bodies to occasion changes of condition. This important scientific fact was repeatedly enunciated by Black in his lectures. Although it appears Watt had not the leisure to attend these lectures, he nevertheless was cognisant of the discovery, and he pursued the investigations into latent heat in connection with steam; he also determined the relation between the bulks of steam and water at atmospheric pressure, at pressures less than the atmosphere, and, to some extent, at pressures above the atmosphere. In fact, he prepared himself, as a man of science, to deal with the problem of improvements in the steam engine in actual practice. The solution of this problem by Watt was to condense the steam, not in the cylinder itself, but in a separate vessel, in connection, however, with the cylinder at appropriate times. The jet of cold water was thus from henceforth for ever discarded from entering the steam cylinder.

With the early models constructed by Watt the separate vessel was composed of thin metal and was immersed in water; in other words, it was the 'surface condenser.' But subsequently, although as a rule the condenser continued to be immersed in water, the main reliance was no longer placed upon the cooling of the sides, but upon the use in the separate condenser of such an injection as had been employed by Newcomen in the steam cylinder itself. It must strike every one (of course it at once occurred to Watt) that in a very short time his condenser would be full of water from the condensed steam, mixed with the incondensable air liberated from the steam and from the condensing water, and that thus the vacuous condition would be speedily lost. The remedy for this was to apply an ordinary pump, to pump out the condensed steam, and also, where injection was used, the water of condensation and the air, and in this way the separate vessel was at all times maintained in a partially vacuous condition. As has already been said, Watt's want of means, and the need of pursuing other avocations for a livelihood, retarded the practical outcome of the invention for some time. Indeed, the want of means even prevented the application for a patent to secure the invention; for, although the discovery was made in 1765, the patent was not obtained until 1769 (No. 913). It does not appear that in the preparation of the specification Watt had the benefit of legal advice, but he had plenty of friendly philosophical advice. As a result of this amateur assistance the specification was so clumsily drawn that the validity of the patent was, many years afterwards, seriously contested. This patent not only included the separate condenser, with the air-pump, but it also embraced a variety of other matters. In the specification there is enunciated the doctrine which is as truly at the root of all engine economy at the present day as it was in the days of Watt—namely, that the walls of the cylinder should be maintained at the same heat as that of the steam which is about to enter the cylinder. Watt proposed to do this by means of an external casing, leaving an annular space between it and the outside of the cylinder, in which space there should always be steam, this external casing to be itself surrounded by some non-conductor. It should have been stated that Watt experimented with wooden cylinders, hoping

that the non-conducting character of that material would have diminished condensation; but he found that such cylinders could not resist the continued action of the steam. This 1769 patent covered, as has been said, several heads of invention. The fifth head was for a rotary engine, of which the description was of the very haziest, and, as there were not any drawings attached to the specification of this patent, it would have been impossible from the information afforded by it for any workman to have constructed such a machine; and even could he have made it, it would not have worked, as Watt found out after repeated trials. Another head of invention was to lower the pressure of the steam by cooling it to a point not sufficient to cause condensation, and then to reheat it. Neither of these inventions ever came into practical use, and it is certainly a matter of surprise that, in the actions which ensued upon this patent, objection was not taken to the absolute absence of explanation as regards the fifth head of invention, the rotary engine. With Roebuck's assistance an engine with the separate condenser and air-pump was actually erected at Kinneil. The cylinder was eighteen inches diameter. This engine was tried on several occasions, but with no thoroughly definite result.

Dr. Roebuck having got into financial difficulties, the progress of the engine was impeded until, fortunately for Watt and for the world, Roebuck and Dr. Small in 1767 brought about the connection between Watt and Boulton. Subsequently Roebuck surrendered, on a proper payment, his interest in Watt's invention. It was then agreed, as so many of the fourteen years' life of the patent had expired without any remunerative result whatever, to apply to parliament to obtain an extension. In 1775 this act, which extended the patent until 1800, was passed, and in the same year the partnership with Boulton was effected. The experimental engine was removed from Kinneil to Soho, and was there put to work in such a manner as to demonstrate the merit of Watt's invention.

Inquiries from owners of Cornish mines began to be made as to the provision of the new engines. A very considerable business developed gradually in Cornwall, involving Watt's living in that county for lengthened periods extending over several years. This appears to have been a time of great distress to Watt. He disliked the roughness of the people; he was averse from all bargaining; he was in his usual bad health; and was away from all the scientific society he loved. In the result a large number of the improved pumping engines were put up, and were paid for on the fuel-saving terms already stated; but, whatever may have been the hoped-for eventual profits, the immediate result was the locking up of a large amount of capital, and it demanded all Boulton's indomitable energy and the exercise of his admirable business talents to carry the partnership through the time of trial. This Boulton, however, successfully accomplished, and, what is more, he encouraged his partner Watt, faint-hearted in all commercial matters, to hold up against their troubles. On 16 April 1781 he wrote to Watt in Birmingham: 'I cannot help recommending it to you to pray morning and evening, after the manner of your countrymen (the Scotch prayer "The Lord grant us a gude conceit of ourselves"), for you want nothing but a good opinion and confidence in yourself and good health.' It should have been stated that in the 'Watt' engine a cover was placed over the cylinder, the piston-rod working through a stuffing-box, and that the steam was at all times admitted to the upper side of the piston, its pressure replacing that of the atmosphere when the downward or working stroke of the piston was made, at which time the bottom of the cylinder was in connection with the condenser; that when the return stroke was to be made the condenser was shut off by an appropriate valve, and that another valve, called an 'equilibrium valve,' was opened, thereby establishing a connection between the upper and the under side of the piston, which, being then in equilibrium, could be drawn up by a counterweight. Thus far the improved engine, like its predecessor (Newcomen's), was applied practically only for the raising of water; and where, as was so commonly the case, rotary motion was needed, recourse was had, if the work were beyond the power of horse gear, to the employment of a water-wheel to be driven by the water pumped by the engine. This was obviously an unsatisfactory operation, involving the cost of extra plant—plant demanding a considerable space—and involving also the diminished output of work due to the losses in the intermediate machine, the water-wheel. Watt therefore applied himself to obtain rotary motion from his reciprocating engine. The engine, being single-acting, did not lend itself well to the purpose; but it could be made to perform, to a considerable extent, as though it were double-acting by the expedient of largely increasing the counter-weight until it was equivalent to about one-half the total raising power of the piston. Watt applied himself to produce direct rotary motion from

such a reciprocating engine. It is stated that he intended to obtain this end by the use of the crank, and was preparing to patent its application, but that, while the matter was under consideration, one Pickard, a workman in Watt's employ, revealed the secret to a man of the name of Wasbrough of Bristol, who was endeavouring to obtain rotary motion by various complex contrivances, which he made the subject of a patent of 1779 (No. 1213); that these being unsuccessful he joined himself to Pickard, who in 1780 took a patent (No. 1263) for the use of the crank in the steam engine. Watt was seriously inconsistent in his observations on this crank question, and his biographers—or some of them—have allowed themselves to follow him in his inconsistency; for while on the one hand he put himself forward as a meritorious inventor, and the intending patentee of the use of the crank, and complained bitterly of his invention having been stolen, on the other hand he writes in respect of Pickard's patent that 'the true inventor of the crank rotative motion was the man who first contrived the common foot-lathe. Applying it to the engine was like taking a knife to cut cheese which had been made to cut bread.' Thus Watt, while intending to patent the use of the crank, must in his own mind have known that such use was a mere 'obvious application,' and was therefore not capable of being made the subject of a valid patent. On finding that he was shut out by Pickard's patent from the use of the crank, Watt devoted himself to devising other means for converting a reciprocating into a rotary motion. He devised five different modes, the subject of his patent of 1781 (No. 1306), none of which, in his opinion, were amenable to the charge of involving the use of cranks; but there is no doubt that two of them were absolutely cranks. There does not appear to be any record of four of these devices having been used; but the fifth device, the 'Sun-and-Planet' wheel, was largely employed by Watt for converting the reciprocating motion into rotary motion.

Watt's engines, as actually made (the writer of this article remembers one of them perfectly), had the sun and the planet wheels of equal size, the planet being confined to its orbit by a link loose upon the sun-wheel shaft—the natural and proper means of doing it. But whether Watt feared that such a construction might be held to amount to a crank, or what other cause may have influenced him, cannot now be determined; but the fact is that in his specification he made a most extraordinary provision for confining the planet wheel to its orbit, by inserting a pin in continuation of the axis of the planet wheel, into a circular groove. The sun and planet wheels of the proportions used by Watt—that of equality of diameter—had a certain value besides that of steering clear of Pickard's patent, in that they gave two revolutions of the sun shaft, which was also the fly-wheel shaft, for each double reciprocation of the engine, so that the speed of a slow-going engine was at once augmented in the very engine itself, and, moreover, the fly-wheel had its value quadrupled. Some attempt was made to agree with Pickard for the use of the crank; but Watt's pride revolted from buying back that which he said was his own invention, and he explains that he had no wish to destroy Pickard's patent, thus throwing the use of the crank open to the public, and depreciating therefore the value of Watt's own substitute, the sun and planet.

Up to the present time it will have been noticed that, in all cases of Watt's engines, there was only one working stroke made during the passage to and fro of the piston in the cylinder, the return stroke being due to the action of a counter-weight. But, having now in these engines a close-topped cylinder with a piston-rod working through a stuffing-box, and having valves by which connection was made alternately between the under side of the piston and the steam boiler, and between the underside of the piston and condenser, it followed almost as a consequence that by additions to these valves the functions of the steam and vacuum might be repeated on the upper side of the piston, and that thus the engine would have a working stroke in both directions, rendering it independent of counterweights, and eminently adapting it for operation upon a crank, or upon its equivalent, to produce rotary motion. This was one of the subjects of Watt's patent of 1782 (No. 1321), and not only was this construction of great utility for giving comparative uniformity of rotary motion, but also it was one which obviously doubled the work that could be obtained out of a given dimension of cylinder. This patent also embraced another most important principle in the use of steam, one upon which practically the whole improvement, made since Watt's days to the present, in the economy of fuel depends—namely, the employment of steam expansively.

A few words of explanation to the non-technical reader may perhaps be necessary. Assume a cylinder of such a diameter as to have 1 square foot = 144 square inches of area, and assume the stroke of the piston in

it to be 2 feet. Let steam be introduced into this at, say, two atmospheres of pressure, and assume the impossible, that there were a perfect vacuum in the condenser. Then, for simplicity, calling the atmosphere 15 lb. pressure, the piston would be urged to move by a load equal to 144 $(2 \times 15) = 4320$ lb. And, if it did so through the 2-feet stroke, it would give a work of 8640 foot lb. and the consumption of steam would be 2 cubic feet at 2 atmospheres density. Assume, now, that, instead of allowing the steam to escape when the piston had completed the 2-feet stroke, the cylinder could be extended to a total length of 4 feet. Then the same steam —the ingress of any further quantity being cut off—continuing to press on the piston (the vacuous condition being maintained on the other side), the piston would be urged to move with a gradually decreasing pressure throughout the remaining two feet; and that, at the end of its journey, the steam being then double in volume, would still have a pressure equal to one atmosphere. The mean pressure throughout this second 2 feet would be 20·8 lb. then $144 \times 20{\cdot}8 \times 2$ feet equals another 5,990 foot-pounds obtained without the expenditure of any more steam. Thus, in the first supposed instance of non-expansion, 2 cubic feet of steam at 2 atmospheres density would produce 8,640 foot-pounds of work, while the same steam expanding to twice its bulk would produce 14,630 foot-pounds, or 69 per cent. more. It will of course be understood that these are merely illustrative figures, subject in practice to large deductions, the causes of which cannot be gone into here. As long as the engines were single-acting and the connection between the piston-rod and the beam was one that was always exposed to a tensile strain, that connection could well be made by means of a chain working over a sector attached to the beam. But so soon as the engines were made double-acting, then the piston-rod had no longer only to pull the beam end down, but had also to push it up. This was an operation which obviously could not be carried out by a single chain. To overcome this difficulty, and still by the use of a chain, a contrivance was invented which prolonged the piston-rod high up, and a second chain connected to the bottom end of the sector was employed; so that while the old chain pulled the beam end down, the new chain pulled it up.

Another contrivance was to furnish the sector with teeth and to provide the piston-rod with a rack engaging in these teeth. Both these arrangements were unsatisfactory. The remedy was to place a link jointed at its lower end to the top of the piston-rod and at its upper end to the beam. It is clear that, having regard to the versed sine of the arc described by the beam end, this link would be deflected out of the upright, and thus the piston-rod top would be exposed to a resultant horizontal stress, tending to deflect it. The obvious way to have overcome this tendency was to furnish the ends of the pins of the piston-rod with guide-blocks working in or on vertical guides, and Watt in his patent of 1784 (No. 1432) specifies this as one means of attaining his end. But he devised another, and a most elegant mode, whereby advantage was taken of the reverse curve given by levers pivoted in opposite directions so that the moving ends of these levers being united by a link, a point would be found in that link which for the extent of stroke required in the engine would move in a path that did not harmfully deviate from a straight line. This is Watt's celebrated parallel motion, on which he prided himself more than on any of his other inventions, and it is still used in nearly all the beam-engines that are now manufactured in the United Kingdom. But in the large number of direct-acting engines, embracing as they do in these days all steam vessels and all locomotives, transverse stresses of a more serious character—namely, those given by the crank through the connecting rod—are successfully combated by the simple guide which Watt rejected in practice for the parallel motion with which he was so very much pleased. Among Watt's other contrivances to obtain a connection between the piston-rod and the beam was the employment of a hollow or trunk piston-rod having the pin of the lower end of the connecting link situated at the lower part of the rod just above the piston.

Watt's many and most valuable inventions must always place him among the leading benefactors of mankind, and there can therefore be no need to endeavour to augment his merits by attributing to him, as some of his biographers have done, matters which were not really of his invention, although used by him. One instance is that of the centrifugal governor to regulate the speed of steam engines. It is commonly stated that Watt invented the centrifugal governor; but this is by no means certain, as it is frequently said that it had previously been used in flour-mills to control the distance apart of the millstones.

The writer has tried to find any publication prior to 1781, the date of Watt's patent for obtaining rotary motion from a reciprocating steam engine, which describes the use

of the governor in flour-mills, but has not succeeded. The earliest publication he has as yet found is the specification of Thomas Mead's patent of 1787 (No. 1628), 'Regulator for Wind and other Mills.' A reader of this specification must certainly come to the conclusion that Mead was (or that he believed himself to be) the inventor of the implement, and not merely the suggester of its application to mills.

The writer has not been able to ascertain when Watt first applied the governor to his steam engines. Farey in his book on the steam engine, published in 1827, says, at p. 437: 'In the years 1784 and 1785 Messrs. Boulton and Watt made several rotative engines . . . One of the first of these was set up at Mr. Whitbread's brewery in Chiswell Street . . . Mr. Whitbread's engine was set to work in 1785. In their general appearance these engines were very much like that represented in plate xi, having the same kind of parallel motion, sun and planet wheels, and governor.' If this statement about the governor be correct, then Watt was using governors three years before the date of Mead's patent. It must, however, be remembered that Farey was writing between forty and fifty years after the period under consideration. At p. 435 Farey, describing the governor, says: 'It was on the principle which had been previously used in wind and water mills.'

Having regard to Watt's silence on the question of the governor, to the fact that he did not patent it, nor even its application to the steam engine; having regard also to the statements (unsupported, it is true) of many writers that the implement was used as applied to flour-mills before the date of its application by Watt to the steam engine, it appears the probabilities are largely against Watt being the inventor of the governor. Watt applied it to the steam engine, and devised a particular kind of valve, the 'throttle valve,' which, being balanced on each side of a central spindle, was capable of being moved by a comparatively weak agent, such as the centrifugal governor.

There is another very useful adjunct to the steam engine—the indicator—the whole invention of which is also commonly but erroneously attributed to Watt. The indicator is an implement by which a pencil, controlled by a spring, is made to move forwards or backwards in accordance with the pressure prevailing in the engine cylinder at any moment, while a card, or nowadays a paper, is caused to traverse transversely to the movement of the pencil, and thus there is drawn on the card by the pencil, a diagram, which shows and records the varying pressures in the cylinder at all parts of the stroke of the piston, and thus enables the work done on the piston and the quantity of steam used to be determined. No doubt this implement has been of the greatest value in the developing of the various improvements which have been made, and are still going on, in the steam engines. Watt's share in the invention of the indicator was confined to the simple and comparatively useless vertical motion of the pencil in accordance with the pressure in the cylinder, and was a mere substitution for a glass tube containing mercury; the transverse motion, by which alone the diagram could be obtained, was due, it is believed, to the genius of John Southern, one of Boulton & Watt's assistants. So long as steam engines were used only for raising water, it was extremely easy to state the amount of work they were doing and to compare one engine with another. Thus, if engine A were raising a hundred gallons per minute from a depth of a hundred fathoms, and engine B were raising two hundred gallons from the same depth, B was obviously doing double the work of A; but when engines were employed to drive mill-work, there was no such record of 'work done' obtainable; it became necessary, therefore, to devise some standard. Prior to the use of the steam engine rotary motion on the large scale was derived from water-wheels, and on a small scale from windmills or from horse-wheels. Watt therefore, following Savery, determined that the horse-power should be the standard. Savery had come to the conclusion that it would need a stock of three horses to provide one always at work. He does not appear to have determined the 'work' of a horse; but if there were required four horses at work to drive, say, a pump, and Savery made an engine competent to do the same duty, he called that a 12-horse engine, as it was equivalent to the twelve horses that needed to be kept to provide four horses always at work. Watt, however, did not follow Savery in his rule-of-thumb determination, nor did he credit his engine with the idle horses. He satisfied himself that an average horse could continue to work for several hours when exerting himself to such an extent as would raise 1 cwt. to a height of 196 feet in a minute, equal to 22,000 lb. one foot high. In order that a purchaser of one of his engines should have no ground of complaint, he proportioned these machines so that for each of his horse-powers they should raise half as much again, or 33,000 lb. one foot high per minute. As regards the confusion into which the ques-

tion of horse-power drifted, resulting in as many as five different kinds, see the 'Proceedings of the Royal Agricultural Society' (2nd ser. vol. ix. Cardiff meeting, No. 17, p. 55).

In 1785 Watt took out his last patent, No. 1485. This was for constructing furnaces, &c., the object being to attain better combustion and the avoidance of smoke. The invention appears to have been based on correct principles, and to have been employed with success to some little extent; but it was dependent very largely on the attention of the stoker, and was of but little practical use.

It has been thought well not to interrupt the sequence of the engine patents, and thus a patent as early as 1780 (No. 1244) has been passed over in order of its date, as it related to a matter entirely unconnected with the steam engine; it was, however, of great utility, and is now universally employed. This was the invention of copying letters by means of a specially prepared ink, which would give an impression on a damped sheet of a suitable paper when the writing and the damped paper were pressed together. Probably but few of the thousands upon thousands who, throughout all civilised nations, have their letter-copying books and presses are aware that this most useful process is due to the great James Watt.

When the success of the Watt engine was fully established, attempts were made to invent engines which should have the same advantages, but which should not be within the ambit of Watt's patent. One of these attempts was by Edward Bull, in the case of pumping engines for mines. The sole alteration he made was to invert the cylinder over the shaft of the mine and to connect the pumps directly to the piston-rod, thus doing away with the main beam; but he retained the separate condenser with its air-pump. Another attempt was made by Jonathan Carter Hornblower [see under HORNBLOWER, JONATHAN]. He proposed to employ the expansive principle by allowing the steam to pass from one working cylinder to a second working cylinder of increased capacity — a construction which prevails to-day under the title of the compound engine, and that, in the further development of three cylinders in series, is practically universally employed in all large steam vessels, whether used for war or for commerce. Hornblower, however, could not dispense with the separate condenser and air-pump, and his engines were thus infringements of Watt's original patent. From 1792 to 1800 Watt and his partner were engaged in vindicating his patent, and in putting a stop to these infringements. Actions were brought in the common pleas against Bull and against Hornblower, with whom was joined as defendant one Maberley. In each case the infringement was all but admitted, the defenders' arguments being addressed to the invalidity of the patent. In each case the jury found a verdict for the plaintiff. In each case the full court of common pleas by a majority determined the patent to be bad, on (speaking as a layman) grounds of the vagueness of the specification, due to the advice of the amateurs in patent matters to whom allusion has already been made, and in each case there was appeal. On appeal the patent was upheld, and the long litigation came to an end, after years of anxiety suffered by Watt and his partner, and after very heavy expenditure, as may be gathered from the fact that in the four years between 1796 and 1800 the costs were 6,000*l*. Watt used to speak of his patent as 'his well-tried friend.'

By the kindness of Mr. George Tangye of Soho and of Heathfield Hall (at one time Watt's residence), the writer has had access to much of the correspondence between Boulton and Watt and their sons during the period these actions were going on; it is most interesting, and it shows also the charming character of the relations subsisting between these four men. In April 1781 Boulton, after complaining to Watt of a difference he had with a partner in his separate business, continued: 'However, as to you and I [sic], I am sure it is impossible we can disagree in the settling of our accounts, as there is no sum total in any of them that I value so much as I do your esteem, and the promotion of your health and happiness; therefore I will not raise a single objection to anything that you shall think just, as I have a most implicit confidence in your honour.'

Watt's love of science was not confined to physics. He had from the time of his early life in Glasgow been devoted to chemistry, and, when settled in Birmingham, the pursuit of chemical science was stimulated by his intimate connection with such men as Priestley, Keir, Small, and Wedgwood. These, with others, constituted the 'Lunar' Society, who met monthly at about the time of the full moon. It was no doubt his steady pursuit of chemical science, even in the midst of all his steam-engine labours, that led Watt to the brilliant discovery of the composition of water. That Watt did make this independent discovery is undoubted. Whether it was made prior to a similar discovery by Henry Cavendish

(1731–1810) [q. v.] is a question about which there has been much and bitter controversy. It seems clear, however, that Watt, as early as 13 Dec. 1782, wrote to Jean André Deluc [q. v.], 'I believe air is generated from water. . . . If this process contains no deception, here is an effectual account of many phenomena, and one element dismissed from the list.' Later on, 26 April 1783, Watt wrote to Dr. Priestley a letter setting forth his discovery of the composition of water, and requesting that it might be given to Sir Joseph Banks, then president of the Royal Society, with a view to its being read at a meeting. Owing to Priestley's doubts, Watt requested that the reading should be delayed to ascertain the result of some experiments Priestley said he was about to make; it further appears that in the meanwhile Watt's paper was pretty freely shown among the leading members of the society. On 26 Nov. 1783 Watt wrote a letter to Deluc on the same subject; this letter was not read to the society until 29 April 1784; while Cavendish's communication on the same subject was read on 15 Jan. 1784. Lord Brougham traced out various interpolations in the 'Philosophical Transactions' in Cavendish's favour by Sir Charles Blagden [q. v.], then secretary; and a curious double misdating of these transactions was also found; making it appear that Watt's communication of 26 Nov. 1783 was 26 Nov. 1784, and that Cavendish's paper was of the date of 15 Jan. 1783, and not, as was the fact, of 15 Jan. 1784. On 22 April 1783 Watt, in writing to Gilbert Hamilton, made this declaration of faith: 'Pure inflammable air is phlogiston itself.' 'Dephlogisticated air is water deprived of its phlogiston, and united to latent heat.' 'Water is dephlogisticated air deprived of part of its latent heat, and united to a large dose of phlogiston.' Watt directs that one part by measure of 'pure air' (= dephlogisticated air = oxygen) and two parts by measure of inflammable air (= phlogiston = hydrogen) are to be mixed and fired. It is quite certain that Arago in his éloge of James Watt delivered in 1839, though thoroughly aware of the claims that had been put forward by the friends of Cavendish, unhesitatingly ascribed the first discovery of the fact that water was not an element, but was a compound body, and also the ascertaining the nature and proportion of the two constituents, to Watt.

Watt had his interest in chemical science still further stimulated by the hope of benefiting the health of his invalid son, Gregory, by the inhaling of gases, called in those days 'factitious airs.' This mode of cure was advocated by the celebrated Dr. Thomas Beddoes [q. v.], and Watt devised an apparatus to be used in hospitals, and of a smaller size in private houses, for the generation of the 'airs,' and in 1796 published a pamphlet, with illustrations, prices, and directions for use. Two principal 'airs' were to be produced, the one oxygen and the other hydro-carbonate; this appears to have been a mixture of hydrogen, carbonic acid, and some carbonic oxide. This horrible compound was not supposed to be of the best kind, nor to do its work properly, unless it had the effect of producing in the unhappy inhaler an attack of vertigo. Watt had advocated the employment of lime in the case of the oxygen gas to purify it, but he cautions the user of the apparatus when making the hydro-carbonate to be careful not to let any lime come in contact with the gas, as, if so, it will not produce the desired giddiness. The pamphlet is one of extreme interest, and the writer is indebted to Mr. George Tangye for a copy.

Watt fitted up a garret in Heathfield Hall as a workshop, and late in life returned to the practice of that delicate manual work in which he had always been so great a proficient. He specially devoted himself to the invention and constructing of apparatus for the copying and reproduction of sculpture, and he produced some very admirable specimens of this work, of which he was not a little proud. In 1883 there remained in this workshop a most interesting collection of models of several of Watt's inventions, including models of his various modes of obtaining rotary motion. They are most clearly described in a paper by Mr. E. A. Cowper, read before the Institution of Mechanical Engineers in November of that year. Now, practically the whole of these models have been removed, leaving only the sculpture copying machines.

Among the very interesting letters in the possession of Mr. George Tangye are some from Argand, on behalf of himself and of Montgolfier, relating to that most ingenious water-raising implement, the hydraulic ram, and to the Argand lamps. There are also four original letters from Robert Fulton to Boulton and Watt, ranging from 1794 to 1805, in which orders are given for steam engines, to be used in the steamboats Fulton was building.

Watt's first and greatest invention—condensation in a vessel separate from the steam cylinder—was the very life of steam engines working at the low pressure prevailing in those days, as such engines owed their power

to the greater or less approach to a perfect vacuum which could be effected; but as the pressure of steam became increased, the value of the vacuous condition became relatively less and less, and thus the finality so confidently claimed by Mr. Serjeant Rous, in his speech to the court of appeal, was speedily shown to be groundless. Rous asserted, 'This peculiar invention, for which this patent has been obtained, was from the first perfect and complete, has never been improved, and from the nature of things never can, because it is impossible to have more than all.' So long ago as 1872, at the Cardiff meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society before mentioned, a portable non-condensing engine was shown, developing a horse-power for a consumption of 2·79 lb. of coal per hour.

It has always been a matter of surprise that Watt, who had invented the expansive use of steam, did not develop this principle by employing steam of higher and higher initial pressure; but this he did not do, and he steadily opposed Richard Trevithick [q.v.], who was the persistent advocate of high-pressure steam coupled with expansion. Sixteen years after Watt's death, when the writer of this article was an apprentice, the common pressure of steam in condensing engines, whether stationary or marine, was from 4 to 6 lb. per square inch above atmosphere; and notwithstanding the condensation in the separate vessel, the consumption of coal was from 5 to 8 lb. per horse-power per hour. The steam pressure in marine engines is now from 150 to 250 lb. (Perkins went as high as 500 lb.), and the consumption of coal is from 1½ to 2½ lb. per horse-power per hour.

In spite of his wretched health, Watt was one of the most determined and persistent of men; his courage, except in matters of finance, was of the highest. He very early acquired a knowledge of German and of Italian to enable him to read works on mechanics published in those languages, and he appears from his correspondence to have been a good French scholar. It has been said he was originally a mathematical instrument maker, and a workman of great delicacy of touch. In his early days at Glasgow, at the request of some friends, he made an organ of great beauty of tone, and he also made other musical instruments to oblige his friends, and not, it would appear, from a love of music; for in later years, when Southern applied for employment at Soho, Watt said: 'I should be very glad to engage him for a drawer, provided he gives bond to give up music. Otherwise I am sure he will do no good, it being the source of idleness.' In early days also Watt invented and sold a portable machine for drawing from nature in proper perspective.

In his chemical pursuits he not only devised the apparatus to manufacture the 'factitious airs,' but he invented a simple mode of ascertaining the specific gravity of fluids, by means of a tube terminating in two tubular legs, one of which was immersed in distilled water, the other in the liquid to be tested. A partial exhaustion of the single tube being made, the water and the liquid to be tested rose in the respective legs, and the differences in the height between that of the water and of the liquid under trial gave the specific gravity of this liquid as compared with the water. Watt also invented an admirable micrometer; and he perceived the value of weather records, and for nine years kept at Soho a most complete account, observing every day at eight in the morning, two in the afternoon, and eight in the evening the height of the barometer, the temperature, the hygrometer, the direction of the wind, the rainfall, and the general condition of the weather.

Reverting to engineering—Watt devised a locked-up automatic counter, to record the number of strokes made throughout lengthened periods by his pumping engines. He proposed, and included in his patent of 1784 (No. 1432), a steam carriage for common roads, with differential gear for use on hills. He also proposed the use of the screw propeller, which he called the 'spiral oar,' for navigation. He was, in truth, not a mere specialist devoted to one subject, but was of great general scientific learning, and was a happy instance of a man who based his inventions on scientific data, and proved them in the model form by aid of his rare manual dexterity.

As regards the favourable impression he made on those with whom he associated in his later life, and the extent and versatility of his information, nothing can more readily testify to this than the statement by Sir Walter Scott of his meeting with Watt in 1817, when Watt was in his eighty-second year (Scott erroneously says eighty-fifth); this is to be found in Scott's letter to 'Captain Clutterbuck' in 'The Monastery' (1851 edit., p. 42).

Watt was made a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1784, of the Royal Society of London in 1785, and an LL.D. Glasgow in 1806, and was everywhere recognised by men of science as one of the foremost among them. This was so not only

in the United Kingdom, but on the continent. As early as 1781 the Russian ambassador wrote on behalf of the empress a most flattering letter, begging Watt to go to Russia, and to be the supreme director of mines, metallurgy, and ordnance castings in that country. Watt refused this offer in a letter admirable for its clearness and its courtesy. He corresponded very frequently with scientific men in France, and was extremely well received there by them when he went with Boulton to Paris in 1786. Lavoisier and Berthollet were among his most intimate acquaintances. In 1808 he was made a corresponding member of the Institute of France, and in 1814 one of the eight foreign associés of the Académie des Sciences. He declined shortly before his death an offer of a baronetcy made through Sir Joseph Banks.

On 18 June 1824 (rather less than five years after Watt's death) a public meeting was held in London to make provision for a monument to Watt's memory; this meeting was attended by (Sir) Humphry Davy, Sir Robert Peel, Lord Brougham, and many others. In the result, a monument by Chantrey was erected in Westminster Abbey, with an epitaph by Brougham; while in France, Arago in 1839 pronounced a well-known and appreciative éloge before the Académie des Sciences.

A bust of Watt by Chantrey, a medallion and a chalk drawing by Henning, and a sepia by George Dawe are in the National Portrait Gallery, Edinburgh. Two portraits, one painted by Charles F. de Breda in 1793, and the other by Henry Howard, R.A., are in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Sir William Beechey in 1801 and Sir Thomas Lawrence in 1813 painted half-lengths, and Sir Henry Raeburn a head in 1815. A large statue was erected in Birmingham in 1868, and there are full-length statues by Chantrey not only in Westminster Abbey but at Glasgow (both in George Square and at the college), in Greenock Library, and in Handsworth church, where the engineer was buried.

The son, James Watt (1769–1848), born on 5 Feb. 1769, early turned his attention to science. In 1789 he went to Paris to pursue his studies, and took part in the revolutionary movement. At first he was in high favour with the leaders, but on showing a distaste for their later excesses, he was denounced before the Jacobin Club by Robespierre and was compelled to flee into Italy. Returning to England in 1794, he became a partner in the Soho firm, and afterwards gave some assistance to Fulton. In 1817 he bought the Caledonia of 102 tons, fitted her with new engines, and went in her to Holland and up the Rhine to Coblenz. She was the first steamship to leave an English port. On his return he made material improvements in marine engines. He died, unmarried, the last of Watt's descendants, at Aston Hall, Warwickshire, on 2 June 1848 (*Gent. Mag.* 1848, ii. 207; Ward, *Men of the Reign*).

[Williamson's Memorial of the Life and Lineage, &c., of James Watt, 1856; Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt, 1865; Muirhead's Origin and Progress of the Mechanical Inventions of James Watt, 1854; Muirhead's Life of Watt, 1858; E. A. Cowper in the Transactions of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, 1883, on the 'Inventions of James Watt and his Models preserved at Handsworth and at South Kensington;' 'Watt' in the Encyclopædia Britannica, 6th ed. 1823, by James Watt, junr.; Muirhead's Correspondence of the late James Watt on his Discovery of the Theory of the Composition of Water, 1846; Robison's Mechanical Philosophy: letters and notes by James Watt on the History of the Steam Engine; Farey on the Steam Engine, 1827; Law Reports: points reserved in Boulton and Watt *v.* Bull, and in Boulton and Watt *v.* Hornblower and Maberley; Specification of Wasbrough's patent, 1779; Specification of Pickard's patent, 1780; Edinburgh Review, vol. lxxxvii., Jeffreys on Watt and the Composition of Water; Phil. Trans. 1783 and 1784, vol. lxxiv.; Lardner on the Steam Engine, 1828 and 1851; Arago's Éloge, translated by Muirhead, 1839; North British Review, 1847, vol. vi.; Brewster on Watt's Discovery of the Composition of Water; Transactions of the Institution of Civil Engineers, Walker's (President) Address, 1843; Brougham's Lives of Eminent Men of Letters and Science, 1845; Edinburgh Review, xiii. 320; Rees's Cyclopædia, about 1814, 'Steam Engine,' by Farey on Watt's information; Stuart's Descriptive History of the Steam Engine, 1831.] F. B–L.

WATT, JAMES HENRY (1799–1867), line engraver, was born in London in 1799 and, at the age of eighteen, became a pupil of Charles Heath (1785–1848) [q. v.] He engraved many beautiful vignettes for the 'Amulet,' 'Literary Souvenir,' and similar productions from designs by Robert Smirke, Richard Westall, and others; also several plates for the official publication 'Ancient Marbles in the British Museum.' Of his larger works, which are all executed in pure line on copper, with much taste and power, the most important are: 'The Flitch of Bacon,' after Stothard, 1832; 'May Day in the Time of Queen Elizabeth,' after Leslie, 1836; 'Highland Drovers' Departure,' and 'Courtyard in the Olden Time,' after E. Landseer; and 'Christ Blessing Little

Children,' after Eastlake, 1859. Watt died in London on 18 May 1867.

[Art Journal, 1867; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 116.] F. M. O'D.

WATT, ROBERT (1774–1819), bibliographer, son of John Watt (*d.* 1810), was born at Bonnyton farm in the parish of Stewarton, Ayrshire, on 1 May 1774. At an early age he was sent to school, but when about thirteen worked as a ploughboy to a neighbouring farmer. A love of adventure gave him the desire to be a chapman. With some others he made a trip into Galloway to work on stone-dyking and road-making. At Dumfries they boarded on the farm of Ellisland, in the possession of Robert Burns, and lived for some days in the old house which he and his family had recently occupied. 'During the summer I spent in Dumfriesshire I had frequent opportunities of seeing Burns, but cannot recollect of having formed any opinion of him, except a confused idea that he was an extraordinary character' (Autobiographical Fragment in *Biographical Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen*, 1856, p. 433). Even while carting stones he found opportunities for reading. His elder brother, John, who had been a cabinet-maker in Glasgow, returned home and persuaded Watt to join him in business as carpenter and joiner. His devotion to study became stronger, and young Watt in October or November 1792, having been prepared by an hour's tuition each morning in Greek and Latin by Duncan Macfarlane, schoolmaster in Stewarton, entered the classes for those languages at Glasgow University in 1793, and for the Greek and logic classes the following year. He gained a prize bestowed by Professor John Young (*d.* 1820) [q. v.] for Greek, and in 1795 and 1796 attended the moral and natural philosophy classes at Edinburgh. During the summer recesses he supported himself by teaching, and in 1796 had a school in Kilmaurs parish, where he became acquainted with the Rev. John Russel [q. v.] of Kilmarnock—Burns's 'Rumble John.' In 1796 and 1797 he studied anatomy and divinity at Edinburgh, and obtained a prize of 10*l.* for an essay on 'Regeneration,' highly praised by Professor Hunter. He acted as parochial schoolmaster in Symington, near Kilmarnock, in 1797 and 1798, but resolved to give up the study of divinity for that of medicine, which he followed at Glasgow in 1798 and 1799. He was not, however, apprenticed to a surgeon, although Peter Mackenzie states that in 1793 Watt 'got into the apothecary shop of old Moses Gardner' in Glasgow (*Reminiscences*, vol. iii.)

Having secured the license of the Glasgow Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons on 6 April 1799, Watt commenced as a general practitioner at Paisley, contributed to the 'Medical and Physical Journal' (London, March and August 1800, and May 1801), and published his first book, 'Cases of Diabetes, Consumption, &c., with Observations on the History and Treatment of Disease in general' (Paisley, 1808, 8vo), a work long held in esteem. His practice and reputation increased, and he became a 'member' of the Glasgow faculty on 5 Jan. 1807. Two years later he journeyed south to see if he could find a suitable opening in England. He received the degree of M.D. from King's College, Aberdeen, on 20 March 1810, took a large house in Queen Street, Glasgow, practised as a physician, and delivered courses of lectures on medicine. His system of teaching was 'to have recourse to original authors,' and he established a well-chosen library, described in a 'Catalogue of Medical Books for the use of Students attending Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine; with an Address to Medical Students on the best Method of prosecuting their Studies' (Glasgow, 1812, 8vo), now extremely rare, and specially interesting as the starting point of the famous 'Bibliotheca Britannica,' the plan for which had been developing from the time he matriculated in 1793. The 'Catalogue' includes over a thousand entries; ancient and modern literature are well represented. He also had a collection of a thousand theses available for reference, and 'manuscript catalogues, arranged alphabetically according to the authors' names and the subjects treated, may be seen in the library, and will be printed as soon as the collection is completed.' He made some progress in the formation of a pathological museum.

In 1813 he published 'A Treatise on the History, Nature, and Treatment of Chincough, including a Variety of Cases and Dissections; to which is subjoined an Inquiry into the relative Mortality of the principal Diseases of Children and the numbers who have died under ten years of age in Glasgow during the last thirty years,' Glasgow, 8vo. The 'Inquiry' was the fruit of a laborious investigation of the registers of the Glasgow burial-places, and suggested that the diminution in deaths by smallpox due to vaccination was compensated by the increase in deaths by measles (cf. BARON, *Life of Jenner*, ii. 392; *Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal*, April 1814, p. 177; Sir Gilbert Blane in *Medical and Chirurgical Trans.* of London, 1813, iv. 468; Dr. Farr in *Registrar-*

General's Report, 1867 pp. 213–14, 1872 p. 224, and his *Vital Statistics*, 1885, pp. 321–2). Watt's tables were reproduced by John Thomson, Glasgow, 1888 (see W. White, *Story of a Great Delusion*, 1885, pp. 439–52; J. McVail, *Vaccination Vindicated*, 1887, p. 161; Creighton, *History of Epidemics*, 1894, ii. 652–60).

Watt published anonymously at Edinburgh in 1814 a small octavo volume entitled 'Rules of Life, with Reflections on the Manners and Dispositions of Mankind,' containing a thousand and one aphorisms. At this period he was leading a very active professional life. He was a member of the Medical and Chirurgical Society of London, and contributed papers to that body; he was a founder and first president of the Glasgow Medical Society; and in 1814 was elected president of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons, and physician to the Royal Infirmary of Glasgow. From 1816 to 1817 he was president of the Glasgow Philosophical Society. But the continuous labour of preparing the 'Bibliotheca' impaired his health, and he withdrew from practice about the beginning of 1817. He retired to Campvale, a suburb of Glasgow, where he remained until his death. In the compilation of the 'Bibliotheca,' which he directed from a sick bed, he was assisted by his sons John and James, William Motherwell [q.v.], and Alexander Whitelaw. A sea voyage to London and a tour in England failed to restore his vigour. 'Proposals' for the publication of the work by subscription were circulated; the first part was advertised on 1 Dec. 1818 as ready to be issued in February 1819, but Watt 'died when only a few of its sheets were printed off' (*Preface*, p. v), on 12 March 1819 (*Glasgow Herald*, 22 March 1819).

He married Marion Burns (*d.* 1856), who bore him nine children, of whom John, the eldest, died in 1821, and James in 1829, both, like their father, victims to their devotion to bibliography. A daughter is said to have died in the workhouse at Glasgow in 1864 (*London Reader*, 28 May 1864).

Two portraits of Watt are preserved in the hall of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons at Glasgow, one as a young man; the other, in mature age, is said to be painted by Raeburn. A third portrait, of a date between the two, was exhibited at the Old Glasgow Exhibition in 1894. Watt was a tall and handsome man, and very robust in early life.

A month after Watt's death Dr. Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] and some others issued a circular to assure the subscribers that the manuscript of the 'Bibliotheca' had been left by the author in an advanced state of readiness, and that his son would see it through the press. The work was finally completed in 1824, under the title of 'Bibliotheca Britannica; or a general Index to British and Foreign Literature, by Robert Watt, M.D. In two parts, Authors and Subjects' (Edinburgh, 4 vols. 4to). It came out in parts, of which Nos. 1 to 4 had the imprint of Glasgow, 1819–20, and 5 to 9 that of Edinburgh, 1821–4. The publication brought nothing but evil fortune to the Watt family. The author and his two sons were killed by it, and the Constables failed before they paid to Mrs. Watt a sum of 2,000*l.* which had been agreed upon for the compilation. Watt was 'a practitioner of great sagacity and a philosophical professor of medicine' (Farr in *Reg.-Gen. Report*, 1867, p. 214), but it is as a bibliographer that his fame will live. His industry and perseverance under difficulties were remarkable. The plan of a catalogue of authors, followed by an index of subjects, grew from the arrangement of his own medical collection; he enlarged this to include all medical works published in England, then to law and other subjects, and finally to foreign and classical literature. Articles from periodicals and the productions of famous printing presses were also included. In spite of many imperfections and the increase of modern requirements, the book is still one of the handiest tools of the librarian and bibliographer. After the death of Watt's last surviving daughter in 1864 the original manuscript was discovered, consisting of two large sacks full of slips. It is now preserved in the free library at Paisley, arranged in sixty-nine volumes.

[The chief sources of information are Dr. James Finlayson's Account of the Life and Works of Dr. Robert Watt, 1897, 8vo (with a portrait and bibliography); Dr. Finlayson's Medical Bibliography and Medical Education; Dr. Robert Watt's Library for his Medical Students in 1812 (Edinb. Medical Journal, October 1898). See also Chambers's Biogr. Dictionary of Eminent Scotsmen, Glasgow, 1855–6, 4 vols. 4to (with autobiographical fragment not in 1870 edition, which, however, contains some family information); Macfarlane's Parish of Stewarton (New Statistical Account of Scotland, Edinb. 1845, v. 730–1); Duncan's Memorials of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, 1896; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.; Mackenzie's Old Reminiscences of Glasgow, iii. 633–640; Mason's Bibliographical Martyr (The Library, 1889, i. 56–63); Proc. of the Philosophical Soc. of Glasgow, 1860, iv. 101–17; Memorial Cat. of the Old Glasgow Exhib. 1894, Glasgow, 1896.] H. R. T.

WATTS, ALARIC ALEXANDER (1797–1864), poet, born in London on 16 March 1797, was the youngest son of John Mosley Watts, the representative of a respectable Leicestershire family, by Sarah, daughter of Samuel Bolton of Fair Mile, near Henley-on-Thames. His grandfather, Dr. William Watts, a physician, who married Mary, daughter of George Whalley (of the regicide family), was one of the founders of the Leicester Infirmary (see NICHOLS, *Hist. of Leicestershire*). The misconduct of his father occasioned a separation between his parents, whose affairs were further complicated by an interminable chancery suit. Young Watts was brought up by his mother, who placed him in 1808 at Wye College grammar school, Kent, and two years later at Power's 'Academy' at Ashford. On leaving school in 1812 he became successively usher in a school at Fulham; a private tutor in the family of Mr. Ruspini, dentist to the prince regent; and temporary clerk in the office of the controller of army accounts. Leaving this employment in consequence of the reduction of the army, he filled some tutorships in the north of England, and eventually, about 1818, returned to London as sub-editor of the 'New Monthly Magazine.' In 1819 he superintended the production of Charles Robert Maturin's unsuccessful tragedy of 'Fredolpho,' and in the same year made the acquaintance of Jeremiah Holmes and Benjamin Barron Wiffen [q. v.], whose sister, Priscilla Maden, usually known as 'Zillah,' he married at Woburn on 16 Sept. 1821. He was at this time a contributor to the 'Literary Gazette,' where a series of papers on the 'Borrowings of Byron' had attracted considerable attention, and had become intimate with many literary and artistic celebrities, but had no certain means of income until, in 1822, Mr. J. O. Robinson, of the firm of Hunt & Robinson, for whom he had performed some literary work, offered him the editorship of the 'Leeds Intelligencer.' He somewhat prejudiced the paper at first by an advocacy of the fencing of machinery in factories which astonished and exasperated the employers; but in the opinion of his friend Croly 'his extracts and literary notices placed his work above the level of any country newspaper,' and he conducted it successfully until, in 1825, he left Leeds for Manchester to edit the 'Courier.' His connection with Messrs. Hunt & Robinson, however, was not dissolved, but became more intimate through the establishment under his editorship in 1824 of the 'Literary Souvenir,' partly an imitation of the German periodicals of the class, but substantially the parent of the numerous tribe of annuals and pocket-books which absorbed so much of English art and literature for the next fifteen years. Watts spared no pains to secure first-rate contributors in both departments, and his editorship brought him into friendly relations with Scott, Wordsworth, Coleridge, Praed, Sidney Walker, Mrs. Hemans, and many other leading writers. Such work was more congenial to him than the editorship of the 'Courier,' and he resigned that post in 1826; he now became proprietor of the 'Literary Souvenir,' the original publishers having sunk in the commercial tempest of the time. He had obtained reputation as a poet by a pleasing volume, 'Poetical Sketches,' privately printed in 1822 (London, 8vo) and published in 1823 (4th edit. 1828); and in 1828 he collected some of the best fugitive poetry of the day in the 'Poetical Album.' A second series followed in 1829, and was succeeded by two similar collections, 'The Lyre' and 'The Laurel,' together reprinted in 1867 as 'The Laurel and the Lyre.' In 1827 he took part in establishing the 'Standard' newspaper [see GIFFARD, STANLEY LEES], and in 1833 he founded the 'United Service Gazette,' which he conducted for some years. The 'Literary Souvenir,' long exceedingly successful, was by this time declining, and expired in 1838, after having being carried on for three years as the 'Cabinet of British Art.' Watts attributed this to the attacks of William Maginn [q. v.] in 'Fraser's Magazine,' where a libellous but irresistibly comical caricature portrait by Maclise had appeared, representing Watts carrying off pictures with a decidedly furtive expression. An action for libel resulted, in which Watts obtained 150*l.* damages. The decline of the 'Souvenir' led him to become what Maginn contemptuously called 'head nurse of a hospital of rickety newspaperlings,' a description the truth of which is admitted by his son. These speculations, chiefly minor provincial papers established in the conservative interest, involved him in litigation with his partner in the 'United Service Gazette;' he retired from all connection with the press in 1847, and in 1850 became a bankrupt. In the same year, nevertheless, appeared a collective edition of poems, which long retained popularity, entitled 'Lyrics of the Heart.' In 1853 he accepted an inferior appointment in the inland revenue office, where his son had obtained a high position; a civil list pension of 100*l.* a year was conferred upon him by Lord Aberdeen in January 1854. His later days were thus rendered comfortable. In 1856 he initiated a very useful class

of publication by editing the first issue of 'Men of the Time,' remarkable for an unparalleled misprint *en bloc* at the expense of the bishop of Oxford, and the portentous length of the article on the editor, who has awarded himself three times as much space as he has bestowed on Tennyson.

Besides his poems, he was the author of several prose works, of which, as he says, 'he did not think it worth while to claim the paternity.' His most noteworthy compilation is the memoir and letterpress accompanying the beautiful issue of Turner's 'Liber Fluviorum' in 1853. He died on 5 April 1864 at Blenheim Crescent, Notting Hill, whither he had moved from St. John's Wood in 1860. His widow survived until 13 Dec. 1873, and was buried beside her husband in Highgate cemetery. Their son Alaric Alfred (born 18 Feb. 1825) married in 1859 Anna Maria, elder daughter of William and Mary Howitt. Etchings of Watts and his wife are prefixed to the two volumes of the 'Life' by Alaric Alfred Watts.

[Alaric Watts: a Narrative of his Life, by his son, Alaric Alfred Watts, 1884; Maginn and Bates in the Maclise Portrait Gallery.] R. G.

WATTS, GILBERT (*d.* 1657), divine, a younger son of Richard Watts, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Arthur Alcock of St. Martin's Vintry, London, widow of his cousin, Thomas Scott (*d.* 1585) of Barnes Hall, Ecclesfield, Yorkshire, was grandson of John Watts (1497?–1601) of Muckleton, Shropshire, by his wife Ann, daughter of Richard Scott of Barnes Hall. Watts was thus of kin to Thomas Rotherham [q.v.], archbishop of York and second founder of Lincoln College, whose arms he quartered with his own. His elder brother, Richard, M.A., fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, vicar of Chesterton, Cambridgeshire, and chaplain to Thomas Wentworth, earl of Strafford [q. v.], became the owner of Barnes Hall after the death, on 17 July 1638, in Ireland, of his elder half-brother, Sir Richard Scott, comptroller of the household to the same earl.

Gilbert was born at Rotherham, Yorkshire. He studied for a few terms at Cambridge, and on his admission as batler or servitor at Lincoln College, Oxford, in 1607, he was permitted to reckon them towards qualifying for a degree (*Oxford Univ. Reg.* II. i. 371). He graduated B.A. on 28 Jan. 1610–1611, M.A. on 7 July 1614, was elected a fellow in 1621, and became B.D. on 10 July 1623. On 1 Nov. 1642 Watts was created D.D. during the king's visit to Oxford, having been presented on 11 July previous to the rectory of Willingale Doe, Essex. His rectory was sequestrated by the Westminster assembly in August 1647; but although the clerk of the committee for plundered ministers was ordered to show cause for the act, the ground of complaint against Watts does not appear.

He returned to Oxford, died at Eynsham on 9 Sept. 1657, and was buried in the chancel of All Saints. By his will, dated 5 Sept. (proved 5 Nov.) 1657, Watts left to Lincoln College 'soe many bookes as cost me threescore pounds,' to be chosen and valued by Thomas Barlow [q. v.], then librarian of the Bodleian. Watts was a good preacher and an excellent linguist. Wood says he had 'so smooth a pen in Latin or English that no man of his time exceeded him.'

Watts translated Bacon's 'De Augmentis Scientiarum,' and his rendering called 'Of the Advancement and Proficience of Learning, of the Partitions of Sciences,' Oxford, 1640, fol., was highly praised on its appearance. His translation of D'Avila's 'History of the Civil Wars of France' was never published; and he left other works in manuscript, including 'A Catalogue of all the works of Charles I,' which is preserved among the manuscripts at Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 433; Wood's Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, p. 248; Foster's Athenæ, 1500–1714, iv. 1584; Burrows's Visitation, p. 508; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. ii. 668; Addit. MS. 15671, ff. 172, 174; Will P.C.C. 472 Ruthen; Hunter's Hallamshire, p. 443; J. R. Scott's Family of Scott of Scots Hall, p. 157.] C. F. S.

WATTS, HENRY (1815–1884), chemist, was born in London on 20 Jan. 1815. He went to a private school, and was articled at the age of fifteen as an architect and surveyor; but, finding himself unsuited for this profession, supported himself by teaching, chiefly mathematical, privately and at a school. He then went to University College, London. In 1841 he graduated B.A. in the university of London. In 1846 he became assistant to George Fownes [q. v.], then professor of practical chemistry at University College, and occupied this post, after Fownes's death in 1849, until 1857, under Professor Alexander William Williamson. Owing to an incurable impediment in speech he found himself unable to obtain a professorship, and, on this account, was ultimately induced to devote himself entirely to the literature of chemistry. In 1847 he was elected fellow of the Chemical Society. In 1848 he was engaged by the Cavendish Society to translate into English and enlarge Leopold Gmelin's classical 'Handbuch

der Chemie,' a work which occupied much of his time till 1872, when the last of its eighteen volumes appeared. On 17 Dec. 1849 he was elected editor of the Chemical Society's 'Journal,' and about the beginning of 1860 he also became librarian to the society. Early in 1871 it was decided to print in the society's journal abstracts of all papers on chemistry appearing in full elsewhere. In February 1871 a committee was appointed to superintend the publication of the journal and these summaries, but the scheme 'very soon proved to be unworkable, and the revision of the abstracts was left entirely in the hands of . . . . Watts, with the most satisfactory results.' The abstracts in the 'Journal' may be regarded as models, and the success of this scheme must be attributed to Watts. In 1858 he was engaged by Messrs. Longmans & Co. to prepare a new edition of the 'Dictionary of Chemistry and Mineralogy' of Andrew Ure [q. v.]; but, finding this book too much out of date, he transformed it, with the help of a numerous and distinguished staff, into a real encyclopædia of chemical science. The first edition of Watts's 'Dictionary of Chemistry,' in five volumes, was completed in 1868; supplements were published in 1872, 1875, and 1879–81. A new edition, revised and entirely rewritten by Professor M. M. Pattison Muir and Dr. H. Forster Morley, was published 1888–94, 4 vols. 8vo. The dictionary contains excellent summaries of the facts and theories of chemistry, presented in an unusually readable and attractive form. In 1866 Watts was elected F.R.S., and in 1879 he was elected fellow of the Physical Society.

Watts died on 30 June 1884. He had married in 1854 Sophie, daughter of M. Henri Hanhart, of Mülhausen in Alsace, by whom he had eight sons and two daughters.

Besides the works mentioned above, Watts edited the tenth, eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth editions of Fownes's 'Manual of Chemistry.' He was an honorary member of the Pharmaceutical Society and life-governor of University College, London.

[Obituaries in Nature, 1884, xxx. 217, Chem. Soc. Journ. 1885, xlvii. 343, including a brief autobiography; Jubilee of the Chemical Society, 1891, pp. 240, 252 passim.] P. J. H.

WATTS, HUGH (1582?–1643), bell-founder, the second son of Francis Watts, bell-founder of Leicester (*d.* 1600), and sometime partner with the Newcombes, was born about 1582. His grandfather may have been the Hew Wat who in 1563 cast a bell for South Luffenham, Rutland.

In 1600, the year of his father's death, Watts cast for Evington in Leicestershire a bell bearing his own name and the shield with the device of three bells used by Francis Watts. The same device was borne by Northamptonshire and Bedfordshire bells made by a William Watts, and in 1450 by Richard Brayser of Norwich, to whom the original bell-founder Watts may have been apprenticed.

In 1611 Watts was admitted to the chapman's or merchant's guild; in 1620–1 he was elected chamberlain of the borough, and in 1633–4 mayor of Leicester ('Payed to Mr. Hugh Watts maior for his yearly allowance according to the ancient order, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*') A stately reception of Charles I and his queen on their progress in August 1634 marked the year of Watts's mayoralty.

There remain in the county of Leicester many examples of Watts's famous work, including several complete rings, admired for the beauty of their tone. The peal of ten bells for St. Margaret's, Leicester, was said to be the finest in England. His favourite inscription: 'J. H. S.: Nazareus: rex: Iudeorum: Fili: Dei: miserere: mei:' caused his bells to be called Watts's Nazarenes. He worked the bell-foundry of Leicester until his death, at the age of sixty, in February or March 1642–3, and was buried in St. Mary's Church, Leicester.

Shortly after the death of Watts the business was wound up and partly taken over by Nottingham founders. Watts's son, also named Hugh (1611–1656), to whom the bell-metal and bell-founding appliances were bequeathed, married a daughter of Sir Thomas Burton of Stockerston.

[For a full account of the Newcombe and Watts families and their bells see North's Church Bells of Leicestershire (Leicester, 1876, 4to).] L. M. M.

WATTS, ISAAC (1674–1748), hymn-writer, was born at Southampton on 17 July 1674. His grandfather, Thomas Watts, a commander of a man-of-war under Blake in 1656, died in the prime of life through an explosion on board his ship. His father, Isaac, occupied a lower position, being described as 'a clothier' of 21 French Street, Southampton (1719). As deacon of the independent meeting, he was imprisoned for his religious opinions in the gaol of Southampton at the time of the birth of his son Isaac and in the following year (1675). In 1685 also he was for the same cause obliged to hide in London for two years. In later years he kept a flourishing boarding-school at Southampton. He had a liking for the composition of sacred verses. One or two of his pieces appear in the posthumous works of his son (1779), and several others in that volume are

credited to him by Gibbons in his biography. He died in February 1736-7, aged 85. His wife was daughter of an Alderman Taunton at Southampton, and had Huguenot blood in her veins.

Isaac Watts was the eldest of nine children, of whom Richard lived to be a physician, Enoch was bred to the sea, and Sarah married a draper named Brackstone at Southampton. Watts received an excellent education at the grammar school from John Pinhorne, rector of All Saints, Southampton, prebendary of Leckford, and vicar of Eling, Hampshire: a Pindaric ode to Pinhorne, by Watts, describes the wide range of his classical teaching. His facility in English verse showed itself very early. The promise of his genius induced Dr. John Speed, a physician of the town, to offer to provide for Watts at the university; but, as he preferred 'to take his lot among the dissenters,' he was sent (1690) to an academy at Stoke Newington, under the presidency of Thomas Rowe [q. v.], pastor of the independent meeting in Girdlers' Hall. The teaching in classics, logic, Hebrew, and divinity was excellent, as the notebooks of Watts show; and he owed to the academy his after habits of laborious analysis and accuracy of thought. Among his contemporaries were John Hughes (1677-1720) [q. v.], one of the contributors to the 'Spectator;' Samuel Say [q. v.], who succeeded Calamy as pastor in Westminster; Daniel Neal; and Josiah Hort [q. v.] (afterwards bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, and archbishop of Tuam). Watts was admitted to communion in Rowe's church in December 1693. After leaving the academy (1694), he spent two years and a half at home, and commenced the composition of his hymns. The first of these, 'Behold the glories of the Lamb,' was produced as an improvement on the hymns of William Barton [q. v.], and others then sung in the Southampton chapel. Several other pieces followed: they were circulated in manuscript, and given out line by line when sung. In October 1696 he became tutor to the son of Sir John Hartopp, bart., at Stoke Newington, and held the post five years, devoting all his leisure to Hebrew and divinity. He preached his first sermon on 17 July 1698, and in the following year was chosen assistant pastor to Isaac Chauncy [q. v.] in the chapel at Mark Lane. On 18 March 1702 he succeeded to the pastorate. The congregation was a distinguished one: Joseph Caryl [q. v.] and John Owen (1616-1683) [q. v.] had formerly ministered to it; it numbered among its members Mrs. Bendish, Cromwell's granddaughter; Charles Fleetwood, Charles Desborough, brother-in-law of Cromwell; as well as the Hartopps, and Sir Thomas and Lady Abney. It removed successively to Pinners' Hall (1704) and Bury Street, St. Mary Axe (1708). Watts, however, soon proved unequal to its single supervision. The intense study to which he had devoted himself had undermined his constitution and made him subject to frequent attacks of illness. As early as 1703 Samuel Price began to assist him, and was afterwards chosen co-pastor (1713). A visit to Sir Thomas and Lady Abney at Theobalds in 1712 led to a proposal from them that Watts should reside permanently in their house; and the remainder of his days was spent under their roof, either at Theobalds or at Stoke Newington, to which Lady Abney removed (1735) after the death of Sir Thomas Abney (1722). The kindness of the Abneys gave him a sheltered and luxurious home. He drove in from Theobalds for his Sunday ministrations when his health permitted. In the fine house at Stoke Newington, which stood in what is now Abney Park cemetery, some figures on the panelling, painted by Watts, were formerly shown. His attacks of illness increased as years went on: he only reluctantly consented to retain his pastorate, and had scruples as to taking any salary; but the congregation refused to break the connection with one so famous and beloved as Watts became.

Watts was one of the most popular writers of the day. His educational manuals—the 'Catechisms' (1730) and the 'Scripture History' (1732)—were still standard works in the middle of this century. His philosophical books, especially the 'Logic' (1725), had a long circulation; so also had his 'World to Come' (1738) and other works of popular divinity. The best of his works is 'The Improvement of the Mind' (1741), which Johnson eulogises. In two fields his literary work needs longer notice. His 'Horæ Lyricæ' (1706) gave him his niche in Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets.' It was a favourite book of religious poetry, and as such was admitted into a series of 'Sacred Classics' (1834), with a memoir of Watts from Southey's pen. But his poetical fame rests on his hymns. At the beginning of the eighteenth century the stern embargo which Calvin had laid on the use in the music of sacred worship of everything except metrical psalms and canticles had been broken by the obscure hymns of Mason, Keach, Barton, and others; and hymns were freely used in the baptist and independent congregations. The poetry of Watts took the religious world of dissent by storm. It gave an utterance, till then unheard in England, to the spiritual

emotions, in their contemplation of God's glory in nature and his revelation in Christ, and made hymn-singing a fervid devotional force. The success of Watts's hymns approached that of the new version of the Psalms. Edition followed edition. In the early years of this century the annual output of Watts's hymns, notwithstanding all the wealth of hymn production arising out of methodism, was still fifty thousand copies. The two staple volumes, subsequently often bound together, were the 'Hymns' (1707; 2nd edit. 1709) and the 'Psalms of David' (1719). There are also hymns appended to some of his 'Sermons' (1721) and in the 'Horæ Lyricæ.' The 'Psalms of David' is not a metrical psalter of the ordinary pattern. It leaves out all the imprecatory portions, paraphrases freely, infuses into the text the Messianic fulfilment and the evangelical interpretations, and adjusts the whole (sometimes in grotesquely bad taste, as in the substitution of 'Britain' for 'Israel') to the devotional standpoint of his time. The total number of pieces in the various books must be about six hundred, about twelve of which are still in very general use ('Jesus shall reign where'er the sun,' Psalm lxxii.; 'When I survey the wondrous Cross;' 'Come, let us join our cheerful songs;' and 'Our God, our help in ages past,' are in every hymn-book). The characteristics of his hymns are tender faith, joyousness, and serene piety. His range of subjects is very large, but many of them have been better handled since. He had to contend with difficulties which he has himself pointed out: the dearth of tunes which restricted him to the metres of the old version, the ignorance of the congregations, and the habit of giving out the verses one by one, or even line by line; and he had the faults of the poetic diction of the age. The result is a style which is sometimes rhetorical, sometimes turgid, sometimes tame; but his best pieces are among the finest hymns in English. Of another department of hymnology, Watts was also the founder. The 'Divine Songs' (1715), the first children's hymn-book, afterwards enlarged and renamed 'Divine and Moral Songs,' ran through a hundred editions before the middle of this century (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. ix. 493, x. 54, 250).

The Arian controversy of his time left its mark on Watts. His hymns contain an entire book of doxologies modelled on the Gloria Patri. But at the conference about the ministers at Exeter held at Salters' Hall (1719) he voted with the minority, who refused to impose acceptance of the doctrine of the Trinity on the independent ministers. He did not believe it necessary to salvation; the creed of Constantinople had become to him only a human explication of the mystery of the divine Godhead; and he had himself adopted another explication, which he hoped might heal the breach between Arianism and the faith of the church. He broached this theory in 'The Christian Doctrine of the Trinity' (1722), and supported it in 'Dissertations relating to the Christian Doctrine of the Trinity' (1724–5). He returned to the subject in 'The Glory of Christ as God-Man Unveiled' (1746), and 'Useful and Important Questions concerning Jesus, the Son of God' (1746). His theory, held also by Henry More, Robert Fleming, and Burnet (Dorner, *The Person of Christ*, div. ii. ii. 329, transl. Clark), was that the human soul of Christ had been created anterior to the creation of the world, and united to the divine principle in the Godhead known as the Sophia or Logos (only a short step from Arianism, and with some affinity to Sabellianism); and that the personality of the Holy Ghost was figurative rather than proper or literal. None of the extant writings of Watts advances further than this; but a very pathetic piece, entitled 'A Solemn Address to the Great and Ever Blessed God' (published in a pamphlet called 'A Faithful Inquiry after the Ancient and Original Doctrine of the Trinity' in 1745, but suppressed by Watts at that time, and republished in 1802), shows how deeply his mind was perplexed and troubled. He lays out all the perplexity before God, stating his belief in the very words of Scripture generally, with the plea 'Forbid it, oh! my God, that I should ever be so unhappy as to unglorify my Father, my Saviour, or my Sanctifier. . . . Help me . . . for I am quite tired and weary of these human explainings, so various and uncertain.' Lardner affirmed that in his last years (not more than two years at most, in failing health) Watts passed to the unitarian position, and wrote in defence of it; the papers were, as Lardner owned, unfit for publication, and as such were destroyed by Doddridge and Jennings, the literary trustees. Lardner declared also that the last belief of Watts was 'completely unitarian' (Belsham, *Memoirs of Theophilus Lindsey*, pp. 161–4). The testimony, however, of those who were most intimate with Watts to his last hours is entirely silent as to any such change; and his dependence at death on the atonement (which is incompatible with 'complete unitarianism') is emphatically attested (Milner, *Life*, p. 315).

The Calvinism of Watts was of the milder

type which shrinks from the doctrine of reprobation. He held liberal views on education. His tolerance and love of comprehension degenerated at times into weakness; as in his proposal to unite the independents and baptists by surrendering the doctrine of infant baptism, if the baptists would give up immersion. His learning and piety attracted a large circle, including Doddridge, Lady Hertford (afterwards Duchess of Somerset), the first Lord Barrington, Bishop Gibson, Archbishop Hort, and Archbishop Secker. The university of Edinburgh gave him an honorary D.D. degree (1728). He died on 25 Nov. 1748, and was buried at Bunhill Fields. A monument has been erected to him in Westminster Abbey; a statue in the park called often by his name at Southampton (1861); and another monument in the Abney Park cemetery, once the grounds of Lady Abney's house (1846). His portrait, painted by Kneller, and another drawn and engraved from the life in mezzotint by George White, are in the National Portrait Gallery, London. An anonymous portrait and a bust are in Dr. Williams's Library. There is a portrait of him in wig and gown and bands as a young man in the Above Bar chapel, Southampton. These are engraved in the 'Life' by Paxton Hood (cf. Bromley, *Cat. of Engraved Portraits*).

Besides those of Watts's publications already mentioned, the following are the chief: 1. 'The Knowledge of the Heavens and Earth,' 1726. 2. 'Essays towards the Encouragement of Charity Schools among the Dissenters,' 1728. 3. 'Philosophical Essays,' 1733. 4. 'Reliquiæ Juveniles,' 1734. 5. 'Works,' edited by Jennings and Doddridge, 1753. 6. 'Posthumous Works' (compiled from papers in possession of his immediate successor), 1779. 7. 'A Faithful Enquiry after the Ancient and Original Doctrine of the Trinity,' ed. Gabriel Watts, 1802.

A collective edition of Watts's 'Works,' as edited by Jennings and Doddridge, with additions and a memoir by George Burder, appeared in six folio volumes in 1810.

[Watts's Works; Memoirs by Thomas Gibbons, D.D., 1780; Milner's Life, 1834; Paxton Hood's Life, 1875 (Religious Tract Soc.); Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, arts. 'Watts,' 'Psalters English,' and 'Early English Hymnology.'] H. L. B.

WATTS, Mrs. JANE (1793–1826), author. [See under Waldie, Charlotte Ann.]

WATTS, Sir JOHN (*d.* 1616), merchant and shipowner, the son of Thomas Watts of Buntingford, Hertfordshire, was owner of the Margaret and John, one of the ships set forth and paid by the city of London in 1588 against the Spanish armada. Watts himself served in her as a volunteer, and was in the hottest of the fighting. In 1590 the same ship was one of a fleet of merchantmen coming home from the Mediterranean which fought and beat off the Spanish galleys near Cadiz. It does not appear that Watts was then in her; but throughout the war he seems to have taken an active part in the equipment of privateers. Mention is made of one which in July 1601 took into Plymouth a prize coming from the Indies laden with China silks, satins, and taffetas. At this time he was an alderman of London (Tower ward), and had been suspected of being a supporter of Essex. He was one of the founders of the East India Company, and on 11 April 1601 was elected governor of it, during the imprisonment of Sir Thomas Smith or Smythe (1558?–1625) [q.v.] On the accession of James I he was knighted 26 July 1603 (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*), and was lord mayor in 1606–7 (Orridge, *Citizens and their Rulers*, p. 232), at which time he was described in a letter (30 April 1607, N.S.) to the king of Spain as 'the greatest pirate that has ever been in this kingdom' (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, p. 99). During the following years he was an active member of the Virginia Company. In the city of London Watts was a member of the Clothworkers' Company.

Watts died at his seat in Hertfordshire in September 1616, and was buried on the 7th of that month at Ware. By his wife Margaret, daughter of Sir James Hawes, knt. (lord mayor in 1574), he left four sons and four daughters. The eldest son, John, served in the Cadiz expedition and was knighted for his good service in 1625; he subsequently served under Buckingham in the Rhé expedition, and under Count Mansfeldt in the Palatinate; he married Mary, daughter of Thomas Bayning, and aunt of Paul, first viscount Bayning, and left numerous issue. His eldest son (grandson of the lord mayor), who also became Sir John Watts, served an apprenticeship in arms under his father. He was knighted in 1642, and received a commission to raise a troop of arms for the king. Having been expelled from the governorship of Chirk Castle, he attached himself to the fortunes of Lord Capel, and was one of the defenders of Colchester Castle (August 1648). He compounded for delinquency by paying the moderate fine of 100*l.*, and was discharged on 11 May 1649; however, he was forced to sell to [Sir] John Buck his manor of Mardocks in Ware. After the Restoration he was made receiver for Essex and Hertfordshire. He died about

1680, and was buried in the church of Hertingfordbury.

[Cal. State Papers, East Indies and Dom.; Defeat of the Spanish Armada (Navy Records Soc.); Chauncey's Hist. Antiquities of Hertfordshire, 1700, fol.; Harl. MS. 1546, f. 108 (Watts's pedigree); Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, iii. 305; Cussans's Hertfordshire (Hundred of Hertford), p. 112; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 310; Cal. of Committee for Compounding, p. 1865; information from Mr. F. Owen Fisher.] J. K. L.

WATTS, JOHN (1818–1887), educational and social reformer, son of James Watts, ribbon weaver, was born at Coventry, Warwickshire, on 24 March 1818. At five years of age he suffered partial paralysis of his left side, and was unable on that account to follow a manual employment. After leaving the ordinary elementary school, he became a member of the local mechanics' institution, where from the age of thirteen to twenty he acted as assistant secretary and librarian, and it was there that much of his self-education was accomplished. After that he went into trade, but, having adopted communistic principles, soon became a lecturer in furtherance of Robert Owen's views, and visited many towns, meanwhile reading hard, and in Scotland attending lectures at the Andersonian University. Finally in July 1841 he took up his residence in Manchester, where for three years he conducted a boys' school in the Hall of Science, and held many public discussions in the district on Owen's system of society. In 1844 he had come to the conclusion that Owen's ideal community was impracticable and many of its adherents self-seeking, and he went into business again; but public life still claimed a large amount of his attention. At this time (18 July 1844) he obtained from the university of Giessen the degree of Ph.D. In 1845 he took part in a movement which led to the establishment of three public parks in Manchester and Salford, and in 1847 joined, and afterwards became the leading advocate of, the Lancashire (subsequently called the National) Public School Association, for the provision of free, secular, and rate-supported schools, of which organisation Samuel Lucas (1811–1865) [q. v.] was chairman. He also joined the society for promoting the repeal of the 'taxes on knowledge,' and materially assisted the efforts to that end in parliament of Milner Gibson, Cobden, and Ayrton, framing many of the puzzling questions, and collecting most of the specimen cases which so nonplussed the chancellor of the exchequer. In 1850 he induced Sir John Potter, then mayor of Manchester, to form a committee for the establishment of a free library under the provisions of Ewart's act, which was then passing through parliament, the novel feature in his suggestion being that it should be a free lending library. Watts acted as one of the secretaries of the committee, whose labours ended in the opening of the Manchester free library, a sum of nearly 13,000*l.* having been raised by public subscription. In 1853 he was a promoter of the People's Provident Assurance Society, and went to London, returning in 1857 to be local manager in Manchester. This company was afterwards known as the 'European,' and, by numerous amalgamations with unsound companies and departing from the lines originally laid down, it came to a disastrous end. During an illness brought about by this failure he resolved to profit by his bitter experience, and wrote the first draft of a bill which was introduced into parliament and became the Life Assurance Act of 1870, which among other precautionary measures forbade the transfer or amalgamation of insurance companies without judicial authority. The Education Aid Society of Manchester received great assistance from him, as did also the educational section of the social science congress of 1866. As a result of that conference a special committee was appointed, on whose behalf he prepared the draft of Henry Austin Bruce's education bill of 1868. He was an active member of the Manchester school board from its constitution in 1870 to his death, and secretary to the Owens College extension committee, which raised about a quarter of a million sterling for the erection and equipment of a new collegiate building, and for the further endowment of the college. He was intimately associated with the co-operative movement, and for a time was a principal contributor to the 'Co-operative News.' He was also chairman of the councils of the Union of Lancashire and Cheshire Institutes, the Manchester Technical School, the Royal Botanical and Horticultural Society of Manchester, and the local provident dispensaries (which were founded on his suggestion and largely by his aid), secretary of the Manchester Reform Club, a governor of the Manchester grammar school, and president of the Manchester Statistical Society, besides being on the committees of other public institutions. During the cotton famine occasioned by the American war, he sat as a member of the famous central relief committee, whose operations he recorded in a volume entitled 'The Facts of the Cotton Famine,' pub-

lished in 1866. In addition to this volume he published 'The Catechism of Wages and Capital,' 1867, and a large number of pamphlets, chiefly on economic subjects, as trade-unions, strikes, co-operation, and education. He was a contributor to several of the leading periodicals, and a most effective newspaper correspondent, especially on educational and economic subjects. His influence with the working classes was always very great, and his conciliatory advice was often found to be of the utmost value in trade disputes.

He died at Old Trafford, Manchester, on 7 Feb. 1887, and was buried in the parish church of Bowdon, Cheshire. He married Catherine Shaw in October 1844, and left four children, three having died in his lifetime. His eldest son is Mr. W. H. S. Watts, district registrar in Manchester of the high court of justice. His daughter, Caroline Emma, married Dr. T. E. Thorpe, F.R.S., chief government analyst.

In 1885 a marble bust of Watts, executed by J. W. Swinnerton, was subscribed for and placed in the Manchester Reform Club. He had previously, in 1867, been the recipient of 3,600*l.*, raised by subscription, as a mark of the esteem in which he was held.

[Bee-Hive, 14 Aug. 1875, with portrait; Manchester Guardian, 6 Feb. 1887; Thompson's Owens College; information from W. H. S. Watts, esq.; personal knowledge.] C. W. S.

WATTS, RICHARD (1529–1579), founder of Watts's charity at Rochester, was born at West Peckham, Kent, about 1529, and migrated to Rochester in or near 1552. He seems to have been a contractor to the government, and payments for victualling the fleet and army were made to him in 1550 and 1551 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 204; Watts acted as deputy for Sir Edward Basshe, victualler to the navy in 1554 and 1559), while in 1560 he was appointed by Queen Elizabeth to be paymaster and surveyor of the works at Upnor Castle and, two years later, 'surveyor of the ordnance' at Upnor. He was also treasurer of the revenues of Rochester Bridge. He sat in Elizabeth's second parliament (1563–7), and received a visit from the queen during her progress through Surrey and Kent in 1573. The story goes that when, at leave-taking, the host was fain to apologise for the insufficiency of his house, Elizabeth remarked 'Satis.' Watts took this as a compliment, and named his house on Bully Hill 'Satis House.' He died there on 10 Sept. 1579, and was buried in Rochester Cathedral. In 1736 the corporation, at the instance of the mayor, whose name happened to be Richard Watts, erected a monument to his memory in the south transept. By his will, states the inscription, 'dated 22 Aug. and proved 25 Sept. 1579, he founded an almshouse for the relief of poor people and for the reception of six poor travelers every night, and for imploying the poor of this city.' The original annual value of the estate in Chatham devoted to the purposes of the charity was twenty marks, but upon the death of Watts's widow, Marian (who after his death espoused a lawyer named Thomas Pagitt), the income was augmented to nearly 37*l.* In 1771, when the poor travellers' lodgings in the High Street were repaired, the revenue amounted to nearly 500*l.* per annum, and in 1859 to 7,000*l.* per annum. At the date last mentioned the charity was remodelled and twenty almsfolk lodged in a new building on the Maidstone road, with an allowance of 30*l.* a year each. A reform of the charity had been urged five years previously by Charles Dickens in the Christmas number of 'Household Words' for 1854.

The clause in his will which has caused Richard Watts to be remembered stipulates that 'six matrices or flock beds and other good and sufficient furniture' should be provided 'to harbour or lodge in poor travellers or wayfaring men, being no common rogues nor proctors [i.e. itinerant priests] . . . the said wayfaring men to harbour therein no longer than one night unless sickness be the farther cause thereof; and those poor folks there dwelling should keep the same sweet and courteously intreat the said poor travellers; and every of the said poor travellers at their first coming in to have fourpence.' The singularity of the bequest, which is still operative, has given rise to a number of fictitious explanations. It has some points of resemblance to the 'wayfarer's dole' in connection with the Hospital of St. Cross at Winchester.

A bust of Watts, stated to have been executed during his lifetime, surmounts the monument in Rochester Cathedral.

[Some new facts concerning Watts were contributed to the Rochester and Chatham News, 30 July 1898, by Mr. A. Rhodes. See also the History and Antiquities of Rochester, 1817, pp. 218–23; Thorpe's Registrum Roffense, 1769, pp. 720 sq.; Hasted's Hist. of Kent; Archæologia Cantiana, v. 52, vii. 322; Addit. MS. 5752, f. 344; Acts of Privy Council, new ser., iii. 263; Langton's Childhood and Youth of Charles Dickens, 1891, with a view of 'Watts's Charity,' and a copy of the inscription in the cathedral.] T. S.

WATTS, ROBERT (1820–1895), Irish presbyterian divine, youngest of fourteen children of a presbyterian farmer, was born at Moneylane, near Castlewellan, co. Down, on 10 July 1820. He was educated at the parish school of Kilmegan, co. Down, and at the Royal Academical Institution, Belfast. In 1848 he went to America, graduated (1849) at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia, and studied theology at Princeton, New Jersey, under Charles Hodge, D.D. (1797–1878). He organised (1852) a presbyterian mission at Philadelphia, gathered a congregation in Franklin House Hall, was ordained its pastor in 1853, and obtained the erection (1856) of Westminster Church for its use. He got into controversy on Arminianism with Albert Barnes (1798–1870), a Philadelphia presbyterian of liberal views. On a visit to Ireland he accepted a call to Lower Gloucester Street congregation, Dublin, and was installed there in August 1863.

On the death (1866) of John Edgar [q. v.], Watts was elected to the chair of systematic theology in the Assembly's College, Belfast. He was a keen theologian, of very conservative views, opposed to the tendency of much modern criticism, and especially to the influence of German exegesis. He studied current speculations with some care, in a spirit of uncompromising antagonism. His writings were acceptable to the older minds in his denomination, and were in some measure successful in arresting tendencies which he combated with confident vivacity. In matters where he considered that no theological interest was involved he was not so conservative; he advocated the use of instrumental music in public worship, though this was against the general sentiment of Irish presbyterians. His health suffered from over work, and after the close of the college session, April 1895, he completely broke down. He died at College Park, Belfast, on 26 July 1895, and was buried on 29 July in the city cemetery. He married (1853) Margaret, daughter of William Newell of Summerhill, Downpatrick, who survived him with a son and two daughters. His eldest son, Robert Watts, presbyterian minister of Kilmacreenan, co. Donegal, died on 4 Dec. 1889.

Among his numerous publications may be named: 1. 'The Doctrine of Eternal Punishment Vindicated,' Belfast, 1873, 8vo. 2. 'Reply to Professor Tyndal's Address before the British Association,' Belfast, 1874, 8vo. 3. 'An Examination of Herbert Spencer's Biological Hypothesis,' Belfast, 1875, 8vo. 4. 'The New Apologetic,' Edinburgh, 1879, 8vo. 5. 'The Newer Criticism. . . . Reply to . . . W. Robertson Smith,' Edinburgh, 1881, 8vo. 6. 'The Rule of Faith and the Doctrine of Inspiration,' 1885, 8vo. He contributed many articles to presbyterian and other periodicals.

[Northern Whig, 27 July 1895; Belfast Newsletter, 27 July 1895; Irwin's Presbyterianism in Dublin, 1890, p. 233; Latimer's Hist. of Irish Presbyterians (1893), p. 227; Schaff and Jackson's Encyclopædia of Living Divines, 1894, p. 231.] A. G.

WATTS, THOMAS (1811–1869), keeper of printed books at the British Museum, was born in London, in the parish of St. Luke's, Old Street, in 1811. His father, originally from Northamptonshire, was the proprietor of the 'Peerless Pool' baths in the City Road, the profits from which placed the family in comfortable circumstances. Watts received his education at Linnington's academy, near Finsbury Square, where he soon learned whatever was taught, and distinguished himself in particular by his facility in composing essays and verses. He for some time followed no profession, but devoted himself to literary studies, in which he made remarkable progress, favoured by a prodigiously retentive memory and a faculty for acquiring difficult languages, which enabled him to master all the Celtic and Slavonic tongues, as well as Hungarian, and to make some progress with Chinese. He was particularly interested in Dutch literature. He occasionally contributed to periodicals, and in 1836 wrote an article on the British Museum in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' which in some degree anticipated Panizzi's subsequent feat of erecting the great reading-room within the interior quadrangle, though Watts hardly seems to speak of the step as one that was then practicable. His engagement to catalogue a small parcel of Russian desiderata, purchased at his recommendation, introduced him to the museum. At Panizzi's invitation he became a temporary assistant in 1838, and was employed in effecting the removal of the books from the old rooms in Montague House to the new library, a task performed with extraordinary expedition and unexpected facility. In the autumn of the same year he was placed upon the permanent staff. His duties for the next twenty years embraced two most important departments: he was the principal agent in the selection of current foreign literature for the museum, giving at the same time much attention to the acquisition of desiderata; and he arranged all newly acquired books on the shelves according to a system of classification introduced by himself, though agreeing to a great extent with Brunet's. These books

mostly occupied presses numbered according to the 'elastic system' devised by Watts, which prevented the disturbance of the numerical series. 'He appeared,' says Cowtan, 'never to have forgotten a single book that passed through his hands, and always remembered its exact locality in the library.' He also gave great assistance to Panizzi in framing the memorable report (1843) which showed the inefficiency of the library as it was, and the necessity of a great augmentation of the grant for purchases [see PANIZZI, SIR ANTHONY]. Of his labours as a selector of books, especially in the less known European languages, he was able to say, 'In Russian, Polish, Hungarian, Danish, and Swedish, with the exception perhaps of fifty volumes, every book that has been purchased by the museum within the last three-and-twenty years has been purchased at my suggestion. Every future student of these literatures will find riches where I found poverty.' He also, in this respect before his age, advocated the printing of the catalogue. He became assistant keeper in 1856. When the new reading-room was opened in 1857, Watts, much to the public advantage but greatly to his own dissatisfaction, was appointed its first superintendent. This necessitated his relinquishment of the duty of placing books, in which he had so delighted; he continued, however, to bestow the same attention as before upon the enrichment of the library, and computed that between 1851 and 1860 he had ordered eighty thousand books and examined six hundred thousand titles. In 1866 he succeeded John Winter Jones [q. v.] as keeper of printed books. He was eminent as a scholar rather than as an administrator, and his short term of office was chiefly distinguished for his persistence in realising his grand object 'of uniting with the best English library in the world the best Russian library out of Russia, the best German out of Germany, the best Spanish out of Spain; and so on in every language from Italian to Icelandic, from Polish to Portuguese.' Among other important acquisitions during his tenure of office were a large portion of the Mexican libraries of Father Fischer and M. Andrade, and the Japanese library of Dr. Siebold. He died unexpectedly at his residence in the British Museum on 9 Sept. 1869. He was interred in Highgate cemetery.

Watts was a warm-hearted and occasionally a warm-tempered man. In spite of some brusquerie and angularity he was much beloved by his colleagues, and universally regarded as one of the principal ornaments of the British Museum in his day. An inexpressive countenance and an ungainly figure were forgotten in the charm of his conversation, which resembled what has been recorded of Macaulay's.

Watts's remarkable endowments would have gained him more celebrity if he had had more inclination to authorship. Although an excellent he was not a willing writer, and needed a strong inducement to employ his pen. Apart from his official work, he is perhaps best remembered for his exposure in 'A Letter to Antonio Panizzi, Esq.' (1839) of the fabrication of the alleged first English newspaper (the 'English Mercurie'), a fortunate but an easy discovery, which the first serious investigator could hardly fail to make. His excellent 'Sketch of the History of the Welsh Language and Literature' was privately reprinted in 1861 from Knight's 'English Cyclopædia,' to which he also contributed an article, perfect in its day, upon the British Museum. He wrote many biographical articles for the same publication, principally on foreign men of letters, and he was, with his brother Joshua, a leading contributor to the abortive biographical dictionary of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge. The valuable article on 'The History of Cyclopædias' in vol. cxiii. of the 'Quarterly Review' (April 1863) is by him; he wrote a series of letters in the 'Athenæum,' under the signature of 'Verificator,' on the fallacies of library statistics, and made many other important communications to the same journal. He was also a valued member of the Philological Society. An interesting paper written in 1850 dealt with 'The Probable Future Position of the English Language' (*Philol. Soc. Proc.* iv. 207; cf. AXON, *Stray Chapters*, 1888, p. 199). Two years later, in January 1852, he gave the society his paper on Cardinal Joseph Mezzofanti, whom he acknowledged (speaking with the authority of a connoisseur) to be 'the greatest linguist the world has ever seen' (*ib.* v. 112). A subsequent paper on the Hungarian language procured him the honour of election as a member of the Hungarian Academy.

[Athenæum, 18 Sept. 1869; Edwards's Founders and Benefactors of the British Museum; Cowtan's Memories of the British Museum; Espinasse's Literary Recollections; Royal Commission on British Museum, 1849; personal knowledge.] R. G.

WATTS, WALTER HENRY (1776–1842), journalist and miniature-painter, born in the East Indies in 1776, was the son of a captain in the royal navy. He was sent to England at an early age and placed at school in Cheshire. He possessed talent as an

artist, and devoted some time to the study of drawing and painting. In 1808 he was a member of the Society of Associated Artists in Watercolours. He obtained some renown as a miniature-painter, and from 1808 to 1830 exhibited miniatures at the Royal Academy. In 1816 he was appointed miniature-painter to the Princess Charlotte. Not being able for some time to realise a sufficient income from painting, he obtained employment as a parliamentary reporter on the staff of the 'Morning Post' in 1803. About 1813 he joined the 'Morning Chronicle' in the same capacity. In 1826 he undertook to manage the reporting department of the 'Representative,' but, returning to the 'Morning Chronicle' in the following year, he continued to act as a parliamentary reporter till 1840. During this time he also contributed criticisms on matters connected with the fine arts to the 'Literary Gazette,' and edited the 'Annual Biography and Obituary' from its commencement in 1817 until 1831. Watts died at his lodgings at Earl's Court Terrace, Old Brompton, on 4 Jan. 1842.

Jerdan states that Watts wrote several independent works, among others a replication of Martin Archer Shee's 'Rhymes in Art,' but that they were nearly all published anonymously.

[Dodd's Annual Biography, 1842, p. 457; Gent. Mag. 1842, i. 223; Morning Chronicle, 8 Jan. 1842; Jerdan's Autobiography, 1853, iii. 283, iv. 118–27.] E. I. C.

WATTS, WILLIAM (1590?–1649), chaplain to Prince Rupert, son of William Watts of Tibbenham, Norfolk, was born there about 1590. He was at school at Moulton, and at sixteen was admitted sizar at Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, in 1606. He graduated B.A. in 1611, M.A. in 1614 (Venn, *Admissions*, p. 105), and was college chaplain from 1616 to 1626. He was incorporated at Oxford on 14 July 1618, and in 1639 was created D.D. (Foster, *Alumni*, 1500–1714). He travelled on the continent after leaving college, and became a good linguist. In December 1620 he accompanied Sir Albertus Morton [q. v.] as chaplain on his mission to the united protestant princes of Germany.

In 1624 he was apparently appointed vicar of Barwick, Norfolk, the next year rector of St. Alban, Wood Street, London. The former living he seems to have held until 1648, as on 24 April of that year he was included in a list of sequestrated delinquents and his estate valued at 8*l.* (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 114). From the city rectory he was driven in 1642, his wife and children rendered homeless for a time (*Persecutio Undecima*, p. 44). Perhaps his absence from both livings accounts for this treatment, for he was serving in 1639 as army chaplain to Lord Arundel, the general of the forces, with supervision of all the other chaplains (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1639, p. 51). He was appointed a prebendary of Wells on 19 March 1633, and in 1645 was nominated archdeacon, but of this charge he never took possession (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 161, 190).

Upon Prince Rupert's return to England in 1642, Watts, who had previously held the post of chaplain to the king, became attached to him. He accompanied the prince into the field, and was present throughout many actions. He also attended him at sea, and during the blockade of the royalist ships under the prince in Kinsale Harbour, Watts sickened of an incurable disease, and there died about December 1649. He was buried in Ireland.

His wife, a daughter of Vaughan, minister of Ashtead, Surrey, brother of Richard Vaughan [q. v.], bishop of London, with at least one son, survived him.

Watts was a scholar, learned for his time. Gerard Vossius (*De Vitiis Sermonis*, lib. ii. cap. xvi. &c.) praises his great work, the edition of the 'Historia Major' of Matthew Paris, London, 1640, fol.; Paris, 1644; London, 1684 [see Paris, Matthew]. He assisted Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] with his glossary, and his translation of the 'Confessions of St. Augustine' (London, 1631, 12mo) was edited by Pusey in 1838 for his 'Library of the Fathers.' He also issued a number of newsletters under the title of 'The Swedish Intelligencer.'

Of other works mentioned by Wood only one seems to be extant. This is a manuscript treatise on the surplice entitled 'The Church's Linen Garment,' dated 1646, now among the Tanner manuscripts (No. 262) in the Bodleian Library. Eliot Warburton [q. v.] conjectured that Watts was author of two manuscripts describing portions of Prince Rupert's maritime exploits during the Commonwealth. These Warburton found among the Rupert manuscripts and printed in the third volume of his 'Life' of the prince.

[Venn's Biographical Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. i. 193; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, i. 383; Newcourt's Repert. Eccles. i. 238; Lloyd's Memoires, pp. 504–5; Chalmers's Life of Ruddiman, p. 113; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. xxxi. 254; Calamy's Nonconf. Mem. i. 75; Walker's Sufferings, ii. 72; Blomefield's Norfolk, x. 297; Warburton's Life of Prince Rupert, iii. 234, 278; Lansdowne MS. 985, fol. 154; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1628–9, p. 511.] C. F. S.

WATTS, WILLIAM (1752–1851), line-engraver, the son of a master silk weaver in Moorfields, was born early in 1752. He received his art training from Paul Sandby [q. v.] and Edward Rooker [q. v.], and on the death of the latter in 1774 he continued the 'Copper-plate Magazine,' commenced by him, and published a number of engravings of country seats after Sandby. His own 'Seats of the Nobility and Gentry,' a series of eighty-four plates, followed in 1779–86. He sold the furniture and prints in his house at Kemp's Row, Chelsea, and went to Italy, reaching Naples in September 1786. After about a year he returned, and lived at Sunbury, Middlesex. In 1789 he went to Carmarthen, in 1790 to the Hotwells, Bristol, and in 1791 to Bath, where he spent two years. His views of the principal buildings in Bath and Bristol, prepared about this time, were published in 1819. 'Thirty-six Views in Scotland' appeared in two parts (1791–4). He was keenly interested in the French revolution, and went to Paris in 1793, where some of his views of English country seats were engraved in colours by Laurent Guyot. He invested most of the property which he had inherited from his father, with his own earnings, in the French funds, and the whole was confiscated, though he recovered a portion at the peace in 1815. His loss compelled him to return to the practice of his profession. He engraved three of the plates in 'Select Views in London and Westminster' (1800), and sixty-five coloured plates, from drawings by Luigi Mayer, for Sir Robert Ainstie's 'Views in Turkey in Europe and Asia' (1801). Soon after this he retired from his profession, and lived for a short time at Mill Hill, Hendon. In 1814 he purchased a small property at Cobham, Surrey, where he died on 7 Dec. 1851, after having been blind for some years, within a few months of his hundredth birthday.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 420; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; South Kensington Cat. of Books on Art.] C. D.

WAUCHOPE, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1682), of Niddrie, covenanter, was descended from the old family of Wauchope of Wauchope in Dumfriesshire, who became proprietors of the lands of Culter, Aberdeenshire, and from the thirteenth century were hereditary baillies in Mid Lothian to the keith marischal of Scotland, afterwards earl marischal, from whom they obtained the lands of Niddrie Marischal in that county. Robert Wauchope, great-grandfather of Sir John, and his son and heir-apparent Archibald were forfeited in 1587 for aiding and abetting the turbulent fifth Earl of Bothwell [see HEPBURN, FRANCIS STEWART]; but they continued to defy justice, the son, after being captured in 1589, escaping from the Tolbooth during his trial, and living thereafter a wandering and lawless life. The father also, after taking part in the raid of Falkland in 1590, was captured at Lesmahagow by Lord Hamilton, and placed in the castle of Drephan, but made his escape with the connivance of Sir John Hamilton, the commander of the castle.

Sir John Wauchope was the son of Francis Wauchope of Wauchope by Janet Sandilands, said to have been the daughter of Lord Torphichen. He was knighted on 22 June by Charles I on his visit to Scotland in 1633. In 1642 he joined in a petition of several noblemen, burgesses, and ministers to the Scottish privy council, praying that nothing should be enacted prejudicial to the work of the Reformation and the preservation of peace between the two kingdoms (SPALDING, *Memorials*, ii. 148; GUTHRY, *Memoirs*, p. 96). A zealous covenanter, he was present with Argyll at Inverlochy against Montrose in 1645, but did not take part in the battle, having the previous evening gone with Argyll aboard Argyll's galley (SPALDING, ii. 444; GUTHRY, p. 129). Wauchope died in January 1682. By his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Andrew Hamilton of Redhouse, brother of Thomas, earl of Haddington, he had two sons—Andrew, who succeeded him; and John, who, marrying Anna, daughter and heiress of James Rait of Edmondstone, became the founder of the Wauchopes of Edmondstone. By his second wife, Jean, widow of Sir John Ker, he had a son James, who served under Dundee at Killiecrankie.

[Sir James Balfour's Annals; Bishop Guthry's Memoirs; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland; Spalding's Memorials in the Spalding Club; Burke's Landed Gentry; Anderson's Scottish Nation.] T. F. H.

WAUGH, ALEXANDER (1754–1827), Scottish divine, youngest son of Thomas Waugh, farmer, of East Gordon, Berwickshire (*d.* 1783), and Margaret, his wife, daughter of Alexander Johnstone and Elizabeth Waugh, also of the farmer class, was born at East Gordon on 16 Aug. 1754. His father was a zealous presbyterian, with a strong dislike of lay patronage. Waugh was as a child devoted by his parents to the ministry. He was educated at the village school of East Gordon until 1766, when he was entered at the grammar school of Earlston in Berwickshire. He was a high-spirited boy, a good classical scholar, and a skilful musician. In 1770 he entered the university

of Edinburgh, and manifested great aptitude for moral philosophy. In August 1774 he passed to the burgher secession academy, under the management of John Brown (1722–1787) [q.v.] of Haddington. After some hesitation Waugh accepted Brown's theological basis of philosophy in its entirety. In 1777 he removed to the university of Aberdeen, and attended the lectures of Drs. Beattie and Campbell. He proceeded M.A. on 1 April 1778, and was licensed by the presbytery of Edinburgh at Dunse on 28 June 1779. Two months later he was appointed temporarily for ten weeks to the secession congregational church of Wells Street, London. This church subsequently became the centre of his ministrations; but at the conclusion of his first term of office there he received a call to the ministry of Newtown in the parish of Melrose, Roxburghshire, to which he was ordained on 30 Aug. 1780. The village was very small and poor, there was no manse, and Waugh continued to reside with his parents, fourteen miles off, at East Gordon. Twice in May 1781 he declined a call to Wells Street, London; but when the call was repeated next year the presbytery of Edinburgh admitted him to the London charge (9 May 1782). His success at Wells Street was immediate and lasting.

Apart from his ministerial duties, his chief activities were absorbed by the London Missionary Society, of which he was one of the original committee, formed on 22 Sept. 1795. He preached at the Tabernacle at the second anniversary meeting on 10 May 1797. In September 1802 he undertook a tour in France on behalf of the mission to 'promote the revival of pure religion in that country;' but the renewal of war interrupted his efforts. Thenceforth he made almost annually missionary tours through various parts of England and, after 1815, through Scotland. In 1812 he joined Dr. Jack of Manchester in a missionary tour in Ireland. At Bristol in the same year he formed an auxiliary branch of the society. He sat for twenty-eight years as chairman of the examining committee of the society, and was also a member of the corresponding board of the Society for propagating Christianity in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland.

In 1812 Waugh was largely instrumental in the enlargement and improvement of the psalmody appointed for church use. He received the degree of doctor of divinity in 1815 from the Marischal College of Aberdeen. Through life he was one of the most effectual friends of Mill Hill school. He died on 14 Dec. 1827, and was buried in Bunhill Fields on 22 Dec., the funeral procession, which included ministers of all denominations, being half a mile long. A marble tablet to his memory was placed in Wells Street Chapel by his congregation.

Waugh married, on 10 Aug. 1786, at Edincrow in the parish of Coldingham, Berwickshire, Mary Neill, daughter of William Neill of Edincrow, and Margaret Henderson his wife. By her he had six sons and four daughters. His wife died on 20 July 1840, aged 80.

There are several portraits of Waugh still extant. The best is a drawing by Wägemann, representing him, half-length, in his doctor's gown and bands. This portrait was reproduced in the memoir by Hay and Belfrage. Tassie executed two gem portraits, one of which was distributed in a cameo reproduction among all branches of his family. There is an oil-painting by an unknown artist now in the possession of Margaret Waugh in Brisbane. A watercolour portrait, by an unknown artist, is in the possession of his grandson, Alexander Waugh of Midsomer Norton, Somerset.

Besides single sermons, Waugh published 'Sermons, Expositions, and Addresses at the Holy Communion,' London, 1825, 8vo.

[Memoir of the Rev. Alexander Waugh, D.D., by the Rev. James Hay, D.D. and the Rev. Henry Belfrage, D.D., 3rd edit., Edinburgh, 1839; Family Papers.] A. W.

WAUGH, Sir ANDREW SCOTT (1810–1878), major-general royal (late Bengal) engineers, surveyor-general of India, eldest son of General Gilbert Waugh, military auditor-general at Madras, grandson of Colonel Gilbert Waugh of Gracemount, Mid-Lothian (descended from Waugh of Shaw, standard-bearer at Flodden Field), and nephew of Sir Murray Maxwell of the royal navy, was born in India on 3 Feb. 1810. He was educated at Edinburgh High School, and, after passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in half the usual time, came out first of his term and received a commission as lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 13 Dec. 1827. After a course of professional instruction at Chatham under Sir Charles Pasley [q.v.], who recommended him to the chief engineer at Bengal, Waugh went to India, arriving in that country on 25 May 1829.

Waugh was appointed in the following year to assist Captain Hutchinson in the construction of the new foundry at Kossipur. On 13 April 1831 he was appointed adjutant of the Bengal sappers and miners, and on 17 July 1832 to the great trigono-

metrical survey of India under the immediate direction of Major (afterwards Sir) George Everest [q. v.], the surveyor-general. Waugh, with his friend and contemporary, Lieutenant Renny (afterwards Major Renny Tailyour), was sent in the following year to assist in operations near Sironj, to carry a series of triangles up one of the meridians fixed by the longitudinal series. They explored the jungle country between Chunar and the sources of the Sone and Narbada up to Jabalpur, and submitted a topographical and geological report, now in the geographical department of the India office. In the following year the surveyor-general wrote officially in terms of great commendation of Waugh's capabilities and services.

In November 1834 Waugh joined the headquarters of the surveyor-general at Dehra, to assist in measuring the base-line. In April 1835, Everest having represented that Waugh and Renny unquestionably surpassed all the other officers under his orders in mathematical and other scientific knowledge, in correctness of eye and in their aptitude and skill in the manipulation of the larger class of instruments, Waugh was appointed astronomical assistant for the celestial observations connected with the measurement of the great arc. At the end of 1835 he was at Fathgarh, conducting the rougher series of the great trigonometrical survey; but in January 1836 he joined Everest at Saini, to assist in the measurement of the arc of the meridian extending from Cape Comorin to Dehra Dun, at the base of the Himalayas, commencing with the northern base-line in the Dehra Dun valley, and connecting it with the base-line near Sironj, some 450 miles to the south, and remeasuring the latter in 1837 with the new bars which had been used at Dehra Dun. The wonderful accuracy secured in these operations may be estimated by the differences of length of the Dehra base-line as measured and as deduced by triangulations from Sironj being 7·2 inches.

Everest continued to report in the very highest terms of the ability and energy displayed by Waugh, and the court of directors of the East India Company on several occasions expressed their appreciation of his services. His training under Everest instilled into him the importance of the extreme accuracy with which geodetic measurements have to be conducted. In November 1837 two parties were formed, one of which was placed under Waugh to work southwards on the base Pagaro to Jaktipura; the other, under Everest, proceeding upon the base Kolarus to Ranod. The work was satisfactorily accomplished by the end of February 1838, when Waugh was detached into the nizam's country to test the accuracy of the triangulation between Bedar and Takalkhard and to lay out the site of an observatory at Damargidda. In October he took the field, commencing with azimuth observations, at Damargidda, and, working north with the triangulation, completed his portion of the work at the end of March 1839. He shared with Everest the arduous observatory work carried on simultaneously at the stations of Kaliana, Kalianpur, and Damargidda from November 1839 to March 1840, by which the arc of amplitude was determined.

In 1841 Waugh was engaged in the remeasurement of the Bedar base, which resulted in a difference of only 4·2 inches. Between 1834 and 1840 Waugh had conducted the Ranghir series of triangles in the North-West Provinces, and in 1842 he carried the triangulation through the malarious Rohilkhand Terai, which Everest considered to be 'as complete a specimen of rapidity, combined with accuracy of execution, as there is on record.'

At the end of 1843 Everest retired, and, in recommending that Waugh should succeed him as surveyor-general, he wrote: 'I do not hesitate to stake my professional reputation that if your honourable court had the world at your disposal wherefrom to select a person whose sum total of practical skill, theoretical attainment, powers of endurance, and all other essential qualities were a maximum, Lieutenant Waugh would be the very person of your choice.' Although only a subaltern of royal engineers, Waugh was accordingly selected to fill, from 16 Dec. 1843, this very responsible and important post. He was promoted to be captain on 14 Feb. 1844. He began by carrying out the remaining series—seven in number, a total of some thirteen hundred miles in length, embracing an area of some twenty-eight thousand square miles, originating from the Calcutta longitudinal series on the 'gridiron system'—projected by Everest (to form a correct conception of this system, see the chart facing p. 109 of the *Memoir of the Indian Survey*). The eastern side was formed by the Calcutta meridional series (begun in 1844 and finished in 1848), which terminated in another base-line near the foot of the Darjiling hills.

One of the finest of surveying operations commenced about this period was the north-east Himalaya series, connecting the northern end of all the before-mentioned meridional series. In these field operations Waugh

took a leading part. The line of the country was along the base of the Himalaya Terai, and proved very deadly to a large proportion of the native establishment and to many of the European officers and assistants (40 out of 150 were buried in and about the swampy forests of Gorukpur). By these operations were fixed the positions and heights of seventy-nine of the highest and grandest of the Himalayan peaks in Nipal and Sikkim, one of which—native name Devidanga—29,002 feet above the sea, was named by Waugh Mount Everest, and was found to be the highest in the world. The series was the longest ever carried between measured bases, being 1690 miles long from Sonakoda to Dehra Dun.

On 3 Dec. 1847 Waugh was given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel. In the south of India, the South Konkan, the Madras coast series, the South Parisnath and South Maluncha series were begun and finished. Waugh was now free to undertake a project originated by himself of forming a system of triangulation to the westward of the great arc series over the east territory, much of it newly acquired, that lay in Sind, the North-West Provinces, and the Punjab. The Khach base, near Attak, was measured in 1851–2, and the north-west Himalayan series, emanating from the Dehra base, extended to it, while from Sironj the Calcutta great longitudinal series was carried westward to Karachi, closing on another base-line at Karachi, measured in 1854–5 under Waugh's immediate supervision. Waugh was promoted to be major in the Bengal engineers on 3 Aug. 1855. In 1856 the great Indus series was commenced, forming the western side of the survey, having the usual north or south supplementary series. The mutiny in 1857-8 delayed this work, which was finally completed in 1860. In 1856 Waugh instituted a series of levelling operations to determine the heights of the base-lines in the interior, commencing in the Indus valley. He was promoted to be regimental lieutenant-colonel on 20 Sept. 1857, and in the same year was awarded the patron's gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society. In the following year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Of all the Indian survey work which originated during Waugh's tenure of office, that of Kashmir was perhaps most interesting. Upon this work Waugh employed Colonel Thomas George Montgomerie [q. v.], and the results in 1859 elicited a warm letter of acknowledgment to Waugh from Lord Canning, the governor-general. During Waugh's tenure of office he advanced the triangulation of India by 316,000 square miles, and of this 94,000 were topographically surveyed. He was promoted to be colonel on 18 Feb. 1861, and retired from the service on 12 March following. He received the honorary rank of major-general on 6 Aug. 1861, and in the same year he was knighted. The members of the survey department presented him, on leaving India, with a farewell address and a service of plate. On his retirement he resided in London. He was a deputy-lieutenant of the city of London for many years, a prominent member of the council of the Royal Geographical Society, and its vice-president from 1867 to 1870, honorary associate of the Geographical societies of Berlin and Italy, a fellow of Calcutta University, and an active committee-man of the London Athenæum Club, to which he was elected by the committee for distinguished service. He died at his residence, 7 Petersham Terrace, Queen's Gate, on 21 Feb. 1878.

Waugh married, first, in 1844, Josephine (*d.* 1866), daughter of Dr. William Graham of Edinburgh, and, secondly, in 1870, Cecilia Eliza Adelaide, daughter of Lieutenant-general Thomas Whitehead, K.C.B., of Uplands Hall, Lancashire.

The results of Waugh's work while surveyor-general are given in some thirteen volumes and reports deposited in the India office, parts of which, originally complete, appear to have been lost. He published in 1861 'Instructions for Topographical Surveying.'

[India Office Records; (Sir) Clements Markham's Memoirs of the Indian Surveys; Reports of the Great Trigonometrical Survey of India, 1834 to 1861; letters in the Friend of India, 17 Feb. 1861; The Hills, 31 Jan. 1861; Royal Engineers Journal, May 1878 (a memoir by Lieutenant-Colonel H. H. Godwin Austen); Times obituary notice, 28 Feb. 1878; Geographical Magazine, March 1878; Presidential Address to the Royal Geographical Society by Sir Rutherford Alcock, 1878; Professional Papers on Indian Engineering, vols. ii. and iii.; Vibart's Addiscombe: its Heroes and Men of Note, p. 423; Nature, 28 Feb. and 6 June 1878.]

R. H. V.

WAUGH, EDWIN (1817–1890), Lancashire poet and miscellaneous writer, was born at Rochdale on 29 Jan. 1817. His father, a shoemaker at Rochdale, in decent circumstances, came of a Northumbrian stock, and had received some education at the local grammar school; his mother, a woman of piety and rustic intelligence, was daughter of William Howarth, a stonemason and engraver, who belonged to south-east

Lancashire. Edwin was nine when his father died, and during his mother's endeavours to carry on the business in a humble way her poverty was so great that for several years a cellar dwelling was her own and her son's home. She taught him, however, to read. His father had left a few books, and among the first which he read with avidity were Foxe's 'Book of Martyrs,' a compendium of English history, and Enfield's 'Speaker.' At seven he received some schooling, but it was of a fitful kind. Already he had to assist his mother at a shoe-stall which she kept in Rochdale market. At twelve he earned his first wages as errand-boy to a local preacher and printer, his mother being a zealous Wesleyan. At twelve he entered the service, in the same capacity, of Thomas Holden, a Rochdale bookseller and printer, to whom two years afterwards he was bound apprentice, and under whom he learned to be a printer. Among the books in Holden's shop he found opportunities for reading which he had not known before. He read with eagerness any histories of his native county. From Tim Bobbin, the pseudonym of John Collier [q. v.], he learned something of the literary use that could be made of the Lancashire dialect. Roby's 'Traditions of Lancashire' [see ROBY, JOHN] introduced him to romantic episodes in Lancashire family history and to the legendary lore of his native county. He is said to have visited in early life every locality which Roby has associated with a legend. He devoured poetry as well as prose. One of the books which most influenced him was a collection of border ballads. Waugh's writings bear abundant testimony to his intimate knowledge of the chief English poets.

His apprenticeship finished, Waugh led a wandering life, finding employment as a journeyman printer, chiefly in the provinces, but for a time in London. At the end of six or seven years he returned to Rochdale, and re-entered Holden's service. It was probably due to the active part which he took in establishing a literary institute in Rochdale that he was appointed about 1847 assistant secretary to the Lancashire Public School Association, the headquarters of which were at Manchester. The association had been recently founded to advocate the establishment in Lancashire of a system of popular and unsectarian education, to be supported by local rates and administered by local boards elected by the ratepayers. The post was a modest one, but afforded him leisure for original composition. The reception of one or two of his attempts in prose, descriptions of rural rambles, which appeared in the 'Manchester Examiner,' encouraged him to persevere. In 1855, by which time he had become the town traveller of a Manchester printing firm, a local bookseller published his first book, 'Sketches of Lancashire Life and Localities' (reprinted from the 'Manchester Examiner'). Its most distinctive feature was the racy humour of his reproduction, in their own dialect, of the daily talk of the Lancashire people.

The welcome given to the 'Sketches' was chiefly local, but discerning judges out of Lancashire recognised their sterling merit, and Carlyle, into whose hands the volume fell, pronounced its author 'a man of decided mark.' In 1856, the year after the 'Sketches' was published, Waugh greatly extended his reputation by his song, 'Come whoam to the childer an' me.' It was first printed in a Manchester newspaper, and forthwith reprinted, to be given away to his customers, by a Manchester bookseller. It became at once immensely popular, not only in Lancashire but out of it, and even in the colonies. The 'Saturday Review' called it 'one of the most delicious idylls in the world,' and Miss Coutts (now the Baroness Burdett-Coutts) had some ten or twenty thousand copies of it printed for gratuitous distribution (MILNER, p. 29).

The success of this lyric largely influenced Waugh's subsequent career. It sent his 'Lancashire Sketches' into a second edition. Many metrical compositions still remained in manuscript. He now prepared some of them for publication, and they appeared, with many additions in the Lancashire dialect, in his 'Poems and Songs' (1859). Offers of work poured in on him from local editors and publishers. About 1860 he determined to depend solely on his pen, and for fifteen years, with occasional public readings from his works, he made it suffice for his support. During that period he poured forth prose and verse, songs, tales, and character-sketches, realistic, humorous, pathetic, which were illustrative of Lancashire life in town and country, in the north as well as in the south of the county, and in which abundant use was made of its dialect. Besides these there were more or less picturesquely written narratives of tour and travel outside Lancashire, in the Lake country, in the south of England, in Scotland, in Ireland, and even in Rhineland. They were issued in various forms, from the broadsheet upwards. One of his earlier writings during this prolific period describes in graphic detail the districts most deeply affected by the cotton famine of 1862.

In 1876, on Waugh's health becoming

infirm, a committee of his Lancashire admirers took over his copyrights and substituted for his precarious literary gains a fixed annual income. In 1881 Mr. Gladstone conferred on Waugh a civil-list pension of 90*l.* a year. Between 1881 and 1883 he published a collective edition of his works, in ten volumes, finely and copiously illustrated. Subsequently 'he sent forth in quick succession a new series of poems.' They were printed singly in a Manchester newspaper, and in 1889 they and some earlier verses were issued as volume xi. of the collective edition. He died on 30 April 1890 at New Brighton, a watering-place on the Lancashire coast. His remains were brought to Manchester, and on 3 May he was buried with public ceremonial in Kersal church, in the vicinity of his domicile for many years on Kersal Moor.

The popularity of Waugh's writings was increased by his death. A moderately priced edition of his selected writings, in eight volumes, was issued in 1892–3, edited by his friend, Mr. George Milner, who prefixed to vol. i. an instructive and interesting notice of Waugh. Many of Waugh's songs have been set to music, and a list of them occupies several pages of the music catalogue of the British Museum Library.

Personally Waugh was a striking specimen of the sturdy, independent, plain-spoken Lancashire man. His long struggle before he became known did not impair his geniality and cheerfulness, and he was not in the least spoilt by success. Eminently social and convivial—a good singer as well as writer of songs—he was a very pleasant companion and an admirable story-teller, especially if the stories were to be told in his favourite Lancashire dialect. He has been called the 'Lancashire Burns.'

[Waugh's Works; Milner's Memoir; personal knowledge; 'Manchester Memories: Edwin Waugh' in Literary Recollections and Sketches (1893), by the writer of this article.] F. E.

WAUTON. [See also WALTON.]

WAUTON, WATTON, WALTON, or WALTHONE, SIMON DE (*d.* 1266), bishop of Norwich, probably a native of Walton d'Eiville, Warwickshire (DUGDALE, *Warwickshire*, p. 576), was one of the clerks of King John, and received from him the church of St. Andrew, Hastings, on 9 April 1206, and two other livings in the two following years. He acted as justice itinerant for the northern counties in 1246, and his name constantly appears in later commissions in eyre for various counties; a fine was levied before him in 1247, so that he may be held to have then been a judge of the common pleas, and in 1257 he was apparently chief justice of that bench (Foss). In 1253 he was presented to the rectory of Stoke Prior, Herefordshire, by the prior and convent of Worcester, and in 1254 received from them a lease of the manor of Harvington, Worcestershire; his connection with the convent doubtless being through Robert de Walton, the chamberlain of the house, possibly his brother. Walter Suffeld [q.v.], bishop of Norwich, having died on 18 May 1257, Wauton was elected to that see, and obtained confirmation from the king and the pope without difficulty, but is said to have spent a good sum through messengers sent by him to Rome who obtained the pope's license for him to retain the revenues of his other preferments along with his bishopric for four years. He was consecrated on 10 March 1258. Later in that year he was one of four bishops summoned to Oxford to settle a reform of the church, apparently with special reference to monasteries; but their scheme came to nothing. In common with the Archbishop of Canterbury and John Mansel [q.v.], he was commissioned by the pope to absolve the king and others from the oath to maintain the provisions of Oxford. His consequent action in that matter greatly irritated the baronial party, and when war broke out in 1263 he had to flee for refuge to the abbey of Bury St. Edmunds. He died at a great age on 2 Jan. 1265–6, and was buried in his cathedral church.

[Foss's Judges, ii. 508; Blomefield's Norfolk, iii. 492; Matt. Paris, v. 648, 667, 707, vi. 268, 299; Cotton, pp. 137, 139, 141; Ann. de Dunstap., Ann. de Wigorn., Wykes ap. Ann. Monast. iii. iv. passim (all Rolls Ser.); Fœdera, i. 406.] W. H.

WAY, ALBERT (1805–1874), antiquary, born at Bath on 23 June 1805, was the only son of Lewis Way of Stanstead Park, near Racton, Sussex, by his wife Mary, daughter of Herman Drewe, rector of Comb Raleigh, Devonshire.

The father, LEWIS WAY (1772–1840), born on 11 Feb. 1772, was the second son of Benjamin Way of Denham, and was elder brother of Sir Gregory Holman Bromley Way [q.v.] He graduated M.A. in 1796 from Merton College, Oxford, and in 1797 was called to the bar by the Society of the Inner Temple. He afterwards entered the church and devoted to religious works part of a large legacy left him by a stranger, named John Way. He founded the Marbœuf (English protestant) Chapel in Paris, which was completed by his son. He was active in schemes for the conversion of the Jews, but was not a

little imposed upon by unworthy converts who became inmates of his house, hence Macaulay's lines:

Each, says the proverb, has his taste. 'Tis true.
Marsh loves a controversy, Coates a play,
Bennet a felon, Lewis Way a Jew,
The Jew the silver spoons of Lewis Way.

He died on 26 Jan. 1840 (Trevelyan, *Life of Macaulay*, chap. i.; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 453, 7th ser. i. 87, 137).

Albert Way was educated at home and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1829, and M.A. in 1834. In early life he travelled in Europe and the Holy Land with his father. In 1839 he was elected fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was 'director' of the society from 1842 till 1846, when he left London to live at Wonham Manor, Reigate. He was a founder in 1845 of the Archæological Institute.

Way was a skilful draughtsman and a good English antiquary, who contributed much to the publications of the Society of Antiquaries and other societies. His principal publication was his well-known edition for the Camden Society of the 'Promptorium Parvulorum sive Clericorum' (1843–65, 4to), the English-Latin dictionary compiled by Geoffrey the grammarian [q. v.] Way died at Cannes on 22 March 1874. He married, 30 April 1844, Emmeline, daughter of Lord Stanley of Alderley, by whom he had a daughter. His widow presented to the Society of Antiquaries a hundred and fifty volumes of dictionaries and glossaries from his library, and two volumes of his drawings of prehistoric and other remains. She also presented to the society his fine collection of impressions of mediæval seals. The society possesses a wax medallion portrait of Way by R. C. Lucas.

[Annual Reg. 1874, p. 147; Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries, 1874, pp. 198 f.; Burke's Hist. of the Commoners, s.v. 'Way of Denham;' Ward's Men of the Reign; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

WAY, Sir GREGORY HOLMAN BROMLEY (1776–1844), lieutenant-general, born in London on 28 Dec. 1776, was fifth son of Benjamin Way (1740–1808), F.R.S., of Denham Place, Buckinghamshire, M.P. for Bridport in 1765, and of his wife Elizabeth Anne (1746–1825), eldest daughter of William Cooke (1711–1797) [q. v.], provost of King's College, Cambridge. His grandfather, Lewis Way (*d.* 1771), director of the South Sea Company, the descendant of an old west-country family, first settled in Buckinghamshire. His aunt Abigail was the wife of John Baker Holroyd, first earl of Sheffield [q. v.] He entered the army as ensign in the 26th foot (Cameronians) in 1797, was captured by French privateers when he was on his way to join his regiment in Canada, and was detained a prisoner in France for a year before he was exchanged. He was promoted to be lieutenant in the 35th foot on 3 Nov. 1799, and sailed with his regiment in the expedition under General Pigot on 28 March 1800 for the Mediterranean. Arriving at Malta in June, he took part in the siege of Valetta, which ended in the capitulation of the French on 5 Sept. He returned to England in 1802, was promoted to be captain in the 35th foot on 13 Aug. of that year, and shortly after was placed on half-pay on reduction of that regiment.

Way was brought in as captain of the 5th foot on 20 Jan. 1803, and, after serving in the Channel Islands, embarked with his regiment in the expedition under Lord Cathcart for the liberation of Hanover in 1805; but the vessel in which he sailed was wrecked off the Texel, and he was taken prisoner by the Dutch. After his exchange he sailed at the end of October 1806 in the expedition under Major-general Robert Craufurd [q. v.], originally destined for Chili, to Cape de Verd, St. Helena, and the Cape of Good Hope, whence, in accordance with orders received there, the expedition sailed for the River Plate, arriving at Monte Video in the beginning of June 1807, where it joined the force under General John Whitelocke [q.v.], of which Way was appointed assistant quartermaster-general. At the storming of Buenos Ayres Way led the right wing of the infantry brigade. He returned to England after the disastrous capitulation.

Way was promoted to be major in the 29th foot on 25 Feb. 1808. He served under Sir Brent Spencer off Cadiz, and with him joined Sir Arthur Wellesley's army, landing in Mondego Bay, Portugal, on 3 Aug. He took part in the battle of Roliça on 17 Aug., when, on gaining the plateau with a few men and officers of his regiment, he, when charged by the enemy, was rescued from the bayonet of a French grenadier by the humanity of General Brenier, and made a prisoner. He was exchanged in time to take part in the operations in Portugal when Sir Arthur Wellesley returned in April 1809. He commanded the light infantry of Brigadier-general R. Stewart's brigade, which led the advance of the British army, and was present in the actions of the passage of the Vouga on 10 May and the heights of Grijon the following day, at the passage of the Douro and capture of Oporto on the 12th, and in the subsequent pursuit of Soult's army.

At the battle of Talavera on the night of 27 July Way took part with his regiment, under Major-general Hill, in the gallant repulse at the point of the bayonet of the French attack of the heights on the left of the British position. He was present at the battle of Busaco on 27 Sept. 1810, and at the battle of Albuera on 16 May 1811, when, on the fall of his lieutenant-colonel, he succeeded to the command of the 29th foot during the action, for which he received the medal. He was himself, in charging with his regiment, shot through the body and his left arm fractured at the shoulder-joint by a musket-shot. He was promoted to be brevet lieutenant-colonel on 30 May 1811, and on 4 July of the same year was gazetted to the command of the 29th foot.

On his return to England in 1812 with the skeleton of the 29th regiment (about a hundred effective men), Way by considerable exertion reformed the corps, and embarked a second time for the Peninsula in 1813. In 1814, however, the effect of climate and wounds compelled him to return to England, when he was placed on the half-pay list of the 22nd foot. For his services he was knighted the same year, was awarded an annuity of 200*l.* for his wounds, and received permission to accept and wear the insignia of a knight commander of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword. On relinquishing the command of the 29th foot he was presented by his brother officers with a valuable piece of plate as a memento of their esteem.

In 1815 Way was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, and was appointed to the staff as deputy adjutant-general in North Britain. He was promoted to be colonel in the army on 19 July 1821. On the abolition of his staff appointment in Scotland he was nominated, on 7 Nov. 1822, colonel of the 3rd royal veteran battalion, which was disbanded in 1826, when Way was placed on half-pay. He was promoted to be major-general on 22 July 1830, and lieutenant-general on 23 Nov. 1841, and was given the colonelcy of the 1st West Indian regiment on 21 Nov. 1843. He died at Brighton on 19 Feb. 1844, and was buried in the family vault at Denham church, Buckinghamshire. Way married, on 19 May 1815, Marianne, daughter of John Weyland, of Woodeaton, Oxfordshire, and Woodrising, Norfolk. He left no issue.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Works on the Peninsular War; United Service Journal, 1844; Burke's Landed Gentry; Gent. Mag. 1844, i. 537.] R. H. V.

WAY or WEY, WILLIAM (1407?–1476), traveller. [See WEY.]

WAYLETT, MRS. HARRIET (1798–1851), actress, the daughter of a Bath tradesman named Cooke, was born in Bath on 7 Feb. 1798. She came of a theatrical family, her uncle being a member of the Drury Lane company, while Mrs. West [q. v.] was her cousin. After receiving some instruction in music from one of the Loders of Bath [see LODER, JOHN DAVID], she appeared on the Bath stage on 16 March 1816 as Elvina in W. R. Hewetson's 'Blind Boy.' In the following season she appeared as Leonora in the 'Padlock' and Madge in 'Love in a Village,' and played in Bristol and, it is said, Brighton. Soon after this time she accompanied to London a Captain Dobyn, against whom her father brought an action for loss of service, which was tried at Taunton and compromised. She then acted at Coventry, where she met and married in 1819 Waylett, an actor in the company. In 1820 she was at the Adelphi, where she was the original Amy Robsart in Planché's adaptation of 'Kenilworth,' and the first Sue to her husband's Primefit in Moncrieff's 'Tom and Jerry.' She played as Mrs. Waylett late Miss Cooke of Bath. In 1823 she was acting in Birmingham under Alfred Bunn [q. v.], playing in 'Sally' Booth's part of Rose Briarly in 'Husbands and Wives.' Her singing of 'Rest thee, Babe,' in 'Guy Mannering' established her in favour. Cicely in the 'Heir-at-Law' and Thérèse in the piece so-named followed. She played five parts in 'Chops and Changes, or the Servant of All Work,' and was seen as Jenny Gammon in 'Wild Oats,' Ellen in 'Intrigue,' Aladdin, Lucy in the 'Rivals,' Cherry in 'Cherry and Fair Star,' Patch in the 'Busy Body,' Tattle in 'All in the Wrong,' Susanna in the 'Marriage of Figaro,' Priscilla Tomboy in the 'Romp,' Diana Vernon, Mary in the 'Innkeeper's Daughter,' Chambermaid in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Jessica, Marianne in the 'Dramatist,' Clari in 'Clari, or the Maid of Milan,' in which she sang 'Home, sweet Home,' Lucetta in the 'Suspicious Husband,' Clementina All-spice in the 'Way to get Married,' Bizarre in the 'Inconstant,' Zelinda in the 'Slave,' and in many other characters.

It was accordingly with a fair amount of experience, with a large repertory, and with a reputation as a chambermaid and a singer, that Mrs. Waylett accompanied her manager to Drury Lane, whereat she appeared as Madge in 'Love in a Village' on 4 Dec. 1824. The sustained and excessive eulogies which had been bestowed on her in the

'Theatrical Looker-On,' a Birmingham paper, the ownership of which the Birmingham public insisted on ascribing to Bunn, had given rise to a crop of scandals and to threats on his part of prosecutions for libel. On 14 Jan. 1825 Mrs. Waylett was Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' Her appearances must, however, have been few, perhaps on account of the rivalry and jealousy of Mrs. Bunn, and she is no further traced at Drury Lane.

On 12 May she made, as Zephyrina in the 'Lady and the Devil,' her first appearance at the Haymarket, where she played, among other parts, Catalina in the 'Castle of Andalusia,' Lady Emily in 'Match-making,' Daphne in 'Midas,' was the first Sophia Fielding in Ebsworth's 'Rival Valets' on 14 July, and the first Harry Stanley in 'Paul Pry' on 13 Sept. In 1826 she was Lady Racket in 'Three Weeks after Marriage,' Ellen in 'Intrigue,' Phœbe in the 'Review,' Charlotte (Mrs. Abington's part) in the 'Hypocrite,' Louisa in the 'Duenna,' and Rosa in 'John of Paris.' For her benefit on 9 Oct. 1827 she enacted Virginia in 'Paul and Virginia.' On 16 June 1828 she was the original Mary in 'Daughters to Marry,' and on the 28th the original Bridget in 'Milliners.' She was also Clari for the first time in London. In November 1828 she played at the Hawkins Street Theatre, Dublin, Phœbe in 'Paul Pry.' She was also seen as Maria in 'Of Age To-morrow,' Letitia Hardy in the 'Belle's Stratagem,' Maria Darlington in 'A Roland for an Oliver,' Don Giovanni in 'Giovanni in London.' She stood in highest favour as a singer and actress both in Dublin and Cork. Among her favourite songs were 'Buy a Broom,' which she sang in 'Bavarian costume,' 'Kate Kearney,' 'Cherry Ripe,' 'The Light Guitar,' 'Nora Creina,' 'Away, away to the Mountain's Brow,' and 'Love was once a little boy.' After her return from Dublin she played at the Haymarket, Drury Lane, Queen's Theatre (afterwards the Prince of Wales's), the Olympic, Covent Garden, and other houses. In 1832 she was acting at the Strand, of which house in 1834 she was 'sole manager.' Here she played original parts in the 'Loves of the Angels,' the 'Cork Leg,' the 'Four Sisters,' 'Wooing a Widow,' and in various burlesques. Admission to the house was obtained by paying four shillings an ounce at a neighbouring shop for sweetmeats, or purchasing tickets for the Victoria Theatre, which admitted also to the Strand, whereat the performances were nominally gratis. There were few London houses at which she was not seen, and she was a favourite in the country. In October 1835 she received in Dublin 800*l.* and half a clear benefit for twenty-one nights' performances. In 1838 she was engaged at the Haymarket.

In 1840 Waylett, from whom she had long been separated, who seems to have been a thoroughly objectionable, unworthy, and unpopular personage, and who, as Fitzwaylett, had married another woman, died, and she shortly afterwards married George Alexander Lee [q.v.], a musician, composer of many of her favourite songs, who survived her a few months, dying on 8 Oct. 1851; he was at one time page to the notorious Lord Barrymore (see *Notes and Queries*, 5th ser. xi. 276), at another lessee of Drury Lane, and in the end pianoforte-player to 'Baron' Nicholson's exhibition in Bow Street of *poses plastiques*.

In May 1843 Mrs. Waylett, as she was still called, was at the Lyceum, where she was the President in the 'Ladies' Club,' and played in the farce of 'Matrimony.' Her appearances became, through ill-health, infrequent, and in 1849 she was spoken of as retired. She died on 29 April 1851, after a long and painful illness.

Mrs. Waylett was one of the best soubrettes of her day, was almost as popular in ballad and song as Madame Vestris, was symmetrically proportioned, and was always acceptable in burlesque and extravaganza, and in masculine characters generally. Her life was associated with many scandals. Bunn demanded an apology for what was said concerning her and him in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography' in 1827. This was proffered by the publisher, but Oxberry refused to carry it out, and, after some talk of a duel, the matter dropped. Mrs. Waylett was taxed with ostentatiously overdressing the chambermaid parts in which she was seen.

A portrait of Mrs. Waylett as Elizabeth in some piece unnamed accompanies a memoir in the 'Dramatic Magazine' (ii. 97, 1 May 1830); a second, as Davie Gelletley (Gellatley), is prefixed to the 'Public and Private life of Mrs. Waylett,' forming No. 1 of a series to be called 'Amatory Biography;' a third, as Miss Dorville, is in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

[Most particulars of the early life of Mrs. Waylett are taken from the memoir in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography, new ser. 1827, i. 55. This life and a vindication by Bunn were reprinted in the Private and Public Life of Mrs. Waylett, n.d., a sixpenny tract of extreme rarity. Oxberry's memoir is copied into the Georgian Era, the Dramatic Magazine, and other theatrical

publications. See also Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatic Observer, Dublin; Theatrical Looker-On, Birmingham; History of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Dramatic and Musical Review; Era Almanack; and New Monthly Magazine.] J. K.

WAYNFLETE or WAINFLEET, WILLIAM OF (1395?–1486), bishop of Winchester, lord chancellor of England, and founder of Magdalen College, Oxford, was the elder of two sons of Richard Patyn, Patten, or Patton, *alias* Barbour, of Wainfleet, Lincolnshire. From a deed (recently rediscovered and printed by the Rev. W. D. Macray in his *Register of Magdalen College*) executed by Juliana Chirchestyle, grandniece of the bishop, in 1497, it appears that Waynflete held the manor and manor-house of Dakenham Place, Barkinge (printed by Macray 'Backinge'). This deed points to Essex as the home of at least one branch of the family, and corroborates the inference which may be drawn from other data that the bishop was of gentle blood. It also makes it probable that the trade-name of Barbour was not common to the family, but was only the name of the bishop's father's mother. The social position of Richard Patyn is indicated by his marriage with Margery, youngest daughter of Sir William Brereton (*d.* 1425–6), knight, of Brereton, Cheshire (Ormerod, iii. 81).

From Leland we learn that the bishop was born at Wainfleet. Assuming him to have been of the canonical age of twenty-five at his ordination as deacon, he would have been born in 1395. Leland further says that he was a scholar at Winchester College. The word 'scholar' must not be pressed, for his name does not appear upon the register of admissions to the foundation; but there is no reason to doubt that Waynflete was educated at Winchester. Leland further asserts that he was 'felow of the New Colege of Oxford.' It is not till 1577 that the suggestion first appears, in the 'Description of England' by William Harrison (1534–1593) [q.v.], that Waynflete was 'fellow of Merton.' But Merton preserves no trace of him. On the other hand, he could not have been a fellow of New College according to the statutes, without having been a 'scholar' on the Winchester foundation. But this difficulty was probably removed by Henry Beaufort [q.v.], bishop of Winchester, the visitor of New College, who had been bishop of Lincoln from 1398 to 1404, and might naturally exercise his dispensing power as visitor in favour of the son of a Lincolnshire family. In all his relations with Oxford in adult life Waynflete displayed for New College a regard which was unaccountable if he was himself a member of another society. In 1480 he nominated as president of his new foundation of Magdalen College Richard Mayew, fellow of New College. Mayew's first duty was to put into operation a body of statutes founded upon those of New College. Waynflete further provided that all future presidents of Magdalen should have been fellows of that house or of New College. Lastly, by his will he bequeathed to the warden, fellows, and scholars of New College the same sums of money as to those of his own foundation. The statement of Dr. Thomas Chaundler, successively warden of Winchester (1450) and of New College (1453), that Thomas Beckington [q.v.], also a fellow of New College, was Waynflete's early friend, sustains the conclusion that Waynflete was educated at New College. For the period during which Waynflete was in residence at Oxford no catalogue of graduates survives.

The earliest record of Waynflete is his ordination as an unbeneficed acolyte by Richard Fleming [q.v.], bishop of Lincoln, in the parish church of Spalding on Easter Sunday, 21 April 1420, under the name of William Barbor. That this was Waynflete himself is proved by the entry of his ordination as subdeacon on 21 Jan. following, when it was mentioned that he took the style of William Waynflete of Spalding, a change of designation at ordination being at that time common (Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 213). On 18 March 1420–1 he was ordained deacon, and on 21 Jan. 1426 priest, on the title of the Benedictine Priory of Spalding. He had probably been studying divinity between 1420 and 1426 at Spalding or Oxford. At some time between 1426 and 1429 Waynflete received from Cardinal Beaufort presentation to the mastership of the Hospital of St. Mary Magdalen, situate upon a hill a mile east of Winchester. The preferment was worth about 9*l.* 12*s.* a year, or approximately 110*l.* of our money.

It is improbable that the future bishop was the William Waynflete 'in legibus bacallarius' who accompanied Robert Fitzhugh [q. v.] on his embassy to Rome in 1429. He was probably first presented to the king on the occasion of Henry VI's visit to Winchester on 30 July 1440. On 11 Oct. of the same year Henry sealed the foundation charter of Eton College. In it Waynflete is nominated a fellow, and to Eton he removed in 1442. A class-room was then open, but the pupils were lodged in private houses. Waynflete probably acted as 'informator,' though no appointment of him as such seems to have survived. On 21 Dec. 1443 he was installed second provost of the college.

On Tuesday, 11 April 1447, Cardinal Beaufort died at Winchester. Henry, it is evident, received private news of the event on the same day, and immediately wrote to the monks recommending Waynflete for election to the bishopric (*ib.* p. 299). On Wednesday, 12 April, the official letter announcing the vacancy and praying license to proceed to election was despatched to the king. Letters patent were issued, dated Canterbury, 11 April, granting Waynflete custody of the temporalities of the see (*Pat. Roll.* 25 Henry VI, pt. 2, m. 30). On 14 April he made his first presentation. The *congé d'élire* under the privy seal is dated 15 April at Canterbury (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xi. 153). On Monday, 17 April, the prior and chapter made a formal return of the election. The papal bull nominating Waynflete bishop bears the early date of 10 May. On 3 June Waynflete took the oath of fealty to the king in person (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 15). On 4 June the temporalities were formally restored (*Fœdera*, xi. 172). On 16 June Waynflete made profession of canonical obedience at Lambeth. He was consecrated at Eton on 13 July; on 18 July he received the spiritualities. He held his first general ordination on Sunday, 23 Dec. following, at Eton, by special license of the bishop of Lincoln. On 19 Jan. 1448 he was enthroned at Winchester in presence of the king. Henry's choice was clearly a personal preference. As John Capgrave, the contemporary chronicler, dryly remarks, Waynflete 'carus, ut putatur, domino regi habetur, non tam propter scientiam salutarem quam vitam cœlibem.' Henry himself, in assigning to Waynflete a paramount place among the executors of his will (12 March 1448), expresses his attachment to him (Chandler, p. 318).

Little more than a year after his advancement Waynflete obtained letters patent, dated 6 May 1448, for the foundation of a hall dedicated to St. Mary Magdalen in the university of Oxford. Its charter was dated 20 Aug. 1448 (Wood, *Ant.* pp. 307–8; Chandler, p. 330). Its object was the study of theology and philosophy.

The rebellion of Jack Cade [see Cade, John] at Whitsuntide 1450 first brought Waynflete into contact with the turbulent politics of the period. On the morning of Monday, 6 July, Cade having retreated into Southwark, an armistice was proclaimed. Waynflete, who 'for some safeguard laie then at Haliwell' (Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 226), the priory in Shoreditch (Maitland, *Hist. of London*, ed. 1772, ii. 1368), and not at his Southwark palace, received a summons to attend a council in the Tower. Thence Waynflete, with other lords (Wyrcestre's *Chron.* p. 768), proceeded to treat with Cade in the church of St. Margaret, Southwark, within his own diocese. He received Cade's list of grievances, and promised both a general pardon under the great seal and a special one to Cade himself. The insurgents then dispersed from Southwark. But on 1 Aug. 1450 a special commission was issued into Kent to try those who, after the proclamation of pardon, had remained in arms at Deptford and Rochester. The commission included Waynflete's name (*Pat. Rolls*, 28 Henry VI, pt. ii. m. 17). Many executions followed.

Behind Cade's rebellion lay the sympathies of the Yorkists, and there are signs that Waynflete's intervention ultimately involved him in formidable odium. In September 1450 disturbances broke out at Winchester, the citizens refusing their customary dues at St. Giles' fair (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* App. to 6th Rep. p. 603). It is possible that the despatch of a quarter of one of Cade's adherents for exhibition in that city had provoked irritation (*Proceedings of the Privy Council*, vi. 108). The citizens of Winchester submitted, and were pardoned. But a more serious attack threatened. On 7 May 1451 Waynflete executed a remarkable document, appealing for protection to the pope and the archbishop of Canterbury. The recitals show that some attempt was on foot to deprive him of his see by a process in the spiritual courts (*Registr. Waynflete*, i. 2, f. 11; Chandler, pp. 66–7).

At this time Henry VI was relying much on Waynflete's counsels. They were together at Canterbury in August 1451. In September the bishop issued from St. Albans a commission for the visitation of his diocese, alleging 'arduous and unexpected business concerning the king and the realm' (Chandler, p. 69). Upon the approach to London of Richard, duke of York, with an army in March 1452, Henry despatched Waynflete to make terms.

In July 1453 Henry VI became totally paralysed. His son Edward, prince of Wales, was born on 13 Oct., and baptised by Waynflete on the following day (*Engl. Chron.*, p. 193). On 23 March 1454 Waynflete, with a committee of lords, endeavoured to procure from the king an authorisation for the conduct of the government by Richard, duke of York, to whose inevitable ascendancy he seems to have resigned himself. He reported to the House of Lords that the imbecility of the king rendered the errand fruitless. During this interregnum he was constant in his attendances at the council,

perhaps to watch over the Lancastrian interests. On Christmas Day 1454 Henry recovered, and received Waynflete in audience on 7 Jan. 1455 (*Paston Letters*, i. 315). But the defeat of Henry VI at St. Albans on 22 May following restored the Yorkists to power. Waynflete now seems to have supported the moderate Lancastrians, who desired to retain the Duke of York in the king's service (Nicolas, *Proceedings*, vi. 262). He still enjoyed the confidence of Henry, who on 12 July 1455 nominated him a life visitor of Eton and King's Colleges. On 11 Oct. 1456, in the priory of Coventry, Waynflete was appointed chancellor by the king (*Fœdera*, xi. 383). There is no foundation for Lord Campbell's story that he was nominated because his predecessor, Thomas Bourchier [q. v.], 'refused to enter into the plots for the destruction of the Yorkists.' As a matter of fact, the Duke of York, at this very time 'in right good conceyt with the king' (James Gresham to John Paston, 16 Oct. 1456), was present with his friends at the ceremony. Waynflete's salary as chancellor was 200*l.* a year, probably exclusive of fees.

Waynflete's next important public function was as assessor at the trial of Bishop Reginald Pecock [q. v.] for heresy, in November 1457. Whatever political animus may have been latent in this prosecution, Waynflete's denunciation of Pecock's doctrines in the reformed statutes of King's College, Cambridge, issued three years before, is evidence that his participation in the sentence against Pecock was on theological grounds.

On 18 July 1457 Waynflete obtained a license to found a college to the north-east of the original site of Magdalen Hall. The charter of foundation is dated 12 June 1458. On 14 June the society of Magdalen Hall 'surrendered up their house with its appurtenances to the college,' the building of which was forthwith begun.

In September 1458 civil war broke out afresh. The Lancastrians routed the Yorkist forces at Ludlow, and a contemporary letter describes Waynflete as incensed against the insurgent leaders (*Paston Letters*, i. 497). On 20 Nov. 1459 a packed parliament of Lancastrians was summoned to Coventry. Waynflete, as chancellor, opened it with an address upon the text 'gracia vobis et pax multiplicetur' (*Rot. Parl.* v. 345). It is evident that he now took an active part against the Yorkists. A bill of attainder against the Duke of York and his friends was passed. An oath of allegiance and confirmation of the succession to Edward, prince of Wales, was tendered singly to the lords by the chancellor (*ib.* p. 351), who had on 8 Jan. 1457 been appointed one of the prince's tutors (*Fœdera*, xi. 385).

On 3 Nov. 1459 Sir John Fastolf [q. v.] nominated Waynflete executor of his will, a trust which involved him in prolonged controversies (see *Paston Letters*). Fastolf had directed the foundation of a college at Caistor, which in 1474 Waynflete, with a dispensation from Sixtus IV, diverted to his own college of Magdalen (*ib.* ii. 402, iii. 119).

In common with the chief officers of the household Waynflete resigned office in Henry VI's tent on 7 July 1460, immediately prior to the defeat of Northampton. Like them, he took out a general pardon (*Fœdera*, xi. 458). Upon the accession of Edward IV, according to Leland, Waynflete 'fled for fear of King Edward into secret corners, but at the last he was restorid to his goodes and the king's favor.' He certainly is lost to sight for a year. That the Yorkists after Northampton again contemplated his punishment, and probably his deprivation, may be inferred from a remarkable letter on his behalf, dated 8 Nov. 1460, and written by Henry VI, then virtually a prisoner in London, to Pius II (Chandler, p. 347).

In August 1461, when Edward IV went on progress to Hampshire, the tenants of Est Men or East Meon and elsewhere, 'in grete multitude and nombre,' petitioned the king for relief from certain services, customs, and dues which the bishop and his agents were attempting to exact. According to the author of the 'Brief Latin Chronicle' (Camden Soc. 1880), the tenants had seized Waynflete, which suggests that they were preventing an anticipated escape by sea, East Meon being near the coast. Edward, however, not only rescued him from violence, but arrested the ringleaders, whose case was tried in the House of Lords on 14 Dec. 1461, when judgment was given for the bishop (*Rot. Parl.* v. 475).

Henceforth Waynflete appears to have acquiesced in the new order of things (*Rot. Parl.* v. 461, 496, 571). On 16 Nov. 1466 he received a pardon for all escapes of prisoners and fines due to the king (Chandler, p. 353). On 1 Feb. 1469 he received a full pardon (*Fœdera*, xi. 639), in which he was accepted as the king's 'true and faithful subject.' But on Edward's flight from London upon 29 Sept. 1470, Waynflete himself released Henry VI from the Tower (Warkworth, *Chron.* p. 11). The return of Edward IV, and his victories of Barnet

and Tewkesbury, followed by the deaths of Henry VI and Edward, prince of Wales, left the Lancastrian cause hopeless. Waynflete was obliged to purchase another full pardon on 30 May 1471 (*Fœdera*, xi. 711), this time by a 'loan' of 1,333*l.* (Ramsay, ii. 390). On 3 July 1471, with other peers, he took an oath of fealty to Edward IV's eldest son [Edward V] (*Fœdera*, xi. 714), and was henceforth constantly at court. Meanwhile he was completing his college, as well as that of Eton. He finished off the Eton college buildings, for the greater part at his own expense (Chandler, pp. 137, 153, 154). On 20 Sept. 1481 Waynflete visited Magdalen, and on the 22nd entertained Edward IV there. He took part in the funeral ceremonies of Edward IV on 19 April 1483 at Windsor (Gairdner, *Letters and Papers*, i. 7). On 24 July 1483 he entertained Richard III at Magdalen (*ib.* p. 161). In 1484 he began the construction of a free school at his native place, endowing it with land which he had acquired in 1475. This school still flourishes under the title of Magdalen College School, Wainfleet.

The countenance of a prelate so respected as Waynflete cannot fail to have strengthened the position of Richard III. On 5 July 1485 the king borrowed of him 100*l.*, doubtless a forced loan, to be spent in meeting the expected invasion of Henry VII.

In December 1485 Waynflete retired from his palace at Southwark to his manor of South Waltham, Hampshire. There on 26 April 1486 he executed his will. He had already completed his magnificent tomb and chantry in Winchester Cathedral, where he directed that he should be buried. He left bequests in money to the members of the various religious houses in Winchester and of the colleges of St. Mary Winton and New and Magdalen, Oxford. Almost all his estates in land he devised in trust for Magdalen College. On 2 Aug. 1486 he made further provision for Cardinal Beaufort's Hospital of St. Cross (Chandler, p. 225). He died, apparently of a complaint of the heart, on Friday, 11 Aug. 1486 (Campbell, *Materials*, ii. 67), having retained his senses to the last.

Waynflete was of the school of episcopal statesmen of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, of whom Beaufort and Wolsey are the leading types. Like Wolsey, he was a favourer of learning, and is even said, though the statement is doubtful, to have provided for the study of Greek at Magdalen (Chandler, pp. 267–8). He set Wolsey an example in the suppression of religious houses for his college. As chancellor he left the reputation of an upright and prudent administrator of justice (Polydore Vergil, p. 74), 'warilie wielding the weight of that office' (Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 212). A eulogy of him by Laurence William of Savona [q. v.], written in London in 1485, is printed by Chandler (p. 376) from Wharton's 'Anglia Sacra' (i. 326). The panegyrist speaks of his venerable white hair ('veneranda canities'). This is the only contribution to a personal description which has come down to us. The picture which prefaces Chandler's 'Life' is taken either from a mask of the bishop's effigy in Winchester Cathedral or from the oil-painting at Magdalen College. If, as is probable, this is a portrait, Waynflete had large eyes and a refined countenance. Another representation of him appears as a support to the cushion under the head of the effigy of his father upon the tomb erected by the bishop in Wainfleet church, now removed to Magdalen College chapel. An effigy of Waynflete has also been placed on the outer western wall of Eton College Chapel.

The bishop's younger brother, John Waynflete, became dean of Chichester, and died in 1481 (Chandler, p. 240). Chandler adduces good reason for the conclusion that the statement first traceable to Guillim (*Display of Heraldry*, p. 408; cf. Holinshed, *Chron.* iii. 212; Godwin, *De Præsulibus*, p. 233), that there was a third brother, Richard Patten of Baslowe, Derbyshire, is a fiction. The arms originally born by Waynflete were 'a field fusilly, ermine, and sable.' After he became provost of Eton he inserted 'on a chief of the second three lilies slipped argent,' borrowed from the shield of Eton College. These arms have ever since been borne by Magdalen College. He added as his motto the verse of the Magnificat, 'Fecit mihi magna qui potens est,' still remaining incised over the door of the chapel of his college.

[Will. Worc. Annales, ed. Stevenson (Rolls Ser. 1858), vol. ii. pt. ii; Supplementary Letters and Papers of Henry VI, *ib.*; Croyland Continuator in Gale's Scriptores, i. 451–593; Leland's Itinerary, ed. Hearne (1744); Gascoigne's Liber Veritatum, Loci e Libro Veritatum, or passages selected from Gascoigne's Theological Dict. ed. Rogers (1881); Correspondence of Bishop Bekynton (Rolls Ser. 56), ed. Williams (1872), 2 vols.; Capgrave's Liber de Illustribus Henricis, ed. Hingeston (Rolls Ser. 1858); Pecock's Repressor of overmuch Blaming of the Clergy, ed. Babington, 2 vols. (Rolls Ser. 1860); Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, 3 vols. (1872–5); Three Fifteenth-Century Chronicles, ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc. 1880); Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta (1826), vol. i. and Proceedings and Ordinances of the Privy Council (1834); Gregory's Chronicle (Camd. Soc.

1876); English Chronicle (Camd. Soc. 1856); Warkworth's Chronicle of the First Thirteen Years of Edward IV (Camd. Soc. 1839); Polydore Vergil's Three Books (Camd. Soc. 1844); Historical Collections of a Citizen of London, ed. Gairdner (Camd. Soc. 1876); Orridge and Cooper's Illustrations of Jack Cade's Rebellion, 1869; Holinshed's Chronicles of England (1808), vol. iii.; Gale's Rerum Anglicarum Scriptorum Veterum, &c., 3 vols. (1684, 1687, 1691); Letters and Papers illustrative of the Reigns of Richard III and Henry VII (Rolls Ser. 1861), 2 vols. ed. Gairdner; Materials for the Reign of Henry VII, 2 vols. (Rolls Ser. 1873), ed. Campbell; Harrison's Description of England prefixed to Holinshed's Chronicles, vol. i.; Budden's Waynfleti Vita, Oxon. 1602; Harpsfeld s Historia Anglicana Ecclesiastica, 1622; Lanquet's Chronicle, ed. Cooper, Epitome of Chronicles, 1560; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ Commentarius, 1743; Wood's History and Antiquities of Colleges and Halls, ed. Gutch, 1786; Hearne's Remarks and Collections, ed. Doble, 1889; Guillim's Display of Heraldry, 6th edit. 1724; Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, 3 vols. ed. Hardy, 1854; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797; Ormerod's Hist. of Cheshire (1819), vol. iii.; Walcott's William of Wykeham and his Colleges, 1852; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, 1847–1849; Maxwell-Lyte's History of Eton College, 1877; Kirby's Winchester Scholars, 1888, and Annals of Winchester College, 1892; Macray's Register of Magdalen College, Oxford, vol. ii. Fellows, 1897; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, 2 vols. 1892.] I. S. L.

WAYTE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1634–1668), regicide. [See WAITE.]

WEALE, JOHN (1791–1862), publisher, born in 1791, commenced business as a publisher at 59 High Holborn about 1820. He possessed a wide knowledge of art, and took a particular interest in the study of architecture. In 1823 he issued a bibliographical 'Catalogue of Works on Architecture and the Fine Arts,' of which a new edition appeared in 1854. He followed the 'Catalogue' in 1849–50 with a 'Rudimentary Dictionary of Terms used in Architecture, Building, and Engineering,' a work which reached a fifth edition in 1876. He was on intimate terms with many men of science. As one of the first publishers of cheap educational literature he did much for technical education in England. His rudimentary series and educational series comprised standard works, both in classics and science. They were continued after his death by James Sprent Virtue [q. v.] Weale died in London on 18 Dec. 1862. He was the father of the antiquary and historian, Mr. William Henry James Weale.

Besides the works mentioned he published: 1. 'A Series of Examples in Architectural Engineering and Mechanical Drawing,' London, 1841, fol.; supplemental 'Description,' London, 1842, 12mo. 2. 'Designs of ornamental Gates, Lodges, Palisading, and Ironwork of the Royal Parks adjoining the Metropolis, edited by John Weale,' London, 1841, fol. 3. 'The Theory, Practice, and Architecture of Bridges of Stone, Iron, Timber, and Wire, edited by John Weale,' London, 1843, 2 vols. 8vo; a supplemental volume, edited by George Rowdon Burnell and William Tierney Clarke, appeared in 1853. 4. 'Divers Works of early Masters in Christian Decoration,' London, 1846, 2 vols. fol. 5. 'The Great Britain Atlantic Steam Ship,' London, 1847, fol. 6. 'Letter to Lord John Russell on the defence of the Country,' London, 1847, 8vo. 7. 'London exhibited in 1851,' London, 1851, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1852. 8. 'Designs and Examples of Cottages, Villas, and Country Houses,' London, 1857, 4to. 9. 'Examples for Builders, Carpenters, and Joiners,' London, 1857, 4to. 10. 'Steam Navigation, edited by John Weale,' London, 1858, 4to and fol. 11. 'Old English and French Ornaments, comprising 244 Designs. Collected by John Weale,' London, 1858, 4to. He edited 'Weale's Quarterly Papers on Engineering,' London, 1843–6, 6 vols. 4to, and 'Weale's Quarterly Papers on Architecture,' London, 1843–5, 4 vols. 4to.

[Gent. Mag. 1863, i. 246; Ward's Men of the Reign; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

WEARG, SIR CLEMENT (1686–1726), solicitor-general, son and heir of Thomas Wearg of the Inner Temple, who married, in 1679, Mary Fletcher of Ely, was born in London in 1686, and baptised at St. Botolph Without, Aldersgate, where his grandfather, Thomas Wearg, a wealthy merchant, lived. He is said to have been at Peterhouse, Cambridge (DYER, *Privileges of Cambr.* ii. 22). He was admitted student at the Inner Temple on 25 Nov. 1706, called to the bar in 1711, and became bencher in 1723, reader in 1724, and treasurer in 1725.

Wearg was a zealous whig and protestant. He acted as the counsel for the crown in the prosecutions of Christopher Layer [q. v.] and Bishop Atterbury, and was one of the principal managers for the commons in the trial of Lord-chancellor Macclesfield (*State Trials*, vol. xvi.) In 1722 he contested, without success, the borough of Shaftesbury in Dorset, but was returned for the whig borough of Helston in Cornwall on 10 March 1723–4, having been appointed solicitor-general on the previous 1 Feb. About the same time he was created a knight. He

died of a violent fever on 6 April 1726, and was buried, in accordance with the request in his will, in the Temple churchyard, under a plain raised tomb, on 12 April. He married Elizabeth, only daughter of Sir James Montagu [q. v.], chief baron of the exchequer. She died on 9 March 1746, and was buried in the same grave with her husband on 14 March. They had no children.

A volume published in 1723 contained 'The Replies of Thomas Reeve and Clement Wearg in the House of Lords, 13 May 1723, against the Defence made by the Late Bishop of Rochester and his Counsel.' Curll advertised late in 1726 the publication of six volumes of 'Cases of Impotence and Divorce, by Sir Clement Wearg, late Solicitor-General.' Curll was attacked for this by 'A. P.' in the 'London Journal' on 12 Nov. 1726, and two days later swore an affidavit that a book produced by him, and entitled 'The Case of Impotency as debated in England, Anno 1613, in Trial between Robert, Earl of Essex, and the Lady Frances Howard,' 1715, was by Wearg. It was dated from the Inner Temple, 30 Oct. 1714. Wearg then had chambers in the new court (*Notes and Queries*, 2nd ser. iii. 501).

[Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 66; Gent. Mag. 1746, p. 164. A 'Brief Memoir' of Wearg was published by his relative, George Duke, of Gray's Inn, barrister-at-law, in 1843.]

W. P. C.

WEATHERHEAD, GEORGE HUME (1790?–1853), medical writer, born in Berwickshire in 1789 or 1790, graduated M.D. at Edinburgh University on 1 Aug. 1816. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 27 March 1820, and died at The Cottage, Foot's Cray Park, near Bromley in Kent, on 22 June 1853.

Weatherhead was the author of: 1. 'An Essay on the Diagnosis between Erysipelas, Phlegmon, and Erythema, with an Appendix on the Nature of Puerperal Fever,' London, 1819, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise on Infantile and Adult Rickets,' London, 1820, 12mo. 3. 'An Analysis of the Leamington Spa in Warwickshire,' 1820, 8vo. 4. 'An Account of the Beulah Saline Spa at Norwood,' London, 1832, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1833. 5. 'A New Synopsis of Nosology,' London, 1834, 12mo. 6. 'A Pedestrian Tour through France and Italy,' London, 1834, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Headaches,' London, 1835, 12mo. 8. 'A Practical Treatise on the Principal Diseases of the Lungs,' London, 1837, 8vo. 9. 'The History of the Early and Present State of the Venereal Disease examined, wherein is shown that Mercury never was necessary for its Cure,' London, 1841, 8vo. 10. 'On the Hydropathic Cure of Gout,' London, 1842, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1843. He also translated from the French of Gabriel Laisné a treatise 'On the Spontaneous Erosions and Perforations of the Stomach in contradistinction to those produced by Poisons,' London, 1821, 12mo.

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. iii. 213; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

WEATHERSHED or WETHERSHED, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1231), archbishop of Canterbury. [See GRANT, RICHARD.]

WEAVER, JOHN (*d.* 1685), politician, of North Luffenham, Lincolnshire, was admitted a freeman of Stamford on 25 Oct. 1631 (*Lincolnshire Notes and Queries*, i. 62). In 1643–4 he was judge-advocate to the army of the Earl of Manchester. In November 1645 he was returned to the Long parliament as member for Stamford, and in 1647 became conspicuous as one of the most outspoken members of the independent party in that body (*Official Return*, i. 490; WALKER, *Hist. of Independency*, i. 95, 108, 124, 127). In January 1649 Weaver was named one of the commissioners for trying Charles I, but never attended any of the sittings of the court (NALSON, *Trial of Charles I*). In September 1650 he was appointed one of the four commissioners for the civil government of Ireland (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 479). Some of his letters in that capacity are printed in the appendix to Ludlow's 'Memoirs' (ed. 1894, i. 492–503). In 1652 Weaver was sent over to England to represent the views of his brother commissioners to parliament, but on 18 Feb. 1653 the officers of the Irish army petitioned for his removal, and on 22 Feb. he was, at his own request, allowed to resign (*ib.* i. 319; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 129, 260, 261; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 644, 673). On 14 April 1653 parliament voted him Scottish lands to the value of 250*l.* per annum as a reward for his services, which the Protector commuted afterwards for a payment of 2,000*l.* (LUDLOW, i. 401; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 278; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1654, pp. 260, 276).

Weaver represented Stamford in both the parliaments called by the Protector, and steadily voted with the republican opposition, though in 1656 he only procured his election by protesting that 'his mind was altered from what it was in the last parliament' (THURLOE, *State Papers*, v. 296, 299). None the less he was excluded from the House in September 1656, and signed the protest of the 120 members then kept out (WHITELOCKE, *Memorials*, ed. 1853, iv. 280). As soon as they were admitted Weaver began

the attack upon the authority of the new House of Lords (BURTON, *Parliamentary Diary*, ii. 377, 429). In Richard Cromwell's parliament he once more represented Stamford, and made many speeches against the validity of the 'petition' and 'advice,' the existence of the other house, and the admission of the members for Scotland (*ib.* iii. 70, 76, 142, 346, iv. 66, 164, 240; THURLOE, vii. 550; LUDLOW, ii. 50, 53). In December 1659, after the army had turned out the Long parliament, Weaver aided Ashley Cooper and others in securing the Tower for the parliament (THURLOE, vii. 797). To this zeal he owed his election as a member of the council of state (Dec. 31, 1659), and his appointment as commissioner for the government of Ireland and the management of the navy (LUDLOW, ii. 209; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 799, 800, 815, 825). He attended none of the meetings of the council from disinclination to take the oath abjuring monarchy, which was required from councillors, and assisted in procuring the readmission of the secluded members (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 61; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. xxv). In consequence, when those members were readmitted he was again elected to the council of state (23 Feb. 1660).

Stamford elected Weaver to the Convention parliament, but the return was disputed and his election annulled (*Commons' Journals*, viii. 18).

Weaver was buried at North Luffenham on 25 March 1685.

[Lincolnshire Notes and Queries, 1889, i. 62–63; Noble's Lives of the Regicides, 1798, ii. 318.] C. H. F.

WEAVER, JOHN (1673–1760), dancing master, son of John Weaver, was baptised at Holy Cross, Shrewsbury, on 21 July 1673. His father is believed to be identical with 'one Mr. Weaver,' a dancing master in the university of Oxford, who is named in a letter from Ralph Bathurst to Gascoigne, the Duke of Ormonde's secretary, 18 March 1675–6, as having been received by the chancellor of the university 'at a time when there was room for him,' but 'is now like to be ruined with his family, being supplanted by Mr. Banister,' another dancing master (WARTON, *Life of Bathurst*, p. 140). Weaver received his education at the free school, Shrewsbury. In early life he set up as a dancing master in Shrewsbury, and is said to have taught dancing there for three generations, till nearly the close of his life. He was living there on 19 March 1711–12, when he wrote a letter to the 'Spectator' (No. 334, see also No. 466), announcing his intention of bringing out a small treatise on dancing, which was 'an art celebrated by the ancients,' but totally neglected by the moderns, and now fallen to a low ebb. But his residence in Shrewsbury was never in his adult life continuous. From 1702 he was actively associated with theatrical enterprise in London.

Weaver, and not John Rich [q. v.], as is commonly stated, was the original introducer into England of entertainments which bore the name of pantomimes. But by 'pantomimes' Weaver did not mean harlequin entertainments, but rather ballets, or, as he terms it, 'scenical dancing,' a representation of some historical incident by graceful motions. In 1702 he produced a mime at Drury Lane styled 'The Tavern Bilkers,' which he stage-managed, and which he describes as 'the first entertainment that appeared on the English Stage, where the Representation and Story was carried on by Dancing Action and Motion only.' In 1707 Weaver composed a new dance in fifteen couplets, 'The Union,' which was performed at court on the queen's birthday, 6 Feb. Either owing to the fluctuations of theatrical government, or possibly because his mime was not successful, Weaver did not put a second on the stage until 1716; this was called 'The Loves of Mars and Venus,' and was 'an attempt in imitation of the ancient Pantomimes, and the first that has appeared since the time of the Roman Emperors.' Weaver's subsequent pantomimic entertainments were 'Perseus and Andromeda,' 1716; 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' 1717; 'Harlequin turn'd Judge,' 1717; and 'Cupid and Bacchus,' 1719, all performed at Drury Lane. These dates of Weaver's pieces are given on his own authority, from his 'History of the Mimes and Pantomimes.' Most of them were probably never printed. John Thurmond produced somewhat similar pieces for Drury Lane between 1719 and 1726. Rich's pantomimes were produced at Lincoln's Inn Fields from 1717 to 1726. Weaver's 'Tavern Bilkers' was revived at Lincoln's Inn Fields by the younger Rich on 13 April 1717, and again at the same house on 11 Dec. 1727, under the name of 'The Cheats.'

Weaver himself sometimes acted in his representations. In 1728 he impersonated Clown, the Squire's Man, in 'Perseus and Andromeda, or the Flying Lovers,' an afterpiece performed at Drury Lane Theatre.

Weaver sought to establish a school of pantomime, more like the modern *ballet d'action*, but the public did not appreciate his effort; they preferred grotesque dancing and acting. In 1730 he complains that

spectators are squandering their applause on interpolations by pseudo-players, merry-andrews, tumblers, and rope-dancers, and are but rarely touched with or encourage a natural player or just pantomime.

On 6 Feb. 1733 his 'Judgment of Paris,' described as 'a new Pantomime Entertainment,' appeared at Drury Lane. Mrs. Booth acted as Helen, and Miss Rafter as Thalia (GENEST, iii. 369). There was an earlier performance, possibly during the Christmas of 1732; it is referred to in a letter from Aaron Hill [q. v.], the dramatist, to Victor, the actor, 1 Jan. 1732–3 (VICTOR, *History of the Theatres of London and Dublin*, ii. 177). It was performed by his pupils in the great room over the market-house at Shrewsbury about 1750 (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, ii. 152).

Weaver died at Shrewsbury on 24 Sept. 1760, aged 90, and was buried in the south aisle of Old St. Chad's church in Shrewsbury on 28 Sept. (*Addit. MS.* 21236, fol. 65 *b*). He is described as being 'a little dapper, cheerful man, much respected in the town, and by the first people in the neighbourhood' (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, ii. 152, *n.* 1).

He was twice married. By his first wife, Catherine, who was buried at St. Chad's, Shrewsbury, on 13 Sept. 1712, he had three children—John, baptised on 11 May 1709; Richard, baptised on 3 Nov. 1710; and Catherine, baptised on 13 Sept. 1712, all at St. Chad's Church (*St. Chad's Register*). His second wife, Susanna, who survived him, died on 5 Feb. 1773, aged 73, and was buried on 10 Feb. at St. Chad's, Shrewsbury. The monument was destroyed at the fall of Old St. Chad's Church in 1788; but the inscription is preserved in Addit. MS. 21236, fol. 65 *b*.

Besides the plays before mentioned, Weaver published: 1. 'Orchesography; or the Art of Dancing, being an exact translation from the French of M. Feuillet,' 1706, 4to. 2. 'A small Treatise of Time and Cadence in Dancing,' 1706. 3. 'The Union: a Dance writ down in Characters,' 1707 (?). 4. 'An Essay towards an History of Dancing,' 1712 (the work referred to in the *Spectator*, Nos. 334 and 466). 5. 'Anatomical and Mechanical Lectures upon Dancing,' 1721 (these were 'read at the Academy in Chancery Lane'). 6. 'The History of the Mimes and Pantomimes, &c. Also a List of the modern Entertainments that have been exhibited on the English Stage, either in imitation of the ancient Pantomimes, or after the manner of the modern Italians,' London, 1728, 8vo.

[Owen and Blakeway's Hist. of Shrewsbury, ii. 151–2, 245; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, ed. Reed and Jones, i. 739; Colley Cibber's Apology; 'The Genesis of English Pantomime,' by W. J. Lawrence, in The Theatre for January 1895, xxv. 28–34; 'Puzzle: Find the first Pantomime Clown,' by W. J. Lawrence, in the Supplement to the Newcastle Weekly Chron. 29 Dec. 1894; 'The Father of English Pantomime,' in the Pall Mall Gazette, 27 Dec. 1897; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iii. 89, 138, 297; information from W. J. Lawrence, esq.] W. G. D. F.

WEAVER, ROBERT (1773–1852), congregational divine and antiquary, born at Trowbridge in Wiltshire on 23 Jan. 1773, was the son of Richard Weaver, clothier, by his wife Mary. He was intended to follow his father's trade, but, preferring to study for the congregational ministry, he entered Rotherham College early in 1794, residing with the president Edward Williams (1750–1813) [q. v.] On 15 Feb. 1802 he became pastor at Mansfield in Nottinghamshire, a charge which he retained till his death. When he went to Mansfield affairs were in confusion and the congregation had been broken up. He reconstituted it in 1805, and twice enlarged the place of worship, in 1812 and in 1829.

Weaver was an ardent student of the Greek Testament, in which he was accustomed to give instruction to resident pupils. He also took an interest in antiquities, and in 1840 published 'Monumenta Antiqua, or the Stone Monuments of Antiquity yet remaining in the British Isles' (London, 12mo), in which he ascribed the remains of pre-Roman times to Phœnician influence and supported his theory by the particulars of similar Canaanitish and Jewish monuments given in the Bible. Weaver died at Mansfield on 12 Oct. 1852, and was buried in the ground attached to the independent chapel.

Besides the work mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'The Scriptures Fulfilled,' seven lectures, London, 1829, 8vo. 2. 'Heaven: A Manual for the Heirs of Heaven,' London, 1837, 12mo. 3. 'Education based on Scriptural Principles, the True Source of Individual and Social Happiness,' London, 1838, 8vo. 4. 'The Pagan Altar and Jehovah's Temple,' London, 1840, 12mo. 5. 'The Reconciler: an Attempt to exhibit . . . the Harmony and Glory of the Divine Government,' London, 1841, 8vo. 6. 'A Complete View of Puseyism,' London, 1843, 12mo. 7. 'Dissent: its Character,' London, 1844, 8vo. 8. 'Rationalism,' London, 1850, 12mo. 9. 'Popery, calmly, closely, and comprehensively considered,' London, 1851, 8vo.

[Congregational Year Book, 1853, pp. 233–5; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 671.] E. I. C.

WEAVER, THOMAS (1616–1663), poetaster, son of Thomas Weaver, was born at Worcester in 1616. Several of the family were prominent members of the Stationers' Company in London. An uncle of the poetaster, Edmund Weaver (son of Thomas Weaver, a weaver of Worcester), was from 1603 until his death in 1638 an active London publisher. This Edmund Weaver's son, another Thomas Weaver (the poetaster's first cousin), became a freeman of the Stationers' Company in 1627, was called into the livery in 1633, and, retiring from business in 1639, seems to have entered as a student of Gray's Inn on 1 Nov. 1640 (*Gray's Inn Register*, p. 228; Arber, *Transcript of Stationers' Company*, ii. 176, iii. 686, iv. 29, 33, 449, 471, 499).

The poetaster matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 21 March 1633–4, at the age of eighteen, graduated B.A. on 19 Oct. 1637, and M.A. on 31 June 1640. In 1641 he was made one of the chaplains or petty canons of the cathedral. He was a sturdy royalist, and was accordingly ejected from his office by the parliamentary visitors in 1648 (*Register of Visitors to Oxford*, Camden Soc. p. 491). Under the Commonwealth he 'shifted from place to place and lived upon his wits.' Like Richard Corbet, William Strode, and other resident graduates of Christ Church in holy orders, he was an adept at lighter forms of verse, in which he took a more indulgent view of human frailties than is ordinarily reckoned becoming in the clerical profession. In October 1654 there was published a collection entitled 'Songs and Poems of Love and Drollery, by T. W.' It was dedicated 'to my most obliging friend E. C. Esquire.' The verse shows some lyrical capacity, and deals freely with amorous topics. Many of the pieces were skits on the author's political and theological foes; of these, a ballad, 'to the tune of "Chevy Chase"' (p. 21), called 'Zeal overheated, or a relation of a lamentable fire which hapned in Oxon in a religious brother's shop,' proved especially obnoxious to puritans. The 'religious brother' whom Weaver sarcastically denounced was Thomas Williams, an Oxford milliner, who belonged to the flock of Henry Cornish, the presbyterian minister at All Saints' Church. The work was declared to be seditious and libellous. Weaver was arrested in London, was imprisoned and tried on a capital charge of treason. At the trial (information about which seems only accessible in Wood's 'Athenæ'), the book was produced; but the judge, after reading some pages of it, summed up strongly in favour of Weaver. He was unwilling, he said, to condemn 'a scholar and a man of wit.' A verdict of 'not guilty' was returned, and Weaver was set at liberty. His book is rare (Beloe, *Anecdotes*, vi. 86–9). Perfect copies are in the British Museum and in Malone's collection in the Bodleian Library. A poem by Weaver, called 'The Archbishop of York's [John Williams's] Revels,' was reprinted from his book in some editions of the works of John Cleaveland. Weaver is in no way responsible for the collection of verse called 'Choice Drollery with Songs and Sonnets,' which imitated his title and was published in 1656. Further specimens of his poetry are said, however, to be found in miscellanies of the date.

On the restoration of Charles II in 1660 Weaver was, according to Wood, made exciseman or collector of customs for Liverpool (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670, p. 346). Wood further states that he was commonly called 'Captan Weaver.' He died at Liverpool on 3 Jan. 1662–3, 'prosecuting too much the crimes of poets,' and was buried there.

To Weaver has been frequently ascribed a second volume of verse, entitled 'Plantaganets Tragicall Story: or, the Death of King Edward the Fourth: with the unnaturall voyage of Richard the Third through the Red Sea of his Nephews innocent bloud, to his usurped Crowne. Metaphrased by T. W. Gent.' (London, by F. B. for George Badger, 1647). A portrait of the author, engraved by Marshall, is prefixed. The first book is dedicated 'To the truly heroick Edward Benlowes, Esquire.' There are commendatory verses by 'I. C., Art. Mag.,' 'S. N.,' and 'I. S. Lincoln's Inn.' I. C. refers to the surpassing merits of the more serious work of the writer, whom he describes as a soldier and a scholar, and addresses as 'Captain T. W.' 'I. S.' writes in a like vein, and calls 'his ever-honoured friend Captain T. W.' a 'perfecter of poetry and patterne of gallantry.' The second book of the poem is dedicated by the author to 'D. W.,' and the work is declared to be 'the offspring of a country-muse' (see Fry, *Bibliographical Memorials*, 1816, pp. 114–21). A copy of the book is in the British Museum. Internal evidence fails to connect the chronicle-poem with Weaver's acknowledged verse, and at the time of its publication in 1647 Weaver was a chaplain of Christ Church, Oxford—a rank which would not allow him to be designated on a title-page as 'T. W. *Gent.*,' or to be greeted as 'captain' by his friends.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iii. 622–3; authorites cited.] S. L.

WEAVER, THOMAS (1773–1855), geologist, born in 1773, studied geology and mineralogy from 1790 to 1794 under Abraham Werner at Freiberg. Soon after his return to England he was entrusted by government with the investigation of the gold deposits in Wicklow, in reference to which he published in 1819 his 'Memoir on the Geological Relations of the East of Ireland' (London, 4to). In the early days of the Geological Society he became one of its active members, and published in the second series of its 'Transactions' (vols. i. and iv.) memoirs on the geology of Gloucestershire and Somerset and the south of Ireland. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' of the Royal Society for 1825 he asserted the relatively modern age of the fossil remains of the great Irish deer (*Cervus megaceros*), and in the following year he was elected a fellow of the society. He subsequently travelled as a mining geologist in Mexico and the United States, and in 1831 began a series of papers on the carboniferous rocks of America. Weaver had retired from his profession for some years before his death, which took place at his home in Pimlico, 2 July 1855.

In the Royal Society's catalogue (vi. 285–6) he is credited with twenty papers, bearing dates between 1820 and 1841, all of which are geological, and eight refer to Ireland. They were contributed chiefly to Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy,' the 'Philosophical Magazine,' the 'Annals of Natural History,' and the 'Transactions and Proceedings of the Geological Society.'

[Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, vol. xii. pp. xxxviii–ix; Michaud's Biographie Universelle, vol. xliv.] G. S. B.

WEBB. [See also Webbe.]

WEBB, Mrs. (*d.* 1793), actress, whose maiden name was Child, was born in Norwich. She became an actress and a singer in the Norwich company, and married first a Mr. Day, and afterwards a Mr. Webb. She appears to have made her first appearance in Edinburgh on 21 Nov. 1772 at the Theatre Royal in Shakespeare Square as Charlotte Rusport in the 'West Indian,' springing at once into favour. She—if the Mrs. Day were she—also played Queen Catherine in 'Henry VIII.' Webb was about this time a member of the company, acting the King in 'Hamlet,' Kent in 'Lear,' and similar parts. On 29 Nov. 1773 Portia in the 'Merchant of Venice' was played by Mrs. Webb, from which time Mrs. Day disappears. In the 'Edinburgh Rosciad,' 1775, Mrs. Webb is described as 'very useful,' and it is said of her that she 'sings very sweet.' On 1 June 1778, as Mrs. Webb from Edinburgh, she appeared at the Haymarket, playing Mrs. Cross in Colman's 'Man and Wife.' During her first season she acted Lady Sycamore in the 'Maid of the Mill,' and Lady Wronghead in the 'Provoked Husband.' On 1 July 1779 she was the first Lady Juniper in 'Summer Amusement, or an Adventure at Margate,' by Andrews and Miles. She played Mrs. Sneak in Foote's 'Mayor of Garratt,' Mrs. Margaret Maxwell in the 'Devil on Two Sticks,' and had an original part on 31 Aug. in Colman's unprinted 'Separate Maintenance.' As the original Dame Hearty in Goodenough's 'William and Nanny' she made on 12 Nov. her first appearance at Covent Garden, where she played Mrs. Peachum in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Statira in 'Rival Queens; or the Life and Death of Alexander the Little.' She was at the Haymarket on 30 May 1780 the Lady in the Balcony at the first production of Colman's 'Manager in Distress,' was Mrs. Honeycombe in 'Polly Honeycombe,' and the first Commode in Andrews's 'Fire and Water' on 8 July. At Covent Garden she was on 3 Oct. Glumdalca in an alteration of Fielding's 'Tom Thumb,' the first Mrs. Highflight in Pilon's 'Humours of an Election' on 19 Oct., the Duenna, Mother-in-law in the 'Chances,' Queen in 'Hamlet,' Emilia in 'Othello,' Elvira (an original part) in Dibdin's 'Islander,' 25 Nov., Lady Rusport in 'West Indian,' and Mrs. Hardcastle. Her principal original characters at this house, which she never quitted, were Lady Tacit in O'Keeffe's 'Positive Man,' 16 March 1782; Lady Dangle in Cumberland's 'Walloons,' 20 April; Abigail in Cumberland's 'Capricious Lady,' 17 Jan. 1783; Widow Grampus in Pilon's 'Aerostation,' 29 Oct. 1784; Lady Bull in O'Keeffe's 'Fontainebleau,' 16 Nov.; Marcellina in 'Follies of a Day' ('Le Mariage de Figaro'), 14 Dec.; Honour in Macnally's 'Fashionable Levities,' 2 April 1785; Lady Mary Magpie in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Appearance is against Them,' 22 Oct.; Mabel Flourish in O'Keeffe's 'Love in a Camp,' 17 Feb. 1786; Lady Oldstock in Pilon's 'He would be a Soldier,' 18 Nov.; Lady Dolphin in O'Keeffe's 'Man Milliner,' 27 Jan. 1787; Cecily in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Midnight Hour,' 22 May; Katty Kavanagh in O'Keeffe's 'Toy,' 3 Feb. 1789; Lady Waitfor't in Reynolds's 'Dramatist,' 15 May; Miss Di Clackit in Bate Dudley's 'Woodman,' 26 Feb. 1791; Lady Acid in Reynolds's 'Notoriety,' 5 Nov.; and Miss Spinster in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every One has his Fault,' 29 Jan. 1793.

To this list may be added the following

parts played during the summer seasons at the Haymarket: Hebe Wintertop in O'Keeffe's 'Dead Alive,' 16 June 1781; Mefrow Van Boterham in Andrews's 'Baron Kinkvervankotsdorsprakingatchdern,' 9 July; Mrs. Cheshire in O'Keeffe's 'Agreeable Surprise,' 3 Sept.; Lady Rounceval in O'Keeffe's 'Young Quaker,' 26 July 1783; Lady Pedigree in Stuart's 'Gretna Green,' 28 Aug.; Mayoress in O'Keeffe's 'Peeping Tom,' 6 Sept. 1784; Mrs. Mummery in O'Keeffe's 'Beggar on Horseback,' 16 June 1785; Lady Simple in the younger Colman's 'Turk and no Turk,' 9 July; Mrs. Scout in the 'Village Lawyer,' 28 Aug. 1787; Lady Dunder in Colman's 'Ways and Means,' 10 July 1788; Mrs. Malmsey in 'Family Party,' 11 July 1789; and Mrs. Maggs in O'Keeffe's 'London Hermit.' Other characters assigned her at one or other house were Lady Mary Oldboy in 'Lionel and Clarissa,' Lockit in the 'Beggar's Opera' (with the male characters played by women and vice versa), Mrs. Amlet in the 'Confederacy,' Mrs. Otter in the 'Silent Woman,' Mrs. Heidelberg in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Old Lady Lambert in the 'Hypocrite,' Lady Wishfort in the 'Way of the World,' Dorcas in the 'Mock Doctor,' Widow Lackit in 'Oroonoko,' Tag in 'Miss in her Teens,' Mrs. Dangle in the 'Critic,' Widow Blackacre in the 'Plain Dealer,' Falstaff (a strange experiment for her benefit), Ursula in the 'Padlock,' Mrs. Fardingale in the 'Funeral,' Lady Dove in Cumberland's 'Brothers,' Mrs. Sealand in 'Conscious Lovers,' Mrs. Malaprop, Mrs. Grub in 'Cross Purposes,' Mother-in-law in the 'Chances,' and Mrs. Mechlin in the 'Commissary.' On 5 Nov. 1793 at Covent Garden she played the Duenna, and on the 7th Miss Spinster in 'Every One has his Fault.' On the 24th she died.

Mrs. Webb was a good actress with much humour, her best parts being Mrs. Cheshire and Mabel Flourish. She was corpulent in her late years, and was seen to advantage in grotesque characters. Her Lockit did much to recommend the strange experiment of Colman of which it was a feature. A portrait by Dewilde as Lady Dove in the 'Brothers' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club, in the catalogue of which she is erroneously said to have appeared in London as Miss Cross.

[Genest's Account of the English Stage; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Gent. Mag. 1793, ii. 1061, 1147.] J. K.

WEBB, BENJAMIN (1819–1885), ecclesiologist and parish priest, eldest son of Benjamin Webb, of the firm of Webb & Sons, wheelwrights, of London, was born at Addle Hill, Doctor's Commons, on 28 Nov. 1819. On 2 Oct. 1828 he was admitted to St. Paul's school under Dr. John Sleath [q. v.], and proceeded with an exhibition to Trinity College, Cambridge, in October 1838. He graduated B.A. in 1842, M.A. in 1845. While still an undergraduate he, together with his somewhat older friend, John Mason Neale [q. v.], founded the Cambridge Camden Society, which played an important part in the ecclesiological revival consequent upon the tractarian movement, and of which Webb continued to be secretary, both at Cambridge and afterwards in London (whither it was removed in 1848 under the name of the Ecclesiological Society), from its beginning to its extinction in 1863. With Webb and Neale were associated in this enterprise Webb's intimate and lifelong friend Alexander James Beresford-Hope [q. v.] and Frederick Apthorp Paley [q. v.] The society restored the 'round church' at Cambridge, and Webb had the honour of showing the restored edifice to the poet Wordsworth. Webb was early recognised as a leading authority on questions of ecclesiastical art (see Liddon, *Life of Pusey* i. 476–480). He was ordained deacon in 1842 and priest in 1843, and served as curate first under his college tutor, Archdeacon Thorpe (who had been the first president of the Cambridge Camden Society), at Kemerton in Gloucestershire, and afterwards at Brasted in Kent, under William Hodge Mill [q. v.], who, as regius professor of Hebrew, had countenanced and encouraged his ecclesiological work at Cambridge, and whose daughter he married in 1847. He was also for a while curate to William Dodsworth [q. v.] at Christ Church, St. Pancras, London. In 1851 he was presented by Beresford-Hope to the perpetual curacy of Sheen in Staffordshire, and in 1862 by Lord Palmerston, on the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone, to the crown living of St. Andrew's, Wells Street, London, which he retained till his death. Under him this church obtained a wide celebrity for the musical excellence of its services, and became the centre of an elaborate and efficient system of confraternities, schools, and parochial institutions, in establishing which his powers of practical organisation found a congenial field of exercise. Among these may be especially mentioned his catechetical classes for children and young women of the upper classes, which may be compared with those held by Dupanloup at Paris; and also the day nursery or *crèche*, said to have been the first of its kind in London.

Webb was appointed by Bishop Jackson of London in 1881 to the prebend of Portpool in St. Paul's Cathedral. From 1881 to his death he was editor of the 'Church Quarterly Review.' He died at his house in Chandos Street, Cavendish Square, on 27 Nov. 1885, and was buried in the churchyard of Aldenham in Hertfordshire. A fine monument by Armstead has been placed to his memory in the crypt of St. Paul's.

Webb was throughout his life a consistent high-churchman, although his policy in matters of ritual differed from that of many of his party. He refrained from the adoption of the eucharistic vestments, not from any objection on principle, but, as he stated in his evidence before the royal commission of 1867, on grounds of 'Christian charity, expediency, and prudence.' On the other hand, he laid great stress on the 'eastward position,' and took an important part in the preparation of the very successful 'Purchas Remonstrance.' His refined artistic culture, and his deep conviction that the best of everything should be offered in God's service, prevented him from sharing the prejudice felt by many who otherwise agreed with him against the performance of elaborate modern music in church. He was a good Latin scholar and an accomplished liturgiologist and antiquary. The words of many anthems published by Messrs. Novello, Ewer & Co., and not a few inscriptions, among them those on the windows placed to the memory of Dean Stanley in the chapter-house of Westminster, are from his pen. His discovery, as it may be called, of James Frank Redfern [q. v.], and his encouragement of George Edmund Street [q.v.] in the early stages of his career, should not be forgotten.

He published: 1. 'Sketches of Continental Ecclesiology,' 1847. 2. 'Notes illustrative of the Parish of Sheen' (a supplement to the 'Lichfield Diocesan Church Calendar,' 1859). 3. 'Instructions and Prayers for Candidates for Confirmation' (3rd edit. 1882). He contributed numerous articles in the publications of the Cambridge Camden Society (especially on the monogram I.H.S., 1841; on the crypts of London, 1841; on the adaptation of pointed architecture to tropical climates, 1845); and of the Ecclesiological Society, in the 'Ecclesiologist,' 'Christian Remembrancer,' and 'Saturday Review.' He was joint author (with J. M. Neale) of an 'Essay on Symbolism' and a translation of Durandus, 1843; editor of Dr. W. H. Mill's 'Catechetical Lectures,' 1856, of the second edition of his 'Mythical Interpretation of the Gospels,' 1861, and of his 'Sermons on the Temptation,' 1873; joint editor of Montague's 'Articles of Inquiry,' 1841, of Frank's 'Sermons' in the 'Anglo-Catholic Library,' and (with W. Cooke) of the 'Hymnary,' 1870-2; and one of the editors of 'Hierurgia Anglicana,' 1848, the 'Hymnal Noted,' 1852, and the Burntisland reprint of the 'Sarum Missal,' 1861–83. There is a portrait in oils by E. U. Eddis, A.R.A., in the possession of his widow.

[Private information; obituary notice by A. J. B.-H. in the Guardian, 2 Dec. 1885; Gardner's Admission Registers of St. Paul's School, p. 277. See also an article on Webb in Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, which gives list of hymns composed by him.] C. C. J. W.

WEBB, DANIEL (1719 ?–1798), author, born at Maidstown, co. Limerick, in 1718 or 1719, was the eldest son of Daniel Webb of Maidstown Castle, by his wife Dorothea, daughter and heiress of M. Leake of Castle Leake, co. Tipperary. He matriculated from New College, Oxford, on 13 June 1735. In later life he resided chiefly in Bath. He wrote several theoretical works on art, which had considerable vogue for a time. He died, without issue, on 2 Aug. 1798. He was twice married: first, to Jane Lloyd; and, secondly, to Elizabeth Creed. He was the author of: 1. 'An Inquiry into the Beauties of Painting,' London, 1760, 8vo; 4th edit. 1777; Italian translation by Maria Quarin Stampalia, Venice, 1791, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on the Beauties of Poetry,' London, 1762, 8vo; new edit. Dublin, 1764, 12mo. 3. 'Observations on the Correspondence between Poetry and Music,' London, 1769, 8vo; German translation by J. J. Eochenburg, Leipzig, 1771, 8vo. 4. 'Literary Amusements in Verse and Prose,' London, 1787, 8vo. 5. 'Some Reasons for thinking the Greek Language was borrowed from the Chinese: in Notes on the "Grammatica Sinica" of Mons. Fourmont,' London, 1787, 8vo. These five works were republished in one volume in 1802 by Thomas Winstanley [q.v.] under the title of 'Miscellanies,' London, 4to. Webb also edited 'Selections from "Les Recherches Philosophiques sur les Américains" of Mr. Pauw,' Bath, 1789, 8vo; new edit. with additions, Rochdale, 1806, 8vo.

[Gent. Mag. 1798, ii. 725, 807; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, Ireland; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Reuss's Reg. of Living Authors, 1770–90, 1790–1803; Ann. Reg. 1760 ii. 249, 1762 ii. 247, 1766 ii. 225.] E. I. C.

WEBB, FRANCIS (1735–1815), miscellaneous writer, born at Taunton on 18 Sept. 1735, was the third son of John Webb of Taunton, by his wife Mary, daughter and coheiress of William Sweet of the same town.

He was educated at Abingdon and Bristol; afterwards studied theology under Philip Doddridge [q. v.] and his successor, Caleb Ashworth [q. v.], at the independent academy at Northampton and Daventry; and finished his training with Thomas Amory (1701–1774) [q. v.] at Taunton. He entered the nonconformist ministry, became pastor of the congregation at Honiton, and on 27 Sept. 1758 was inducted assistant to Joseph Burroughs [q. v.], minister of the general baptist congregation at Paul's Alley, London. On the death of Burroughs, on 23 Nov. 1761, Webb undertook the sole charge. In 1766 he retired from the pastoral office and filled the office of deputy searcher at Gravesend until 1777, when he removed to Poole in Dorset. In 1775 he republished Dr. Johnson's 'Marmor Norfolciense,' a squib against Walpole, which first appeared in 1739. Johnson had not concealed his Jacobite principles in penning it, and Webb, in a satirical preface, cleverly contrasted the views he had then held with those he manifested in the 'False Alarm' (1770) and in 'Taxation no Tyranny' (1775). During Webb's residence in Dorset he acquired the favour of the Duke of Leeds, the secretary of state, who employed him on several occasions. In 1786 he was appointed secretary to Sir Isaac Heard [q.v.], and accompanied him to Hesse-Cassel to invest the landgrave with the order of the Garter. In 1801 he accompanied Francis James Jackson [q. v.] to Paris, acting as his secretary during the negotiation of the treaty of Amiens. He was employed by Jackson during the negotiations as an unofficial intermediary, the French diplomatists having much faith in his integrity from their knowledge of his sympathy with Napoleon's government. The understanding of the British envoys with the royalist and ultra-republican malcontents and conspirators was, however, intolerable to him, and he retired to England before the conclusion of peace. He was an intimate friend of the artist Giles Hussey [q. v.], and wrote a memoir of him which appeared in the 'History of Dorset' by John Hutchins [q. v.] (iv. 154–160), and in Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (viii. 177–92). He also gave a more detailed account of Hussey's methods in 'Panharmonicon' (London, 1814, 4to), a description of one of his engravings. Webb became a unitarian while residing at Lufton, near Yeovil, where he settled in 1811. He died at Barrington, near Ilminster in Somerset, on 2 Aug. 1815, without surviving issue. On 31 March 1764 he was married at Wareham in Dorset to Hannah, daughter of William Milner of Poole.

Webb's portrait has been engraved from a picture by Abbott.

Webb was the author of: 1. 'Sermons,' London, 1766, 16mo; 3rd edit. with memoir, London, 1818, 8vo. 2. 'Thoughts on the Constitutional Right and Power of the Crown in the bestowal of Places and Pensions,' London, 1772, 8vo. 3. 'An Epistle to the Rev. Mr. Kell, with an Ode to Fortitude,' Salisbury, 1788, 4to. 4. 'Poems: on Wisdom; on the Deity; on Genius,' Salisbury, 1790, 4to. 5. 'Ode to the rural Nymphs of Brasted,' 1801, 4to. 6. 'Somerset: a Poem,' London, 1811, 4to. Three letters of his are preserved among Warren Hastings's correspondence in the British Museum Additional manuscripts (19174 ff. 122, 419, 17176 f. 171).

[Memoir prefixed to Webb's Sermons, 1818; Gent. Mag. 1815, ii. 278, 563–5; Monthly Repository, 1816, pp. 71, 189–93, 280; Wilson's Dissenting Churches, iii. 259.] E. I. C.

WEBB, FRANCIS CORNELIUS (1826–1873), physician and medical writer, born in Hoxton Square on 9 April 1826, was the eldest son of William Webb, a cadet of the family of Webb of Odstock Manor, by his second wife, Elizabeth Priscilla, daughter of Thomas Massett. He was educated at King's College school, London, and at the Devonport grammar school, where he became a sound classical scholar. On 25 Sept. 1841 he was apprenticed to James Sheppard, a surgeon at Stonehouse, and in 1843 he joined the medical school of University College. He was awarded five gold and silver medals for proficiency in different classes. In 1847 he became a member of the College of Surgeons, and in 1849 he proceeded to Edinburgh, and there graduated M.D. in 1850. In 1851 he returned to London. In 1859 he was appointed a member of the Royal College of Physicians, and he was elected a fellow on 31 July 1873. In 1857 he was nominated to the chair of medical jurisprudence in the Grosvenor Place school of medicine, and subsequently he was lecturer on natural history at the Metropolitan School of Dental Science. In 1861 at the Grosvenor Place school Webb delivered the introductory lecture on 'The Study of Medicine: its Dignity and Rewards,' which was published by request. His first important literary effort was an article on 'The Sweating Sickness in England,' published in the 'Sanitary Review and Journal of Public Health' for July 1857, afterwards republished separately. This was followed by 'An Historical Account of Gaol Fever,' read before the Epidemiological Society on 6 July 1857,

and printed in the 'Transactions' of the society. In 1858 an essay on 'Metropolitan Hygiene of the Past' was written by Webb for the 'Sanitary Review;' it was published in the January number and reprinted separately in the same year. It is a brief and a masterly survey of the sanitary condition of London from the time of the Norman conquest until our own era. When in the 'Dental Review' the great work of John Hunter on the teeth was published, Webb contributed notes to the text embodying results of modern research on the subject, and designed to bring Hunter's work up to the point of knowledge of the present day. 'Hunter's Natural History of the Human Teeth,' with notes by Webb and R. T. Hulme, appeared in 1865. A few years later Webb became one of the editors of the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' and for the last years of his life he was editor-in-chief.

He was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 22 May 1856, of the Linnean Society on 21 Jan. 1858, and of other learned bodies. He was an accomplished musician.

He died on 24 Dec. 1873, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. On 10 Feb. 1852 he married Sarah Schröder, daughter of Joseph Croucher of Great James's Street, Buckingham Gate, and by her had twelve children, ten of whom survived him. A bust, exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1874, is in the possession of his widow, and an oil painting, done shortly before his death, is now at Odstock, Netley Abbey, Hampshire; both works were executed by Charles Bell Birch.

Besides the above-mentioned papers, Webb published 'Biographies of Sir Benjamin Brodie, Bart., and of P. C. Price, Surgeon to King's College Hospital,' London, 1865.

[Medical Times and Gazette, 1873–4; Times, December 1873 and January 1874; family papers; Records of the Society of Antiquaries; Records of Royal College of Physicians; Cat. Brit. Mus. Library.] W. W. W.

WEBB, GEORGE (1581–1642), bishop of Limerick, born in 1581, was third son of Hugh Webb, rector of Bromham, Wiltshire. He entered New College, Oxford, in April 1598, and migrated to Corpus Christi as scholar. He was admitted B.A. in February 1601–2, and M.A. in June 1605, when he was already in orders and vicar of Steeple-Aston, Oxfordshire, on Lord Pembroke's presentation. He kept a grammar school at Steeple-Aston and also at Bath, where he became rector of SS. Peter and Paul in 1621. He enjoyed the friendship of Chief-justice Sir Henry Hobart [q. v.] Webb was made D.D. 1624, and appointed chaplain to the Prince of Wales. He was a man of strict life and conversation, and a distinguished preacher. Charles himself, with Laud's approval, selected him for promotion to the bench (*Strafford Letters*, i. 330), and he was consecrated bishop of Limerick in St. Patrick's, Dublin, 18 Dec. 1634.

When the confederate catholics entered Limerick in June 1642, Webb had already died of gaol fever, having been imprisoned by their sympathisers within the city. He was buried in St. Munchin's churchyard, dug up twenty-four hours later by persons in hope of finding jewels, and reinterred in the same place. We learn from a casual remark in his 'Practice of Quietness' that Webb was happily married.

Webb published: 1. 'A Brief Exposition of the Principles of the Christian Religion,' London, 1612. 2. 'The Pathway to Honour. Preached at Paul's Cross, 21 June 1612,' London, 1612. 3. 'The Bride-royal, or the Speculative Marriage between Christ and his Church,' London, 1613. 4. 'The Araignment of an Unruly Tongue,' London, 1619. 5. 'Agur's Prayer, or the Christian Choice,' London, 1621. 6. 'Catalogus Protestantium, or the Protestant's Calendar, containing a Surview of the Protestant's Religion long before Luther's Days' (Preface by John Gee [q. v.]), London, 1624. 7. 'Lessons and Exercises out of Cicero ad Atticum,' London, 1624. 8. 'Pueriles confabulatiunculæ,' London, 1624. 9. 'The Practice of Quietness,' 6th edit. (amplified), London, 1633; to an edition published in 1705 an engraved portrait of Webb is prefixed.

Webb also translated during 1629 the 'Andria' and 'Eunuchus' of Terence.

[Ware's Bishops and Writers, ed. Harris; Cotton's Fasti Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ; Lenihan's Hist. of Limerick; Fowler's Hist. of Corpus Christi College.] R. B–L.

WEBB or WEBBE, JOHN (1611–1672), architect, came of a Somerset family, but was born in London in 1611. He was educated from 1625 to 1628 at Merchant Taylors' school (Robinson, *Register*, i. 114), and was a pupil and executor, and a connection by birth and marriage, of Inigo Jones [q. v.] (Wood, *Athenæ*, iii. 806, iv. 753–4). His architectural works were largely in connection with or in continuation of those of his master. When Inigo Jones laid out Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields, Webb designed (circ. 1640) the large brick house on the south side, and there exists among Jones's drawings at Worcester College, Oxford, a design by Webb of a house in the Strand for

Philip Herbert, earl of Pembroke. In 1648 he rebuilt, possibly from designs by Jones, a portion of Wilton House, Wiltshire.

Soon after the Restoration Webb petitioned for the post of surveyor of works, pleading the intention of the late king, his training under Inigo Jones, his appointment as Jones's deputy till thrust out for loyalty in 1643, and his commission under the existing parliament to prepare the royal palaces for residence at a cost of 8,140*l.* He further urged that there were arrears of salary due to him, both on his own account and as executor to Jones, and proved his loyalty by recalling that he had sent to the king at Oxford designs of all the fortifications in London, with instructions how they might be carried (*Dict. of Architecture*).

Webb was granted a reversion of the office of surveyor after Sir John Denham (1615–1669) [q. v.] He acted as Denham's assistant in the building (1661–6) of a portion of Inigo Jones's design for Greenwich Palace, which was subsequently incorporated by Wren as the west side of the river front of his buildings. He is described in the order as 'John Webb of Butleigh, co. Somerset,' and was granted a salary of 200*l.* per annum, with 1*l.* 13*s.* 10*d.* a month for travelling (*Life of I. Jones*, 1848, pp. 34, 38, 48, in Shakespeare Soc.; Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1715, vol. i. plate 31, and vol. iii. plate 1).

With Sir John Denham he also carried out (gratuitously) certain repairs in 1663 at St. Paul's Cathedral (Malcolm, *Londinium Redivivum*, 1803, iii. 83), and designed Burlington House, Piccadilly (1664–6), for Richard Boyle, first earl of Burlington; it was remodelled in 1718–20.

Other works which Webb carried out in accordance with or extension of his master's designs were Amesbury, Wiltshire (1661), for Lord Carleton (Campbell, *Vitruvius Britannicus*, 1725, vol. iii. plate 7); Gunnersbury House, near Kew (1663), for Serjeant Maynard (*ib.* 1717, vol. i. plates 17, 18), to which we may possibly add Ashburnham House, Westminster, and Bedford House, Bloomsbury Square, though Jones's share in the latter and Webb's in the former need further proof.

To Webb are also attributed Horseheath Hall, Cambridgeshire (1665–9), destroyed in 1777; the portico and other works at the Vine, near Basingstoke; Lamport Hall, Northamptonshire (road front only); Ramsbury Manor, Wiltshire; and Ashdown Park, Berkshire.

In 1669, on Denham's death, the post of surveyor passed to Sir Christopher Wren, despite the fact that Webb held the reversion. He died on 24 Oct. 1672 at Butleigh, and was buried there. He married Anne Jones, a kinswoman of Inigo Jones, who left Webb some of his property. He edited 'The most noble Antiquity called Stoneheng,' by Inigo Jones (1655, fol.), and wrote 'Vindication of Stoneheng Restored' (1665, fol., 2nd edit. 1725). Webb designed the frontispiece of Walton's 'Polyglot Bible' 1657, fol.

[Dict. of Architecture; Aubrey's Natural Hist. of Wiltshire, 1847, p. 84; Cunningham's Life of Inigo Jones; Campbell's Vitruvius Britannicus; Walpole's Anecdotes; Blomfield's Hist. of the Renaissance in England; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] P. W.

WEBB, Sir JOHN (1772–1852), director-general ordnance medical department, fourth son of John Webb of Woodland Hill, Staffordshire, and afterwards of Dublin, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Heath, was born at Dublin on 25 Oct. 1772. He was appointed assistant surgeon on 17 March 1794. He became a member of the College of Surgeons of England on 22 Feb. 1817, and was made a fellow on 11 Dec. 1843, being one of the first batch of three hundred fellows created at that date. It is stated that he had the degree of M.D., but of what university is not known. The following are the dates of his appointments to the various grades in the army: he was promoted regimental surgeon on 15 July 1795, surgeon to the forces 1 March 1797, field inspector 10 April 1801, deputy inspector-general 30 May 1802, inspector 3 July 1809, inspector-general 20 Nov. 1809, and director-general 1 Aug. 1813. He served on the continent under the Duke of York from April 1794 to May 1795, in the West Indies from November 1795 to June 1798, at The Helder from August to November 1799, in the Mediterranean and Egypt from August 1800 to April 1806, in the Baltic from July to November 1807, and at Walcheren from July to September 1809. He was thus present at the action of Lannoi on 17 and 18 May 1794, at the siege of Morne Fortuné, capture of St. Lucia, the expulsion of the Caribs from St. Vincent in 1796, capture of Trinidad and the descent on the Porto Rico in 1797, at the reduction of the Helder and the capture of the Texel fleet in 1799, on the coast of Spain in 1800, in the Egyptian campaign in 1801, including the actions at the landing and those of 13 and 21 March, at the taking of Grand Cairo and all the subsequent operations, at the siege of Copenhagen and capture of the Danish fleet in 1807, and at the expedition to the Scheldt in 1809. He received the silver war medal with one clasp for Egypt, was knighted in 1821, elected a knight of the Cross of Han-

over in 1832, and made a companion of the Bath in 1850. He retired on full pay on 1 April 1850.

Webb was for many years a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for the county of Kent. He died on 16 Sept. 1852 at his residence, Chatham Lodge, Woolwich Common, having nearly completed his eightieth year, and was buried on the 22nd in St. Thomas's Church, Woolwich. He married, in 1814, Theodosia, eldest daughter of Samuel Brandram of Lee Grove, Kent, and left issue three children.

While acting as a volunteer in charge of the British troops off Alexandria, who were suffering from the plague, he had the opportunity of collecting materials for his 'Narrative of Facts relative to the repeated Appearance, Propagation, and Extinction of the Plague among the Troops employed in the Conquest and Occupation of Egypt,' 1801–3.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 528; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 482; Churchill's Medical Direct.; Medical Times and Gazette, 1852; Record of Services preserved at the War Office; Records of College of Surgeons of England.]

W. W. W.

WEBB, JOHN (1776–1869), divine and antiquary, the eldest son of William Webb, of Castle Street, London, a cadet of the family of Webb of Odstock, Wiltshire, by his wife Ann, the daughter and coheiress of James Sise, medical officer to the Aldgate dispensary, was born on 28 March 1776. He was admitted to St. Paul's school on 28 July 1785. He was captain of the school 1794–1795, and in the latter year proceeded to Wadham College, Oxford, as Pauline exhibitioner. He graduated B.A. on 21 March 1798, and M.A. on 3 Nov. 1802. In 1800 he was ordained to the curacy of Ravenstone in the diocese of Lichfield and Coventry, and in the course of a ministry of about sixty years was successively curate of Ripple, in the diocese of Worcester; Ross in that of Hereford; lecturer of St. Martin's, with the chapelry of St. Bartholomew's, Birmingham; perpetual curate of Waterfall in Staffordshire on 7 Sept. 1801; minor canon of the cathedral of Worcester, with the rectory of St. Clement's in that city on 5 Feb. 1811; rector of Tretire (of this living he afterwards became the patron), with Michael-church, in the gift of Guy's Hospital, on 17 Jan. 1812; minor canon of the cathedral of Gloucester; and vicar of St. John's, Cardiff, in the gift of the dean and chapter of Gloucester on 10 Jan. 1822, which he held with Tretire till the Christmas of 1863. Webb was a devoted student of antiquities (he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1819), learned in Latin and in Norman-French, and was skilful in palæography. He was also something of a poet; a piece of verse by him in imitation of Lord Surrey's style was included in Surrey's works, escaping detection even at the hands of Nott, their editor. He was deeply interested in music. Mehul's oratorio 'Joseph' and part of Haydn's 'Seasons' were adapted by him for the Birmingham musical festival. He wrote the words for the oratorio 'David,' first performed in 1834 at the Birmingham musical festival (1834, 4to), composed by his intimate friend Chevalier Newkomm, which was received in America with enthusiasm, and he prepared a similar foundation for a libretto of Mendelssohn's projected but unaccomplished oratorio, 'The Hebrew Mother.'

Webb died at Hardwick Vicarage on 18 Feb. 1869, and was buried at Tretire. He married Sarah, the niece of Judd Harding of Solihull in Warwickshire, a lady whose family traced their descent to Shakespeare's kindred, and had by her two children, Thomas William Webb [q.v.], and a daughter Frances, who died in infancy. There are two portraits of him in existence—one a miniature painted in early life, now at Odstock, Netley, Hampshire, and a watercolour drawing depicting him in advanced life, now in the possession of F. E. Webb, esq., of 113 Maida Vale, London.

Besides several papers contributed to 'Archæologia,' Webb was the author of: 1. 'Some Account of the Monument and Character of T. Westfaling,' 1818. 2. 'An Essay on the Abbey of Gloucester,' written for Britton's 'History and Antiquities of Gloucester Cathedral,' privately printed in 1829. 3. 'A Translation of the Charter of Gloucester,' privately printed in 1834. 4. 'The Household Roll of Bishop Swynfield,' edited for the Camden Society, 1854.

He left unfinished an edition for the Camden Society of the manuscript 'Military Memoirs of Colonel John Birch,' which was published in 1873, and 'Memorials of the Civil War as it affected Herefordshire,' which was published in 1879 by his son Thomas William Webb (London, 2 vols. 8vo).

[Athenæum, 1869; Family Papers at Odstock; Cat. Brit. Museum Library.] W. W. W.

WEBB, JOHN RICHMOND (1667?–1724), general, born about 1667, was the second son of Colonel Edmund Richmond Webb of Rodbourne Cheney, Wiltshire, by his first wife, Jane, daughter of John Smith of St. Mary Aldermanbury, London, and afterwards of Tidworth, Wiltshire. Rodbourne

Cheney had for many generations been in possession of the family, whose position in the county was improved in the sixteenth century by a marriage into the St. John family of Lydiard Tregoze. Old pedigrees and tradition claim descent of the family from the De Richmonds, constables of Richmond, and lords of Burton. Webb lost his mother in 1669; his father, who had commanded a regiment during Monmouth's rebellion, a prominent man in Wiltshire, long member of parliament for Cricklade and afterwards for Ludgershall, lived to see his son a distinguished soldier, and was buried beside his wife in the family vault in Rodbourne Cheney church on 19 Dec. 1705. The general's elder brother, Serjeant Thomas Richmond Webb (1663–1731) of Rodbourne Cheney, a well-known lawyer and recorder of Devizes in 1706, died in November 1731, aged 68.

John Richmond Webb obtained a commission as a cornet in the queen's regiment of dragoons (now the 3rd hussars) in November 1687, and in the November following was wounded at Wincanton in a skirmish between a small detachment of the king's army under Clifford and Sarsfield and a still smaller body of the prince of Orange's regulars (Boyer, *William III*, pp. 143–4). On 26 Dec. 1695 he was appointed colonel of the 8th regiment of foot (Dalton, iv. 76). Two years later we hear of his duel with Captain Mardike, in which both combatants were dangerously wounded. In 1702 he distinguished himself at the storming of Venloo (Cannon, *Hist. Rec. 8th Reg.* p. 110). He served in the campaigns of Flanders under Marlborough from 1703, was promoted brigadier-general on 11 April 1704, and major-general on 1 Jan. 1706. As a brigadier he displayed great gallantry in an attack on the village of Blenheim on the evening of 13 Aug. 1704, and in forcing the French lines at Helixem (17 July 1705). He commanded on the left of the English line at Ramillies on 23 May 1706, and distinguished himself greatly at Oudenarde on 11 July 1708. In the month following the victory last named Webb was one of the commanders of the force of twelve battalions, with cavalry and grenadiers, which raided Picardy and put the country under contribution. Near Lens the detachment under Webb fell in with a force of eight hundred cavalry, whom they pursued into the town. Early in September he was recalled to Thourout in Brabant. The circumvallation of Lille had been completed by the allies by the end of August, but as September advanced their communications were threatened on all sides by the French, and supplies were running short. The only route by which the requisite stores could now reach the besieging army was that between Ostend and Menin. The hasty preparation of a convoy of between seven and eight hundred wagons soon reached the ears of the French generals, and Vendôme and Berwick were both desirous to attempt its destruction; but the task was finally confided to Comte de Lamothe, whose local knowledge was expected to be of special service, and a corps amounting to twenty-two thousand men was concentrated under his command at Bruges. The convoy set out from Ostend some hours before daybreak on 28 Sept., escorted by Brigadier Landsberg with a force of about 2,500 men. Webb, with a force of about four thousand foot and three squadrons of dragoons, had received orders on the previous day to cover the convoy in the neighbourhood of Thourout, where it was most liable to attack. As the wagons were defiling through Cochlaer news was brought to Webb that the enemy had been observed at Ichteghem. He immediately advanced towards that place, but came upon the French in an opening between a dense coppice on the one hand and the wood and castle of Wynendaele on the other. Posting his grenadiers in these woods, Webb kept the enemy in play with his small force of cavalry while he formed his infantry in the intervening space. It was nearly dark before De Lamothe, after a long cannonade which did very little execution, ordered a general advance. He had an advantage in point of numbers of three to one; but his infantry were dismayed by the crossfire of the two ambuscades, and, after three attempts to force the position, they retired in the utmost confusion, having suffered a loss of between two and three thousand men; the allies lost 912 in killed and wounded. While the engagement was in progress the convoy pushed on to Rousselaere and reached Menin safely the next day. Major-general William Cadogan [q. v.], having seen the convoy safely through Cortemark, spurred to Wynendaele with a few squadrons of cavalry, arriving about dusk, and offered to charge the broken ranks of the French infantry; but the proposal was prudently negatived by Webb, who was the senior in command. Cadogan thereupon rode through the night to carry the news of the affair to Marlborough at Ronce, and on 29 Sept. the commander-in-chief wrote to Webb to congratulate him on the success, 'which must be attributed chiefly to your good conduct and resolution' (*Despatches*, ed. Murray, iv. 424). In writing home to Godolphin, Marl-

borough remarked that Webb and Cadogan had behaved well, 'as they always do.' Unfortunately, in a communication to the 'London Gazette,' Adam [de] Cardonnel [q. v.], the duke's secretary, assigned all the credit of the engagement to Cadogan, who was known to be a staunch whig and a rising favourite on Marlborough's staff. This version of the affair lost nothing at the hands of a partisan like Steele, who was at this time editor of the 'Gazette.' Webb asked and obtained leave to take home to the queen a true account of the engagement, and his brief narrative was printed. He was not averse from posing as the martyr of whig malevolence, and he became the hero of the hour. He received the order of Generosity from the king of Prussia, and the thanks 'in his place' of the House of Commons (13 Dec.)

Arbuthnot was clearly alluding to Webb's treatment when, in the 'Art of Political Lying,' he explains how 'upon good occasion a man may even be robbed of his victory by a person that did not command in the action;' and the opposition generally endeavoured to make political capital out of what they represented as a great tory victory, in much the same way that thirty years later the opposition extolled Vernon 'for doing with six ships' what Walpole's admiral 'could not do with twenty.' Malignity went so far as to hint that, jealousy apart, the Duke of Marlborough was grievously chagrined by the repulse of the French at Wynendaele, inasmuch as he had entertained the offer of an enormous bribe payable upon the frustration of the siege operations which would have ensued upon the failure of the convoy.

Webb was promoted lieutenant-general on 1 Jan. 1709, and on 27 March, through the good offices of Harley, to whom he attached himself, he was granted a pension of 1,000*l.* a year pending more lucrative employment under the crown. The same autumn he fought at Malplaquet in the division of the prince of Orange, along with Lord Orkney and General Meredith, on the right of the 'premier ligne' (see plan, ap. Dumont, 1709, ii. 247). In the report addressed to the States-General, which set out the allied loss at twenty thousand, he was stated to be among the dead (*ib.* p. 526); in fact, he received severe wounds which crippled him for life. Swift mentions the fact of his walking with a crutch and a stick to support him (*Journal to Stella*; cf. Luttrell, vi. 582).

Webb, who was a fine figure of a man before he was incapacitated by his wounds, and had been described by a poetaster of the past

As Paris handsome and as Hector brave,

was for the time being the idol of the populace, and during the summer of 1710 he contemplated putting up for Westminster against the whig candidate, General Stanhope. When, however, in August he was offered the post of captain and governor of the Isle of Wight, he thought fit to accept the offer (Warner, *Hampshire*, iii. 92). With the governorship went the safe seat of Newport, for which borough he was duly returned on 6 Oct. 1710; he had hitherto, since 1690, sat for the borough of Ludgershall. He voted steadily for Harley and the tories, and cultivated the good graces of Swift as the literary champion of his party. In January 1712 he was one of the first to pay his respects to Prince Eugène upon his arrival at Leicester House (Boyer, p. 535). On 16 June 1712 he was promoted general and nominated commander of the land forces in Great Britain. Upon the overthrow of the tories Webb was not only deprived of his posts, but was in 1715 forced to sell out. George I, who had fought by his side at Oudenarde and admired his bravery, remonstrated, but was 'brought to reason' by the triumphant whigs (*Wentworth Papers*). Webb was again returned for the family borough of Ludgershall in 1715 and on 24 March 1721–2. During the trial of Christopher Layer [q. v.] in November 1722, Webb's name was mentioned in connection with a Jacobite association known as 'Burford's,' and thenceforth he found it expedient to live in strict retirement (*Hist. Reg.* 1723, p. 69, *ib. Chron. Diary*, 1724, p. 52).

Webb died in September 1724, and was buried on 9 Sept. in the north transept of Ludgershall church, in the nave of which his hatchment still hangs. He was twice married: first, to Henrietta, daughter of Williams Borlase, M.P. for Great Marlow, and widow of Sir Richard Astley of Patshull (she died 27 June 1711); and, secondly, in May 1720, to Anne Skeates, a 'widow,' who must have been a comely person, seeing that, although of illegitimate birth, she was thrice married, the third time after Webb's death to Captain Henry Fowke or Fookes; she was buried at Ludgershall on 8 April 1737, having survived all her husbands. By his first wife Webb left two sons—Edmund, 'a captain in Ireland,' and Borlase Richmond, M.P. for Ludgershall, who inherited most of his father's property, and died without issue in March 1738—besides five daughters. By his second wife he left

a son, John Richmond of Lincoln's Inn, M.P. for Bossiney (1761–6) and justice for the counties of Glamorgan, Brecon, and Radnor, who died 15 Jan. 1766, and two daughters.

The Colonel Richmond Webb who died on 27 May 1785, aged 70, and was buried in the east cloister of Westminster Abbey, was a kinsman—second cousin of the half-blood—of the general (they were both great-great-grandsons of Edmund Webb of Rodbourne Cheney, who died in 1621, and his wife, Catherine St. John); his father, Captain Richmond Webb, was buried at Rochester in 1734. Richmond Webb the younger, born in 1714, a cornet in the queen's own royal dragoons in 1735, became captain in Moreton's regiment in 1741, commanded a company for King George at Culloden, and retired from the army in 1758. He was survived four years by his widow, Sarah (Griffiths), who was buried beside her husband in June 1789. Their daughter Amelia (1757–1810), the godmother of 'Emmy' in 'Vanity Fair,' married at St. John's Cathedral, Calcutta, on 31 Jan. 1776, William Makepeace Thackeray (1749–1813), the grandfather of the great novelist. Another daughter, Sarah, married Peter Moore [q. v.], the friend of Sheridan (Bayne, *Memorials of the Thackeray Family*; cf. Hunter, *The Thackerays in India*, 1897, pp. 97, 179).

An interesting life-size equestrian portrait of Webb, signed 'J. Wootton 1712,' is preserved at Biddesden House, a red-brick mansion in the style of Kensington Palace, which the general erected for himself in 1711 upon an estate the nucleus of which he had purchased from the widow of Sir George Browne in 1692. Another portrait, now in the possession of Colonel Sir E. Thackeray, V.C., was engraved by Faber after Dahl (Noble, ii. 197). A curious medal attributed to Christian Wermuth was struck to celebrate the battle of Wynendaele, and represents a lion pursuing a cock through the mazes of a labyrinth (Rapin, vi. 5; *Medallic Hist. of England*, 1885, ii. 328). Three sketches drawn by Thackeray for some imaginary 'Memoirs of Lieutenant-General Webb' are prefixed to the volume containing 'Esmond' in the 'Biographical Edition.' The chapters in 'Esmond' relating to the exploits of Webb (bk. ii. chaps. x. xiv. xv.) are based upon minute research, and contain what is perhaps the best account extant of the affair of Wynendaele.

[Burke's Family Records, 1897, s.v. 'Thackeray;' Dalton's English Army Lists, vols. iii. and iv.; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. vi. 247, x. 119; Beatson's Political Index, ii. 209, 117; Members of Parliament (Official Returns); Chester's Westminster Abbey Registers, 1876, pp. 439, 440; Hoare's Modern Wiltshire, 'Ambresbury Hundred,' pp. 91 sq.; Marlborough Despatches, ed. Murray, vols. iv. and v.; Coxe's Life of Marlborough, ii. 318 sq.; Swift's Journal to Stella, ed. Ryland, pp. 156, 157, 160; Arbuthnot's Works, ed. Aitken, p. 430; Wentworth Papers, ed. Cartwright, passim; Boyer's Reign of Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 346, 362, 477, 535; Prior's Hist. of his Own Time, 1740, i. 277; Rapin's Hist. of England, iv. 75, 79, 84, 86, 116, 192, 433; Burnet's Own Time, 1823, ii. 506, 507; Oldmixon's Hist. of England, ii. 412–13; Stanhope's History, 1701–13, pp. 357, 373; Pointer's Chronolog. Hist. 1714, p. 595; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne, ii. 113 sq.; Mémoires du Maréchal de Berwick, Paris, 1780, ii. 36–9; Dumont's Lettres Historiques, 1708 ii. 505–20, 1709 ii. 526; Détail du Combat de Wynendale, ap. Pelet's Mém. Militaires, 1850; Egerton MS. 1707, f. 367 (a good account of Wynendaele in French, giving the English force as 18 to 20 battalions, and the French 34 battalions and 42 squadrons of cavalry); Official Return of Members of Parl.; genealogical and other notes most kindly supplied to the writer by Malcolm Low, esq., of Clatto, who has aided in revising the article, and by Alfred H. Huth, esq., of Biddesden House.] T. S.

WEBB, JONAS (1796–1862), of Babraham, stock-breeder, was born on 10 Nov. 1796 at Great Thurlow in Suffolk. He was second son of Samuel Webb, who afterwards removed to Streetly Hall, West Wickham, in Cambridgeshire. He began business as a farmer at Babraham in Cambridgeshire in 1822. As the result of a series of experiments conducted by himself and his father, he rejected the native Norfolk breed of sheep and specially devoted himself to the breeding of Southdowns, which were then little known in his district. He first of all purchased 'the best bred sheep that could be obtained from the principal breeders in Sussex,' and then, by a vigorous system of judicious and careful selection, he produced a permanent type in accordance with his own ideas of perfection. He began his career as an exhibitor at the second country meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society of England, held at Cambridge in 1840, when he received two prizes for his Southdown ewes. This success was followed up at practically every subsequent annual meeting at which he exhibited, until at Canterbury in 1860 he took all the six prizes offered by the society for rams, and sold the first prize ram 'Canterbury' for 250 guineas. He was also a constant prize-winner at other shows. In several instances, however, these successes were bought dearly, as his ewes and aged

rams were rendered useless by over-fattening. The result was that he resolved to exhibit for the future only young rams. He had great success with his Shearling rams exhibited at the French International Exhibition in 1855, for which he received a gold medal of the first class. The Emperor of the French congratulated him on his success, and admired the beauty of the rams he exhibited. Webb presented him with the choicest specimen, receiving some time afterwards in return 'a candelabrum of massive silver with appropriate devices.'

In the course of the last two years of Webb's life the Babraham flocks were all dispersed, 969 sheep being sold by auction in June 1862 for 10,926*l.* He, however, bred cattle with success to the last. His herd of shorthorns, begun in 1838, and recruited by purchase from the celebrated herds of Lord Spencer and Lord Ducie, was mentioned by Mons. Tréhonnais in 1859 as the most important shorthorn herd then existing, and one which had perhaps only been surpassed in beauty and perfection by those of Booth and Towneley. At the Royal Agricultural Society's show held at Battersea in 1862, immediately after the dispersion of his flock of Southdowns, Webb's shorthorn bull calf 'First Fruit' gained the gold medal as 'the best male animal in the shorthorn class' (for a portrait of this bull see *Farmers' Magazine*, December 1862.)

Webb died at Cambridge on 10 Nov. 1862 (his birthday) quite suddenly, his end being accelerated by the death only five days before of his wife, to whom he was devotedly attached. He was buried at Babraham on the 14th. He was one of nine children, left nine children himself, and his eldest son, Henry Webb of Streetly, has also had nine children. 'His honour and scrupulous good faith,' says the famous French agriculturist M. Tréhonnais, 'his generosity and uniform affability gained him the respect of everybody.' Elihu Burritt, in his 'Walk from London to John-o'Groats,' gives an interesting description of Webb's life and work. A full-length statue of Webb, erected by public subscription, stands in the corn exchange at Cambridge.

[Farmers' Mag. 2nd ser. xi. 195–7 (March 1845), 3rd ser. xxii. 5–9, 464–6 (July-December 1862), containing a notice which also appeared in the Mark Lane Express, 17 Nov. 1862; Illustrated London News, 1862 (portrait and memoir); Journal of the Royal Agricultural Soc. of England (1846) 1st ser. vii. 60, (1847) viii. 8, (1856) xvii. 37, (1858) xix. 381–2; Ann. Register, 1862, p. 793; Journal of Agriculture, 1863, pp. 202–3, 447–8; Robiou de la Tréhonnais's Revue Agricole de l'Angleterre, 1859, i. 104–10, a biographical sketch with a portrait; Comte Gerard de Gourcy's Second Voyage Agricole en Angleterre, 1847, p. 25, Quatrième Voyage, 1859.] E. C–E.

WEBB, MATTHEW (1848–1883), known as 'Captain Webb,' the Channel swimmer, was born on 18 Jan. 1848 at Dawley, Shropshire, where his father and grandfather, alike named Matthew, had both practised as country doctors. His father (*b.* 1813; *d.* at Ironbridge, 15 Dec. 1876), who had qualified as M.R.C.S. in 1835, subsequently moved to Madeley and then to Ironbridge, where the swimmer's brother, Mr. Thomas Law Webb, is still in practice. Matthew was one of a family of twelve children, eight of whom were sons. He learned to swim in the Severn before he was eight, and saved the life of a younger brother who was endeavouring to swim across the river for the first time. The perusal of Kingston's 'Old Jack' inspired him with a strong desire to go to sea, and having been trained for two years on board the Conway in the Mersey, during which period he saved a comrade from drowning, he was in 1862 bound apprentice to Rathbone Brothers of Liverpool, and engaged in the East India and China trade until his indentures expired in 1866. He then shipped as second mate under various owners, and in 1874 was awarded the first Stanhope gold medal upon the occasion of the centenary dinner of the Royal Humane Society, for jumping overboard the Cunard steamship Russia on 22 April 1873 while a stiff breeze was blowing and the ship cutting through the water at the rate of 14½ knots, in an endeavour to save a seaman who had fallen from the rigging (*Swimming Notes and Record*, 1884; *Royal Humane Society Annual Report*, 1874). Soon after this he backed himself to remain in the sea longer than a Newfoundland dog, and after Webb had remained in the water about an hour and a half it was found that 'the poor brute was nearly drowned.'

In January 1875 Webb joined the Emerald of Liverpool, and acted as captain for six months; but in June of this year he determined to relinquish the mercantile marine. In the following month he established a record among salt-water swimmers by a 'public swim' from Blackwall Pier to Gravesend, a distance of some twenty miles, in 4¾ hours (3 July); this was eclipsed on 25 July 1899 by M. A. Holbein.

At the beginning of August 1875 public interest was greatly aroused by the announcement that Webb intended to attempt the

feat of swimming across the English Channel without any artificial aid. The attempt made by J. B. Johnson to swim the straits in August 1872 had ended in a fiasco. On 28 May 1875 Captain Paul Boyton, the American life-saving expert, had, after one failure, successfully accomplished the feat of paddling across the Straits when clothed in his patent dress; but although the journey demonstrated the great value of the dress, the paddle in itself was mere child's play in comparison with the task which Webb set himself to accomplish. His first attempt on 12 Aug. was a failure, owing to the fact that he drifted upwards of nine miles out of his proper course in consequence of the strong current and the stress of weather. Twelve days later he dived from the Admiralty Pier, Dover, a few seconds before one o'clock in the afternoon (3¼ hours before high water on a 15 ft. 10 in. tide), and swimming through the night by a three-quarter moon reached Calais at 10.40 A.M. next morning (25 Aug.), having been immersed for nearly twenty-two hours, and having swum a distance of about forty miles without having touched a boat or artificial support of any kind. Great anxiety had been felt by his supporters and the special correspondents upon the lugger which accompanied him, owing to the fact that off Cape Gris Nez the wind arose, the sea became choppy, and between eight and ten in the morning scarcely any progress appeared to be made, while Webb was getting thoroughly exhausted. The successful accomplishment of such a feat gave Webb a pre-eminence among all swimmers of whom there is any record. A handsome testimonial was presented to Webb as the result of a public subscription (the amount of the wager against him being only 125*l.*)

At the time of his performance Webb was twenty-seven and a half years old, his chest measured 40½ in., his height was 5 ft. 8 in., and he weighed 14 stone 8lb. His body was anointed with porpoise grease, and he was sustained while treading water by doses of cod-liver oil, beef-tea, brandy, coffee, and strong old ale. He used the 'breast stroke' almost exclusively, averaging twenty strokes per minute. He was examined by Sir William Ferguson and other surgeons, and his exploit was pronounced by medical opinion to stand almost unrivalled as an instance of human prowess and endurance (*Brit. Med. Journal*, 28 Aug.; cf. *Lancet*; the best account of the details of the 'leviathan swim' is in *Land and Water*, 7 Aug., 28 Aug., 4 Sept., with map showing the zigzag course, and 11 Sept. 1875).

During the next few years Webb gave exhibitions of diving and swimming, but mainly of his power of endurance in the water, at various towns in the provinces, at the Westminster Aquarium, and in the United States. Despite these efforts, however, his capital dwindled, and his health seemed on the point of breaking. In the early summer of 1883 he resolved to make a further bid for public favour by attempting to swim through the rapids and whirlpool at the foot of the Niagara Falls. The design was so foolhardy as to be hardly distinguishable from suicide; but a considerable amount of capital seems to have been embarked upon the enterprise, mainly by the railway companies bearing excursionists to Niagara. The ferry-man at Niagara, after a last attempt to dissuade him from the enterprise, rowed 'Captain Webb' out into the middle of the river on the afternoon of Tuesday, 24 July 1883. Webb plunged from the boat about 4 P.M., and in about eight minutes had got through what looked the worst part of the rapids; but at the entrance to the whirlpool he was engulfed. He was perceived to throw up his arms with his face towards the Canadian shore, but was never seen again. He left a widow and two children.

[Times, 26 and 27 July 1883; Field, 28 July 1883, p. 147; Illustr. Lond. News, 28 July, with portrait, and 4 Aug.; Land and Water, 28 July 1883; Sinclair and Henry's Swimming (Badminton Library), 1894, pp. 161–6, with a map of his course across Channel and interesting technical details. Among the short Lives are Randall's Captain Webb (with portrait), Madeley, 1875; Webb's Art of Swimming, ed. Payne, with a coloured portrait and brief autobiographical preface, 1875; Dolphin's Channel Feats, 1875; and a chap-book by H. L. Williams, 1883.]

T. S.

WEBB, PHILIP BARKER (1793–1854), botanist, was great-grandson of Philip Carteret Webb (1700–1770) [q.v.], and the eldest of three sons of Philip Smith Webb of Milford House, Surrey, and Hannah, daughter of Sir Robert Barker, bart. Webb was born at Milford House on 10 July 1793, and was educated at Harrow and at Christ Church, Oxford (he matriculated on 17 Oct. 1811), where William Buckland [q. v.] inspired him with a taste for geology. In 1812 he entered Lincoln's Inn, and in 1815 he graduated as B.A.; but, the death of his father having then put him in command of a handsome fortune, he at once began to gratify his taste for travel, for which he had equipped himself by a study of Italian and Spanish while at Oxford.

Visiting Vienna, he made the acquaintance of the Chevalier Parolini of Bassano, who was of the same age, station, fortune, and tastes as himself, having studied botany and geology under Brocchi. Webb having stayed with him at Bassano, Parolini returned his visit at Milford in 1816, when they planned a joint expedition to the East. Previous to starting upon this, however, Webb paid a short visit to Sweden, visiting Gottenburg, Upsal, and Stockholm, and going as far as 61° N. lat.

The winter of 1817–18 Webb spent at Naples with his mother and two of his sisters, and Parolini joining him there, they started in April 1818 by way of Otranto, Corfu, Patras, and Athens, to the Cyclades, Constantinople, and the Troad, returning by Smyrna and Malta to Sicily. Being well versed in Homer and Strabo, Webb carefully studied the topography of the Troad; and, having come to conclusions very different from those propounded by Le Chevalier in his 'Voyage de la Troade dans 1785 et 1789,' he published at Milan in the winter of 1820–21 his 'Osservazioni intorno allo stato antico e presente dell' agro Trojano,' which was expanded in 1844 into 'Topographie de la Troade ancienne et moderne,' Paris, 8vo, a work showing much antiquarian and geological erudition. He rediscovered the Scamander and Simois, and settled some other important points in Homeric geography.

After this Webb spent some time at Milford, where he collected many interesting plants in his garden; but in July 1825 he visited the entomologist Léon Dufour at St. Sever, and after wintering in the south of France, made a year's tour of the eastern and southern coasts of Spain, collecting birds, fish, shells, and especially plants, a tour afterwards described in his 'Iter Hispaniense' (1838) and 'Otia Hispanica' (1853). In April 1827 he went from Gibraltar to Tangier, and, though he found it impossible to get far into the interior, made an interesting exploration of Jebel Beni-Hosmar and Jebel Darsa, mountains near Tetuan, the flora of which was then entirely unknown. Returning to Gibraltar in June, Webb devoted the remainder of the year to a journey on horseback through Portugal, the botanical results of which were included in his 'Iter Hispaniense,' though his many geological and mineralogical notes, including a geological map of the Lisbon basin, made in conjunction with Louis da Silva Mouzinho d'Albuquerque, remain unpublished.

In May 1828 Webb left Lisbon for Madeira, and in the following September went on to Teneriffe, intending to proceed to Brazil. Falling in with M. Savin Berthelot, however, a young Frenchman who had already spent eight years in the island and had formed a herbarium, Webb remained nearly two years in the Canaries, visiting with him Lanzarote, Feurteventura, Gran Canaria, and Palma. They studied and collected the plants, birds, fish, shells, and insects, examined the rocks, analysed the waters, made thermometrical observations, and neglected nothing which could help towards a complete physical and statistical history of the archipelago. In April 1830 Webb and Berthelot embarked at Santa Cruz, and, being kept out of France by cholera and revolution, went by way of the coast of Algeria to Nice, and thence to Geneva. In June 1833 they established themselves in Paris, where Webb got together a good library and a herbarium finer than any private collection in France, save that of Delessert. In preparing their great work, 'Histoire Naturelle des îles Canaries' (Paris, 1836–50, 9 vols. 4to), Webb reserved to himself most of the geology and botany and the description of the mammals, Berthelot contributing the ethnography, the history of the conquest and of the relations of the islanders with the Moors and with America, and the descriptive and statistical geography, while the services of Valenciennes were secured for the description of the fish; Alcide d'Orbigny for the mollusks; Brullé, H. Lucas, and Macquart for the insects; Paul Gervais for the reptiles; and Moquin-Tandon for the birds. Articles were also contributed by Montagne, C. H. Schulz, Decaisne, Parlatore, De Noe, and the younger Reichenbach. The issue of the work itself was followed by that of a folio atlas of 441 plates by the best artists obtainable.

After having spent fourteen years over the preparation of this work, travelling only between Milford and Paris, Webb wished to visit Tunis and Egypt, to solve some botanical problems left unsettled by Vahl and Desfontaines, but was twice stopped at the outset by indifferent health and the news of the unsatisfactory political and sanitary conditions of those countries. He accordingly in January 1848 started for Florence and Rome, the Italian climate suiting him, and devoted two years to collecting Italian plants. At Rome he made the acquaintance of the Countess Elizabeth Mazzanti-Fiorini, the cryptogamist, the only woman, he said, whom he had ever met who loved botany passionately. At Florence he was specially attracted by the botanical gallery

of the museum, then under the care of his friend Parlatore, to which he planned to bequeath his library and herbaria. It was here that in the winter of 1848–9 he prepared his 'Fragmenta Florulæ Æthiopico-Ægyptiacæ,' which, however, was not published until 1854 (Paris, 8vo), owing to the Tuscan revolution of 1849.

After six weeks at Bagnères-de-Luchon, where he had been ordered to take the waters, in the summer of 1850, Webb revisited Spain to put some finishing touches to his 'Otia Hispanica,' and to visit his friend Graëlls, director of the museum and garden at Madrid. He had recently been given the order of Charles III by Queen Isabella, and on the occasion of this visit was elected corresponding member of the Academy of Sciences at Madrid at the same time as Leverrier.

In 1851 he returned to England, and in August, with his nephew, Godfrey Webb, visited Ireland, and, having received suggestions from his friend John Ball, explored the west coast from Cork to Killarney, Dingle, Tralee, Limerick, Galway, Roundstone, and the Aranmore Islands, the home of an interesting offshoot of the Iberian flora which he so well knew. After a year devoted to a synopsis of the flora of the Canaries, which he did not live to finish, and a second futile attempt to start for Tunis in the autumn of 1852, Webb again visited Italy and his friend Parolini, but was recalled to England by the death of his mother. In May 1854 he started for Geneva to visit his younger brother, Admiral Webb, but at Paris was seized with gout; and, though he so far recovered as to be able to superintend on crutches the classification of his library by Moquin-Tandon, he died on 31 Aug. 1854. He was buried in a mausoleum which he had built in the churchyard of Milford. The whole of his collections and herbarium, including those of Philippe Mercier, Desfontaines, La Billardière, Pavon, and Gustave de Montbret, together with complete sets of the plants collected by Wallich, Wight, Gardner, and Schimper, he bequeathed, with an endowment for their maintenance, to the Grand Duke Leopold II of Tuscany. The collection has a room to itself in the museum at Florence, where there is also a bust of the donor.

Besides the works already mentioned Webb was the author of many papers on various branches of natural history, the most important of which was perhaps his 'Spicilegia Gorgonea,' a catalogue of the plants of the Cape de Verd Islands, prefixed to Hooker and Bentham's 'Niger Flora,' 1849.

[Notice sur la vie et les travaux de Philippe Barker Webb, by M. J. Gay, Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France, 1856.] G. S. B.

WEBB, PHILIP CARTERET (1700–1770), antiquary and politician, supposed to have been born at Devizes in Wiltshire in 1700, was admitted attorney-at-law on 20 June 1724. He practised at first in Old Jewry, then removed to Budge Row, and afterwards settled in Great Queen Street, Lincoln's Inn Fields. On 18 Dec. 1727 he was admitted at the Middle Temple, and on 8 April 1741 was admitted at Lincoln's Inn. Early in his career he acquired a great reputation for knowledge of records and of precedents of constitutional law. On the suppression of the rebellion of 1745 his abilities as solicitor on the trials of the prisoners proved of great service to the state. He was the author of 'Remarks on the Pretender's Declaration and Commission,' 1745, dated from Lincoln's Inn on 12 Oct. in that year, and of 'Remarks on the Pretender's Eldest Son's Second Declaration,' 1745, which came out subsequently. Lord Hardwicke made him secretary of bankrupts in the court of chancery, and he retained the post until 1766, when Lord Northington ceased to be lord chancellor.

Webb was elected F.S.A on 26 Nov. 1747 and F.R.S. on 9 Nov. 1749, and in 1751 he assisted materially in obtaining the charter of incorporation for the Society of Antiquaries (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* ii. 712–13). In 1748 he purchased the estate of Busbridge, near the borough of Haslemere in Surrey, which gave him considerable influence in that corrupt constituency. He sat for Haslemere in the parliaments from 1754 to 1761 (Carlisle MSS. in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vi. 207), and from 1761 to 1768. The first of these elections elicited in 1754 the well-known ballad, attributed to Dr. King, of St. Mary Hall, Oxford, of 'The Cow of Haslemere,' which had eight calves, for each of which a vote in Webb's interest was claimed.

In December 1756 Webb was made joint-solicitor to the treasury, and held that post until June 1765; he was consequently a leading official in the proceedings against John Wilkes, and for his acts was dubbed by Horace Walpole 'a most villainous tool and agent in any iniquity,' 'that dirty wretch,' and 'a sorry knave.' Webb was the leader in seizing, among the papers of Wilkes, the poem of the 'Essay on Woman;' and when the legality of general warrants was impugned, he printed privately and anonymously a volume of 'Copies taken from the Records of the Court of King's

Bench, the Office-books of the Secretaries of State, of Warrants issued by Secretaries of State,' 1763. He also printed 'Some Observations on the late determination for Discharging Mr. Wilkes from the Tower. By a Member of the House of Commons,' 1763. In the action brought against Wood, Lord Egremont's secretary, for seizing Wilkes's papers, Webb, as a witness, swore that while in the house 'he had no key in his hand.' For this he was tried before Lord Mansfield, with a special jury, for perjury, on 22 May 1764. The trial lasted seven hours, and the jury, after an absence of nearly an hour, returned a verdict of not guilty (*Gent. Mag.* 1764, p. 248). A motion by Sir Joseph Mawbey [q. v.] in November 1768 for a return of all moneys paid to Webb for prosecutions was refused. On the charge made in the House of Commons on 31 Jan. 1769 that Webb had bribed, with the public money, Michael Curry to betray Wilkes and give evidence against him, counsel pleaded on behalf of Webb that he was now blind and of impaired intellect, and the motion against him was defeated.

Webb died at his seat of Busbridge Hall on 22 June 1770. He married, on 2 Nov. 1730, Susanna, daughter of Benjamin Lodington, many years consul at Tripoli. She died at Bath on 12 March 1756, aged 45, leaving one son, also called Philip Carteret Webb (*d.* 10 Oct. 1793; *Corresp. of Jekyll*, p. 31). Two other children died in infancy, and, at her own desire, Mrs. Webb was buried with them in a cave in the grounds at Busbridge, 'it being excavated by a company of soldiers quartered at Guildford' (*Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. viii. 43). They were afterwards disinterred and placed in a vault under Godalming church, with a monument to her and her husband. In August 1758 Webb married Rhoda, daughter of John or James Cotes of Dodington in Cheshire, and by her had no issue. He bequeathed to her everything that he could. She married, on 5 Sept. 1771, Edward Bever of Farnham, Surrey, and in 1775 sold the estate of Busbridge.

The other works of Webb comprised: 1. 'A Letter to Rev. William Warburton on some Passages in the "Divine Legation of Moses." By a Gentleman of Lincoln's Inn,' 1742. 2. 'Observations on the course of Proceedings in the Admiralty Courts,' 1747. 3. 'Excerpta ex Instrumentis Publicis de Judæis,' 1753. 4. 'Short but True State of Facts relative to the Jew Bill,' 1753. 5. 'The Question whether a Jew born within the British Dominions could before the late Act purchase and hold Lands. By a Gentleman of Lincoln's Inn,' 1753; a reply to the question was written by Joseph Grove [q. v.] 6. 'A Short Account of Danegeld. By a Member of the Society of Antiquaries. Read at a meeting 1 April 1756.' 7. 'A Short Account of Domesday Book, with a view to its Publication. By a Member of the Society of Antiquaries. Read 18 Dec. 1755,' 1756. His interleaved copy, with additional papers, is in the Gough collection at the Bodleian Library (Madan, *Western MSS.* iv. 177–8). 8. 'State of Facts on his Majesty's Right to certain Fee-farm Rents in Norfolk,' 1758; hundred copies only. 9. 'Account of a Copper Table with two inscriptions, Greek and Latin, discovered in 1732 near Heraclea. Read before Antiquaries, 13 Dec. 1759,' 1760. On 12 March 1760 he presented this table to the king of Spain, through the Neapolitan minister, for the royal collection at Naples, and he received in return a diamond ring worth 300*l.* (Nichols, *Lit. Anecd.* v. 326–7). Webb wrote in the 'Moderator' and contributed to the 'Philosophical Transactions.' John Topham [q. v.] served under him.

The manuscripts of Sir Julius Cæsar were dispersed by auction in 1757, and nearly one-third of the collection was purchased by Webb. These, with his other manuscripts on paper, were bought from the widow by Lord Shelburne, and are now among the Lansdowne manuscripts at the British Museum (Pref. to *Cat.* p. ix). Webb sold to the House of Lords thirty manuscript volumes of the rolls of parliament, and the rest of his library, including his manuscripts on vellum, was sold on 25 Feb. 1771 and sixteen following days. His most valuable coins and medals were acquired by Matthew Duane [q. v.]; the remainder and his ancient marble busts and bronzes were sold in 1771. On the death of his widow his other collections were sold by Langford.

A letter from E. M. da Costa to Webb is in Nichols's 'Illustrations of Literature' (iv. 788–9). In July 1758 he obtained from the Society of Arts a silver medal for having planted a large quantity of acorns for timber.

[Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ii. 279–82, 305; Manning and Bray's Surrey, i. 620–1, ii. 43, 589, iii. App. p. cxliv; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg. i. 422; Churchill's Works (1804 ed.), i. 166, ii. 288; Walpole's George III, ed. Barker, passim; Walpole's Letters, iv. 183–7, viii. 260; Cavendish's Debates, i. 77, 82, 120; Halkett and Laing's Pseud. Lit. pp. 511, 2542; information from Captain W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.] W. P. C.

WEBB, THOMAS WILLIAM (1807–1885), astronomer, born at Ross in Herefordshire, on 14 Dec. 1807, was the only son

of John Webb (1776–1869) [q. v.] He matriculated from Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 8 March 1826, graduated B.A. in 1829 with mathematical honours, and M.A. in 1832. In 1830 he was ordained deacon at Hereford, and licensed to the curacy of Pencoyd. He was admitted to priest's orders in the following year by George Isaac Huntingford, bishop of Hereford. After twenty-five years of diligent though unostentatious labour in this and other parishes (including a lengthy term as precentor and minor canon of Gloucester Cathedral), he was presented in 1856 to the scattered living of Hardwick, Herefordshire, which he filled with the utmost conscientiousness until his death on 19 May 1885. He was a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society, and had a profound and accurate knowledge, practical and theoretical, of astronomy and optics. From an early age Webb took a deep interest in the former science, and as far back as 1825 was making useful observations, precursors of a long, painstaking, and most accurate series. His first telescope was a 4-inch fluid achromatic, after which he observed in succession with a $3\frac{7}{10}$-inch Tulley, a $5\frac{1}{2}$-inch Alvan Clark, and a $9\frac{1}{3}$-inch With reflector. In 1859 he issued 'Celestial Objects for Common Telescopes' (London, 16mo), a work which is now (1899) in its fifth edition, and has done more than any other to advance the cause of amateur observation. Besides this book Webb published 'Optics without Mathematics' (London, 1883, 8vo), 'The Sun' (London, 1885, 12mo), and a little work on 'Chrismas and Easter Carols.' He also contributed largely to such publications as 'The Student,' 'The Intellectual Observer,' 'The London Review,' 'Nature,' 'Knowledge,' 'The Argonaut,' and 'The English Mechanic.' He 'edited and completed' his father's 'Memorials of the Civil War' (London, 1879, 2 vols.) Webb was an observer of great ability. He took a special interest in the study of the moon, was a member of the moon committee of the British Association, and an active supporter of the now defunct Selenographical Society. After his father's death he finished editing the 'Military Memoirs of Colonel John Birch,' for the Camden Society, and in 1879 published a new and enlarged edition of John Webb's 'Civil War in Herefordshire.' In 1882 he became prebendary of Hereford Cathedral. On the death of Sir Henry Webb, seventh baronet, of Odstock, Wiltshire, he succeeded in 1874 as head of that family. He died on 19 May 1885, and was buried beside his wife Henrietta (*d.* 1884), daughter of Arthur Wyatt of Troy House, Monmouth, in the cemetery of Mitchel Troy. He bequeathed the family estate in Herefordshire to his cousin, J. G. H. Webb, and left a sum of over 20,000*l.* to Herefordshire charities.

There is a watercolour portrait of Webb in the possession of F. E. Webb, esq., at 113 Maida Vale, London, and a good portrait is prefixed to the fifth edition of 'Celestial Objects.' By his will he bequeathed certain pictures and articles of plate to the trustees of the South Kensington Museum.

[Memoir in the Monthly Notices of the R.A.S.; Nature; Mee's Observational Astronomy; and the biographical note prefixed by the Rev. T. E. Espin to the fifth edition of Celestial Objects; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Burke's Landed Gentry. A detailed memoir is in preparation from the pen of Mr. S. Maitland Baird Gemmill.] A. M–E.

WEBBE. [See also Webb.]

WEBBE, EDWARD (*fl.* 1590), master-gunner and adventurer, son of Richard Webbe, 'master-gunner of England,' was born at St. Katherine's, near the Tower of London, about 1554. At the age of twelve his father placed him in the service of Captain Anthony Jenkinson [q. v.], ambassador to Russia, who sailed from England on 4 May 1566. He was in Jenkinson's service in and about Moscow for three years, and returned with him to England. In 1570 he sailed in the English-Russian fleet, under Captain William Borough [q.v.], for Narva, and was at Moscow in May 1571 when that town was burnt by the Crim Tartars. He became a slave to the Tartars in the Crimea, but was ransomed. Sailing again from London in the Henry, he appears to have been at Tunis when Don John of Austria took it from the Turks (October 1572), and to have reached the rank of master-gunner; but some months later the Henry was captured by the Turks, and Webbe became a galley slave. 'Constrained for want of victuals,' he consented to serve the Turks as a gunner, and accompanied the Turkish army to Persia and many other eastern countries. About 1588 William Harborne [q. v.], the English ambassador, ransomed Webbe and nineteen others. He encountered various troubles on his way to England, but reached England safely in 1589. In November of that year he proceeded to France, and was made chief master-gunner by Henry IV. He was present at the battle of Ivry, 14 March 1590, but returned soon after to England, and took lodgings at Blackwall, where on 19 May he dedicates the little tract which recounts his adventures. The title of this is: 'The Rare & most wonderful thinges which Edward Webbe an Englishman borne hath seene

& passed in his troublesome travailes in the Citties of Jerusalem, Dammasko, Bethelem & Gallely; and in the Landes of Jewrie, Egipt, Grecia, Russia, & in the Land of Prester John. Wherein is set foorth his extreame slaverie sustained many yeres togither, in the Gallies & wars of the great Turk against the Landes of Persia, Tartaria, Spaine, and Portugall, with the manner of his releasement, and comming into Englande in May last. London. Printed by Ralph Blower, for Thomas Pavier,' 4to. There is no date on the title-page, nor on the title-page of a reprint 'printed by A. J. for William Barley, dwelling in Gratious Streete, neere leaden hall,' which has six woodcuts. But the second edition, 'Newly enlarged and corrected by the Author. Printed for William Wright,' is dated 1590. The first woodcut is altered from that of the previous edition, and some slight corrections made in the text. The tract has been reprinted by Professor Arber (London, 1868) among his 'English Reprints,' with a careful introductory 'chronicle' of Webbe's life, so far as it can be disentangled from the confused and sometimes contradictory details of his narrative. Mr. Arber's investigation establishes the *bonâ fide* character of Webbe's story as a whole, while it shows that his memory as regards dates was not accurate. The tract gives a vivid picture of the courage and constancy of the Elizabethan Englishman.

Nothing further is known of Webbe's life, but possibly he is the Edward Webbe who paid a hundred pounds to the Virginia Company in 1620 (Brown, *Genesis, U.S.A.* ii. 1044).

[Edward Arber's edition in English Reprints contains all that is known of Webbe and his book.] R. B.

WEBBE, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1612–1626), grammarian and physician, was English by birth and Roman catholic in religion. He graduated M.D. and Ph.D. at some foreign university, perhaps Padua. In 1612 he published at Rome an astrological work entitled 'Minæ Cœlestes Affectus ægrotantibus denunciantes, hoc anno 1612,' 8vo. Before 1622 he returned to England, and in 1623 was residing in the Old Bailey. He strongly advocated a colloquial method of teaching languages, proposing to extend it even to the classical tongues, and to substitute it for the pedantic manner of grammatical study in general use. In 1622 he published, in support of his views, 'An Appeale to Truth, in the Controuersie betweene Art and Vse' (London, 4to), which he supplemented in 1623 by 'A Petition to the High Court of Parliament, in the behalf of auncient and authentique Authors' (London, 4to), in which he says that his system has received encouragement from James I, and that he wishes to receive a monopoly of the right to teach by his method. John Gee [q. v.], in his 'Foot out of the Snare,' describes him in 1623 as residing 'in the Old Bayly,' where 'he pretendeth to teach a new gayne way to learne languages, and by this occasion may inveigle disciples.' His latest work, dedicated to Charles I, appeared in 1626, entitled 'Vsus et Authoritas' (London, 12mo), a treatise on hexameters and pentameters. Webbe was also the author of a translation of 'The Familiar Epistles of Cicero' (London, 12mo), undated, but probably published about 1620.

[Webbe's Works; Foley's Record of the English Province of the Soc. of Jesus, i. 683.] E. I. C.

WEBBE, SAMUEL (1740–1816), musical composer, the son of a government officer who died in Minorca about 1740, was born in England in 1740. Owing to poverty, his mother could do nothing better for her son than apprentice him at the age of eleven to a trade. His seven years of cabinet-making over, Webbe applied himself to the study of languages. His mother had died, and, to support himself, he copied music for a dealer, and thus attracted the notice of Barbandt, a musician, who thenceforward gave him lessons. Webbe soon adopted music as his profession. It is likely that he deputised for Barbandt at the chapels of the Portuguese and Bavarian embassies. In 1766 he won the first of his twenty-six prize medals from the Catch Club, of which he was a member from 1771. On the resignation of Warren Horne in 1794 Webbe was appointed the club's secretary, and was actively employed in its interests until 1812 (preface to W. Linley's *Requiem*). On the establishment, in 1787, of the Glee Club, Webbe became the librarian, and he joined the Concentores Sodales soon after the formation of their society in 1798.

Webbe produced about three hundred glees, canons, catches, and part-songs, and upon this work his fame chiefly rests. In the meantime he had become organist to the chapel of the Sardinian embassy near Lincoln's Inn Fields, and was announced in the 'Laity's Directory' of 1793 to give instruction gratis every Friday evening at seven o'clock, 'to such young gentlemen as present themselves to learn the church music.' Among his pupils and choir-boys were John Danby [q. v.], Charles Knyvett the younger [see under Knyvett, Charles,

1752–1822], Charles Dignum [q.v.], and Vincent Novello [q. v.] The chapel of the Spanish embassy, near Manchester Square, also enjoyed his services, probably after Danby's death in 1798 until the younger Webbe's appointment.

Webbe died at his chambers in Gray's Inn on 25 March 1816. His gravestone in Old St. Pancras Gardens (once the churchyard) has disappeared within the last few years, but a granite obelisk was erected in its stead in 1897.

Webbe was 'the typical glee composer' (Davey), and is best known by such polished and beautiful pieces as 'When winds breathe soft,' 'Swiftly from the mountain's brow,' 'Glorious Apollo,' 'Thy voice, O Harmony,' and 'Come live with me.' But his motets are still constantly sung in Roman catholic churches. His hymns include an 'O Salutaris,' known in Anglican hymn-books as 'Melcombe;' an 'Alma Redemptoris' ('Alma'); a 'Veni Sancte Spiritus' ('Come, Thou Holy Spirit'), and the popular harmonised version of a Gregorian 'Stabat Mater.'

Among Webbe's numerous publications are: 1. In conjunction with his son, nine books of vocal music in parts, 1764–95; afterwards republished in 3 vols. 1812. Many of Webbe's glees are re-edited or republished by Warren, Hullah, Oliphant, Boosey, and Novello. 2. Songs, of which the best known may have been the simple melody, 'The Mansion of Peace,' 1785? 3. 'Ode to St. Cecilia,' six voices, 1790. 4. 'A Collection of Sacred Music as used in the Chapel of the King of Sardinia in London, by Samuel Webbe,' no date, obl. folio. It contains upwards of twenty motets, and masses in D minor for three voices, and G major for four voices, neither published in 5. 'A Collection of Masses for Small Choirs,' 1792 (No. 1 was printed by Skillern in 1791); they are simply written, some for two parts only. 6. 'A Collection of Motets and Antiphons,' 1792, printed by Webbe's permission, although he had no intention of printing them. 7. 'Antiphons in six Books of Anthems,' 1818. 8. Seven masses rearranged for three and four voices, including two requiem masses in G minor and E minor, never before published, 1864. All Webbe's church music has been re-edited and republished by Novello.

[Gent. Mag. 1816, i. 569, 643; Quarterly Musical Magazine, 1818 p. 219, 1821 p. 363, passim; Grove's Dictionary, i. 323, 383, iv. 387; Davey's Hist. of English Music, p. 414; Cansick's Epitaphs in St. Pancras, p. 98; Daily News, 26 July 1897; Tablet, 24 July 1897; information from the choirmaster of the Sardinia Street catholic church, where a volume of the rare 'Collection of Sacred Music' is preserved; information from Rev. R. B. Sankey, M.A., Mus. Bac. Oxon.; authorities cited.]

L. M. M.

WEBBE, SAMUEL, the younger (1770?–1843), teacher and composer, the son of Samuel Webbe (1740–1816) [q. v.], was born in London about 1770, and studied the organ, piano, and vocal composition under his father and Clementi. Webbe in his active interest in the glee clubs followed in the footsteps of his father. He composed many excellent canons and glees, but in 1798 he settled in Liverpool, as organist to the unitarian chapel in Paradise Street. About 1817 he joined John Bernard Logier [q. v.] in London in teaching the use of the chiroplast. Webbe became organist to the chapel of the Spanish embassy, before returning to Liverpool, where he was appointed organist to St. Nicholas and to St. Patrick's Roman catholic chapel. He died at Hammersmith on 25 Nov. 1843. His son, Egerton Webbe (1810–1840), wrote upon musical subjects; his daughter married Edward Holmes [q. v.]

Webbe published, in conjunction with his father, 'A Collection of Original Psalm Tunes,' 1800. He was also the author of several anthems, madrigals, and glees, besides a Mass and a Sanctus, and a Chant for St. Paul's Cathedral. He wrote settings for numerous songs and ballads. About 1830 he published 'Convito Armonico,' a collection of madrigals, glees, duets, canons, and catches, by eminent composers.

[Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography, p. 437; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

WEBBE, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1568–1591), author of 'A Discourse of English Poetrie,' was a member of St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was acquainted with Gabriel Harvey and Edmund Spenser. He graduated B.A. in 1572–3. About 1583 or 1584 he was private tutor to the two sons of Edward Sulyard of Flemyngs in the parish of Runwell, Essex. When these pupils reached manhood Webbe went, probably again as private tutor, to the family of Henry Grey (cousin of Lady Jane Grey), at Pirgo in the parish of Havering atte Bower, Essex. One of Grey's daughters was married to a William Sulyard. From Pirgo on 8 Aug. 1591 Webbe dates a letter to his friend Robert Wilmot (*fl.* 1568) [q. v.], which is prefixed to the edition of 'Tancred and Gismund' revised and published by Wilmot in 1592. Grey's wife was one of the ladies to whom the tragedy

is dedicated. From this letter Webbe would appear to have been present when the first version of the play in 1568 at the Inner Temple was 'curiously acted in view of her majesty, by whom it was then princely accepted.' Nothing more is known of Webbe.

While he was at Flemyngs in the 'summer evenings' apparently of 1586 Webbe composed 'A Discourse of English Poetrie. Together with the authors judgment touching the reformation of our English Verse. By William Webbe, graduate. Imprinted at London, by John Charlewood for Robert Walley, 1586,' 4to. This was entered on the 'Stationers' Register,' 4 Sept. 1586. Only two copies are known—one is in Malone's Collection at the Bodleian, and the other is now at Britwell. It was reprinted in 'Ancient Critical Essays, edited by J. Haslewood, London, 1815' (ii. 13–95), and by Edward Arber among the 'English Reprints' in 1870. The work shows Webbe to have been intimately and intelligently acquainted with contemporary English poetry and poets. It is dedicated to Edward Sulyard, and has a preface 'to the noble poets of England.' At the end of the 'Discourse' the author prints his own version in hexameters of the first two eclogues of Virgil. It appears from the dedication (see also *Discourse*, p. 55, ed. Arber) that he had previously translated the whole eclogues into a common English metre, probably hendecasyllables, for Sulyard's sons. The eclogues are followed by a table in English of 'Cannons or general Cautions of Poetry,' compiled from Horace by George Fabricius (1516–1571) of Chemnitz. A short 'Epilogus' concludes the tract. It is of high value and interest as a storehouse of allusions to contemporary poets, and for the light it throws upon the critical ideas of the Cambridge in which Spenser was bred. It is a proof of Webbe's taste that he perceives the superiority to contemporary verse of the 'Shepherd's Calendar' (*ib.* pp. 23, 35, 52, 81). He translates Spenser's fourth eclogue into quaintly absurb sapphics, and his hexameters are scarcely better; but his protest against 'this tinkerly verse which we call rhyme' must not be judged by his attempts at composition in classical metres.

Warton mentions 'a small black-lettered tract entitled "The Touchstone of Wittes," chiefly compiled, with some slender additions, from William Webbe's "Discourse of English Poetry," written by Edward Hake and printed at London by Edmund Bollifant' (*History of English Poetry*, ed. 1870, p. 804); but no copy is known to be extant.

[Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. ii. 12; notes and prolegomena to Professor Arber's reprint of the Discourse, 1870; Morley's English Writers, ix. 84.] R. B.

WEBBER, JOHN (1750?–1793), landscape-painter, was born in London about 1750. His father, Abraham Weber, was a Swiss sculptor, who, at the age of twenty-four, settled in England, anglicised his name, and married an Englishwoman named Maria Quandt. John, their eldest child, was sent when six years old to Berne to be brought up by a maiden aunt who resided there. At the age of thirteen he was placed with J. L. Aberli, a Swiss artist of repute, by whom he was instructed in both portraiture and landscape. Three years later he was enabled, with pecuniary assistance from the municipal authorities of Berne, to proceed to Paris to complete his training, and there he resided for five years, studying in the academy and under J. G. Wille. He then returned to his family in London, and was for a time employed by a builder in decorating the interiors of houses. In 1776 he exhibited at the Royal Academy a portrait of his brother, which attracted the notice of Dr. Solander, and this led to his appointment as draughtsman to the third and last expedition of Captain Cook to the South Seas. He returned in 1780, having witnessed the death of Cook, and was then employed for some time by the Admiralty in making finished drawings from his sketches for the illustrations to the account of the expedition which was published in 1784. These were engraved by Woollett, Pouncy, and others. Subsequently Webber painted many views of picturesque parts of England and Wales, as well as of Switzerland and North Italy, which he visited in 1787. Between 1787 and 1792 he published a series of sixteen views of places visited by him with Captain Cook, etched and coloured by himself. From 1784 he was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy, of which he was elected an associate in 1785, and a full member in 1791. His paintings were carefully finished, but weak in colour and drawing. His representation of the death of Captain Cook was engraved by Byrne and Bartolozzi, and his portrait of the explorer (now in the National Portrait Gallery), which he painted at the Cape of Good Hope, was also engraved by Bartolozzi. Webber died unmarried in Oxford Street, London, on 29 April 1793. He bequeathed his Academy diploma to the public library at Berne, where also is a portrait of him painted by himself. His brother, Henry Webber, practised as a sculptor, but without distinction; the monu-

ment to Garrick in Westminster Abbey is his work.

[Neujahrstück der Künstlergesellschaft in Zurich, No. 17 (with portrait); Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

WEBER, HENRY WILLIAM (1783–1818), editor of plays and romances and literary assistant of Sir Walter Scott, is said to have been the son of a Westphalian who married an Englishwoman, and to have been born at St. Petersburg in 1783. He 'escaped to this country in 1804 from misfortunes in his own,' and was sent down with his mother to Edinburgh 'by some of the London booksellers in a half-starved state.' Scott pitied their condition, employed him from August 1804 as his amanuensis, and secured for him profitable work in literature. Weber was 'an excellent and affectionate creature,' but was imbued with Jacobin principles, about which Scott used to taunt him. He was 'afflicted with partial insanity,' especially under the influence of strong drinks, to which he was occasionally addicted (Scott, *Journal*, 1890, i. 149). Scott's family, with whom he often dined, liked his appearance and manners, and were pleased by his stores of knowledge and the reminiscences of a chequered career. After Christmas 1813 a fit of madness seized Weber at dusk, at the close of a day's work in the same room with his employer. He produced a pair of pistols, and challenged Scott to mortal combat. A parley ensued, and Weber dined with the Scotts; next day he was put under restraint. His friends, with some assistance from Scott, supported him, 'a hopeless lunatic,' in an asylum at York. There he died in June 1818.

Scott describes Weber as 'a man of very superior attainments, an excellent linguist and geographer, and a remarkable antiquary.' He edited 'The Battle of Flodden Field: a Poem of the Sixteenth Century, with various Readings, Notes,' &c., 1808; Newcastle, 1819. Sixteen copies of the 'Notes and Illustrations' were struck off separately. Scott advised him in the publication and supplied materials. 2. 'Metrical Romances of the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, and Sixteenth Centuries, with Introduction, Notes, and Glossary,' 1810, 3 vols. Described by Southey as 'admirably edited' (*Letters*, ed. Warter, ii. 308). 3. 'Dramatic Works of John Ford, with Introduction and Explanatory Notes,' 1811, 2 vols. He was not skilled in old English literature, and did not collate the early editions of the plays. This work aroused a storm of angry comment (cf. Ford, *Works*, ed. Gifford, 1827, vol. i. pp. li–clxxx; *Letter to William Gifford*, by Octavius Gilchrist, 1811; *Letter to J. P. Kemble* [anon., by G. D. Whittington], 1811; *Letter to Richard Heber* [anon., by Rev. John Mitford], 1812). 4. 'Works of Beaumont and Fletcher, with Introduction and Explanatory Notes,' 1812, 14 vols.; acknowledged by Scott, whose own annotated edition supplied the most valuable notes, to have been 'carelessly done;' Dyce speaks of it as 'on the whole the best edition of the dramatists which had yet appeared' (*Works of Beaumont and Fletcher*, 1843, vol. i. p. iii). 5. 'Tales of the East; comprising the most Popular Romances of Oriental Origin and the best Imitations by European Authors,' 1812, 3 vols.; the preface was borrowed from the 'Tartarian Tales' of Thomas Flloyd of Dublin (*Athenæum*, 14 April 1894, p. 474). 6. 'Popular Romances, consisting of Imaginary Voyages and Travels,' 1812 (Lowndes, *Bibl. Man.* ed. Bohn, iv. 2862). 7. 'Genealogical History of Earldom of Sutherland, by Sir Robert Gordon [edited by Weber],' 1813. 8. 'Illustrations of Northern Antiquities from the earlier Teutonic and Scandinavian Romances,' 1814; in this Weber was assisted by Dr. Jamieson and Scott; it is a work 'of admirable learning, taste, and execution' (Roscoe, *German Novelists*, iv. p. 6).

[Gent. Mag. 1818, i. 646; Nichols's Illustr. of Lit. Hist. vii. 213–18; Lockhart's Scott (1845 ed.), pp. 117–18, 158–9, 202, 237, 251–2, 613; Byron's Poems, ed. 1898, i. 396; Scott's Journal, i. 149; Scott's Letters, i. 320, 387; Smiles's John Murray, i. 145, 172, 259; Pinkerton Corresp. ii. 406–7.] W. P. C.

WEBER, OTTO (1832–1888), painter, son of Wilhelm Weber, a merchant of Berlin, was born in that city on 17 Oct. 1832. He studied under Professor Steffeck, and was also much influenced by Eugen Krüger. He became a very skilful painter of landscapes and animals, working both in oil and watercolours, and his pictures were much admired in Paris, where he resided for some years and was awarded medals at the Salon in 1864 and 1869. On the outbreak of the Franco-German war in 1870, Weber left France, and, after a stay of two years in Rome, came to London, where he settled. He was a regular exhibitor at the Royal Academy from 1874 until his death. In 1876 he was elected an associate of the 'Old Watercolour' Society, and he also became a member of the Institute of Painters in Oil Colours. He received many commissions from the queen. His best work, 'The First Snow on the Alp,' is now in the

Melbourne Gallery. His 'Doughty and Carlisle' (her majesty's pet dogs), 'Greedy Calves,' and 'A Sunny Day, Cookham,' have been engraved. Weber died in London, after a long illness, on 23 Dec. 1888.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Bryan's Dict. of Painters and Engravers (Armstrong).] F. M. O'D.

WEBSTER, ALEXANDER (1707–1784), Scots writer, was the son of James Webster, by his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Alexander Menzies of Culter in Lanarkshire.

The father, JAMES WEBSTER (1658?–1720), minister, was born in 1658 or 1659, and studied at St. Andrews University, but, quarrelling with Archbishop Sharp, he had to leave the university before he took his M.A. degree. He joined the covenanters, and twice suffered imprisonment for his religious opinions. After the revolution he was appointed presbyterian minister of Liberton (near Edinburgh) in 1688, was removed to Whitekirk in 1691, and thence in 1693 to the collegiate church, Edinburgh, which he retained until his death on 18 May 1720 (SCOTT, *Fasti Eccles. Scot.* i. 53, 116, 385).

Alexander Webster was born at Edinburgh in 1707, and was educated at the high school there. In 1733 he was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Haddington, and in the same year was appointed assistant and successor to Allan Logan, minister of Culross. On Logan's death in September 1733 Webster assumed the full charge, and in June 1737 he was translated to the Tolbooth church, Edinburgh. Webster's favourite study had been mathematics, and he applied his knowledge in a philanthropic manner. In 1742 he laid before the general assembly a proposal for providing annuities for the widows of clergymen, basing his plan upon actuarial calculations. To obtain information that would enable him to formulate his scheme, he put himself in communication with all the presbyteries in Scotland; and the tables of average longevity drawn up by him were so accurate that they have since formed the basis for similar calculations made by modern life insurance companies. Webster received in 1744 the thanks of the general assembly for his labours. In August 1748 he was appointed chaplain to the Prince of Wales; and on 24 May 1753 he was elected moderator of the general assembly. Previous to 1755 no census had been taken in Scotland, and the government, through Lord-president Dundas, commissioned Webster in that year to obtain figures as to the population. Sir Robert Sibbald [q. v.] had projected an enumeration of this kind in 1682, but it had never been accomplished. The plan taken by Webster was to send a schedule of queries to every parish minister in Scotland, and from the replies thus obtained he made up the first census of the kingdom in 1755. The manuscripts of this work are now in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. They were used by Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] when he made up his statistical account of Scotland at the close of last century; and Sinclair adopted the system which Webster had devised. On 24 Nov. 1760 Webster obtained the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University. In the following month he was one of a deputation sent by the general assembly to present an address to George III on his accession to the throne. He was appointed general collector of the ministers' widows' fund in June 1771, and in that year was made one of his majesty's chaplains-in-ordinary for Scotland and a dean of the Chapel Royal. He died on 25 Jan. 1784. In 1737 he married Mary, daughter of Colonel John Erskine of Alva, by whom he had six sons and a daughter; his wife died on 28 Nov. 1766.

Webster was a devoted adherent of the house of Hanover. When Prince Charles Edward entered Edinburgh, Webster was almost the only minister who remained in the city; and it is said that it was through his importunity that Colonel James Gardiner (1688–1745) [q. v.] was induced to precipitate the encounter at Prestonpans, where Gardiner was slain. After Culloden had terminated the Jacobite rising, Webster preached a sermon in the Tolbooth church on 23 June 1746, in which he eulogised the conduct of the Duke of Cumberland. He is credited with the authorship of the song, 'Oh, how could I venture to love one like thee!' which was first published in the 'Scots Magazine' for 1747 (ix. 589), and is often referred to as a model love-song. It is said that he suggested to Lord-provost George Drummond the plan for the construction of the new town of Edinburgh which has since been carried out.

His portrait, painted by David Martin, was placed in the hall of the ministers' widows' fund office, and an engraved portrait was published in the 'Scots Magazine' for 1802.

His principal publications are: 1. 'Divine Influence the True Spring of the Extraordinary Work at Cambuslang,' 1742 (a defence of the revival that followed Whitefield's preaching); second edition with postscript, 1742. 2. 'Vindication of the Postscript,' 1743. 3. 'Calculations, with the Principles and

Data on which they are instituted relative to the Widows' Scheme,' 1748. 4. 'Zeal for the Civil and Religious Interests of Mankind commended,' 1754.

[Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen, ed. 1872 iii. 506; Scots Magazine, 1747 ix. 589, 1802 lxiv. 277, 384, 411; Scott's Fasti, i. 51, iv. 586; Catalogue of Edinburgh Graduates, p. 242.]

A. H. M.

WEBSTER, Mrs. AUGUSTA (1837–1894), poet, was born at Poole, Dorset, on 30 Jan. 1837 (her full christian names were Julia Augusta). Her father, Vice-admiral George Davies (1800–1876), attained great distinction for services in saving lives from shipwreck (O'Byrne, *Naval Biography*, pp. 266–7). Her mother, Julia (1803–1897), was the fourth daughter of Joseph Hume (1767–1843) of Somerset House, the intimate friend and associate of Lamb, Hazlitt, and Godwin. Hume was of mixed English, Scottish, and French extraction, and claimed descent from the Humes of Polwarth. He was the author of a translation in blank verse of Dante's 'Inferno' (1812) and of 'A Search into the Old Testament' (1841).

Augusta's earliest years were spent on board the Griper in Chichester Harbour and at various seaside places where her father, as lieutenant in the coastguard, held command. In 1842 he attained the rank of commander, and was appointed the next year to the Banff district. The family resided for six years in Banff Castle, and Augusta attended a school at Banff. After a short period spent at Penzance, Davies was appointed in 1851 chief constable of Cambridgeshire, and settled with his family in Cambridge. In 1857 he was nominated also to the chief constableship of Huntingdonshire. At Cambridge Augusta read widely, and attended classes at the Cambridge school of art. During a brief residence at Paris and Geneva she acquired a full knowledge of French. She studied Greek in order to help a young brother, and subsequently learned Italian and Spanish.

In 1860 she published, under the name of Cecil Home, a volume entitled 'Blanche Lisle, and other Poems.' Under the same pseudonym appeared in 1864 'Lilian Gray,' a poem, and 'Lesley's Guardians,' a novel in three volumes.

In December 1863 Augusta Davies married Mr. Thomas Webster, then fellow, and afterwards law lecturer, of Trinity College, Cambridge. There was one child of the marriage, a daughter. In 1870 they left Cambridge for London, where Mr. Webster practised his profession. Meanwhile Mrs. Webster published in 1866 a literal translation into English verse of 'The Prometheus Bound' of Æschylus. This, and all her subsequent publications, appeared under her own name. She was not a Greek scholar, but her translations—in 1868 appeared the 'Medea' of Euripides—obtained praise from scholars, and proved her a sympathetic student of Greek literature. Her views on translation may be found in two excellent essays contributed to the 'Examiner,' entitled 'The Translation of Poetry' and 'A Transcript and a Transcription' (cf. *A Housewife's Opinions*, pp. 61–79). The latter is a review of Browning's 'Agamemnon.' Mrs. Webster's first important volume of original verse, 'Dramatic Studies,' was published in 1866. It contains 'The Snowwaste,' one of her best poems. In 1870 appeared 'Portraits,' Mrs. Webster's most striking work in verse apart from her dramas. It reached a second edition in the year of publication, and a third in 1893. A remarkable poem, 'The Castaway,' won the admiration of Browning, and deserves a place by the side of Rossetti's 'Jenny.' Her first effort in the poetic drama was 'The Auspicious Day,' published in 1872. It is a romance of mediæval English life of small interest. 'Disguises,' written in 1879, is a play of great charm, containing beautiful lyrics.

Mrs. Webster took as keen an interest in the practical affairs of life as in literature. In 1878 appeared 'A Housewife's Opinions,' a volume of essays on various social subjects, reprinted from the 'Examiner.' She served twice on the London school board. In November 1879 she was returned for the Chelsea division at the head of the poll, with 3,912 votes above the second successful candidate; she owed her success to her gift of speech. She threw herself heart and soul into the work. Mrs Webster was a working rather than a talking member of the board. She was anxious to popularise education by bringing old endowments into closer contact with elementary schools, and she anticipated the demand that, as education is a national necessity, it should also be a national charge. She advocated the introduction of technical (i.e. manual) instruction into elementary schools. Her leanings were frankly democratic, but in the heat of controversy her personality rendered her attractive even to her most vigorous opponents. In consequence of ill-health, which obliged her to seek rest in the south of Europe, she did not offer herself for re-election in 1882.

During earlier visits to Italy Mrs. Webster had been attracted by the Italian peasant songs known as 'rispetti,' and in 1881 pub-

lished 'A Book of Rhyme,' containing rural poems called 'English rispetti.' She was the first to introduce the form into English poetry. In 1882 she published another drama, 'In a Day,' the only one of her plays that was acted. It was produced at a matinée at Terry's Theatre, London, in 1890, when her daughter, Miss Davies Webster, played the heroine, Klydone. It had a *succès d'estime*. In 1885 she was again returned member of the school board for Chelsea. She conducted her candidature without a committee or any organised canvassing.

'The Sentence,' a three-act tragedy, in many ways Mrs. Webster's chief work, appeared in 1887. The episode of which the play treats illustrates Caligula's revengeful spirit (cf. ROSSETTI's introductory note to MRS. WEBSTER'S *Mother and Daughter*, pp. 12–14). It was much admired by Christina Rossetti (cf. MACKENZIE BELL'S *Christina Rossetti*, p. 161). A volume of selections from Mrs. Webster's poems (containing some originally contributed to magazines), published in 1893, was well received. She died at Kew on 5 Sept. 1894. In 1895 appeared 'Mother and Daughter,' an uncompleted sonnet-sequence, with an introductory note by Mr. William Michael Rossetti.

A half-length portrait in crayons by Canevari, drawn at Rome in January 1864, is in the possession of Mr. Webster.

Mrs. Webster's verse entitles her to a high place among English poets. She used with success the form of the dramatic monologue. She often sacrificed beauty to strength, but she possessed much metrical skill and an ear for melody. Some of her lyrics deserve a place in every anthology of modern English poetry. Many of her poems treat entirely or incidentally of questions specially affecting women. She was a warm advocate of woman's suffrage—her essays in the 'Examiner' on the subject were reprinted as leaflets by the Women's Suffrage Society (cf. MACKENZIE BELL'S *Life of Christina Rossetti*, p. 111) —and she sympathised with all movements in favour of a better education for women.

Works by Augusta Webster, not mentioned in the text, are: 1. 'A Woman Sold, and other Poems,' 1867. 2. 'Yu-Pe-Ya's Lute: a Chinese Tale in English Verse,' 1874. 3. 'Daffodil and the Croäxaxicans: a Romance of History,' 1884. A selection from her poems is given in Miles's 'Poets and Poetry of the Century' (Joanna Baillie to Mathilde Blind, p. 499).

[Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. vol. iii. and Suppl. vol. ii.; Athenæum, 15 Sept. 1894; private information.] E. L.

WEBSTER, BENJAMIN NOTTINGHAM (1797–1882), actor and dramatist, was born in Bath on 3 Sept. 1797. His father, who came from Sheffield, and through whom Webster claimed descent from Sir George Buc or Buck [q. v.], was at one time a musical 'composer' and a pantomimist; he married Elizabeth Moon of Leeds, joined the army, served in the West Indies, was engaged in Bath in organising volunteer forces, and settled there as a dancing and fencing master. A brother Frederick (*d.* 1878) became stage manager of the Haymarket theatre.

After receiving some education at Dr. Barber's military academy, 'Ben' Webster threw up the chances of a promised commission as midshipman from the Duchess of York. Upon his mother's death he made his first appearance on the stage as a dancer, assisted his father in his occupations, ran away from home, and obtained from the younger Watson of Warwick an engagement at twenty-five shillings a week to play Harlequin, small speaking parts, and second violin in the orchestra. As Thessalus in 'Alexander the Great' he made on 3 Sept. 1818 his first appearance at Warwick, playing also at Lichfield and Walsall races. Joining in a sharing scheme a manager called 'Irish' Wilson, who fitted up a barn at Bromsgrove, Webster (announced, with no apparent claim, as from the Theatre Royal, Dublin) doubled the parts of Sir Charles Cropland and Stephen Harrowby in the 'Poor Gentleman,' danced a hornpipe, and played in his own dress, and with a head chalked to look like grey hair, Plainway in 'Raising the Wind.' He then went as Harlequin to the Theatre Royal, Belfast, under Montague Talbot [q. v.], acted in Londonderry and Limerick, and joined the Dublin company to play with it in Cork as Harlequin.

After appearing in Manchester and Liverpool he came to London, and played on 11 May 1819 a smuggler in the opening entertainment of the Coburg Theatre. According to a speech he made at a complimentary dinner given to him at the Freemasons' Tavern on 24 Feb. 1864, he had at this time married a widow with a family of children. Webster became ballet-master and walking gentleman at Richmond, then leader of the band at Croydon, which led to his engagement as dancer and walking gentleman under Beverley at the Regency Theatre in Tottenham Street, called many names before it became the Prince of Wales's. At the English Opera House (the Lyceum), where he played a part in 'Captain Cook,' he was Raymond in 'Raymond and Agnes' and Seyward

in the 'Hypocrite.' Accepting from Elliston an engagement at Drury Lane, he appeared on 28 Nov. 1820 as Almagro in 'Pizarro,' and at Christmas played Pantaloon. At the end of the season of 1821–2 he joined Bunn's company at Birmingham, where he was seen in low-comedy parts, then acted at Sheffield, Newcastle, and Chester. Returning to Birmingham, he was re-engaged by Elliston for the Drury Lane season of 1823, an action which Elliston had brought against him for previous loss of service having been compromised. On a revival of 'Measure for Measure' on 1 May 1824, Harley, who played Pompey, being taken ill, Webster took the part. In this year he was the first Tuditanus in Knowles's 'Caius Gracchus,' and in 1825 the first Erni in the 'William Tell' of the same author. In spite of obtaining some recognition, he was kept back. Remonstrating with Elliston, he was given on the third night of performance the part of Sadak, originally played on 27 March 1826 by Fitzwilliam in an anonymous adaptation of 'Oberon,' and played a few other parts refused by Harley. On 4 Jan. 1827 he was the original Malise in the 'Lady of the Lake;' on 16 April the original Domingo, a negro, in Macfarren's 'Gil Blas and the Robbers of Asturias;' on 29 Nov. the original Spalatro in 'Isidore di Merida, or the Devil's Creek;' on 1 Dec. the original Peter in Howard Payne's 'Lancers;' on 18 Feb. 1828 the first Cyrus in 'Don Juan's Early Days,' and on 7 April the first Sturmwald in Thompson's 'Dumb Savoyard and his Monkey.' He was also seen as Sharpset in the 'Slave' and in other slightly better parts.

On 15 June 1829, as Webster from Drury Lane, he made at the Haymarket his first appearance, playing Trusty, an original part, in Poole's 'Lodgings for Single Gentlemen.' Here he was assigned leading comic business: Dr. Pangloss in the 'Heir at Law,' Risk in 'Love Laughs at Locksmiths,' Spatterdash in the 'Young Quaker,' Mungo in the 'Padlock,' Farmer Ashfield in 'Speed the Plough,' Lingo in the 'Agreeable Surprise,' Ramilie in the 'Miser,' Dougal in 'Rob Roy,' Trappanti in 'She would and she would not,' Wormwood in the 'Lottery Ticket,' and Sir Philip Modelove in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife.' Back at Drury Lane, he was the original Kastro in the 'Greek Family' on 22 Oct. 1829, and the original John Thomas in Buckstone's 'Snakes in the Grass;' played other unimportant original parts, was seen as Justice Greedy in 'A New Way to pay Old Debts,' and Old Gobbo in the 'Merchant of Venice;' was the first Sam in Haynes Bayly's 'Perfection' on 25 March 1830, and on 1 May the original Herr Stetten in 'Hofer, the Tell of the Tyrol.' He was seen in some other parts, and for his benefit (shared with Paul Bedford and Mrs. W. Barrymore) was Jock Robinson in the 'Cataract of the Ganges.' The Haymarket in 1830 saw him as Roderigo, Launcelot Gobbo, Oswald in 'King Lear,' Robin Roughhead in 'Fortune's Frolic,' Jessamy in 'Bon Ton,' L'Eclair in the 'Foundling of the Forest,' Jocoso in 'Clari,' Sir Harry's servant in 'High Life below Stairs,' Buskin in 'Killing no Murder,' Dandie Dinmont, Marquis in the 'Cabinet,' Trudge in 'Inkle and Yarico,' and in a few original parts—Popponoff in 'Separation and Reparation' on 1 July, Barney O'Cag in 'Honest Frauds' on 28 July, and Roughhead in Caroline Boaden's 'First of April' on 31 Aug. The 'Dramatic Magazine' (1829–30) speaks of him at this time as an eminently useful actor, and asks what the Haymarket would do without him. In 1832 he was with Madame Vestris at the Olympic, where he played in Dance's 'Kill or Cure,' and in an adaptation by himself of 'L'Homme de soixante Ans,' in which he took the part created by Gabriel Charles Potier. At the Haymarket he was on 17 July 1833 the original Father Olive in Jerrold's 'Housekeeper;' played the following October in Buckstone's farce 'Uncle John,' then first produced; and was on 2 Jan. 1834 at Drury Lane the original Creamly in Jerrold's 'Wedding Gown.' At the same house he played Bardolph in a revival of the second part of 'King Henry IV;' in 1834 had an original part in Jerrold's 'Beau Nash;' and was the original Samuel Coddle in Buckstone's 'Married Life.' On 21 April 1835 he was at Covent Garden the first Sharkshead in Fitzball's 'Carlmilhan.' Again at the Haymarket he was the original Serjeant Austerlitz in Mrs. C. Gore's 'Maid of Croissey.' Among very many original parts which he played at the Haymarket, of which house he became lessee in 1837, were Frederick II in Tyrone Power's 'St. Patrick's Eve,' Mr. Docker in Buckstone's 'Weak Points,' Major Hans Mansfeldt in Lover's 'White Horse of the Peppers,' Gibolette in Buckstone's 'Lesson for Ladies,' Wallop in Thomas Haynes Bayly's 'Mr. Greenfinch,' John Niggle in Buckstone's 'Single Life,' Wildrake in Knowles's 'Love Chase,' and Joseph in Knowles's 'Maid of Mariendorpt,' Lionel Varley in Bayle Bernard's 'Boarding School,' Baron Ravenspurg in Bernard's 'Woman Hater,' Graves in Bulwer's 'Money,' Harry Lawless in Boucicault's 'Love by Proxy,' Pliant in Boucicault's 'Alma Mater,' Bob Lincoln in Mark Lemon's 'Grandfather

Whitehead,' William Shakespeare Dibbs in Boucicault's 'Curiosities of Literature,' Nonpareil in Peake's 'Sheriff of the County,' Cymon Foxhall in R. Sulivan's 'Beggar on Horseback,' Nathan Thompson in Westland Marston's 'Borough Politics,' Napoleon in the 'Pretty Girls of Stilberg,' and Mark Meddle in 'London Assurance.'

Webster's own farce, 'My Young Wife and Old Umbrella' ('Ma Femme et mon Parapluie,' by Laurencin), was given at the Haymarket on 23 June 1837, with Webster as Augustus Tomkins; his 'Swiss Swain,' in which he played Swig, on 6 Oct. 1837; the 'Village Doctor,' with himself as Baron de la Fadaise, on 24 July 1839. He was Hobbs in his own 'Hobbs, Dobbs, and Stubbs, or the Three Grocers,' 31 March 1840; the Marquis d'Arblay in his 'Caught in his own Trap,' 25 Nov. 1843; and Ally Croaker in his 'Miseries of Human Life,' 27 Nov. 1845. He also translated for the Haymarket in 1846 'Le Part du Diable' (the 'Black Domino'), 10 June 1846, but did not appear in it. He played Verges, Moses, Bob Acres, Sir Hugh Evans, Scrub, Trappanti, Tony Lumpkin, Don Vincentio in 'A Bold Stroke for a Husband,' and First Witch in 'Macbeth.' At Covent Garden in the meantime he had been seen as Sparrow in Dance's 'Country Squire,' Tassel in Fitzball's 'Walter Tyrrel,' and Marquis de Montespan in Bulwer's 'Duchesse de la Vallière.' His first appearance at the Adelphi was made in a piece called 'Yellow Kids.'

After 1844 he divided his time between the Adelphi, of which he became manager, and the Haymarket. Among the pieces he had produced at the Haymarket were Bulwer's 'Sea Captain,' Talfourd's 'Glencoe,' and the 'Bridal,' an adaptation of the 'Maid's Tragedy.' To the Adelphi, in conjunction with Dion 'Bourçicault' (*sic*), he gave 'Fox and Goose,' 2 Oct. 1844, in which he did not play; and 'Cæsar de Bazan,' 14 Oct. 1844, in which he was Don Cæsar. He had previously, June 1843, played at the Haymarket for the first time with his constant associate, Madame Celeste [q.v.], in an adaptation entitled 'Louison,' and on 1 Nov. was Victor to her Hortense in a vaudeville called 'Victor and Hortense.' This year (1843) he offered a prize of 500*l.* for the best English comedy. This was awarded by the judges (including Charles Young, Charles Kemble, G. P. R. James, and Alexander Dyce) to 'Quid pro Quo, or the Day of Dupes,' by Mrs. Gore, which was produced at the Haymarket on 18 June 1844, and was received with uproar and ridicule. 'Old Heads and Young Hearts,' by Boucicault, was given on 16 Nov. 1844, with Webster as Tom Coke, a good-hearted country gentleman, a part in which he showed much pathos. Webster next produced Jerrold's 'Time works Wonders,' in which, after the death of Strickland, the original exponent, he played Professor Truffles. On the secession of Charles Mathews, Webster played Sir Charles Coldstream in 'Used Up.' On 6 Jan. 1846 he made a great hit as John Peerybingle in his own adaptation of the 'Cricket on the Hearth.' Still at the Haymarket, he was Clown in 'Twelfth Night;' played the Laird of Killiecrankie, a duellist, in 'Queen Mary's Bower,' Planché's adaptation of 'Les Mousquetaires de la Reine;' Jack Spriggs in Lovell's 'Look before You Leap;' and Reuben Gwynne in the 'Round of Wrong.' In 1847 he was the first Job Sykes, M.P., in Boucicault's 'School for Scheming,' and Hope Emerson in Robert Bell's 'Temper.' On 15 Nov. he played Stanislas de Fonblanche in his own 'Roused Lion' ('Le Réveil du Lion'). In performances at Covent Garden for the purchase of Shakespeare's house, he was Petruchio. He played Jabez Sneed in a revival of the 'Wife's Secret;' was, 6 April 1848, Michael Bradshaw in Morton's 'Old Honesty,' and Lavater in 'Lavater the Physiognomist.' In his address at the close of the season of 1848 he declared that in eighteen months at the Haymarket he had lost 8,000*l.* During the next two years he was the first Giles Fairland in the 'Queensberry Fête,' played Malvolio, Modus, Gratiano, Bullfrog in Jerrold's 'Rent Day,' and produced his own 'Bird of Passage,' a rendering of Bayard's 'Oiseau de Passage.' In Morris Barnett's 'Serious Family' ('Le Mari à la Campagne') he was the original Charles Torrens, was the first Coolcard in Jerrold's 'Catspaw,' and Captain Gunn in Jerrold's 'Retired from Business.' In a version of 'Tartuffe' by Oxenford he played Tartuffe, and gave at the Adelphi his own 'Belphegor' ('Paillasse') January 1851. In April 1852 was the first Verdun in Mark Lemon's 'Mind your own Business.' On 20 Nov. he was seen for the first time in what was perhaps his greatest part, Triplet in 'Masks and Faces,' by Taylor and Reade; and in a revival of Bulwer's 'Not so bad as we seem,' was Sir Geoffrey Thornside. On 14 March 1853, with a performance of the 'Roused Lion,' 'A Novel Expedient,' and the 'Pretty Girls of Stilberg,' his management of the Haymarket closed. He had kept the house open sixteen years, paid 60,000*l.* for rent, 30,000*l.* to actors, and had employed the best actors of his time, the Keans, the Mathewses, the Keeleys, Mrs. Warren, Mrs. Glover, Mrs.

Nisbett, Charlotte Cushman, Helen Faucit, and many others. A presentation was made him by the company.

On Easter Monday 1853 he began a new management of the Adelphi with Lemon's farce, 'Mr. Webster at Home.' He gave on 8 June Boucicault's 'Geneviève,' in which he played Lorin; produced on 10 Oct. his own 'Discarded Son,' and was Falstaff in a revival of the 'Merry Wives of Windsor.' On 20 March 1854 he was the first Father Radcliffe in Taylor and Reade's 'Two Loves and a Life;' played two parts, Diogenes and Ferdinand Volage, in the 'Marble Heart,' Selby's adaptation of 'Les Filles de Marbre,' 31 May; was Richard Pride in Boucicault's 'Janet Pride,' 5 Feb. 1855; and on 20 June first Lorentz Hartmann in Taylor's 'Helping Hand.' On 5 Feb. 1856 he was Cobbs in 'Boots at the Holly Tree Inn,' in 1857 the first Joseph Chavigny in Watts Phillips's play so named, on 16 Nov. Carl Blitzen in the 'Headless Man,' and on 22 May 1858 Horatio Sparkins in Morton's 'French Lady's Maid.'

In the new Adelphi theatre, erected on the site of the old, Webster was, on 6 Aug. 1859, the original Penn Holder, one of his greatest parts, in his own adaptation, 'One Touch of Nature.' On 10 Nov. 1859 he was the original Robert Landry in Watts Phillips's 'Dead Heart.' On 29 Aug. 1864 he produced at the Adelphi his own adaptation, 'A Woman of Business.' On 30 Nov. he was first Van Gratz in the 'Workmen of Paris' ('Les Drames du Cabaret'). In 'No Thoroughfare,' adapted by Wilkie Collins, Webster was the first Joey Ladle on 28 Dec. 1867. In 'Monte Cristo,' which was damned in October 1868, he played Noirtier. On 31 May 1869 he was the first Hugh Wollaston in 'Eve,' an adaptation by his son, B. Webster, jun., of Augier's 'Gabrielle.' On 1 Nov. he opened as lessee the Princess's, which he had long owned, reviving the 'Willow Copse,' in which he played his old part of Luke Fielding. In Byron's 'Prompter's Box,' on 23 March 1870, he was the first Frank Bristow, and in April 1873 the first Rodin the Jesuit in the 'Wandering Jew,' adapted by Leopold Lewis. This appears to have been his last original part. In February 1874 he retired from the stage, and on 2 May his farewell benefit took place at Drury Lane. The 'School for Scandal' was given. Mrs. Keeley recited an address by Oxenford, and Webster, who did not act, made a speech; over 2,000*l.* was raised. On 1 Aug. he repeated at the Princess's Richard Pride in 'Janet Pride.' He played Snake for Buckstone's benefit at Drury Lane on 8 June 1875. The previous day he had spoken at the Theatrical Fund dinner at the Freemasons' Tavern. His last appearance was at the Crystal Palace on 2 Nov. 1875 as William Penn Holder. He died on 3 July 1882 at his residence, Churchside, Kennington.

Webster left two sons, Ben and John, who were connected with the stage. Ben Webster, the younger, wrote for the Adelphi 'Behind Time,' a farce in one act, on 26 Dec. 1865; and seven other farces or adaptations from the French came from his pen between that date and 1873. John Webster played about 1837 and 1838 at Covent Garden, the Haymarket, St. James's, and the Adelphi. A daughter married Sir Edward Lawson, bart., proprietor and editor of the 'Daily Telegraph.' Benjamin Webster, a grandson, is at present on the London stage.

In his line as a character actor Webster stood foremost in his day, and has not since known a superior. He kept his energy, physical and intellectual, almost to the last, and his latest creations count among his best. His greatest characters were Richard Pride, Robert Landry, Lavater, William Penn Holder, Lorentz Hartmann, Jabez Sneed, Triplet, Graves, Belphegor, Tartuffe, Rodin in the 'Wandering Jew,' and Joey Ladle. He was happiest in characters in which serious purpose, puritanical fervour, and grim resolution were shown, and had not indeed more comedy than would serve like light points in a picture to indicate the gloom. He was a spirited manager so far as regards the engagement of good actors, but was behind the times, backward as those were, in respect of stage mounting and the employment of supernumeraries. To this day the term Adelphi guests is used as a byword.

Webster is responsible for about a hundred plays, the names of many of which cannot now be traced. Several are in part based on French originals. In addition to those named are 'High Ways and By Ways,' a farce in two acts (Cumberland's 'British Drama'); 'Paul Clifford,' a drama in three acts, and 'The Golden Farmer,' a drama in two acts (both in Cumberland's 'Minor Theatre'); 'The Old Gentleman,' a comedy in one act (Duncombe's 'British Theatre'); 'The Modern Orpheus,' a farce in one act; 'The Village Doctor,' a drama in two acts; 'Peter and Paul,' a comic drama in two acts; 'Caught in a Trap,' a comedietta in two acts; 'The Thimble Rig,' a farce in one act; 'The Wonderful Water Cure,' extravaganza in one act; 'Mrs. Sarah Gamp's Tea and Turn Out,' a Bozzian sketch in one act. These are all in Webster's 'Acting National Drama.' His name also appears to 'The

Series of Dramatic Entertainments performed by royal command at Windsor Castle, 1848–1849' (London, 4to), in which he took part.

A portrait in oils of Webster is in the Garrick Club. A likeness, engraved by J. Onwhyn, accompanies a memoir prefixed to the sixth volume of his 'Acting National Drama.' Many photographs are in existence, in character alone, or in company with Mrs. Stirling and others. A large photograph of him as Robert Landry in Watts Phillips's 'Dead Heart' (1859), and a coloured engraving of him in the 'Roused Lion,' as well as an oil painting, are in the possession of his family.

[Personal knowledge; manuscript Autobiography lent by Webster's grandson; Memoir contributed by himself to his Acting National Drama, vol. iv. [on title *vere* vol. vi.]; Theatrical Times; Men of the Time; Men of the Reign; Tallis's Dramatic Mag.; The Players, 1882; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Dramatical and Musical Review, 1842–9; Era newspaper, 15 July 1882; Pollock's Macready; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Sunday Times; Era Almanack.] J. K.

WEBSTER, JOHN (1580?–1625?), dramatist, born about 1580, was the son of a London tailor. The father may be identical either with John Webster who was admitted to the freedom of the Merchant Taylors' Company on 10 Dec. 1571, or with John Webster who attained to the like position on 20 Jan. 1576. The dramatist seems to have been apprenticed to his father's trade, and nominally at any rate followed it. He was a freeman of the company in 1603–4, when he was assessed in the payment of ten shillings toward 'the charges of the pageants entended against the king's coronation' (Clode, *Memorials of the Merchant Taylors' Company*, 1875, p. 596). But Webster's interest lay elsewhere than in tailoring, and early in life he identified himself with the profession of letters.

Before 1602 Webster had made the acquaintance of the chief members of the band of dramatists who were in the service of the theatrical manager Philip Henslowe, and in that year he joined his literary friends in preparing at least four pieces for the stage. Four or more pens were employed on each, and Webster's share must have been small. On 22 May 1602 'Cæsar's Fall' was accepted by Henslowe from the joint pens of Webster, Drayton, Middleton, Munday, and 'the rest.' The syndicate was possibly ambitious of measuring swords with Shakespeare, whose 'Julius Cæsar' had been successfully produced a year before. A week later Dekker joined the same four partners in producing a piece called by Henslowe 'Two Harpes.' Twice in the ensuing October (15 and 21) there was performed a play named 'Lady Jane,' in the composition of which Chettle, Dekker, Heywood, and Wentworth Smith were associated with Webster. 'Lady Jane' seems to have been revived, under the new name of 'The Overthrow of Rebels,' on 6 and 12 Nov. following. Thrice in the same month (on 2, 23, and 26 Nov.) there was also acted a piece called 'Christmas comes but once a year,' in preparing which Chettle, Dekker, and Heywood again combined with Webster. Of these four plays only parts of one—'Lady Jane'—survive. There can be little doubt that Dekker's and Webster's contributions to 'Lady Jane' appeared in print in 1607 in the play assigned to them jointly under the title of 'The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyat, with the Coronation of Queen Mary and the coming in of Philip.' 'Lady Jane,' when first produced in 1602, was acted at the Rose Theatre by the Earl of Worcester's company of players, who were taken into Queen Anne's service in 1603, and were known thenceforth as 'the queen's servants.' The title-page of 'Sir Thomas Wyat' declared that that piece was 'played by the queen's servants.' The play, which is in blank verse, lacks striking features, but the text is so corrupt that it is difficult to judge its merits fairly.

Webster maintained through life very friendly relations with those engaged, like himself, in writing for the stage, but after the first year of his dramatic career he gradually abandoned the practice of writing in co-operation with others. With 'his kind friend' Munday professional relations apparently ceased when he contributed commendatory verses to Munday's 'Palmerin of England,' a poor translation from the French (1602). In 1604 Webster was employed by the king's company to make additions to 'The Malcontent,' a play by John Marston, a writer of far greater power than most of those with whom he had worked before. At the same time he prefixed to 'The Malcontent' a prose 'induction,' in which the actors were introduced under their own names in debate about the merits of the piece. Webster's contributions were printed in the second edition of the play, which bore the title: 'The Malcontent. Augmented by Marston. With the Additions played by the Kings Maiesties servants. Written by Jhon Webster' (1604). This was the sole production in which Webster seems to have been associated with Marston, and it is probable that

he undertook the additions to 'The Malcontent' at the request of the theatrical manager rather than of the writer of the play. With Thomas Heywood he was in closer personal intercourse, though they did not write together for the stage after 1602. In 1612 Webster joined Heywood and Cyril Tourneur in compiling the volume entitled 'Three Elegies to the Memory of Prince Henry.' Webster was author of the second poem which was entitled 'A Monumental Column,' and was dedicated to Robert Carr, viscount Rochester; there is a rare separate issue in the British Museum. It was a formal elegy, but it includes a fine compliment to the poet and dramatist George Chapman, whom Webster calls the prince's 'sweet Homer and my friend.' Webster also wrote prefatory verses for Heywood's 'Apology for Actors' (1612), and there addressed Heywood as 'his beloved friend.'

It was only with Dekker that Webster formed, as a dramatist, any enduring literary alliance. With Dekker he wrote verses for the splendidly illustrated volume—Stephen Harrison's 'Arches of Triumph'—which celebrated James I's formal entry into the city of London in 1604. But the most important fruits of Webster's alliance with Dekker are the two bustling and unrefined domestic comedies in prose, 'Westward Hoe' and 'Northward Hoe.' There seems reason for believing that the first piece was begun by Webster in the summer of 1603, and that after he had completed the first three acts, the remaining two were added at the end of the next year by Dekker, with some aid from Webster. The piece was acted by the children of St. Paul's just before Christmas 1604. Webster was also the larger contributor to 'Northward Hoe,' which was first produced, again by the children of St. Paul's, about February 1605. An allusion in act ii. sc. ii. to the fact that four years had passed since the Islands' Voyage of 1597 has been held to point to 1601 as the date of the first draft of the play (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. xi. 318), but the dates are stated loosely. Both 'Westward Hoe' and 'Northward Hoe' were published in separate quartos in 1607.

Webster's genius did not find full expression until he wholly freed himself from the trammels of partnership with men of powers inferior to his own. At an unascertained date between 1607 and 1612 he for the first time wrote a play singlehanded, and there evinced such command of tragic art and intensity as Shakespeare alone among Englishmen has surpassed. The new piece was first published in 1612, under the title of 'The White Divel, or the Tragedy of Paulo Giordano Ursini, Duke of Brachiano, with the Life and Death of Vittoria Corombona, the famous Venetian Curtizan. Acted by the Queene's Maiesties Servants,' London, 1612, 4to. In an address 'to the reader' Webster declared that the piece 'was acted in so dull a time of winter, presented in so open and black a theatre that it wanted a full and understanding auditory.' It was produced by the queen's company, possibly at the Curtain, in the cold winter of 1607–8, with the great actor Burbage in the part of Brachiano. 'The White Devil' was subsequently (after 1625) performed by Queen Henrietta's servants at the Phœnix Theatre in Drury Lane, and the fact was noted on the title-page of a new edition in 1631. The 'White Devil' resembles in many points the 'Revenger's Tragedie' of Cyril Tourneur [q. v.], which was published in 1607, and was doubtless written first. The plot, drawn from an Italian source, is compounded of a series of revolting crimes, but the piece holds the reader spellbound by the stirring intensity with which the dramatist develops the story. Rarely in tragedy has pity been more poignantly excited than by the sorrows of the high-spirited heroine Vittoria (cf. Symonds, *Renaissance*, i. 381 seq.; Stendhal, *Chroniques et Nouvelles*, Paris, 1855). It is doubtful if the piece were justly valued in Webster's own day. Only one panegyric has been met with. In 1651 Samuel Sheppard declared in his 'Epigrams' that the chief characters in the 'White Devil' should be 'gazed at as comets by posteritie.' There were later editions, in 1665 and 1672 respectively. The piece was revived by Betterton at the Theatre Royal in 1682, and Nahum Tate published in 1707 an adaptation under the title of 'Injured Love,' but this was not acted.

Webster followed up his success in the 'White Devil' with 'Appius and Virginia: a Tragedy,' a less notable piece, although it possessed substantial merit. The story, which belongs to Roman history, was drawn by Webster from Paynter's 'Palace of Pleasure,' whither it found its way from Ser Giovanni's 'Il Pecorone.' The dramatist invested the romance with much simple pathos, and the lucidity of the plot favourably contrasts with the obscurity that characterised Webster's more ambitious work in tragedy. Mr. Fleay doubtfully detects an allusion at the end of 'Appius' to Heywood's play of 'Lucreece,' which was published in 1608. This is the only ground suggested for assigning the composition to 1609. But it seems to have been acted by Queen Anne's

company of players before 1619, and to have passed with the 'White Devil' to Queen Henrietta's company early in Charles I's reign. William Beeston, 'the governor of the king and queen's young company of players at the Cock-pit at Drury Lane,' laid a claim in 1639 to exclusive ownership in the piece; Beeston's pretension was admitted by the king. The play was first published for Humphrey Moseley in 1654. 'Appius and Virginia' was adapted by Cartwright for representation at the Duke's Theatre in Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1671, with the new name of the 'Roman Virgin, or the Unjust Judge.' The title-rôles were filled by Betterton and his wife. The play ran at the time for eight days successively, and was frequently revived in the following years (cf. Genest, i. 109). The adaptation was published in 1679 under the title of the 'Unjust Judge.' John Dennis in 1709 published a new piece with Webster's old title.

In the 'Duchess of Malfi' Webster reached as high a level of tragic art as in the 'White Devil.' The 'Duchess of Malfi' was first played by the king's men at the Blackfriars Theatre about 1616, but it was revived at the Globe Theatre in 1622, and was first printed next year. The title ran: 'The Tragedy of the Dutchesse of Malfy. As it was presented privately at the Black-Friers and publiquely at the Globe by the King's Majesties Servants. The perfect and exact coppy with diverse things printed that the length of the play would not beare in the presentment.' A list of actors' names is prefixed. Burbage created the part of Duke Ferdinand, and a boy, R. Sharpe, that of the Duchess. The dedication was addressed to George, lord Berkeley, and there are prefatory verses embodying vague and unqualified eulogy by Ford, Middleton, and William Rowley. Other editions appeared in 1640 and with alterations in 1678 and 1708, but the first quarto presents the best text. The piece was revived at the Lincoln's Inn Fields Theatre in 1664 by Betterton, who played the villain Bosola, with Mrs. Betterton as the Duchess; it was acted for eight days successively, and proved one of the best stock tragedies (Genest, i. 55). The 'Duchess of Malfi' is the only play by Webster that has been presented on a modern stage. On 20 Nov. 1851 Phelps revived it at Sadler's Wells Theatre in a revised version by Richard Hengist Horne; Miss Glyn took the part of the Duchess, and Phelps appeared as Duke Ferdinand. The play met with great success, and had a long run. It was republished at the time as part i. of Tallis's 'Acting Drama,' with a portrait and memoir of Miss Glyn by J. A. Heraud. Another revised version of the tragedy by Mr. William Poel was produced at the Opera Comique by the Independent Theatre Society on 21 and 25 Oct. 1892; Miss Mary Rorke played the Duchess. The play was separately edited in 'The Temple Dramatists' by Professor C. E. Vaughan in 1896.

The plot is based on an incident in Neapolitan history, which is narrated in Belleforest's French translation of 'Bandello's Novels,' No. 19; in Beard's 'Theatre of God's Judgments,' bk. ii chap. 24; and in Goulart's 'Histoires Admirables de notre temps,' p. 226. Lope de Vega constructed a play out of the same materials, and gave it the title of 'El mayordomo de la Duquesca de Amalfi.' The theme is the vengeance wrought by Ferdinand, duke of Calabria, and his brother, the cardinal, on their sister, the Duchess of Malfi, for her defiance of the family honour in marrying Antonio, the steward of her household. Duke Ferdinand subjects his sister to almost every fantastic torture known to the writers of Italian fiction. He pays the penalty of his cruelty by going mad, and at the end of the play hardly any leading character is left alive; five men, three women, and two children come to violent ends. Webster owed the merest suggestion of the play to his authorities. His development of the plot is wholly original. The interest centres in the characterisation of the courageous and noble-hearted heroine, who is slowly murdered by her cruel brothers. It was of her character and fortunes, which move every just critic to enthusiasm, that Charles Lamb wrote: 'To move a horror skilfully, to touch a soul to the quick, to lay upon fear as much as it can bear, to wean and weary a life till it is ready to drop, and then step in with mortal instruments to take its last forfeit: this only a Webster can do. Writers of an inferior genius may "upon horror's head horrors accumulate," but they cannot do this. They mistake quantity for quality, they "terrify babes with painted devils," but they know not how a soul is capable of being moved; their terrors want dignity, their affrightments are without decorum' (Lamb's *Specimens*, 'Duchess of Malfy,' ii. 42).

Webster never reached the same heights again, and his remaining work, although at times touched with his old spirit, is, as a whole, tame when compared with either the 'Duchess of Malfy' or the 'White Devil.' 'The Devil's Law Case; or, When Women go to law the Devil is full of business, a new trage-comœdy,' has a few scenes that are quite worthy of their author, but the

disagreeable plot is inadequately relieved by artistic treatment. It was acted 'by Queen Anne's servants,' and therefore before 1619. It was first published in 1623 with the assurance on the title-page that it was 'The true and perfect copie from the originall. As it was approouedly well acted by her maiesties servants.' Webster addressed the dedication to Sir Thomas Finch, bart., and a modest appeal for a fair judgment 'to the judicious reader.' Dyce asserts that it was written not earlier than 1622, on the strength of a very disputable allusion to the Amboyna massacre in February of that year.

In 1624 Webster turned from play-writing to perform a piece of work for old friends. In that year Middleton, the city poet, was unable to prepare the words for the lord mayor's pageant. John Gore, the new lord mayor, was a member of the Merchant Taylors' Company, to which Webster belonged, and he appropriately undertook to fill Middleton's place. The result was a conventional 'pageant' entitled 'Monuments of Honor, Derived from remarkable antiquity, and celebrated in the Honorable City of London, at the sole munificent charge and expences of the Right Worthy and Worshipfull Fraternity of the Eminent Merchant Taylors. . . . Invented and written by John Webster, Merchant Taylor,' printed at London by Nicholas Okes, 1624, 4to. The work is excessively rare. A copy which formerly belonged to Heber is now the property of the Duke of Devonshire.

A year earlier Webster wrote slight commendatory verses for the 'English Dictionarie' of 'his industrious friend Master Henry Cockeram' (1623), and a year after the production of his mayoral pageant he seems to have died. It is possible, although it is by no means certain, that he was the John Webster, 'cloth-worker,' who made his will on 5 Aug. 1625; it was proved on 7 Oct.

Gildon in his 'Lives of the Poets' (1698) states that Webster was clerk of the parish of St. Andrew's, Holborn. The many references that appear in Webster's plays to tombstones and dirges have been held by Lamb and others to corroborate this theory of the dramatist's occupation. No confirmation has been found in the parochial records, and it is unlikely to be true. Webster has also been wrongly identified with John Webster, author of the 'Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft,' who is noticed separately.

Collier stated without authority that Webster resided among the actors in Holywell Street. Collier likewise identified him with one John Webster who married Isabell Sutton at St. Leonard's parish church, Shoreditch, on 25 July 1590, and was father of a daughter Alice (baptised at the same church on 9 May 1606).

Three extant plays were assigned to Webster after his death, but doubts as to his responsibility are justifiable. Kirkman, an enthusiastic reader and collector of plays, published in 1661 two plays—'The Thracian Wonder' and 'A Cure for a Cuckold'—each of which he asserted to be from the joint pens of Webster and William Rowley. 'The Thracian Wonder'—a very dull piece of work—was based on William Warner's pastoral story of 'Argentile and Curan,' and shows few traces of the known style of either of the alleged authors. The fact that one *William* Webster published in 1617 a new poetic version of Warner's story may account for the association of *John* Webster's name with 'The Thracian Wonder.'

The authorship of 'A Cure for a Cuckold' seems rightly described by Kirkman. The piece naturally divides itself into two parts. One treats with some extravagance (but with a good deal of poetic feeling and dramatic power) a story in Webster's vein. The central character of this section, the perverse-tempered Clare, who is affianced to Lessingham, dares her lover to murder his best friend, Bonvile, and the ensuing complications give the dramatist an opportunity for character-studies, of which he takes for the most part good advantage. Genest first pointed out that the incident of Lessingham's threat to kill his friend Bonvile had a close parallel in Massinger's 'Parliament of Love.' The second part of the play treats with much ribaldry, but with comic effect, the discovery by a rough sea captain that his wife has become a mother during his four years' absence. There is no connection in style between the two parts. The coarse scenes are in prose, and may well be by William Rowley. The love story of Clare is in blank verse, which closely resembles that of Webster's acknowledged work. Mr. Edmund Gosse ingeniously suggested that Webster's alleged contribution to the piece was a self-contained and independent whole. The fantastic tale of Clare and Lessingham was privately printed with the title of 'Love's Graduate' under the direction of Mr. Stephen E. Spring-Rice, C.B., at Mr. Daniel's Oxford press in 1885. Mr. Edmund Gosse contributed a prefatory essay.

The third piece posthumously assigned to Webster was a comedy called 'The Weakest goes to the Wall,' which was first printed anonymously in 1600, and again in 1618. It was first claimed for Webster (with Dekker) in 1675 by Edward Phillips in his

'Theatrum Poetarum,' but Phillips was certainly in error. The plot appears to be drawn from Barnabe Riche's 'Farewell to Militarie Profession' (1581). The younger Hazlitt included it in his edition of Webster's works.

Two other plays in which Webster had a hand are lost. On 13 Sept. 1624 there was licensed for publication 'a new tragedy' called 'A late Murder of the Son upon the Mother' by Ford and Webster. Webster was also the author of a play called 'Guise,' which was doubtless a tragedy founded, like Marlowe's 'Massacre of Paris,' on contemporary French history. Webster refers to the work when dedicating his 'Devil's Law Case' to Sir Thomas Finch. Mention of a play of the name is made by Henslowe in his 'Diary' in 1601, and Collier unwarrantably inserted the word 'Webster' after this entry. Webster's play has not survived, and nothing is positively known of its date of composition.

The best collection of original editions of Webster's plays belongs to the Duke of Devonshire. In 1830 Webster's works were collected in four volumes by Alexander Dyce. A new issue of Dyce's edition, revised and corrected, appeared in 1857, and in one volume in 1866. William Hazlitt, the critic's son, edited an edition in four volumes in 1856.

Although Nathan Drake and some other eighteenth-century critics had detected in Webster 'a more than earthly wildness,' it was Charles Lamb who first recognised his surpassing genius as a writer of tragedy. Subsequently Hazlitt, and at a later period Mr. Swinburne, bore powerful testimony to Lamb's justness of view. Webster is obviously a disciple of Shakespeare, and of all his contemporaries Webster approaches Shakespeare nearest in tragic power. But his power is infinitely circumscribed when it is compared with Shakespeare's. His knowledge of his master's work, too, is sometimes visible in a form suggestive of plagiarism. His masterpieces are liable to the charge that they present the story indecisively and at times fail in dramatic point and perspicuity. Many scenes too strongly resemble dialogues from romances to render them effective on the stage. Webster lacked Shakespeare's sureness of touch in developing character, and his studies of human nature often suffer from over-elaboration. With a persistence that seems unjustifiable in a great artist, Webster, moreover, concentrated his chief energies on repulsive themes and characters; he trafficked with an obstinate monotony in fantastic crimes. Nevertheless he had a true artistic sense. He worked slowly, and viewed with abhorrence careless or undigested work. 'No action,' he wrote in the preface to 'The Devil's Law Case,' 'can ever be gracious where the decency of the language and ingenious structure of the scene arrive not to make up a perfect harmony.' It is proof of his high poetic spirit that he was capable of illuminating scenes of the most repellent wrongdoing with miraculous touches of poetic beauty such as only Shakespeare could rival. Furthermore, Webster, despite all the vice round which his plots revolve, is rarely coarse. In depicting the perversities of passion he never deviated into pruriency, and handled situations of conventional delicacy with dignified reticence. Webster's dialogue (he seldom essayed soliloquy) abounds in rapid imagery. His blank verse is vigorous and musical. In its general movement it resembles that of Shakespeare's later plays. It is far less regular than Marlowe's, but somewhat more regular than Fletcher's. At its best his language has something of the 'happy valiancy' which Coleridge detected in Shakespeare's 'Antony and Cleopatra;' it has consequently no small share of the obscurity which characterises Shakespeare's later work. This feature in Webster impressed his contemporaries, one of whom, Henry Fitz-Geoffrey, applied to him the epithet 'crabbed,' and declared that he wrote 'with his mouth awry.' But, as another contemporary, Middleton, suggested with surer insight, the force of Webster's tragic genius, despite the occasional indistinctness of his utterance and other defects of execution, allows no doubt of the essential greatness of his dramatic conceptions.

The fame of Webster has spread to France and Germany. The 'Duchess of Malfy' and 'The White Devil' were published with an appreciative preface in French translations by Ernest Lafond at Paris in 1865, and Frederick Bodenstedt devoted the first volume of his 'William Shakespeares Zeitgenossen und ihre Werke' (Berlin, 1858) to a German rendering of extracts from all Webster's plays.

[Dyce's Introduction to his edition of Webster's Works, 1866; Genest's Account of the Stage, x. 16–17; Ward's History of English Dramatic Literature, new edit. 1899, iii. 51 seq.; Fleay's Biographical Chronicle of the English Drama; Lamb's Selections; Hazlitt's Elizabethan Dramatic Literature; William Hazlitt's (the younger) introduction to his edition of Webster's Works, 1857; Mr. J. A. Symonds's preface to the 'Mermaid' edition of Selections from Webster; Mr. Gosse's Seventeenth-Century Studies containing an admirable essay on Webster; Mr. Swinburne's extravagantly eulogistic essay in the Nineteenth Century, June 1886; Mr. Wil-

liam Archer's more sober estimate in his article 'Webster, Lamb, and Mr. Swinburne' in New Review, 1893, viii. 96 seq.] S. L.

WEBSTER, JOHN (1610–1682), author of 'The Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft,' was born at Thornton in Craven on 3 Feb. 1609–10. He speaks of Cambridge as though he had received his education there, but no record can be found of him in the university registers. Subsequent to July 1632 he was ordained, and in 1634 was curate of Kildwick in Craven. Previous to his ordination he had studied chemistry under John Huniades, probably in the course of medical study. In 1643 he was master of the free grammar school at Clitheroe, but during the civil war he acted as chaplain and surgeon in the parliamentary army. He was surgeon in Colonel Shuttleworth's regiment in 1648, by which time he had apparently left the established church and become a nonconformist (cf. *Saint's Rest*, 1654). Towards the end of the civil war he 'was intruded by the governing powers' into the vicarage of Mitton in Yorkshire, and thence preached sometimes 'gratis' at Grindleton, four miles distant. He was still at Mitton in 1654. He was apparently officiating minister at All Hallows, Lombard Street, where, on 12 Oct. 1653, he and William Erbury [q. v.] had 'a very famous dispute' with two ministers whose names are not known (cf. *Mercurius Politicus*, 13–20 Oct. 1653; Erbury, *A Monstrous Dispute*; Webster, *The Picture of Mercurius Politicus*). At this time Webster was famous as a preacher. His attitude towards university teaching, or as he called it 'humane or acquired learning,' led him into some controversy, and was, he states, much misunderstood. In his endeavour to make his position clear he published in 1654 his 'Academiarum Examen,' in the epistle to which he asserts that he intends not 'to traduce or calumniate the academies themselves, but only the corruptions that time and negligence hath introduced there.' He gives vent, however, to his tendency towards mysticism in his expressed admiration of Jacob Boehmen (p. 26), and his recommendation of the study of astrology (p. 51). The book was answered by Seth Ward [q. v.], bishop of Salisbury, under the signature H. D., the final letters of both his names, with a prefatory epistle by John Wilkins [q. v.], bishop of Chester, also signed with final letters, N.S., and which has in consequence been assigned to Nathaniel Stephens (1606?–1678) [q. v.] Thomas Hall (1610–1665) [q. v.] also wrote a reply entitled 'Histrio-Mastix: a Whip for Webster,' at the end of his 'Vindiciæ Literarum.' In 1654 he was occupied in a controversy with Thomas Jollie [q. v.] In 1657 Webster was residing at Clitheroe. The following year his books were seized and taken away from him, but for what cause does not appear. He now seems to have given up the ministry and to have devoted himself to the study of metallurgy and the practice of medicine.

It was at this time, as also later when his age interfered with active practice, that he prepared his 'Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft' (London, 1677; Halle, 1719, German translation, with preface by Christian Thomas), in which he attacked the credulous views of Meric Casaubon [q. v.], Joseph Glanvill [q. v.], and Henry More (1614–1687) [q. v.]

Webster died on 18 June 1682, and was buried on the 21st at Clitheroe. His works show that his active, impressionable mind passed through many phases of religious conviction, and it is difficult to reconcile the authorship of 'The Judgment Set' with that of the 'Examen' or the 'Displaying.' Ward accuses Webster of ignorance (*Vindiciæ Academiarum*, p. 1), but he was acquainted with Latin, Greek, Hebrew, German, Italian, and French.

He was evidently married, as Thoresby (*Diary*, i. 393) mentions obtaining information respecting him from 'a minister who married his widow.'

Hall, in the title to his 'Histrio-Mastix,' sarcastically speaks of Webster 'as (as 'tis conceived) the Quondam Player,' and for some time it seems to have been taken for granted that the 'Examen' was written by his namesake, the dramatist. On the strength of Hall's 'conceived' opinion, Payne Collier (*Poetical Decameron*, ii. 260 et seq.) absurdly accepts the 'Examen' as the work of the more famous John Webster, and compares passages in it with some in the 'Duchess of Malfi' to support his view. Thence he foolishly argues that the 'Saint's Guide' was also by the dramatist. He makes, however, no mention of the 'Displaying of Supposed Witchcraft.' The identity of the author of the 'Examen' with that of the 'Displaying,' which had been previously stated by Henry More in his attack on Webster in the 'Præfatio Generalissima' to the Latin edition of his works (vol. ii. pp. xvi–xvii), was finally established by Dyce in the introduction to his 'Works of Webster the Dramatist.' Dyce at the same time disposed of the ridiculous ascription of the 'Examen' and other works to the dramatist. Webster took pleasure in signing himself 'Johannes Hyphastes,' and the pseudonym appears on his memorial tablet in Clitheroe church.

His published works include: 1. 'The Saint's Guide,' London, 1653, 1654, 1699. 2. 'The Picture of Mercurius Politicus,' London, 1653, 4to. 3. 'The Judgment Set and the Books opened,' London, 1654, containing (i.) 'The Vail of the Covering' (reprinted, separately, London, 1713, Greenwich, 1817); (ii.) 'The Builders of Babel confounded;' (iii.) 'The Power of Divine Attraction;' (iv.) 'The Cloud taken off the Tabernacle' (reprinted, London, 1708); (v.) 'The Secret Soothsayer' (reprinted, London, 1716); (vi.) 'The Rooting of every Plant;' (vii.) 'The Saint's Perfect Freedom;' (viii.) 'A Responsion to certain pretended Arguments;' (ix.) 'A Testimony freely given,' the whole work, Brighton, 1835. 4. 'Academiarum Examen,' London, 1654. 5. 'Metallographia,' London, 1661, 1671. He also wrote an account and defence of the character of William Erbury as an epistle to Erbury's work, 'The Great Earthquake.'

[Whitaker's Whalley, ii. 86–7, 95, 494, 506, 548–51; Whitaker's Craven, p. 22; Introduction and Notes to Potts's Discovery of Witches by James Crossley (Chetham Soc.) pp. xxviii–xli; Webster's Works, passim; Cal. of State Papers, 1657–8, p. 302; Boehmer's Handbuch der Naturgeschichte, pt. ii. vol. i. p. 34; Morhof's Polyhistor Literarius, ii. 402; Journal des Sçavans, 1678, p. 158; Philosophical Transactions, 1670, p. 2034; Oldys's British Librarian, p. iii; Brydges's Censura Literaria, x. 306–7; Lansdowne MS. 459, f. 72; Note-book of the Rev. Thomas Jolly (Chetham Soc.), pp. xiv, 126, 128; State Papers (Record Office) Dom. Commonwealth, vol. clxxix. f. 177.] B. P.

WEBSTER, THOMAS (1773–1844), geologist, born in the Orkneys in 1773, was educated at Aberdeen, came to London early in life, and studied architecture and agriculture. He travelled through England and France, making sketches for illustrated works and obtained some practice as an architect, the Royal Institution in Albemarle Street being built from his design. It was probably this circumstance that brought him into association with Sir Benjamin Thompson, count von Rumford [q.v.] Webster's geological insight was shown in his classical memoir 'On the Fresh-water Formations in the Isle of Wight, with some Observations on the Strata over the Chalk in the South-east of England,' which was published in the 'Geological Transactions' in 1814, and led to his association as geologist with Sir Henry Charles Englefield [q.v.] in his 'Description of the Isle of Wight' (London, 1816, 4to). Though Webster is only credited with eight papers in the Royal Society's catalogue (vi. 296), all dealing with the geology of the Upper Secondary and Tertiary strata of the south-east of England, and dated between 1814 and 1825, they nearly all rank as *loci classici* on their respective subjects. Such are the memoirs on the Reigate stone and Nutfield fuller's-earth (1821), Hordwell Cliff, the strata at Hastings, and the Purbeck and Portland beds (1824). He edited the best edition of Imison's 'Elements of Science and Art' (London, 1822, 8vo), and, with Mrs. Parkes, Longman's 'Encyclopædia of Domestic Economy' (London, 1844, 8vo), which John Claudius Loudon [q.v.] had begun. In 1826 Webster was appointed house-secretary to the Geological Society and curator of the museum; in 1840 he was granted a government pension of 50*l.* a year for his services to geology, and in 1841–2 he was appointed professor of geology in the university of London (University College). He died in London on 26 Dec. 1844 at London Street, Fitzroy Square, and was buried in Highgate cemetery. He left more than a hundred volumes in manuscript dealing with a wide variety of subjects. His name is associated with a rare British mineral, Websterite, and with various fossils.

[Michaud's Biographie Universelle, vol. xliv.; Gent. Mag. 1845, i. 211; Builder, 1847, v. 115; Cansick's Epitaphs in Church and Burial Grounds of St. Pancras, 1872, ii. 20; Jones's Royal Institution, 1871, passim.] G. S. B.

WEBSTER, THOMAS (1810–1875), barrister, born on 16 Oct. 1810, was the eldest son of Thomas Webster, vicar of Oakington, Cambridgeshire. From the Charterhouse he proceeded to Trinity College, Cambridge, and graduated B.A. as fourteenth wrangler in 1832, proceeding M.A. in 1835. In 1837 he became secretary to the Institution of Civil Engineers. In 1839 he resigned this post, but remained honorary secretary to the institution till 1841. In that year he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and joined the northern circuit. He soon acquired a large practice in connection with scientific cases, and for many years was recognised as a leading authority on patent law. His 'Reports and Notes of Cases on Letters Patent for Inventions' (1844) was long the chief textbook on the subject, and still remains a standard work of reference. It was largely due to his efforts that the Patent Law Amendment Act of 1852 was passed, an act by which the numerous abuses that had grown up round the ancient system of granting patents were swept away, the cost of a patent greatly reduced, and the system introduced that with certain modifications has worked well up to the present time. Webster

had also a considerable parliamentary practice. He was one of the counsel engaged for Birkenhead in the great contests respecting the Liverpool and Mersey docks. In 1848 he published a handbook on 'The Ports and Docks of Birkenhead,' and in 1853 and 1857 he republished the reports of the acting committee of the conservators of the Mersey, and these books have been for many years the standard works of reference relating to that river. He was for long an active member of the governing body of the Society of Arts. He was in the chair at the meeting of the society in 1845 when the first proposal was made for holding the great International Exhibition of 1851, and formed one of the first committee appointed to organise that exhibition. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1847, and in 1865 he was appointed one of her majesty's counsel. He died in London on 3 June 1875.

Webster was twice married: first, in 1839, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Richard Calthrop of Swineshead Abbey, Lincolnshire; and, secondly, to Mary Frances, daughter of Joseph Cookworthy, M.D., of Plymouth. By his first wife he had three sons (the second of whom is Sir Richard Everard Webster, G.C.M.G., attorney-general) and two daughters; by his second wife he had one son and one daughter.

[Journ. Soc. Arts. xxiii. 665; Law Times, 12 June 1875; Times, 7 June 1875; personal knowledge; information furnished by Sir Richard Webster.] H. T. W.

WEBSTER, THOMAS (1800–1886), painter, was born in Ranelagh Street, Pimlico, on 20 March 1800. His father, who held an appointment in the household of George III, took the boy to Windsor, where he remained till the king's death. He showed an early taste for music, and became a chorister at St. George's Chapel, but abandoned music for painting, and in 1821 became a student at the Royal Academy. He exhibited a portrait-group in 1823, and gained the first prize for painting in 1825. In that year he exhibited at the Suffolk Street Gallery 'Rebels shooting a Prisoner,' the first of those pictures of schoolboy life by which he won his reputation. In 1828 he exhibited 'The Gunpowder Plot' at the Royal Academy, and in 1829 'The Prisoner' and 'A Foraging Party aroused' at the British Institution. These were followed by numerous other pictures of school and village life at both galleries. In 1840 Webster was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1846 an academician. He continued to be a frequent exhibitor till 1876, when he retired from the academy. He exhibited his own portrait in 1878, and 'Released from School,' his last picture, in 1879. From 1835 to 1856 he resided at The Mall, Kensington, but the last thirty years of his life were spent at Cranbrook, Kent, where he died on 23 Sept. 1886.

In the limited range of subjects which he made his own, Webster is unrivalled. Two good specimens of his work, 'A Dame's School' and 'The Truant,' were presented to the National Gallery in 1847 as part of the Vernon collection. The painter bequeathed to the nation the portrait of his father and mother, painted in the fiftieth year of their marriage, which he had exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1844. Six pictures by him, including 'The Village Choir' and 'Sickness and Health,' are in the Sheepshanks collection at the South Kensington Museum. Three more in the same museum formed part of the Jones bequest. 'The Smile,' 'The Frown,' 'The Boy with Many Friends,' are among the numerous pictures which are well known by engravings. Webster contributed etchings of similar subjects by his own hand to the following volumes issued by the Etching Club: 'The Deserted Village,' 1841; 'Songs of Shakespeare,' 1843; and 'Etch'd Thoughts,' 1844.

[Sandby's Hist. of Royal Academy, ii. 177; Catalogues of the National Gallery and of the Pictures in the South Kensington Museum; Times, 24 Sept. 1886; Men of the Time, 1884.] C. D.

WEBSTER, WILLIAM (1689–1758), divine, born at Cove in Suffolk in December 1689, was the son of Richard Webster (*d.* 1722), by his wife Jane, daughter of Anthony Sparrow [q. v.], bishop of Norwich. His father was a nonjuring clergyman, who afterwards submitted and became vicar of Poslingford in Suffolk. Webster was educated at Beccles, and was admitted to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 2 March 1707–8. He graduated B.A. in 1711–12, M.A. in 1716, and D.D. in 1732. He was ordained deacon on 24 June 1713 as curate of Depden in Suffolk, and priest on 26 Feb. 1715–16 as curate of St. Dunstan-in-the-West, London, In 1723 he edited 'The Life of General Monk' (London, 8vo), from the manuscript of Thomas Skinner (1629?–1679) [q. v.], contributing a preface in vindication of Monck's character. A second edition appeared in 1724. In 1730 he translated 'The New Testament, with Critical Remarks' (London, 2 vols. 4to), from the French of Richard Simon. Leaving St. Dunstan's in 1731, he was appointed in August 1732 to the curacy of St. Clement, Eastcheap, and

in February 1732–3 was presented to the rectory of Depden. On 16 Dec. 1732, under the pseudonym of 'Richard Hooker of the Inner Temple,' he began to edit a periodical entitled 'The Weekly Miscellany.' Not being very successful, it was discontinued on 27 June 1741. From the number of religious essays it contained it became known as 'Old Mother Hooker's Journal.' It is chiefly memorable for the attacks made in its columns on William Warburton's 'Divine Legation of Moses.' Webster's contributions to the controversy were republished probably in 1739, under the title of 'Remarks on the Divine Legation' (London, 8vo). They earned him a place in the 'Dunciad,' Pope, in 1742, inserting a passage (bk. ii. l. 258) in which Webster was coupled with George Whitefield, who had also criticised Warburton (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iv. 17, 333, ix. 205, 207).

In 1740, from materials furnished by a merchant in the trade, Webster published a pamphlet on the woollen manufactory, entitled 'The Consequences of Trade to the Wealth and Strength of any Nation. By a Draper of London' (London, 8vo). It had a large sale, and when the demand began to subside he penned a refutation of his own arguments, under the title 'The Draper's Reply' (London, 1741, 8vo), which went through several editions.

In July 1740 he was instituted to the vicarages of Ware and Thundridge in Hertfordshire, which he retained till his death, resigning his rectory and curacy. In later life he fell into great poverty, and after vainly petitioning the archbishops and bishops for charity, he opened his woes to the public in 'A plain Narrative of Facts, or the Author's case fairly and candidly stated' (London, 1758, 8vo). He died unmarried at Ware on 4 Dec. 1758. Christopher Smart [q.v.] addressed to him his seventh ode, complimenting him on his 'Casuistical Essay on Anger and Forgiveness' (London, 1750, 12mo).

Webster was a voluminous writer. Among his works not already mentioned are: 1. 'The Clergy's Right of Maintenance vindicated from Scripture and Reason,' London, 1726, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1727. 2. 'The Fitness of the Witnesses of the Resurrection of Christ considered,' London, 1731, 8vo. 3. 'The Credibility of the Resurrection of Christ,' London, 1735, 8vo. 4. 'A Complete History of Arianism from 306 to 1666. To which is added the History of Socinianism, translated from the French of the learned Fathers Maimbourg and Lainy,' London, 1735, 2 vols. 4to. 5. 'Tracts, consisting of Sermons, Discourses, and Letters,' London, 1745, 8vo. 6. 'A Vindication of his Majesty's Title to the Crown,' London, 1747, 8vo. 7. 'A Treatise on Places and Preferments,' London, 1757, 8vo.

[Nichols's Anecdotes of Bowyer, 1782, pp. 83, 539–42; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. 1897, i. 427, 518; George III, his Court and Family, 1821, i. 99; Clutterbuck's History of Hertfordshire, iii. 280, 308; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 19166, pp. 269–73.] E. I. C.

WECKHERLIN, GEORG RUDOLPH (1584–1653), under-secretary of state in England, was born at Stuttgart on 15 Sept. 1584. He studied jurisprudence at the university of Tübingen, where he made many distinguished acquaintances, as attested by the inscriptions in his album, lately extant but now lost. He appears to have entered the diplomatic service shortly after leaving the university, and to have discharged numerous missions in Germany and France. He also, at some date between 1607 and 1614, spent three consecutive years in England, which he probably visited in the train of the Würtemberg ambassador, Von Bünwinckhausen. In 1614 he was again at Würtemberg, where he became private secretary to the duke, and continued there until some period between 1620 and 1624. This residence at home, however, was interrupted by a visit to England in 1616, when, on 13 Sept., he married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Raworth of Dover. After April 1624 his correspondence, preserved in the state paper office, shows him to be discharging the duty of an under-secretary of state, and to have been regularly employed until 1641 in drafting, deciphering, and translating official correspondence. He accompanied Charles I in his expedition against the Scots, but continually complains of the unremunerativeness of his post, and upon the breaking out of the civil war he took part with the parliament. In February 1644 he was made 'secretary for foreign tongues' to the joint committee of the two kingdoms, with an annual salary of 288*l.* 13*s.* 6½*d.*, equivalent to nearly 1,000*l.* at the present day. This position he held until 13 March 1649, when, upon the constitution of the council of state, he was displaced by Milton. No mention is made of him in the resolution of the council appointing Milton, and the cause of his removal or resignation was probably ill-health, as his death was reported in Germany, and his countryman Mylius shortly afterwards found him suffering from gout. On 11 March 1652 he was, notwithstanding, appointed, at a salary of 200*l.* a year, assistant to Milton, who was fast losing his sight. He was succeeded by Thurloe on 1 Dec. of

the same year, and died on 13 Feb. 1653. By his wife, who died between 1641 and 1647, he had two children—Rodolph, born in 1617, who obtained an estate in Kent and died in 1667; and Elizabeth, born in 1618, who married William Trumbull of Easthampstead, and became the mother of Sir William Trumbull [q. v.], the friend of Pope.

Weckherlin was a voluminous writer in verse, and rendered considerable service to the literature of his fatherland by contributing to introduce the sonnet, the sestine, and other exotic forms. He attested his versatility by writing with equal facility in German, French, and English. His principal English poems are the 'Triumphal Shows set forth lately at Stutgart,' 1616; and a 'Panegyricke to Lord Hay, Viscount of Doncaster,' 1619, one copy of which, recorded to have been sold at an auction in 1845, is at present missing. A large proportion of his vernacular poems, chiefly published in 1641 and 1648, are imitated from the French or the English of Samuel Daniel, Sir Henry Wotton, and other writers personally known to him in England, or are translated from the Psalms. A considerable number, however, of his lyrics and epigrams are original, and on the strength of these he is pronounced by his German editor and biographer, Fischer, the most important national poet of his period prior to Opitz. The same authority considers that he would have gained a yet higher reputation but for his besetting incorrectness—'he wrote too much as a gentleman and too little as a scholar.' As a public servant he seems to have been efficient, though he did not escape charges of 'malicious barbarousness.' His poems have been published in two volumes by Hermann Fischer, Stuttgart, 1894–5. His portrait, painted when he was fifty by Mytens, was engraved by Faithorne after his death.

[Hermann Fischer, in his edition of Weckherlin and in the Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, vol. xli.; Rye's England as seen by Foreigners, pp. cxxiv–cxxxii; Masson's Life of Milton, vol. iv. bk. i. chap. ii. bk. ii. chap. viii.; Calendars of State Papers from 1629; Conz, Nachrichten von dem Leben und den Schriften R. Weckherlin's, 1803; Bohm's Englands Einfluss auf Weckherlin, 1893.] R. G.

WEDDELL, JAMES (1787–1834), navigator, son of a working upholsterer, a native of Lanarkshire, who had settled in London and there married, was born at Ostend on 24 Aug. 1787. The father was at the time in bad health, and seems to have died shortly afterwards, leaving the widow with two boys unprovided for. The elder son went to sea, eventually settled in the West Indies, made a little money there, and died about 1818. At a very early age the younger son, James, with no education beyond the little that his mother had herself been able to give him, was bound to the master of a coasting vessel, apparently a Newcastle collier. About 1805 he shipped on board a merchantman trading to the West Indies, made several voyages, and about 1808 was handed over to the Rainbow frigate, as a prisoner guilty of insubordination and mutiny; charged, in fact, with having knocked down his captain. Weddell's later conduct renders it very probable that the blow was given under extreme provocation. His opportunities for educating himself had, up to this time, been extremely small; such as they were, he had made the most of them; he was fond of reading; and, on board the Rainbow, so far improved himself that he was rated a midshipman, then quite as often a responsible petty officer as a youngster learning his profession. As a midshipman Weddell had more opportunities for reading and study; he rendered himself a capable navigator, and in December 1810 was appointed acting master of the Firefly. Twelve months later he was moved to the Thalia, and on her return to England and being paid off, he was on 21 Oct. 1812 promoted to be master of the Hope. A few months later he was moved to the Avon brig, with Commander (afterwards Admiral-of-the-fleet Sir George Rose) Sartorius [q. v.], who, in 1839, wrote of him as 'one of the most efficient and trustworthy officers I have met with in the course of my professional life. On taking command of the Portuguese liberating squadron (1831), I immediately wrote to Weddell to join me, but he unfortunately happened to be out of England, and when I received his answer accepting with pleasure my proposal, I had already given up the command.' The Avon was paid off in March 1814, and Weddell was appointed to the Espoir sloop, from which he was promoted to the Cydnus frigate and later on to the Pactolus, from which he was superseded in February 1816.

The reduction following the peace rendered it impossible for him to get further employment in the navy, and after three years on a scanty half-pay he accepted the command of the Jane of Leith, a brig of 160 tons, belonging to a Mr. Strachan, intended for a sealing voyage in the southern seas, for which the newly discovered South Shetland Islands seemed to offer great facilities. Of this first voyage, made in the years 1819–1820–21, no record is extant. Though

Weddell had no previous experience as a sealer, it appears to have been sufficiently successful to enable him to buy a share in the brig, and to be entrusted with the command for a second voyage, in company with the cutter Beaufoy of London, of 65 tons, also put under his orders. With these two small vessels, which sailed from the Downs on 17 Sept. 1822, Weddell, in his search for fur-seals, examined the Falkland Islands, Cape Horn, and its neighbourhood, South Shetlands, South Georgia, the South Orkneys, which he had discovered in his former voyage; and finding the sea open, pushed on to the southward as far as latitude 74° 15′, which he reached on 20 Feb. 1823. The sea was still 'perfectly clear of field ice;' but the wind was blowing fresh from south, and the lateness of the season compelled him to take advantage of it for returning. Of course, too, the fact that the primary object of the voyage was trade, not discovery, had an important weight. Weddell returned to England in July 1824, and in the following year published 'A Voyage towards the South Pole performed in the years 1822–24' (1825, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1827), to which, in the second edition he added some 'Observations on the probability of reaching the South Pole,' and 'An Account of a Second Voyage performed by the Beaufoy to the same seas.' The work is interesting not only as the record of a voyage to what was then and for long after the highest southern latitude reached, but also as giving a survey of the South Shetlands, where many of the names —as 'Boyd's Straits,' 'Duff's Straits,' 'Sartorius Island'—recall the names of the captains with whom Weddell had served.

Of the later years of Weddell's life there is no clear account. It appears from the letter of Sartorius already quoted that he was abroad from 1831 to 1833, possibly in command of a merchant ship. His trading ventures had not been successful, and he is said to have been in very straitened circumstances. He died, unmarried, in Norfolk Street, Strand, on 9 Sept. 1834.

A miniature is in the possession of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society; it was presented by Mr. John Allen Brown, whose father, John Brown, author of 'The North-West Passage and the Search for Sir John Franklin,' 1858, presented, in 1839, a life-size copy of it to the Royal Geographical Society.

[Information from Mr. J. A. Brown; a manuscript memoir by John Brown, by favour of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society, to which it now belongs; Weddell's Voyage, as above; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WEDDELL, JOHN (1583–1642), sea-captain, born in 1583, was, in 1617, master's mate of the East India Company's ship Dragon; and in December was promoted to command the Lion. In April 1621 he sailed from England as captain of the Jonas, with three other ships under his orders. At the Cape of Good Hope he was joined by two others, which he also took under his command and went on to Surat. Thence he was sent by the company's agent to Gombroon, where the shah called on the English to assist him against the Portuguese. The English were, or pretended to be, unwilling; but on the shah insisting, with a threat that he would treat them as enemies and sack their factory, they yielded, and the more readily as they learned that the Portuguese ships at Ormuz were intended to act against the English. The ships under Weddell were accordingly sent to co-operate with the Persians, and after taking possession of the island of Kishm, attacked Ormuz, where they landed on 9 Feb. 1622. The Persians were numerous but inefficient, and the brunt of the work fell on the English, who blockaded the place by sea, and on shore acted as engineers and artillerymen. After holding out bravely for ten weeks, the Portuguese surrendered expressly to the English, and—to the number of 2,500—were sent to Goa. The town was sacked, but most of the booty fell to the Persians; the English share of the plunder was put on board the Whale, which, with her precious cargo, was utterly lost on the bar outside Surat; and thus, in direct gain, neither the company nor the company's servants were much the richer for the capture. This was necessarily inquired into when the Duke of Buckingham claimed a tenth of the spoil, as lord high admiral, and on 6 Aug. 1623 the governor reported to the court of directors that he had 'received from Weddell good satisfaction' as to the matter; that they had been obliged to aid the Persians, for otherwise 'the company's goods and servants ashore had been in danger;' and that they had 'mollified many rigorous courses intended against the Portugals, and lent them their own ships to carry them to a place of safety.' On 4 Dec. 1623 Weddell, then described as 'of Ratcliffe, in Middlesex, gent., aged 40 or thereabouts,' was examined before the judge of the high court of admiralty, and gave a detailed account of his voyage and the plunder.

With the further dispute between Buckingham and the company he was not concerned, and on 28 March 1624 he sailed for India in command of the Royal James. He was again commander of the company's fleet

for the year, and on reaching Surat on 18 Sept. and learning that the Portuguese were preparing 'great forces' against the English and Dutch in the Gulf of Persia, he was sent at once to Gombroon to join with the Dutch squadron against the common enemy. When the Portuguese fleet came in sight the English and the Dutch commanders consulted, went out to meet it, and after a hard-fought action, which lasted through three days, put the Portuguese to flight, and chased them well on their way to Goa. The affair is curious, for the 'conspiracy' or the 'massacre' of Amboyna [see TOWERSON, GABRIEL, *d.* 1623] must have been fresh in the minds of both Weddell and his ally; notwithstanding which, they seem to have acted together with perfect loyalty and good faith.

In 1626 Weddell returned to England, and, attending a court meeting on 18 Dec., was told that the company was going 'to commence a suit against him' for irregular or illegal private trading. He hoped that 'upon consideration of his services they would think he deserved better.' Afterwards, 16 Feb. 1627, he 'submitted to their censure,' but 'desired them to look at his good services.' It seems probable that he conceived that his victory over the Portuguese gave him a right to break the very strict regulations which the company found necessary, and that this difference of opinion ultimately led to a bitter quarrel. At the time it was quietly arranged, the more easily, perhaps, as Weddell offered his services to the crown to command a ship of war, and took with him 'divers prime and able men.' During 1627 and 1628 he commanded the king's ship Rainbow; in May he was sent with a small squadron to Havre for information; afterwards, he seems to have been with Buckingham at Ré. In December he was at Plymouth, in Catwater, where the Rainbow got on shore, and Weddell was highly praised for his diligence in getting her afloat again (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1627–8, pp. 517, 531). On 28 Jan. 1628 Buckingham wrote to him, giving him leave to come to town. 'On his arrival he is to let the duke see him with the first, for he longs to present him to his majesty.' There is no account of his being presented; but Weddell, with a keen eye to business, wrote on 21 Feb. hoping that he might be paid for his late services as a vice-admiral.

By December 1628 he had returned to the service of the company, and on the 3rd was appointed to command the Charles, with the pay of 16*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* a month. It is thus not to be wondered at that on his return in April 1631 he was again censured for his private trading; and, though he submitted himself to the court, 'he alleged his good service, and in particular that last year he had saved them at least 2,000*l.* at Gombroon by keeping a guard on shore to prevent the stealing of goods by the Moors and Persians' (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 20 April). A few days later he reported that he had brought home a leopard and a cage of birds, which he desired leave to present to the king and queen in his own name. The company thought it more fit to present them as from themselves. In 1632 Weddell went out again in the Charles, which, by the culpable carelessness of the master of the Swallow, was burnt at Surat, about 20 Jan. 1632–3 (*ib.* 4 Oct. 1633). The master of the Swallow was sent home in irons, and Weddell, in reporting the circumstance, begged that 'having lost his whole estate by the firing of the Charles, the court would renew his commission and give him another ship' (*ib.* 11 Sept. 1633). The court refused to do this, and sent out orders for him to return in the Jonas.

The company's agents in India took a different view of the matter, and on 21 April 1634 the president and council of Surat gave Weddell a commission as admiral of the company's fleet. This was before they had received the refusal of the court to give him another ship; and on 29 Dec. 1634, when the Jonas was on the point of sailing, they wrote, regretting that the court had not granted Weddell's request. 'He is,' they said, 'a gentleman of valour and resolution, and submits to no man that the company ever employed in the care of his charge, especially at sea; but his tractability so far exceeds that of many of those churlish commanders who conceive themselves only created for the sole good of the fleets they command, that they desire no better or other man to con the fleet.' Of Weddell's appearance before the court we have no account, but it is evident that he went home feeling that he was aggrieved by the company. It is possible also that the company were disposed to blame him for the loss of the Charles, even though he was not on board at the time. And just at the time of his arrival Sir William Courten [q. v.] was pushing his endeavour to establish a separate trade to the East Indies, and Charles I, always in want of money, had no scruple about giving him a license to do this. For a man in the position of Courten, Weddell and his grievances were valuable aids, and he had no difficulty in persuading Weddell to throw over the company and to take service with him. The

grant to Courten was dated 12 Dec. 1635, and within a few months Weddell went out in command of a fleet of six ships. He arrived at Johanna in August 1636; went from there to Goa, and thence to Batticolo, Acheen, Macao, and Canton. At Canton (owing to Portuguese intrigues) he had a difficulty with the Chinese, and, after having stormed one of their forts, was compelled to return to Macao. Going back to India, he succeeded in establishing a trade at Rajapur, in spite of the remonstrances of the company's agents. He returned to England apparently in 1640, and in 1642, still as an interloper, was back in India, where he died. On 9 May 1643 letters of administration—in which he was named as dead 'in partibus transmarinis'—were given to his creditor, William Courten [see under COURTEN, SIR WILLIAM], and on Courten's death, to Jeremy Weddell, only son of the late John Weddell, 28 Aug. 1656. Weddell's will has not been preserved; but the will of his widow, Frances Weddell, proved 2 Oct. 1652 [Somerset House; Bowyer, 165], mentions two sons, John and Jeremy (the former being dead), and a daughter, Elizabeth, wife of Edward Wye. Weddell's property, such of it as was not lost in the Charles, would seem to have been swallowed up in Courten's insolvency. A portrait of Weddell (now lost) was left by his widow to their daughter, Elizabeth Wye.

[Cal. State Papers, East Indies and Domestic; Bruce's Annals of the East India Company, vol. i.; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy; notes kindly supplied by Mr. William Foster.] J. K. L.

WEDDERBURN, SIR ALEXANDER (1610–1676), of Blackness, Forfarshire, eldest son of James Wedderburn, town clerk of Dundee, by Margaret, daughter of James Goldman, also a Dundee merchant, was born in 1610. Sir Peter Wedderburn [q. v.] was his younger brother. Alexander was educated for the law and passed advocate; but upon the death of his uncle Alexander of Kingennie, whose son was then a minor, he was in 1633 appointed town clerk of Dundee, and held the office till 1675. For his steadfast loyalty he obtained from Charles I in 1639 a tack of the customs of Dundee, and in 1640 a pension of 100*l.* per annum out of the customs. In September of the same year he was appointed one of the eight Scots commissioners to arrange the treaty of Ripon. In October following he had an exoneration and ratification from the king, and in 1642 a knighthood was conferred on him. He represented Dundee in the Scottish parliament, 1644–7 and 1648–51 (*Return of Members of Parliament*), and he served on numerous committees of the estates. At the Restoration in 1661 he was appointed one of the commissioners for regulating weights and measures; and on 10 Feb. 1664 he received from Charles II a pension of 100*l.* sterling. He died on 18 Nov. 1676. By Matilda, daughter of Sir Andrew Fletcher of Innerpeffer, he had five sons and six daughters. His second son, James (1649–1696), was grandfather of Sir John Wedderburn (1704–1746) [q. v.]

[Gordon's Scots Affairs and Spalding's Memorialls of the Troubles (Spalding Club); Sir James Balfour's Annals; Returns of Members of Parliament; Douglas's Baronage of Scotland, pp. 279-80; Wedderburn's Compt Buik, ed. Millar, 1898.] T. F. H.

WEDDERBURN, ALEXANDER, first BARON LOUGHBOROUGH and first EARL OF ROSSLYN (1733–1805), lord chancellor, born at Edinburgh on 13 Feb. 1733, was the eldest son of Peter Wedderburn of Chester Hall, advocate (afterwards a senator of the College of Justice), by his wife Janet Ogilvy. Sir Peter Wedderburn [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. His education was begun in the school of Dalkeith under James Barclay, a famous pedagogue of the time, and he had Henry Dundas (afterwards Viscount Melville) as his schoolfellow. On 18 March 1746 he matriculated at Edinburgh University. While a student he was on familiar terms with many of the leading literary men of the time, among them Dr. Robertson, the historian; David Hume, the librarian to the faculty of advocates; and Adam Smith, whose friendship was lifelong. As Wedderburn was intended for the legal profession, he began his special studies in 1750 with a view to practising in the court of session. From an early period, however, he felt that the English bar offered him larger opportunities, and on 8 May 1753 he was admitted a member of the Inner Temple while on a visit to London. Returning to Edinburgh, he pursued his studies, and was enrolled as advocate on 29 June 1754. He first won distinction as a debater in the general assembly of the kirk of Scotland, taking his position there as an elder when only twenty-one years old, and it was his task to defend David Hume from church censure and John Home, the author of 'Douglas,' from deposition from his ministerial office. At this time he was associated with a number of the Edinburgh literati in founding the Select Society, in which Wedderburn, though youngest member, had a prominent place. He also projected and edited two numbers of a semi-annual publication called the 'Edinburgh Review,' which was started and ended in 1756. The death

of his father on 11 Aug. 1756 altered Wedderburn's prospects, and intensified his desire to abandon Edinburgh. His exit was dramatic. In August 1757 he was opposed to Alexander Lockhart (afterwards Lord Covington of Session) in a case which he won against his veteran adversary. Stung by a depreciatory remark made by Lockhart, the young advocate replied so intemperately that he was rebuked by the presiding judge, Lord-president Craigie. The other judges were of opinion that Wedderburn should retract and apologise; but instead of doing so, he took off his advocate's gown, laid it on the bar, and, declaring that he would wear it no more, he left the court, never again to enter it. That night he set out for London, determined to make his way at the English bar. He rented chambers in the Temple, and, as his first step towards success, he took lessons in elocution from the elder Sheridan and afterwards from the actor Quin, so that he might overcome his provincial accent. On 25 Nov. 1757 he was called to the bar. His practice for several years was not great, but he became an intimate friend of the Earl of Bute, and when that nobleman came into power after the death of George II in 1760, Wedderburn came into notice. On 28 Dec. 1761 he was returned to parliament as member for the Ayr burghs, and retained this seat till 1768. He 'took silk' and was chosen a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in February 1763, and joined the northern circuit. Here he was not so successful as he had anticipated, and shortly afterwards he took up his residence permanently in London, practising chiefly in the court of chancery. He soon made a name for himself as an equity lawyer. Important cases from Scotland were entrusted to him, and he was counsel for the respondent in the famous Douglas cause, in which he greatly distinguished himself, though the final judgment was against his client [see Douglas, Archibald James Edward, first Baron Douglas of Douglas].

On 21 March 1768 Wedderburn was returned as member of parliament for Richmond, Yorkshire. He entered the house as a tory; but in the following year he warmly espoused the cause of Wilkes, and delivered so violent a speech against the government that he felt bound in honour to accept the Chiltern Hundreds and resign his seat. Within a few days Lord Clive offered him the burgh of Bishop's Castle, Shropshire, a vacancy having been created by the retirement of William Clive, and Wedderburn took his seat as an ardent supporter of the popular party. He represented this constituency till 1774.

Wedderburn began the session of 1770 in violent opposition to Lord North's administration, and lost no opportunity of attacking the government alike on home and colonial policy. He has been accused, not without reason, of having adopted this attitude for the purpose of compelling Lord North to purchase his support. His ambition was unbounded, and it is probable that he coveted the office of lord chancellor from the beginning of his parliamentary career. But Wedderburn did not at first listen to the cautious overtures made by Lord North. When, however, Lord Chatham, towards the close of 1770, sought to attach him to the whig party by personal attentions, he justified the epithet of 'the wary Wedderburn,' applied to him by Junius. It was evident that his ardour for the popular cause was cooling, and at length Lord North was able to bid for his support. On 25 Jan. 1771 Thurlow was gazetted as attorney-general, and Wedderburn succeeded his great rival as solicitor-general. This conversion has been justly described as 'one of the most flagrant cases of ratting recorded in our party annals.' There was no change of policy on the part of the government to excuse so virulent an opponent becoming a devoted partisan of Lord North. Wedderburn was also appointed at the same time chancellor to the queen and a privy councillor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. vi. 3). He had thoroughly broken his connection with the whig party. Though Lord Clive was indignant at Wedderburn's conversion, the new solicitor-general had no difficulty in securing his re-election for Bishop's Castle.

The reputation which Wedderburn had gained as a parliamentary debater was greatly increased after he took office. At the election in 1774 he was chosen for two places —Castle Rising, Norfolk, and Okehampton, Devonshire; and, selecting the latter, he sat as its member till 1778. In June of that year, when Thurlow received the great seal, Wedderburn was promoted to the attorney-generalship, and became once more member for Bishop's Castle. During his tenure of office he had many difficult cases to conduct, while the defence of the government through all the blundering of the American war was no light task. It was, besides, plainly seen by Wedderburn that the ministry could not retain its hold upon office much longer, and he was the more eager to obtain a secure place on the bench while opportunity remained. At length, on 14 June 1780, he was appointed chief justice of the court of common pleas, and raised to the peerage with the title of Baron Loughborough of Lough-

borough, Leicestershire. He remained chief justice for twelve years, and preserved the dignity of the office, although 'he had not much credit as a common lawyer.' On 2 April 1783 North and Fox formed a coalition ministry under the premiership of the Duke of Portland; the great seal was put into commission, and Loughborough was appointed first commissioner. The coalition government, it was evident, could not long hold together. Loughborough seemed to favour the party of Fox rather than that of their opponents. It is possible that the friendship of the prince regent for Fox had suggested to Loughborough that in event of the death of George III the coveted lord chancellorship might be at Fox's disposal. But Pitt came into office at the end of 1783, and Lord Thurlow was made chancellor. Thurlow retired in June 1792, and the great seal was for seven months in commission.

At length Pitt gratified Loughborough's ambition. On 28 Jan. 1793 he obtained the great seal, and took his seat as lord chancellor. Having reached the goal of his ambition, he abandoned the party of the Prince of Wales, and definitely joined himself to the adherents of George III, who were known as 'the king's friends.' In 1795 he obtained a regrant of his title, and, as he had no children, it was given in remainder to his nephew, Sir James St. Clair Erskine. The designation was changed from Loughborough, Leicestershire, to Loughborough, Surrey. The chancellor was not fated to find the woolsack an easy seat. The wave of insurgency which had begun in France spread rapidly to this country, and the sedition trials were mercilessly prosecuted under the new chancellor. There can be little doubt that the firm attitude of Loughborough helped to stem the swelling tide of revolution, though it served to make him very unpopular. There were constant cabals among contending statesmen, and he knew that his place, so patiently waited for, was far from secure. After the king had a return of mental malady, Loughborough was accused of procuring the king's signature to important documents when he was not in a fit state to understand them. In March 1801 Pitt's ministry was dismissed, Mr. Addington (Lord Sidmouth) was called upon to form a new cabinet, and Loughborough was ousted from his office to make way for John Scott, lord Eldon. On 14 April Loughborough resigned the great seal, but so tenaciously did he cling to office that he continued to attend the meetings of the cabinet when he had no longer any right to do so, until he was politely dismissed by Addington. On 21 April 1801 he was created Earl of Rosslyn, with remainder to his nephew, as in the patent of the barony of Loughborough. As an equity judge Loughborough attained a very modest reputation. But his decrees were well considered, and were couched in clear and forcible language. He showed good sense and good nature in the distribution of ecclesiastical patronage.

After his retirement from the woolsack Loughborough's mental powers declined. He took little part in parliamentary affairs, and spent most of his time in a villa which he purchased near Windsor. It is said that he often contrived to force himself into the company of the king. He died suddenly at his residence on 2 Jan. 1805, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. He was twice married: first, on 31 Dec. 1767, to Betty Anne, daughter of John Dawson of Morley, Yorkshire; and, secondly, in 1782, to Charlotte, daughter of William, first viscount Courtenay. As he died without issue, the earldom fell to his nephew, Sir James St. Clair Erskine, son of his sister Janet, who was the direct ancestor of the present Earl of Rosslyn.

[The chief authority is Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors, as the writer had access to the Rosslyn documents. Many letters by and to Wedderburn will be found in Hist. MSS. Comm. 6th Rep., 10th Rep. pt. vi., 12th Rep. pt. ix., 14th Rep. pts. i. iv. x. See also The Wedderburn Book, 1898; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburne (Scottish Hist. Soc.); Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee; Franklin's Works, ed. Sparks, iv. 425, 447; Brougham's Statesmen of the Reign of George III; Foss's Judges.]

A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, DAVID (1580–1646), Latin poet, was baptised in Aberdeen on 2 Jan. 1579–80 (*Aberdeen Parish Register*). He was the eldest son of William Wedderburn, burgess of Aberdeen, and Marjorie Annand, and was educated at Marischal College. In 1602 he was appointed master of the grammar school of Aberdeen, in conjunction with Thomas Reid (*d.* 1624) [q.v.]; but in the following year he resigned his office, with the intention of becoming a minister. This purpose was abandoned, however, and in 1603 he was reinstated. In 1614 Gilbert Gray, principal of Marischal College, died, and Wedderburn was appointed to teach the class in that college which had been under Gray's charge. On 6 Feb. 1620 Wedderburn was made poet-laureate of Aberdeen, receiving a salary of eighty merks yearly from the town council, for which he undertook to teach a weekly lesson of humanity in the college, and 'to compose in

Latin, both prose and verse, whatever purpose or theme concerning the common affairs of the burgh, either at home or afield, that he shall be required by any of the magistrates or clerks.' From a passage in the 'Diary of Alexander Jaffray' (3rd edit. p. 42) it appears that Wedderburn continued in his place as master of the grammar school along with the professorial charge in the college. But in 1624 the town council ordered him to resign his class in the college, and to confine his attention to the grammar school. In 1628 he obtained an assistant in the grammar school, and in the following year his stipend was increased by eighty merks (*Records of Burgh of Aberdeen*, 1625–42, pp. 19, 20, Burgh Records Soc. edit.) On 14 Aug. 1620 he had been admitted a burgess of Aberdeen 'in right of his father,' but on 20 May 1632 he was made an honorary burgess of Dundee in recognition of his learning and skill 'in erudiendo juventutem.' In 1630 he completed a new grammar for the use of young scholars, for which he received the reward of a hundred lib. Scots from the town council of Aberdeen. He was sent specially to Edinburgh that the license of the privy council might be obtained for the printing of this work. The register of the privy council contains several entries in regard to this book in 1630–2, and the matter came before parliament in June 1633, when he presented a petition that his 'short and facile grammar' might be the only one taught in the schools of this country (*Wedderburn Book*, vol. ii.; *Acts of Parl. of Scot.*) The infirmities of age compelled Wedderburn to resign his office as master of the grammar school in 1640. His death took place either in February or October 1646, and he was buried 'gratis' in the church of St. Nicholas, Aberdeen. He was twice married: in April 1611 to Janet Johnstone, by whom he had issue one son; and in October 1614 to Bathia Mowat, by whom he had two sons and five daughters.

When James VI visited Scotland in 1617 Wedderburn was engaged by the town council of Aberdeen to write a Latin welcome, and the two poems which he composed—'Syneuphranterion in Reditu Regis' and 'Propempticon Caritatum Abredonensium'—were afterwards published in Sir John Scot's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum.' These are usually referred to as Wedderburn's first publications; but in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, there is a copy of a Latin poem on the death of Prince Henry, also included in the 'Delitiæ,' which was printed by Andro Hart in 1613, under the title 'In Obitu summæ Spei Principis Henrici, Jacobi VI Regis filii primogeniti, Lessus,' by 'David Wedderburnus, Scholæ Abredonensis Moderator.' In 1625 he wrote a Latin poem on the death of James VI, which was printed by Edward Raban [q. v.] of Aberdeen, with the title 'Abredonia atrata sub Obitum serenissimi et potentissimi Monarchæ Jacobi VI,' a work now very scarce. One of his most esteemed friends was Arthur Johnston [q. v.], who wrote one of his finest Latin poems on Wedderburn, to which he replied in a similar strain. When Johnston died in 1641, Wedderburn published six Latin elegies upon his friend, under the title 'Sub Obitum Viri clarissimi et carissimi D. Arturi Johnstoni, Medici regii, Davidis Wedderburni Suspiria.' These poems were included in Lauder's 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ sacræ,' published in 1731. In 1643 Wedderburn published at Aberdeen 'Meditationum campestrium, seu Epigrammatum moralium, Centuriæ duæ;' and in 1644 he issued a similar work, 'Centuria tertia,' which also was printed by Edward Raban. Another of his elegiac compositions was his contribution to the 'Funerals,' or memorial verses on Patrick Forbes of Corse, bishop of Aberdeen, published in 1635. The council records of Aberdeen contain many entries of payments made to Wedderburn for poems and on account of his grammar. Wedderburn was reckoned one of the foremost latinists of his day. Eight of his Latin poems are included in Scot's 'Delitiæ Poetarum Scotorum.' Besides those poems mentioned above, there are an elegy, epitaph, and apotheosis of Professor Duncan Liddel of Aberdeen, and an ode to Calliope.

Wedderburn's next brother, Alexander Wedderburn (1581–1650?), Latin scholar, was baptised at Aberdeen on 3 Sept. 1581. He was admitted as a bursar of Marischal College on 29 Jan. 1623, on the petition of his two brothers, William and David, 'being presentlie in England in a pedagogie.' Little is known regarding him, save that he prepared for publication an edition entitled 'Persius enucleatus, sive Commentarius exactissimus et maxime perspicuus in Persium, Poetarum omnium difficillimum,' for which his brother David had left notes. This work was published at Amsterdam in 1664, after the death of Alexander. The date of his decease is not recorded, but it was about 1650 (*The Wedderburn Book*, i. 477).

Another of Wedderburn's brothers, William Wedderburn (1582?–1660), Scotch divine, was born in 1582 or 1584, but the loss of the Aberdeen parish register for the period leaves the exact date unknown. He was doctor of the grammar school of Aberdeen in 1616-17, and afterwards became one

of the regents of Marischal College. On 25 Oct. 1623 he was enrolled as burgess of Aberdeen, in right of his father. In 1633 he was admitted minister of Bethelnay, Old Meldrum, Aberdeenshire, and was presented to the charge by Charles I in June 1636. His name appears in the list of assemblies of 1638–9. In 1642 he was deposed for fornication, but the sentence was rescinded in the following year, and he was recommended for a vacant place. It appears that he was again censured, as in November 1648 his status as a minister was restored. In 1651 he was admitted minister of Innernochtie or Strathdon, and was in that charge in April 1659; but as the parish was vacant in April 1660, he probably died in the interim. He was twice married: first, in June 1624, to Margaret Tulliedeph, and secondly, in November 1649, to Agnes Howisone. It is supposed that some of the Wedderburns in Old Meldrum were his descendants. No literary works by him have been identified. In Maidment's 'Catalogue of Scotish Writers,' the 'Meditationum Campestrium' written by David Wedderburn is wrongly ascribed to William (Scott, *Fasti*, iii. 563, 592).

[The Wedderburn Book (privately printed 1898), i. 477–8; Anderson's Records of Marischal College, passim; Collections for Hist. of Aberdeen and Banff (Spalding Club); Extracts from Council Register of Aberdeen, 1570–1625 (Spalding Club); Misc. of Spalding Club, vol. v.; Cat. of the Advocates' Library, 1776; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee; manuscript Aberdeen Parish Register.] A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, JAMES (1495?–1553), Scottish poet, was eldest son of James Wedderburn, merchant in Dundee (described in documents as 'at the West Kirk Style' to distinguish him from others of the name), and of Janet Barry, sister of John Barry, vicar of Dundee. He was born in Dundee about 1495, and matriculated at St. Andrews University in 1514. He was enrolled as a burgess of Dundee in 1517, and was intended to take up his father's occupation as a merchant. While at St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, he had come under the influence of Gavin Logie, one of the leading reformers, and he afterwards took an active part against Romanism. After leaving the university he was sent to Dieppe and Rouen, where it is probable that a branch of the Wedderburn family was settled in commerce. Returning to Dundee, he wrote two plays—a tragedy on the beheading of John the Baptist, and a comedy called 'Dionysius the Tyrant'—in which he satirised the abuses in the Romish church. These plays were performed in the open air at the Playfield, near the west port of Dundee, in 1539–40; but they have not been preserved, though from references made to them by Calderwood and others they seem to have given much offence to ruling ecclesiastics. About this time, in conjunction with his brothers John and Robert, he wrote a number of sacred parodies on popular ballads, which were published apparently at first as broadsheet ballads, and were afterwards collected and issued in 1567, under the title 'Ane Compendious Booke of Godly and Spirituall Songs collected out of sundrie partes of the Scripture, with sundrie of other Ballates changed out of prophaine sanges, for avoyding of sinne and harlotrie, with augmentation of sundrie gude and godlie Ballates not contenit in the first editioun.' Only one copy of the edition of 1567 is known to exist, and there is no clue to the date of the first edition referred to on its title-page. As some of the songs plainly refer to incidents that took place in Scotland about 1540, the theory that these were circulated as broadsheets is not unreasonable. According to Calderwood, James Wedderburn 'counterfooted the conjuring of a ghost' in a drama, which seemed to reflect upon James V, whose confessor, Father Laing, had scandalised the king by some mummery of this kind. Possibly this was the cause that action was taken against Wedderburn as a heretic, for in 1539 he was 'delated to the king, and letters of caption directed against him,' but he managed to escape to France, returning to Dieppe or Rouen and resuming his commercial occupation. An unsuccessful attempt was made by the Scottish factors there to have him prosecuted by the bishop of Rouen, and he remained in France until his death in 1553, not 1565, as sometimes stated. The date is proved by the return of his son John as heir to his father in October 1553. Wedderburn married before 1528 Janet, daughter of David Forrester in Nevay, by whom he had three sons; of these John (*d.* November 1569) was grandfather of James Wedderburn [q.v.], bishop of Dunblane (*Reg. Magni Sigilli Reg. Scot.* 1513–46, Nos. 539, 1286, 1311).

His brother, John Wedderburn (1500?–1556), the second son of James Wedderburn and Janet Barry, was born in Dundee about 1500. He studied at the pædagogium (afterwards St. Mary's College), St. Andrews, graduated B.A. in 1526 and M.A. in 1528. While at college he came under the teaching of John Major (1469–1550) [q.v.] and Patrick Hamilton [q.v.] the martyr, and, like his elder brother, became an ardent reformer. Return-

ing to Dundee, he was placed under the tuition of Friar Hewat of the Dominican monastery there, and he took orders as a priest. He was chaplain of St. Matthew's Chapel, Dundee, in 1532. Having the gift of poesy, he joined with his two brothers, James and Robert, in composing ballads directed against Romanism, and in 1538–9 he was accused of heresy. It is not known whether he stood his trial, but he was certainly convicted and his goods forfeited and given over to his youngest brother Henry, on payment of a small sum to the king's treasury. About 1540 Wedderburn made his way to the continent, and remained some time at Wittemberg, then the chief centre of the reformers. In 1542 he returned to Scotland, and, in conjunction with John Scott or Scot (*fl.* 1550) [q. v.], printer in Dundee, began publishing the ballads which he and his two brothers had composed against the Romish religion. That he had the largest share in writing these ballads seems probable from the fact that many of them are framed on German models with which he would be familiar. It was expected, after the death of James V, that the governor Arran would be favourable to the protestants, but this hope was not realised, and several acts of parliament were passed forbidding the publication of these ballads, which were known as 'the Dundee Psalms.' Wedderburn was in Dundee in the early part of 1546, but was forced to flee to England in that year to avoid prosecution, and he died there in exile in 1556.

Another brother, ROBERT WEDDERBURN (1510?–1557?), the third son of James Wedderburn and Janet Barry, was also born in Dundee about 1510. He entered St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews, in 1526, graduated B.A. in 1529 and M.A. in 1530 with special honours. In 1528 the reversion of St. Katherine's Chapel, Dundee, was given to him, though he was then under age. He took orders as a priest, and ultimately succeeded his uncle, John Barry, as vicar of Dundee; but before he secured that benefice he fell under suspicion of heresy, and, like his brothers, was forced to take refuge on the continent. He went to Paris, probably in 1534 or 1536, and attended the university there, and it is said that he also spent some time at Wittemberg, where his brother John joined him, and where there were many Scottish protestant refugees. He remained abroad till 1546, when the death of Cardinal Beaton seemed to promise safety in Scotland for the protestants. It is difficult to discover when he became vicar of Dundee. A document in Dundee charter-room refers to him as holding that office in 1532, but John Barry was vicar after that date, and it is likely that Wedderburn did not come into the benefice till after 1546. He was certainly vicar in 1552, and he died between 1555 and 1560. By a deed recorded in the register of the great seal, 13 Jan. 1552–3, his two illegitimate sons, David and Robert, were legitimised. Their mother was Isobel Lovell, who married David Cant in 1560 and died shortly before 1587.

It is not possible to identify the different psalms and songs contributed by the three Wedderburns to the 'Compendious Book.' A thorough examination of that collection and an exhaustive account of it will be found in the edition issued by the Scottish Text Society, annotated, with introduction by emeritus professor A. F. Mitchell, D.D. In the same volume there is an account of the evidence which led Dr. David Laing and others to ascribe 'Vedderburn's Complaynt of Scotland,' published in 1548, to Robert Wedderburn.

[Registrum Magni Sigilli Regum Scotorum, 1513–46 and 1546–80; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk, Wodrow edit. i. 141–3; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, p. 21; Maxwell's Old Dundee prior to the Reformation, p. 145; Dr. A. F. Mitchell's edition of A Compendious Book of Godly and Spiritual Songs (Scottish Text Soc.); The Wedderburn Book (privately printed 1898), pp. 14, 16, 22; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburn (Scot. Hist. Soc.); McCrie's Life of Knox, App. H; Lamb's Dundee, its Quaint and Historic Buildings.] A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, JAMES (1585–1639), bishop of Dunblane, was the second son of John Wedderburn, mariner and shipowner, Dundee, and Margaret Lindsay. James Wedderburn (1495?–1553) [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. He was born at Dundee in 1585, and began his collegiate course at St. Andrews University, matriculating in 1604, graduating in 1608, and removing thence to one of the English universities. Wood states that Wedderburn studied at Oxford, but his name does not occur in the registers; and Heylyn, in his 'Life of William Laud, Archbishop,' gives Cambridge as the university. He was at one time tutor to the children of Isaac Casaubon, and among the Burney manuscripts in the British Museum there are several letters from him to Casaubon and to his son Meric, the latter having been Wedderburn's special pupil. Wedderburn took orders in the Anglican church, was minister at Harstone in 1615, and was closely associated with Laud in the preparation of the liturgy for the Scottish church. He was professor of divinity in

St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, in 1617, and had obtained his degree of D.D. before January 1623, as at that time, in conjunction with Principal Howie, he introduced the liturgy at the college, in compliance with the orders of the king (Calderwood, *Hist. of the Kirk*, Wodrow Soc. vii. 569). In February 1626 he was appointed rector of Compton, diocese of Winchester, and was collated canon of Ely before Christmas 1626. On 12 Sept. 1628 the king presented him to the vicarage of Mildenhall, diocese of Norwich. He was appointed prebendary of Whitchurch in the bishopric of Bath and Wells on 26 May 1631 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 203, 360). He became dean of the Chapel Royal, Stirling, in October 1635. On 11 Feb. 1636 he was preferred to the see of Dunblane, in succession to Adam Bellenden, promoted to the bishopric of Aberdeen. He must have retained the prebend of Whitchurch, as no successor was appointed until 1 July 1638 (*Wells Cath. MSS.* in *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. iii. 260). When the Glasgow assembly of 13 Dec. 1638 deposed the bishops, Wedderburn was expressly included in the excommunication, because 'he had been a confidential agent of Laud, archbishop of Canterbury, in introducing the new liturgy and popish ceremonies.' He fled to England, in company with other Scottish bishops, and found protection from his patron, Laud; but he did not long survive his deprivation. He died at Canterbury on 23 Sept. 1639, and was buried in the chapel of the Virgin Mary in the cathedral there. There is a portrait of the bishop, by Jamieson, at Birkhill, Fifeshire, reproduced in 'The Wedderburn Book.' In Scott's 'Fasti' he is said to have written 'A Treatise of Reconciliation.'

[Keith's Catalogue of Bishops; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses, p. 52; The Wedderburn Book (privately printed, 1898), i. 28; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburn (Scottish Hist. Soc.); Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, ii. 418; Gardiner's Hist. of England, vii. 290, viii. 311; Scott's Fasti, ii. 840; Laud's Works; Rogers's Hist. of the Chapel Royal in Scotland, p. 190.]

A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, Sir JOHN (1599–1679), physician, was the fifth son of Alexander Wedderburn of Kingennie, town clerk of Dundee, and Helen, daughter of Alexander Ramsay of Brachmont in Fife, and was born at Dundee in 1599. He matriculated at St. Andrews University in 1615, graduated in 1618, and was professor of philosophy there in 1620–30. Having chosen the medical profession, he rapidly attained an eminent position. He was appointed physician to the king, was knighted, and obtained a pension of two thousand pounds Scots from Charles I, which was confirmed to him by Charles II. Following the example of his kinsman and namesake, brother of James Wedderburn (1585–1639) [q. v.], who was then a distinguished physician in Moravia, Wedderburn prosecuted his medical studies on the continent, and was with the prince (Charles II) in Holland. On 9 April 1646 he was incorporated M.D. of Oxford University, upon the recommendation of the chancellor. He acquired a large fortune, and gave so liberally to his two nephews that one, Sir Alexander [q.v.], acquired the estate of Blackness, while the other, Sir Peter [q. v.], bought Gosford in East Lothian in 1659. At Gosford Sir John lived in partial retirement from 1662 till his death in July 1679, and was probably buried in the churchyard of Aberlady. He was unmarried. By his will he bequeathed his extensive and valuable library to St. Leonard's College, St. Andrews University.

A portrait of him is at Meredith, in the possession of Sir William Wedderburn. It is reproduced in 'The Wedderburn Book.'

[Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses, p. 54; Lyon's Hist. of St. Andrews, ii. 188, 418; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ii. 92. The genealogy of the Wedderburns in Douglas's Baronage is very incorrect; the most complete and authentic accounts are given in the Compt Buik of David Wedderburne (Scot. Hist. Soc.) and in The Wedderburn Book, 1898, i. 132.]

A. H. M.

WEDDERBURN, Sir JOHN (1704–1746), bart., of Blackness, Jacobite, born on 4 Aug. 1704, eldest son of Sir Alexander Wedderburn, fourth baronet (cr. August 1704), by Katherine, daughter of John Scott, merchant, of Dundee, was taken prisoner at Culloden. Sir Alexander Wedderburn [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. His father had been deprived of the town clerkship of Dundee in 1717, and on his death in 1741 the family estates had to be sold, and the son lived in great poverty. According to Sir John's own account, he was seized by the rebels and compelled to join them by force; it was clearly proved that he had been concerned in levying excise for their use. He also joined the rebels as a soldier, was present at the battle of Falkirk, was seen on the retreat from Stirling, and in a return of rebel officers and soldiers—prisoners in Inverness, 19 April 1746—his name appears as Sir John Wedderburn of Elcho's lifeguards. He was found guilty of treason, and executed on Kennington Common on 28 Nov. 1746. His title and his estate of Blackness were forfeited. By Jean, eldest daughter of John Fullerton of that ilk, he had three surviving sons and four daughters. His eldest son, John, was father of David of Ballindean, who

was created a baronet of the United Kingdom in 1803, and became postmaster-general of Scotland.

[Historical Papers relating to the Jacobite Period (New Spalding Club), 1896; List of Persons concerned in the Rebellion in 1745 (Scottish History Soc.), 1890; Douglas's Scottish Baronage, p. 282; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Webster's Genealogical Account of the Wedderburn Family (privately printed at Nantes), 1819.] T. F. H.

WEDDERBURN, Sir PETER (1616?–1679), Scottish judge, was the third son of James Wedderburn, town clerk of Dundee. Sir Alexander Wedderburn [q. v.] was his elder brother. He was born at Dundee about 1616, and was educated at St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1636. He was admitted advocate on 19 Jan. 1642, and speedily attained prominence at the bar. In January 1658-9 he acquired the estate of Gosford, Haddingtonshire, from Sir Alexander Auchmuty, not, as is stated in Douglas's 'Baronage,' from his uncle, Sir John Wedderburn [q. v.], who advanced money for the purpose as he had no children and had decided to make Peter his heir. Wedderburn remained firmly attached to the royalists during the civil war; and at the Restoration he was knighted and made keeper of the signet for life, with power to appoint deputies. In July 1661 he was appointed clerk to the privy council, and on 17 June 1668 he was raised to the bench as an ordinary lord of session, with the title of Lord Gosford. He represented the constabulary of Haddington in the conventions almost continuously from 1661 until 1674. He died at Gosford on 11 Nov. 1679. He married, first, in 1649, Christian Gibson, by whom he had one son, who died in infancy; and secondly, in 1653, Agnes, daughter of John Dickson, Lord Hartree of session, and had five sons and four daughters. The second son, Peter (1658–1746), assumed the name of Halkett on marrying Jane, daughter of Sir Charles Halkett, and heiress of her brother, Sir James Halkett; he is represented by Sir Peter Arthur Halkett of Pitfirrane, bart. Sir Peter Wedderburn's third son was grandfather of Alexander Wedderburn, first earl of Rosslyn [q. v.] Lord Gosford published 'A Collection of Decisions of the Court of Session from 1 June 1668 till July 1677,' which is still accepted as authoritative. He was regarded as an eloquent advocate and an upright judge, 'whose deeds were prompted by truthfulness, and whose law was directed by justice and sympathy.'

A portrait of Sir Peter is in the possession of Sir William Wedderburn at Meredith, and is reproduced in 'The Wedderburn Book.' Another portrait was at Leslie House, and was sold in 1886.

[Brunton and Haig's Senators of the College of Justice, p. 394; Millar's Roll of Eminent Burgesses of Dundee, pp. 163, 196; The Wedderburn Book (privately printed, 1898), p. 363; Millar's Compt Buik of David Wedderburn (Scottish Hist. Soc.); Douglas's Baronage.] A. H. M.

WEDGE, JOHN HELDER (1792–1872), colonial statesman, was born in England in 1792. He arrived in Tasmania in 1827, having received an appointment in the survey department. In 1828 he was ordered by government to make a preliminary survey of the country before the patent of the grant about to be made to the Van Diemen's Land Company was settled. In accordance with his report the grant to the company was increased from 250,000 to 350,000 acres, but his recommendation to reserve land at Emu Bay for a township was disregarded, though it was the only site suitable for a port not already in the company's possession. Some years later with Frankland, the surveyor-general, he explored the country from the headwaters of the Derwent to Fort Davey, tracing the Huon river from its source. In 1835 he went to Port Phillip as agent for a syndicate of fifteen Tasmanians to take up a large tract of land in the territory of what is now Victoria. Six hundred thousand acres were purchased by Wedge from the natives before the syndicate's expedition, led by John Pascoe Fawkner [q. v.], arrived. The purchase was disallowed by the Sydney government, though at a later period the syndicate received a grant of land in partial compensation, Wedge selling his share in 1854 for 18,000*l*. While at Port Phillip he aided in rescuing William Buckley (1780–1856) [q.v.], who had lived over thirty years among the Australian natives. After the collapse of this syndicate Wedge visited England, returning in 1843, with Francis Russell Nixon [q. v.], bishop of Tasmania, as manager of the Christ College estate at Bishopsbourne. In 1855 he was elected member of the Tasmanian legislative council for the district of Morven, and in 1856 for the district of North Esk. He was a member of the cabinet without office in Thomas George Gregson's short ministry from 26 Feb. to 25 April 1857. At a later date he represented Hobart, and afterwards the Huon in the legislative council, retaining his seat until his death. For many years he resided on his estate, Leighlands, near Perth, but in 1865 removed to the estate of Medlands, on the river Forth, where he died on 22 Nov. 1872. In 1843 he married an English lady

who came to Tasmania with Bishop Nixon. She died soon after her marriage, leaving no children.

[Hobart Mercury, 26 Nov. 1872; Mennell's Australasian Biogr. 1892; Fenton's Hist. of Tasmania, 1884, pp. 79, 80, 128, 131, 271, 292; Labillière's Early Hist. of Victoria, 1878, pp. 50, 54, 60, 65, 70.] E. I. C.

WEDGWOOD, HENSLEIGH (1803–1891), philologist, grandson of Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.] of Etruria, was the youngest son of Josiah Wedgwood of Maer Hall, Staffordshire. He was born at Gunville, Dorset, in 1803, and educated at Rugby. He matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, and graduated from Christ's College B.A. in 1824 and M.A. in 1828. He took a high mathematical degree (1824); but in the classical tripos, initiated the same year, his name occupied the last place, giving occasion to the title ('the wooden wedge') by which the classical equivalent of the mathematical 'wooden spoon' continued to be known for sixty years. After leaving Cambridge he read for the chancery bar, but never practised, and in 1832 he was appointed police magistrate at Lambeth. This gave occasion to the most characteristic action of his life. Becoming convinced that the administration of oaths was inconsistent with the injunctions of the New Testament, he in 1837 resigned his office, in spite of the expostulations of his friends, stating his decision to his father in words which deserve to be put on record: 'I think it very possible that it may be lawful for a man to take a judicial oath, but I feel that it is not lawful for me, and there is no use in letting 800*l.* a year persuade one's conscience.' The loss of income was partially recovered in the following year by his appointment to the post of registrar of metropolitan carriages, which he held till its abolition in 1849.

Wedgwood's career as a scholar had in the meantime commenced with two small treatises on 'The Principles of Geometrical Demonstration' (1844) and 'On the Development of the Understanding' (1848), neither of them devoid of acuteness; and the keen interest in psychological processes which inspired them was the chief determining factor in the philological studies by which he first became well known. One of the original members of the Philological Society (founded in 1842), he published in 1857 his 'Dictionary of English Etymology,' a work far in advance of all its predecessors, displaying an extraordinary command of linguistic material and great natural sagacity, marred by imperfect acquaintance with the discoveries of philological science. Much attention, and at first considerable ridicule, were excited by the elaborate introduction, in which he energetically combated the theory, then recently advanced by Professor Max Müller, that language originated in a series of ultimate and irresoluble roots, spontaneously created by primitive man as expressions for his ultimate and irresoluble ideas. Wedgwood's own view, which regarded language as the elaborated imitation of natural sounds, undoubtedly accorded better with the positive instincts of modern philology; and his introduction, though abounding in untenable equations, is a document of great value. Two years later his theory was placed in a new and suggestive light by the publication of his cousin Charles Darwin's 'Origin of Species.' When, in 1881, Professor Skeat completed his 'Etymological Dictionary,' Wedgwood was among its ablest critics; and his volume of 'Contested Etymologies' (1882) deservedly exercised a considerable and mainly beneficial effect upon the second edition (cf. Prof. Skeat's work). In his last years Wedgwood became a confirmed spiritualist and contributed to the periodical 'Light.' Personally, he was a man of extreme modesty. His reputation came unsought, and he saw with unqualified sympathy the final triumph of the movement for the remission of the compulsory oath, a movement in which his own early efforts were forgotten. He died on 2 June 1891 at his house in Gower Street. He married, in 1832, Frances, daughter of Sir James Mackintosh, by whom he had six children.

[Information and letters in the possession of the Wedgwood family.] C. H. H.

WEDGWOOD, JOSIAH (1730–1795), potter, thirteenth and youngest child of Thomas and Mary Wedgwood (born Stringer), was baptised in the parish church of Burslem, Staffordshire, on 12 July 1730. He was the fourth in descent from Gilbert Wedgwood of the Mole in Biddulph, born in 1588, who settled in Burslem about 1612, when he married Margaret, one of the two daughters and coheirs of Thomas Burslem. This Gilbert was a great-great-grandson of John Wedgwood of Dunwood, whose marriage took place in 1470. The Wedgwoods were a prolific race, so that, in spite of the possession of some property in lands and houses, it was necessary for the cadet branches of the family to make a living by adopting the staple occupation of the district. Thus it came to pass that Josiah Wedgwood's father, as well as several of his uncles and cousins, were potters—some masters, some journeymen. Before Josiah had completed his ninth

year his father died, and the boy's school career, such as it was, closed. He at once began work at Burslem in the pottery of his eldest brother, Thomas, and soon became an expert 'thrower' on the wheel. An attack of virulent smallpox when he was about eleven greatly enfeebled him, particularly affecting his right knee. However, on 11 Nov. 1744, when Josiah was in his fifteenth year, he was apprenticed for five years to his brother Thomas. Unfortunately—so it seemed at the time—he was soon compelled, by a return of the weakness in his knee, to abandon the thrower's bench and to occupy himself with other departments of the potter's art. He thus obtained a wider insight into the many practical requirements of his craft, learning, for instance, the business of a 'modeller,' and fashioning various imitations of onyx and agate by the association of differently coloured clays. Towards the close of his apprenticeship Josiah developed a love for original experimenting, which was not appreciated by his master and eldest brother, who declined on the expiry of his indentures to take him into partnership. The young and enthusiastic innovator was not fortunate in his next step, when he joined—about 1751—Thomas Alders and John Harrison in a small pot-works at Cliff Bank, near Stoke. He succeeded, indeed, in improving the quality and increasing the out-turn of the humble pottery, but his copartners did not appreciate nor adequately recompense the efforts of one who was so much in advance of them in mental power and artistic perception. A more congenial position was, however, soon offered to him by a worthy master-potter, Thomas Whieldon of Fenton. With this new partner Wedgwood worked for about six years, until the close of 1758, when he decided to start in business on his own account. On 30 Dec. in that year he engaged for five years the services of Thomas Wedgwood, a second cousin, then living at Worcester, and practising there as a journeyman potter. There is no doubt that the wares (especially those having green and tortoiseshell glazes) made during the period of collaboration between Thomas Whieldon and Josiah Wedgwood owed much of their distinctive character to improvements effected by the young potter.

It was probably during the first half of 1759 that Wedgwood, now in his twenty-ninth year, became a master-potter. His capital was extremely small; but he knew his strength, and ventured to take on lease a small pot-works in Burslem, part of the premises belonging to his cousins John and Thomas Wedgwood. Although the annual rent paid for this Ivy House Works was but 10*l.*, this sum did not represent its market value. The kilns and buildings soon became unequal to the demands made upon them. More accommodation was wanted, not only for an increased number of workmen, but also for carrying out the modern system of division of labour which Wedgwood was introducing, and for improved methods of manipulation. But the master-potter himself was everything and everywhere, and not only superintended all departments, but was the best workman in the place, making most of the models, preparing the mixed clays, and of course acting as clerk and warehouseman. Yet Wedgwood saw the impossibility of conducting upon the old lines the factory which he had begun to develop. He could not tolerate the want of system, the dirt and the muddle, which were common characteristics of the workers in clay. But Wedgwood introduced much more than method and cleanliness into his factory. Dissatisfied with the clumsiness of the ordinary crockery of his day, he aimed at higher finish, more exact form, less redundancy of material. He endeavoured to modify the crude if naïve and picturesque decorative treatment of the common wares by the influence of a cultivated taste and of a wider knowledge of ornamental art. Such changes were not effected without some loss of those individual and human elements which gave life to many of the rougher products of English kilns during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. But there was much to be said on the other side. Owing to their uniformity in size and substance, dozens of Wedgwood's plates could be piled up without fear of collapse from unequal pressure. In glaze and body his useful wares were well adapted for their several purposes. And then the forms and contours of the different pieces showed perfect adjustment to their use: lids fitted, spouts poured, handles could be held. Although it is not to be assumed that all these improvements and developments took place during the first few years of Wedgwood's career as an independent manufacturer, yet they were begun during his occupancy of the Ivy House Works. That his business rapidly became profitable may be concluded from the fact that in the course of 1760, less than two years after Wedgwood had begun his labours at the Ivy House Works, he was able to make a gift—double that of most of the smaller master-potters of Burslem—towards the establishment of a second free school. And very soon after this date

Wedgwood paid much attention to the improvement of the means of communication by road in the potteries, giving evidence before a parliamentary committee in 1763, and subscribing in 1765 the sum of 500*l.* towards making new roads. Later on he took an important part in the development of the local canal system, seeing very clearly how necessary for the trade of the district were easy communication and rapid transit of raw materials and of goods by water as well as by land between the chief places of production and of distribution.

About 1762, when he was appointed queen's potter, Wedgwood, finding it necessary to secure additional accommodation, rented the Brick House and Works in Burslem. These he occupied until his final removal to Etruria in 1773. In 1766 Thomas Wedgwood, who had been employed in the factory since 1759, was taken into partnership. In the same year Josiah Wedgwood acquired for 3,000*l.* a suitable site between Burslem and Stoke-upon-Trent for a new factory and residence. Later on he added considerably to this domain, and built thereon for his workmen a village, to which he gave the name Etruria, as well as the mansion Etruria Hall and an extensive and well-equipped pot-works. The new Etruria factory was opened on 13 June 1769, just ten years after Wedgwood had first started in business entirely on his own account. Doubtless the sale of useful ware as distinguished from ornamental furnished Wedgwood with the funds at his disposal. For during the decade 1759–69 he had been continually improving the cream-coloured earthenware, as well as several other ceramic bodies of less importance. Wedgwood, we know, was well acquainted with what other potters in England had already achieved. The ingenious processes and beautiful productions of John Philip Elers [q. v.] were familiar to him; he used the slip-kiln introduced by Ralph Shaw, the liquid glaze or dips employed by Enoch Booth, and the plaster-of-paris moulds described by Ralph Daniel. Many patented and secret processes connected with the ceramic industry had been devised in the forty years 1720–60. Wedgwood adopted or improved many of them, adding novel elements derived from his own careful and numerous experiments, and from his own acute powers of observation. Wedgwood was not a great chemist in the modern sense, for chemistry in his day was very imperfectly developed. But his trials of methods and materials were carried out in the exhaustive spirit of true scientific inquiry, and brought about many improvements. His good taste and his endeavour after purity of material and finish of form bore good fruit. He rapidly acquired something more than a local reputation. The products of his kilns were esteemed for their adaptation to their several uses, the variety and elegance of their shapes, the delicacy and sobriety of their colouring, and the propriety of their decoration. These remarks apply especially to the cream ware, afterwards known as queen's ware. This was not brought to perfection until about 1768 or 1769, when the English patents of Brancas-Lauraguais (1766) and William Cookworthy [q. v.] (1768) had directed attention to the true china-clay of Cornwall. But before that date Wedgwood had succeeded in improving the texture and colour of his cream ware, and in preventing its glaze from becoming crazed through contracting more than the body after being fired in the kiln. This last improvement was effected by adding both pipeclay and ground flint to the lead compound previously used alone for glazing purposes. But Wedgwood's early advances were not confined to cream ware. He turned his attention to the black composition known as Egyptian black, a rough product which, under the name of black basaltes, acquired in Wedgwood's hands a richer hue, a finer grain, and a smoother surface. Its density was high (2·9), and it took a fine polish on the lapidary's wheel. Of it were fashioned many objects of decoration, as well as of utility. Inkstands, seals, tea equipages, salt-cellars, candlesticks, life-size busts, vases, relief-plaques, and medallion portraits of 'illustrious ancients and moderns' were made in this body, which was sometimes decorated with 'encaustic' colours, silvering, gilding, or bronzing. The encaustic colours were enamels without gloss, and were employed chiefly on black basalt vases imitative of Greek work. Although the examples available for copying generally belonged to a period of poor art; and although the effect of the encaustic colours was often marred by weak drawing and a vulgar modernity of style, still the body was choicer and the potting more accomplished than any similar work done by Wedgwood's immediate predecessors. Besides cream-coloured earthenware and black basaltes, another ware improved by Wedgwood was the variegated or marbled. This was of two kinds, one coloured throughout its entire substance by means of the association, in various twistings and foldings, of two or more clays burning to different hues in the kiln. This kind of ware, though improved during his partnership with Whieldon, cannot be regarded as a characteristic product of Wedgwood's la-

bours. But with the other kind of variegated ware the case is different. This was cream ware, or later on a kind of stone ware, irregularly and picturesquely veined and mottled merely on the surface in imitation of various kinds of granite, porphyry, jasper, agate, and marble. It was largely used for vases, and was distinctly in advance of anything previously produced in this direction. A fourth ceramic body made by Wedgwood was probably a new departure. It was a kind of unglazed semi-porcelain, used occasionally for the plinths of marbled vases and for early portrait-medallions. It possessed a marked degree of translucency and a smooth waxen surface; but its usefulness was lessened by a tendency to warp and crack in firing, and by the dulness and yellowish cast of its white. Its place was taken, and more than filled, in after years by the greatest inventive triumph among all Wedgwood's improved wares, the jasper body. Of this more must be said presently, now one must be content with the bare mention of a fifth ware—the various kinds of terra-cotta, cane-colour, bamboo, brick-red, chocolate, and sage-green. These were often used in relief of one hue upon a ground of another.

At the time (1766) when Wedgwood was deeply occupied with the founding of the new Etruria, many other important matters engaged his attention. Among these the extension of the canal system to his locality ought to be named. Wedgwood's indefatigable efforts, with his knowledge of the requirements of the potteries' district, had been of great use in settling sections of the Grand Trunk Canal, in proving the weakness of rival schemes, and in gaining the approval of certain landowners. He was in frequent consultation with James Brindley [q. v.], the engineer, and with Francis Egerton, third duke of Bridgewater [q. v.]; while his friends Erasmus Darwin [q. v.] and Thomas Bentley (1731–1780) [q. v.] helped his efforts by evidence and in writings and conferences when the bill was under discussion by a parliamentary committee. Finally the act received the royal assent on 14 May 1766. The Trent and Mersey Canal, which was opened in 1777, and of which Josiah Wedgwood was first treasurer, passed through the Etruria estate and proved, as Wedgwood foresaw, of enormous benefit to the chief local industry. Another matter gave some trouble to Wedgwood about the same time. His London showroom in Charles Street, Grosvenor Square, proved inadequate (and was indeed closed in October 1766), and it was not until August 1768 that larger premises were secured in Newport Street, St. Martin's Lane. Just before this, on 28 May, Wedgwood had his right leg amputated, foreseeing that this useless and often painful member would prove a serious encumbrance in his enlarged sphere of work at Etruria, and on 14 Nov. of the same year terms of partnership were finally arranged between Josiah Wedgwood and Thomas Bentley, the latter acquiring an equal share in the profits arising from the sale of ornamental as distinguished from useful ware. Wedgwood's letters to Bentley reveal the writer's appreciation of his partner's great services to the business, and show the innate refinement and amiability of Wedgwood's mind and character.

The out-turn and sale of the products of Wedgwood's factory greatly increased after the opening of the Etruria works in 1769. The ornamental as well as the useful ware became better and better known and appreciated, not only in England but on the continent. But as yet the most original and most distinctive of the ceramic bodies invented by Wedgwood had not been produced. He was endeavouring to compound a paste of fine texture allied to true porcelain, but endued with certain properties, which no hard or soft china previously made had possessed. He found the very substance required in certain mineral compounds of the earth baryta. The distinctive character of this earth seems to have been first made out in 1779 by Guyton de Morveau, while William Withering [q. v.] four years afterwards recognised the same base in a mineral carbonate from Lead-hills, Lanarkshire. But Wedgwood so early as 1773 was making trials of both these minerals. He was puzzled by the apparently capricious behaviour of these two compounds, but learnt where to obtain and how to recognise the more important of the two, the sulphate of baryta or cawk, which became henceforth the chief and characteristic constituent of his 'jasper,' although a small quantity of the carbonate of baryta was occasionally added to the mixture. One of Wedgwood's early recipes for this new jasper body, when translated into percentages, approaches these figures—sulphate of baryta 59, clay 29, flint 10, and carbonate of baryta 2. Within rather wider limits these proportions were varied with corresponding variations in the properties, texture, and appearance of the product. But the product was a ceramic novelty, a smooth paste of exquisite texture, without positive glass, yet so compact as to admit of being polished, like native jasper, on the

lapidary's wheel; of varying degrees of sub-opacity to translucency, sometimes a dead white, sometimes of an ivory hue. But its chief charm was derived from its behaviour in the kiln with certain metallic oxides. By means of these the jasper body could be stained or coloured of various exquisite hues either on its surface-layer or throughout its substance. The oxide, whether that of cobalt for blue, of manganese for lilac, of iron for yellow, of iron and of cobalt for green, did not form a layer (as with enamel on porcelain) lying as an adherent film upon the paste, but became thoroughly incorporated with the material to which it was applied. But there were two methods of employing the chromatic constituent: it might be mingled uniformly with the body, forming solid jasper, or it might be used as a wash upon the surface, thus constituting jasper dip. The later method was invented in 1777, but came into general use after the death of Bentley in 1780; sometimes, as in jasper strap and chequer work, both methods were used on the same piece. Jasper was employed in the production of an immense variety of objects, portrait and other medallions and plaques, tea and coffee sets, salt-cellars, bulb and flower-pots, lamps and candlesticks, bell-pulls, scent-bottles, chessmen, and last and most esteemed of all, ornamental vases. The parts in relief, generally of white jasper, were separately formed in moulds and then affixed to the coloured body. Usually before firing, but sometimes after, corrections, undercutting, and further modelling could be given to the reliefs, and thus it happens that in many portrait cameos, plaques and vases, there are variations of excellence between different copies from the same mould. This remark applies particularly to the larger and more important pieces, such for instance as Wedgwood's remarkable reproduction in jasper of the antique glass cameo vase known as the Barberini or Portland vase. No two copies of the very limited original issue (about 1790) of this vase are exactly alike, the differences not being confined to colour of the ground and quality of the white reliefs, but extending to the modelling and finish of the surfaces of the figures. Wedgwood's original price for his best copies was fifty pounds, a sum which has been greatly exceeded in recent years, when copies have been sold for 173*l.*, 199*l.* 10*s.*, and 215*l.* 5*s.* It may be here added that a jasper tablet, 28 inches by 11 inches, a sacrifice to Hymen, produced in 1787, was sold in 1880 for no less a sum than 415*l.* But the highest figure reached by a piece of jasper ware was in 1877, when a large black and white jasper-dip vase, decorated with the design of the 'Apotheosis of Homer,' fetched, with its pedestal, no less than 735*l.* It should be noted that Wedgwood frequently polished on the wheel the edges of his cameos, and occasionally even the grounds or fields of his smallest pieces, thus closely imitating the appearance of natural engraved stones.

It must not be thought that Wedgwood's energies were concentrated upon one variety of ornamental pottery, or that he failed to develop the production of useful ware. His catalogues were indeed confined to decorative pieces, but their extensive distribution, not only in English, but in French, Dutch, and German translations, drew attention to his productions, such as his dinner services, which became extremely popular all over Europe. Wedgwood's agents were generally active in obtaining orders for both useful and ornamental wares, while home and foreign patronage, royal, noble, or distinguished, greatly extended his reputation and his business. The two dinner services finished in 1774 for the Empress Catherine II of Russia consisted of 952 pieces, of cream-coloured ware, the decoration of which, in enamel with English views and with ornamental leaf borders, added a sum of over 2,000*l.* to the original cost of the plain services, which was under 52*l.*

Wedgwood's designs were drawn from numerous sources. Engravings, casts from antique and renaissance gems, the original work of many sculptors, English as well as foreign, such as John Flaxman, L. F. Roubiliac, Henry Webber, William Hackwood, James Tassie, Keeling, Hollingshead, and Pacetti, with designs taken direct from ancient vases and sculptures, furnished abundance of material. But Wedgwood was more than a mere chooser and employer of artists, a mere translator into clay of designs made by other hands in other materials, a mere copier of the antique. He possessed great power of adaptation, and an inventive faculty, which revealed itself not only in new materials and new methods, but in the origination of new forms. Into his selected designs, original or derivative, he infused something of his spirit and temper, and combined, wherever possible, beauty and utility. His work was distinguished by reticence in form and colour, and thus offered a marked contrast to the contemporary productions of Chelsea and Worcester. In fact, no other potter of modern times so successfully welded into one harmonious whole the prose and the poetry of

the ceramic art. Even if he has left us no works which we can call wholly his own, we know that he was a practical thrower, an expert modeller and an ingenious designer of new shapes; and that his sense of beauty, his power of imagination, his shrewdness, skill, foresight, perseverance and knowledge enabled him to attain, in spite of the absence of school learning, an altogether unique position. His companionship and advice were sought by men of the highest cultivation. But his reputation in his own day and in his own neighbourhood was due, not only to appreciation of the work which was the main occupation of his life, but to the generosity, public spirit, and high personal character, which were so conspicuous in Wedgwood. The most attractive products of his kilns were imitated, sometimes with a fair measure of success, by a host of potters during the last quarter of the eighteenth century and the first quarter of the nineteenth, but the merit of initiating and carrying out on a very large scale a great technical and artistic development of English earthenware remains with Wedgwood. His productions, with those of his immediate predecessors, his contemporaries, his rivals, imitators and successors, should be compared and contrasted not only in such public collections as those of the South Kensington Museum, the Museum of Practical Geology, and the British Museum, in London, but also by the study of the Tangye Collection at Birmingham, the Mayer Collection at Liverpool, the Hulme Collection at Burslem, and the Joseph Collection in Nottingham Castle.

Wedgwood's contributions to literature (other than private letters) are few. There is sound common-sense in his 'Address to the Young Inhabitants of the Pottery,' published in 1783 on the occasion of bread riots, and in another epistle to workmen relating to their entering the service of foreign manufacturers. His remarks on the bas-reliefs of the Portland vase are not valuable, while his criticism (1775) of Richard Champion's petition for an extension of a patent for making porcelain would have been differently worded had he been acquainted with the real merits of Champion's case (for a review of the matter, see Hugh Owen's *Two Centuries of Ceramic Art in Bristol*, 1873, pp. 149–51).

On 16 Jan. 1783 Wedgwood was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He contributed two papers on chemical subjects to the 'Philosophical Transactions' (1783 and 1790), and three (in 1782, 1784, and 1786) on the construction and use of a pyrometer, an ingenious invention for determining and registering high temperatures by the measurement of the shrinkage suffered by cylinders of prepared clay in the furnace or kiln. This method, though still employed in some potteries, affords irregular results. On 4 May 1786 Wedgwood was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He exhibited to the society on 6 May 1790 an early copy of the Barberini vase and read a paper thereon. In the same year he retired from some of the more arduous duties of his business. During this and the three subsequent years his health gave frequent occasions for anxiety to his friends, but he was able to entertain a succession of congenial visitors at Etruria Hall, to make longer excursions from home than before, and to divert himself by improving his grounds and by collecting books, engravings and objects of natural history. But after a brief illness, the nature of which admitted from the outset of no hope of recovery, Josiah Wedgwood died at Etruria Hall on 3 Jan. 1795, at the age of sixty-four. His grave is in Stoke-on-Trent churchyard; in the chancel there is a monument to his memory by Flaxman, with an inscription, which tells us that he 'converted a rude and inconsiderable manufactory into an elegant art and an important part of national commerce.' Wedgwood left more than half a million of money besides his large and flourishing business. His will, made on 2 Nov. 1793, was proved on 2 July 1795 (P. C. C. 484 Newcastle). He divided his substance mainly among his children, but did not forget the assistant who, since 1781, had helped him in his scientific work, leaving to Alexander Chisholm an annuity of 20*l.*, an immediate gift of ten guineas 'as a testimony of regard;' and further desiring his 'son Josiah to make the remainder of his life easy and comfortable.'

On 25 Jan. 1764, at Astbury in Cheshire, Wedgwood married Sarah Wedgwood, daughter of Richard Wedgwood of Spen Green, Cheshire. Mrs. Wedgwood and her husband were cousins in the third degree, their common great-great-grandfather being the Gilbert Wedgwood previously named. She was born on 18 Aug. 1734, and died on 15 Jan. 1815. From the union there sprang seven children, three sons and four daughters. The eldest child, Susannah, married Robert Waring Darwin, son of Dr. Erasmus Darwin [q. v.], and father of Charles Robert Darwin [q. v.] Wedgwood's third son, Thomas, is noticed separately. His second son, Josiah, had nine children. One of these was Hensleigh Wedgwood [q. v.], mathema-

tician and philologist; a daughter, Emma, married her first cousin, Charles Robert Darwin. The works at Etruria are still carried on by a grandson and other descendants of the second Josiah Wedgwood.

A good portrait of Wedgwood, painted in 1783 by Sir Joshua Reynolds, now belongs to Miss Wedgwood of Leith Hill Place, Dorking; it has been twice engraved, once in mezzotint by S. W. Reynolds. The Earl of Crawford owns an early copy in oil by John Rising. George Stubbs painted in oil a family picture with nine figures, four being on horseback, also a large portrait in enamel on earthenware; both these works are now in the possession of Mr. Godfrey Wedgwood. A portrait of Wedgwood on horseback, also painted in enamel on earthenware, is owned by Lord Tweedmouth; an engraving of this picture is given in F. Rathbone's 'Old Wedgwood.' A cameo medallion-portrait, modelled by William Hackwood, was made at Etruria. On the monument in Stoke-on-Trent church there is a posthumous relief by Flaxman, while there is a modern bust by Fontana in the Wedgwood Memorial Institute at Burslem (founded 1863). A bronze statue of Wedgwood is at Stoke close to the railway station; it is the work of Mr. E. Davis, of London. It is belived that a wax cameo portrait of Wedgwood was executed shortly after 1781 by Eley George Mountstephen.

[Among the sources used in preparing this memoir are Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood, 1865; Ward's Borough of Stoke-upon-Trent, 1843; Gatty's Cat. of Liverpool Art Club Loan Collection, 1879; F. Rathbone's Cat. of the Centenary Exhibition at Burslem, 1895; Church's Portfolio Monograph on Josiah Wedgwood, 1894. The Stafford Advertiser of 29 June 1895 contains an account of the proceedings at Burslem at the centenary of Josiah Wedgwood's death.] A. H. C.

WEDGWOOD, THOMAS (1771–1805), the first photographer, born at Etruria Hall, Staffordshire, on 14 May 1771, was the third surviving son of Josiah Wedgwood [q. v.] He was educated almost entirely at home, but spent a few terms at Edinburgh University between 1787 and 1789. For a very short while he worked energetically at the potteries, but was soon compelled by bad health to lead a wandering life in vain search of cure.

The name of Thomas Wedgwood is chiefly remembered in connection with photography. It had long been known that nitrate and chloride of silver are affected by light under certain conditions, but the idea of making practical use of this property does not seem to have occurred to any one before it occurred to Wedgwood. In the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Great Britain' for 1802 we find 'An Account of a Method of copying Paintings upon Glass, and of making Profiles by the agency of Light upon Nitrate of Silver, invented by T. Wedgwood, esq., with Observations by H. Davy' [see DAVY, SIR HUMPHRY]. Wedgwood showed that a copy or a silhouette of any object could be obtained, when its shadow was thrown on a piece of white paper or leather which had been sensitised by being moistened with nitrate of silver. In a similar manner a silhouette of a picture painted on glass could be obtained by placing the glass in the light of the sun upon the sensitised surface. The 'primary end' of his experiments was to obtain photographs in a camera obscura, but in this endeavour he was unsuccessful, as no effect could be obtained 'in any moderate time.' Moreover he failed to discover any method of fixing his picture, and the copies made had to be kept in the dark. Miss Meteyard tries to connect the Daguerre, whose name is known in connection with the Daguerrotype, with a certain Daguerre with whom Josiah Wedgwood had business dealings, and in this way to trace back the origin of these early French photographic inventions to Thomas Wedgwood; but it is probable that there is no justification whatever for these surmises. Although Wedgwood failed to discover a practical photographic process, to him appears to be due the credit of first conceiving and publishing the idea of utilising the chemical action of light for the purpose of making pictures, either by contact or in the camera, and of taking the first steps towards the realisation of his project [see TALBOT, WILLIAM HENRY FOX].

On his father's death in 1795 Wedgwood inherited a considerable property, and spent much of his fortune in aiding men of genius. When in 1798 Samuel Taylor Coleridge was a candidate for the pastoral charge of the unitarian chapel at Shrewsbury, in order to enable him to devote himself entirely to philosophy and poetry Wedgwood and his brother offered him an annuity of 150*l.* a year, the value of the emolument, the prospect of which he abandoned by accepting this offer. Thomas Wedgwood's half of the annuity was secured legally to Coleridge for life. Sir John Leslie [q. v.], whose acquaintance he made at Edinburgh, was also assisted in a similar manner. During the alarm of invasion in 1803 and 1804 he equipped at his own expense a corps of volunteers raised in the country round Ullswater. They were known as the 'Loyal

Wedgwood Volunteers.' The last eight or nine years of Wedgwood's short life were an incessant struggle with disease. He died at Eastbury, Dorset, on 10 July 1805.

Perhaps the most striking tribute to Wedgwood is that of Sydney Smith when he said that he knew 'no man who appears to have made such an impression on his friends,' and his friends included many of the leading men of intellect of the day. He gave Wordsworth 'an impression of sublimity.' Thomas Campbell speaks of him as a 'strange and wonderful being . . . full of goodness, benevolence . . . a man of wonderful talents, a tact of taste acute beyond description.' His opinions were to Sir Humphry Davy as 'a secret treasure,' and often, he said, enabled him to think rightly when perhaps otherwise he would have thought wrongly. Thomas Poole wrote of Wedgwood that he 'was a man who mixed sublime and comprehensive views of general systems with an acuteness of search into the minutiæ of the details of each beyond any person he ever met with.'

As to Coleridge's praises we may perhaps be tempted to discount them, though he declared, evidently alluding to the annuity, that Wedgwood was not 'less the benefactor of his intellect.' It is, however, to be regretted that the 'full portrait of his friend's mind and character,' written by Coleridge, is lost, and also that Sir James Mackintosh never carried out his intention of publishing Wedgwood's speculations, and at the same time of showing 'how bright a philosophical genius went out when the life of that feeble body was extinguished.'

Wedgwood's only writings are two papers on the 'Production of Light from different Bodies by Heat and by Attrition,' read before the Royal Society in 1791 and 1792, in which we find the earliest suggestion of the general law, since established, that all bodies become red hot at the same temperature. They are remarkable as indicating a considerable power of research when he was only twenty years of age.

[Phil. Trans. Royal Soc. 1792; Meteyard's Group of Englishmen; Meteyard's Life of Josiah Wedgwood; Campbell's Life of S. T. Coleridge; Sandford's Thomas Poole and his Friends; Paris's Life of Davy; Beattie's Life and Letters of Thomas Campbell; Coleridge's Friend, 1850, i. 190; information kindly given by R. B. Litchfield, esq.] L. D.

WEEDALL, HENRY (1788–1859), president of St. Mary's College, Oscott, born in London on 6 Sept. 1788, was son of a medical practitioner who had been at Douay College with John Milner [q. v.], bishop of Castabala. At the age of six years he was sent to the school at Sedgley Park, and there he remained for nine years and a half. Being destined for the priesthood, he continued his course at St. Mary's College, Oscott, and was ordained priest by Bishop Milner at Wolverhampton on 6 April 1814. He taught classics in the college for some years, and in 1818 he became its vice-president and professor of theology. Afterwards he was appointed acting president of the college, and he became absolute president in 1826. He was also chosen a canon of the English chapter, and made vicar-general to Bishop Thomas Walsh, vicar-apostolic of the midland district. He was created D.D. by Leo XII in January 1829. During his presidency the new buildings at Oscott were erected, and his name is intimately associated with that college and seminary, where he spent more than forty years of his life.

In 1840 he was nominated bishop of Abydos *in partibus*, and vicar-apostolic of the new northern district of England, but he went to Rome and obtained a release from the appointment. In June 1843 he took charge of the mission at Leamington. Being called to St. Chad's, Birmingham, he was made vicar-general and dean of the cathedral. Soon afterwards he retired to the convent at Handsworth, near Birmingham. He was appointed provost of Birmingham, and he assisted at the first council of Westminster. In July 1853 he was reinstated as president of Oscott College, and on 9 May 1854 he was named by Pius IX a monsignor of the second rank, as domestic prelate of his Holiness, being thus entitled to the style of 'right reverend.' He died at Oscott on 7 Nov. 1859. His funeral sermon, preached by Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman, was published under the title of 'The Tree beside the Waters.

Weedall was distinguished by his eloquence as a preacher. He was diminutive in stature, and suffered from ill-health throughout his life.

He was the author of: 1. An edition of the 'Douay Latin Grammar,' 1821. 2. 'The Origin, Object, and Influence of Ecclesiastical Seminaries considered. . . . To which is added a short discourse explaining the Doctrine and Meaning of the Catholic Church in consecrating Bells,' Birmingham, 1838, 8vo. He also published several funeral sermons and addresses.

[Life by F. C. Husenbeth, D.D. Lond. 1860; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1838, vii. 168; Oscotian, new ser. iv. 275 (with portrait), and the 'History of Oscott' in subsequent

volumes of that periodical; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 653; Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 237, 242, 325, 342.] T. C.

WEEKES, HENRY (1807–1877), sculptor, was born at Canterbury in 1807. After serving an apprenticeship of five years with William Behnes [q. v.] and studying in the schools of the Royal Academy, he became an assistant to Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] On the death of the latter in 1842 Weekes carried out many of his commissions, and took over his studio in Buckingham Palace Road, which he occupied throughout his life. He exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy in 1828, and in 1838 modelled the first bust of the queen done after her accession to the throne. He took a high position as a portrait-sculptor, and his works of this class have great merit. He executed the statues of Sir Francis Bacon, for Trinity College, Cambridge; Lord Auckland, for Calcutta; Dr. Goodall, for Eton; John Hunter, for the Royal College of Surgeons; William Harvey, for the new museum at Oxford; Archbishop Sumner, for Canterbury Cathedral; Charles II, for the House of Lords; the figures of Cranmer, Latimer, and Ridley in the Martyrs' Memorial at Oxford; and a very large number of busts of eminent persons. Of his fancy figures and groups the most important are the Shelley memorial in Christchurch Abbey, Hampshire, and the group of 'Manufactures' in the Albert Memorial in Hyde Park. Engravings of his figure of a 'Suppliant' and Shelley monument were published in the 'Art Journal' in 1853 and 1863. Weekes was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in 1850, a full member in 1863, and professor of sculpture in 1873. In 1852 he was awarded a gold medal by the Society of Arts for his treatise on the fine arts section of the International Exhibition of 1851. He died, after much suffering, at his house in Pimlico on 28 May 1877. His bust of Dean Buckland is now in the National Portrait Gallery. A marble bust of Weekes was lent by J. Ernest Weekes to the Victorian Exhibition in 1887.

[Men of the Time, 1875; Art Journal, 1877; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] F. M. O'D.

WEELKES, THOMAS (*fl.* 1600), musician, was probably born between 1570 and 1580, as in 1597 he published a set of madrigals, which he calls in the dedication 'the first-fruicts of my barren ground.' He also alluded to his 'unripened years' in the dedication of his second publication in 1598. Soon afterwards he became organist of Winchester College, as appears from his publications in 1600. He then proceeded to New College, Oxford, but was not on the foundation (*Reg. Univ. Oxon.* II. i. 31, 147). He supplicated for the degree of Mus. Bac. on 12 Feb. 1601–2, and was admitted on 13 July following. Wood (*Fasti*) erroneously calls him William Weelks. In the works published in 1608 he describes himself as organist of Chichester Cathedral and gentleman of the Chapel Royal; but his name does not occur in the 'Cheque-book.' He died before 1641, as an anthem of his was included in Barnard's 'First Book of Selected Church Musick,' from which composers then living were excluded. Another anthem in Barnard's manuscript collections at the Royal College of Music is dated 9 March 1617.

Weelkes's publications were: 1. 'Madrigals to 3, 4, 5, and 6 Voyces,' 1597; this collection was edited in score by E. J. Hopkins for the Musical Antiquarian Society, 1845; Nos. 2–4 are set to the words 'My flocks feed not,' an incorrect version of which subsequently appeared in the 'Passionate Pilgrim.' 2. 'Ballets and Madrigals to five voyces, with one to 6 voyces,' 1598; reprinted in 1608. 3. 'Madrigals of 5 and 6 parts apt for the Viols and Voyces,' 1600. 4. 'Madrigals of 6 parts, apt for the Viols and Voices,' 1600. 5. 'Ayers or Phantasticke Spirites for three Voices,' 1608. Weelkes also contributed a madrigal to Morley's 'Triumphs of Oriana,' 1601; and two pieces to Leighton's 'Teares or Lamentacions of a sorrowful Soule,' 1614. Besides the anthem printed by Barnard in 1641, two others were published in the Musical Antiquarian Society's 'Anthems by Composers of the Madrigalian Period' and 'Responses to the Commandments' in 'The Choir and Musical Record,' July 1864. In the manuscript collections now at the Royal College of Music, whence Barnard selected his publications, there are eleven other anthems; and vocal and instrumental pieces are preserved in Cosyn's 'Virginal Book' at Buckingham Palace, in Additional MSS. 29289, 29366–8, 29372–7, and 29427 at the British Museum, and in MS. 1882 at the Royal College. A madrigal was published by Stanley Lucas from Additional MSS. 17786–91; and there are pavans for viols in Additional MSS. 17792–6.

Some of Weelkes's madrigals have been reprinted in popular collections during the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. Among his best works are: 'As Vesta was from Latmos Hill descending' (his contribution to the 'Triumphs of Oriana'); 'Lo country sports,' 1597; 'To shorten winter's sadness,' 'In pride of May,' 'Welcome, sweet pleasure,'

and 'Lady, your eye,' 1598; 'Now let us make a merry greeting,' 1600; 'Strike it up, neighbour,' 'Now ev'ry tree,' and 'The Nightingale,' 1608. Specimens may be seen in E. T. Warren's great collection of 'Catches,' &c. (1763), and 'Vocal Harmony,' 'Apollonian Harmony' (1780), Willoughby's 'Social Harmony' (1780), Bland's 'Ladies' Collection' (1785), R. Webb's 'Collection of Madrigals' (1808), Page's 'Festive Harmony' (1804), 'The Harmonist' (c. 1810), Gwilt's 'Madrigals and Motets' (1815), Samuel Webbe's 'Convito Armonico' and C. Knight's 'Musical Library' (1834), Hawes's 'Collection of Madrigals' (1835), 'The British Harmonist' (1848), Cramer's 'Madrigals' (1855), Oliphant's 'Ten Favourite Madrigals' and Turle and Taylor's 'People's Singing Book' (1844), Hullah's 'Vocal Scores' (1846), Joseph Warren's 'Chorister's Handbook' (1856), 'The Choir and Musical Record' for August 1863, 'Arion' (1894), and the cheap publications of Novello, Stanley Lucas, Cassell, and Curwen. Weelkes and Wilbye are usually mentioned together by critics and historians; but a 'certain characteristic stiffness' (Grove) makes Weelkes decidedly inferior as a composer to his contemporary.

[Weelkes's works; Rimbault's Bibliotheca Madrigaliana, pp. 7, 12, 14, 26; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, ii. 191, iv. 313, 431; Cat. of Sacred Harmonic Society's Library, pp. 188, 224; Oliphant's La Musa Madrigalesca; Nagel's Geschichte der Musik in England, ii. 118, 143; Hawkins's Hist. of Music, c. 102; Burney's General Hist. of Music, iii. 124; Davey's Hist. of Engl. Music, pp. 172, 180, 219, 255, 493.] H. D.

WEEMSE, JOHN (1579?–1636), divine. [See Wemyss.]

WEEVER, JOHN (1576–1632), poet and antiquary, a native of Lancashire, born in 1576, was admitted to Queens' College, Cambridge, as a sizar on 30 April 1594. His tutor was William Covell [q.v.] (*College Register*). He bathed freely, he relates, in what he described as 'Nestor-old nymph-nursing Grant[a].' He retained through life an affection for his college, but seems to have left the university without a degree.

Retiring to his Lancashire home about 1598, he studied carefully and appreciatively current English literature, and in 1599 he published a volume entitled 'Epigrammes in the oldest Cut and newest Fashion. A twise seven Houres (in so many weekes) Studie. No longer (like the Fashion) not unlike to continue. The first seven. John Weever' (London by V. S. for Thomas Bushell), 1599, 12mo. The whole work was dedicated to a Lancashire patron, Sir Richard Houghton of Houghton Tower, high sheriff of the county. A portrait engraved by Thomas Cecil is prefixed, and described the author as twenty-three at the date of publication, 1599. But Weever in some introductory stanzas informs the reader that most of the epigrams were written when he was only twenty. He speaks of his Cambridge education, and confesses ignorance of London. The epigrams, which are divided into seven parts (each called a 'week,' after the manner of the French religious poet Du Bartas), are in crude and pedestrian verse. But the volume owes its value, apart from its rarity, to its mention and commendation of the chief poets of the day. The most interesting contribution is a sonnet (No. 22 of the fourth week) addressed to Shakespeare which forcibly illustrates the admiration excited among youthful contemporaries by the publication of Shakespeare's early works—his narrative poems, his 'Romeo and Juliet,' and his early historical plays (cf. *Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse*, New Shakspere Soc., 1879, p. 16). Hardly less valuable to the historian of literature are Weever's epigrams on Edmund Spenser's poverty and death, on Daniel, Drayton, Ben Jonson, Marston, Warner, Robert Allott, and Christopher Middleton. In his epigram on Alleyn, he asserts that Rome and Roscius yield the palm to London and Alleyn. A copy of this extremely rare volume is in the Malone collection at the Bodleian Library.

Subsequently Weever produced another volume of verse. This bore the title: 'The Mirror of Martyrs; or, the life and death of that thrice valient Capitaine and most godly Martyre Sir John Oldcastle, knight, Lord Cobham,' 1601, sm. sq. 8vo (London, by V. S. for William Wood). There are two dedications to two friends, William Covell, B.D., the author's Cambridge tutor, and Richard Dalton of Pilling. The work was, the author tells us, written two years before publication, and was possibly suggested by the controversy about Sir John Oldcastle that was excited in London in 1598 by the production of Shakespeare's 'Henry IV.' In that play the great character afterwards re-named Falstaff at first bore the designation of Sir John Oldcastle, to the scandal of those who claimed descent from the lollard leader or sympathised with his opinions and career (cf. *Shakespeare's Centurie of Prayse*, pp. 42, 165). Weever calls his work the 'true Oldcastle,' doubtless in reference to the current controversy. Weever displays at several points his knowledge of Shakespeare's recent plays. He vaguely reflects Shake-

speare's language in 'Henry IV' (pt. ii. line 1) when referring to Hotspur's death and the battle of Shrewsbury (stanza 113). Similarly in stanza 4 he notices the speeches made to 'the many-headed multitude' by Brutus and Mark Antony at Cæsar's funeral. These speeches were the invention of Shakespeare in his play of 'Julius Cæsar,' and it is clear that Weever had witnessed a performance of Shakespeare's play of 'Julius Cæsar' before writing of Cæsar's funeral. Weever's reference is proof that 'Julius Cæsar' was written before Weever's volume was published in 1601. There is no other contemporary reference to the play by which any limits can be assigned to its date of composition. The piece was not published until 1623, in the first folio of Shakespeare's works. As in his first, so in his second volume, Weever mentions Spenser's distress at the close of his life (stanza 63). Four perfect copies of Weever's 'Mirror of Martyres' are known; they are respectively in the Huth, Britwell, and Bodleian libraries, and in the Pepysian Library at Magdalene College, Cambridge. The only other copy now known is imperfect, and is in the British Museum. The poem was reprinted for the Roxburghe Club in a volume edited by Mr. Henry Hucks Gibbs (afterwards Lord Aldenham) in 1873.

Subsequently Weever published a thumb-book (1½ inch in height) giving a poetical history of Christ beginning with the birth of the Virgin. The title-page ran 'An Agnus Dei. Printed by V. S. for Nicholas Lyng, 1606.' The dedication ran: 'To Prince Henry. Your humble servant. Jo. Weever.' The only copy known is in the Huth Library (cf. Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, ii.; *Huth Library Cat.*)

In the early years of the seventeenth century Weever travelled abroad. He visited Liège, Paris, Parma, and Rome, studying literature and archæology (cf. *Funerall Monuments*, pp. 40, 145, 257, 568). Finally he settled in a large house built by Sir Thomas Chaloner in Clerkenwell Close, and turned his attention exclusively to antiquities. He made antiquarian tours through England, and he designed to make archæological exploration in Scotland if life were spared him. He came to know the antiquaries at the College of Arms and elsewhere in London, and made frequent researches in the libraries of Sir Robert Cotton and Sir Simonds D'Ewes. His chief labours saw the light in a folio volume extending to nearly nine hundred pages, and bearing the title 'Ancient Funerall Monuments within the United Monarchie of Great Britaine, Ireland, and the Islands adjacent, with the dissolved monasteries therein contained, their Founders and what Eminent Persons have been in the same interred' (London, 1631, fol.) A curious emblematic frontispiece was engraved by Thomas Cecil, as well as a portrait of the author, 'æt. 55 A° 1631.' Weever dedicated his work to Charles I. In an epistle to the reader he acknowledges the encouragement and assistance he received from his 'deare deceased friend' Augustine Vincent, and from the antiquary Sir Robert Cotton, to whom Vincent first introduced him. He also mentions among his helpers Sir Henry Spelman, John Selden, and Sir Simonds D'Ewes. A copy which Weever presented to his old college (Queens') at Cambridge is still in the library there, and has an inscription in his autograph (facsimile in Pink's *Clerkenwell*, p. 351). Almost all Weever's sepulchral inscriptions are now obliterated. His transcripts are often faulty and errors in dates abound (cf. Wharton, *Angl. Sacra*, par. i. p. 668; *Gent. Mag.* 1807, ii. 808). But to the historian and biographer the book, despite its defects, is invaluable. A new edition appeared in 1661, and a third, with some addenda by William Tooke, in 1767. Weever's original manuscript of the work is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries (Nos. 127–8).

Weever, who dated the address to the reader in his 'Funerall Monuments' from his house in Clerkenwell Close, was buried in 1632 in the church of St. James's, Clerkenwell. The church was subsequently entirely rebuilt (cf. Pink's *Clerkenwell*, p. 48). The long epitaph in verse inscribed on his tomb is preserved in Stow's 'Survey of London' (1633, p. 900, cf. Strype's edition, bk. iv. p. 65; *Gent. Mag.* 1788, ii. 600).

[Authorities cited; Fuller's Worthies; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Pink's Clerkenwell; Addit. MS. 24487, f. 358 (Hunter's MS. Chorus Vatum); Collier's Bibliogr. Cat.; Weever's books.] S. L.

WEGUELIN, THOMAS MATTHIAS (*d.* 1828), soldier, born at Moorfields in London, was the eldest son of John Christopher Weguelin by his second wife, Elizabeth. He was appointed a cadet in the East India Company's service in March 1781 on the Bengal presidency. He arrived in Calcutta in April 1782, having previously been promoted to an ensigncy on 16 June 1781. He joined the third European regiment at Burhánpur, and received a lieutenant's commission on 22 Sept. 1782. In November he was removed to the first battalion of the 22nd native infantry, at the frontier station of Fatehgarh in the dominions of the nawáb of Oudh. In March 1783 he proceeded to the Farukhábád district, where he took part in some petty

operations, and in 1796, when his regiment was incorporated with the 2nd native infantry, he received the brevet rank of captain. He served against Tipú Saib from 1790 to 1792 with Lieutenant-colonel John Cockrell's detachment. He took part in the battle of Seringapatam on 13 May 1791, in the assault on the enemy's entrenched camp on 6 Feb. 1792, and in the siege of the city. In December 1797 he was transferred to the first battalion of the 13th native infantry, which he commanded in 1799 during the deposition of the nawáb of Oudh [see Wellesley, Richard Colley, Marquis Wellesley], and shortly after joined the 1st European regiment at Cawnpur, removing with it to Dinápur at the close of the year. On 10 Aug. 1801 he received the regimental rank of captain, and in September 1803 he proceeded in command of the flank companies of his regiment to join the army under Lord Lake [see Lake, Gerard, first Baron], then engaged with the Marattas in the north-west, where he took part in the siege of Gwalior. In September 1804 he accompanied Lake's army in the capacity of judge-advocate-general in the field provinces north and west of Allahábád, and took part in the siege of Bhartpur. He continued to hold the post until his appointment to a majority on 3 March 1808. In June he was nominated to command an expedition for the defence of the Portuguese of Macao against any French attempt, receiving the local rank of colonel. On his return to Bengal in February 1809 he received the thanks of the governor-general for his conduct. On the establishment of the commissariat in Bengal on 1 Feb. 1810 Weguelin was appointed deputy commissary-general. He accompanied Major-general Sir John Abercromby [q.v.] in the expedition against Mauritius in 1810 as head of the commissariat department, and after the reduction of the island was appointed by the governor, Sir Robert Townsend Farquhar [q. v.], commissary-general of Mauritius, Bourbon, and their dependencies. He returned to Bengal in March 1812 with a letter from Farquhar to the governor in council expressing his approbation of his services. On 1 July 1812 he was nominated commissary-general of Bengal with the rank of lieutenant-colonel, attaining the regimental rank on 16 March 1814. He discharged the duties of commissary-general through the two wars with Nepál between 1814 and 1816, and that with the Pindáris from 1816 to 1818, conducting the business of his office with so much ability that the extra expenses of the wars did not exceed the comparatively small sum of 600,000*l.* Being obliged by private affairs to return to England, he resigned his office at the close of 1820, embarking in January 1822. He received the rank of colonel commandant on 20 July 1823, and died in London at Montagu Square on 23 May 1828. He was twice married. By his first wife he had a son and a daughter, and by his second wife three sons.

[Gent. Mag. 1828, ii. 180; Dodwell and Miles's Indian Army List, 1838; information kindly given by Mr. A. W. Greene.] E. I. C.

WEHNERT, EDWARD HENRY (1813–1868), watercolour-painter, was born in London, of German parents, in 1813. He was educated at Göttingen, and received his art training chiefly in Paris, where and in Jersey he resided from 1832 to 1837. He then returned to England and joined the recently founded 'New' Society (now the Institute) of Painters in Watercolours, to the exhibitions of which he was subsequently a constant contributor. His drawings were all of an historical character, among the best being 'Lord Nigel's Introduction to the Sanctuary of Alsatia,' 'Luther reading his Sermon to some Friends,' 'The Death of Wickliffe,' 'Filippo Lippi and the nun Lucretia Buti,' 'Caxton examining the first Proof Sheet from his Press,' and 'The Prisoner of Gisors.' The last is well known by the engraving published by the Art Union, 1848. Wehnert's large works, though excellently conceived and drawn, were unattractive in colour, and did not readily find purchasers. He was more successful as a designer of book illustrations. Among the many publications for which he furnished the drawings were Grimm's 'Household Stories,' 1853; Keats's 'Eve of St. Agnes,' 1856; Coleridge's 'Ancient Mariner,' 1857; 'The Pilgrim's Progress,' 1858; Andersen's 'Fairy Tales,' 1861; 'Robinson Crusoe,' 1862; and Poe's 'Poetical Works,' 1865. Wehnert contributed to the Westminster Hall cartoon exhibition in 1845 an allegorical drawing of 'Justice,' now in the South Kensington Museum. He died at Fortess Terrace, Kentish Town, on 15 Sept. 1868. A collection of his works was exhibited at the Institute in the following year.

[Art Journal, 1868; Bryan's Dict. of Painters (Armstrong); Graves's Dict. of Artists, 1760–1893.] F. M. O'D.

WEIR, THOMAS (1600?–1670), reputed sorcerer, son of a Lanarkshire proprietor in Clydesdale, was born about 1600. He served as captain-lieutenant in Colonel Robert Home's regiment in Ire-

land in 1641, and also for some time as major in the Earl of Lanark's regiment; and on 3 March 1647 presented a petition to the estates for the payment of a sum of 600 merks due to him for these services. In 1649–50 he was promoted to the command of the city guard of Edinburgh. He was one of the promoters of the western remonstrance in 1650, and gradually became noted as one of the most devoted and sanctified of a strict sect of Edinburgh covenanters, at whose meetings he displayed a remarkable gift of extempore prayer. As major of the city guard he had special charge of Montrose before his execution in May 1650, and is stated to have treated him with peculiar harshness.

In his later years, and after he retired from the city guard, Weir gradually became reputed as a wizard. On coming to Edinburgh he lodged for some time in the Cowgate, in the house of a Miss Grissel Whitford, where James Mitchell (*d.* 1678) [q. v.], the would-be assassinator of Archbishop Sharp, also for some time lodged. Subsequently he resided with his sister Jean in a house in the West Bow. On the stair of this house he is said to have cast a powerful spell by which those who were ascending it felt as if they were going down. His incantations were mainly effected by means of a black staff, which was curiously carved with heads like those of the satyrs, and was supposed to have been presented to him by Satan. This staff could be sent by him on errands, and on dark nights (so it was gravely affirmed) might be seen going before him carrying a lantern. Fraser, minister of Wardle, who saw him in Edinburgh in 1660, thus describes him: 'His garb was still a cloak, and somewhat dark, and he never went without his staff. He was a tall black man, and ordinarily looked down on the ground: a grim countenance and a big nose' (manuscript in the Advocates' Library, quoted in Wilson's *Memorials of Edinburgh in the Olden Time*, 1872, pp. 335 sqq., where is also an engraving of Weir's house in the West Bow). But whether influenced by remorse or lunacy, or a combination of the two, Weir, though he never professed any penitence, made a voluntary confession to the authorities of incest, sorcery, and other crimes; and, after trial, on 9 April 1670, during which he is said to have been delirious, was burned at the stake on the 12th, at Gallowlie, on the slopes of Greenside, between Edinburgh and Leith. He died impenitent, and renounced all hopes of heaven. His staff, which was also burned with him, 'gave rare turnings' in the fire, and, like himself, 'was long a burning.' His sister, notwithstanding that she manifested unmistakable symptoms of lunacy, was burned along with him. His story is supposed to have suggested Lord Byron's 'Manfred.'

[Hickes's Ravaillac Redivivus, 1678; Sinclair's Satan's Invisible World Displayed, 1685, reprinted 1871; Lamont's Diary, ed. Kinloch, 1830; Robert Law's Memorialls, ed. C. K. Sharpe, 1818; Arnot's Criminal Trials; Robert Chambers's Traditions of Edinburgh.] T. F. H.

WEIR, WILLIAM (1802–1858), journalist, was born in 1802 at Mount Hamilton in Ayrshire. His father, who was Mr. Oswald's 'factor,' died in 1804; his mother married again, and Mr. Oswald acted as his guardian, sending him to Ayr academy, which he left in August 1817 with the reputation of being 'talented, honourable, kind-hearted, somewhat eccentric, and a most rapacious reader.' His education was completed at the university of Göttingen. He became a member of the Scottish bar on 27 Jan. 1827. He was the first editor of the 'Glasgow Argus' (*Glasgow Citizen*, September 1858), and, removing to London, he contributed to the 'Spectator.' Many articles in the 'Penny Cyclopædia' and in Knight's 'London' were from his pen, and he wrote the chapter on manners during the reign of George III in the 'Pictorial History of England' (Knight, *Passages of a Working Life*, ii. 229, 259, 263).

Weir joined the editorial staff of the 'Daily News' when it was founded in 1846, and succeeded Frederick Knight Hunt [q. v.] in 1854 as editor. After a few days' illness he died on 15 Sept. 1858. Under his editorship the 'Daily News' flourished, the 'Times' writing after his death that he had conducted it in a way which 'made it a worthy representative of the English press.' The 'Globe' wrote 'that he was master of the library of Europe;' the 'Athenæum' that 'in the ranks of literature there was not a nobler or more unassuming soldier than he;' and the 'Spectator' that 'his death is a public loss.' He was credited by the 'Glasgow Citizen' with writing good verse as well as prose. The infirmity of deafness prevented him from playing a more conspicuous part in public life.

[Private information.] F. R.

WEISS, WILLOUGHBY HUNTER (1820–1867), vocalist and composer, the son of Willoughby Gaspard Weiss, professor of the flute and music publisher at Liverpool, was born there on 2 April 1820. He was a pupil of Sir George Thomas Smart [q.v.] and Michael William Balfe [q. v.], and made his

first appearance in public as a singer at a concert of his own at Liverpool, 5 May 1842. He first appeared in opera as Oroveso in 'Norma' at Dublin on 2 July 1842, and subsequently became a useful member of the Pyne and Harrison and other opera companies. He was distinguished as a concert-singer, but he specially excelled as an exponent of oratorio music, in which his artistic feeling and rich voice found full means of expression. His first appearance at a festival was at Gloucester in 1844.

Weiss's chief claim to distinction rests upon being the composer of 'The Village Blacksmith,' set to Longfellow's words, a song which has had and still retains an extraordinary popularity. He composed it about 1854. He offered the copyright to a firm of music publishers for the sum of 5*l.*, and, upon their declining to accept it on those terms, Weiss published the song on his own account, with the result that it brought to him and his descendants an annual income of no inconsiderable amount for upwards of forty years.

Weiss, who was of a genial, lovable disposition, died at St. George's Villa, Regent's Park, 24 Oct. 1867, and is buried in Highgate cemetery. He married, 15 Sept. 1845, Georgina Ansell Barrett (1826–1880), a native of Gloucester, who was favourably known as a singer. By her he left a daughter.

In addition to 'The Village Blacksmith' Weiss composed many other songs and ballads, and arranged a pianoforte edition of Weber's Mass in G.

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 433; Musical World, 26 Oct. and 2 Nov. 1867; Gent. Mag. 1867, ii. 828; private information from his grandson, W. W. Graham, esq.]

F. G. E.

WEIST-HILL, THOMAS HENRY (1828–1891), musician, son of Thomas Hill, goldsmith and freeman of the city, was born in London on 3 Jan. 1828. He showed an early taste for the violin, and, after appearing at Gravesend as an 'infant prodigy,' he in 1844 entered the Royal Academy of Music, where he studied under Prosper Philippe Catherine Sainton [q. v.], and in 1845 took the king's scholarship. He was subsequently a professor of the violin at the academy, and conducted its choir and orchestra. On leaving the institution he attached himself to the orchestra of the Princess Theatre, but he soon became known as a concert violinist, and was taken up first by Edward James Loder [q. v.], and then by Louis Antoine Julien or Jullien [q. v.] With the latter he toured in America, where he was the first to make known Mendelssohn's violin concerto, and later visited the principal continental cities. Returning to London, he was engaged as first violin by (Sir) Michael Costa [q. v.], under whom he played for many years in the Opera, Philharmonic, and Sacred Harmonic societies' orchestras. On the opening of the Alexandra Palace in 1873 he was appointed musical director, and in that capacity did good service by bringing forward new compositions by native writers, as well as by reviving forgotten works, such as Handel's 'Esther' and 'Susanna.' In 1878 he conducted the orchestral concerts of Madame Viard-Louis, at which several important works were heard for the first time in England. He was appointed principal of the Guildhall School of Music in 1880, and held that post till his death at South Kensington on 26 Dec. 1891. He was an admirable violinist and an able administrator. He wrote a few compositions, mostly for violin and 'cello, of which the 'Pompadour Gavotte' became popular.

[Musical Opinion, January 1885; Lute, March 1891 (portrait); Musical Herald (portrait) and Musical Times, February 1892; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; information from the son, Ferdinand Weist-Hill, esq.]

J. C. H.

WELBY, HENRY (*d.* 1636), 'The Phœnix of these late Times,' was the eldest son of Adlard Welby (*d.* 11 Aug. 1570) of Gedney in Lincolnshire, by his first wife, the daughter of an inhabitant of Hull named Hall. He was matriculated as a pensioner of St. John's College, Cambridge, on 24 May 1558, and was made a student of the Inner Temple in November 1562, 'where, being accomodated with all the parts of a gentleman, hee after retyred himself into the countrye,' purchasing the estate of Goxhill in Lincolnshire from Lord Wentworth. Wishing to enlarge his mind by travel, he 'spent some few yeares in the Lowe Countreys, Germany, France, and Italy, making the best use of his time.'

In this manner Welby continued his blameless life until past middle age. About 1592 his younger brother, John, a dissolute youth, took umbrage at Henry's endeavours to reform his habits, and, after repeatedly threatening his life, attempted to shoot him with a pistol. Welby was deeply affected by this villainy, and, taking 'a very faire house in the lower end of Grub Street, near unto Cripplegate,' he passed the rest of his life in absolute seclusion, never leaving his apartments or seeing any living creature except his old maid-servant Elizabeth. In this manner he lived for forty-four years in the

most abstemious fashion, while exercising a generous bounty towards his poorer neighbours. During that period he ate neither fish nor flesh, and never drank wine. He died on 29 Oct. 1636, and was buried in St. Giles's, Cripplegate. He married Alice, daughter of Thomas White of Wallingwells in Yorkshire and Nottinghamshire, by his wife Anne Cecil, sister of the first Lord Burghley. By Alice, Welby had one daughter, Elizabeth, his sole heiress, who was married at St. Giles's, Cripplegate, on 13 July 1598 to Sir Christopher Hildyard of Winestead in Yorkshire. She was buried at Routh in the East Riding on 28 Nov. 1638. The family of Hildyard established at Flintham Hall, near Newark, are her descendants (Burke, *Landed Gentry*, 1898, s. v. 'Hildyard'; Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*, 1874, vol. ii. s. v. 'Hildyard').

A life so eccentric as that of Welby was the source of some notoriety, and in the year after his death a biography appeared entitled 'The Phœnix of these late Times, or the Life of Mr. Henry Welby, Esq.' (London, 1637, 4to). It contained commemorative verses by Shackerley Marmion [q. v.], John Taylor the 'Water Poet,' Thomas Heywood, Thomas Nabbes, and others, and had prefixed a portrait of Welby as he appeared at the time of his death, engraved by William Marshall. Two editions, with no important differences, appeared in the same year.

[The Phœnix of these late Times, 1637; Notices of the Family of Welby, 1842, pp. 48–54; Gibbons's Notes on the Visitation of Lincolnshire in 1634, pt. ix. 1898, pp. 193–207; Students admitted to the Inner Temple, 1547–1660, p. 47; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. iii. 168, 197.] E. I. C.

WELCH or **WELSH, JOHN** (1570?–1622), presbyterian divine, son of the laird of Collieston or Colliston, in the parish of Dunscore, Dumfriesshire, and bordering Craigenputtock—which Carlyle (*Jane Welsh Carlyle*, p. 102) supposes to have been anciently included as moorland in the estate—was born about 1570. When young he displayed a rather unruly disposition, and, disliking the severe restraints of home, broke from parental control and joined a band of border reivers; but, discovering this adventurous life to be less pleasant and desirable than his youthful fancy had depicted it, he sought reconciliation with his father, and, with a view of studying for the church, he was presently sent to the university of Edinburgh, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1588. On 6 March 1589–90 he was nominated by the privy council one of three for maintaining the true religion in the Forest and Tweeddale, and was settled at Selkirk. In 1594 he was translated to Kirkcudbright, and on 29 March 1596 he was appointed one of the visitors for Nithsdale, Annandale, Lauderdale, Eskdale, and Ewesdale (Calderwood, *History*, v. 420).

On 18 Dec. following, when occupying the pulpit of St. Giles's kirk, Edinburgh, shortly after the tumult of the presbyterians against the king, he took opportunity to preach against the king's conduct, 'alleging that his majesty was possessed of a devil, and after the outputting of that devil there joined to his highness seven devils, quhilk was his majesty's council;' and that as it was lawful for a son to bind a lunatic father, it was equally lawful 'to his highness's subjects to bind his majesty, being in the like case' (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* v. 359). Failing to answer the charge of having justified the tumult, he was on 17 Jan. denounced a rebel (*ib.*); but, on the petition of the assembly in the following March he was, mainly through the intervention of Lord Ochiltree (Moysie, *Memoirs*, p. 133), relaxed from the horn and permitted to return to his charge.

By the assembly held at Montrose in March 1599–1600 Welch was again appointed one of the visitors for Nithsdale (Calderwood, vi. 23), and in August of the same year he was transferred to the parish of Ayr as assistant to John Porterfield, on whose death in 1604 he was chosen to succeed him. Before this the preaching of Welch had begun to attract such crowds that the town council on 26 May 1603 resolved to build a new church. When Welch came to Ayr the town was noted for its feuds and riots, but by appearing boldly on the streets, clad in a steel cap, and intervening in disturbances, he speedily succeeded in effecting quite a reformation in public manners.

For having concurred in the meeting of the assembly held in Aberdeen in July 1605, contrary to the prohibition of the king, Welch, although he did not arrive in Aberdeen until two days after the assembly had been held, was along with John Forbes, the moderator, the first to be called before the privy council to answer for taking part in it, and, having declined to give his oath to answer such things as might be demanded of him in regard to the deliberations of the assembly, he was on 26 July ordained to be committed to ward in the castle of Blackness (*Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 104), where it was stated they were 'more straitly used than either jesuits or murderers' (*ib.* p. 105). On 3 Oct. he and other ministers were summoned to appear before the council on the 24th, when they were found guilty, the council reserv-

ing the form of their punishment to the king's own will (CALDERWOOD, vi. 342-54; *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 134-7). As they had put in a declinature of the jurisdiction of the council in the matter the king resolved, on this account, to put them on trial for high treason, which was done at an assize held at Linlithgow, when they were by a majority declared guilty (see especially letters to and from the king on the subject in *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 478-86, 493-6; *Declaration of the Just Causes of his Majesty's Proceedings against those Ministers who are now lying in Prison attainted of High Treason*, Edinburgh, printed by Robert Charteris, 1606, also reprinted in *Reg. P. C. Scotl.* vii. 189-202, and in CALDERWOOD'S *History*, vi. 419-37; and FORBES, *Records touching the Estate of the Kirk in the Years 1605 and 1606*, in the Wodrow Soc.) The punishment for high treason was of course death, but by the king's direction the sentence was commuted on 23 Oct. 1606 to perpetual banishment from the king's dominions, and they were appointed to go on board a ship which on 1 Nov. sailed with them from Leith to Bordeaux.

On arriving in France Welch set himself immediately to master the French language, and this with such diligence that within fourteen weeks he was able to preach in French. Shortly afterwards he became pastor of the protestant church of Nerac, then of Jonsac, and finally of St. Jean d'Angely in Saintonge, where he remained sixteen years. For several years after his banishment the town council of Ayr continued regularly to remit to him his stipend as minister of the parish.

When St. Jean d'Angely, a strongly fortified town, was besieged by Louis XIII during the war against the protestants in 1620, Welch showed great zeal in encouraging the citizens to resistance, and assisted in serving the guns on the walls. Having also, after the capitulation of the city, continued to preach as usual, he was summoned before the king, who reprimanded him for violating the law forbidding any one to use publicly within the verge of the court any other than the established form of religious service. To this remonstrance Welch shrewdly replied that if the king knew what he preached he would himself both come to hear him and make all his subjects do the same, for what he preached was that there was none on earth above the king, which none who had adhered to the pope would say. This shrewd answer so pleased the king that he answered, 'Very well, father, you shall be my minister,' and promised him his protection. When therefore the town was captured again in the following year the king, in accordance with his promise, gave orders that guards should be placed round the house of Welch, and also provided horses and waggons to convey him, his family, and his household goods to Rochelle in safety.

Welch never again returned to his charge, but went to Zealand, whence, finding himself in declining health, he sent a petition to the king of England that he might be permitted to return to his native country, and obtained liberty to come to London, that he 'might be dealt with.' There, through Dr. Young, dean of Winchester, an attempt was made to obtain from him a general approval of episcopacy, but without effect. To his wife, who had gone to the king to ask his remission, the king answered that he would gladly pardon him if she would induce him to submit to the bishops, to which she replied that she would rather receive his decapitated head in her lap—'Please your majesty, I had rather kep his head there.' On hearing, however, that he was so ill that he would not long survive, the king acceded to his request for permission to preach in London; but he died (2 April 1622) two hours after concluding the services; 'and so,' says Calderwood, 'endit his dayes at London, after the exile of mannie yeers, with deserved name of ane holie man, a painfull and powerfull preachour, and a constant sufferer for the trueth' (*History*, vii. 511). By his wife Elizabeth, youngest daughter of John Knox the reformer (she died at Ayr in January 1625), Welch had four sons and two daughters, of whom Josias became minister of Temple Bar, or Temple Patrick, Ireland. Jane Welsh, the wife of Thomas Carlyle, claimed descent from Welch, and through him from John Knox.

Welch was the author of a 'Reply against Mr. Gilbert Browne, priest' (Edinburgh, 1602; another edition, Glasgow, 1672); 'L'Armageddon de la Babylon Apocalyptique,' Jonsac, 1612; 'Forty-eight Select Sermons . . . to which is prefixed the History of His Life and Sufferings,' Glasgow, 1771, 8vo; and 'Letters to Mr. Robert Boyd of Tochrig,' in the Wodrow Society.

[Histories by Calderwood and Spottiswood; Reg. P. C. Scotl. v-vii.; Select Biographies in the Wodrow Society; Hew Scott's Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ, ii. 85-6; The History of Mr. John Welsh, Minister at Aire, Glasgow, 1703; McCrie's Life of John Knox; Chambers's Biogr. Dict. of Eminent Scotsmen.] T. F. H.

WELCH, JOSEPH (*d.* 1805), compiler of 'Alumni Westmonasterienses,' was for forty years assistant to Mr. Ginger, bookseller to

Westminster school. He prepared a list of scholars, which for many years he sold in manuscript. In 1788 he printed it under the title 'A List of Scholars of St. Peter's College, Westminster, as they were elected to Christ Church College, Oxford, and Trinity College, Cambridge, from 1561 to the present time,' London, 4to. To it he prefixed lists of the deans of Westminster, the deans of Christ Church, Oxford, the masters of Trinity College, Cambridge, and the masters of Westminster school. The work was republished in 1852, under the editorship of Charles Bagot Phillimore, with the addition of the Queen's scholars from 1663, and of copious biographical notes. The work is generally known as 'Alumni Westmonasterienses.' Welch died in April 1805.

[Gent. Mag. 1805, i. 389.] E. I. C.

WELCHMAN, EDWARD (1665–1739), theologian, son of John Welchman, 'gentleman,' of Banbury, Oxfordshire, was born in 1665. He was matriculated as a commoner of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, on 7 July 1679. He was one of the choristers of Magdalen College in that university from 1679 till 1682 (Bloxam, *Register of Magdalen College*, i. 117). He proceeded B.A. on 24 April 1683, was admitted a probationer fellow of Merton College in 1684, and commenced M.A. on 19 June 1688. His college presented him in 1690 to the rectory of Lapworth, Warwickshire, and he was also rector of Berkeswell in the same county. He became archdeacon of Cardigan and a prebendary of St. David's on 7 Aug. 1727. Afterwards he became chaplain to the bishop of Lichfield, who collated him to the prebend of Wolvey in that cathedral on 28 Sept. 1732. He obtained the rectory of Solihull, Warwickshire, in 1736, and held it until his death on 19 May 1739.

His son John graduated M.A. at Oxford, and became vicar of Tamworth, Warwickshire. Another son kept an inn at Stratford-on-Avon, and used to boast that his father made the Thirty-nine articles (*Spiritual Quixote*, bk. xii. chap. x.)

His principal work is: 1. 'Articuli XXXIX. Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ Textibus e Sacra Scriptura depromptis confirmati, brevibusque Notis illustrati; cum Appendice de Doctrina Patrum,' Oxford, 1713, 8vo; reprinted 1718, 1724; 5th edit. 1730, 1774, 1793, 1819. An English translation from the sixth edition appeared under the title of 'The Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, illustrated with Notes,' 1776; reprinted in 1777, 1783, 1790, 1805, 1811, 1823, 1834, and 1842.

Among his other publications are: 2. 'A Defence of the Church of England from the Charge of Schism and Heresie, as laid against it by [Henry Dodwell] the Vindicator of the deprived Bishops' (anon.), London, 1693, 4to. 3. 'The Husbandman's Manual: directing him how to improve the several actions of his calling, and the most usual occurrences of his life, to the glory of God, and the benefit of his soul,' London, 1695, 8vo; 25th edit. London, 1818, 8vo; new edit. London, 1821, 12mo. 4. 'Dr. Clarke's Scripture Doctrine of the Trinity examined; to which are added some remarks on his sentiments, and a brief examination of his Doctrine,' Oxford, 1714, 4to. 5. An edition with notes of 'D. Aurelii Augustini Hipponensis Episcopi Liber de Hæresibus ad quod-vult-Deum, una cum Gennadii Massiliensis Appendice,' Oxford, 1721, 8vo. 6. 'A Conference with an Arian; occasion'd by Mr. Whiston's Reply to the Earl of Nottingham' (anon.), Oxford, 1721, 8vo. 7. 'A Dialogue betwixt a Protestant Minister and a Romish Priest,' 3rd edit. London, 1723, 8vo; 4th edit. 1735. 8. 'Novatiani Presbyteri Romani Opera, quæ extant, omnia, correctius longe quam unquam antehac edita, notisque illustrata,' Oxford, 1724, 8vo.

[Addit. MS. 5883, f. 224 *b*; Brüggemann's Engl. Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, pp. 724, 747; Cooke's Preacher's Assistant; De la Roche's New Memoirs of Literature, 1725, ii. 122; Foster's Alumni Oxon., 1500–1714, iv. 1594; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, i. 315, 320, 642; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 481.] T. C.

WELD, CHARLES RICHARD (1813–1869), historian of the Royal Society, born at Windsor in August 1813, was the son of Isaac Weld (*d.* 1824) of Dublin, by his second marriage, contracted in 1812, to Lucy, only daughter of Eyre Powell of Great Connell, Kildare. He was thus half-brother to Isaac Weld [q. v.] In 1820 he accompanied his parents to France, where they occupied a château near Dijon. After his father's death he returned to Dublin and attended classes at Trinity College, but took no degree there. In 1839 he proceeded to London and took up an appointment as secretary to the Statistical Society. Three years later he married Anne, daughter of Henry Selwood and niece of Sir John Franklin; her elder sister, Emily, married Alfred Tennyson, and her youngest sister, Louisa, married Charles Tennyson. Weld studied at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1844; but science was his true vocation, and, under the friendly advice of Sir John Barrow, he became in 1845

assistant secretary and librarian to the Royal Society, a post which he held for sixteen years. The senior secretary at the time was Dr. Peter Mark Roget [q. v.] With Roget's warm encouragement Weld commenced at once upon the work by which he is remembered, and which appeared in two volumes in 1848 as 'A History of the Royal Society with Memoirs of the Presidents, compiled from Authentic Documents' (London, 8vo). The book was illustrated by drawings made by Mrs. Weld, and proved a well-written and much-needed supplement to the histories of Birch and Thomson. An interesting appendix to the volumes is the 'Descriptive Catalogue of the Portraits in the possession of the Royal Society,' which Weld compiled by order of the council in 1860.

In 1850 Weld commenced his agreeably written series of 'Vacation Tours,' with 'Auvergne, Piedmont, and Savoy; a Summer Ramble,' followed in 1854 by 'A Vacation Tour in the United States and Canada,' dedicated to Isaac Weld, whose own 'Travels in North America' had excited much attention in 1799. Next came 'A Vacation in Brittany' (1856), 'A Vacation in Ireland' (1857), 'The Pyrenees, West and East' (1859), 'Two Months in the Highlands, Orcadia and Skye' (1860), 'Last Winter in Rome' (1865), 'Florence the New Capital of Italy' (1867), and 'Notes on Burgundy,' edited by Mrs. Weld after her husband's death in 1869. Many of these were illustrated by the author's own sketches.

Weld was the chief helper of Sir John Franklin in the home work connected with his Arctic explorations, and was an authority on every matter connected with the polar circle. He issued in 1850 a well-timed lecture on 'Arctic Expeditions,' originally delivered at the London Institution on 6 Feb. 1850, and this was followed by pamphlets upon the search for Franklin during 1851.

In 1861 he resigned his post at the Royal Society, and he shortly afterwards became a partner in the publishing business with Lovell Reeve. In 1862 he was entrusted with the preparation and management of the philosophical department of the International Exhibition, and he was also appointed a 'district superintendent' of the exhibition. He represented Great Britain at the Paris Exhibition of 1867, as one of the assistant commissioners, and his able report on the 'Philosophical Instruments and Apparatus for Teaching Science' was printed, and afterwards abridged for the 'Illustrated London News' (5 Oct. 1867). In the autumn of 1868 he went on a tour in Burgundy, and during the winter season he delivered several papers at the 'Bath Literary and Philosophical Association,' in the welfare of which he took a warm interest. He died suddenly at his residence (since 1865), Bellevue, New Bridge Hill, near Bath, on 15 Jan. 1869. He was survived by a widow and a daughter, Miss Agnes Grace Weld. A portrait of Charles Richard Weld is prefixed to the posthumous 'Notes on Burgundy' which he was preparing for the press at the time of his death.

[Register and Magazine of Biography, 1869, i. 222; Times, 19 Jan. 1869; Men of the Reign, 5th edit.; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

WELD, Sir FREDERICK ALOYSIUS (1823–1891), colonial governor, born on 9 May 1823, came of a well-known Roman catholic family, being the third son of Humphrey Weld of Chideock Manor, Dorset, and Christina Maria, second daughter of Charles Clifford, sixth baron Clifford of Chudleigh. He was educated at Stonyhurst College and at Freiburg in Switzerland, and in 1844 emigrated to New Zealand in order to devote himself to grazing sheep and cattle. He soon attracted public notice, and was in 1848 offered a seat in the nominee council, which he declined, soon afterwards taking a leading part in the agitation for representative institutions. In 1850 and part of 1851 he was in England, but later in the latter year carried out explorations of some interest in the uninhabited districts of the middle island, and again in 1855 around Nelson. In that year he also paid a visit to the Sandwich Islands, and ascended Mauna Loa.

Weld became in September 1853 a member of the House of Representatives of New Zealand. In 1854 he was for a time one of the special members of the executive council. In November 1860 he joined the first Stafford ministry as minister for native affairs, but was thrown out of office in July 1861 by the resignation of the ministry. In November 1864 he was summoned by the governor, Sir George Grey, to form a ministry. The period was a critical one; there had been much dissension between the retiring ministry and the governor; the policy of the ministers as regards the Maoris was distrusted, and their interference in respect of military operations was resented. Weld laid down the conditions on which he could accept office in a memorandum which enunciated the sound principles of ministerial responsibility. The governor accepted them at once. On 24 Nov. 1864 he became premier and

chief secretary, and, though less than a year in office, gave a completely new turn to events, and left a mark upon administration in New Zealand. His first efforts were directed to concluding the Maori war with colonial troops and by guerilla methods rather than with the expensive imperial troops, and, although he was embarrassed by a dispute with the military commander, Lieutenant-general Sir Duncan Alexander Cameron, he laid the basis for the successful termination of the war; at the same time he carried out the confiscation of Waikato, instituted native land courts, and carried a native rights bill. He also initiated proposals for the representation of the Maoris in the House of Representatives. His administration restored the credit of the colony, and brought back stability to its finances. A telegraph cable for connecting the two islands was begun, and the capital of the colony removed to Wellington, in accordance with the recommendation of commissions made in 1863. In July 1865 the crisis caused by the differences with General Cameron had blown over, and Weld met his parliament again; but on the Otago reserves bill he was shaken, and on a question of imposing stamp duties he was all but defeated. His health was already giving way, and on 16 Oct. 1865 he resigned, and, as the house was dissolved, returned to England for change and rest.

His administration made a considerable impression in Downing Street, and in 1869 he was appointed governor of Western Australia. In his new sphere Weld continued to do well. He obtained the introduction of an elective element into the Legislative Council, and encouraged the establishment of municipal institutions; an education act passed in 1871 provided for the equality of all religious denominations. His administration coincided with a period of distinct development in the colony; it was marked by the completion of a system of internal telegraphs, the establishment of a steam service round the coasts, and the commencement of the first railway. In January 1875 he was transferred, on the completion of his term of office, to Tasmania. He came at a difficult time, when the personal antagonism of factions in the legislature occupied attention to the exclusion of public business. His conflict with the judges over the release of the woman Hunt created a storm. His term of office is chiefly marked by the discovery of tin. He was at Sydney for the opening of the International Exhibition of 1879, and was transferred in April 1880 to the government of the Straits Settlements, where he arrived on 6 May.

Again Weld's lot fell on a time of much expansion in the colony to which he was appointed. In the regulation of the rapid Chinese immigration he had a difficult task. His name is connected with general improvement of the public buildings and the Raffles Museum, but he particularly devoted himself to the consolidation of relations with the native states. In March 1883 he went to Malacca to settle the Rembau disturbances, and laid the foundation of the arrangements which led to the existence of the protected state of Negri Sembilan; in May 1885 he arranged a new treaty with the sultan of Johore; in May 1887 he proceeded to Borneo as a commissioner to report on the claims of certain chieftains against the British North Borneo Company. In November 1887 he went to Pahang, and left there a British agency, which was soon followed by a regular protectorate.

Weld retired on a pension in 1887, and, returning to England, died at Chideock Manor, Bridport, on 20 July 1891. He was made C.M.G. in 1875, K.C.M.G. in 1880, and G.C.M.G. in 1885. He married, on 2 March 1858, Filomena Mary Anne, daughter of Ambrose Lisle Marsh Phillipps de Lisle of Garenden Park, Leicester. By her he had six sons and seven daughters.

Weld was a man of ability and culture; straightforward and chivalrous, both as minister and governor, but apparently wanting in tact and discretion. Port Weld in the Straits Settlements is named after him. He wrote two or three pamphlets on affairs in New Zealand, the chief of which are 'Hints to intending Sheep Farmers in New Zealand,' London, 1851, and 'Notes on New Zealand Affairs,' London, 1869; the latter contains a good sketch of his own policy.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; Gisborne's Rulers and Statesmen of New Zealand; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, vol. ii. chaps. xii. and xiii. pp. 267 seq.; Colonial Office List, 1886; Weld's Notes on New Zealand Affairs, Parl. Papers of 1865; Fenton's Tasmania, ch. xviii.; information furnished by Sir James Swettenham of the Straits Settlements.] C. A. H.

WELD, ISAAC (1774–1856), topographical writer, born in Fleet Street, Dublin, on 15 March 1774, was the eldest son by his first wife, Elizabeth Kerr, of Isaac Weld (*d.* 1824), and half-brother of Charles Richard Weld [q. v.] His great-great-grandfather, the Rev. Edmund Weld, of Blarney Castle, co. Cork, in the time of Cromwell [see under WELD, THOMAS], was the descendant of Sir Richard Weld of Eaton. His grandfather was named Isaac after Newton, the

intimate friend of his great-grandfather, Dr. Nathaniel Weld. Both Nathaniel (*d.* 1730) and his son Isaac (*d.* 1778) were distinguished for learning and piety in the ministry, which they held successively in New Row, Dublin. The latter edited, in four volumes, in 1769, with 'a preface giving some account of the life of the author,' the 'Discourses on Various Subjects' of Dr. John Leland.

Young Isaac, the third of the name, was sent to the school of Samuel Whyte in Grafton Street, and thence to that of Rochemont Barbauld at Palgrave, near Diss, Norfolk, where he had as schoolfellows Thomas, afterwards first Lord Denman, and Sir William Gell. From Diss he proceeded to Norwich as a private pupil to Dr. Enfield, by whom he was introduced to the Taylor and Martineau families. He left Norwich in 1793, and two years later, having resolved upon exploring the resources of the United States and Canada, he set sail from Dublin for Philadelphia. He arrived in November 1795, his voyage having occupied some sixty days, and spent a little over two years in the country. Accompanied by a faithful servant, sometimes on horseback, sometimes on foot or in a canoe, he made his way (often under the guidance of Indians), through the vast forests and along the great rivers. He narrowly escaped shipwreck on Lake Erie and experienced all the adventure incident to passing through an unsettled country, while in the towns he mixed in the best society, and had the privilege of meeting George Washington. He paid a visit to Mount Vernon, and meditated upon the slaves' cabins that disfigured the prospect. The impediments to locomotion were such that it took him two days and two nights to reach Albany from New York, and eight days between Montreal and Kingston. He returned home at the close of 1797 'without entertaining the slightest wish to revisit' the American continent, and published through Stockdale, in January 1799, his 'Travels through the States of North America and the Provinces of Upper and Lower Canada during the Years 1795, 1796, and 1797.' The work was received with great favour, and before the year was out a second edition was called for. The first was in quarto, with plates from original sketches by the author, the second in two volumes octavo, with folded plates; other editions followed in 1800 and 1807. A French version was handsomely got up in Paris, with reduced copies of the plates, 'better than the originals.' Two German translations were made, one by Koenig and the other by Mme. Hertz, and a Dutch version also appeared, with copies of the plates in the original size. Weld was introduced at the 'Institut' at Paris as an American traveller, was elected a member of the Historical and Literary Society of Quebec, and on 27 Nov. 1800 was elected a member of the Royal Dublin Society, of which he subsequently (in 1849) became vice-president.

In 1801, at the request of the lord lieutenant of Ireland, Lord Hardwicke, Weld drew up a paper on the subject of emigration, based upon some of the data given in his book, in which an effort was made to divert the stream of emigration from the United States to Canada. Lord Hardwicke in return interested himself successfully in procuring for Weld the reversion of a lucrative post in the Irish customs, which had been held by his father. When, however, the father died in 1824 the salary of the post was reduced to vanishing point, and Weld never secured any adequate compensation for this injustice.

In the meantime Weld had fully sustained his reputation as a topographer in his 'Illustrations of the Scenery of Killarney and the surrounding Country' (London, 1807, 4to, and 1812, 8vo), illustrated by eighteen engravings on copper from drawings by the author. During his peregrinations in the south-west of Ireland he navigated the lakes in a boat which he manufactured out of compressed brown paper, and he also ascended the then little known summit of Gheraun-tuel, in the Macgillicuddy Reeks.

In May 1815 he sailed upon what was then thought a perilous voyage, embarking in the pioneer 14 horse-power steamboat Thames, sailing from Dunleary to London. His voyage, during which, though the weather was rough, the small steamer overhauled all the shipping in the Channel, formed the subject of an animated narrative in 'Fraser's Magazine' for September 1848. In 1838, at which time he held the post of senior honorary secretary to the Royal Dublin Society, Weld drew up for this body his compendious 'Statistical Survey of the County of Roscommon' (Dublin, 8vo). Weld took a keen interest in Irish industries, and first suggested the triennial exhibitions which the Royal Dublin Society inaugurated. In 1838 he gave valuable evidence before the select committee appointed to inquire into the administration of the society. In his later years he travelled extensively in Italy and spent much time in Rome, where he became intimate with Canova. He died on 4 Aug. 1856 at Ravenswell, near Bray, where the greater portion of his later life, when he was not upon his travels, had been spent. He married at Edinburgh, in 1802,

Alexandrina Home, but left no issue. The members of the Royal Dublin Society raised a monument to his memory in Mount Jerome cemetery in the course of 1857.

[Dublin Univ. Mag. No. xlix (Jan. 1857); Proc. Royal Dublin Society, xciii. 3, 5, 22, 25, xciv. 14, 17; Athenæum, 1857, i. 19; Stevenson's Cat. of Voyages and Travels, No. 808; Monthly Rev. 1799 iii. 200, 1808 i. 18; Quarterly Rev. ii. 314; Randall's Life of Jefferson, 1858, iii. 340; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 610; Tuckerman's America and her Commentators, 1864, p. 208; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WELD, WELDE, or WELLS, THOMAS (1590?–1662), puritan divine, was born in the south of England about 1590, and educated at Cambridge, where he graduated in 1613. He was instituted vicar of Terling, Essex, in 1624. On 10 Nov. 1629 he joined in the puritan petition to William Laud [q. v.], then bishop of London, in favour of Thomas Hooker [q. v.] On 3 Sept. 1631 he was deprived by Laud for nonconformity, and succeeded by John Stalham [q. v.] He emigrated to New England, arriving at Boston on 5 June 1632. In July he was appointed 'pastor' of First Roxbury, Massachusetts. On 5 Nov. John Eliot [q. v.], 'the Indian apostle,' was associated with him as 'teacher.' He was a member of the 'assembly of the churches' (the first of the puritan synods of New England) which met for three weeks at Newtown (renamed Cambridge in 1638), and condemned on 30 Aug. 1637 the antinomian views of John Wheelwright (1592?–1679) of Braintree, and his sister-in-law, Mrs. Anne Hutchinson [q. v.] In the interval between the two trials of Mrs. Hutchinson before the civil court at Newtown (October 1637) and the ecclesiastical court at Boston (15 March 1638), she was detained in Weld's charge at Roxbury under sentence of banishment.

In July 1638 John Josselyn [q. v.] brought to Boston from Francis Quarles [q. v.] a new metrical version of six psalms. This suggested the preparation of a psalter to supersede Sternhold and Hopkins. Weld took part in the work (which Neal calls 'a mean performance') with Eliot and Richard Mather [q. v.] It was published as 'The Whole Booke of Psalmes, faithfully translated into English Metre,' 1640, 8vo; no place or printer is given, but it was printed at Cambridge, Massachusetts, by Stephen Daye [q. v.] Known as the 'Bay Psalm Book,' it is memorable as the first volume printed in the American colonies. In August 1641 Weld was sent to England with Hugh Peters [q. v.] as one of the agents of the colony. He visited Laud in the Tower, claiming redress for former grievances. Laud 'remembered no such thing' (Burton, *Grand Impostor Unmasked*, [1645]). In 1642 he accompanied Peters in the Irish expedition under Alexander, lord Forbes.

Being in London in 1644 he met with an account of the Wheelwright and Hutchinson case, 'newly come forth of the presse,' with title 'A Catalogue of Erroneous Opinions condemned in New England,' 1644, 4to (reprinted 1692), 'and, being earnestly pressed by diverse to perfect it,' he added a preface and a conclusion. It was issued as 'A Short Story of the Rise, Reign, and Ruin of the Antinomians, Familists, & Libertines, that infected the Churches of Nevv-England,' 1644, 4to. It has been conjectured that the main account was drawn up by John Winthrop [q. v.] Wheelwright replied in 'Mercurius Americanus,' 1645, 4to. In 1646 Weld was relieved of his agency and recalled to New England. He did not return, and appears to have remained in London.

In 1649 he was put into the rectory of St. Mary's, Gateshead. Here he took part with William Durant (*d.* 1681), Samuel Hammond, D.D. [q. v.], and others, in controversy with quakers and in exposing the imposture of Thomas Ramsay [q. v.] According to the church books his connection with Gateshead ceased in 1657; it is not improbable that he made some stay in Ireland. He signed the declaration against the insurrection of fifth-monarchy men issued (January 1661) by congregational ministers 'in and about the city of London.' His successor at Gateshead (John Laidler) was not presented till 16 March 1660–1. Weld is said to have died in England on 23 March 1661–2. He was twice married. His eldest son, Thomas Weld, graduated M.A. at Harvard in 1641, and remained in New England. Another son, Edmund Weld, graduated at Harvard in 1650, became one of Cromwell's chaplains in Ireland, was independent minister at Kinsale, co. Cork, in 1655, and later at Blarney Castle, co. Cork, and died in 1668, aged 37. This Edmund Weld was father of Nathaniel Weld (1660–1730), independent minister at Eustace Street, Dublin, and grandfather of Isaac Weld (1710–1778), his successor, whose grandsons were Isaac Weld [q.v.] and Charles Richard Weld [q. v.]

Besides the above he published: 1. 'An Answer to W. R. his Narration of the Opinions and Practises of the Churches ... in New England,' 1644, 4to; William Rathband the elder (*d.* 1645) had treated the disorders above mentioned as the natural

result of independency. 2. 'The Perfect Pharisee under Monkish Holines . . . in the Generation . . . called Quakers,' Gateside [Gateshead], 1653, 4to; reprinted London, 1654, 4to, by Weld, Richard Prideaux, Hammond, William Cole, and Durant. 3. 'A False Jew,' Newcastle, 1653, 2 pts. 4to; account of Ramsay, by Weld, Hammond, C. Sidenham, and Durant. 4. 'A further Discovery of that Generation . . . called Quakers,' Gateside [Gateshead], 1654, 4to. 5. 'A Vindication of Mr. Weld,' 1658, 4to; in reply to Wheelwright.

[Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography, 1889, vi. 425; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 288; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, i. 454; Cotton Mather's Magnalia Christi America, 1702, iv. 137, vii. 17; Neal's Hist. of New England, 1720, i. 188; Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachuset's Bay, 1765, p. 66; Brand's Newcastle, 1789, i. 499; Surtees's Durham, 1820, ii. 118; Armstrong's Appendix to Martineau's Ordination, 1829, pp. 81–2; Hanbury's Historical Memorials, 1844, iii. 592; Uhden's New England Theocracy (Conant), 1858, p. 100; Davids's Nonconformity in Essex, 1863, pp. 154, 574; Reid's Hist. Presb. Church in Ireland (Killen), 1867, ii. 558; Smith's Bibliotheca Anti-Quakeriana, 1873, p. 445; Witherow's Hist. and Lit. Mem. of Presbyterianism in Ireland, 1879 i. 126 sq., 1880 ii. 114 sq.; Massachusetts Hist. Collections, 3rd ser. i. 236; Savage's Genealogical Dict. iv. 459, 473; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 119.] A. G.

WELD, THOMAS (1773–1837), cardinal, born in London on 22 Jan. 1773, was the eldest son of Thomas Weld of Lullworth Castle, Dorset, by his wife Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Stanley Massey Stanley of Hooton, who belonged to the elder and catholic branch of the Stanley family, now extinct. He was educated at home under Charles Plowden [q. v.], and at an early age he gave proof of his great piety and munificent charity, which was particularly displayed in favour of many religious communities that were driven into England by the fury of the French revolution. He concurred with his father in bestowing upon the banished members of the Society of Jesus the splendid mansion of Stonyhurst. The Trappist nuns were received at Lullworth; while the Poor Clares from Gravelines and the nuns of the Visitation were also special objects of his bounty. George III, in his sojourns at Weymouth, used to visit Lullworth, and always expressed the greatest regard for the family.

On 14 June 1796 Weld married, at Ugbrooke, Lucy Bridget, second daughter of Thomas Clifford of Tixall, fourth son of Hugh, third lord Clifford. Their only issue was Mary Lucy, born at Upway, near Weymouth, on 31 Jan. 1799. The loss of his wife at Clifton on 1 June 1815, and the subsequent marriage of his only child to her second cousin, Hugh Charles Clifford (afterwards seventh Baron Clifford), on 1 Sept. 1818, left him at liberty to embrace the ecclesiastical state, and to renounce the family property to his next brother, Joseph Weld. He placed himself under the direction of his old friend, the celebrated Abbé Carron, and Mgr. Quelen, archbishop of Paris, ordained him priest on 7 April 1821. On 20 June 1822 he began to assist the pastor of the Chelsea mission, and after some time he was removed to Hammersmith. The holy see having nominated him coadjutor to Alexander Macdonell (1762–1840) [q. v.], bishop of Kingston, the ceremony of Weld's consecration as bishop of Amycla, a town of the Morea, was performed at St. Edmund's College, near Ware, by Bishop William Poynter [q. v.] on 6 Aug. 1826. Circumstances, however, delayed his departure for Canada. His daughter being in failing health, he accompanied her and her husband to Italy, and shortly after his arrival at Rome Cardinal Alboni, on 19 Jan. 1830, announced to him that Pius VIII had decided to honour him with the purple. He was admitted into the College of Cardinals on 15 March 1830, and on this occasion a Latin ode was composed and published to Dominic Gregorj (Rome, 1830, 4to). His daughter died at Palo on 15 May 1831, and was buried on the 18th in the church of Marcellus at Rome, from which his eminence derived his title. On his elevation to the Sacred College he received assurances from persons of high influence and dignity in England that his nomination had excited no jealousy, but on the contrary had given general satisfaction. His apartments in the Odescalchi palace were splendidly furnished, and periodically filled by the aristocracy of Rome, native and foreign, and by large numbers of his fellow-countrymen (Wiseman, *Recollections of the Four Last Popes*, 2nd edit. p. 246). He died on 19 April 1837, and his remains were deposited in the church of S. Maria Aquiro. The funeral oration, delivered by Nicholas (afterwards Cardinal) Wiseman, has been published (London, 1837, 8vo).

His brother, Joseph Weld (1777–1863), third son of Thomas Weld, was born on 27 Jan. 1777. He received the exiled royal family of France at Lullworth in August 1830, the king and his suite remaining there for some days, until their removal to Holyrood House. He was the owner of the Alarm, Arrow, and Lullworth yachts, which he navi-

gated himself until very late in life, and, having a practical knowledge and a real liking for the sea, he was always very fortunate in the construction and sailing of his vessels. He died at Lullworth Castle on 19 Oct. 1863.

[Brady's Episcopal Succession, iii. 199, 345, 437; Catholic Directory, 1838, with portrait; Edinburgh Catholic Mag. new ser. London, 1837, i. 383, iii. frontispiece (portrait); Gent. Mag. 1864, i. 120; Gerard's Stonyhurst College Centenary (portrait); Gibson's Lydiate Hall, p. 148; Laity's Directory, 1838, with portrait; London and Dublin Orthodox Journal, 1837, iv. 276; Macdonell's Life of Bishop Macdonell, Toronto, 1888, p. 25; Oliver's Cornwall, pp. 50, 434; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 51; Rimmer's Stonyhurst Illustrated, 1884, with portrait; Ullathorne's Autobiography, pp. 122, 125.] T. C.

WELDON, Sir ANTHONY (*d.* 1649 ?), historical writer, of Swanscombe, Kent, descended from a younger branch of the family of Weltden of Northumberland. His father, Sir Ralph Weldon, knighted on 24 July 1603, was clerk of the Green Cloth to Queen Elizabeth and James I, and his uncle, Anthony, clerk of the kitchen. Sir Anthony, who succeeded to his uncle's office on the resignation of the latter in 1604, and to his father's in 1609, was knighted on 11 May 1617 (Hasted, *History of Kent*, i. 261; Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, iii. 299). He accompanied James I to Scotland in 1617, and is said to have been dismissed from his post at court in consequence of the discovery of his authorship of a libel against the Scottish nation (*Secret History of James I*, ii. 102). Two letters written by Weldon to Secretary Windebank in 1634 prove that he still kept friends at court (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, pp. 220, 244). Other letters, including a scheme for the better assessment of shipmoney and a complaint against the gunpowder monopoly, show signs of hostility to the government of Charles I (*ib.* 1637–8, pp. 233, 598; Larking, *Proceedings in Kent*, p. 48). During the civil war Weldon was one of the chief men in the parliamentary committee in Kent, and energetically maintained the authority of parliament during the insurrections which took place in that county in 1643 and 1648 (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 296, 312, 472, 708; *Tanner MSS.* lxii. 175, 179; *Clarke Papers*, ii. 15). On 24 Oct. 1648 parliament ordered him 500*l.* as a reward for his faithful services (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 61). He died about 1649.

A portrait, or rather a caricature, of Weldon is given in the 'Antiquarian Repertory' (ed. 1808, ii. 320).

By his marriage with Elinor, daughter of George Wilmer, Weldon had eight sons (of whom the youngest, Colonel George Weldon, was father of Ralph Weldon [q. v.]) and four daughters (Hasted, i. 261). His eldest son, Ralph (*fl.* 1650), was colonel of a Kentish regiment of foot, under the command of Sir William Waller [q. v.] in 1644, and in April 1645 became a colonel in the new model. He commanded the brigade detached by Fairfax to the relief of Taunton in May 1645, and also had command of a brigade at the siege of Bristol in the following September (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 19, 104, 126). On 25 Oct. 1645 the two houses passed an ordinance making him governor of Plymouth (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 374, 661, viii. 43). In that capacity he obtained various successes (*Colonel Weldon's taking of Inchmere House, near Plymouth*, 1646, 4to; *Articles of Agreement for the Surrender of Charles Fort*, 1646), but was involved in continual difficulties from want of money to pay the soldiers of the garrison. Many of Weldon's letters representing their necessitous condition are in print, and, to prevent mutiny, he was finally obliged to raise money on his personal security for their payment (Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 324, 326, 343; *Commons' Journals*, v. 362, 494, 571). In June 1656 4,000*l.* was still owing to him, and on 23 Dec. 1656 he was ordered by the Protector 3,300*l.* in satisfaction for the debt (*ib.* vii. 419, 549; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1656–7, pp. 209, 224).

Another son, Anthony Weldon (*fl.* 1650), was successively captain under Lord Esmond in the garrison of Duncannon, major of the Earl of Lincoln's regiment of horse in Lincolnshire, and major to Sir Michael Livesey's Kentish regiment of horse in Sir William Waller's army. He quarrelled with all these commanders, presenting to parliament in 1643 a charge against the Lincolnshire committee, and in 1644 articles against Sir Michael Livesey (*Commons' Journals*, iii. 245, 508; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644, p. 171). In 1645 Weldon took service under the Spaniards in Flanders, but lost his command, and was imprisoned owing to a dispute with Lord Goring. In 1648 he returned to England, and endeavoured to get leave to raise a regiment for Venetian service out of the royalist prisoners in the power of the parliament (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 60). In March 1649 he denounced the intended publication of a translation of the Koran to parliament, and obtained authority to seize it. On 11 Dec. 1650 the council of state

issued a warrant for his arrest, and on 30 Nov. 1654 the Protector, on his own petition, ordered him a pass to go beyond seas (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1649–50 pp. 42, 530, 1650 p. 568, 1654 p. 403). Weldon was the author of an autobiographical pamphlet of some interest, called 'The Declaration of Colonel Anthony Weldon' (1649, 4to).

These two Colonel Weldons are frequently confused with each other, and with a third, viz. Colonel Michael Weldon (*fl.* 1645) of the Northumberland family, who was employed by parliament as agent to the Scottish council in May 1643 (*Lords' Journals*, vii. 49). He commanded a regiment of horse in the Scottish army, which entered England in 1644, was also high sheriff of Northumberland in that year, and was very active in suppressing moss troopers on the border in 1645 (*Report on the Duke of Portland's Manuscripts*, i. 202, 344; Thurloe, *State Papers*, i. 25, 36, 41).

Sir Anthony Weldon was the author of: 1. 'The Court and Character of King James I,' 1650, 12mo; a second edition, 'whereto is added the Court of King Charles,' appeared in 1651, and is reprinted in the 'Secret History of the Court of James I,' 1811, 2 vols. (i. 299 to ii. 72). This is a collection of scandalous gossip about the two kings and their ministers and favourites. A few of the stories it contains embody personal reminiscences, or information received from personages concerned in the incidents related. Heylyn, in his 'Examen Historicum,' summarily dismisses Weldon's book as an infamous libel. It was immediately answered by William Sanderson in his 'Aulicus Coquinariæ' (reprinted in 'Secret History of James I,' ii. 91), and also in his 'Complete History of the Lives and Reigns of Mary Queen of Scots and her son James' (pt. ii. 1656). A second answer is contained in Goodman's 'Court of King James I' [see Goodman, Godfrey], which was first published by J. S. Brewer in 1839. 'I never read,' says Goodman, 'a more malicious-minded author, nor any who had such poor and mean observations' (i. 412). 2. 'A Cat may look at a king; or a Brief Chronicle and Character of the Kings of England from William the Conqueror to the Reign of Charles I,' 1652, 16mo; this was reprinted in 1714 (see *Somers Tracts*, ed. Scott, vol. xiii., and again in 1755). 3. 'A Perfect Description of the People and Country of Scotland,' 1659, 12mo. This is reprinted in the 'Secret History of the Court of James I' (1811, ii. 76) and in Nichols's 'Progresses of James I' (iii. 338). Manuscripts of it are to be found in Harleian MS. 5191, Lansdowne MS. 973, and the Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–5, p. 550).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, ii. 868; Hasted's Kent, i. 261; Secret History of the Court of James I, 1811.] C. H. F.

WELDON, JOHN (1676–1736), musician, was born at Chichester on 19 Jan. 1676. He was educated at Eton College, and also studied music there under the organist, John Walter. Subsequently he had lessons from Henry Purcell. In 1694 he became organist of New College, Oxford. He was one of the contributors to Francis Smith's 'Musica Oxoniensis,' 1698. At the competition in 1700 for the best setting of Congreve's masque, 'The Judgment of Paris,' the first prize of 100*l.* was awarded to Weldon; but the work was not published, although John Eccles [q. v.] and Daniel Purcell [q. v.], the second and third prize winners, issued their settings. The only number of Weldon's now preserved is the air of Juno, 'Let ambition fire thy mind,' which was adapted by Thomas Augustine Arne [q. v.] to the duet, 'Hope, thou nurse of young desire,' in the opera 'Love in a Village;' Burney says (1788) no air was 'in greater favour than this at present.' On 6 Jan. 1701 Weldon was sworn in a gentleman extraordinary of the Chapel Royal, and in 1702 he resigned his post at Oxford. On the death of John Blow [q. v.] in 1708, Weldon obtained the post of organist in the Chapel Royal; and he also held the same post at St. Bride's Church, Fleet Street. Tillotson had recommended that a second composer should be appointed at the Chapel Royal; this was first done by George I, and Weldon was sworn in for the place on 8 Aug. 1715. Soon after his institution he composed music for the communion service, which was very seldom set after the Restoration, until the Oxford movement. The 'Sanctus' and 'Gloria' were edited by Rimbault for the 'Choir and Musical Record,' September 1864. In 1726 he became organist of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields. He died on 7 May 1736, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Paul, Covent Garden. At the Chapel Royal he was succeeded by William Boyce [q. v.], at St. Martin's by Joseph Kelway [q. v.]

Weldon composed much sacred and secular music. He contributed to a collection of solos for flutes (or violins) which was reprinted at Amsterdam, but seems to have in general neglected instrumental music. He gave concerts at York Buildings, and a collection of songs performed there was pub-

lished; also a collection of songs with violin and flute accompaniments, and many single songs. Specially popular among these was 'From Grave Lessons,' which is printed by Hawkins. In sacred music Weldon was still more successful; two of his anthems, 'In Thee, O Lord,' and 'Hear my crying,' were printed in Boyce's 'Cathedral Music,' and are still frequently performed. Others were printed in the collections of Arnold and Page. 'Blessed art Thou' was published in the 'Parish Choir,' vol. iii., and with Welsh words in J. Roberts's 'Cerddor y Tonic Sol-fa.' Weldon published only six solo anthems, which he had composed for the celebrated counter-tenor Richard Elford [q.v.], and entitled 'Divine Harmony;' but these have not maintained their place upon the repertory. Five pieces, arranged for the organ, were included in Vincent Novello's 'Cathedral Voluntaries,' 1831; and two others in A. H. Brown's 'Organ Arrangements,' 1879. The cheap editions of Novello and Curwen contain anthems by Weldon, both in staff notation and tonic sol-fa. Burney speaks very inappreciatively of Weldon's anthems, but time has shown he was wrong; and probably not a week passes without a performance of one or more.

[Hawkins's History of Music, chaps. cxlvi. clxiv.; Burney's History of Music, iii. 612 ff.; The Choir and Musical Record, May 1865, p. 430; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, i. 71, iv. 435; Emil Vogel's Katalog der . . . Bibliothek zu Wolfenbüttel; Barrett's English Church Composers, pp. 112–16, contains a good account of Weldon's anthems, but a very exaggerated statement of his importance as an inventor of new harmonies; Cheque-book of the Chapel Royal (Camden Soc.), 1872; Davey's History of English Music, pp. 329, 345, 373; Weldon's compositions in the British Museum and Christ Church, Oxford.] H. D.

WELDON, RALPH (1674–1713), Benedictine monk, of the ancient family of Weldon of Swanscombe, Kent, was the seventeenth child of Colonel George Weldon (youngest son of Sir Anthony Weldon [q.v.]) and of his wife, Lucy Necton. He was born in London on 12 April (N.S.) 1674, and was christened at the Savoy. Being converted to the catholic religion by Father Joseph Johnstone, he made his abjuration at St. James's Chapel on 12 Oct. 1687. He made his profession as a Benedictine monk in the convent of St. Edmund at Paris on 13 Jan. 1691–2. Although a very learned man, he could never be induced to take priest's orders. He died at St. Edmund's on 23 Nov. 1713.

He was the author of 'A Chronicle of the English Benedictine Monks from the renewing of their Congregation in the days of Queen Mary to the death of King James II' [London, 1882], 4to. The original manuscript, consisting of two folio volumes of 'Chronological Notes,' is preserved at Ampleforth, and there is an abridgment of it at St. Gregory's, Downside.

[Rambler, 1850, vii. 433; Oliver's Cornwall, p. 529; Snow's Chronology, p. 87; Taunton's English Benedictines, 1898.] T. C.

WELDON, WALTER (1832–1885), chemist, eldest son of Reuben Weldon, manufacturer, and his wife, whose maiden name was Esther Fowke, was born at Loughborough on 31 Oct. 1832. He was employed for some years in his father's business, but, finding he had a taste for literature, he went to London as a journalist shortly after his marriage in March 1854. He contributed to the 'Dial,' afterwards incorporated with the 'Morning Star.' On 1 Aug. 1860 he issued the first number of a sixpenny monthly magazine, called 'Weldon's Register of Facts and Occurrences relating to Literature, the Sciences, and the Arts,' but, although ably conducted, it proved a failure, and was abandoned in 1864. Among the contributors were George Augustus Sala, Edmund Yates, Mr. William Michael Rossetti, James Hain Friswell, and Percy Greg. About this time, probably through the influence of a friend and fellow-Swedenborgian, Charles Townsend Hook, a paper manufacturer of Snodland, near Rochester, his attention was drawn to technological chemistry. He read widely and took out his first patents for the 'manganese-regeneration process,' which eventually made his name famous, before he had ever seen a chemical experiment. On 18 Sept. 1865 Weldon and his friend Greg met Mr. John Spiller to explain to him two processes devised by Weldon for the cheaper manufacture of magnesium and aluminium, which proved, however, impracticable. In the latter part of 1866 he met Colonel Gamble, and explained that he 'thought he had obtained a peroxide of manganese' from the protoxide by suspending it in water and blowing air through, a process which, with certain important modifications, proved ultimately successful. He was at this time, says Colonel Gamble, totally unacquainted with the methods of quantitative chemical analysis, and the results to be obtained thereby. The object of Weldon (and of various unsuccessful predecessors) was to regenerate the manganese peroxide used in enormous quantities in the manufacture of chlorine, and converted into a valueless by-product which was thrown away. From this time onwards

he carried out experiments on a large scale, first in 1866 at the demolished works of the Walker Chemical Company on the Tyne, and later at those of Messrs. J. C. Gamble & Company at St. Helens. These led to the 'magnesia-manganese' process patented in 1867, and the 'lime-manganese' process patented a little later, which was finally adopted, but not worked commercially till 1869. By this latter process ninety to ninety-five per cent. of the manganese peroxide formerly lost was recovered; 'the price of bleaching powder was reduced by 6*l.* per ton, and something like 750,000*l.* per annum added to the national wealth.' The essential detail of the process which distinguishes it from that of earlier workers is the use of an excess of lime over and above that required for the precipitation of the manganese. M. Jean-Baptiste Dumas, in presenting to Weldon the gold medal of the Société d'Encouragement pour l'Industrie Nationale in Paris, said, 'By this invention every sheet of paper and every yard of calico throughout the world was cheapened.' For this discovery Weldon was also awarded a 'grand prix' at the Paris Exhibition of 1878.

In 1870 the invention of a new chlorine process, 'the Deacon process,' by Henry Deacon (*d.* 1876) and Ferdinand Hurter (1844–1898) led Weldon to fear that his work might be superseded, and he invented another process, known as the 'magnesia-chlorine' process, which was developed later at the works at Salindres by Messrs. Péchiney and M. Boulouvard, and was then called the Péchiney-Weldon process (see James Dewar, *Journal of the Society of Chemical Industry*, vi. 775). This process has not proved finally successful, while the lime-manganese process is still largely employed. In 1880 Weldon read at the Swansea meeting of the British Association an important paper, in which he showed that the heat of formation of compounds increases in nearly all cases with the atomic volume, the heat of formation of equal volumes of different compounds being approximately equal. On 8 June 1882 Weldon was elected F.R.S. On 11 July 1883 he was elected president of the Society of Chemical Industry, of which he had been one of the founders in 1881. During the first half of 1884 he voluntarily undertook the labour of supplying the journal of the society with a large number of abstracts of patents 'at a ruinous cost of time.' On 9 July 1884 he delivered his presidential address at Newcastle-on-Tyne on the soda and chlorine industries. A paper on the numerical relations between the atomic weights, read at the Montreal meeting of the British Association, was not published, but Weldon printed in 1885 in quarto form, for private circulation, the first chapter dealing with the glucinum family, of a memoir 'On the Ratios . . . of the Atomic Weights.' He attempts to show that the ratios of the atomic weights of higher members of the glucinum family to that of glucinum are powers, or multiples of powers, of the fourth root of the ratio of the atomic weight of magnesium to that of glucinum. Weldon went in spite of illness to the Aberdeen meeting of the British Association in 1885, but was obliged to return, and died at his house, Rede Hall, Burstow, Surrey, of heart disease shortly after, on 20 Sept. of that year. The manganese-recovery process will be remembered not only for its great intrinsic importance in chemical industry, but as a marvellous achievement on the part of a man without previous training. Like his scientific contemporaries, Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace and Sir William Crookes, Weldon was a believer in modern spiritualism.

Weldon married Anne Cotton at Belper on 14 March 1854. By her he had three children, of whom only one, Walter Frank Raphael Weldon, F.R.S., born on 15 March 1860, professor of comparative anatomy at Oxford, survived him. A second son, Walter Alfred Dante, born on 15 June 1862, died suddenly at Cambridge in 1881. The Royal Society's Catalogue contains a list of ten papers by Weldon.

[Besides the sources quoted, obituaries in the Journal of the Soc. of Chemical Industry, 1885, iv. 577 (the most important), and Proc. of the Royal Soc. 1889, vol. xlvi. p. xix, by F. W. R[enaut]; Lunge's Manufacture of Sulphuric Acid and Alkali, 1880, iii. gives a history of Weldon's process, and of the work of his predecessors; article by Lunge on Chlorine in Thorpe's Dict. of Applied Chemistry; Weldon's own papers; information kindly supplied by Prof. W. F. R. Weldon.] P. J. H.

WELLBELOVED, CHARLES (1769–1858), unitarian divine and archæologist, only child of John Wellbeloved (1742–1787), by his wife Elizabeth (Plaw), was born in Denmark Street, St. Giles, London, on 6 April 1769, and baptised on 25 April at St. Giles-in-the-Fields. Owing to domestic unhappiness he was brought up from the age of four by his grandfather, Charles Wellbeloved (1713–1782), a country gentleman at Mortlake, Surrey, an Anglican, and the friend and follower of John Wesley. He got the best part of his early education from a clergyman (Delafosse) at Richmond. In 1783 he was placed with a firm of drapers on Holborn Hill, but only learned 'how to tie up a parcel.' In 1785 he became a student at

Homerton Academy under Benjamin Davies. Among his fellow-students were William Field [q. v.] and David Jones (1765–1816) [q. v.] Jones was expelled for heresy in 1786; his opinions had influenced Wellbeloved, who was allowed to finish the session of 1787, but not to return. In September 1787 he followed Jones to New College, Hackney, under Abraham Rees [q. v.], the cyclopædist, and Andrew Kippis [q. v.], and subsequently (1789) under Thomas Belsham [q. v.] and (1790) Gilbert Wakefield [q. v.] Here he formed a close friendship with Arthur Aikin [q. v.], who entered in 1789. He attended the ministry of Richard Price (1723–1791) [q. v.] His first sermon was preached at Walthamstow on 13 Nov. 1791. Shortly afterwards he received through Michael Maurice, father of [John] Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.], an invitation to become assistant to Newcome Cappe [q. v.] at St. Saviourgate Chapel, York. He accepted on 23 Jan. 1792, and began his duties at York on 5 Feb. In 1801 he became sole minister on Cappe's death.

He at once began a Sunday school and a system of catechetical classes. In 1794 he began to take pupils. He was invited in November 1797 (after Belsham had declined) to succeed Thomas Barnes (1747–1810) [q. v.] as divinity tutor in the Manchester academy. Barnes, an evangelical Arian, gave him no encouragement, but he did not reject the offer till February 1798; it was accepted soon after by George Walker (1734?–1807) [q. v.] On Walker's resignation the trustees proposed (25 March 1803) to remove the institution to York if Wellbeloved would become its director. He agreed (11 April), and from September 1803 to June 1840 the institution was known as Manchester College, York. Its management was retained by a committee, meeting ordinarily in Manchester. For thirty-seven years Wellbeloved discharged the duties of the divinity chair in a spirit described by Dr. Martineau, his pupil, as 'candid and catholic, simple and thorough.' He followed the method which Richard Watson (1737–1816) [q. v.] had introduced at Cambridge, discarding systematic theology and substituting biblical exegesis. The chief feature of his exegetical work was his treatment of prophecy, limiting the range of its prediction, confining that of Hebrew prophecy to the age of its production, and bounding our Lord's predictions by the destruction of Jerusalem. He broke with the Priestley school, rejecting a general resurrection and fixing the last judgment at death. In these and other points he closely followed the system of Newcome Cappe, but his careful avoidance of dogmatism left his pupils free, and none of them followed him into 'Cappism.' Among his coadjutors were Theophilus Browne [q. v.], William Turner, tertius [see under Turner, William, 1714–1794], and William Hincks [see under Hincks, Thomas Dix]. From 1810 he had the invaluable cooperation of John Kenrick [q. v.], who married his elder daughter Lætitia.

Proposals for editing a family bible were made to Wellbeloved (14 March 1814) by David Eaton (1771–1829), then a bookseller in Holborn in succession to William Vidler [q. v.] The prospectus (May 1814) announced a revised translation with commentary. Between 1819 and 1838 nine parts were issued in large quarto, containing the Pentateuch, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, and Canticles. The text was reprinted, with Wellbeloved's revised version of Joshua, Judges, Ruth, and the Minor Prophets, in 'The Holy Scriptures of the Old Covenant,' 1859–62, 3 vols. 8vo. In 1823 he took up a controversy, begun by Thomas Thrush (1761–1843), with Francis Wrangham [q. v.] Sydney Smith [q. v.] wrote: 'If I had a cause to gain I would fee Mr. Wellbeloved to plead for me, and double fee Mr. Wrangham to plead against me.' As a sub-trustee of the Hewley trust he was involved in the suit (1830–42) which removed unitarians from its management and benefits [see Hewley, Sarah].

He was one of the founders of the York Subscription Library (1794), the Yorkshire Philosophical Society (1822), and the York Institute (1827), and devoted much time to the archæology of York. After the fire of 2 Feb. 1829 he took a leading part in raising funds for the restoration of the minster, and in opposing the removal of the choir-screen. The description of the minster in Lewis's 'Topographical Dictionary,' the article 'York' in the 'Penny Cyclopædia,' and a 'Guide' (1804) to York Minster are from his pen. His 'Eburacum, or York under the Romans' (York, 1842, 8vo), gives the substance of his previous papers and lectures on the subject.

Presentations of plate (1840) and of 1,000*l.* (1843) were made to him on resigning his divinity chair. He retained till death his connection with his chapel, officiating occasionally till 1853, having as assistants John Wright (1845–46) and Henry Vaughan Palmer (1846–58). He died at his residence, Monkgate, York, on 29 Aug. 1858, and was buried (3 Sept.) in the graveyard of St. Saviourgate Chapel; a memorial tablet is in the chapel. His portrait, painted in 1826 by

James Lonsdale [q. v.], is in the possession of G. W. Rayner Wood at Singleton Lodge, Manchester; copies are in the museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society and the vestry of St. Saviourgate Chapel; it has been engraved by Samuel Cousins [q. v.] He married, 1 July 1793, at St. Mary's, Stoke Newington, Ann (*d.* 31 Jan. 1823), eldest daughter of John Kinder, and was survived by a son and two daughters. His youngest son, Robert (*b.* 15 July 1803, *d.* 21 Feb. 1856), took (17 Feb. 1830) the name and arms of Scott, and was deputy-lieutenant for Worcestershire and M.P. for Walsall (1841–46). His youngest daughter, Emma (*d.* 29 July 1842), married (1831) Sir James Carter, chief justice of New Brunswick.

Besides the works mentioned above, and single sermons and pamphlets, he published: 1. 'Devotional Exercises,' 1801, 12mo; 8th edit. 1832. 2. 'Memoirs of . . . Rev. W[illiam] Wood,' 1809, 8vo. 3. 'Three Letters . . . to Francis Wrangham,' 1823, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year. 4. 'Three Additional Letters,' 1824, 8vo. 5. 'Memoir' prefixed to 'Sermons,' 1826, 8vo, by Thomas Watson. 6. 'Account of . . . the Abbey of St. Mary, York,' in 'Vetusta Monumenta,' 1829, vol. v. fol. 7. 'Memoir of Thomas Thrush,' 1845, 8vo. 8. 'Descriptive Account of the Antiquities in the Museum of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society,' 1852, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1858. He contributed to the 'Yorkshire Repository,' 1794, 12mo; the 'Annual Review,' 1802–8; and the 'Proceedings of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society,' 1855, vol. i.

[Biographical Memoir by John Kenrick, 1860; Funeral Sermons by Thomas Hincks and William Gaskell, 1858; Christian Reformer, 1856 p. 229, 1858 pp. 617, 650, 683, 708, 1859 p. 19; Memoirs of Catherine Cappe, 1822, p. 255; Roll of Students, Manchester College, 1868; Kenrick's Memorials of St. Saviourgate, York. 1869, p. 52; unpublished letters of Wellbeloved and Kenrick; pedigree extracted from family bible by the Rev. C. H. Wellbeloved, Southport.]

A. G.

WELLES. [See also WELLS.]

WELLES or **WELLE, ADAM DE, BARON** (*d.* 1311), was the son of William de Welle and his wife, Isabella de Vesci (DUGDALE, *Baronage*, ii. 10). The family took its name from the manor of Well, near Alford in Lindsey, Lincolnshire, in which neighbourhood nearly all its estates lay; but later and more famous members of it adopted the surname Welles, though in earlier times they were more commonly described as Welle. The earliest of the family mentioned in Dugdale flourished under Richard I. William, Adam's father, paid fine in 1279 for his knighthood to be postponed for three years (*Parl. Writs*, i. 220). He was still alive in May 1286, when he nominated attorneys on going beyond seas with Hugh le Despenser (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1281–92, p. 248). Eight years later Adam also appointed attorneys on 14 June 1294 for a year on going beyond seas with Hugh le Despenser (*ib.* 1292–1301, p. 73), who then went to Gascony. On 16 Jan. 1297 he acquired lands at Cumberworth, and the advowson of Anderby, Lincolnshire, from William de Willoughby (*ib.* p. 229). In March of the same year he was appointed, with the sheriff of Lincolnshire, to receive into the king's protection clerks who wished to dissociate themselves from Archbishop Winchelsea's resistance to clerical taxation (*ib.* p. 239; *Fœdera*, i. 875). Before this he had become a knight. On 7 July he was ordered to muster in London for a fresh term of foreign service, but he was soon back in England, for on 1 Jan. 1298 he received letters of protection until Christmas as being about to accompany the king to Scotland (*Scotland in 1298*, p. 36). He served through the Falkirk campaign with his brother Philip, and fought in the battle (*ib.* pp. 145–72). In 1299 he was made constable of Rockingham Castle and warden of its forest (*Abbreviatio Rot. Orig.* i. 103). He was first of his house summoned as a baron to attend the parliament of March 1299 (*Parl. Writs*, i. 899), after which he was regularly called until his death. He was summoned with equal regularity to serve against the Scots, and on 14 Jan. 1300 was one of the knights appointed to raise the Lincolnshire tenants of the crown; and in the same year fought with Edward I at the siege of Carlaverock. He was present at the Lincoln parliament of February 1301, and signed the famous letter of the barons to the pope. In 1303 he was again summoned against the Scots (*Fœdera*, i. 948). However in February 1304 he seems to have been rebuked by the king for his remissness against the Scots (*Hist. Doc. Scotland*, ii. 470).

Adam bought of John de Holland, who died soon after, the manor of Wyberton, near Boston (cf. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1301–7, p. 209; *Memoranda de Parliamento*, Rolls Ser. pp. 70–2). Under Edward II Welles was in 1309 (*Fœdera*, ii. 78) and in 1310 engaged on the king's service in Scotland, being allowed in the latter year a respite of his debts to the crown until Christmas (*Cal. Close Rolls*, 1307–13, p. 298). He was also granted lands worth 42*l.* a year in Lincolnshire (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1307–13). His last summons

to parliament was on 16 June 1311 (*Parl. Writs*, ii. 1597), in which year he died.

His wife Joan, who was jointly seised with him of the manor of Wyberton, survived him. His estates at the time of his death are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' i. 247–8. Save a small property in Northamptonshire, they were all in Lincolnshire, including the whole or parts of seventeen manors, five and a half knights' fees, and five advowsons.

His eldest son, Robert, succeeded to the lands. He had two younger sons, Adam and John, who in 1319 were declared to have equal rights of succession to Wyberton with their elder brother. Robert was never summoned to parliament, and died in 1320 without issue from his wife. Adam (*d.* 1345) then succeeded, and was summoned as a baron from 1332 to 1343. His direct descendants in the male line continued to hold the barony until the latter part of the fifteenth century [see WELLES, LIONEL DE, sixth BARON].

[Parliamentary Writs, vols. i. and ii.; Calendarium Rotulorum Cartarum; Rymer's Fœdera, vols. i. and ii.; Calendars of Patent and Close Rolls; Rolls of Parliament; Memoranda de Parliamento, 1305 (Rolls Ser.); Nicolas's Siege of Carlaverock, pp. 32, 206–7; Dugdale's Baronage, ii. 10–11.] T. F. T.

WELLES, LIONEL, LEO, or LYON DE, sixth BARON WELLES (1405?–1461), soldier, born about 1405, was son of Eudo de Welles by Maud, daughter of Ralph, lord Greystock. From Adam de Welles, first baron Welles [q. v.], descended John de Welles, fifth baron, summoned to parliament as baron from 20 Jan. 1376 to 26 Feb. 1421, and distinguished in the French and Scottish wars. He died in 1421, leaving by his second wife, Margaret (or Eleanor), daughter of John, lord Mowbray, the son Eudo abovementioned, who predeceased him. Eudo's younger son, William, occasionally acted as deputy to his brother when lord lieutenant of Ireland, of which he was in 1465 lord chancellor (O'FLANAGAN, *Lord Chancellors of Ireland*).

Lionel, the eldest son, succeeded his grandfather in 1421, was knighted with Henry VI at Leicester by the Duke of Bedford on 19 May 1426, and went with the young king to France in 1430. He was summoned to parliament as sixth Baron Welles from 25 Feb. 1432 to 30 July 1460. In 1434 he became a privy councillor. He was sent to relieve Calais in 1436, when the town was feebly besieged by the Burgundians. He served as lord lieutenant of Ireland from about 1438, and was afterwards specially exempted from acts of resumption, because of the sums owed him by the crown in respect of his expenditure. He was a friend —indeed a connection—of the king, and constantly at court. In 1450 he was appointed a trier of petitions for Gascony and the parts beyond the seas. In 1454 he was stated to be beyond the sea by the king's commandment. He was probably then at Calais, where he had been sent in 1451, with Lord Rivers; he remained in command as lieutenant of the Duke of Somerset until 20 April 1456, when Warwick secured possession. He was elected K.G. before 13 May 1457. As a Lancastrian he took the oath of allegiance at Coventry in 1459. He joined Margaret of Anjou on her march south, was at the second battle of St. Albans on 7 Feb. 1460–1, and was killed at Towton on 29 March, and attainted in the parliament which followed. He was buried in Waterton church, Methley, Yorkshire.

He married, first, about 1426, Joan (or Cecilia), only daughter of Sir Robert Waterton of Waterton and Methley, and had issue a son, Richard (see below), and four daughters; and, secondly, between 27 May 1444 and 31 Aug. 1447, Margaret, daughter of Sir John Beauchamp of Bletsoe; she was widow of Sir Oliver St. John and of John Beaufort, duke of Somerset, by whom she had had a daughter, the Lady Margaret Beaufort [q. v.]; by her Welles had a son John (see below).

RICHARD WELLES, seventh BARON WELLES (1431–1470), son of Lionel, sixth baron, by his first wife, married Joane, daughter of Robert, lord Willoughby de Eresby, and was summoned in her right as Lord Willoughby from 26 May 1455 to 28 Feb. 1466. His first wife died before 1460, and he married secondly Margaret, daughter of Sir James Strangways and widow of John Ingleby, who took the veil in 1475. He was a Lancastrian and present at the second battle of St. Albans (7 Feb. 1460–1), but soon managed to make his peace with Edward, who pardoned him at Gloucester, in the first year of his reign; and so he soon got his family property again, and in 1468 his honours. Doubtless his family connection with the Nevilles helped him. His son Robert, however, took part in Warwick's plots, and in March 1470 attacked the house of Sir Thomas Borough, a knight of the king's body, spoiled it, and drove its owner away. Edward now summoned Lord Welles (the father) and his brother-in-law, Sir Thomas Dymock, to London. At first Welles refused to go on the plea of illness; but afterwards went, took sanctuary at Westminster, and then rashly

quitted it on promise of pardon. Edward made Welles write to his son telling him to give up Warwick's cause, and then took him down to Lincolnshire. Angry at the obstinacy of the son, he beheaded Lord Welles and Dymock at Huntingdon. His son then risked a battle near Stamford, but was defeated, taken, and executed on 19 March 1470. His confession is printed in 'Excerpta Historica' (pp. 382, &c.) Both father and son were attainted in the parliament of 1475, but the attainders were reversed in the first parliament of Henry VII. Richard Welles left a daughter Joane, who married, first, Richard Piggot of London, and, secondly, before 1470, Sir Richard Hastings. Hastings, in consequence, was afterwards summoned to parliament as Baron Welles, 15 Nov. 1482; he died in 1503, and his widow in 1505, both without issue, and the barony of Welles fell into abeyance between the descendants of Lionel Welles's four daughters. Sir Robert Welles had married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bourchier, lord Berners. She died a year after his execution, and was buried by his side in Doncaster church. Her will is printed in 'Testamenta Vetusta.'

John Welles, first Viscount Welles (*d.* 1499), son of Lionel, sixth baron, by his second wife, was a Lancastrian, but he is mentioned as a watcher at Edward IV's funeral. He was at the coronation of Richard III, but opposed him at once, and after the insurrection of Buckingham fled to Brittany. He took part in the Bosworth campaign, and was created Viscount Welles by summons to parliament on 1 Sept. 1487. Doubtless as a safe man of the second rank he was allowed to marry, before December 1487, Cecily, daughter of Edward IV, who had been promised to the king of Scotland. He was elected K.G. before 29 Sept. 1488, and died on 9 Feb. 1498–9; he was buried in Westminster Abbey. By his wife Cecily he had two daughters, Elizabeth and Anne, both of whom died young; the viscounty of Welles thus became extinct.

[Excerpta Historica, pp. 282, &c.; Rot. Parl. v. 182, &c., vi. 144, 246, &c.; Wars of English in France (Rolls Ser.), ii. 776, 778; Cal. Pat. Rolls, Edw. IV, pp. 113, &c.; Cooper's Life of the Lady Margaret, p. 6; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner, i. 96, &c., ii. 3, &c.; Beaucourt's Hist. de Charles VII, vi. 47; Gilbert's Viceroys of Ireland, p. 334; Camden Miscellany, vol. i.; Warkworth's Chron. (Camd. Soc.), pp. 8, 52, 59; Polydore Vergil (Camd. Soc. transl.), pp. 126, 127; Testamenta Vetusta, p. 310; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, i. 415, ii. 185, &c.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Burke's Extinct and Dormant Peerage.] W. A. J. A.

WELLES, THOMAS (1598–1660), governor of Connecticut, born in 1598, belonged to the branch of the family of Welles settled in Northamptonshire. In 1634 he was living at Rothwell in that county. On 3 Nov. 1634 he was admonished by the court of Star-chamber to answer in full articles against him and several others, among whom was William Fox, the ancestor of George Fox, charging him with holding puritan tenets. His property was confiscated, and on 16 April 1635 their cause was appointed to be finally sentenced; but Welles evaded punishment by proceeding to New England in the capacity of secretary to William Fiennes, first viscount Saye and Sele [q. v.], a great protector of nonconformists (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1634–5 passim, 1635 p. 179). Early in 1636 Lord Saye and Sele arrived with his secretary at the fort at the mouth of the Connecticut, afterwards called Saybrook. Displeased with his reception and discouraged by the difficulties of colonisation, he speedily returned to England, leaving Welles, who was unwilling to face the Star-chamber. Welles joined a party of emigrants from Newtown (now Cambridge) in Massachusetts, among whom were Thomas Hooker and Samuel Stone [q. v.], in founding a new settlement on the north bank of the Connecticut, which they at first called Newtown, after their former residence, but afterwards, on 21 Feb. 1636–7, renamed Hartford, after Stone's birthplace. In 1637 Welles was chosen one of the magistrates of the town, an office which he held every year until his death. The colony of Connecticut was organised on an independent footing on 1 May 1637, and in 1639 Welles was chosen the first treasurer under the new constitution, a post which he held till 1651, when, finding the duties burdensome, he was relieved of it at his own request. From 1640 to 1648 he filled the office of secretary, and in 1649 was one of the commissioners of the united colonies in the first federal council assembled in New England. Welles defended the policy of the colony in placing a small duty on exports from the Connecticut river for the support of Saybrook, and successfully used his influence to avoid war with the Dutch in Delaware Bay. On 1 March 1653–4 John Haynes, the deputy governor, died, and as the governor, Edward Hopkins [q. v.], was absent in England, Welles was chosen head of the colony, with the title of moderator of the general court. In May 1654 he was elected deputy governor. In the same year he was again appointed a commissioner to the assembly of the united colonies, but was prevented by his other duties from serving.

During his year of office he quieted a dispute concerning lands between Uncas, the Mohican chief, and the settlers at New London, and sanctioned the sequestration of the Dutch property at Hartford. He served as governor in 1655 and 1658, and as deputy governor in 1656, 1657, and 1659. He possessed to a very great degree the confidence of the colonists, and drafted many of their most important enactments. He died at Wethersfield, near Hartford, on 14 Jan. 1659–60. He was twice married. By his first wife, Elizabeth Hunt, to whom he was married in England in 1618, he had seven surviving children, four sons and three daughters. His first wife died about 1640, and in 1645 he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Deming of England, and widow of Nathaniel Foote of Wethersfield. By her he had no issue. She died on 28 July 1683. Welles's will is printed in Albert Welles's 'History of the Welles Family,' New York, 1876.

[Welles's Hist. of Welles Family, pp. 98–107, 110–12, 120, 132–3; Savage's Genealogical Dict. 1862; Public Records of Connecticut, i. 346, 359; Collections of the Connecticut Hist. Soc. ii. 84, iii. 277.] E. I. C.

WELLESLEY, ARTHUR, first Duke of Wellington (1769–1852), field-marshal, was fourth son of Garrett Wellesley, first earl of Mornington [q. v.], by Anne, eldest daughter of Arthur Hill, viscount Dungannon. He was born in 1769, less than four months before Napoleon. There is some doubt about the exact date and place of his birth. His mother gave 1 May as his birthday, and he himself so kept it, but the nurse affirmed that he was born on 6 March at Dangan Castle, co. Meath. The registry of St. Peter's Church, Dublin, shows that he was christened there on 30 April 1769, and the May number of 'Exshaw's Gentleman's Magazine' has: 'April 29. The Countess of Mornington of a son.' The 'Dublin Gazette' of 2–4 May dates the event 'a few days ago, in Merrion Street.' On the whole the evidence points to 29 April, and to 24 Upper Merrion Street, Dublin (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. x. 443, 7th ser. xi. 34; Murray, *Wellington: the Date and Place of his Birth*). He signed himself 'Arthur Wesley' till May 1798, when he adopted the form 'Wellesley.'

Wellesley received his earliest education at Brown's preparatory school at Chelsea. Thence he was sent to Eton, where he boarded at Mrs. Ragueneau's. As a boy he was unsociable and rather combative. He had no turn for scholarship, but, like Napoleon, he had the power of rapid and correct calculation. His father died in 1781, and in 1784 his mother, straitened for means, withdrew him from Eton, where he had only reached the remove, and took him with her to Brussels. There he was the pupil of Louis Goubert, a barrister, at whose house they lodged. According to a fellow-pupil he was extremely fond of music and played well on the fiddle, but showed no other sort of talent. His mother, a clever but hard woman, came to the conclusion that her 'ugly boy Arthur' was 'fit food for powder,' and in 1786 he was sent to Pignerol's military academy at Angers, which was principally a riding-school. He was 'rather of a weak constitution, not very attentive to his studies, and constantly occupied with a little terrier called Vic' (Raikes, *Journal*, iv. 302). He remained there about a year, made friends in the neighbourhood, and gained a facility in French which was of service to him afterwards.

On 7 March 1787 he was gazetted ensign in the 73rd (highland) regiment. His brother, Lord Mornington, obtained this commission for him, declining one in the artillery (*Rutland MSS.* iii. 377). The regiment was in India, but Wellesley did not join it. It must have been on joining a depôt that, as he afterwards related, he had a man weighed with and without his arms, accoutrements, and kit, that he might know exactly what weight the men had to carry (Croker, i. 337). On 25 Dec. he was made lieutenant in the 76th, from which he was transferred to the 41st on 23 Jan. 1788, and thence to the 12th light dragoons on 25 June. He obtained a company in the 58th foot on 30 June 1791, and was transferred to the 18th light dragoons on 31 Oct. 1792.

But he did little, if any, duty with these regiments, for from November 1787 to March 1793 he was aide-de-camp to the lord lieutenant of Ireland—first, the Marquis of Buckingham, and afterwards the Earl of Westmorland. Mornington, in thanking Buckingham for his appointment, said: 'He has every disposition which can render so young a boy deserving of your notice' (Buckingham, *Courts and Cabinets of George III*, i. 334; cf. *Fortescue MSS.* i. 286–8, ii. 11). But life was expensive at the viceregal court; his private income was only 125*l.* a year (Gleig, iv. 164), and it is said he had to borrow money of the bootmaker with whom he lodged. In April 1790 he was returned to the Irish parliament as member for Trim, and he held that seat till the dissolution of 5 June 1795. According to Mornington, he restored the interest of his family in that borough 'by his excellent judgment, amiable manners, admirable temper, and firmness' (*Suppl. Despatches*, xiii. 37). On 10 Jan.

1793 he seconded the address in reply to a speech from the throne announcing preparations for war with France and recommending consideration of the catholic claims. He supported the government bill giving catholics the franchise, but opposed an amendment admitting them to parliament (*Speeches*, 10 Jan. and 25 Feb.; Lecky, *England*, vi. 561–6).

On 30 April 1793 he purchased a majority in the 33rd foot, Mornington lending him the money, and afterwards refusing to accept repayment. On 30 Sept. Wellesley became lieutenant-colonel of the regiment, and in June 1794 embarked with it at Cork for Ostend. In consequence of the French victory at Fleurus (26 June) the allied armies retired behind the Dyle, the British being on the right between Antwerp and Malines. The 33rd, sent round by sea to Antwerp, joined the army there about 10 July. The allies soon separated, the Austrians going eastward, and the Duke of York [see Frederick, Duke of York] retreating to the line of the Dutch fortresses. In September Pichegru advanced into Holland. On the 14th the post of Boxtel, near Bois-le-Duc, was taken by the French, and the reserve corps, to which the 33rd belonged, was sent to recover it next day, but found the enemy in too great strength. This was Wellesley's first engagement. Seeing that the troops in front of him were retiring in some confusion, he deployed his regiment, let the others pass through, and drove back their pursuers by a volley (Cust, *Annals*, iv. 246).

Outnumbered by four to one, York retreated, but maintained himself behind the Waal till the end of the year. On 20 Dec. Wellesley wrote: 'We turn out once, sometimes twice, every night; the officers and men are harassed to death. I have not had my clothes off my back for a long time, and generally spend the greatest part of the night upon the bank of the river' (*Suppl. Despatches*, xiii. 2). Frost made the Waal passable at any point, and on 4 Jan. 1795 the 33rd was attacked at Meteren, and had to fall back on Geldermalsen, where, with the aid of two other regiments, it repulsed the French. The army retired to the Yssel, and thence across North Germany to the mouth of the Weser, where it embarked for England in April. During the retreat the command of a brigade in Dundas's corps fell to Wellesley by seniority, but the brigades were below the normal strength of regiments. The hardships of this winter campaign were extreme, the disorder and disorganisation were without example. Wellesley learnt 'what one ought not to do,' and made acquaintance with the new French tactics.

He came home in advance of the army, and on 13 March spoke in the Irish parliament. On 25 June he asked the new lord lieutenant, Lord Camden, to appoint him to the revenue or treasury board. He took this step owing to 'the necessities under which I labour from different circumstances.' He added that it was a departure from the line which he preferred, but he knew that it was useless to ask for a military office (Gleig, i. 23). The application proved fruitless. He joined his regiment at Warley in Essex, and embarked with it in October for the West Indies. Heavy gales dispersed the expedition of which it formed part, and it returned to England. It was four months at Poole, and was sent to India in April 1796. Wellesley, who became colonel in the army on 3 May, was unable to accompany it, but he overtook it at the Cape, and landed with it at Calcutta on 17 Feb. 1797. His colonel, Lord Cornwallis, introduced him to the governor-general as 'a sensible man and a good officer' (*Cornwallis Corresp.* ii. 307).

At this point his published correspondence begins, and the light on his character and actions, hitherto scanty, becomes abundant. He had already made it a rule to study by himself for some hours every day, and he gave up cards and the violin as waste of time (Kennedy, p. 28; Croker, i. 337). His earliest papers show his breadth of view and the influence he at once gained. He was given command of the Bengal portion of an expedition against Manilla, which reached Penang in September, but was then recalled on account of the attitude of Tippoo Sultan of Mysore. Wellesley had strongly urged his brother Mornington to come to India as governor-general. He did so, reaching Calcutta on 17 May 1798, and the younger brother became the unofficial adviser of the elder. The first question was how to act towards Tippoo, and here Wellesley discouraged Mornington's inclination to meet danger half way. He had paid a two months' visit to Madras in the beginning of the year, and was well acquainted with the situation there. He thought that war with Tippoo, though amply justified, was inexpedient, and that his dealings with the French should be ignored. This was the course adopted at that time.

In August the 33rd was transferred to the Madras establishment, and Wellesley was to have gone as envoy to Seringapatam, but Tippoo refused to receive the mission. In December he was given command of the troops assembled near Vellore, and General Harris, when he arrived in February 1799, praised him for the state of his division, and for his

'judicious and masterly arrangements in respect of supplies' (*Suppl. Desp.* xiii. 4). In the invasion of Mysore Wellesley had the direction of the nizam's auxiliary corps, to which the 33rd was attached. It consisted of ten battalions of sepoys, ten thousand miscellaneous horsemen, and twenty-six guns. It formed the left of the army in the action at Malavelly on 27 March. The army arrived before Seringapatam on 5 April, and an attack was made on the enemy's outposts that night by two detachments, of which one, under Wellesley, was repulsed with some loss. He determined 'never to suffer an attack to be made by night upon an enemy who is prepared and strongly posted, and whose posts have not been reconnoitred by daylight' (*ib.* 18 April). He had no share in the storming of Seringapatam, being in command of the reserve in the trenches; but he was sent into the town next day to restore order, and was appointed governor by Harris on 6 May. General (Sir) David Baird [q.v.], who had led the assault, was much mortified at this choice, but there were good reasons for it (Croker, ii. 103).

On the withdrawal of the army in July the command of all the troops left in Mysore fell to Wellesley, and he also controlled the civil administration of Tippoo's successor. He had written in May: 'I intend to ask to be brought away with the army if any civil servant of the company is to be here, or any person with civil authority who is not under my orders' (*ib.* 8 May). In August he had to take the field against Dhoondiah Waugh, a freebooter who had gathered a large following. Wellesley drove him across the frontier and dispersed his bands; but they resumed their incursions in April 1800, mustering forty thousand men. Having obtained leave to pursue them into the Mahratta territory, Wellesley crossed the Toombuddra, near Hurryhur, on 26 June, took some forts, and, pushing on with four regiments of cavalry, overtook on 30 July part of Dhoondiah's army, encamped on the Malpoorba. The camp was stormed and the guns and stores taken. After chasing the remainder for several weeks, and following them into the nizam's dominions, Wellesley fell in with them at Conahgull on 10 Sept. Dhoondiah himself was killed, and his bands, reduced by this time to five thousand horse, were scattered. His son fell into the hands of Wellesley, who provided for him till his death (*Despatches*, 26 Oct. 1825).

In May the governor-general had offered Wellesley the command of an expedition which was to be sent against Batavia, but he declined the offer, as it was not for the public interest that he should leave Mysore just then. In November he was sent to Trincomalee to take command of a force of 3,500 men for a descent upon Ile de France (Mauritius) and Bourbon; but on 7 Jan. 1801 he learnt from his brother—now Marquis Wellesley—that this force might have to form part of an expedition to Egypt, in which case a general officer must be placed at the head of it. On the 24th Baird was appointed to it, and its destination was changed to Batavia. Before this news reached Trincomalee Wellesley had set out for Bombay with his troops. He had learnt that despatches from England were on their way to Calcutta, desiring that a force should be sent to Egypt, and, in spite of the remonstrance of the governor of Ceylon, Frederick North (afterwards fifth Earl of Guilford) [q. v.], he decided to anticipate the orders of the governor-general. The latter at first disapproved his action, but was satisfied by the reasons given for it (*Desp.* 18 Feb. and 23 March; *Suppl. Desp.* 30 March).

On 6 April the expedition, numbering over six thousand men, left Bombay for the Red Sea under Baird. Wellesley was very sore at his supersession, and complained bitterly of it, with too little allowance for the circumstances (*Suppl. Desp.* 11 and 26 April and 26 May). He yielded to his brother's wish, in which Baird joined, that he should go as second in command; but he was disabled by illness at the last moment (Stanhope, p. 103). The Susannah, in which he was to have sailed, was lost with all hands in the Red Sea. He sent Baird a careful memorandum containing such information as he had been able to gather bearing on the intended operations (*Desp.* 9 April).

In May he returned to Mysore, and for the next year and a half he was busily occupied there, bringing the country into order, making roads and fortifications, forming a good bullock-train, and organising the departments. He became major-general by seniority on 29 April 1802. At the end of that year the peshwah, the titular chief of the Mahratta confederacy, signed the treaty of Bassein, by which he accepted the position of a protected prince, and steps were taken to reinstate him at Poonah, whence Holkar had driven him. Wellesley had already furnished a 'memorandum upon operations in the Mahratta territory' (*ib.* 6 Sept. 1801), and as soon as he learnt that Madras troops were to be used, he offered his services, pointing out that his pursuit of Dhoondiah had made him well acquainted with the country and people. On 28 Nov. he was appointed a major-general on the

staff of the Madras establishment, and on 8 Feb. 1803 he left Seringapatam with his division.

By the end of the month the Madras army, under General James Stuart, was assembled on the frontier at Hurryhur, and Wellesley, with nine thousand men, was sent forward to Poonah. Learning that the place was to be set on fire on his approach, he made a forced march of forty miles with his cavalry and one battalion, and was in time to save it. He reached it on 20 April, and the peshwah returned to his capital on 13 May.

For some months the attitude of Holkar and Scindiah was doubtful. Wellesley was made on 26 June chief political and military agent in the southern Mahratta states and the Deccan, and did all he could to preserve peace, but in vain. On 7 Aug. war was declared against the two chiefs, and they were attacked by Lake in the north, by Wellesley in the south. The latter had under his orders, besides his own division, some Bombay troops in Gujerat, and the nizam's corps of eight thousand men under Colonel Stevenson, which was near Jaulnah, covering the nizam's dominions. The fort of Ahmednuggur, reckoned one of the strongest forts in India, was taken by Wellesley after a two days' siege (*ib.* 12 Aug.) Marching northward, he reached Aurungabad on the 29th; but meanwhile Scindiah and the rajah of Berar had slipped past Stevenson and were advancing on Hyderabad. Wellesley moved down the Godavery to intercept them, and they turned back. On 21 Sept. Wellesley and Stevenson met at Budnapoor, and arranged to attack them at Bokerdun on the 24th, Stevenson falling on their right, Wellesley on their left. When the latter reached his camping-ground on the 23rd, he was told that the Mahrattas were within six miles, but were moving off. Sending word to Stevenson, he marched on, and about 1 P.M. found himself in presence of their whole army.

It was drawn up behind the Kaitna, with its left near the village of Assye, past which the Juah flows to join the Kaitna. On the right were thirty thousand horsemen, on the left ten thousand infantry trained by European officers, with over a hundred guns. Having left some of his troops to guard his camp, Wellesley had with him only 4,500 men—viz. six battalions and four regiments of cavalry, two battalions and one regiment of cavalry being European. He had seventeen guns and about five thousand Mysore and Mahratta horsemen, not much to be relied on. But 'he fully realised the supreme importance in eastern warfare of promptitude of action and audacity in assuming the offensive, even though the enemy might be enormously superior in number' (Lord Roberts, p. 40). He decided to turn their left, seize Assye, and fall upon their flank and rear. To do this he must cross the Kaitna, and he was told there was no ford. But he noticed that, a little above its junction with the Juah, there was a village on the left bank opposite a village on the right bank, and he directed his troops on this point, confident that they would find some means of passage there (Croker, i. 353). He found a ford, and, leaving the irregular horse on the right bank, led the rest of his army across, and formed it between the two streams, whose nullahs covered his flanks. His infantry were in two lines, his cavalry in a third.

The formation was carried out under a heavy fire from the enemy's guns, while their infantry changed front with surprising precision, and placed their right on the Kaitna, their left on the Juah at Assye. 'When I saw that they had got their left to Assye, I altered my plan; and determined to manœuvre by my left and push the enemy upon the nullah, knowing that the village of Assye must fall when the right should be beat' (*Desp.* 24 Sept.) By a misunderstanding the British right attacked Assye; it was exposed to 'a most terrible cannonade;' the cavalry had to be sent forward to cover its withdrawal, and could not be used afterwards for pursuit. The battle was obstinately contested, but the victory was complete, the enemy leaving nearly all their guns on the field. The loss of the British was a third of their strength, and included 640 Europeans. Wellesley had a horse shot under him and another bayoneted. One of his staff wrote: 'I never saw a man so cool and collected as he was the whole time, though I can assure you till our troops got orders to advance, the fate of the day seemed doubtful' (*Suppl. Desp.* 3 Oct. and 1 Nov.; Thorn, *War in India*, 1803–6; *Asiatic Annual Register*, 1803, p. 43; Malleson, *Decisive Battles of India*, pp. 286–95).

Scindiah retreated westward, and Wellesley watched him while Stevenson took Asseerghur. The two divisions then marched into Berar to besiege Gawilghur. Scindiah, having learnt that his best troops had been routed by Lake at Laswarree, opened negotiations with Wellesley, and on 23 Nov. a suspension of hostilities was agreed upon so far as he was concerned. But he did not observe it, and his cavalry joined the troops of the rajah of Berar in resisting Wellesley's advance on Gawilghur. On the 29th a

battle was fought on a plain in front of the village of Argaum. Some sepoy regiments were disordered by the enemy's artillery fire, and Wellesley wrote: 'If I had not been there, I am convinced we should have lost the day' (*Desp.* 2 Dec.) But the Mahrattas soon broke and fled, leaving thirty-eight guns on the field, and the victory cost the British under 250 men. Gawilghur was stormed on 15 Dec.; and treaties of peace, negotiated by Wellesley, were signed with the rajah of Berar on the 17th, and with Scindiah on the 30th (*Suppl. Desp.* iv. 221–287).

Wellesley received the thanks of parliament. A sword of honour was presented to him by the inhabitants of Calcutta, and a service of plate, embossed with 'Assye,' by the officers of his division. He visited Bombay in March and received an address. He was now anxious to return to England: 'I think I have served as long in India as any man ought who can serve anywhere else; and I think that there appears a prospect of service in Europe in which I should be more likely to get forward' (*Desp.* 8 June 1804). His health had suffered by life in camp, and he was aggrieved that the Duke of York had not confirmed his appointment to the staff of the Madras army. He advised the governor-general also to resign because of the hostility of the directors and the want of support from the ministry (*Suppl. Desp.* 31 Jan. and 24 Feb.)

The peace turned adrift bands of freebooters who made raids into the Deccan, and in February 1804 Wellesley went in pursuit of one of these bands. He set out on the morning of the 4th with all his cavalry, three battalions of infantry, and four guns, and in thirty hours (including a halt of ten hours) he marched sixty miles. He overtook the band, which was near Perinda, and dispersed it, taking its guns (*Desp.* 5 Feb.; Croker, ii. 232). This was his last service in the field in India.

He watched with some uneasiness the course of the governor-general, fearing that it would lead to a fresh coalition of the Mahratta princes: 'The system of moderation and conciliation by which, whether it be right or wrong, I made the treaties of peace, and which has been so highly approved and extolled, is now given up' (*Suppl. Desp.* 13 May). Orders had already been given for hostilities against Holkar, but these fell mainly to Lake. On 24 June Wellesley bade farewell to his division at Poonah, and went to Calcutta. He meant to go home from there, but the disaster to Colonel Monson's force (*Desp.* 12 Sept.) made it necessary for him to return to Seringapatam in November. He was told that the command of the Bombay army would be offered him, but he wrote: 'Even if I were certain that I should not be employed in England at all, there is no situation in India which would induce me to stay here' (*Suppl. Desp.* 15 Jan. 1805).

He resigned his civil and military appointments on 24 Feb. 1805. At Madras he was invested with the order of the Bath (K.C.B.), which had been conferred on him on 1 Sept. 1804; he received addresses from the officers of his late division, from those of the 33rd regiment, and from the native inhabitants of Seringapatam, and he was entertained by the civil and military officers of the presidency. In the middle of March Sir Arthur sailed for England in the Trident, and arrived in the Downs on 10 Sept. His eight years' service in India had been excellent training for the varied business he was afterwards to be engaged in. In addition to the ordinary duties of command, he had been engineer, commissariat and store officer, as well as civil administrator and diplomatist. Always ready to accept new functions and clinging to those he already had, more than fifty thousand soldiers were under his orders in different parts of southern India at the beginning of 1804.

It must have been within two or three days of his landing that the only meeting between Wellesley and Nelson took place by chance at the colonial office, for Nelson left England on 13 Sept. for the last time (Croker, ii. 233). Lord Castlereagh, who was then secretary of state for war and the colonies, had been president of the board of control, and Wellesley made it his first business to explain and justify his brother's Indian policy to him and to Pitt. The latter was struck with his reticence about his own actions, and a few days before his death he told Lord Wellesley: 'I never met any military officer with whom it was so satisfactory to converse. He states every difficulty before he undertakes any service, but none after he has undertaken it' (Stanhope, *Pitt*, iv. 375; Croker, iii. 126). Wellesley was appointed to the staff of the Kent district on 30 Oct., and a month afterwards he was given command of a brigade in the expedition to Hanover under Lord Cathcart [see Cathcart, Sir William Schaw, tenth Baron]. The victory of Austerlitz caused the withdrawal of this expedition, and on 25 Feb. 1806 Wellesley was appointed to a brigade at Hastings. On 30 Jan. he had succeeded Lord Corn-

wallis as colonel of the 33rd, of which he had continued to be lieutenant-colonel up to that time.

On 1 April 1806 Wellesley was returned to parliament for Rye, a government seat which he accepted in order to reply to the charges brought against Lord Wellesley by James Paull [q. v.] He spoke on this and other Indian subjects, and wrote a full memorandum on it at the end of the session (Speeches, 22 April, &c.; *Suppl. Desp.* iv. 546–86). Parliament was dissolved in October, and on 15 Jan. 1807 he was returned for Mitchell, Cornwall. In March 1807 the Grenville ministry resigned, on the king's demand that he should hear nothing more of concessions to the catholics. The Portland ministry succeeded it, the Duke of Richmond becoming lord lieutenant and Wellesley chief secretary of Ireland. He was sworn of the privy council in London on 8 April, and at Dublin on the 28th.

He held this office for two years, but he had stipulated that it should be no bar to his employment on active service, and he was twice absent on that account. The lord lieutenant grumbled, but did not wish to part with him. The state of Ireland was such as to call for the whole attention of its chief secretary. The people were looking eagerly to a French invasion, and among the first things to which Wellesley turned his thoughts was how to guard against it. 'The operations which the British army would have to carry on would be of the nature of those in an enemy's country, in which the hostility of the people would be most active. . . . I am positively convinced that no political measure which you could adopt would alter the temper of the people of this country' (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 May &c.) The tithe agitation soon became vigorous. He held that exorbitant rents, not tithes, were the real grievance; but he suggested that the clergy should be enabled to grant leases of their tithes and should be obliged to reside in their benefices. He recommended increased expenditure on canals, which would lower rents and improve agriculture. He reorganised the Dublin police, and so laid the foundation for the Irish constabulary. He had been re-elected for Mitchell on becoming chief secretary, but parliament was dissolved soon afterwards, and in May he was returned for Tralee, co. Kerry, and Newport, Isle of Wight. He chose the latter seat.

He was given command of the reserve in the army sent to Zealand under Lord Cathcart, to secure the Danish fleet, and embarked at Sheerness on 31 July. As the crown prince refused to surrender the fleet, the army landed on 16 Aug., Wellesley leading the way with the light troops; and Copenhagen was invested next day. A Danish force of regulars and militia soon threatened the rear of the army, and on the 26th Wellesley was sent against it with five battalions, eight squadrons, and two batteries of artillery. The Danes fell back before him to Kiöge, where they had some intrenchments. He attacked them on the 29th and routed them, taking fifteen hundred prisoners. On 7 Sept. Copenhagen surrendered, Wellesley being one of the commissioners who arranged the terms of capitulation. By the 30th he was in England again, and on 1 Feb. 1808 he received the thanks of the House of Commons in his place. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 25 April, having already, on 12 Nov. 1807, had that rank given him in Ireland in case of invasion.

He had been frequently consulted by the ministers, especially by Castlereagh, about schemes for attacking the colonial possessions of Spain, and had written several memoranda. But the change of dynasty and the uprising of the Spaniards against Napoleon in May 1808 altered the situation. He saw that 'any measures which can distress the French in Spain must oblige them to delay for a season the execution of their plans upon Turkey, or to withdraw their armies from the north,' and he recommended that all the British troops that could be spared should be sent to Gibraltar to act as circumstances might suggest (*Suppl. Desp.* vi. 80). General (afterwards Sir) Brent Spencer [q. v.] was at that time off Cadiz with a force of five thousand men, having been sent out to do what he could to hinder the French plans of naval concentration. On 14 June Wellesley was given command of a force of about nine thousand men, assembled at Cork, with general instructions to assist the Spaniards or the Portuguese.

He sailed on 12 July, and put into Coruña, where the junta of Galicia informed him that they needed only money and arms, and advised him to take his troops to Portugal. He went on to Oporto, and, having consulted the bishop and the Portuguese generals, and the British admiral off the Tagus, he decided to land his men in Mondego Bay, and sent orders to Spencer to join him there. It was a bold step, for the French army under Junot, which had been in occupation of Lisbon since November, numbered nearly thirty thousand men. But Wellesley knew that they were scattered and had to find garrisons, and supposed the total to be under eighteen thousand. The Portuguese, who had promised co-opera-

tion, would be discouraged if his troops remained on board ship, and he expected to be soon reinforced. On the 30th he learnt that five thousand men were on their way from England, that ten thousand under Sir John Moore would follow, that the whole army was to be commanded by Sir Hew Dalrymple, and that he himself would be fourth instead of first. 'I hope that I shall have beat Junot before any of them shall arrive, and then they will do as they please with me,' he wrote to the Duke of Richmond (*Suppl. Desp.* 1 Aug.)

The disembarkation was not completed till 5 Aug., on which day Spencer arrived. On the 8th the army advanced, and on the 12th it was joined at Leiria by six thousand Portuguese under Freire. Freire refused to march on Lisbon, but he allowed Colonel (afterwards Sir) Nicholas Trant [q. v.] to accompany the British with fourteen hundred foot and 250 horse. Junot, while gathering his troops, had sent forward Delaborde with five thousand men to delay the British advance. Delaborde chose a position at Roliça, and was attacked there on the 17th by Wellesley with nearly fourteen thousand men. This superiority in numbers enabled Wellesley to threaten both flanks while pressing the French in front; Delaborde was forced back to a second position, and then had to retreat altogether, after losing six hundred men. But the front attack had been premature, and the British loss was not much less.

Wellesley meant to march next day on Torres Vedras, to secure the pass, but learning that the brigades of Acland and Anstruther were off the coast, he took a position at Vimeiro to cover their disembarkation. On the evening of the 20th a senior officer, Sir Harry Burrard [q. v.], arrived, and refused to allow any offensive movements till Moore's troops should have joined. On the morning of the 21st the British army was attacked in its position by Junot, and Burrard left Wellesley to conduct the action. Junot had fourteen thousand men, including thirteen hundred cavalry, and 23 guns. The British numbered sixteen thousand, of which only 240 were cavalry, with eighteen guns, besides Trant's Portuguese. Their position was convex, the right resting on the sea, and Junot's plan was to turn the left. But Wellesley moved four of his eight brigades from right to left by the rear, and Solignac's division, which made the turning movement, was driven back and separated from the rest of the army. The columns sent against the British front were also repulsed. Wellesley had said of the French when he was leaving England, 'if what I hear of their system of manœuvres be true, I think it a false one as against steady troops' (Croker, i. 13, ii. 122). The columns failed, as he anticipated, before a volley and a charge in line. The French loss was over two thousand men, about three times that of the British, and thirteen guns.

Wellesley wished to follow up his victory, but he was stopped short. 'Sir H. Burrard, who was at this time on the ground, still thought it advisable not to move from Vimeiro; and the enemy made good their retreat to Torres Vedras' (*Desp.* 22 Aug.) Sir Hew Whitefoord Dalrymple [q. v.] took command next day, and the convention of Cintra followed. Wellesley concurred in the principle of it, thinking that, as the French had not been cut off from Lisbon, it was best to allow them to evacuate Portugal; and on 22 Aug. he signed, by Dalrymple's desire, the armistice which was the prelude to it, though he disapproved of some details. In the further negotiations his advice was disregarded. Castlereagh had strongly recommended him to Dalrymple's particular confidence, but he found that it was not given to him; and he soon came to the conclusion that 'it is quite impossible for me to continue any longer with this army' (*Desp.* 5 Sept.) It was suggested that he should go to the Asturias to report on the country, but he replied that he was not a topographical engineer. He also declined a proposal that he should go to Madrid. Leave of absence was given him, and he arrived in England on 6 Oct.

The convention had raised a storm there, and as Wellesley had signed the armistice, and was wrongly said to have negotiated it, much of the blame fell on him (Croker, i. 344). A court of inquiry met at Chelsea on 17 Nov., and Wellesley laid before this court some masterly statements vindicating his conduct and forming a full record of the campaign (*Desp.* iv. 152–237; *Suppl. Desp.* vi. 151–94; cf. *Speeches*, 21 and 28 Feb. 1809). In its final report (22 Dec.) the court approved of the armistice, one member dissenting; with the convention Wellesley was not concerned. The inquiry prevented his rejoining the army, which was then advancing into Spain under Moore. He received the thanks of parliament for his conduct at Roliça and Vimeiro, those of the House of Commons being given to him in his place (*Speeches*, 27 Jan. 1809). He also received addresses from Limerick and Londonderry, and a piece of plate from the commanding officers who had served under him at Vimeiro.

The hopes built on intervention in Spain were dashed by the result of Moore's campaign and by the masses of French troops (over three hundred thousand) poured into the Peninsula. But at the end of January 1809 they began to revive. Austria's preparations for war recalled Napoleon to Paris, and obliged him to withdraw forty thousand men. The Portuguese regency asked for a British officer to organise and command their troops, and at the suggestion of Wellesley, who himself declined the post, Beresford was sent out. In a memorandum to Castlereagh, which was laid before the cabinet, Wellesley maintained that 'Portugal might be defended, whatever might be the result of the contest in Spain' (*Desp.* 7 March). There still remained some British troops near Lisbon, under Sir John Francis Cradock [q. v.] It was decided to raise them to twenty-three thousand men, and on 2 April Wellesley was appointed to the command, superseding Cradock. Samuel Whitbread had called in question the propriety of a man holding office and drawing pay as chief secretary while absent from the realm, and Wellesley, though he justified himself, had declared that if again appointed to a military command he should resign (*Speeches*, 2 and 6 Feb.) Accordingly he resigned both his office and his seat on 4 April, embarked on the 16th, and landed at Lisbon on 22 April 1809.

He was warmly welcomed, for 'the nation was dismayed by defeats, distracted with anarchy, menaced on two sides by powerful armies' (Napier, i. 114). Soult, with more than twenty thousand men, was in the north of Portugal, having stormed Oporto on 27 March. Victor, with thirty thousand, was at Merida, having beaten the Spanish general, Cuesta, at Medellin on 29 March, and driven him into the Sierra Morena. Wellesley decided to deal first with Soult, and on 27 April, the day on which he took over the command, orders were issued for the troops to assemble at Coimbra. He had thirty-seven thousand men, of which nearly half were Portuguese. Leaving twelve thousand to guard the Tagus, in case Victor should approach, and directing eight thousand under Beresford on Lamego, to pass the Duero and descend the right bank, he moved with the remainder on Oporto. The advance began on 6 May. Soult, hemmed in by insurgent bands, had been forced to scatter his troops, and had only ten thousand men with him in Oporto. He knew nothing of the danger threatening him until the 10th, when a French division on the Vouga was attacked and driven in. He then destroyed the bridge over the Duero, seized all the boats near Oporto, and made arrangements for retreat. But on the 12th Wellesley forced the passage of the river. Three boats were obtained by Colonel John Waters [q .v.], and three companies were thrown into the Seminary, a large building on the right bank. More troops followed them, while others passed the river three miles higher up. After trying in vain to recover the Seminary, the French retired in disorder from the city. Soult found that his intended line of retreat was barred by Beresford; so he destroyed his guns, abandoned his stores, took a path over the mountains, and on the 19th crossed the frontier into Galicia (*Desp.* 12 and 18 May; *Mémoires de Saint-Chamans*, pp. 142–9).

Wellesley, learning on that day that Victor had sent a division across the Tagus at Alcantara on the 14th, abandoned further pursuit, marched southward, and by 12 June was on the Tagus at Abrantes. The army remained there a fortnight for rest and re-equipment. Its lax discipline drew from Wellesley the first of many complaints: 'We are an excellent army on parade, an excellent one to fight; but we are worse than an enemy in a country; and take my word for it, that either defeat or success would dissolve us' (*Desp.* 17 June). Having asked for and received authority to invade Spain, he now concerted arrangements with Cuesta for attacking Victor, who had retired on his approach.

On the 27th the British army passed the frontier, about twenty thousand strong. Beresford was left near Almeida, with one British brigade, to organise the Portuguese troops and guard the only vulnerable part of the frontier. As the Spanish government had pressed for British co-operation, Wellesley supposed that it would help him to obtain transport and provisions; but he was disappointed, and by the time the British and Spanish armies met at Talavera on 22 July, the former was so short of supplies that it could move no further. Cuesta had thirty-eight thousand men under his immediate command, and the corps of Venegas, eighteen thousand men, was also under his orders. This corps was to threaten Madrid from the south-east, and so distract the French forces; but it did not play its part, and Cuesta, having advanced a few miles towards Madrid, was driven back.

King Joseph had joined Victor with reinforcements, raising his numbers to fifty thousand men, and on 27 and 28 July the French attacked the allied armies at Talavera. The British, who were on the left,

bore the brunt of these attacks, which were vigorous and obstinate, and were directed against both front and flank. There was a critical moment, when the English guards, following up too eagerly some troops they had repulsed, were met by the French reserves and driven back in confusion. But Wellesley, foreseeing what happened, had brought the 48th regiment from the left, and its steady fire gave the centre time to reform. At length the French retired, leaving seventeen guns on the field and having lost over seven thousand men. The loss of the British was 5,400 and of the Spaniards 1,200 (*Desp.* 29 July; *Napoleon's Correspondence*, 21 Aug.) 'Il paraît que c'est un homme, ce Wellesley,' was Napoleon's remark when the news reached him at Vienna (Jomini, *Guerre d'Espagne*, p. 87).

Meanwhile Soult had reorganised his troops, had been joined by Ney, and had made his way unopposed through passes which Wellesley believed to be well guarded, with fifty-three thousand men. Four days after the battle of Talavera he reached Plasencia, where he was upon the British line of communications. The allied armies now lay between two French armies. Wellesley, believing Soult's strength to be only half what it was, determined to march against him, leaving the Spaniards at Talavera to face Joseph. But Cuesta, perverse and incapable throughout, abandoned Talavera, and then opposed the only course open to them, to pass the Tagus at Arzobispo. This was done, however, by the British on 4 Aug., and the Spaniards followed next day. A large number of the wounded had to be left behind.

The allied armies took up positions to dispute the passage of the Tagus at Arzobispo or Almaraz. At the former the Spaniards were surprised on the 8th, but the French did not follow up their success, and on the 12th Cuesta resigned. On the 20th extreme destitution obliged the British to fall back on Badajoz. The Spanish junta complained loudly, but Wellesley refused to co-operate any longer with their armies after his experience of their breaches of faith and misbehaviour in the field. 'They are really children in the art of war,' he wrote (*Desp.* 25 Aug.) He warned them to avoid pitched battles, but in vain; their best army was routed at Ocaña on 19 Nov., and another under Del Parque was beaten at Alba de Tormes before the end of the month. Wellesley's position at Badajoz saved Andalusia from invasion, and, in spite of great loss from sickness, he remained there till the middle of December. The exposure of northern Portugal by Del Parque's defeat then led him to move his army to upper Beira, leaving one division under Hill at Abrantes.

The supreme command of the Portuguese army had been given to him on 6 July with the rank of marshal-general, and in August he had been made captain-general in the Spanish army. For the victories of Oporto and Talavera he was raised to the peerage on 4 Sept. as Baron Douro of Wellesley and Viscount Wellington of Talavera. The title was chosen by his brother William, apparently to minimise the change of name. He received the thanks of parliament (26 Jan. and 1 Feb. 1810) and an annuity of 2,000*l.* But the vote of thanks was opposed in both houses (*Hansard*, xv. 130, 277), and Lords Grey and Lauderdale entered a protest. The common council of London asked for an inquiry into Wellington's conduct. He was used as a means of attacking the ministry, which was weak and divided. It had been discredited by the Walcheren failure, and had lost Castlereagh and Canning. Perceval, the new head of it, was inclined to withdrawal from the Peninsula, while Lord Wellesley had joined it as foreign secretary in order to counteract such a policy (*Suppl. Desp.* vii. 257).

But it was not mere party spirit that found fault with Wellington. Talavera had shown that sixteen thousand British infantry could hold their ground against thirty thousand French, but otherwise it had borne no fruit; and the army had escaped disaster only by the faults of the French leaders. It had suffered much and had lost faith in its general (Napier, *Life of Sir Charles James Napier*, i. 119, 126). The 'Moniteur' had expressed the hope that he would always command the English armies: 'du caractère dont il est, il essuiera de grandes catastrophes' (Maurel, p. 29). Napoleon had made peace with Austria, and even before it was signed had given orders (7 Oct. 1809) for the formation of a fresh army of a hundred thousand men, which he meant to lead into Spain at the end of the year. As Lord Liverpool afterwards wrote, 'All the officers in the army who were in England, whether they had served in Portugal or not, entertained and avowed the most desponding views as to the result of the war in that country . . . and not a mail arrived from Lisbon which did not bring letters at that time from officers of rank and situation in the army . . . avowing their opinions as to the probability and even necessity of a speedy evacuation of the country' (*Suppl. Desp.* 10 Sept. 1810).

But Wellington himself never despaired.

He remained convinced that the Bonaparte system was hollow and must collapse (*Desp.* 4 April 1810). In October he had carefully examined the country near Lisbon, and had started the works afterwards known as the lines of Torres Vedras (*Desp.* 20 Oct.; *Suppl. Desp.* 15 Oct., &c.) In reply to the anxious inquiries of the government, he assured them that the French armies would need to be very largely reinforced to subjugate Spain, and until that was done an army of thirty thousand British and forty-five thousand Portuguese, aided by militia, would be able to hold Portugal. If it came to the worst, the British could embark. 'I may fail, I shall be most confoundedly abused, and in the end I may lose the little character I have gained; but I should not act fairly by the government if I did not tell them my real opinion, which is, that they will betray the honour and interests of the country if they do not continue their efforts in the Peninsula' (*Desp.* 14 and 28 Nov.) He would not ask for more men, being sure he should not get them, and it would only give the ministers an excuse for withdrawing the army (*ib.* 14 Jan. 1810).

In the middle of January 1810 the French invaded Andalusia, and met with little resistance. Joseph entered Seville on 1 Feb., and on the 4th Victor invested Cadiz. The aid of British troops, hitherto declined, was now asked for by the Spanish regency, which had replaced the central junta. Wellington sent four regiments, and in a few months the force was increased to a division of 8,500 men under General Thomas Graham [q. v.] The French success increased the anxiety in England, and Liverpool wrote to Wellington that he would be more readily excused for bringing the army away too soon than for staying too long, adding, 'I could not recommend any attempt at what may be called desperate resistance' (*Suppl. Desp.* 13 March). Wellington was ready to accept the responsibility thus thrown on him, if only the government would trust him and leave him to exercise his own judgment; but if they were going to take other people's opinions instead of his, let them send him detailed instructions, and he would carry them out (*Desp.* 2 April).

Napoleon changed his mind about going to Spain himself, but he sent 150,000 men there, or to the frontier, in the first half of 1810. He wrote: 'The English alone are to be feared in Spain; the rest are mere partisans, who can never keep the field' (31 Jan.) To drive 'the hideous leopard' into the sea, an army of Portugal was formed on 17 April, consisting of the 2nd corps (Reynier), the 6th (Ney), and the 8th (Junot), and numbering eighty thousand men. Masséna was appointed to the command of it, and 35,000 men in the northern provinces of Spain were also placed under his orders. He was to spend the summer in taking frontier fortresses, and not enter Portugal till after the harvest.

To oppose this powerful army, Wellington had only about fifty thousand regular troops, half of which were Portugese, and he was very weak in cavalry. His object was 'to make the French move in masses, and to gain time; time to secure the harvest and complete the lines; time to discipline the regulars, to effect the arming and organisation of the ordenança, and to consolidate a moral ascendancy over the nation' (Napier, ii. 396). He meant to lay waste the country as he fell back, to starve the enemy if they kept together, and beat them if they scattered (cf. *Desp.* 5 July 1811).

When Masséna joined his army on 27 June, the 6th and 8th corps were besieging Ciudad Rodrigo; the 2nd corps was at Merida, and Hill with twelve thousand men was at Portalegre, south of the Tagus, to watch it. Wellington, whose headquarters were at Almeida, was pressed both by Spaniards and Portuguese to raise the siege, and was taunted by the French with his inactivity; but he would not risk a battle in open country with such odds against him. Ciudad Rodrigo surrendered on 11 July, Almeida on 27 Aug. Wellington had fallen back as the French advanced, and the sharp action on the Coa fought by Robert Craufurd [q. v.] on 24 July was against his orders. In the middle of July Reynier had crossed the Tagus near Alcantara, and Hill had made a parallel movement, crossing at Villa Velha, and taken a position near Castel Branco. Behind him, on the Zezere, there was a reserve corps of ten thousand men, under Leith; for Wellington was uncertain as to the line of invasion, and the Serra de Estrella was an obstacle to prompt concentration. On 4 Aug. he issued a proclamation to the Portuguese, warning them that they must remove themselves and their property on the French approach.

On 16 Sept. Masséna assembled his three corps west of Almeida. He had decided to march by the right bank of the Mondego, and hoped to reach Coimbra before Wellington could be joined by Hill. But he had chosen the worst road in Portugal; his march was harassed, Leith and Hill joined Wellington on the 21st, and the allied army was

taking up its position on the ridge of Busaco, twenty miles north-east of Coimbra, when the head of the French army appeared on the 25th. The strength of this position, the moral effect of a victory, and the wish to gain time for clearing the country, determined Wellington to fight there. The French army was now reduced to 65,000, and its cavalry was of no use.

Napoleon had told Masséna not to be over-cautious, but to attack the English vigorously after reconnoitring them (*Correspondence*, 19 Sept.); and, though a letter to this effect could not have reached him, Masséna acted as Napoleon would have wished. He would not allow Ney to fall on at once, as he wished to do, but spent the 26th in examining the English position, which, though steep and difficult of access, was extended and shallow. On the 27th he directed Ney's corps against the left and Reynier's against the centre, holding Junot's in reserve. Ney's attack was promptly repulsed by Craufurd's division. Reynier's troops fell upon Picton's division, and met with some success, but reinforcements were brought against them from the right, and they failed to keep their footing on the ridge. The French lost four thousand five hundred men and the allies only thirteen hundred. Learning that there was a road over the hills by which the left of the position could be turned, Masséna marched by it next day, gained the Oporto road, and entered Coimbra on 1 Oct. It was deserted, and he found no means of subsistence but growing crops. Leaving his sick and wounded there, to be made prisoners in a few days by the Portuguese militia [see Trant, Sir Nicholas], he followed the allied army, which had fallen back towards Lisbon. He crossed the Monte Junto into the valley of the Tagus, and on 12 Oct. found himself in front of the lines of Torres Vedras.

These works, of which Masséna had first heard five days before, though they had been in progress for nearly a year, consisted of two chains of redoubts across twenty-four miles of rugged country between the Tagus and the sea. The inner chain, about fifteen miles north of Lisbon, started from Alhandra and ran by Bucellas, Mafra, and the San Lorenço river to the coast. The outer chain also had its right at Alhandra, but, passing by Monte Graca and Torres Vedras, it followed the course of the Zizandra to the sea. The number of redoubts was 126 when the allied army took shelter within the lines, and 427 guns were mounted in them. There were also other works below Lisbon, to cover an embarkation at St. Julian's in the last resort. These were garrisoned by English marines, the works of the two advanced lines mainly by Portuguese militia. The regular troops, raised by reinforcements to sixty thousand, were quite unfettered by the works: while the French were cramped by Monte Junto and its spurs, which made lateral movements slow and difficult (Jones, *Sieges in Spain*, iii. 1–101; *Journal of United Service Institution*, xl. 1338).

Masséna carefully examined the outer line from end to end, but made no serious attempt to force it; and in the middle of November he fell back to Santarem. The country behind it had not been wasted, and he was able to maintain himself there till the spring, though constantly harassed by partisans in his rear. He had asked for large reinforcements, and at the end of December he was joined by about twelve thousand men, but they did not make up for his loss by sickness. Soult was ordered to march to his assistance from Andalusia, but occupied himself in besieging Olivença and Badajoz as a preliminary.

Meanwhile Wellington had his own difficulties. The people crowded round Lisbon suffered terribly, and forty thousand are said to have died from privations. Some members of the Portuguese regency, especially Principal Souza, obstructed him in every way and threw on him all the odium of the plan of defence (*Desp.* 30 Nov. and 18 Jan. 1811). But before Busaco he wrote: 'The temper of some of the officers of the British army gives me more concern than the folly of the Portuguese government. . . . There is a system of *croaking* in the army which is highly injurious to the public service, and which I must devise some means of putting an end to, or it will put an end to us' (*Desp.* 11 Sept.) Among these croakers were Brent Spencer, the second in command, and Charles Stewart (afterwards Lord Londonderry) [q. v.], the adjutant-general (Napier, iii. 49; Croker, i. 346). The best officers were constantly asking for leave to go home, many others were inefficient, and where he met with zeal and ability he could not reward it (*Desp.* 4 Aug. and 28 Jan. 1811; *Suppl. Desp.* 29 Aug. 1810).

The Perceval ministry did not seem to have 'the power, or the inclination, or the nerves to do all that ought to be done to carry on the contest as it might be' (*ib.* 11 Jan. 1811). When invasion was imminent, Wellington had asked (on 19 Aug.) for all available reinforcements, but he received only five thousand men in the autumn, and five thousand more in the following

spring. He was told that this increase could only be temporary, for 'it is absolutely impossible to continue our exertions upon the present scale in the Peninsula for any considerable length of time' (*ib.* 20 Feb.) In reply, he reminded Liverpool that their only choice lay between fighting the French abroad or at home, and argued that the cost of the war in the Peninsula, subsidies included, was really five, instead of nine, millions a year (*Desp.* 23 March).

There seemed every reason to expect that in the spring of 1811 the French advance on Lisbon would be resumed in greater force, and Wellington was urged to be beforehand and drive Masséna out of Portugal; but failure would have been disastrous, the gain doubtful, and he would not run the risk (*Desp.* 21 Dec.) He continued to strengthen his lines, and made new lines at Almada, opposite Lisbon, to protect the city and the fleet from bombardment from the left bank of the Tagus. He had to keep a corps of fourteen thousand men on that side of the river, while Masséna was at Santarem, to check operations in Alemtejo by him or by Soult.

On 2 March 1811 five thousand British troops landed at Lisbon, and on the night of the 5th Masséna began his retreat. He meant to hold the line of the Mondego, as Napoleon reckoned on his doing (*Corresp.* 29 March); but on reaching Coimbra he fonnd it occupied by Portuguese militia, and, mistaking them for the newly arrived troops, he continued his retreat up the left bank of the river. Wellington followed him up as closely as supplies would permit, and sharp rearguard actions were fought at Pombal, Redinha, Cazal Novo, and Foz d'Aronce (11–15 March). Having reached the head of the Mondego, Masséna held his ground at Guarda till the end of the month, but was then forced back behind the Coa. On 3 April an action was fought at Sabugal between the light division and Reynier's corps, which was 'one of the most glorious that British troops were ever engaged in' (*Desp.* 9 April). On the 5th Masséna recrossed the frontier of Portugal and fell back on Salamanca to recruit his troops. The invasion had cost him thirty thousand men.

This was the turning-point of the war. Napoleon was already preparing for a breach with Russia, and could ill spare more men for Spain, while Wellington gained strength from the realisation of his forecast. In future he had not to fight against despondency about the war in the Peninsula, though he had often to oppose schemes for transferring some of the British troops, or even himself, to some other field (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 Dec. 1811, 12 Oct. 1812; and *Desp.* 7 Nov. 1812, 12 July and 21 Dec. 1813). The thanks of parliament were voted to him on 26 April for his successful defence of Portugal, Grey seconding the motion in the lords; and Samuel Whitbread wrote to him frankly owning that his opinion about the contest in the Peninsula was changed.

It was now Wellington's first object to recover the frontier fortresses. He had hoped to save Badajoz, but it surrendered prematurely on 11 March; and Soult, hearing of Graham's victory at Barrosa on 5 March, returned to Andalusia. On the 15th Beresford was detached across the Tagus with twenty-two thousand men to retake Badajoz before the breaches were repaired, and to raise the siege of Campo Mayor, on which Mortier was engaged. The latter place fell on the 21st, but was recovered on the 25th, and, passing the Guadiana on 6 April, Beresford retook Olivença on the 14th. Wellington, having invested Almeida with the main army, left his troops under Spencer, and went to Elvas in the middle of April to arrange for Spanish cooperation in the siege of Badajoz; but he was soon recalled to the north by the advance of Masséna with forty-five thousand men to relieve Almeida. Wellington had only thirty-five thousand, and in cavalry the French were four times his strength. He drew up his army behind the Dos Casas stream, between Fort Conception and Fuentes de Oñoro; and on 3 May the French attacked the village, while demonstrating along the whole front. On the 5th the attack on the village was renewed, and having shifted the 8th corps from right to left, Masséna sent it forward to turn the British right. In anticipation of such a movement Wellington had extended his line, so that Fuentes de Oñoro had become the centre instead of the right; but the extension had weakened it, the new right was soon forced back, and had to form a fresh front at right angles to the line. This it was allowed time to do, and the French attack was not pushed further; but Wellington owned 'if "Boney" had been there, we should have been beaten' (*Suppl. Desp.* 2 July; Larpent, i. 82). On the 10th Masséna fell back to Ciudad Rodrigo, claiming a victory though he had failed in his object; but that night Brennier, the governor of Almeida, blew up part of the works and brought off his garrison. Wellington was much vexed at his escape: 'I am obliged to be everywhere, and if absent from any operation, something goes wrong' (*Desp.* 15 May). Masséna now handed over his

command to Marmont, who had been sent to succeed him, and who withdrew most of the troops to Salamanca.

The siege of Badajoz had been begun on 8 May 1811, but Soult advanced to raise it. He was defeated by Beresford at Albuera, owing to the extraordinary tenacity of the English infantry, but at the cost of nearly two-thirds of them (*Journal of United Service Institution*, xxxix. 903); and he retired to Llerena. On the 16th, the day on which the battle was fought, Wellington had set out to join Beresford, and he arrived at Elvas on the 19th, followed by two British divisions. The siege of Badajoz was begun afresh; but the means were scanty, the guns bad, and on 10 June it had to be raised, for Marmont was marching southward to join Soult. The two marshals met at Merida on the 18th, and next day their combined armies reached Badajoz. Wellington had retired across the Guadiana, and taken a position near Elvas, where he was joined on the 24th by Spencer with the rest of his troops. He was prepared to accept battle, though he had only fifty thousand men to meet sixty-four thousand. The French contented themselves, however, with relieving Badajoz. Soult was drawn back to Andalusia by threats against Seville, and in the middle of July Marmont retired across the Tagus to Plasencia.

Wellington determined to try a stroke at Ciudad Rodrigo, believing that he would not find the enemy in such force in the north. Leaving Hill with fourteen thousand men south of the Tagus, he marched back to the neighbourhood of that fortress and invested it in the beginning of August. A powerful siege-train, newly come from England, was secretly sent up the Duero to Lamego. But he was again confronted by a combination more powerful than he had reckoned on, and confined himself to a blockade. In the middle of September, when the supplies of Rodrigo began to run short, Marmont and Dorsenne (who commanded the army of the north) advanced to revictual it with sixty thousand men. Wellington had only forty-four thousand, and could not prevent them; but, wishing to make them show their force, he stood his ground south-west of the fortress, his troops being extended over twenty miles. A vigorous attack would have been disastrous to him; but he took the measure of his adversary, and showed a bolder front than circumstances warranted. His centre was forced back at El Bodon on the 25th, but he retired slowly, making a stand at Guinaldo and at Aldea Ponte, and so gained time to concentrate his troops on the Coa (cf. MARMONT, *Mémoires*, iv. 62; THIÉBAULT, *Mémoires*, iv. 510). Marmont then fell back, and returned to the valley of the Tagus.

Wellington's plans had been baffled, but he had engaged the attention of the enemy's main armies and had saved Galicia. He had found great difficulty in feeding his men; he was obliged to import wheat from Egypt and America, and to use commissariat bills as a paper currency in default of specie, to pay the muleteers on whom he depended for his transport. The British troops in the Peninsula had been raised to nearly sixty thousand men, but one-third of them were sick. The Portuguese suffered even more, for their government would make no exertions. It considered all danger past, and regarded the war as the concern of England, not Portugal (*Desp.* 13 Sept.) Yet Wellington, hard pressed for means as he was, still continued to strengthen the works for the defence of Lisbon, to meet a possible turn of fortune. He was given the local rank of general on 5 Aug., and received the grand cross of the Portuguese order of the Tower and Sword, with the title of Conde de Vimeiro.

At the end of the year French troops to the number of sixty thousand men were withdrawn from Spain, the military divisions were rearranged, and Marmont was told to send troops to help Suchet in Valencia. This favoured an enterprise for which Wellington had been secretly preparing. He had brought his siege-train to Almeida, as if for the armament of that place, and on 8 Jan. 1812 he appeared before Ciudad Rodrigo. That night a redoubt on a hill from which the walls could be breached at a range of six hundred yards was stormed. Batteries were built there, and on the 19th, there being two practicable breaches, a general assault was made at five points. At the main breach the defence was obstinate, but the defenders were taken in rear by the men of the light division, who had carried the smaller breach. Along with the fortress, and its garrison of seventeen hundred men, Marmont's siege-train fell into Wellington's hands. The loss of the besiegers was thirteen hundred. Marmont, whose headquarters were now at Valladolid, was not aware of the siege till the 15th, and by the time he had assembled his army he learnt that the place had fallen. In reward for this brilliant stroke Wellington was made an earl (18 Feb.), and received the thanks of parliament (10 Feb.), with an additional annuity of 2,000*l*. The Spanish government created him Duke of Ciudad Rodrigo and a grandee of the first class.

He hoped to get possession of Badajoz also before the French, who had to live upon the country, could take the field. He remained near Rodrigo till its works were repaired; then putting a Spanish garrison into it, and trusting the defence of the frontier to the Portuguese militia and the Galicians, he took his whole army to Elvas in the beginning of March. On the 16th he invested Badajoz. The garrison numbered five thousand men, and the works were stronger than those of Rodrigo; but there was again a hill from which the walls might be breached at a distance, and that side was chosen for the attack. The Picurina redoubt, which occupied this hill, was stormed on the 25th; and on 6 April, breaches having been formed in two bastions and the curtain between them, orders were given for the assault. The obstacles and fire encountered at the breaches proved insurmountable; but a brigade of the fifth division under General George Townshend Walker [q. v.] escaladed the works on the opposite side of the town, and advanced along the ramparts towards the breaches. The castle, too, was escaladed by the third division under Picton. The troops defending the breaches dispersed, and the place was taken and sacked. It cost Wellington nearly five thousand men, of whom more than two-thirds fell in the assault. When he learnt the extent of his losses, 'the firmness of his nature gave way for a moment, and the pride of conquest yielded to a passionate burst of grief' (Napier, iv. 123; Porter, i. 295–311).

He wrote next day to Lord Liverpool begging that the British army might be provided with a corps of trained sappers and miners, as every foreign army was; adding that it was a cruel situation for any person to be placed in to have to sacrifice his best officers and men in carrying such places by *vive force* (*Athenæum*, 1889, i. 537). But if he had had the means, he had not the time for systematic approaches. Soult was advancing with twenty-four thousand men, and a second battle of Albuera was imminent, when the place fell. Marmont had meant to send three divisions to help Soult, but he received orders from Napoleon (*Corresp.* 18 Feb.) that if Wellington should make the mistake of attacking Badajoz, he was to march on Almeida and push out parties to Coimbra. Accordingly he entered Portugal at the end of March.

Learning this, and that the Spaniards had neglected to provision Rodrigo, Wellington gave up his intention of following Soult, who had retreated into Andalusia, and in the middle of April recrossed the Tagus, leaving Hill on the south side as before, with seventeen thousand men. On his approach Marmont fell back, having done nothing beyond gathering supplies. The invasion of Andalusia had been Wellington's plan for the campaign. Forced to abandon it, he determined to invade Castile, feeling sure that if he could beat Marmont he should indirectly deliver the south of Spain. As a preliminary, he caused Rowland Hill [q. v.] to seize and destroy the double bridgehead at Almaraz which Marmont had built to secure his communication with Soult; and he made this capture seem to threaten Soult, strengthening his disinclination to detach troops to the north. Wellington shortened his own communication with Hill by repairing the bridge at Alcantara. The British sea-power not only helped him in feeding his troops (*Desp.* 4 Dec. 1811), but enabled him to give occupation to the other French armies while he was dealing with the army of Portugal. The east coast was to be threatened by an expedition from Sicily, the coast of Biscay by a squadron under Sir Home Popham acting in concert with the Spaniards, while the troops at Cadiz and Gibraltar were to hinder Soult from concentrating against Hill. North of the Duero the Portuguese militia and the Galicians were to invade the Asturias and Leon, and to co-operate with his own army.

On 13 June Wellington passed the Agueda with nearly fifty thousand men and marched on Salamanca. Some convents which had been converted into forts detained him there ten days. On the 20th Marmont brought up twenty-five thousand men, and was joined two days afterwards by fifteen thousand more. A good opportunity of bringing him to action seems to have been missed (Napier, iv. 249), and when the forts fell on the 27th, he retired behind the Duero. The two armies remained in observation of one another on that river till 16 July, when Marmont, being joined by six thousand men, took the offensive. His skilful manœuvres and the greater mobility of his troops forced the allied army back to the Tormes, and across it.

On 22 July that army was drawn up on the hills south-east of Salamanca, and its baggage was already on the road to Rodrigo. King Joseph was marching from Madrid with fourteen thousand men to join Marmont, and there was now nothing to hinder their junction. Some cavalry, in which arm Marmont was weak, were also on their way to him from the army of the north. But from vanity, as Napoleon not unfairly said (*Corresp.* 2 Sept.), he gave the opportunity for which Wellington was anxiously watching. Fear-

ing that his enemy would escape him, he pushed out two divisions of his left towards the Rodrigo road without waiting for all his army to come up. They were met and repulsed by the third division, under Pakenham, while several other divisions advanced against their flank. A mass of British cavalry fell on the disordered troops, and, as a French officer put it, forty thousand men were beaten in forty minutes (Napier, iv. 296). Marmont was wounded, and Bonnet. Clausel, to whom the command then passed, made a brave stand at the Arapiles, and drew off his troops after nightfall across the Tormes. In this he was aided by the withdrawal of the Spaniards, unknown to Wellington, from the fort of Alba de Tormes. This battle was Wellington's masterpiece: 'There was no mistake; everything went as it ought; and there never was an army so beaten in so short a time' (*Desp.* 24 July; cf. Croker, ii. 120; Marmont, *Mémoires*, iv. 226). The loss of the British and Portuguese was 5,224, that of the French more than twice as much.

Clausel made a rapid retreat to Valladolid, and thence to Burgos. He was not hard pressed, for 'the vigorous following of a beaten enemy was not a prominent characteristic of Lord Wellington's warfare' (Napier, iv. 278); but his army was so disorganised that a fortnight afterwards only twenty-two thousand men had been brought together. Wellington followed him to the Duero, and occupied Valladolid; then, leaving one division and some Spanish troops to watch Clausel, he marched with twenty-eight thousand men upon Madrid. Joseph had been within a few miles of the retreating army of Portugal on the 24th, but, on learning of its defeat, he retired towards Madrid. On Wellington's approach the court quitted that city, and, with the army of the centre, went to join Suchet in Valencia. On 12 Aug. Wellington entered Madrid. He was received with an enthusiasm which he tried to turn to some practical account by a proclamation issued on the 29th.

His object still was to force Soult out of Andalusia, and he was prepared, if necessary, to march there himself. But on 25 Aug., the day on which Joseph joined Suchet at Almanza, Soult, in obedience to the king's reiterated orders, raised the blockade of Cadiz, and began his march to Murcia. Wellington remained at Madrid till 1 Sept. By that time he was satisfied that Soult was not moving on the capital, and he had learnt that the army of Portugal had reoccupied Valladolid. Leaving Hill to cover Madrid, he marched northward with three divisions, hoping to dispose of Clausel before the armies gathering in the south-east were ready to advance. But the Galicians kept him waiting, and Clausel fell back slowly and skilfully behind Burgos, giving no opportunity for a decisive action.

Wellington reached Burgos on 18 Sept., and before going further he thought it necessary to take the castle. It was a poor place, but situated on a steep hill with three successive lines of defence, and it had an excellent garrison of two thousand men. He was doubtful of success from the outset. The want of guns, ammunition, and trained men was even more marked here than before, and he was unwilling to sacrifice British soldiers to make up for it (*Desp.* 27 Sept.) An outwork was stormed on the 19th, but a month afterwards the main works still held out, though four assaults had been delivered, and the loss of the besiegers exceeded the number of the garrison. The assaults were made by too small parties, and the troops employed were inexperienced (*Desp.* 23 Nov.; Porter, i. 318–30). Meanwhile the army of Portugal, joined by the army of the north and by other reinforcements, had grown to forty-four thousand men. Souham, who was now in command of it, advanced from the Ebro. Wellington prepared to meet him with thirty-three thousand, more than one-third of whom were Spaniards, and on 20 Oct. a battle was imminent. 'Fortunately they did not attack me: if they had I must have been destroyed,' he wrote (*Suppl. Desp.* 25 Nov.) Souham received orders from the king not to fight, and Wellington had news next day from Hill which determined him to retreat. He raised the siege, disengaged himself skilfully, and by the 30th he was holding the line of the Duero opposite Tordesillas.

By that time the king, with Soult and fifty-eight thousand men, had reached the Tagus, so that Wellington had on his hands more than a hundred thousand of the enemy as the result of his victory at Salamanca. The expedition from Sicily, which had landed at Alicant under Maitland, though not in such force as had been promised, detained Suchet on the coast; but the Spaniards, as usual, had failed to do their part. The cortes had appointed Wellington generalissimo of the armies of Spain on 22 Sept.; but Ballesteros, instead of threatening the flank of Joseph's army, as he was ordered to do, remained at Granada, and published a protest against the degradation of serving under a foreigner. On the 30th Hill received instructions from Wellington either to join him or to retreat down the Tagus. He

chose the former, and when he had passed the Sierra Guadarrama fresh orders directed him on Salamanca, to which place Wellington had been obliged to fall back. On 8 Nov. the whole army assembled there, consisting of fifty-two thousand British and Portuguese and sixteen thousand Spaniards. The united French armies numbered ninety thousand, some troops having been sent back to the north. Nevertheless, Wellington hoped to maintain himself on the Tormes, and was prepared to fight on his old battlefield. Jourdan, the chief of Joseph's staff, wished to attack him; but Soult thought it better to turn his right flank, like Marmont, but with a wider sweep. This threatened his communications, and on the fifteenth he continued his retreat to Rodrigo. The troops then went into cantonments for the winter. There was no fear of an invasion of Portugal, for the French had lost their ordnance and magazines. In the course of the year nearly three thousand guns had been taken, and nearly twenty thousand French prisoners had been sent to England (*Desp.* 19 and 23 Nov.; LARPENT, i. 308).

There had been much misconduct during the retreat, and Wellington issued a general order (28 Nov.) in which he spoke of the discipline of the army as worse than that of any army he had ever read of. This severe and undiscriminating censure of troops whose discipline, as he afterwards declared, was infinitely superior to that of the French was resented (BRUCE, *Life of Sir William Napier*, i. 124; CROKER, ii. 310). He received the thanks of parliament (27 April) for the capture of Badajoz, and again (3 Dec.) for the subsequent campaign and especially the victory of Salamanca. He was created Marquis of Wellington on 18 Aug. 1812, and 100,000*l.* was voted for the purchase of estates for him. Wellington Park was bought with part of this grant, the manor of Wellington having been already acquired for him (*Suppl. Desp.* 21 Sept. and 22 Dec.) He was given 'the Union Jack' as an augmentation of arms, rather to his annoyance, as it seemed ostentatious, and it would scarcely be credited that he had not applied for it; but he was glad at any rate that Lord Wellesley's suggestion had not been adopted—'a French eagle on a scutcheon of pretence' (*ib.* 7 and 12 Sept.) The prince regent of Portugal made him Marquez de Torres Vedras and Duque da Victoria, and the Spanish regency gave him the orders of San Fernando and the Golden Fleece. On 1 Jan. 1813 he was made colonel of the horse guards, which ended his long connection with the 33rd; and on 4 March he received the Garter, made vacant by the death of Lord Buckingham, whose aide-de-camp he had been.

In December he went to Cadiz, and with the assistance of his brother Henry, the British minister there, he brought about some improvement in the condition of the Spanish armies. The hostility and obstruction which he met with at Lisbon when preparing for the campaign of 1813 obliged him to appeal once more to the prince regent in Brazil (*Desp.* 12 April 1813). The war with the United States restricted his supplies of corn, and he was near losing his best soldiers for want of money to re-engage them. 'No adequate notion of Wellington's herculean labours can be formed without an intimate knowledge of his financial and political difficulties' (NAPIER, v. 22). Yet with all this on his hands, we are told by his judge-advocate-general: 'He hunts almost every other day, and then makes up for it by great diligence and instant decision on the intermediate days' (LARPENT, i. 66).

As the result of his efforts, and of Lord Wellesley's complaints of the sluggish support which the British government had afforded him, Wellington was ready to take the field in May 1813 with a well-equipped army of forty-three thousand British and twenty-seven thousand Portuguese, which was to be assisted in the north by twenty thousand Spaniards; while fifty thousand, including the Anglo-Sicilian force, now under Sir John Murray (1768?–1827) [q. v.], were to give occupation to Suchet on the east coast. During the winter the French troops had been harassed by guerilla warfare, and they had been reduced in numbers, and still more in quality, by drafts to replace the army which had been destroyed in Russia. Soult, whom Napoleon spoke of as 'the only man who understood war in Spain,' had been recalled at Joseph's wish. The king had transferred his court by the emperor's orders to Valladolid, and spread his troops from the Esla to Madrid, though he believed the latter to be the threatened point. Out of 110,000 men, forming the armies of the south, the centre, the north, and Portugal, half were engaged with the revived insurrection in the northern provinces.

Wellington's real intention, which he took care to conceal, was to invade the north of Spain, where he would have the assistance of the Galicians, the insurgent bands, and the British fleet, and would strike the French communications. To turn their positions on the Duero, which had checked him in 1812, part of his army was to cross that river in Portugal, and advance on the north side of

it. On 22 May he passed the frontier, waved farewell to Portugal, and moved with his right wing on Salamanca. Driving out a French division, he went on to the Duero, which was reached on the 28th. The left wing, forty thousand strong, under Graham, had great difficulties to overcome in marching through the Tras os Montes and crossing the Esla; but by 3 June the whole army was united at Toro, on the right bank of the Duero. Wellington afterwards said that this was 'the most difficult move he ever made—that it was *touch and go*, and required more *art* than anything he ever did' (Bruce, *Life of Sir William Napier*, i. 147). But the French were too weak and scattered to hinder the junction.

By 3 June 1813 Joseph had brought together fifty-five thousand men on the Pisuerga; he had summoned troops from the north and east, and hoped to make a stand at Burgos. But he was overmatched and out-generalled. Abandoning Burgos, he fell back to the Ebro; and Wellington pushed on, against the advice of his staff, hoping to 'hustle' the French out of Spain before they were reinforced (Croker, i. 336, ii. 232). Adhering to his system of turning their positions by the right, he passed the Ebro above Frias, and provided himself with a new base at Santander. To give time for his detached troops to join him, and for his convoys to get away, Joseph took up a position near Vitoria, behind the Zadora. The army of the south under Gazan fronted west, with the army of the centre behind it; while Reille, with two divisions of the army of Portugal, barred the roads which led to Vitoria from the north. The line of retreat to Bayonne was in prolongation of Reille's front. On 21 June Wellington attacked Gazan with fifty thousand men, while Graham with thirty thousand attacked Reille, and seized the Bayonne road. The French fought well, but pressed on two sides, and still encumbered with a huge train, they were forced to retreat on Pamplona by a bad road, and in extreme confusion. Their loss in men was not much greater than that of the allies, about five thousand; but they left behind them nearly all their guns, their stores, and treasure. Joseph's private papers and Jourdan's baton were among the spoil, and a large number of pictures, including many Spanish masterpieces from Madrid, which were afterwards given to Wellington by King Ferdinand (*Suppl. Desp.* 16 March 1814).

The beaten army continued its retreat across the Pyrenees. Of the French troops not present at the battle, seventeen thousand under Foy retired by the Bayonne road, followed by Graham; fourteen thousand under Clausel, pursued by Wellington, marched down the Ebro to Zaragoza, and crossed the Pyrenees by Jaca. Only the armies of Aragon and Catalonia remained in Spain, numbering nearly sixty thousand men. Murray had failed badly at Tarragona; but Suchet, on learning Joseph's defeat, concentrated his troops on Catalonia, and did not interfere with Wellington's operations. The victory and the expulsion of Joseph from Spain came most opportunely; they influenced the negotiations at Prague and the course of Austria. The prince regent sent Wellington the baton of field marshal in return for that of Jourdan (3 July); the thanks of parliament were voted him (7 July); and the Spanish regency bestowed on him the estate of Soto de Roma, near Granada, reputed to be of much more value than it actually proved (Stanhope, p. 284; Ford, *Spain*, i. 326).

French garrisons had been left in Pamplona and St. Sebastian. Wellington blockaded the former and laid siege to the latter, as he needed a good port. But the truth of Vauban's saying, that precipitation in sieges often means failure and always bloodshed, was shown once more. The batteries opened fire on 14 July, and on the 25th the breaches were assaulted. But the guns of the fortress had not been silenced, the assault was repulsed, and next day the siege had to be suspended. As soon as Napoleon learnt that the allies had passed the Ebro, he had sent off Soult from Dresden as his lieutenant. Soult reached Bayonne on 12 July, and reorganised the troops on the frontier as 'the army of Spain.' It consisted of three corps—Reille's, D'Erlon's, and Clausel's—and a reserve, and had a strength of seventy thousand men. Wellington had eighty-two thousand regulars, but one-third were Spaniards, and, while blockading two fortresses, he had fifty miles of the Pyrenees to guard.

Soult decided to relieve Pamplona first, not St. Sebastian, as Wellington expected. On 25 July D'Erlon forced the pass of Maya, and Reille and Clausel the pass of Roncesvalles. The two latter, following up the right of the allies, were within a few miles of Pamplona on the 27th. But Picton, who commanded the right, took a position east of Sorauren covering Pamplona. Wellington rode up and was recognised by both sides, and Soult deferred his attack till the 28th. By that time troops had arrived from the left, and after very hard fighting the attack was repulsed (Larpent, i. 304).

On the 30th Soult, who had been joined by D'Erlon, while Wellington's divisions had also drawn together, gave up his attempt on Pamplona and moved off to his right, hoping to turn the left of the allies and relieve St. Sebastian. But Wellington fell upon the French left, which remained behind to cover this movement, and drove it in disorder over the mountains; and Soult himself, giving up his plan, regained French territory with difficulty on 2 Aug. by way of Echalar. In the nine days' fighting, known as the battles of the Pyrenees, the loss of the allies was 7,300; that of the French was about twice as much (*Desp.* 1 and 3 Aug.)

The siege of St. Sebastian was renewed. A more powerful siege-train was used, and some trained sappers were employed for the first time; but the attack was still unsystematic, and the naval blockade had not been close enough to prevent aid reaching the garrison. The town was stormed on 31 Aug., and the castle surrendered on 9 Sept.; but they cost the besiegers 3,778 men (PORTER, i. 335-48). On the day of the assault Soult, pressed to do something to save the place, sent some of his troops over the Bidassoa. 'They were beat back, some of them even across the river, in the most gallant style by the Spanish troops,' Wellington reported; but this was said to encourage the Spaniards rather than as an accurate account (*Desp.* 2 Sept.; cf. GREVILLE, i. 69; and STANHOPE, pp. 22, 156).

Wellington was strongly urged on political grounds to invade France, and he so far complied as to throw his left across the Bidassoa on 7 Oct. and force the French back on the Nivelle. Further than this he was not prepared to go while Pamplona held out, and the course of the war in Germany was doubtful. He knew that Suchet could bring at least thirty thousand men to cooperate with Soult if he chose to do so; and he had thoughts of going himself to Catalonia before undertaking any serious invasion of France (*Desp.* 8 Aug. and 19 Sept.) He had trouble to keep his own army together, for the Spaniards starved their troops, and the Portuguese wanted to withdraw their brigades from the British divisions and combine them under a Portuguese commander. There was bitter hostility to the English both at Lisbon and Cadiz, and at the latter place it was inflamed by reports that they had burnt St. Sebastian by order, out of commercial jealousy (*ib.* 9 and 23 Oct.) The minister of war, O'Donoju, who spread these reports, so persistently violated the conditions on which Wellington had accepted the command of the Spanish armies that he resigned that command on 30 Aug. His resignation was accepted by the regency but not by the cortes, and the dismissal of the minister improved matters (*ib.* 6 Oct. and 26 Jan. 1814).

Pamplona capitulated on 31 Oct. 1813. The battle of Leipzig had decided the war in Germany, and Wellington was now ready to invade the south of France with ninety thousand men. He issued a proclamation to the French people on 1 Nov. assuring them of good treatment if they took no part in the war. On the 10th the battle of the Nivelle was fought. The French right was very strongly posted in front of St. Jean de Luz, and Wellington's object was to force the centre and cut off the right, like Marlborough at Blenheim. He did not succeed entirely; but the French were driven from positions which they had been intrenching for three months, and which Soult believed to be impregnable. They fell back on Bayonne, having lost four thousand men and fifty guns.

The Spanish troops, neglected by their own government, plundered and ill-used the French peasantry, so Wellington sent them back to Spain, except Morillo's division. Bad weather kept him inactive for a month, but on 9 Dec. he forced the passage of the Nive, and placed Hill's corps between the Nive and the Adour. This restricted the French field of supplies and enlarged his own. Soult, seeing the allied army divided, took advantage of his central position at Bayonne to assail first one part and then the other. On the 10th he attacked the left and centre, but with no great vigour or success. He continued demonstrations against them on the 11th and 12th; and having drawn the British reserves to that side of the Nive, he fell with twenty-eight thousand men upon Hill, who had only fourteen thousand. There was a hard-fought battle at St. Pierre on the 13th, but Hill held his ground till reinforcements came up (CLERC, *Campagne du Maréchal Soult en 1813–14*, p. 284).

The state of the roads obliged Wellington to suspend his further advance till the middle of February 1814. By that time Napoleon had drawn largely on Soult and Suchet for troops; while Wellington, having at length received money to pay his way, was able to bring some of the Spaniards to the front again, though he could not cure them of pillaging. The French government tried, but with small result, to raise the peasantry against the invaders: 'the natives . . . are not only reconciled to the invasion, but wish us success' (*Desp.* 21 Nov.) Soult, not wishing to be shut up in Bayonne, left a

garrison of fourteen thousand men there, and took up the line of the Bidouze. Wellington, by threatening his left, forced him to fall back, and drew him away from Bayonne, in front of which Sir John Hope [see HOPE, JOHN, fourth EARL OF HOPETOUN] remained with twenty-eight thousand men. On 23 Feb. Hope sent a division across the Adour below the town, and by the 26th a bridge of boats was made, 'a stupendous undertaking which must always rank among the prodigies of war' (NAPIER, vi. 94; LARPENT, ii. 145). The width of the river was nearly three hundred yards, and the rise of tide fourteen feet. Bayonne was then invested on all sides.

Meanwhile Soult had fallen back behind the Gave de Pau, and concentrated his troops at Orthes, where he was attacked on the 27th by Wellington, who had passed the stream lower down with the bulk of his troops. There were nearly forty thousand men on each side, and the battle was obstinate. Wellington was himself struck by a bullet above the thigh—his only wound, and not a serious one. The French were at length driven from their position, and as Hill, who had been on the left bank, had by that time forced a passage above Orthes, Soult was obliged to retreat northward. His retreat soon became a flight, in which he lost thousands of stragglers, and he had to abandon his magazines. After crossing the Adour he marched up the right bank, and hoped to deter Wellington from moving on Bordeaux or Toulouse. But Wellington sent Beresford to Bordeaux with twelve thousand men; the Duc d'Angoulême entered the city, and Louis XVIII was proclaimed there. Wellington refused, however, to identify himself with a Bourbon restoration, as the allies were at that time negotiating with Napoleon (*Desp.* 7 and 16 March).

Wellington remained on the defensive at Aire till he was rejoined by Beresford and by other troops, bringing up his numbers to forty-six thousand men. On 17 March 1814 he advanced upon Soult, who had been threatening him, but who now retreated rapidly by Tarbes on Toulouse. He was prepared to defend that city when Wellington, who followed more slowly, arrived there on the 26th. As the country to the south proved impassable, Wellington crossed the Garonne below Toulouse, and made his attack from the north and east; though the Canal du Midi formed a line of defence on these sides, and on the east, beyond the canal, the heights of Calvinet had been intrenched. In numbers Soult was inferior by ten thousand men, but his works and his central position more than made up for this.

Bad weather delayed the battle till 10 April. While Hill threatened the St. Cyprien suburb on the left bank, and two divisions on the north threatened the posts on the canal, the real attack was made by the fourth and sixth divisions upon the heights of Calvinet, after a hazardous flank march under fire. Morillo's Spaniards co-operated with them. The heights were at length taken, and the French fell back behind the canal, though their loss was only two-thirds of that of the allies, which was 4,660 men. On the night of the 11th Soult, fearing that he would be shut in, left Toulouse and marched towards Carcassonne (CHOUMARA, *Considérations Militaires, &c.*) Next day news reached Wellington of Napoleon's abdication, and a convention was signed on 18 April 1814 by which hostilities ceased.

Wellington was summoned to Paris to confer with the allied sovereigns about Spain. On 10 May he set out for Madrid, to smooth matters between the restored King Ferdinand and his subjects. He left Madrid on 8 June, having effected little; issued a farewell order to his army at Bordeaux on the 14th, and landed in England on the 23rd. His journey from Dover to London was a triumphal progress, and his carriage was drawn by the people from Westminster Bridge to his house in Hamilton Place. Fresh honours now fell thick upon him. He was created Marquis of Douro and Duke of Wellington on 3 May. An annuity of 13,000*l.*, or in lieu of it a sum of 400,000*l.* for the purchase of estates, was voted by parliament, in addition to former grants, on 13 May. The thanks of parliament had already been voted for St. Sebastian (8 Nov.) and for Orthes (24 March). On 28 June the duke took his seat in the House of Lords, and received the thanks of that house and of the House of Commons. On 1 July he made his acknowledgments for the latter in person, the procedure following closely that which had been adopted in the case of Schomberg a century and a quarter before. The speaker remarked in his reply that the nation 'owes to you the proud satisfaction that, amidst the constellation of great and illustrious warriors who have recently visited our country, we could present to them a leader of our own, to whom all, by common acclamation, conceded the pre-eminence' (*Speeches*, i. 96). On the 7th he took part in the thanksgiving service at St. Paul's, bearing the sword of state, and on the 9th he was entertained by the city, which four years before had demanded an inquiry into his conduct. The orders of Maria Theresa of Austria, St. George of Russia, the Black Eagle of Prussia,

and the Sword of Sweden were conferred on him.

On 5 July Wellington was appointed ambassador at Paris—a strange choice. On his way there he examined the defences of the Netherlands; he recommended the restoration of the barrier fortresses, and opposed the destruction of the works at Antwerp which the British government contemplated (*Desp.* 22 Sept.) Among the field positions which he indicated in his report was that of Waterloo, and a special survey was made of it. He arrived at Paris on 22 Aug., where the house of Princess Borghese, still the British embassy, had been bought for him. His chief business as ambassador was to negotiate for the suppression of the slave trade, which was then being urged in England 'with all the earnestness, not to say violence, with which we are accustomed to urge such objects, without consideration for the prejudices and feelings of others' (*Desp.* 13 Oct.)

Some of the French marshals showed much irritation at his appointment, and, as the general discontent in Paris increased, the British government became alarmed for him. They proposed, therefore, to send him to North America, to replace Sir George Prevost (1767–1817) [q.v.], who had failed at Plattsburg. He replied, 'You cannot at this moment allow me to quit Europe,' and added that to withdraw him from Paris in a hurry would do harm, 'although I entertain a strong opinion that I *must* not be lost' (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 Nov.) It was then arranged that as Castlereagh must return to England for the session, Wellington should take his place at Vienna. This he did on 15 Feb. 1815. The main business of the congress was over; but his presence there and his absence from Paris were alike opportune when Napoleon returned. The news that he had left Elba reached Vienna on 7 March. Wellington at first thought his enterprise would fail, but was none the less for prompt and vigorous measures in support of Louis XVIII. On the 13th he signed the declaration of the powers, that Napoleon had 'placed himself outside civil and social relations, and handed himself over to public justice, as the enemy and disturber of the peace of the world,' and on the 25th he signed a treaty, based upon that of Chaumont (1 March 1814), for the combined action of the four great powers, each contributing 150,000 men (*Desp.* 14 and 27 March). The British government ratified the treaty, though it had not thought at first of going so far.

After signing it, Wellington set out for Brussels, and on his arrival there, on 4 April, received his commission (dated 28 March) as commander of the British and Hanoverian forces on the continent. He at once concerted measures with the Prussians at Aix la Chapelle for the security of Brussels, and he sent to Vienna a plan for the invasion of France which he hoped to see taken in hand at the beginning of May (*Desp.* 10 and 13 April). But it soon became clear that the Austrians and Russians would not be ready till July. In May the command of the Netherland troops was given to him, with the rank of field-marshal. By the middle of June his army had grown to 106,000 men, of which one-third were British, the rest being Dutch-Belgians or Germans. Most of the troops were raw and many half-hearted. His 'Spanish infantry,' as he called the regiments which had served in the Peninsula, had been sent for the most part to America. He organised the infantry in three corps: two were under the Prince of Orange and Lord Hill; the third, or reserve, he kept in his own hands. To each corps two British divisions were assigned, and each of these divisions included a Hanoverian brigade, except the guards. Instead of being left free to choose his own staff, he found himself 'overloaded with people I have never seen before' (*Suppl. Desp.* 4 May; *Desp.* 8 May and 25 June).

The Prussian army under Blücher, 117,000 strong, was echeloned on the Sambre and Meuse, from Charleroi to Liège. Its base was Cologne, while the British base was Antwerp, so that the lines of communication diverged. At a conference on 3 May at Tirlemont, Blücher and Wellington seem to have arranged that, in case Napoleon should aim at separating the two armies by an advance through Charleroi, they should concentrate near Ligny and Gosselies respectively (Müffling, p. 232). Wellington thought it more likely that Napoleon would try to turn his right, to cut his communication with England and Holland, and get possession of Ghent and Brussels. For this reason the cantonments of his first and second corps were spread over forty miles, to the west of the Charleroi-Brussels road, while the reserve was kept at Brussels (*Suppl. Desp.* x. 513–31, reply to Clausewitz written in 1842). But, in spite of rumours, he did not expect an immediate attack, and wrote, 'I think we are now too strong for him' (*Desp.* 13 June).

Napoleon had assembled on the frontier an army of 128,000 men, excellent troops, though hastily organised. He joined it on 14 June, and next morning, at daybreak, attacked the Prussian outposts at Thuin, near Charleroi. The news reached Wellington at

Brussels at 3 P.M., and he sent off orders for his troops to be in readiness to move. At 10 P.M.—when reports from Mons had satisfied him that the attack was not a feint—he directed them on Nivelles and Quatre Bras (*Desp.* 15 June, and MÜFFLING, p. 230). He then went to the Duchess of Richmond's ball to allay anxiety (see FRASER, *The Waterloo Ball*, 1897; this famous entertainment was held, not in the Hotel de Ville, as Byron's well-known lines would imply, but in a coach-maker's depot in the Rue de la Blanchisserie). A brigade of Perponcher's Dutch division was engaged that evening near Quatre Bras, but held its ground, and was reinforced by the other brigade before morning.

Wellington reached Quatre Bras about 10 A.M. on the 16th, and, seeing little of the enemy rode over to Brye, where he met Blücher at 1 P.M. Three Prussian corps, eighty-two thousand men, were drawn up behind the Ligny brook, in a position which made Wellington sure they would be 'damnably mauled' (STANHOPE, p. 109). He did not hide his opinion, but he promised that he would bring his troops to their support *if* he were not attacked himself. He had sent a note to Blücher at 10.30 A.M., stating generally the situation of his troops at that time. The statements were inexact, for his staff were over sanguine in their calculations; but there is nothing to show that they influenced Blücher's decision to accept battle, or led him to count on assistance, much less that they were deliberately misleading, as Dr. Hans Delbrück has alleged (MAURICE, p. 257; OLLECH, p. 125).

On his return to Quatre Bras Wellington found that the troops there had been attacked by Ney, with about eighteen thousand men, at 2 P.M. They were being overpowered when Picton's division arrived, followed by the Brunswick and Nassau troops. In spite of brilliant charges by the French cavalry, in one of which Wellington narrowly escaped capture, Quatre Bras was held, and by evening Ney was outnumbered and forced back. D'Erlon's corps, which had been allotted to him, was afterwards diverted towards Ligny, and then, on his urgent summons, marched back to join him. It took no part in either action, but nevertheless Wellington could claim that he had relieved his ally of one-third of the French army. He lost nearly five thousand men.

Next morning he learnt that the Prussians had been beaten and had retreated on Wavre, and he fell back to the position in front of Waterloo which he had caused to be surveyed in 1814. Except for a cavalry skirmish, his retreat was unmolested; but it was made under heavy rain, which lasted all night. He had sent word to Blücher that he would hold his position if he could count upon the support of one or two Prussian corps, and in the night of the 17th he received a reply promising two corps and perhaps more. He is said to have mentioned long afterwards that he himself rode over to Wavre that night and saw Blücher (MAURICE, p. 533). The Prussian commander was over seventy, and had been badly bruised at Ligny, but his energy was unabated; he wrote next morning that, ill as he was, he should put himself at the head of his troops, to attack the right wing of the enemy as soon as Napoleon should attempt anything against the duke. This letter was to Müffling, the Prussian representative at the English headquarters; and Gneisenau, the chief of the staff (who had previously warned Müffling that Wellington surpassed Indian nabobs in duplicity), added a postscript begging him to find out whether Wellington really meant to fight, as his retreat would place the Prussian army in the greatest danger (OLLECH, pp. 187–9; MÜFFLING, p. 212).

Wellington believed that only one corps instead of two had been detached under Grouchy to follow the Prussians, and that he had all the rest of the French army before him (*Desp.* 19 June); but he was still so anxious lest his right should be turned that he kept nearly fifteen thousand men, including one British brigade of two thousand four hundred men, at Hal and Tubize, eight miles to the west. He reckoned on early help from the Prussians to enable him to hold his ground, and he had no reason to suppose that Napoleon was unaware of their position or would disregard it. He always afterwards maintained that Napoleon should have turned his right instead of taking the bull by the horns (MAURICE, p. 539; GREVILLE, i. 39). Reille, from large experience in Spain, warned the emperor that English troops in a good position were 'inexpugnable' by front attack, and advised him to manœuvre; but Napoleon was incredulous (SÉGUR, *Mélanges*, p. 273). His only fear was that Wellington would retire, and it was with equal satisfaction that the two commanders saw on the morning of Sunday, 18 June, that the issue was to be settled on that ground. Wellington would not allow the front of his position to be intrenched lest he should deter Napoleon from direct attack, and the latter satisfied himself that there were no intrenchments before he issued his orders (PORTER, i. 384; CHARRAS, p. 247).

Napoleon had on the field seventy-two thousand men, of which fifteen thousand were cavalry, with 240 guns; Wellington had sixty-eight thousand, of which twelve thousand were cavalry, with 156 guns. Of British infantry (not including the king's German legion) there were fewer than fifteen thousand. The position taken up was two miles south of Waterloo, and extended a mile to the right and a mile to the left of the Charleroi road. A ridge, along which ran the cross road to Wavre, formed its front, and gave shelter to the reserves. The right was thrown back at a right angle to a ravine near Merbe Braine. The château of Hougoumont, the farm of La Haye Sainte, and the farms of Papelotte and La Haye were held as advanced posts, in front of the right centre, left centre, and left respectively. In front of the right there was a division at Braine l'Alleud. The guns were on the ridge. The cavalry was mainly on the reverse slope, behind the centre, and was entirely in the hands of Lord Uxbridge [see PAGET, HENRY WILLIAM, first MARQUIS OF ANGLESEY].

After half an hour's cannonade the battle began at noon by an attack on Hougoumont by Reille's corps. The wood was taken, but the buildings were held throughout the day. At 1.30 D'Erlon's corps advanced against the left, but, repulsed by Picton, and charged by Ponsonby's heavy cavalry, it was driven back in disorder, with a loss of five thousand men. From 4 to 6 P.M. the French cavalry, to the number of twelve thousand, wore themselves out in repeated but fruitless charges on the squares of the centre. At the end of six hours' fighting the French had gained no serious advantage, and their reserves had been largely drawn upon. Napoleon had become aware at 1.30 of the approach of the Prussians. He thought for a moment of changing his plan, and turning Wellington's right by the Nivelle road; but he was unwilling to increase his distance from Grouchy, and he sent Lobau with ten thousand men to the right to keep the Prussians in check. Their leading corps (Bülow's) had been told to halt at St. Lambert 'till the enemy's intentions were quite clear' (OLLECH, p. 192), and it was not till 4.30 that it began to press heavily on Lobau. Before six the latter had to be reinforced by seven thousand men of the guard.

About that time La Haye Sainte was taken, the garrison having exhausted its ammunition, which was of special pattern (OMPTÉDA, *Memoirs*, p. 309; HOUSSAYE, p. 379; KENNEDY, p. 122). This gave the French a footing close to the main line, and the fire of their guns and skirmishers was so destructive that some of the squares broke, and there was a gap in the left centre. Captain Shaw (afterwards Sir James Shaw Kennedy), who brought this startling news to Wellington, was struck by the coolness with which he received it and the precision of his reply. Wellington himself led forward the Brunswick troops to fill the gap, and ordered up the Nassau troops. The latter fired on him, when he tried to rally them shortly afterwards: 'in fact,' he said, 'there was so much misbehaviour that it was only through God's mercy that we won the battle' (PORTER, i. 382; KENNEDY, p. 128).

But it was not against this weakened part of the line that Napoleon directed the imperial guard when he made his last bid for victory, about 7.30; but against Maitland's brigade of guards, which was more to the right. The accounts differ widely, but there seems to have been a first attack by two battalions (grenadiers), which was repulsed by Maitland's brigade, and a second attack by four others (chasseurs), of which the two leading battalions were taken in flank by Adam's brigade and driven across the Charleroi road, while the rear battalions retired in good order. These attacks were part of a general effort against the whole position, which came to an end with their failure (KENNEDY, p. 141; *Waterloo Letters*, pp. 273, 309; LEAKE'S 52*nd Regiment*, i. 42; CHARRAS, p. 295; HOUSSAYE, p. 389).

Wellington was behind Maitland's brigade during this crisis, though there is no good authority for 'Up guards and at them.' He now ordered the whole line to advance, sent forward the light cavalry, and joining the 52nd, the leading battalion of Adam's brigade, pressed it on against such troops as tried to make a stand. By this time Bülow's and Pirch's corps were forcing the French out of Planchenoit; Blücher with Ziethen's corps had joined Wellington's left and recovered Papelotte and La Haye. The French army dissolved, and before nine Napoleon left the field. Blücher met Wellington on the Charleroi road, and it was arranged that the Prussians should undertake the pursuit. Their meeting place was not La Belle Alliance, according to Wellington (*Suppl. Desp.* x. 508; ROGERS, p. 212), and he did not accept the Prussian suggestion that the battle should bear that name (MÜFFLING, p. 251). He was not inclined to magnify the Prussian share in the victory, though he did justice to it. Their loss, nearly seven thousand men, shows how substantial that share was. The loss of Wellington's army was fifteen thousand; that of the French has been reckoned at over thirty thousand, with two hundred

guns (Charras, p. 315). Wellington himself was untouched, but most of his staff were hit. He wrote next day: 'The losses I have sustained have quite broken me down, and I have no feeling for the advantages we have acquired.' The tears ran down his cheeks as he listened to the surgeon's report (Lathom Browne, p. 117).

The two allied armies crossed the French frontier on the 21st, and marched on Paris. They left detachments to deal with the fortresses on the frontier, except Cambrai and Péronne, which were taken by assault. Napoleon had tried to gather together a fresh army at Laon, but Wellington's opinion was 'that he can make no head against us, qu'il n'a qu'à se pendre' (*Desp.* 23 June). In fact, having returned to Paris on the 21st, he found himself driven to abdicate next day in favour of his son, and on the 25th he retired to Malmaison. After a vain offer to lead the French once more against the rather scattered forces of the allies, he set out on the 29th for Rochefort. The executive commission appointed by the chambers sent envoys to ask for an armistice, but Wellington and Blücher refused to suspend their advance. The Prussians pushed on more quickly than the British, but by the end of the month both armies were before Paris, the Prussians on the south-west, the British on the north. Blücher wished to storm the city, but Wellington dissuaded him, for there were seventy thousand French troops in it under Davout, and there would have been much needless bloodshed. On 3 July a convention was concluded by which the French army retired behind the Loire. The Prussians occupied Paris, and twenty thousand British troops encamped in the Bois de Boulogne. The restoration of the Bourbons, about which the allies were far from unanimous, seemed to Wellington to offer the only hope of a permanent settlement, and he acted with Fouché, who brought it about (*Desp.* 8 July and 26 Sept.) Louis XVIII, who by his advice had followed the British army, re-entered Paris on the 8th. The allied sovereigns arrived two days afterwards, and negotiations were begun, in which Great Britain was represented by Castlereagh and Wellington.

Several differences of opinion had occurred between Wellington and his impetuous colleague Blücher, and were handled by the former with a happy mixture of strength and suavity. Blücher wanted to get Napoleon into his hands, and meant to shoot him on the spot where the Duc d'Enghien had been shot. Wellington insisted that Napoleon must be disposed of by common accord, and added, with what Gneisenau termed 'theatrical magnanimity,' that both Blücher and himself had played too distinguished parts in these transactions to become executioners (*Desp.* 28 June; Müffling, p. 275). He also interfered to prevent the levying of a heavy contribution on the city of Paris and the destruction of the Pont de Jéna; in the latter case he posted English sentries on the bridge (Greville, i. 41).

When Ney was brought to trial in November, he claimed Wellington's intervention under the twelfth article of the convention of 3 July, which provided that no one should be interfered with on account of his past position, conduct, or opinions. Wellington showed in his reply that this article was not, and could not be, intended to prevent a French government acting as it might think fit, but only to prevent measures of severity under the military authority of those who signed the convention. Accordingly he did not take, and the British ambassador was forbidden to take, any official steps to save Ney; but Wellington did all he could for him privately (Fraser, p. 123).

In the discussion of the terms to be imposed on France, Wellington argued forcibly against any considerable cession of French territory, such as the Prussians aimed at, and in favour of an occupation for a term of years (*Desp.* 11 and 31 Aug.) The Emperor Alexander shared his views, and they prevailed. The second treaty of Paris, signed on 20 Nov., made only minor alterations of frontier, but provided that an army not exceeding a hundred and fifty thousand men should occupy the north-east departments at the cost of France for a term of three, or if necessary five, years. It imposed an indemnity of seven hundred million francs, of which one-fourth was to be spent on the frontier fortresses of the neighbouring states. This was to be in addition to the payment of individual claims against the French government, provided for in the treaty of 1814. In the case of the Netherlands fortresses the works were carried out under Wellington's direction. He was appointed on 22 Oct. to command the army of occupation, which consisted of five equal contingents furnished by England, Russia, Austria, Prussia, and the minor states of Germany.

Five days after the battle of Waterloo parliament had passed a vote of thanks to Wellington, and made him an additional grant of 200,000*l.* At his suggestion a Waterloo medal was given, not only to the higher officers, but to all ranks alike, a thing unprecedented (*Desp.* 28 June and 17 Sept.;

London Gazette, 23 April 1816). More than thirty years afterwards a medal was similarly granted to all who had taken part in earlier battles and sieges from Egypt to Toulouse (*Lond. Gaz.* 1 June 1847 and 12 Feb. 1850). The king of the Netherlands created Wellington Prince of Waterloo, with an estate which made him one of the largest landowners in Belgium (Stanhope, p. 284). Louis XVIII offered him the estate of Grosbois, but substituted the order of the Saint-Esprit set in diamonds (Croker, i. 333; Stanhope, p. 256). Many other foreign orders were conferred on him (Doyle, *Official Baronage*).

The troops of the army of occupation took up their cantonments in January 1816, and Wellington fixed his headquarters at Cambrai. He entertained largely, and kept a pack of hounds which he hunted regularly, as he had done in Spain. He maintained strict discipline, but insisted on reparation if the French were aggressors. He went to England in the summer of 1816, and again in 1817, being present at the opening of Waterloo Bridge on 18 June. In October 1817, at the request of the Emperor Alexander, he consented to act as referee for the settlement of the claims against the French government, and succeeded in reducing them by three-fourths (*Suppl. Desp.* 30 Oct. and 30 April 1818). His share in the restoration of works of art to the countries from which they had been taken had given great offence in Paris, and he incurred the animosity of democrats and reactionaries alike. On 25 June 1816 an attempt was made to set fire to his house in the Rue Champs-Elysées, where he was giving a ball; and on 10 Feb. 1818 a shot was fired at him as he drove into the courtyard at night. Cantillon, a sous-officier of the empire, was brought to trial for this attempt, but was acquitted. A legacy of ten thousand francs was left to Cantillon by Napoleon I, and paid to his heirs by Napoleon III (*Suppl. Desp.* 12 Feb. and 19 March; Croker, i. 339; Gleig, iii. 40, 61).

A reduction of the army of occupation was proposed by Louis XVIII in 1816, and was supported by Russia, which posed as the special friend of France. Wellington resisted it, but in April 1817 he agreed to the withdrawal of thirty thousand men; and in November 1818, when the term of three years came to an end, he thought the remainder might be withdrawn. He took part in the conferences at Aix-la-Chapelle, where the evacuation was decided on, the quadruple alliance was renewed, and other questions were settled. He was made field-marshal in the Austrian, Russian, and Prussian armies on 15 Nov. On the 21st his command of the army of occupation came to an end, and he returned to England.

The parliamentary commissioners had bought for him the estate of Strathfieldsaye in Hampshire, on 9 Nov. 1817, for 263,000*l.*: a bad investment, which he used to say would have ruined any man but himself. He enlarged and improved it, spending on it for many years all the income he derived from it. Cobbett owned, 'according to all account, he is no *miser* at any rate' (*Rural Rides*, p. 122). Apsley House, at Hyde Park Corner, was also bought for him from Lord Wellesley; and in 1828, when he had an official residence in Downing Street, he faced it with stone, and added a west wing in which the Waterloo banquet was held annually (*Quarterly Review*, March 1853, p. 458; Wheatley and Cunningham, *London*, i. 57).

In order that Wellington might lend his weight to the government, the master-generalship of the ordnance, with a seat in the cabinet, was given to him on 26 Dec., being resigned by Lord Mulgrave. The ministry was substantially the same as that of which he had been a member ten years before. Various shades of toryism were represented in it. His own was of the deepest, though he was well aware that 'this country was never governed in practice according to the extreme principles of any party whatever.' What has been said of Pitt may be more justly said of Wellington, that he was 'the child and champion of aristocracy' (Napier, i. 2). In the army he favoured 'sprigs of nobility,' held that family and fortune should have their influence on promotion, and distrusted officers (as a class) who had to live on their pay (*Desp.* 4 Aug. 1810, 11 April 1821). In Spain he had tried to graft on the new constitution 'an assembly of the great landed proprietors such as our House of Lords,' to guard the rights of property; and he had inquired 'whether, if I should find a fair opportunity of striking at the democracy, the government would approve of my doing it' (*ib.* 25 Jan. and 5 Sept. 1813; Raikes, *Corresp.* p. 348). He despised alike the cheers and the clamour of the mob, and had the worst opinion of those who aimed at a 'low, vulgar popularity.' 'Trust nothing to the enthusiasm of the people. Give them a strong, and a just, and if possible, a good government; but, above all, a strong one,' was his advice to Lord William Bentinck for Italy (*Desp.* 6 Sept. 1810, 12 June and 24 Dec. 1811). He complained much of

'the ignorance and presumption and licentiousness' of the English press (CROKER, i. 41). As regards the Roman catholic claims, on which the cabinet was divided, he was against concession. 'Ireland has been kept connected with Great Britain by the distinction between protestants and catholics since the Act of Settlement. The protestants were the English garrison. Abolish the distinction, and all will be Irishmen alike with similar Irish feelings. Show me an Irishman and I'll show you a man whose anxious wish it is to see his country independent of Great Britain' (*Suppl. Desp.* 7 July 1812; cf. LARPENT, i. 95, and ii. 20; *Speeches*, 17 May 1819).

The immediate results of peace and retrenchment in England had been depression of trade, surplus labour, distress, disturbances, and repressive legislation. The rough handling of the Peterloo meeting on 16 Aug. caused exasperation; the six acts followed, and the Cato Street conspiracy of Arthur Thistlewood [q. v.] Among Wellington's first duties was to advise as to the use of troops in dealing with mobs (*Desp.* 21 Oct. and 1 Nov. 1819). On 29 Jan. 1820 George III died, and this raised the question of Queen Caroline. In June Wellington and Castlereagh on behalf of the ministry held conferences with Brougham and Denman, but no agreement was come to. The bill of pains and penalties was brought in, but was dropped after the second reading. Without going far enough to please the king, the government had gone too far for many of its supporters, and Canning resigned. Wellington was made lord lieutenant of Hampshire on 19 Dec. 1820, and soon gave offence by speaking of 'the farce of a county meeting,' with reference to an address to the queen from that county (*Speeches*, 25 Jan. 1821).

He was lord high constable at the coronation of George IV, as at the two subsequent coronations. The tone of public opinion had become, as Peel remarked, 'more liberal—to use an odious but intelligible phrase—than the policy of the government' (CROKER, i. 170). To strengthen the latter, Liverpool wished to bring back Canning, but the king was obstinate; and Liverpool had to content himself with 'the rump of the Grenvilles' and with Peel, who became home secretary in January 1822. It was suggested that Wellington should go to Ireland, where outrages were on the increase, but he was against it, and Wellesley was made lord lieutenant (STANHOPE, p. 289).

Castlereagh, who had become Lord Londonderry, committed suicide on 12 Aug. 1822. Wellington had noticed that his mind was unhinged, and had warned his doctor (*Desp.* 13 Aug). He persuaded the king to accept Canning as foreign secretary, and he himself took Londonderry's place as British representative at the congress which met in September at Vienna and transferred itself to Verona. His instructions, drafted by Londonderry for himself, were supplemented but not substantially altered by Canning (*Desp.* 14 and 27 Sept.) The main subjects for discussion were Turkey, Italy, and Spain; and it was the latter that chiefly engaged the attention of the congress. Wellington stated his case for non-intervention with singular force. But Alexander was bent on putting down 'Jacobinism,' of which he considered England the supporter, and Austria and Prussia followed his lead. The three powers came to an agreement with France that, in case of need, she should send troops to help Ferdinand against his subjects, and that they should support her (*Desp.* 5 and 19 Nov.) On other points Wellington was more successful. He left Verona on 30 Nov., and at Paris on his way home he made a formal offer of British mediation between France and Spain. This was done against his own opinion, and it was declined, as he anticipated (*Desp.* 10 and 17 Dec.)

As a last effort, Lord Fitzroy Somerset was sent to Madrid in January 1823, to urge the moderates on Wellington's behalf to come to terms with the king, not only to prevent the invasion of their country, but to save their colonies. His mission proved fruitless; and in April a French army entered Spain to restore absolutism. Attacks were made in parliament both on the policy of the government and on Wellington's course at Verona. Wellington defended himself (*Speeches*, 24 April), and the government obtained large majorities, for few thought that England should have gone the length of war. The re-establishment of absolute monarchy in Spain by France hastened the recognition of the revolted Spanish colonies by England. This was the work of Canning, and was strenuously opposed by Wellington. He had little sympathy with the flashiness which coined the phrase about calling a new world into existence, or with the trade motives which lay behind. He held that 'in a view to our own internal situation, to our relations with foreign powers, to our former and our existing relations with Spain, considering the mode in which the contests with these states has (*sic*) been carried on, and to our own honour and good name, the longer the establishment of such relation is delayed the better' (*Desp.* 7 Dec. 1824, 7 May 1828).

He even tendered his resignation, but did not insist on it.

In his own department Wellington had taken two steps of importance: he had brought about the transfer of the charge of barracks and stores from the treasury to the ordnance, and he had started the ordnance survey of Ireland (*Desp.* 1 June 1821, 17 Feb. 1824). His health at this time caused anxiety; he 'looked extremely ill, withering and drying up' (Croker, i. 266). In 1822 he had had an operation to improve the hearing of the left ear, with the result that he became permanently deaf on that side, and was never quite well afterwards (Gleig, iii. 188; Croker, ii. 403).

Ill-health notwithstanding, he went to St. Petersburg in 1826 as bearer of the king's congratulations to the Emperor Nicholas on his accession. Russia was believed to be on the verge of war with Turkey on behalf of the Greeks, when Alexander died; and Wellington's real mission was to ascertain the views of the new emperor, and induce him 'to forgo, or at least suspend, an appeal to arms.' He was to propose that England should offer to mediate between the Greeks and Turks, either alone or jointly with Russia; and to mention that the Turks had been warned that the barbarous scheme of expatriation attributed to Ibrahim Pacha would not be tolerated (*Desp.* 10 Feb.) He reached St. Petersburg on 2 March, and remained there till 6 April. In his conversations with the emperor he found him disinclined to interfere with the Porte in favour of 'rebellious subjects,' but bent on satisfaction for grievances of his own, while disclaiming all thought of aggrandisement (*Desp.* 5 and 16 March, and 4 April). He would not be dissuaded from sending an ultimatum to Constantinople, but he extended the term for compliance. The Russian minister, Nesselrode, showed more interest in the Greek question, and at his instance a protocol was drawn up on 4 April by which the two powers agreed to recommend the formation of a self-governing but tributary Greek state, if the Porte accepted the offer of mediation. If that offer were declined, and war should occur between Russia and Turkey, any settlement of the Greek question was to be on this footing. The other powers were to be invited to join in the recommendation.

The Porte yielded to the Russian demands, and in August the Russian government inquired what action England had taken, or proposed to take, under the Greek protocol. Canning and Wellington were here at cross-purposes. The object of the latter was to preserve peace, or at any rate restrain Russia, while Canning was eager to do something for the Greeks. He had been ill-pleased with the results of Wellington's mission, and had sent a rather captious criticism in a despatch which was afterwards cancelled (*Desp.* 11 and 20 April). He now carried the government a step further towards intervention by proposing that the settlement agreed upon should be pressed upon the Porte by all the powers, and, if it were not accepted, they should recall their ministers, and should recognise the independence of that part of Greece which had freed itself from Turkish dominion (*Desp.* 4 Sept.) Prussia and Austria declined to join in this course; but France associated itself with Russia and England, and suggested that the protocol should be replaced by a treaty, with a secret article providing for armed interference. Wellington strongly objected to this as long as he remained in office, but it was afterwards concluded in July (*Desp.* 20 March and 6 July 1827). It led to Navarino (20 Oct.), which was spoken of as an 'untoward event' by Wellington in the king's speech at the beginning of 1828, and which he afterwards said was 'fought by our admiral under false pretences' (*Desp.* 15 Aug. 1830).

It was with Wellington's full concurrence that five thousand men were sent to Lisbon in December 1826 to assist in repelling the incursions made from Spain in the interest of Dom Miguel. He had in fact recommended it three years before, when the French troops were in Spain (*Desp.* 3 Aug. 1823, 13 Dec. 1826; *Speeches*, 12 Dec. 1827). But while he held that England should fulfil her treaty obligation to defend Portugal against invasion, he was steadily opposed to any interference in her internal disputes. He refused to leave the British troops at Lisbon when there was no longer danger from outside, and after Miguel's usurpation Wellington would not allow England to be used as a base for attacks on him (*Desp.* 26 Dec. 1828; *Speeches*, 19 June 1829, &c.; Palmerston, i. 179).

On 28 Dec. he was made constable of the Tower, and resigned the governorship of Plymouth, which had been given to him on 9 Dec. 1819. The Duke of York died on 5 Jan. 1827, and the king, when he found that he could not take the command of the army himself, offered it to Wellington. He was appointed commander-in-chief on 22 Jan., remaining master-general of the ordnance. He was made colonel of the grenadier guards, instead of the horse guards, but continued to be colonel-in-chief of the rifle brigade, a post

which had been given to him on 19 Feb. 1820.

A stroke of paralysis disabled Liverpool on 17 Feb., and his long administration came to an end. Peel suggested to Canning that Wellington should be his successor, but Canning was resolved to hold no other place himself (Peel, i. 452-9). He had made friends at court, and in April he was charged with the reconstruction of the ministry. Six members of the cabinet resigned their offices, including Wellington. He considered that Canning, being distrusted by Liverpool's followers, would have to look elsewhere for support, and 'to obtain that support he must alter the course of action of the government;' while his hot and despotic temper, and 'his avowed hostility to the great landed aristocracy of the country,' were additional objections to him as a chief (*Desp.* 23 June 1827; Greville, i. 107, ii. 170). Affronted by the tone of one of Canning's letters, which had been approved by the king, Wellington resigned, not only the ordnance, but the commandership-in-chief, on 12 April. The king complained bitterly of his desertion, and he was charged by Canning's supporters with dictating to the king and seeking to be first minister himself. He scouted this charge in the House of Lords, saying: 'His majesty knew as well as I did that I was, and must be totally, out of the question.' He added that he would have been worse than man to think of giving up the command of the army for 'a station to the duties of which I was unaccustomed, in which I was not wished, and for which I was not qualified' (*Speeches*, 2 May 1827).

Canning died on 8 Aug., and Lord Goderich was made head of the government, which remained a coalition of Canningites and whigs. Wellington was invited to resume the command of the army, and accepted, without blinking his political differences (*Desp.* 17 Aug.) He was reappointed on the 22nd. Lord Anglesey, who was the bearer of the invitation to him and brought back his answer, said to the cabinet: 'Mark my words, as sure as you are alive, he will trip up all your heels before six months are over your heads' (Palmerston, i. 120). But it was the king, not the duke, and its own dissensions that brought the Goderich administration to an end. On 9 Jan. 1828 Wellington was commissioned to form a ministry. He agreed with Peel, who was to lead in the commons as home secretary, that they could not fight a party and a half with half a party (Croker, i. 404), and the cabinet included four Canningites—Huskisson, Dudley, Grant, and Palmerston. Wellington became first lord of the treasury on 26 Jan. Peel convinced him, much against his will, that he must give up the command of the army, and Hill was appointed to it, as senior general officer on the staff, on 14 Feb. Wellington accepted a situation which was disagreeable to him, and for which he still declared he was not qualified, at the cost of 'the greatest personal and professional sacrifices' (*Desp.* 1 Feb., 5 and 30 April); but he was never deaf to a call on him for help, especially from the crown.

There was soon friction in the cabinet. Russia declared war against Turkey in February, and called on England to act on the treaty of July 1827. Wellington was prepared to do so, though he disapproved the treaty, but he would not give it a construction so favourable to the Greeks as the Canningites desired (Palmerston, i. 127, &c.) In 1827 he had defeated Canning's corn bill by an amendment that foreign corn should not be taken out of bond till the price reached 66*s.*; and it was only after long discussions that a fresh corn bill was agreed upon, with a sliding scale, substituting protection for prohibition. In fact, the members of the cabinet differed on almost every question, 'meeting to debate and dispute, and separating without deciding' (Palmerston, i. 147). The king and others began to say that the duke 'was no doubt a man of energy and decision in the field, but that in the cabinet he was as weak and undecided as Goderich' (*ib.* p. 154); while his colleagues complained that he was too domineering (*ib.* p. 185; Peel, ii. 262).

On 20 May William Huskisson [q. v.] and Palmerston voted against the government on the East Retford question, and the former thought it right to tender his resignation. He was not invited to withdraw it, as he expected to be; and Wellington's answer, when Dudley came to him to explain matters, was, 'There is no mistake, there can be no mistake, and there shall be no mistake' (Gleig, iii. 268; Palmerston, i. 149). The other Canningites followed Huskisson, and the government became purely tory. Vesey Fitzgerald, appointed to the board of trade, had to seek re-election for Clare; and this enabled the Catholic Association to give a signal proof of its strength and discipline. Fitzgerald was very popular, and had always been a staunch advocate of the catholic claims; but Daniel O'Connell [q. v.], though disqualified as a catholic, stood against him, and was returned by the votes of the forty-shilling freeholders. This brought the catholic question at once to the front.

Wellington had long realised that it must

be dealt with, and had sought in vain for a safe solution by a concordat with Rome (Peel, i. 348; *Desp.* 18 March, 31 May, and 10 Aug. 1828). His speeches on the repeal of the test and corporation acts, and on the catholic question itself, were taken to show a disposition to compromise (*Speeches*, 17 and 28 April and 10 June; Palmerston, i. 141; Greville, i. 133). But the Clare election, and the alarming reports that soon followed it from Ireland, convinced him that something must be done without delay 'to restore to property its legitimate influence.' The Catholic Association not only controlled elections, but could raise a rebellion when it pleased; yet it was out of reach of the law as it stood. The House of Commons, which had shown a majority of six in May for the removal of catholic disabilities, would not pass measures of coercion without concession. By a dissolution the government would lose more seats in Ireland than it would gain in England. Hence there was a deadlock, as Wellington explained to the king (*Desp.* 1 Aug.); for the first step was to gain his consent to the consideration of a question which had been tabooed to all ministries since 1810. In a second memorandum the duke gave an outline of his plan, which included proposals for the payment and licensing of the priests, afterwards dropped because of the objections of the English bishops (*ib.* 16 Nov.) But it was not till 15 Jan. 1829 that the king gave the cabinet leave to consider the question.

The Duke of Cumberland was even more 'protestant' than the king, over whom he had great influence. Always a mischief-maker, his opposition to the government was so violent and unscrupulous that Wellington had at length to make formal complaint of it (*Desp.* 30 Jan. 1830; Peel, ii. 118). The Duke of Clarence was 'catholic,' but his vagaries as lord high admiral had to be restrained, and after much trouble he resigned (*Desp.* 11 July–13 Aug. 1828). 'Between the king and his brothers the government of this country has become a most heart-breaking concern,' Wellington wrote to Peel (26 Aug.) He had other embarrassments. Peel quite agreed with him on the catholic question, but wished to resign, and only yielded when he was assured that the difficulties could not be got over without him (*Desp.* 12 Sept. and 17 Jan.; Peel, ii. 53, 78). Secrecy was indispensable while the king held out, and even the lord lieutenant, Lord Anglesey, was left in the dark [see Paget, Henry William]. Anglesey had become a strong advocate of emancipation, and was indiscreet in his dealings with the agitators. Sharp letters passed between him and Wellington, and on 28 Dec. he was told that he would be relieved. His recall was hastened by some comments which he published three days afterwards on a letter from Wellington to Dr. Curtis, the Roman catholic primate (*Desp.* 11 Dec., &c.; *Speeches*, 4 May 1829).

On 20 Jan. 1829 Wellington succeeded Liverpool as lord warden of the Cinque ports, and from that time he lived much at Walmer Castle. On 5 Feb. the king's speech asked parliament for fresh powers to maintain his authority in Ireland, and invited it to review the laws which imposed disabilities on the Roman catholics. On the 10th a bill was brought in suppressing the Catholic Association, and this having been passed, Peel introduced a bill on 5 March which swept away all catholic disabilities, with some few exceptions, and another which disfranchised the forty-shilling freeholders. The bills passed both houses by large majorities, and on 13 April they received the royal assent. But the emancipation bill was passed with the help of opponents and in the teeth of friends. At every step Wellington had had to fight against the intrigues of the Eldon section and the king's shiftiness (Ellenborough, *Diary*, i. 361–79; Greville, i. 176, 217). No one else could have done it, and never did he deserve better of his country than in this, which he described fifteen years afterwards as 'the most painful act of my long life' (Peel, iii. 109). He lived 'in an atmosphere of calumny,' and the charge of dishonesty, openly made against him by Lord Winchilsea, led to a duel between them at Battersea. The duke fired wide; Winchilsea fired in the air, and then apologised (Gleig, iii. 351–61).

Having broken with the liberal tories, and made the ultra tories 'sullen and sour,' the government survived only by the divisions of its opponents. Dulness of trade and a bad harvest promoted discontent. At the beginning of the session of 1830 amendments to the address were moved from tory benches, and the government was forced to cut down the estimates. Its foreign policy, especially as regards Portugal and Greece, was attacked by the whigs and Canningites, who were primed by the Russian ambassador Lieven and his wife (*Desp.* 24 Aug. and 8 Nov. 1829; Lieven, i. 442). The treaty of Adrianople, which ended the war between Russia and Turkey, was in Wellington's view the death-blow to the independence of the Porte. He would rather have seen the Russians enter Constantinople, for then the other powers would have taken part in the disposal of the

wreck of the Turkish empire. He sought to undo the effect of this separate negotiation, to make Greece the creation of Europe, not of Russia, to restrict the limits of what he believed would be a 'focus of revolution,' and, above all, not to play into the hands of Russia by weakening Turkey (*Desp.* 10 Oct. and 15 Dec. 1829; *Speeches*, 12 Feb. 1830). His solicitude on this last point was inherited by some of those who were most opposed to him at the time, especially Palmerston and Stratford Canning.

George IV died on 26 June, and parliament was dissolved on 24 July. Two days afterwards the July revolution began in Paris, and on 7 Aug. Louis-Philippe was proclaimed king of the French. Wellington had thought Polignac an able man, but he had had nothing to do with the choice of him as minister, as was falsely reported (*Desp.* 26 Aug.; LIEVEN, i. 275; GREVILLE, ii. 94), and he had strongly objected to the expedition to Algiers. The British government promptly recognised Louis-Philippe, and when the outbreak at Paris was followed by one at Brussels, the first step in the separation of Holland and Belgium, Wellington fell in with the French proposition that England and France should act in concert in tendering advice to the king of the Netherlands. It seemed to him to offer the best chance of escaping war, but he strongly objected to the subsequent development of this policy of joint action (*Desp.* 3 Sept. and 3 Oct. 1829; *Speeches*, 26 Jan. and 16 March 1832).

The current of liberalism at home was quickened by its successes abroad, and a large proportion of the members of the new parliament were pledged to retrenchment and reform. Attempts had been made to strengthen the government, especially in the commons, and Wellington offered to retire, to give Peel a free hand in this respect. In the autumn he made overtures to some of the Canningites. Huskisson was killed at the opening of the Liverpool and Manchester railway on 15 Sept. 1830; the accident took place a few moments after he had been in conversation with Wellington. Lamb (who had become Lord Melbourne) and Palmerston declined to join individually; but they and others were willing to join a reconstituted ministry, on the basis of moderate reform, from which Peel and other members of the government were not averse (PALMERSTON, i. 211; PEEL, ii. 163, 175). But Wellington was not prepared for a second surrender, and when parliament met in November he took the earliest opportunity of declaring himself on this question.

He affirmed that the existing system of representation had and deserved the confidence of the country, that no better legislature could be devised, and that as long as he held office he should oppose any measure of reform (*Speeches*, 2 Nov. 1830). To a friend who found fault with this uncompromising attitude, he replied: 'I feel no strength excepting in my character for plain, manly dealing.' He was convinced that the 'moderate reformers' had no firm footing, and that if disfranchisement were once admitted, without proved delinquency, it would be pushed to lengths which would rob the upper classes 'of the political influence which they derive from their property, and possibly eventually of the property itself' (*Desp.* 6 Nov. and 26 Dec. 1830, 14 March 1831). He had no private interest in the matter: 'I have no borough influence to lose, and I hate the whole concern too much to think of endeavouring to gain any' (*ib.* 11 April).

Wellington's declaration caused great excitement both in and out of parliament. The funds fell four per cent. next morning, and he was unsparingly denounced (see GREVILLE, ii. 53, 80). The king and ministers were to have dined with the lord mayor on the 9th, but the unpopularity of the government and of Peel's newly formed police made a riot so likely that the royal visit to the city was postponed (*Speeches*, 8 and 11 Nov.) On the 15th the government was beaten on the civil list and resigned.

The Grey administration was formed, and on 1 March 1831 a drastic reform bill was brought in by Lord John Russell [q. v.] Throughout the year of conflict which followed, Wellington did his utmost to bring about the defeat of a measure which he believed would be the ruin of the country, and to knit together what now began to call itself the conservative party (*Desp.* 30 May and 15 July; *Speeches*, 28 March and 4 Oct. 1831). He made light of the threats of mob violence or insurrection: 'I am much more apprehensive of the lingering, but more certain, mischief of revolutionary legislation' (*Desp.* 27 Oct.) But when he learnt that the Birmingham political union was procuring arms, he wrote to the king, and his letter called forth the proclamation of 22 Nov. He hoped that this proclamation would separate the government from the radicals, and owing to this hope he did not discourage the negotiations which were then beginning between the 'waverers' and the government, though he would be no party to them himself. But he was soon convinced that no substantial concessions would be made, and a week before the second reading of the third Reform Bill was carried in the

lords by help of the waverers, he wrote, 'They have ruined themselves and us' (*Desp.* 5 and 23 Nov., 7 April; *Speeches*, 26 March and 10 April 1832).

Seeing that there was no longer any chance of throwing out the bill, he turned his mind at once to mitigating its evils. It was his rule to make the best of circumstances, and he could afford to disregard the charge of swallowing principles for place. William IV, who had so long held on with Grey untired, had begun to hang back, and on his refusal to create peers enough to overcome the opposition in committee, Grey resigned on 9 May. The king consulted Lyndhurst, and sent him to Wellington, and the duke felt bound to make an effort 'to enable the king to shake off the trammels of his tyrannical minister' (*Desp.* 27 April, 10 May). He consented to take office, either as head or member of an administration pledged to bring in an extensive reform bill. But Peel refused; Manners-Sutton, the speaker, was scared and drew back; and on the 15th Wellington and Lyndhurst informed the king of their failure. To avert the creation of peers, they promised to absent themselves from the further discussions of the bill (*Desp.* 10–17 May; *Speeches*, 17 May; CROKER, ii. 153–70; GREVILLE, ii. 294–304). Grey resumed office; peers enough followed Wellington's example to allow the bill to pass; and on 7 June it received the royal assent.

The odium incurred by all opponents of the bill fastened especially on Wellington. The windows of Apsley House were broken by the mob on 27 April 1831, three days after the death of the duchess, though her body was still lying there; and they were broken again on 12 Oct. Wellington left them unmended, and subsequently put up iron shutters, which remained till his death. On 18 June 1832 he was threatened by a mob as he was riding home from the mint, and had to take shelter at Lincoln's Inn (*Desp.* viii. 359; GLEIG, iv. 62, 196). But his unpopularity did not last long. The university of Oxford, which had created him D.C.L. on 14 June 1814, elected him chancellor on 29 Jan. 1834, and he was received with the wildest enthusiasm when he went there to be installed on 9 June (CROKER, ii. 225). His election helped to cause a temporary coolness between him and Peel, who had declined an invitation to stand, but was nevertheless sore on the subject (PEEL, ii. 227–37).

Not one-fourth of the members of the reformed House of Commons were conservatives; but the weakness of the opposition lessened the cohesion of the government, and Ireland proved a stumbling-block. In November 1834 Melbourne (who had taken Grey's place in July) laid before the king the difficulties of the situation caused by the removal of Althorp to the lords. William IV seized the opportunity to change his ministers, and sent for Wellington (CROKER, ii. 242; PALMERSTON, i. 309; PEEL, ii. 251). The duke advised that Peel should be prime minister; but Peel was at Rome. Messengers were sent off to him; and, to prevent counter-manœuvres during his absence, the outgoing ministers were called upon to give up their seals. Wellington was sworn in as home secretary on 17 Nov., and was also appointed first lord of the treasury (GREVILLE, ii. 148, 162). For the next three weeks he carried on the government almost alone, in order that Peel might be free to form his own cabinet. He passed from one department to another, and took care that there should be no arrears. Grey complained that he was 'uniting in a manner neither constitutional nor legal the appointments of first lord of the treasury and secretary of state' (LIEVEN, iii. 47), but the country was more amused than irritated. Peel arrived on 9 Dec., and Wellington then became foreign secretary.

The administration, born prematurely, lasted only four months. The election of 1835 strengthened the conservatives, but left parties so balanced that O'Connell's followers could turn the scale; and after three defeats on the Irish church question, Peel resigned on 8 April. Wellington damaged the ministry by choosing Londonderry [see STEWART (afterwards VANE), CHARLES WILLIAM] as ambassador at St. Petersburg (*Speeches*, 16 March; GREVILLE, iii. 225); but though he had disapproved of the foreign policy of Grey and Palmerston, the latter, on returning to the foreign office, wrote: 'The duke has acted with great fairness and honour in his administration of our foreign relations; he has fulfilled with the utmost fidelity all the engagements of the crown, and feeling that the existence of his government was precarious, he made no arbitrary changes in our system of policy' (PALMERSTON, i. 318).

Peel and Wellington resumed their former line of conduct in opposition; not trying to turn out the government, but to mend its measures, and to support the whigs against the radicals. They followed this course for six years, though with increasing difficulty as their party gained strength. The conservative majority in the lords was often restive under Wellington, and he himself differed on some questions from Peel, espe-

cially as to the Canada bill. He was opposed to the union of the upper and lower provinces because he thought it was a step towards severing their connection with Great Britain, while Peel had no great repugnance to such a result (Peel, ii. 337, &c., iii. 389; *Speeches*, 30 June 1840; Stanhope, pp. 241, 252). The bedchamber question, on which the duke went along with Peel, saved the conservatives from office in 1839; and the Melbourne ministry continued to lose ground till it was brought to an end on 30 Aug. 1841 by a vote of want of confidence carried by a majority of ninety-one in the new parliament.

In 1838 he had received with warmth his old adversary, Marshal Soult, who came to England as ambassador at the coronation of Queen Victoria; at that ceremony, as well as at the queen's wedding, Wellington figured prominently as lord high constable of England.

In Peel's second ministry Wellington, at his own suggestion, had a seat in the cabinet without office, with the leadership in the lords. Since 1837 he had had several epileptic fits, usually brought on by cold or want of food, for he often went twenty-four hours without a meal (Stanhope, pp. 198–212, &c.; Croker, ii. 358; Peel, ii. 412). As Sir James Graham said, a conservative government without him could not stand a week (Peel, ii. 446); but it was his name and weight rather than his active participation that was wanted. Peel's was a one-man administration, and when he sought advice it was from Graham or Gladstone. He was 'passionately preoccupied' with the state of the working classes, while Wellington was more concerned for the prosperity of agriculture.

On Hill's death Wellington was reappointed commander-in-chief by patent for life (15 Aug. 1842). He had pointed out, in December 1839, that an increase of the naval and military establishments was required; but the question now began to take more hold of his mind, and he urged it officially in December 1843 (Peel, ii. 418, 572). No one was more anxious for peace; he anticipated the late Lord Derby in the saying that peace is the first of British interests (*Speeches*, 6 April 1840). But he was not disposed to trust the safety of the country to foreign friendship or alliances, and he held that the progress of steam navigation had aggravated the danger of invasion. The naval preparations of France and differences with her and with the United States made the matter very serious, and Wellington again pressed it upon Peel in December 1844. He owned that 'all the administrations since the peace of 1815 may be more or less to blame for the state in which the defences of the country are found;' and as a member of cabinets bent on 'dishing the whigs' in retrenchment he must bear his share of the blame. Little came of his remonstrances. The subject was distasteful to a ministry intent on financial reforms; Aberdeen, the foreign secretary, feared that France would take umbrage, and the *entente cordiale* would suffer; and the corn-law question soon absorbed attention (Peel, iii. 197–219, 396–412).

Wellington was far from sharing the conclusions about the corn laws to which Peel came in the autumn of 1845. He was a staunch partisan of the sliding scale, and saw no reason to modify or suspend it on account of the potato disease (Croker, iii. 38, 43). But when Peel, after resigning on 6 Dec., resumed office on the 20th, because the whigs could not form a government, Wellington unhesitatingly supported him. 'The existing corn law is not the only interest of this great nation,' he said, and Peel's downfall 'must be followed by the loss of corn laws and everything else.' The question of questions to him ever since the Reform Bill had been how to maintain a government, as opposed to a set of ministers who were the servants of a parliamentary majority made up of mere delegates from the constituencies. 'All I desire . . . all I have desired for some years past—is to see a "government" in the country—to see the country "governed,"' he had said in 1839 (*Speeches*, 23 Aug.) He hoped at first that Peel would soften the blow to the agricultural interests, and that a schism of the conservatives might be avoided (Croker, iii. 44, 111). He was disappointed; and on the second reading of the corn bill he could say nothing in its favour, but he advised the lords—as his last advice to them—to accept it (*Speeches*, 28 May 1846).

On 26 June the government, having passed the corn bill, were beaten on their Irish bill. The duke recommended dissolution, but Peel preferred to resign. This ended Wellington's career as a party politician. It would have been well, perhaps, for his reputation if he had stood aloof from party altogether, but that was impossible. His weight and capacity made the politicians turn to him for help; and he was himself a man of strong and definite convictions —what Thiers called narrow, and Stockmar one-sided—not a man of 'cross-bench mind.'

At the end of 1846 Palmerston, who was again at the foreign office, brought the ques-

tion of national defence before the Russell cabinet. Sir John Fox Burgoyne [q.v.] had furnished him with a memorandum, and sent a copy of it to Wellington. This drew from the duke his letter of 9 Jan. 1847, which, much to his annoyance, was published in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 4 Jan. 1848 (Wrottesley, *Life of Burgoyne*, i. 433–51). In spite of Cobden's suggestion that the duke was in his dotage (*Cobden's Speeches*, i. 458), the letter made a deep impression, and its main recommendation, organisation of the militia, was proposed to parliament in February, though not carried till 1852.

As commander-in-chief, as in other positions, Wellington was averse from change. He held that the British army must always be recruited from 'the scum of the earth,' and that corporal punishment was indispensable for it (*Despatches*, 22 April 1829, &c.; Stanhope, p. 18). He regarded old soldiers as the 'heart and soul' of a regiment, and was against passing them into an army reserve (*Speeches*, ii. 274; Martin, ii. 438). He was not a friend to military education: the public school and the regiment were the best training for officers. Improvements in weapons did not meet with ready acceptance from him, yet it was in his time and with his approval that the Minié rifled musket was introduced (Gleig, iv, 102–8). He was very desirous that Prince Albert should succeed him in the command of the army, in order that it might 'remain in the hands of the sovereign and not fall into those of the House of Commons,' but he admitted the force of the prince's reasons against it. The queen remarked at this time (6 April 1850), 'How powerful and how clear the mind of this wonderful man is, and how honest and how loyal and kind he is to us both' (Martin, ii. 252–63).

When London was threatened by the chartists on 10 April 1848 he personally planned the measures for protecting it and saw to their execution. His consultation with the cabinet was described by Macaulay as the most interesting spectacle he had ever witnessed (Lathom Browne, p. 297). He gave much attention to Indian affairs. He was opposed from the first to Lord Auckland's policy in Afghanistan, but, as it could not be stopped in time, he would not have it attacked as a party question (Greville, ii. ii. 100). He laughed privately at Lord Ellenborough's proclamations (*ib.* p. 138), but he gave him strong support and blamed his recall (*Speeches*, 20 Feb. 1843, &c.; Peel, ii. 593, &c.) After Chillianwallah he said to Sir Charles Napier, 'Either you must go out or I must;' but when Napier quarrelled with Lord Dalhousie and resigned, Wellington's opinion was against him (Gleig, iv. 117; *Memo.* of 30 July 1850).

He was elected master of the Trinity House on 22 May 1837, having become an elder brother on 9 May 1829; and was made ranger of Hyde Park and St. James's Park on 31 Aug. 1850. His many functions were no sinecures to him, and outside of them he had a large correspondence. 'He was profuse, but careless and indiscriminating in his charities, and consequently he was continually imposed upon,' says the brother of his private secretary (Greville, ii. iii. 478). It was his habit to open and answer all letters himself, though sometimes this became impossible. An instance is to be found in the 'Letters of Wellington to Miss J.,' published in 1890. A stranger to him, but a religious enthusiast bent on his conversion, this young lady wrote to him in 1834 and interested him. They seldom met, but the correspondence was carried on actively, especially on her side, till 1851, when her pertinacity and self-assertion at length exhausted his forbearance (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 217; Lady de Ros, p. 104). He had other and closer intimacies with ladies, which caused reports that he meant to marry again (Greville, ii. iii. 97, 476); but he once said emphatically, 'no woman ever loved me; never in my whole life' (Fraser, p. 97). In 1850 he stood godfather to the third of the queen's sons, and he was painted in 1851 in the well-known group by Winterhalter with his godson, the queen, and Prince Albert, and the exhibition building in the background.

He was a frequent visitor to the Great Exhibition of 1851, and Cobden noted with vexation that when he entered 'all other objects of interest sank to insignificance.' He was in his usual health till September 1852, and on the 13th he drove over to Dover from Walmer. He returned to dinner two hours later than usual, was very hungry, and ate hastily and heartily. He had a fit in the night, and in the course of the 14th he gradually sank, and died in the afternoon (Lathom Browne, pp. 354–7). Palmerston, who so often differed from him, wrote: 'Old as he was, and both bodily and mentally enfeebled by age, he still is a great loss to the country. His name was a tower of strength abroad, and his opinions and counsel were valuable at home. No man ever lived or died in the possession of more unanimous love, respect, and esteem from his countrymen' (Palmerston, ii. 250). But the finest tribute, and the best picture of him, is Tennyson's ode on his death.

He was buried with unexampled magnificence at St. Paul's on 18 Nov. After lying in state at Walmer, the body was brought to Chelsea Hospital on the night of the 10th, and lay in state there till the 17th. On that night it was taken to the Horse Guards, and next morning the funeral procession passed by Constitution Hill, Piccadilly, and the Strand to St. Paul's, in the presence, as was estimated, of a million and a half of people (supplement to *London Gazette* of 3 Dec. 1852; cf. *Ann. Regist.* 1852, pp. 482–96). Out of 80,000*l.* voted, there remained 20,000*l.* for a monument, of which nearly one-third was spent in the choice of an artist. The commission was given to Alfred Stevens [q.v.] in 1858, and the work was worthy of the man and the place; but it was not till forty years after the duke's death that it was erected in St. Paul's Cathedral in the position for which it was designed, in one of the arches on the north side of the nave.

A colossal statue on horseback by Matthew Cotes Wyatt [q.v.] had been placed on the top of an archway opposite Apsley House in 1846. Universally condemned, it would have been removed at once but for Wellington's own objection (Croker, ii. 328, iii. 120–8). It was taken down in January 1883, and transferred to Aldershot, being replaced by a smaller statue on horseback by Sir Joseph Edgar Boehm in 1888. Equestrian statues were also erected near the Royal Exchange (by Chantrey) in 1844, at Glasgow (by Marochetti) in the same year, and at Edinburgh (by Hall) in 1852. In the Phœnix Park, Dublin, an obelisk (by Smirke) had been put up in 1821. A pillar was also erected near Wellington, Somerset, and a statue (by Marochetti) near Strathfieldsaye. The statue of Achilles in Hyde Park (by Westmacott) was a memorial to Wellington and his army by the ladies of England in 1822, the metal being furnished by guns taken from the French. In the same year the Wellington shield (by Stothard), suggested by Flaxman's shield of Achilles, was presented to the duke by merchants and bankers of London. The national memorial to him, for which 100,000*l.* was subscribed, took the form of a college near Sandhurst for the education of sons of officers. The first stone of Wellington College was laid by the queen on 2 June 1856, and it was opened by her majesty on 29 Jan. 1859. At the instance of Edward Gibbon Wakefield the capital city of the new colony of New Zealand was named after the Duke (28 Nov. 1840). The mountain in Tasmania at the foot of which the town of Hobart stands was likewise called after him.

Among the many portraits of Wellington the best is a half-length by Sir Thomas Lawrence, engraved by Samuel Cousins in 1828. There are earlier ones by John Hoppner, representing him as a lieutenant-colonel, and on his return from India; and there is an admirable profile picture of him in 1845 by Count d'Orsay, which is in the National Portrait Gallery; one replica of this is in White's Club, of which Wellington was elected a member in 1812. A portrait by Wilkie is in Merchant Taylors' Hall, and a full-length by Pickersgill was painted for Lord Hill. He was painted by Franz Winterhalter for the queen, in company with Peel. He is the central figure in a large number of subject-pictures, e.g. his meeting with Nelson, by J. P. Knight; the storming of Badajoz, by Caton Woodville; the entry into Madrid, by W. Hilton; the battle of the Nivelle, by T. Heaphy (which gives portraits of most of the Peninsular generals, taken on the spot); the meeting of Wellington and Blücher, by T. J. Barker; the fresco on the same subject, by D. Maclise, in the Houses of Parliament; the Waterloo banquet, by W. Salter; 'A Dialogue at Waterloo,' by Sir Edwin Landseer (in the National Gallery); and the last return from duty, by C. W. Glass.

While he was on Lord Westmorland's staff at Dublin (1790–3) Wellington formed an engagement with Catherine Sarah Dorothea, third daughter of Edward Michael Pakenham, second baron Longford, by Catherine, daughter of the Right Hon. Hercules Langford Rowley. Her family was opposed to their marriage at that time, and while he was in India Miss Pakenham had small pox, and wrote to release him from his engagement. He declined to be released, and on 10 April 1806 they were married at St. George's, Dublin. They were not congenial, and, though there was no formal separation, they lived a good deal apart (Gleig, iv. 86). She died on 24 April 1831, and was buried at Strathfieldsaye. They had two sons—Arthur Richard, second duke of Wellington (*b.* 3 Feb. 1807, *d.* 13 Aug. 1884), and General Charles Wellesley (*b.* 16 Jan. 1808, *d.* 9 Oct. 1858), father of the present and third duke.

Wellington was five feet nine inches in height, spare and muscular, with aquiline features and penetrating grey eyes. He is described in February 1814 as 'remarkably neat, and most particular in his dress, considering his situation. He is well made, knows it, and is willing to set off to the best what nature has bestowed' (Larpent, ii. 162). 'He had the most elastic and springy, yet firm and resolute step that I had ever seen in a

man,' says John Doyle (H.B.) of him in 1822 (Doyle, p. 619). His activity and endurance, physical and mental, were extraordinary. His papers were marked, as Peel said, by 'comprehensiveness of views, simplicity, and clearness of expression and profound sagacity' (Peel, ii. 535). De Quincey spoke of his 'Despatches' as 'a monument raised to his reputation which will co-exist with our language,' showing for the first time to his countrymen the 'quality of intellect which had been engaged in their service' (Postscript on the Duke of Wellington and the Opium Question). Cobbett might find flaws in his grammar, but to a larger-minded critic he has the gift of style, and 'is able to stamp both his speech and his bearing with the indefinable mark of greatness' (Birrell, *Nineteenth Century*, xxv. 224). He was not a good speaker; his articulation was indistinct, and his delivery, 'without being either fluent or rapid, was singularly emphatic and vehement' (Reeve, p. 127; Stanhope, p. 141). This striving for emphasis made him prone to superlatives, both in speaking and writing, though no one could measure his words better when he chose.

His chief characteristics were manliness and public spirit. The former showed itself in his simplicity, straightforwardness, self-reliance, imperturbable nerve, and strength of will. He was lively, buoyant, and quick-tempered; but temper and feelings were under strict control. He was 'placable because occasions rise so often that demand such sacrifice,' but he sometimes forgot services as well as injuries. He regarded his friends as possible enemies, his enemies as possible friends (Napier, v. 16). He had 'an active busy mind, always looking to the future,' and did not dwell long on losses (Larpent, i. 285). Not only his soldiers, but his principal officers and his political colleagues were in his eyes mere tools for the public service; and he won their confidence and admiration rather than their affection. He sought neither one nor the other; his aim was to do his duty, to 'satisfy himself' (*Desp.* 22 July 1829). The name of 'the Iron Duke' is said to have been borrowed from a steamboat (Gleig, iv. 305), but it attached itself to him by its fitness. Yet there are many instances of his kindliness and generosity (e.g. to Alava, see Stanhope, p. 241), and between him and Charles Arbuthnot there was the truest friendship (Gleig, iv. 150; Greville, II. iii. 362). His self-esteem made him very slow to own himself in the wrong, or to admit any infirmity (Gleig, iii. 187, iv. 170). As a rule he took no notice of reports about him; but when John Adolphus instanced him as a gambler, he wrote to say that 'in the whole course of his life he had never won or lost 20*l.* at any game;' and in reply to a letter of good advice from Henry Phillpotts, bishop of Exeter, he assured him that he was not the irreligious libertine he was represented to be (*Desp.* 17 Sept. 1823, and 6 Jan. 1832).

As a general he has been variously estimated. French critics, following Napoleon's lead, dwell on his good luck. But Thiers admits that if he did not create opportunities, he seized upon those which fortune offered him; and 'I propose to get into fortune's way' was a favourite phrase of his (*ib.* 10 Dec. 1812). As his motto ran, 'Virtutis fortuna comes.' With some inconsistency, the same critics lay stress on his extreme caution, and some English writers have associated his name with that of Fabius. How little justification there is for this has been shown by Napier (vi. 196; cf. Gleig, iv. 265). He was much more akin to Hannibal than to Fabius. His caution came of his situation. By nature he was inclined to daring enterprises, 'to throw for victory at all hazards, with a coolness and self-possession that nothing could shake' (Kennedy, p. 177). But with him, as with Moltke, it was 'erst wäg's, dann wag's.' 'Nul ne se rendit jamais un compte plus exact de la portée de ses enterprises, nul ne prépara et ne mérita mieux ses succès, nul ne les arracha plus opiniâtrement à l'aveugle fortune' (Lanfrey, v. 377). 'It may be conceded that the schemes of the French emperor were more comprehensive, his genius more dazzling, and his imagination more vivid than Wellington's. On the other hand, the latter excelled in that coolness of judgment which Napoleon himself described "as the foremost quality in a general"' (Lord Roberts, p. 190).

[Wellington's published correspondence is in three series: Despatches, 1799–1815, including general orders (ed. Gurwood), 13 vols. 1834–9 (2nd ed. in 8 vols. 1844–7); Supplementary Despatches, &c., 1794–1818 (ed. his son), 15 vols. 1858–72; Despatches, &c., 1819–32 (ed. his son), 8 vols. 1867–80. Selections from the first series were published in 1851, and from the Indian despatches in 1880. Many letters written during the last twenty years of his life are to be found in the Croker Papers; Sir Robert Peel's papers (ed. Parker); T. Raikes's correspondence with him; Lord Ellenborough's Indian Administration (ed. Lord

Colchester). His speeches in parliament (ed. Gurwood and Hazlitt) are in 2 vols. 1854. His conversation is reported in F. S. Larpent's private journal, the Croker Papers, the Greville Memoirs (pts. i. and ii.), T. Raikes's Journals, S. Rogers's Recollections (pp. 195–229), Lord Stanhope's Notes of conversations with the Duke of Wellington (1831–1851), 1888, Lady De Ros's Reminiscences (pp. 117–82), Sir W. Fraser's Words on Wellington (1889), where (p. 56) the origin of the Wellington boot is explained; with these may be mentioned Timbs's Wellingtoniana, 1852, and Earl de Grey's Characteristics, 1853. Of the many biographies, the most complete is G. R. Gleig's (based upon Brialmont's), 4 vols. 1858–60, but it leaves much to be desired; it was abridged in 1862, and further in 1865. Among the other 'Lives' may be noticed Sherer's Military Memoirs, 1830 (for Lardner's Cab. Cycl.), G. N. Wright's Life and Campaigns, 4 vols. 1841, W. H. Maxwell's Life, Military and Civil, of the Duke of Wellington (Bohn), 1849, C. Macfarlane's Memoirs of the Duke of Wellington, 1853, A. H. Brialmont's Histoire du Duc de Wellington, 3 vols. 1856–7, and C. D. Yonge's Life of Field Marshall the Duke of Wellington, 1860. The best biographical sketches are G. Hooper's (Men of Action series, 1889), and the obituary notice (by Henry Reeve) in the Times of 15 and 16 Sept. 1852. G. Lathom Browne's Wellington, 1888, consists of well-chosen extracts from the despatches and other books. A. Griffiths's Wellington Memorial, 1897 (with reproductions of five portraits of the duke and one of the duchess), and Wellington and Waterloo, 1898, are rich in illustrations. Jules Maurel's Duc de Wellington, Brussels, 1853, E. B. Hamley's Wellington's Career, 1860, and Lord Roberts's Rise of Wellington, 1895, are valuable as general estimates. In addition to works above mentioned, see for the Peninsular war: Sir W. Napier's History (ed. 1892); Lord Londonderry's Narrative; Sir J. Jones's Sieges in Spain (ed. 1846); Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Correspondance militaire de Napoléon, tomes v–ix.; Lanfrey's Histoire de Napoléon (ed. 1876); Thiers's Histoire du Consulat et de l'Empire; Napoleon's correspondence with Joseph. A long list of early works on the war is given at the end of Southey's History. For the Waterloo campaign, see W. Siborne's History of the War in 1815; H. T. Siborne's Waterloo Letters; Sir J. Shaw Kennedy's Notes on the Battle of Waterloo; Müffling's Passages from my Life; Commentaires de Napoléon I, tome v.; Charras's Campagne de 1815; H. Houssaye's 1815—Waterloo; Ollech's Geschichte des Feldzuges von 1815; C. C. Chesney's Waterloo Lectures; Ropes's Campaign of Waterloo, 1893; F. Maurice's papers on Waterloo in United Service Magazine, April–October 1890. A fuller list is given at pp. 128–30 of Maurice's War. For his political relations, &c., see R. Pearce's Wellesley; Sir A. Alison's Castlereagh and Stewart; C. D. Yonge's Liverpool; E. Ashley's Palmerston (ed. 1879); Ellenborough's Diary, 1828–30 (ed. Colchester); Correspondence of Princess Lieven and Lord Grey; Malmesbury's Autobiography; T. Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Fyffe's Modern Europe; S. Walpole's England from 1815; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage.]

E. M. L.

WELLESLEY or WESLEY, GARRETT, first VISCOUNT WELLESLEY of Dangan and first EARL OF MORNINGTON (1735–1781), father of the Duke of Wellington and the Marquis Wellesley, born on 19 July 1735, was the son of Richard Colley Wellesley, first baron Mornington [q. v.], by Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Sale, registrar of the diocese of Dublin. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1754 and M.A. in 1757. In the latter year he was elected to the Irish House of Commons as M.P. for the family borough of Trim, co. Meath, but his father's death in 1758 called him to the House of Lords. On 2 Oct. 1760 he was advanced in the peerage, being granted the titles of Viscount Wellesley of Dangan Castle and Earl of Mornington. He was chiefly remarkable for his musical talents, which recommended him to the favour of George III. At nine years old he had learned to play catches on the violin, and was soon afterwards able to take the second part in difficult sonatas. At fourteen he played both the harpsichord and the organ, and when still young began to extemporise fugues. He composed the glees 'Here in cool grot' and 'Come, fairest nymph.' In 1764 the degree of doctor of music was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Dublin.

Mornington died on 22 May 1781 at Kensington, and was buried in Grosvenor Chapel, South Audley Street. He married, on 6 Feb. 1759, Anne, daughter of Arthur Hill (afterwards Hill-Trevor), first viscount Dungannon. She is described as a somewhat cold and severe woman. She died in her ninetieth year on 10 Sept. 1831, surviving to see the glory of her sons, Richard Colley, marquis Wellesley [q. v.]; William Wellesley-Pole, baron Maryborough [q. v.]; Arthur, duke of Wellington [q.v.]; Gerald Valerian (1770–1848), prebendary of Durham; and Henry, first baron Cowley [q. v.] Their sister Anne (1768–1844) married first the Hon. Henry Fitzroy, and secondly Charles Culling Smith. Lord Mornington's portrait is in possession of the Duke of Wellington.

[Gent. Mag. 1781, i. 243; Gilbert's Hist. of City of Dublin, iii. 198; Webb's Compend. of Irish Biography.]

G. Le G. N.

WELLESLEY, HENRY, Baron Cowley (1773–1847), diplomatist, born on 20 Jan. 1773, was the youngest son of Garrett Wellesley or Wesley, first earl of Mornington [q. v.], and Anne, daughter of Arthur Hill, first viscount Dungannon. He was brother of Richard Colley Wellesley, marquis Wellesley [q. v.], of Arthur Wellesley, duke of Wellington [q. v.], and of William Wellesley-Pole, baron Maryborough (afterwards third Earl of Mornington) [q.v.] In his early years he served in the army, exchanging from the 40th foot into the 1st foot guards in April 1791. His diplomatic career began with his appointment as secretary to the Stockholm legation in January 1792. Three years later he was elected to the Irish parliament for the family borough of Trim. In July 1797 he accompanied Lord Malmesbury to Lille as his secretary. Two months later he sailed for India with his brother, then Lord Mornington, afterwards the Marquis Wellesley. Besides the valuable assistance he gave to the viceroy as private secretary, Henry Wellesley while in India rendered some important special services. Together with his brother, Sir Arthur Wellesley (afterwards Duke of Wellington), he acted as one of the commissioners for the settlement of Mysore after the defeat of Tipú Saib, and was afterwards despatched to England to give a detailed account of the war and the treaties which concluded it. Lord Wellesley described him as 'next to himself most completely informed on these topics.' Henry Wellesley left India on 15 Aug. 1799, and had returned thither by March 1801. Soon afterwards he was sent to Lucknow to demand from the vizier of Oude a cession of territory sufficient to defray the cost of the increased subsidised force which the viceroy had sent thither. It was also required that the vizier should in his administration act in conformity with the East India Company's instructions. A treaty was concluded, and Wellesley was appointed lieutenant-governor of the ceded territory. The court of directors of the company, though acknowledging his services, resented the appointment, as Wellesley was not a member of the service, and ordered that he be removed forthwith. But they were overruled by the board of control, who pointed out that the Oude mission was an extraordinary service, and that Wellesley had declined all emoluments except his salary as private secretary to the viceroy. He resigned the lieutenant-governorship in March 1802, and immediately returned to Europe. In the following November the directors wrote to the viceroy a full acknowledgment of his brother's services in Oude. Lord Wellesley requested Castlereagh to communicate all his despatches to Henry Wellesley, adding: 'Every part of my conduct and the whole course of my sentiments on all subjects are familiar to Mr. Henry Wellesley, in whom I repose the most implicit confidence' (Wellesley to Castlereagh, 31 Dec. 1803, quoted by Pearce). In the subsequent articles of accusation against the Marquis Wellesley, his brother's name was joined with his own, and, in connection with the Oude affair, Henry Wellesley was (baselessly) charged with offering 'alarming threats and personal insults' to the vizier, and with imposing heavy taxes after the cession (*Parl. Debates*, vii. 391; Pearce, ii. 178–81).

After his arrival in England, Wellesley entered upon a short period of political life. He was returned to the English parliament as member for Eye on 20 April 1807, and two years later was also chosen for Athlone, but elected to sit for Eye. During 1808–9 he acted as one of the secretaries to the treasury, and on 20 Dec. 1809 was sworn of the privy council.

In May 1809 he had resumed his diplomatic career, resigning his seat in parliament. He accompanied the Marquis Wellesley to Spain as secretary to the embassy. When, a few months later, the marquis returned to England, Henry Wellesley took his place as envoy-extraordinary. On 1 Oct. 1811 he was named ambassador. During the Peninsular war he gave valuable support to Wellington. In 1812 he was knighted, and in January 1815 created G.C.B. He claimed to have prevented Wellington's deprival of the command of the Spanish army by the ultra-liberal regency; and in 1814 prevailed upon the king of Spain to sign a treaty relinquishing for ever the scheme of a Bourbon alliance. After the peace he concluded a treaty with Spain containing an article by which Anglo-Spanish commercial relations were replaced upon the footing they had been in 1796. In 1817 he negotiated with the same country a treaty for the abolition of the slave trade.

Wellesley left Spain in March 1822, and on 3 Feb. 1823 was named ambassador at Vienna. He remained in Austria for eight years. In August 1827 he told Wellington that he thought he had more than once prevented a rupture between England and Austria. But he complained that Canning never recognised his services. Wellesley's policy towards Austria was probably too conciliatory to please that minister (Sir H. Wellesley to Wellington, December 1827).

In this year, according to Colchester

(*Diary*, iii. 468), Wellesley refused the viceroyalty of India. Wellington now approached Canning's successor, Lord Goderich, with the view of obtaining a peerage for his brother. On 21 Jan. 1828 Wellesley was created a peer, with the title of Baron Cowley of Wellesley. Wellington soon afterwards suggested his transference to Paris. On Palmerston's appointment to the foreign office at the end of 1830, Cowley offered to resign, and in July 1831 he left Vienna. On 13 March 1835 he was named ambassador at Paris by Peel's tory government, but retired in a few days when the whigs returned to office.

He was reappointed by Peel in October 1841. Princess Lieven, writing to Earl Grey on 6 Aug. 1841, said Cowley's appointment would be agreeable at Paris, but feared his health was too bad (*Corresp. of Princess Lieven with Earl Grey*, ed. Le Strange, iii. 338). He remained at Paris for the rest of his life, though he resigned his official position in 1846, when the tories went out of office.

Cowley died at Paris on 27 April 1847. He was buried in Grosvenor Chapel, South Audley Street. Metternich, the Austrian chancellor, characterised Cowley as a straightforward man, and as one who had a true eye for affairs. A portrait of him was engraved after a painting by John Hoppner, in the possession of the Duke of Wellington.

Cowley was twice married. His first wife, Charlotte, daughter of Charles Sloane, first earl Cadogan, whom he married in 1803, was divorced by act of parliament in 1810, after an action for criminal conversation, in which Cowley obtained 24,000*l.* damages from Henry William Paget (afterwards Marquis of Anglesey) [q. v.], who married her the same year. By his first wife Cowley had three sons and a daughter, Charlotte Arbuthnot, who married Robert Grosvenor, first lord Ebury. The eldest son, Henry Richard Charles, earl Cowley, is separately noticed. The second wife was Georgiana Charlotte Augusta, eldest daughter of James Cecil, first marquis of Salisbury. She died at Hatfield on 18 Jan. 1860, leaving a daughter, Georgiana Charlotte Mary, who married William Henry Lytton Earle Bulwer, baron Dalling and Bulwer [q. v.]

Cowley's third son, Gerald Valerian Wellesley (1809–1882), dean of Windsor, was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated M.A. in 1830. He took holy orders, and from 1836 to 1854 held the family living of Strathfieldsaye, Hampshire. In 1854 he was nominated dean of Windsor. He had been Queen Victoria's domestic chaplain since 1849, and from that time lived on terms of intimacy with the royal family. The queen stood sponsor to his son, and a portrait of him hangs in the vestibule to the private apartments of Windsor Castle. He died at Hazlewood, near Watford, on 17 Sept. 1882. The Prince of Wales attended his funeral. Wellesley married in 1856 Magdalen Montagu, third daughter of Lord Rokeby. His only son, Albert Victor Arthur, was born in July 1865.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1847, App. to Chron. pp. 225–6; Pearce's Memoirs of the Marquis Wellesley, vols. i. ii.; Wellington Correspondence, ed. second duke, iv. 72–3, 162–7, 171, 469–71, 486, 499; Metternich's Memoirs (transl.), iv. 99, 117; Greville Memoirs, new ed. vi. 20, 27. Cowley's despatches to Castlereagh while in Spain are in Castlereagh's Corresp. vols. ix–xii.; letters to Wellesley and Wellington, 1809–10, in Wellington Suppl. Despatches, vol. vi., and to the latter in India in Gurwood, vol. ii. See also Times, 19 Sept. 1882; Illustr. London News, 23 Sept., with portrait.] G. Le G. N.

WELLESLEY, HENRY (1791–1866), scholar and antiquary, born in 1791, was the illegitimate son of Richard Colley Wellesley, marquis Wellesley [q. v.] He matriculated on 17 Oct. 1811 from Christ Church, Oxford, where he held a studentship from 1811 to 1828, graduating B.A. in 1816, M.A. in 1818, and B.D. and D.D. in 1847. On 20 June 1816 he became a student at Lincoln's Inn, but having been ordained a minister of the English church he was appointed successively vicar of Flitton-with-Silsoe in Bedfordshire on 5 Sept. 1827, rector of Dunsfold in Surrey on 1 Nov. 1833, and rector of Woodmancote in Sussex on 6 June 1838, resigning the last in 1860. He was also rector of Hurstmonceaux in Sussex at the time of his death. In 1842 he was nominated vice-principal of New Inn Hall, Oxford, and in 1847 was made principal by the Duke of Wellington, then chancellor of the university. While principal he filled the office of university preacher. Wellesley was an accomplished scholar, well read in both ancient and modern literature. He was a member of the Sussex Archæological Society from its foundation in 1846. At the time of his death Wellesley was a curator of the Bodleian Library, of the university galleries, and of the Taylorian Institution. He died at Oxford, unmarried, on 11 Jan. 1866.

Wellesley was the author of 'Stray Notes on the Text of Shakespeare,' London, 1865, 8vo. He edited 'Anthologia Polyglotta: a

selection of Versions in various Languages, chiefly from the Greek Anthology,' London, 1849, 4to; and published 'Canzone in lode di Bella Donna aggiuntovi un sonetto "fatto per uno ch' era in gran fortuna." Componimenti Toscani del secolo xiv. dati in luce dal Dottore E. Wellesley,' Oxford, 1851, 8vo. He also contributed three papers on local antiquities to the 'Collections' of the Sussex Archæological Society (iii. 232, v. 277, ix. 107).

[Gent. Mag. 1866, i. 440; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Foster's Index Eccles.; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 68; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Men of the Time, 1865.]

E. I. C.

WELLESLEY, HENRY RICHARD CHARLES, first Earl Cowley (1804–1884), born in Hertford Street, Mayfair, on 17 June 1804, was eldest son of Henry Wellesley, first baron Cowley [q. v.] He was educated at Oxford, matriculating from Brasenose College on 14 Jan. 1822, and, like his father, adopted a diplomatic career. Natural abilities, combined with family and social advantages of a marked order, made easy the early stages of his progress. He first became an attaché at Vienna in October 1824, and passed through various subordinate grades at The Hague, Stuttgart, and Constantinople. On 29 Feb. 1848 he was appointed minister-plenipotentiary to the confederated Swiss cantons, and in July he was sent on a special mission to Frankfurt, in order to watch the proceeding of the German parliament, which was then sitting at the Paulskirche, and was engaged in the attempt to draw up a permanent constitution. On 1 March 1851 he was made a K.C.B. and on 7 June appointed envoy extraordinary and minister to the Germanic confederation at Frankfurt. The Earl of Normanby, who had succeeded the first Lord Cowley as ambassador in Paris, retired from the embassy in 1852. Lord Granville had just succeeded to the foreign office, on the retirement of Lord Palmerston, after his quarrel with Lord Russell in 1851 [see arts. Temple, Henry John, third Viscount Palmerston; Russell, Lord John, first Earl], and on 5 Feb. 1852 he rather unexpectedly appointed Cowley to the vacant embassy at Paris. Three days previously Cowley had been made a privy councillor.

The appointment at the time excited some astonishment, as the world had yet to discover the sterling abilities which lay concealed under the quiet manner and unostentatious character of the new ambassador. Cowley arrived in Paris just two months after the *coup d'état* of 2 Dec. 1851, which turned the republic into the empire, and he remained there till 1867. His term of office coincided, therefore, with the greater part of the reign of Napoleon III. He had the difficult task, immediately after his arrival, of representing Great Britain during the excitement in both countries which followed the *coup d'état*; and soon afterwards had to bear a prominent part in the complicated negotiations connected with the eastern question, which preceded the Crimean war. Together with the Earl of Clarendon, then minister of foreign affairs, he represented Great Britain at the Paris congress, which terminated the war in 1856. He also took the leading part in the subsequent negotiations caused by difficulties of detail in regard to the settlement of the new Bessarabian frontier, by the union of Wallachia and Moldavia into one state; the question of the navigation of the Danube; and other collateral points connected with the politics of the east of Europe which arose out of the treaty of Paris.

Cowley was one of the negotiators of the famous 'declaration of Paris,' signed in March 1856, by which the European powers agreed that privateering should be abolished; that the neutral flag should in future exempt goods, except contraband, from capture; and that blockades must be effectual in order to be recognised. In 1857 he was sole British plenipotentiary for the conclusion of the peace with Persia, which was signed at Paris on 4 March of that year. He was created Earl Cowley and Viscount Dangan on 4 April 1857, after declining the offer of a peerage in the previous year. It was immediately after these events, however, that his mettle as a diplomatist was put to the severest test. On 14 Jan. Orsini made his attempt to murder the emperor of the French. Cowley's conduct at the critical moment which followed in the relations of Great Britain and France afforded a conspicuous proof of the influence which he had acquired at the Tuileries.

On 20 Jan. 1858 Count Walewski wrote a despatch to M. de Persigny, the French ambassador in London, reflecting upon the conduct of England in affording deliberate countenance and shelter to men by whose writings '"assassination was elevated into a doctrine openly preached and carried into practice by reiterated attacks" upon the person of the French sovereign' (Martin, iv. 186). Palmerston and Clarendon thought it wise to make no written reply to this communication; and contented themselves with instructing the ambassador in the first instance to make a verbal reply. Unfortunately, Walewski's despatch had been accompanied by the publication in the 'Moniteur' of addresses to the emperor from officers of

the French army, calling for the invasion of England as a nest of brigands and assassins. The irritation thereby produced in England, followed by the acknowledgment that the despatch of Count Walewski had perhaps been accepted in a too quiet manner, led to the fall of Lord Palmerston's government on the second reading of a bill intended to strengthen the law of conspiracy, which on the first reading had been carried by a very large majority. That the dangerous condition of affairs produced by these events did not develop into something graver, was mainly owing to the tact and judgment of Cowley. Walewski was induced by him to explain away the unfortunate expressions of his despatch, and to state that the addresses of the army had been published in the 'Moniteur' in ignorance of some of the expressions which they contained. British opinion, already partly satisfied by the fall of Lord Palmerston, had meanwhile had time to realise that the law of conspiracy did require strengthening; and the excitement in both countries gradually cooled down, after a ministerial explanation on 12 March 1858 in parliament and the presentation of a despatch from Cowley to Clarendon by Lord Malmesbury, who was now secretary of state. In this despatch he explained that, though he had not been charged to make any official communication to the French government, he had been enabled by Lord Clarendon's private instructions 'to place before the French government the views of her majesty's government far more fully, and I cannot but believe far more satisfactorily, than would have been the case had my language been clothed in far more official garb' (Martin, *Life of the Prince Consort*, iv. 196–8; *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, pp. 418–30; Hansard, *Parl. Debates*, new ser. vol. clix.)

In February 1859 Cowley was charged with a highly confidential mission to Vienna, in the hope of being able to arrange a mediation in regard to the differences between France and Austria (cf. *Parl. Papers*, 1859, Lord Cowley to Lord Malmesbury, 1 Jan. 1859; *Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, pp. 457–62, 469–473). The mission was, however, foredoomed to failure, as the war party had got the upper hand in Paris (Martin, iv. 391, 404; Greville, 2nd ser. ii. 223). Immediately after the signature of the preliminaries of peace between the two belligerents at Villafranca, the mysterious negotiations which followed placed a severe strain on the abilities and tact of the British ambassador in Paris. Public opinion on the British side of the Channel complained of the enormous naval and military preparations which continued on the French side, and asked against whom they were now intended; while on the French side complaint was made of the constantly increasing mistrust displayed by their old Crimean ally. The volunteer movement, initiated in 1859, was the outward manifestation of British anxiety at the continental situation. The peace of Villafranca had practically left the questions which had caused the war between France and Austria unsettled and open. The wishes of Italy herself as to her future had not been consulted, and the whole peninsula was rapidly sinking into a state of anarchy. The emperor grasped at the idea of a congress to settle the situation which he had created but was unable to terminate, and thereby hoped to be able to free himself from the almost hopeless imbroglio into which his policy had drifted. But it soon appeared that, among other pledges, he had given an undertaking at Villafranca to the emperor of Austria not to press such a proposal. He suggested, however, that a proposal to the same effect should come from London, in which case he promised to support it. It was Cowley's painful duty to suggest in diplomatic language that such a course was one which 'honour forbade Great Britain to undertake' (Martin, v. 475). In language of mingled firmness and courtesy he proceeded to point out how impossible the constant shiftings of the imperial policy made it for his government to establish any permanent hold on the good will of the English people. He dwelt more particularly on 'his majesty's sudden intimacy with Russia after the Crimean war; his sudden quarrel with Austria; the equally sudden termination of the war, which made people suppose he might wish to carry it elsewhere; the extraordinary rapidity with which the late armaments had been made; the attention which had been devoted to the imperial navy, its increase, and the report of the naval commission, which showed plainly that the augmentation was directed against England;' but England, he insisted, could never allow her naval supremacy to be weakened or doubted. 'Let the emperor appeal,' he said, 'to the common-sense of the English people by facts rather than by words, and he would soon see common-sense get the better of suspicion' (Lord Cowley to Lord J. Russell, 7 Aug. 1859).

A serious feature of the situation was the distrust which the conduct of the emperor inspired in the two leading statesmen of England, Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell. The suggestion that Savoy and Nice should be surrendered to France, and that the surrender should be recognised as the price of French consent to the annexa-

tion of the Italian duchies to the kingdom of Italy, was generally felt not only to be inconsistent with the declaration made by the emperor when commencing the late war, but as probably only a preliminary to further attempts on the part of France to extend her frontiers, and thereby endanger the peace of Europe. These views were forcibly placed by Cowley before the emperor in an interview on 9 Feb. 1860 (Lord Cowley to Lord Russell, 10 Feb. 1860, MARTIN, v. 31). In the course of this conversation he succeeded in extracting from the emperor an acknowledgment that he considered he had obtained from Count Cavour before the war a consent to the surrender of Savoy and Nice, if the result of the war should be to create an Italian state of ten or twelve millions of inhabitants. But this admission did not tend to conciliate those who criticised the imperial policy for want of straightforwardness. Cowley at this time was also occupied as joint-plenipotentiary in assisting Cobden in the negotiations for the treaty of commerce between Great Britain and France (MARTIN, v. 34, 350), the success of which, as likely to cement a good understanding between the two countries on the solid basis of material interest, was an object he had greatly at heart. The treaty was signed on 23 Jan. 1860. A letter which the emperor wrote conveying his congratulations on the success of these negotiations well illustrates the difficulties with which at this period the British ambassador in Paris had to contend. 'It is my profound conviction,' the emperor wrote to Cowley, 'that the harmonious action of the two nations is indispensable for the good of civilisation, and that their antagonism would be a calamity to all. While saying this, I would ask you, my dear Lord Cowley, to forgive me if occasionally I give too warm an expression to the pain I feel at seeing the animosities and prejudices of another age spring up afresh in England.' The allusion was to some observations which a few days before had been addressed by him to the British ambassador at a concert at the Tuileries. These observations were not only unusual in their vivacity, but still more unusual from being made in the presence of the Russian ambassador, General Kisseleff. 'Lord Cowley had at once to check the further progress of remarks in a direction already sufficiently dangerous, by saying that he considered himself justified in calling the emperor's attention to the unusual course he had adopted in indulging, in the presence of the Russian ambassador, in animadversion on the conduct of England;' and 'he appealed to him to consider whether he had been properly dealt with, remembering the personal regard and the anxiety to smooth over difficulties between the two governments which in his official capacity he had always shown, even at the risk of exposing himself to be suspected of being more French than he ought to be.' Cowley then proceeded to justify the distrust occasioned in England by the contradictory language of the emperor in having stated that he meditated no special advantages for France, and in afterwards having to acknowledge that overtures had positively been made by him to Sardinia before the war for the eventual cession of Savoy; and he dwelt on the anxiety occasioned by his having reopened the question of what were the 'natural frontiers' of France.

The emperor was not able to question the wisdom or deny the good will of the speaker; neither, as the biographer of the prince consort observes, 'was it in the emperor's character, in which candour to an adversary formed a large element, to resent them.' And thus this strange incident terminated, which at one moment, as Lord Russell wrote to the queen, threatened to bear 'a disagreeable resemblance to other scenes already famous in the history of Napoleon I and Napoleon III' (the Queen to Lord Russell, 10 March 1860). Cowley received a special despatch approving his conduct in the difficult circumstances in which he had been placed (MARTIN, *Life of the Prince Consort*, v. 37–43).

The records of 'la diplomatie intime' are always among the most laborious for the biographer to investigate, especially in regard to the history of comparatively recent events, and the materials are as yet not fully accessible for ascertaining 'the extent of Lord Cowley's direct and personal influence in shaping the history of his time' (*Times*, July 1884) after 1861, when he was occupied even more constantly than before in smoothing down the international dangers caused by the hesitating temperament of the French emperor, anxious at one moment to justify the phrase, 'l'Empire c'est la paix,' and at another to vindicate the Napoleonic traditions as to the natural frontiers of France; and wishing to satisfy at one and the same time both his own genuine goodwill for the cause of Italian unity and also the clerical passions of the influential section at his court, which was determined to maintain the temporal sovereignty of the pope over what remained of the states of the church. The abortive proposals for a European congress which the emperor renewed in 1863, the desire of Italy to annex Venice and to

obtain Rome as a capital, the fall of the kingdom of Naples, the expedition of Garibaldi which ended at Aspromonte, the Schleswig-Holstein war, the Austro-Prussian war of 1866, the invasion of Mexico, and the constant attempts of the emperor to obtain some rectification of the eastern frontier of France, kept the hands of the British ambassador at Paris constantly full during the remainder of his active career. If the ship of the French empire did not sooner strike the rocks on which it ultimately foundered, it was in no small degree owing to the wise counsels of the British ambassador and of his old chief, Lord Clarendon, who had again joined the cabinet in 1864, and at the end of 1865 returned to the foreign office, when Lord Russell had become prime minister on the death of Lord Palmerston. In the opinion of competent persons, Cowley's retirement from the embassy in 1867, followed by the death of Lord Clarendon in 1870, were potent causes in hastening the probably inevitable conflict between France and Germany by depriving the emperor of two advisers who, owing to long acquaintance, were able to put before him with a certain familiarity what others had either an interest in concealing or were afraid to speak. When in 1867 Cowley retired from the French embassy, a diplomatic banquet was given in his honour by the Marquis de Moustier, minister of foreign affairs. In replying to the toast of his health the ambassador paid a tribute to the unceasing efforts which had been made by Napoleon III to promote good relations between France and England (*Times*, 16 July 1884); and that this was true of the emperor personally will not now be doubted. It was noticed as ominous that the news of the tragic death of the Emperor Maximilian reached Paris on the very day on which Cowley took leave of his colleagues at this banquet.

In 1863 Cowley unexpectedly inherited the estate of Draycot, near Chippenham in Wiltshire, by bequest from his cousin, the Earl of Mornington, who had died childless. The diplomatic tact of the ambassador was perhaps never more needed than when, almost simultaneously with the announcement of the bequest, he is said to have received an invitation to Draycot from the sister of the late earl, who not at all unnaturally had assumed herself to be Lord Mornington's successor in the property. Cowley was nominated G.C.B. on 21 Feb. 1853, and K.G. on 3 Feb. 1866, and on 22 June 1870 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. He died at Draycot on 15 July 1884. 'I never knew a man of business so naturally gifted for his profession,' said Lord Malmesbury, who had twice occupied the foreign office in the period covered by Cowley's embassy. 'Straightforward himself, he easily discovered guile in others who sought to deceive him, and this was well known to such' (*Memoirs of an Ex-Minister*, p. 418).

On 23 Oct. 1833 Cowley married Olivia Cecilia, second daughter of Charlotte, baroness de Ros, and Lord Henry Fitzgerald. 'Her knowledge of the world, of society, and of courts' not a little assisted him (*ib.*), especially as these gifts neutralised the effects of the diffidence in general society which occasionally hampered Cowley's diplomatic abilities. She died on 21 April 1885. Cowley was succeeded in his title by his son, Lieutenant-colonel William Henry, viscount Dangan, who had served with distinction in the Crimean war and the Indian mutiny.

[Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister, which contain many letters and despatches from Lord Cowley; Ashley's Life of Lord Palmerston; Walpole's Life of Lord Russell; Greville Memoirs, 2nd ser. vol. ii. The Parliamentary Debates in both Houses, especially during 1858–9, contain numerous references to Lord Cowley.]

E. F.

WELLESLEY or WESLEY, RICHARD COLLEY, first Baron Mornington in the peerage of Ireland (1690?–1758), born about 1690, was the youngest son, but eventually the heir, of Henry Colley of Castle Carbury, Kildare, by his first wife, Mary, daughter of Sir William Usher of Dublin. The family of Cowley, Colley, or Cooley, was probably of English origin, and has been variously stated to have come from Rutland, Staffordshire, and Gloucestershire. The last appears the most probable; but there is substantially no evidence. They were settled in Ireland early in the sixteenth century. Robert Cowley or Colley (*d.* 1543) was the first of the family who is recorded to have settled in Ireland; he was bailiff of Dublin in 1515. His grandson, Sir Henry Colley (*d.* 1584), was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney, lord deputy of Ireland, in 1560, was called to the privy council, and received the grant of Castle Carbury, Kildare, in 1563. This Sir Henry's son, also Sir Henry Colley (*d.* 1637), received large grants of land in Wexford in 1617. His son and successor, Dudley Colley (*d.* 1674), a commissioner under the Irish act of settlement, was the first Lord Mornington's grandfather.

Richard Colley graduated at Trinity College, B.A. in 1711 and M.A. in 1714. In 1713 he was appointed second chamberlain

of the Irish court of exchequer. Subsequently he became auditor and registrar of the royal hospital near Dublin, of which in 1725 he published an account ('Account of the Foundation of the Royal Hospital of King Charles II, near Dublin, for Relief and Maintenance of Antient and Maimed Officers and Soldiers of the Army of Ireland,' 1725, 12mo). Meanwhile, in 1723, Colley succeeded to the Kildare estates on the death of his elder brother Henry. On 23 Sept. 1728 he succeeded to the estates of his cousin Garrett Wesley or Wellesley of Dangan and Mornington, co. Meath, M.P. for co. Meath, who died without issue. Thereupon Colley assumed the additional surname of Wesley, which is ordinarily spelt Wellesley. (This Garrett Wesley was son of Garrett Wesley of Dangan and Mornington, by his wife, Elizabeth Colley, eldest daughter of Dudley Colley, the first Lord Mornington's grandfather.)

From 1729 to 1746 Wesley represented Trim, and in 1734 was high sheriff of Meath. On 9 July 1746 he was created a peer of Ireland by the title of Baron Mornington of Meath, and took his seat on 6 Oct. 1747. He built and endowed near Trim a charter working school for fifty children, which was opened on 5 Nov. 1748. He died at his house, on the north-west side of Grafton Street, Dublin, on 31 Jan. 1758.

Mary Delany [q.v.] was an intimate friend of the Wesley family, and often stayed at Dangan, the family seat near Trim. Of the owner she wrote: 'He has certainly more virtues and fewer faults than any man I know. He valued his riches only as a means for making those about him happy.' In 1731 she records that the Wesley family was drawn by Hogarth.

Wesley married, on 23 Dec. 1719, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John Sale, registrar of the diocese of Dublin. She died on 17 June 1738. The only son, Garrett Wellesley, earl of Mornington, is separately noticed. Of the daughters, Elizabeth married Chichester Fortescue, of Dromsken, co. Louth; and Frances married William Francis Crosbie.

[O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 4th edit. ii. 123–7 (for Colley pedigree). With the Wellesley pedigree (ii. 443) in Burke's Peerage compare Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, iii. 59–72, and Pearce's Memoirs of Marquis Wellesley, chap. i. See also Gent. Mag. 1758, p. 94; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin, iii. 198; Cat. of Dublin Grad.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Mrs. Delany's Autobiogr. and Corresp. i. 283–4, 312, 348–9, 406–8 sq.]

G. Le G. N.

WELLESLEY, RICHARD COLLEY, Marquis Wellesley (1760–1842), governor-general of India, born at Dangan Castle on 20 June 1760, was the eldest of the six sons of Garrett Wellesley, first viscount Wellesley of Dangan Castle and earl of Mornington in the county of Meath [q. v.] His mother was Anne, eldest daughter of Arthur Hill-Trevor, first viscount Dungannon. Henry Wellesley, baron Cowley [q. v.], Arthur Wellesley, the great duke of Wellington [q. v.], and William Wellesley-Pole, first baron Maryborough and third earl of Mornington [q. v.], were his younger brothers. Richard began his education in a private school at Trim, whence he was sent to Harrow. There he was implicated in barring out a newly appointed headmaster named Heath, whose appointment was resented by the elder Harrow boys. He was then sent to Eton, where he speedily acquired an accurate knowledge of the Greek and Latin classics, and also the remarkable facility in composition in those languages which distinguished him to the end of his life. From Eton he went to Oxford, matriculating from Christ Church on 24 Dec. 1778. In 1780 he won the chancellor's prize for Latin verse, the subject being Captain Cook. He was elected a student of Christ Church. His father dying in 1781, he left Oxford without taking a degree, and returned to Ireland, where he devoted himself to putting his estates in order and to looking after the education of his brothers. The estates he placed under the management of his mother. He at the same time took upon himself the payment of his father's debts. When he came of age he entered the Irish House of Peers, where he contracted a great admiration for Grattan. William Wyndham Grenville (afterwards Baron Grenville) [q. v.], who had been his intimate friend both at Eton and at Oxford, was at that time chief secretary for Ireland, and the former intimacy was renewed. On 3 April 1784 Wellesley was returned to the English House of Commons as member for Beeralston in Devonshire, on 19 July 1787 and on 16 June 1790 for Windsor, and on 13 May 1796 for Old Sarum. He was one of the original knights of St. Patrick on the foundation of the order in 1783, and was made a lord of the treasury in 1786. He early imbibed liberal principles. He sympathised with Pitt's free-trade principles and with Wilberforce regarding the slave trade; but in the earlier part of his life, influenced by what he saw of revolutionary proceedings in Paris, he was opposed to parliamentary reform. He has been called a typical representative of the conservatism which owed its birth to Pitt and Burke. In 1793 he was appointed by Pitt a member of the board of control for Indian affairs,

and devoted himself to the study of Indian business. At that time he became intimately acquainted with Lord Cornwallis, who had recently retired from the governor-generalship of India. In 1797 he was nominated for the post of governor of Madras, the intention being to reappoint Cornwallis as governor-general. The latter, however, could not be spared from Ireland, where he was holding the office of lord lieutenant, and accordingly Mornington was appointed governor-general of India, and sailed on 7 Nov. 1797. He took out with him as his private secretary his brother, Henry Richard Charles Wellesley (afterwards Lord Cowley) [q. v.] He had married, on 29 Nov. 1793, Hyacinthe Gabrielle, daughter of Pierre Roland of Paris, who had lived with him for nine years before their marriage, and by whom he had had children. In the circumstances he did not think it expedient to take her to India.

It was a very critical time in India. Clive had laid the foundations of British supremacy in Bengal, and that supremacy, amid many difficulties, had been consolidated by Warren Hastings; but in the south of India the British had been hard pressed by Hyder Ali, the astute ruler of Mysore, with whom they had maintained a by no means equal contest. Hyder's son and successor, Tippu Sahib, who had been defeated by Cornwallis in 1792, was engaged in plots for the subversion of British rule, and the great Mahratta states had still to be overcome. There were also threats of another invasion of India from the north, where Zamán Shah, the ruler of Cabul, was known to be planning an advance upon Delhi. The danger, however, which at that time was most pressing was an alliance between Tippu and the French, and the co-operation of a French force with that under Tippu for the expulsion of the English. This was Tippu's object, and it so happened that on 26 April 1798, the very day that Mornington reached Madras, a small body of French soldiers landed at Mangalore, a port on the coast of Canara, which was then under Mysore rule.

The condition of affairs in the Hyderabad state was also threatening. In 1759 Colonel Francis Forde [q. v.], acting under Clive's orders, had compelled the nizam of that day, then styled the subahdár of the Dekhan, to renounce the French alliance, and in 1768 and 1779 fresh treaties had been made with the nizam, under which he was bound to maintain no French troops in his service. These treaties, however, had been broken, and Mornington's predecessor, Sir John Shore (afterwards Baron Teignmouth) [q. v.], had taken no steps to enforce their observance. Indeed, when Mornington reached India the troops maintained at Hyderabad under French officers numbered fourteen thousand men. They had been under the command of an able French officer named Raymond, who had died just before Mornington arrived. The Mahratta states of Poona, Baroda, Nagpur, Gwalior, and Lahore, however much divided among themselves, were at one in their desire to expel the English from India, while in Oudh and in Rohilkhand the feelings of the people towards the English were the reverse of friendly.

In the course of his voyage Mornington landed at the Cape of Good Hope, where he not only received despatches from India giving the latest news, but met Lord Macartney, then governor of the Cape, who had been governor of Madras; Lord Hobart, who had just retired from the Madras government; General (afterwards Sir) David Baird [q. v.], and Major William Kirkpatrick [q. v.], who had quite recently held the office of British resident at Hyderabad. From Major Kirkpatrick Mornington received a great deal of useful information, although he did not agree with him on all points, and several of the recommendations which, when writing from the Cape, Mornington made to the home government were based upon information given him by Kirkpatrick. The conclusion at which Mornington arrived during his short stay at the Cape was that the balance of power in India no longer existed upon the same footing on which it was placed by the peace of Seringapatam, and that therefore the question was, how it might best be brought back to that state in which the president of the board of control had directed him to maintain it. He was clearly of opinion that the non-intervention policy of his two immediate predecessors—for Cornwallis, as well as Shore, was a believer in that policy—could not be continued. During his stay at Madras he looked into the position of the nawáb of Arcot, the successor of Muhammad Ali, commonly called the Nawáb Wallajah, who owed his throne to the aid given him by Stringer Lawrence [q. v.] and Clive. He found that there was a large debt due by the nawáb to the company, and that the nawáb had no intention of paying it. He also investigated the affairs of Tanjore, a Mahratta state in the south of India; but he was compelled to postpone his decision on both these matters. He did not reach Calcutta until 17 May 1798, and the Mysore question then claimed precedence of all others.

This question assumed an acute phase in June 1798, when a proclamation appeared

in the newspapers, which had been issued at Mauritius by the French governor of that island, inviting natives to enlist for an expedition against the English in India, in conjunction with Tippu Sultán. Mornington was at first disposed to question the authenticity of the document, but he at once wrote to General George Harris (afterwards Lord Harris) [q. v.], the commander-in-chief and acting governor at Madras, to be prepared to collect a force in the event of its being required, and, after ascertaining that the proclamation was authentic, he, with the full concurrence of his council, gave further orders for the necessary preparations. In the meantime the first thing to be done was to secure the co-operation of the nizam, and, if possible, also of the Mahrattas, in order that in the war which was impending the English might not be without allies, or, at all events, that the Mysore ruler might not have the aid of the fourteen thousand troops commanded by French officers who were still in the service of the nizam. This was accomplished in the month of September. The French officers were removed, the troops under them were either disbanded or placed under British officers, and a treaty was executed which brought the nizam into the position of a protected prince. The negotiations with the Mahrattas did not do more than secure their neutrality; but, as the event showed, this sufficed to protect the British from a flank attack. Thus within seven months Mornington succeeded in giving effect to a great extent to the policy which he had sketched out in his letters from the Cape.

The execution of that policy was not unattended with difficulties. In the first place the government of Madras had been greatly alarmed by Hyder Ali's victories, and were very unwilling to renew the struggle with his son. Josiah Webbe, the chief secretary, the most able man about the government, and probably the most important, anticipated nothing but disaster from an attack upon Tippu. His views were adopted by the local government, including the commander-in-chief, and formed the text of a remonstrance which the government of Madras addressed to the supreme government. But Mornington had made up his mind, and was not to be moved by any remonstrance. He had thoroughly gauged the situation. He had penetrated Tippu's treachery. He had also received news of the destruction of the French fleet in the battle of the Nile. Up to this point his letters to Tippu had been of a conciliatory character, but now he threw off the mask, and intimated to Tippu that Major (Sir) John Doveton [q. v.], an officer in his confidence, would visit his court and explain his views more fully. About the same time he informed the sultán that he had decided to repair to Madras in order to carry on the negotiations on the spot. All this produced but little effect until Tippu learnt that Mornington had actually reached Madras. To the intimation that a British envoy would be sent him, he replied with studied insolence to the effect that he was going to be absent on a hunting expedition, showing that he had by no means realised the gravity of his position. Mornington soon perceived that Tippu's object was to gain time, in order that the British troops might be exposed to the inconvenience of the monsoon, and also in the hope that some change of circumstances might bring him the aid which he looked for from the French. General Harris was accordingly instructed to advance into Mysore territory, which he did on 11 Feb. 1799. On the 22nd of that month Mornington issued a proclamation, in which he reviewed Tippu's conduct, showing how he had 'rejected every pacific overture, in the hourly expectation of receiving the succour' from the French 'which he has eagerly solicited for the prosecution of his favourite purposes of ambition and revenge,' and stating that 'the allies were equally prepared to repel the violence and to counteract the artifices and delays of the sultán,' and with this view were resolved to place their army in such a position as shall afford 'absolute protection against any artifice or insincerity, and shall preclude the return of that danger which has so lately menaced their possessions.' It had been arranged that a force from Bombay, under the command of Major-general James Stuart [see under Stuart, James, *d.* 1793], the commander-in-chief in that presidency, should co-operate with General Harris. This force, before it joined General Harris, was attacked by Tippu, who was repulsed with considerable loss. Subsequently a battle was fought at Malavelly (27 March 1799), in which the British, who had been reinforced by six thousand of the nizam's troops, were again victorious. On that occasion the left wing, of which the nizam's troops formed a part, was commanded by Colonel Arthur Wellesley (the future Duke of Wellington) [q. v.] Tippu having after this battle retired within the walls of Seringapatam, General Harris advanced and laid siege to that fortress, which was taken by assault on 4 April, Tippu being slain in the assault. This ended the war. The other Mysore fortresses speedily surrendered.

Mornington had now to decide what should be the fate of the Mysore state. The decision at which he arrived was that Mysore should

be maintained as a native state under a member of the old Hindu dynasty which had been displaced by Hyder Ali. It was, however, to be shorn of a considerable part of its territory, a portion to be taken by the company and a portion by the nizam. Mornington's original intention was that the Mahratta state of Poona should share in the spoil; for although the Mahrattas had rendered no aid in the advance on Seringapatam, he deemed it expedient on political grounds that the Mahrattas should be admitted on certain conditions to a share of the conquered territory. Those conditions were that the peshwa should enter into a definite alliance against the French, should engage never to employ Europeans without the consent of the company, and should guarantee the inviolability of the new state to be erected in Mysore. These conditions, however, were declined by the peshwa, and accordingly the conquered territory was divided between the company and the nizam. The company's share included Canara, Coimbatur, and in fact all the districts intervening between their possessions on the western coast and the Carnatic. The forts and posts at the heads of the passes leading into Mysore were also assigned to the company, as was the fortress of Seringapatam. The nizam obtained the districts of Gooty and Gurramconda, and land down to Chitaldrug and other fortresses on the northern border of Mysore; but a year later these tracts were all ceded to the company to defray the expenses of the subsidiary force which the nizam was, and still is, required to maintain in his dominions. By this last arrangement the nizam was placed in the position of a protected prince absolutely bound to the British government.

On one part of these arrangements, viz. the revival of the Hindu state of Mysore, there has been considerable difference of opinion, not only at the time when the arrangements were made, but during the years which have since elapsed. The late Sir Thomas (then Captain) Munro [q. v.], who was one of the ablest, if not the ablest, of the rising Indian statesmen of that day, regarded with grave misgivings the re-establishment of the Mysore state. He was strongly in favour, under all the circumstances, of the extension of British rule wherever an opportunity offered. If he had had any voice in the decision of the question, he would have had 'no rájá of Mysore, in the person of a child dragged forth from oblivion, to be placed on a throne on which his ancestors for three generations had not sat for more than half a century.' Nor was his opinion without justification from the subsequent course of events. The maladministration of the young rájá, after he attained his majority and was invested with power, was so gross that the government of the country had to be assumed by the company, and was never again placed in his hands. He died without any natural male heir, and it had been quite settled that after his death Mysore should be annexed to the British ráj; but after the Indian mutiny the change of opinion as to the policy of annexation was so great that in 1867 it was decided by the secretary of state to recognise an adoption which the rájá had made shortly before his death, and to maintain Mysore as a native state.

There can be no question that if the native state was to be maintained, the policy adopted by Mornington of setting up a member of the old Hindu family which had formerly ruled in Mysore, in preference to continuing the government in the family of Hyder and Tippu, who had shown themselves so thoroughly hostile to the British power, was a wise policy, and at that time there was much to be said in favour of moderation in extending British territory. As a safeguard for the future, the new ruler was not entrusted with the power of making peace or war, and was forbidden to maintain an army, the company undertaking for an annual subsidy of 280,000*l.* the protection of the country. The right was also reserved of interfering in the internal government when such interference was required, and this right, as we have said, was exercised when the rájá proved that he was unfit to govern. Sir Barry Close [q. v.], an able military and political officer, was appointed resident at the rájá's court, and Colonel Arthur Wellesley was left in command of the military force quartered in Mysore.

The services rendered by Mornington in thus surmounting the main difficulties by which he was confronted on his arrival in India were acknowledged by votes of thanks from both houses of parliament, and on 2 Dec. 1799 he was created Marquis Wellesley of Norragh in the peerage of Ireland. The latter was not regarded by Wellesley as by any means an adequate reward, and in writing to Pitt he spoke his mind very plainly on the subject. He declined a donation of 100,000*l.* which was offered to him by the court of directors from the plunder taken at Seringapatam, but was persuaded by that body to accept a star and badge, composed of Tippu's jewels, which the army wished to present to him, but which he had at first refused.

Shortly after the conquest of Mysore it devolved upon Wellesley to deal with the right to the throne of the native state of Tanjore. It lay between Sarfoji, the adopted son of the late rájá, and Amír Singh, the half-brother of the latter, who was actually on the throne. Wellesley decided that the right clearly lay with Sarfoji, and moreover that the country had been grossly misgoverned by Amír Singh. Sarfoji, however, was very young and inexperienced, and by no means well qualified to conduct the government of the country. In these circumstances Wellesley decided to place Sarfoji in the position of a mediatised prince, and to vest the actual administration in the company's government. This was effected by a treaty concluded on 25 Oct. 1799, which remained in force until 1855, when, owing to the death of the last rájá without leaving a male heir, Tanjore was annexed. Under British rule, both before and since the annexation, Tanjore has prospered wonderfully, and has long been one of the richest districts in India.

A few months later Wellesley placed the nawáb of Surat in a position similar to that of the rájá of Tanjore.

A greater difficulty was presented by the case of the nawáb of the Carnatic. Here the relations between successive nawábs and the company had long been unsatisfactory. Muhammad Ali, who had been secured on his throne by Stringer Lawrence and Clive, was a spendthrift, as was his son, Omdat ul Omrah, and they neither of them had met their engagements to the company, to which they were heavily in debt. About the time when Wellesley took up the question, papers were discovered at Mysore which showed that both Omdat ul Omrah and his father had been engaged in a clandestine correspondence with Tippu, having for its object the expulsion of the English from India. At the moment when this discovery was made Omdat ul Omrah was on his deathbed, and in consequence the question of the succession had to be postponed until his death. Wellesley had previously endeavoured to obtain his assent to an arrangement similar to that which had been made at Tanjore, but had been met, not only by a refusal, but by a demand that the nawáb should share in the distribution of the territories just taken from Mysore. On the nawáb's death Wellesley offered similar terms to his reputed son, Ali Hussain, but by him also the terms were refused. Wellesley then proceeded to treat with Azim ud Dowlah, a nephew of the late nawáb, and with him a treaty was made on 31 July 1801 which provided for the practical annexation of the Carnatic. Under this treaty the complete civil and military administration was vested in the company, one-fifth of the net revenues being assigned to the nawáb. James Mill the historian condemns the arrangement, and affects to throw doubt upon the genuineness of the documents upon which Wellesley acted, stigmatising the whole transaction as 'an unmanly fraud.' But his views have not been accepted by any of the authorities best qualified to form a judgment upon such a question; and when we remember that if the documents upon which Wellesley acted were forged, such men as General Harris, General Baird, Colonel Arthur Wellesley, Colonel Close, Henry Wellesley, Captain Macaulay, Neil Benjamin Edmonstone [q. v.], and Josiah Webbe must have been parties to the forgery, it is impossible to suppose that there can have been the slightest foundation for the charge. The treaty of 1801 was a personal treaty, and as such was held in 1858 to justify the government of India in their refusal to put up another mediatised nawáb. The chief members of the Arcot family are now pensioners, liberally pensioned, but coming under the category of subjects.

Wellesley next directed his attention to Oudh. In that frontier state the existing state of things was extremely unsatisfactory. The nawáb, Saádat Ali, was a mere voluptuary, a coward, and a miser. The long-threatened invasion by the Afghan ruler, Zamán Shah, was still by no means improbable, and the army of Oudh was a disorderly rabble. This state of affairs was obviously a serious danger to the company's territories. Wellesley in the first instance despatched Colonel Scott, the Bengal adjutant-general, to explain the situation to the nawáb, and to urge him to replace his so-called army by a British subsidiary force. Saádat Ali's reply was an offer, by no means genuine, to abdicate; but Wellesley did not wish to annex Oudh, and he soon discovered that the offer to abdicate was a mere sham. He therefore despatched to Lucknow his brother, Henry Wellesley, who succeeded in convincing the nawáb that temporising and dilatory shifts would not be tolerated, and that Oudh must be placed either upon the footing of Tanjore or upon that which had been adopted in the case of Hyderabad. The latter arrangement was eventually accepted by the nawáb, and a treaty was made under which certain districts were ceded to the company, who were to maintain a force for the protection of Oudh, the nawáb agreeing to reduce his own troops, and to intro-

duce into his remaining territory a good system of government. About the same time another treaty was made, under which the nawáb of Farrukhabad was mediatised and the civil and military administration of his district assigned to the company.

While these measures were being taken, the danger from Cabul was still threatening. Indeed it was the risk of an invasion by Zamán Shah which mainly impressed upon Wellesley the necessity of strengthening his authority in Oudh. But this, he felt, was not sufficient. He determined that the most effectual method of preventing aggression by the amír of Cabul would be to compel him to act upon the defensive in his own country. He accordingly despatched a native envoy, and subsequently Captain (afterwards Sir John) Malcolm [q. v.] to Persia to negotiate a treaty with the shah. Malcolm's embassy was a very costly affair, but its main object had already been accomplished by the native envoy who had preceded Malcolm, and had incited Muhammad Shah, the brother of the amír, to invade the amír's dominions. From that time there was no further risk of an invasion by Zamán Shah, who shortly afterwards perished in battle.

Another measure which Wellesley had much at heart was the expulsion of the French from the islands of Mauritius and Bourbon, whence, by means of privateers, they were able to inflict serious loss upon Indian commerce. He also contemplated the expulsion of the Dutch from Java. His plans, however, were frustrated by the perversity of Peter Raynier [q.v.], the admiral in command on the Indian station, who declined to place the fleet at Wellesley's disposal without express orders from the admiralty. Both expeditions had in consequence to be abandoned, and the two French islands remained in possession of the French for eight years longer, greatly to the detriment of Indian commerce.

Very shortly afterwards, however, the force which had been collected, reinforced by a large contingent of troops from Bombay, was despatched, under orders from home, to Egypt for the purpose of turning the French out of that country; Wellesley remarking to General Baird, who was placed in command, and had commanded the storming party at Seringapatam, 'that a more worthy sequel to the storm of Seringapatam could not be presented to his genius and valour.' The object of this expedition was achieved without bringing the Indian contingent into action, the mere report of its approach, combined with the energetic measures of Sir John Hely-Hutchinson (afterwards second Earl of Donoughmore) [q. v.], who had succeeded Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.] in command of the English force, sufficing to drive the French general to capitulate.

The peace of Amiens shortly afterwards followed, and under its provisions Wellesley was instructed to restore to the French Pondicherry and other places which had been French possessions. It was a strong measure to disregard these instructions, but Wellesley did disregard them. He felt that the duration of the peace was very uncertain, and that if war broke out again the restoration of these places to the French would seriously imperil British interests in India. He accordingly instructed Lord Clive, the governor of Madras, to refuse the restoration of Pondicherry pending a reference to London. Before the answer came the war in Europe had been resumed, and Wellesley was ordered to recapture 'any ports or possessions which the French may have in India.' This had been rendered unnecessary by Wellesley's prescient refusal to act upon the previous orders.

About this time Wellesley received from the home government what he naturally regarded as a high honour, viz. the rank of captain-general and commander-in-chief of all the forces in the East Indies. It gratified his military instincts, which were very strong, and it gave great satisfaction to the army, to which he had endeared himself by his sagacious direction of the Mysore war, and by his generosity in refusing to accept, at the expense of the army, the donation of 100,000*l.* which had been offered to him out of the Seringapatam prize-money. During the greater part of this time Wellesley's relations with the court of directors were far from satisfactory. They resented his somewhat autocratic proclivities, and they especially disapproved of his mode of exercising his patronage. They overruled his appointment of Henry Wellesley as resident at Lucknow, and they refused to sanction his nomination of Major Kirkpatrick as political secretary. They insisted upon all such appointments being held by members of the covenanted civil service. They refused to sanction the staff salary which it was proposed to assign to Colonel Arthur Wellesley while serving in Mysore. Irritated by interference of this description, Wellesley in 1802 applied to be relieved, but the state of things in India compelled him to remain. Again in 1803, keenly resenting the attitude of the court, he requested that he might be relieved in the following year; but before his application could be complied with the discontent which had shown itself on the part of the rulers of the

Mahratta states compelled the directors to request him to remain at his post.

The five principal states in which the Mahrattas bore rule were Poona, Indore, Gwalior, Berár, and Baroda. The peshwa who ruled at Poona, although his position was only that of hereditary minister to the descendants of Sivaji, the nominal rulers of the Sattára state, was regarded as the chief of the Mahrattas. It was from the peshwa that Wellesley sought for co-operation when he was about to attack Mysore, although at this time (1802) Holkar and Sindia, the chiefs of Indore and Gwalior, were really the most powerful of the Mahratta rulers; and although the peshwa had been for some years a prisoner in the hands of Sindia, and more recently had been driven by Holkar a fugitive into British territory, still, looking to his legitimate position as peshwa, Wellesley again deemed it advisable to secure his co-operation. The result was the treaty of Bassein (31 Dec. 1802), by which the peshwa pledged himself to hold communications with no other power, European or native, and ceded districts to the company for the maintenance of a subsidiary force. This treaty, as might have been expected, gave great offence to the other Mahratta chiefs, who saw that the system of subsidiary alliances with the British power was fatal to the independence of native states. Thereupon followed the second Mahratta war, which lasted from 1802 to 1804. The immediate *casus belli* was the position taken up by the troops of Sindia and the Berár rájá on the confines of the nizam's territories. Wellesley resolved to attack the Mahrattas in Hindustan, in the Dekhan, in Guzerat, and in Cuttack. The command in Hindustan was entrusted to General Gerard Lake (afterwards Viscount Lake) [q. v.], then commander-in-chief of the Bengal army; that in the Dekhan to General Arthur Wellesley, and the commands in Guzerat and Cuttack to Colonels Woodington and Harcourt respectively. The operations were attended with brilliant success, especially in Hindustan and in the Dekhan, where at Laswári and at Assye and Argáum, the generals in command won the famous battles named after those places. Sindia and the rájá of Berár, commonly called the Bonsla, were speedily vanquished. The French-drilled troops under M. Perron were destroyed, Perron himself obtaining a safe-conduct from Lake. Considerable additions were made to British territory both in Central India and on the east coast, where the district of Cuttack was ceded by the Bonsla. Wellesley, however, was somewhat hasty in assuming that hostilities were at an end. In reply to an address presented to him by the inhabitants of Calcutta in 1803, he remarked that 'the peace which has been concluded comprehends every object of the war with every practicable security for the continuance of tranquillity.' Events speedily showed that this language was premature. Before the year 1803 had come to an end, Holkar, who had stood aloof during the previous hostilities, was preparing for war. In April 1804 orders were issued by Wellesley to begin it. Lake, who was in command, would seem to have under-estimated Holkar's strength. He sent Colonel William Monson (1760–1807) [q. v.] with a force of sepoys to keep Holkar in check, and to protect the city of Jaipur, which was threatened by him, and then marched back with his main force to Cawnpur. The commissariat arrangements were very inadequate. Jaipur was saved, and Monson followed Holkar, and eventually found himself in front of the whole of Holkar's force with only two days' supplies for the troops under his command. He then commenced to retreat. The rains set in, the retreat became a rout, and ended in a most grave disaster. The Duke of Wellington, then General Wellesley, pronounced it the greatest disaster and most disgraceful to our military character that had ever occurred. It was a serious blow to Wellesley, although he was in no way to blame for the unfortunate strategy which had led to it. For this Lake was mainly responsible in sending too small a force, and not seeing that it was properly supplied. Indeed Wellesley had urged Lake to send with Monson's detachment a small force of Europeans, but his advice had not been acted on. Wellesley, however, had to suffer the consequences. Both the court of directors and the board of control under Castlereagh had all along questioned the policy of the Mahratta war, and accordingly, when the intelligence of the disaster reached England, it was at once determined to recall Wellesley and to reverse his policy. Lord Cornwallis was sent out to relieve him, and reached Calcutta on 29 July 1805. Wellesley was not taken by surprise. Indeed from the time of Monson's disaster he had felt that the opponents of his policy in England would bring about his removal from his post. The result to India was disastrous. Cornwallis survived his return too short a time to do much; but his temporary successor, Sir George Hilaro Barlow [q. v.], with all the enthusiasm of a convert, did all he could to reverse the policy, to which as Wellesley's secretary, and afterwards as a

member of his council, he had given a strong support. It was mainly by this reversal of Wellesley's policy that the third Mahratta war of 1817 and 1818 was brought about.

The leading feature of Wellesley's foreign policy in India was the system of subsidiary allowances which he introduced. It enabled the British government to establish a preponderating influence in the native states without actually annexing them; but it was not altogether free from objection. Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.], who was at first a warm supporter of the system, ended by deprecating its further extension. His deliberate opinion was that the presence of a British force in a native state, by supporting the prince on his throne against any foreign or domestic enemy, acted as an encouragement to misgovernment. Sir Arthur Wellesley also had doubts at one time as to the usefulness of the system. In June 1803 he wrote that such treaties entirely 'annihilated the military power of the governments with which we contracted them,' and that he would 'preserve the existence of the state and guide its actions by the weight of British influence rather than annihilate it.' A year later, however, he recognised that the subsidiary treaties conferred 'enormous benefits' upon the British government: 'The consequences of them have been that in this war with the Mahrattas, which it is obvious must have occurred sooner or later, the company's territories have not been invaded, and the evils of war have been kept at a distance from the sources of our wealth and our power. This fact alone, unsupported by any others which could be enumerated as benefits resulting from these alliances, would be sufficient to justify them' (Owen, *Selections from the Wellington Despatches*, No. 259, p. 463).

Wellesley was by no means inattentive to the internal administration of the British provinces. At an early period he discovered the importance of improving the personnel of the civil service. He framed during 1800 an elaborate and comprehensive scheme for the establishment of a college in Fort William, a citadel of Calcutta, in which the education of the young civil servants sent out from England should be completed. He pointed out that the members of the Indian civil service could no longer be regarded as the agents of a commercial concern; that they would have to discharge the functions of magistrates, judges, ambassadors, and governors of provinces, and would require to be educated in those branches of literature and science which form the basis of the education of persons destined to perform similar duties in Europe, added to which they should acquire an intimate acquaintance with the history, languages, and customs of the people of India, with the Muhammadan and Hindoo codes of law and religion, and with the political and commercial interests and relations of Great Britain in Asia. The scheme did not commend itself to the court of directors, who pronounced it to be too vast and too expensive; but it led some years later to the formation of a college in England for the education of Indian civil servants, which, established first at Hertford and afterwards transferred to Haileybury, was successfully maintained until the appointments to the service were thrown open to public competition under the act of 1853.

The refusal of the court to sanction his scheme was bitterly resented by Wellesley. It was one of several causes—the others being acts of interference with his patronage, some of a very offensive character—which on 1 Jan. 1802 led him to request that he might be relieved from his office in the following October.

Another method which Wellesley adopted for improving the civil service, although necessarily carried out on a very limited scale, was to gather round him some of the younger members of the service and employ them at government house in drafting despatches under his own orders and writing them to his own dictation. The late Lord Metcalfe was one of the assistants thus employed. Among the others were John Adam [q. v.], William Butterworth Bayley [q. v.], (Sir) Richard Jenkins [q. v.], and Henry Cole. Under such a man as Wellesley these young men enjoyed a splendid opportunity of learning how public affairs of the highest importance were carried on, and not one of them failed to profit by the experience. The despatches which were issued on the outbreak of the Mahratta war were among the documents which were thus prepared.

The observance of the Sunday in India was a matter to which Wellesley attached considerable importance, as tending to disabuse the natives of the idea that the English had no religion, and, with this view, shortly after his return from Madras he ordered a public and general thanksgiving for the successes which had attended the British arms. He also directed by a public notification the observance of Sunday as a day of rest.

The seditious character of many of the publications of the native press was a matter which then, as in more recent times, caused some anxiety. Wellesley dealt with it by introducing a mild censorship.

Wellesley was not himself a financier, but he speedily realised the importance of placing

the finances in a sound condition. For this purpose he selected Henry St. George Tucker [q. v.], a Bengal civil servant, who performed the duty with marked success.

Wellesley sailed from India on 15 Aug. 1805, and arrived in England early in 1806. The change from the autocratic position which he had filled in India to that of a retired ruler but little known to the multitude caused him a degree of chagrin which he was unable to conceal. Shortly after his arrival his mortification was increased by learning that he was to be attacked in parliament in connection with his policy regarding Oudh. His accuser was James Paull [q. v.], who had made a fortune by trade in India and obtained a seat in parliament. Paull moved for papers in January 1806, and in May of that year formulated his charges, in which he accused Wellesley of having incited the subjects of the Nawáb Vazir of Oudh to rebel against him, and then by means of threats compelled the Náwab Vazir to give up a large portion of his territory. Paull having lost his seat at the general election in 1806, the charges which he had brought were taken up by Lord Folkestone; but it was not until 1808 that they were brought to a division. The result was that Wellesley's policy was approved by the House of Commons by a large majority (182 to 31), and a subsequent motion of impeachment made by Sir Thomas Turton was rejected by a still larger one. In the meantime Wellesley, a few days after his arrival, had been cordially received by his friend Pitt, then very near his end, and had been welcomed at a public dinner given at Almack's, at which the chair was taken by General Harris, the captor of Seringapatam, supported by some of the leading statesmen of the time. Wellesley spoke for the first time in the House of Lords on 8 Feb. 1808, when, in an eloquent and convincing speech, he supported the ministers in their refusal to produce papers relating to the seizure of the Danish fleet. In the following year (1809) Wellesley was despatched as ambassador-extraordinary to Seville to concert measures with the Spanish junta for carrying on the war in the Peninsula, his brother, Sir Arthur Wellesley, being entrusted with the command of the troops on 2 April. The course taken by the government in sending the expedition to Walcheren, to which Wellesley strongly objected as being certain to interfere with the efficiency of the army under his brother, led him to resign his appointment; but at the instance of Canning, then foreign secretary, he withdrew his resignation upon an assurance that the force under Arthur Wellesley should not be unduly weakened. At the end of July the victory of Talavera took place; but the British force was so ill-supplied, and the Spanish government so utterly failed to fulfil their promises, and their assertions proved to be so untrustworthy, that Wellesley was compelled to threaten the withdrawal of the British army into Portugal, which produced some improvement in the situation. Shortly afterwards the retirement of Canning from the ministry after his duel with Castlereagh resulted in Wellesley's appointment as foreign secretary under Perceval. Wellesley assumed this office at an important crisis. Every government in Europe was under the sway of Napoleon or was in alliance with him. England was absolutely isolated. Napoleon by his Berlin and Milan decrees had seriously threatened British trade. There were grave differences with the United States. The intercourse between the British envoy in America and the government of the United States had been suspended. The great work accomplished by Wellesley in India had not then been fully recognised. A large party in England doubted the policy of the Peninsular war, the success of which still hung in the balance. The cabinet at home was by no means unanimous. The ministry was so weak in debating power that both Lord Liverpool and Wellesley offered to vacate office to make room for Canning and Castlereagh; but neither of the latter would at that time join the government. Wellesley entertained but a poor opinion of the fitness of Perceval for the post of prime minister, and did not attempt to disguise it. Indeed his autocratic antecedents seriously affected his intercourse with his colleagues in the cabinet, whose meetings he seldom attended, managing his department without consulting them. During 1811 he seldom attended a cabinet council. At the same time he was so much affected by constitutional nervousness that, notwithstanding his great oratorical power, he seldom spoke in parliament. On one memorable occasion of a debate on the regency bill, when he had led his colleagues to suppose that he would give them a cordial and effective support, he maintained an absolute silence, the cause of which has never been fully explained. It is generally attributed to an invincible nervousness, and is said to have caused great annoyance to Wellesley himself.

On 16 Jan. 1812 Wellesley tendered his resignation to the prince regent, who, however, more than once pressed him to retain his office. On 18 Feb. he was offered, but refused, the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, and

on the following day he finally resigned. He was installed K.G. on 31 March, when he withdrew from the order of St. Patrick. On 11 May the assassination of Perceval caused a ministerial crisis. On the 22nd Wellesley was commissioned by the prince regent to ascertain whether a fusion could be brought about between the leaders of the two parties on the understanding that the Roman catholics were to be relieved from civil disabilities and that the war should be prosecuted with vigour. Canning was willing to join, but Lord Liverpool and some of his colleagues refused to become members of an administration to be founded by Lord Wellesley. He then communicated with Lords Grey and Grenville, who were quite prepared to support the removal of catholic disabilities, but did not share his views as to the urgency or possibility of a vigorous prosecution of the war. Up to this point Wellesley had been employed by the prince regent merely to ascertain and report to him the possibility of forming a government including representatives of the two great parties; but on 1 June he received authority to form an administration. In this, however, he failed, and on 3 June he announced in the House of Lords his resignation of the commission entrusted to him, observing that he had failed in consequence 'of the most dreadful personal animosities and the most terrible difficulties arising out of complicated questions.' He subsequently explained that in using the phrase 'dreadful personal animosities' he had had in his mind Lord Liverpool and some of his colleagues in the administration which came into office upon Wellesley's failure to form one. Lord Liverpool's government, which, it was supposed, would not last long, lasted for fifteen years. It met with reverses at an early period of its existence, but was saved by Lord Wellington's victory at Salamanca on 22 July 1812. From that time until the end of 1821 Wellesley remained out of office, but during the greater part of this period he showed an active interest in the political questions of the day. His views and those of his illustrious brother, whom he had so loyally supported both in India and in Spain, gradually drifted apart. He opposed the treaty of Fontainebleau, foreseeing that Napoleon would not observe it, and on Napoleon's return from Elba he opposed a renewal of the war, and was in favour of recognising Napoleon as a constitutional ruler on the throne of France. On two important domestic questions the views of the two brothers were absolutely discordant. Wellesley was in favour of removing the disabilities of the Roman catholics, while Wellington opposed any such measure until he and Peel felt compelled by the state of Ireland to adopt it in 1829. Wellesley was a free-trader, while Wellington supported a policy of protection to the end. On this question Wellesley was one of a small body of peers who signed a protest against a protective policy as imposing an unjust burden upon the consumer. This protest was directed against a recommendation made in 1814 by a committee of the House of Lords, that as long as the price of wheat should be under 80*s.* a quarter the ports should be closed against supplies from other countries.

But the most notable point upon which the two brothers differed was the foreign policy of the country. The man who as governor-general of India had done so much to extend and consolidate our Indian empire, and whose military policy had been essentially a forward policy in India and in Spain, and more recently as foreign secretary in London, was now all for a policy of peace and retrenchment. If it had rested with him there would have been no Waterloo campaign. After the war the military charges would have been at once reduced, and every effort would have been made to lighten the burdens of the people. He was not, however, prepared to oppose the government during the crisis in 1819 memorable for the 'Peterloo massacre,' when the peace of the country seemed to be actually in danger. On that occasion he supported the government in a vigorous speech. He still continued his efforts in favour of catholic emancipation and in support of a free-trade policy. In 1820 George III died, and in the following year Lord Grenville and some of his followers having joined the government, Wellesley was again offered, and on this occasion accepted, the post of lord lieutenant of Ireland. His wife, from whom he had been practically separated for some years, had died on 5 Nov. 1816, and was buried at Penkridge in Staffordshire.

Wellesley's appointment was received with acclamation. He was known to have been for many years in favour of Roman catholic emancipation, and was therefore acceptable to the Roman catholics. With the protestants, or with what of late years has been called the English garrison, he was popular on account of the brilliant public services which had been rendered by him and by his illustrious brother, and with Irishmen generally the fact of his being an Irishman by birth told in his favour. His first levée was numerously attended by members of all parties. At a meeting of Roman catholic

gentlemen held in Dublin on 7 Jan. 1822, O'Connell pronounced a high eulogium upon him, and moved an address of congratulation upon his appointment, which was seconded by Richard Lalor Sheil [q. v.] But, notwithstanding these demonstrations, the difficulties of the situation were very great and speedily became manifest. The country was torn to pieces by faction. It was honeycombed by secret societies. The state of things was thus described on 7 Feb. 1822 by John Grattan, the son of the Irish patriot, Henry Grattan: 'Oaths were of little obligation, and human life of no value.' On the one hand ribbonmen and whiteboys defied the law and committed outrages of the most fiendish nature. On the other hand the orangemen, and those who sympathised with them, opposed all attempts at conciliation, and took an early opportunity of insulting the man who strove to promote a conciliatory policy and equal justice. A few months after his arrival in Dublin Wellesley had to deal with the question of allowing the decoration of the statue of William III, a ceremony which, being very distasteful to the Roman catholics, was invariably attended by disturbances. The king, George IV, had advised that it should be discountenanced. O'Connell, through the press, had urged Wellesley to prohibit it. Wellesley deemed it preferable to act through the civic authority, and accordingly the lord mayor, at his request, forbade the decoration of the statue. A riot ensued, and troops had to be called out to restore order. In the following month Wellesley was insulted on the occasion of his attending the theatre in state, and a quart bottle was thrown at his head and narrowly missed him. This outrage was committed not by whiteboys or ribbonmen, but by the followers of those who posed as the party of order; and when Wellesley prosecuted for a treasonable conspiracy the perpetrators of the outrage the Dublin grand jury threw out the bill, and a vote of censure on the prosecution moved in the House of Commons was rejected not without difficulty. Wellesley held his office until after the death of Canning, who had given an active support to his policy. He resigned in 1828, when his brother the Duke of Wellington became prime minister, pledged to a policy of distinct protestant ascendancy. During his tenure of office he did excellent service. Immediately after his arrival he took measures to suppress the whiteboy insurrection, which was then raging, obtaining for this purpose the re-enactment of the Insurrection Act and the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act. He reorganised the police. He reformed the magistracy, removing from the bench those members of it who were notorious for the bitterness of their party prejudices. When in 1822, through scarcity of food, owing partly to the disturbed state of the country and partly to natural causes, a considerable number of the poorest members of the community were threatened with starvation, he organised an effective system of relief, obtaining a grant of 300,000*l.* from the government, and raising public subscriptions amounting to 350,000*l.* from England, and to 150,000*l.* in Ireland, to which he contributed 500*l.* out of his private purse. He also introduced and passed a bill providing for composition for tithes, which at first was attended with some success. He promoted increased facilities for commercial intercourse, and did everything in his power to mitigate the hostility which existed between the protestant and Roman catholic sections of the community. His view was that 'any adjustment would be very imperfect which, instead of extinguishing discontent, only transferred it from the catholic to the protestant,' and that the great purpose 'of securing the peace of the empire would be answered, not by giving a triumph to any one party, but by reconciling all' (Pearce, *Memoirs of Richard, Marquis Wellesley*, iii. 339, 340). His course was beset with difficulties. He had to contend not only with the violence of the opposing factions in Ireland, but with opposing views as well in the cabinet in London as among the officials who had been appointed to serve with him in carrying on the local government. The chief secretary, Henry Goulburn [q. v.], was a pronounced opponent of the catholic claims. Indeed he was said to have belonged at one time to the Orange Society. Peel, the home secretary in London, was a pronounced anti-catholic, so was Sir David Baird, the commander of the forces in Ireland. Indeed, the views entertained by the latter were so strong that notwithstanding the high opinion which Wellesley entertained of his services at Seringapatam, where Baird commanded the assault upon that fortress, he found it necessary to get another commander of the forces in the person of Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.] appointed in his room. When Wellesley assumed the government the office of attorney-general was held by William Saurin [q. v.], a bigoted anti-catholic. His bigotry was so intense that Wellesley deemed it his duty to remove him also, and in January 1822 appointed William Conyngham Plunket (afterwards Baron Plunket) [q. v.] in his place. A few months later, Charles Kendal Bushe [q. v.], the solicitor-general, a supporter of catholic

emancipation, was appointed chief justice in the place of William Downes (afterwards Baron Downes [q.v.]), who had retired.

The most important service, however, which Wellesley rendered was the suppression by law of the secret societies, both protestant and catholic.

On 29 Oct. 1825 Wellesley married for the second time. His second wife was Marianne, an American Roman catholic, the widow of Robert Patterson, and daughter of Richard Caton of Baltimore. She was granddaughter of Charles Caroll of Carollstown, who, at his death in 1832, was the last surviving signatory of the declaration of American independence. She was a woman of wealth, beauty, and refinement, and her marriage with Wellesley greatly increased the happiness of the remainder of his life.

It had long been evident that the views of Wellesley and the Duke of Wellington on the Roman catholic question entirely differed, and when the duke became prime minister in 1828, Wellesley was not invited to join the administration. The two brothers had one passage of arms in the House of Lords in June 1828, when Wellesley supported a motion which had been carried in the commons for the appointment of a committee to consider the claims of the catholics. On that occasion the duke contended that the state of things which then existed furnished securities which were indispensable to the security of church and state, while Wellesley, arguing from his personal knowledge of Ireland, pronounced the condition of that country to be unlikely 'to lead to a conciliatory termination, or calculated to effect the desired stability of the church, or to secure the re-establishment of harmony and peace.' Seven months later the measure which Wellesley had so long advocated was carried by the duke, acting upon the advice of Peel, as being essential to the peace of the country.

Wellesley concurred in the policy of the Reform Bill of 1832, the principle of which he had opposed in 1793, but he took no part in the debates on it. After it was passed he was appointed by Lord Grey to be lord steward of the household, and subsequently resumed the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, which he held until the dismissal of the whig ministers by William IV in 1834. His views as to the advantage of a conciliatory policy were unchanged, and he endeavoured to give effect to them by recommending that more Roman catholics should be employed in the higher judicial posts and in other civil offices; but his administration came to an end with the change of government.

When the whigs returned to power in April 1835 he is said to have expressed his willingness to resume the government of Ireland; but political ties led to the appointment of Lord Musgrave, and Wellesley became lord chamberlain, resigning his office in the following month, and retiring finally from public life in his seventy-fifth year. There was some discussion in the House of Lords as to the reason of his retirement; but Wellesley declined to explain it. He lived seven years longer, residing generally at Kingston House, Brompton, enjoying the society of his friends and employing much of his time in prosecuting those classical studies which had had a charm for him since his Eton days.

We have seen that during his government of India Wellesley's treatment by the court of directors of the East India Company had not been satisfactory. They had been unable to appreciate his policy and had been alarmed at the vastness of his plans. A great deal had happened since those days, and the reputation of 'the Great Proconsul,' as he is designated by one of his biographers (Torrens, *The Marquis Wellesley*, 1880), had steadily risen in public estimation. Some of those who had been personally acquainted with his services in India were now in leading positions in Leadenhall Street. In 1837, it being understood that his private means were embarrassed, a grant of 20,000*l.* was voted and was placed in the hands of the chairman and deputy-chairman of the company and two other persons as trustees, to be applied at their discretion for Wellesley's use and benefit. About the same time it was resolved that copies of his despatches, which had just been published, should be distributed largely to the civil servants in India (Martin, *The Despatches, Minutes, and Correspondence of the Marquis Wellesley, K.G., during his Administration in India*); and in 1841, the year before his death, a white marble statue was erected in his honour in Leadenhall Street. On that occasion, when acknowledging the resolution in which the wishes of the East India Company were communicated to him, and, after having alluded in complimentary terms to the fact that William Butterworth Bayley, who was then filling the chair, had been in the early part of the century one of the young civil servants employed in the governor-general's office, Wellesley repeated the following words which he had used in returning thanks to the inhabitants of Calcutta on 2 March 1804 for an address presented to him at the close of the second Mahratta war: 'The just object of public

honours is not to adorn a favoured character, nor to extol individual reputation, nor to transmit an external name with lustre to posterity, but to commemorate public services and to perpetuate public principles. The conscious sense of the motives, objects, and results of my endeavours to serve my country in this arduous station inspires me with an unfeigned solicitude that the principles which I revere should be preserved for the security of the interests now entrusted to my charge and destined hereafter to engage my lasting and affectionate attachment.'

The most brilliant part of Wellesley's career was unquestionably his government of India. He must be regarded as one of the three men who consolidated the empire of which Clive laid the foundation. In many respects he resembled Dalhousie more than Hastings; but the difficulties which he was called upon to encounter were greater than those which confronted Dalhousie. His services in Spain as ambassador to the Spanish junta, and his subsequent action as foreign secretary in London, must be regarded as having largely conduced to the success of the Peninsular war in the indefatigable support which he gave to his illustrious brother. His policy in Ireland was wise and statesmanlike. This cannot be said of the foreign policy which he advocated in 1814 and afterwards, when, if his views had prevailed, the peace of Europe which followed the downfall of Napoleon would have been indefinitely postponed. As a member of a constitutional government such as that of Great Britain he was somewhat out of place owing to his aristocratic habits and the contempt which he felt, and did not attempt to conceal, for the failings of his less able colleagues. Mackintosh called him 'a sultanized Englishman.' He was fond of display, but here he seems to have been actuated not so much by vanity, although he was by no means free from self-consciousness, as by a deliberate conviction of the expediency of maintaining pomp and state, especially when dealing with orientals.

His style of writing and speaking was largely affected by his constant study of the great orators and poets of antiquity. Although he professed the greatest admiration for the oratory of Demosthenes and the terse writing of Tacitus, the model which he practically followed was to be found in the more diffuse speeches of Cicero.

He was gifted with a keen sense of humour and was a very popular member of society, especially with the fair sex. Notwithstanding his indefatigable devotion to his public duties, his pursuits in his moments of leisure were those of a man of pleasure, as well in middle age as in youth.

In the latter part of his life his chief friend was Lord Brougham, whose gifts as a scholar made them congenial companions. Wellesley continued his classical studies and writings up to the last year of his life. In 1840 he privately printed (and often revised later) a little book entitled 'Primitiæ et Reliquiæ,' for the most part composed of Latin verses written by him at different periods of his life. In 1841, on the occasion of a statue being erected in honour of his brother by the citizens of London, he wrote a Latin inscription. Several of his Latin poems appeared in the 'Anthologia Oxoniensis.' But Wellesley's literary studies were not confined to the ancient classics; he was a good Italian scholar and had an extensive knowledge of the Italian poets, and especially of Dante. Shakespeare also was often quoted in his letters and despatches.

Wellesley died at Kingston House, Brompton, on 26 Sept. 1842 in his eighty-third year, and was buried at Eton in the college chapel on 8 Oct. His widow, who was a lady of the bedchamber to the Queen-dowager Adelaide, died at Hampton Court Palace on 17 Dec. 1853.

The best portrait of Wellesley is by Sir Thomas Lawrence, and a good sketch was made by Count D'Orsay in 1841. Portraits by J. Hoppner and C. Fortescue Bute are in the possession of the Duke of Wellington; and a third, by George Romney, is at Eton College. Two portraits of Wellesley by J. P. Davis, and a marble bust by John Bacon, are in the National Portrait Gallery of London. A bust is also at Eton. A marble statue, subscribed for by British residents, was erected in Government House, Calcutta.

[Montgomery's Martin's Despatches, Minutes, and Correspondence of the Marquis Wellesley, K.G., during his Administration in India, London, 1836–7, 5 vols. 8vo; Selections from Wellesley's Despatches, ed. Sidney J. Owen, Oxford, 1897; Pearce's Memoirs and Correspondence of Marquis Wellesley, 1846; Malleson's Life of the Marquis Wellesley (Statesmen Series), 1889; Thornton's Hist. of the British Empire in India, 1842, vol. iii.; Torrens's Marquis Wellesley, 1880; Hutton's Marquis Wellesley (Rulers of India Series), 1893.] A. J. A.

WELLESLEY-POLE, WILLIAM, third Earl of Mornington in the peerage of Ireland and first Baron Maryborough of the United Kingdom (1763–1845), born at Dangan Castle on 20 May 1763, was the second son of Garrett Wellesley, first earl [q.v.], and the brother of the Marquis Wellesley and the Duke of Wellington. Having been educated

at Eton, he served for a time in the navy. In 1778 he assumed the additional name of Pole, on becoming heir to the estates of his cousin, William Pole of Ballyfin, Queen's County, whose mother was daughter of Henry Colley of Castle Carbury, elder brother of Richard Colley Wellesley, first baron Mornington [q. v.] From 1783 to 1790 he sat for Trim in the Irish parliament, and from that date till 1794 represented East Looe in that of Great Britain. In 1801 he was elected for Queen's County, which he continued to represent for twenty years. On 13 May 1802 he seconded Hawkesbury's motion approving the treaty of Amiens, and in the following July was named clerk of the ordnance. In the succeeding sessions he vigorously defended the policy of his brother, Lord Wellesley, in India, courting a full investigation of the charges made against him by James Paull [q. v.] and others. He also defended Melville when impeached. On the return of the tories to power after the death of Fox, Wellesley-Pole resumed his former office, but on 24 June 1807 exchanged it for the secretaryship to the admiralty. In October 1809 he was appointed by Perceval chief secretary for Ireland and a privy councillor. His predecessor in the office had been his own brother, Sir Arthur Wellesley, whose elevation to the peerage Lord Colchester credits him with obtaining. Wellesley-Pole's period of office was marked by the renewal of the movement for catholic emancipation. His attempts at repression by the enforcement of the Convention Act, his circular to Irish magistrates, and the proclamation which followed it, and his unsuccessful prosecution of the delegates to the Dublin convention, were much criticised in parliament and earned him great unpopularity. Wellesley-Pole was the chief supporter of Perceval in his resistance to the concession of the catholic claims. On 31 Dec. 1811 he drew up a confidential memorandum on the subject addressed to the home secretary, but intended for circulation in the cabinet. In this paper (which is printed in full in Walpole's *Life of Perceval*) Wellesley-Pole based his opposition to concessions largely upon a book recently issued by the catholics, in which they had claimed three-fourths of the offices in Ireland.

In March 1812 Perceval proposed his name for admission to the cabinet, but the regent peremptorily refused unless the Marquis Wellesley were head or part of the government (Buckingham, *Court and Cabinets of the Regency*, i. 268). In the following month Wellesley-Pole is said to have made 'a miserable figure' in the debate on Grattan's motion for a committee on the catholic claims. But in May 1812 Wellesley-Pole became reconciled with Wellesley, and formally acquiesced in the latter's liberal views on the catholic claims (*ib.* p. 328). In August he resigned the chief-secretaryship and the chancellorship of the Irish exchequer, and was succeeded by Peel. He remained in opposition to Lord Liverpool until on 28 Sept. 1814 Liverpool appointed him master of the mint, and gave him a seat in his cabinet. In April of the following year Wellesley-Pole went with Lord Harrowby to Brussels to confer with Wellington as to the disposition of the allies and the arrangements for the coming campaign.

On 17 July 1821 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom with the title of Baron Maryborough. He shared Wellington's disapproval of Lord Wellesley's policy in Ireland, but stood alone in the cabinet in opposing a measure for the enforcement of the laws against the secret societies (*Courts and Cabinets of George IV*, i. 441–2). In August 1823 he resigned the mint and left the cabinet to make room for Canning's adherent, William Huskisson [q. v.] He thought himself 'shamefully deceived, ill-used, and abandoned' (*ib.* ii. 7), though he was made master of the buckhounds as an honourable retirement. He never again held cabinet office, though he was postmaster-general in Sir Robert Peel's short ministry of 1834–5. On the death of the Marquis Wellesley in 1842 he succeeded to the Irish earldom of Mornington. He died in Grosvenor Square, London, on 22 Feb. 1845.

Mornington married, on 17 May 1784, Katherine Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of Admiral John Forbes (1714–1796) [q. v.] She survived to the age of ninety-one, dying on 23 Oct. 1851. Of their three daughters, Mary Charlotte Anne married Sir Charles Bagot; Emily Harriet, Field-marshal Fitzroy James Henry Somerset, first baron Raglan [q. v.]; and Priscilla Anne, John Fane, eleventh earl of Westmorland [q. v.]

The son, William Pole Tylney Long-Wellesley, fourth Earl of Mornington and second Baron Maryborough (1788–1857), born on 22 June 1788, assumed the additional names of Tylney-Long on his marriage in 1812 with Catherine, sister and coheiress of Sir James Tylney-Long, bart., of Draycot, Wiltshire. The name is commemorated in a well-known line of 'Rejected Addresses:'

Bless every man possess'd of aught to give;
Long may Long Tilney Wellesley Long Pole live.

(*Loyal Effusion by W. T. F[itzgerald]*). The lady had, besides a large personalty, estates

in Essex and Hampshire said to be worth considerably over a million a year. She died on 12 Sept. 1825. Her husband was generally charged with having run through this property, but this he was unable to do, having only a life interest. In 1828, three years after the death of his first wife, he married his mistress, Helena, daughter of Colonel Thomas Paterson, and widow of Captain Thomas Bligh of the Coldstream guards. He led a very dissipated life, and was deprived of the custody of his children by the court of chancery, and in July 1831 committed to the Fleet by Lord Brougham for contempt of court. The matter was brought before the committee of privileges of the House of Commons (*Greville Memoirs*, new edit. ii. 169 *n.*) Long-Wellesley sat for Wiltshire from 1818 to 1820, St. Ives 1830–1, and Essex 1831–2. He was one of the recalcitrant tories who on 15 Nov. 1830 succeeded in defeating the Wellington ministry (Walpole, *Hist. of England from 1815*, iii. 191). In his last days he subsisted upon the bounty of his uncle, the Duke of Wellington, and died in lodgings in Mayer Street, Manchester Square, on 1 July 1857.

The obituary notice in the 'Morning Chronicle' says that he was redeemed by no single virtue, adorned by no single grace. A portrait by John Hoppner is in the possession of the Duke of Wellington.

His eldest son by the first wife, William Richard Arthur, fifth earl of Mornington (1813–1863), died unmarried at Paris on 25 July 1863, when the Irish earldom of Mornington passed to the Duke of Wellington and the English barony of Maryborough became extinct.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Ann. Reg. 1845, App. to Chron., pp. 252–4; S. Walpole's Life of Perceval, ii. 248–54, 255 *n.*, 270; Lord Colchester's Diary, ii. 234, 398, iii. 390; Diary of R. P. Ward (Phipps's Memoirs); Yonge's Life of Liverpool, i. 425, ii. 173, iii. 392; Courts and Cabinets of the Regency and of George IV, passim; Wellington Corresp. vol. iv.; Haydn's Book of Dignities; Gent. Mag. 1857, ii. 215, from 'Morning Chronicle;' authorities cited; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits.]

G. Le G. N.

WELLS. [See also Welles.]

WELLS, CHARLES JEREMIAH (1799?–1879), poet, was born, probably in or near London, of parents of whom nothing is recorded except that they belonged to the middle class. According to his statement in writing, the year of his birth was 1800, but he spoke of himself at the close of his life as an octogenarian, and when it is considered that he was old enough in 1816 to send Keats a present of roses and receive a sonnet in return, which seems to imply an acquaintance of some duration, it can hardly be doubted that he was somewhat older than he afterwards represented himself. He had been the schoolfellow of Keats's younger brother Tom at Cowden Clarke's school at Edmonton, where Keats himself was educated, and where Richard Henry Horne [q. v.] was a pupil in Wells's time. He thus obtained introduction to the literary circle in London, of which Keats, Leigh Hunt, and Hazlitt were members. He appears to have been especially intimate with Hazlitt, and was on friendly terms with Keats until their acquaintance was dissolved by a practical joke thoughtlessly and cruelly played off by Wells upon Keats's invalid brother Tom, of which Keats speaks with bitter resentment. Wells meanwhile had entered a solicitor's office, and, after serving his articles, commenced practice somewhere about 1820. He had been considered backward and inattentive at school, but he attended Hazlitt's lectures, and his first book shows that he must have been proficient in Italian. Wells's 'Stories after Nature,' published anonymously in 1822 (London, 12mo), are the nearest approach to the Italian novelette that our literature can show. Simple in plot, yet generally founded on some striking idea, impressive in their conciseness, and highly imaginative, they are advantageously distinguished from their models by a larger infusion of the poetical element, but fall short of them in artistic structure and narrative power, and the style is occasionally florid. They would have been highly appreciated in the Elizabethan age, but the great subsequent enrichment and expansion of the novel left little room for them in Wells's day. They passed without remark, and, except for a notice in the 'Monthly Repository' by R. H. Horne in 1836, were absolutely forgotten until in 1845 W. J. Linton reprinted a few in his 'Illuminated Magazine' from 'the only copy I ever saw,' picked off a bookstall in 1842. The 'Stories' were reissued by Linton in a limited edition in 1891.

Similar neglect attended Wells's next and much more ambitious performance, the now celebrated dramatic poem 'Joseph and his Brethren,' written, according to his own improbable statement, at twenty, and published under the pseudonym of 'H. L. Howard,' in December 1823, with a title-page dated 1824. This fine work, though pronounced by Hazlitt 'not only original but aboriginal,'

failed to elicit so much as an attack; and not a trace of it can be found until, in 1837, it was named with admiration by Thomas Wade [q. v.]

Wells probably remained in town until 1830, for in that year he placed a memorial in St. Anne's, Soho, to Hazlitt, whose daily associate he had at one time been, but from whom he had latterly been estranged. About this time, partly from real or imaginary apprehensions about his health, partly from general dissatisfaction with his position, he renounced his probably not very lucrative practice as a solicitor and retired to Wales, where he gave himself up almost entirely to field sports. In 1835 he removed to Broxbourne in Hertfordshire, and followed the same course of life. About this time he married Emily Jane Hill, sister-in-law of William Smith Williams (1800-1875), whose name is remembered in connection with the literary history of Charlotte Brontë. In 1840, possibly on account of impaired means, he migrated to Brittany, and was for some time professor of English in a college at Quimper; he appears, however, to have continued to follow the chase with assiduity, and to have been on intimate terms with the Breton noblesse. The literary connection with England, which seemed to have died away, was revived through W. J. Linton's action, already mentioned, in reprinting some of the 'Stories after Nature.' Wells, learning the fact through the younger Hazlitt, contributed a striking tale, 'Claribel,' to Linton's 'Illuminated Magazine' for 1845, and offered another, which Linton declined, and which appears to have been lost. He also wrote two papers on Breton subjects in 'Fraser's Magazine.' Some time afterwards he came on a short trip to England and visited Linton, who describes him as 'a small, weather-worn, wiry man, looking like a sportsman or fox-hunter.' This may have been in 1850, when Mrs. Wells was in London endeavouring to find a publisher for 'Joseph and his Brethren,' which had undergone a thorough revision. None could be tempted, and the revised copy went astray. Extracts, however, had got about, and after several years came into the hands of Mr. Swinburne, who, under the additional stimulus of a highly appreciative notice of Wells by D. G. Rossetti in Gilchrist's 'Life of Blake,' composed an eloquent and generous panegyric which unfortunately did not appear until published in the 'Fortnightly Review' for February 1875, just too late to prevent the general holocaust of his manuscripts which Wells had made upon his wife's death in the preceding year—'a novel,' he says, 'three volumes of stories, poems, one advanced epic.' Two tragedies entitled 'Dunstan' and 'Tancrede,' and a poem on Bacchus and Silenus, are also mentioned as having once been in existence. Swinburne's encomium, however, produced the long-lacking publisher for 'Joseph,' and Wells, who was now living at Marseilles, where his son, afterwards celebrated in connection with Monte Carlo, was practising as an engineer, once more started into activity, and produced another revision, which appeared in 1876, under the editorial care of Mr. Buxton Forman, with a prefatory note by Mr. Swinburne. One additional scene, considered too long an interpolation, was retrenched, but was printed by Mr. Forman in the first volume of 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century' (1895). Between 1876 and 1878 Wells carried out a new revision of his work, with copious additions. The manuscript remains in the hands of Mr. Forman, who contemplates its publication. The title was to have been altered, not very felicitously, into the Egyptian form of Joseph's name, 'Sephenath-Phaanech,' and it was to have been dedicated to R. H. Horne. During the last year of his life Wells was confined to bed by a painful and incurable malady, but wrote nevertheless to Mr. Forman, 'I am as cheerful as the day is long.' He died at 2 Montée des Oblats, Jardin de la Colline, Marseilles, on 17 Feb. 1879.

'Stories from Nature' being but a slight though a charming book, Wells's reputation must rest chiefly upon his dramatic poem. It is truly poetical in diction, and often masterly in the delineation of character; but its especial merit is the fidelity with which the writer reproduces the grand Elizabethan manner with no approach to servility of imitation. He is as much a born Elizabethan as Keats is a born Greek; his style is that of his predecessors, and yet it seems his own. It must have been impossible for him to draw Potiphar's spouse without having Shakespeare's Cleopatra continually in his mind, and yet his Phraxanor is an original creation. The entire drama conveys the impression of an emanation from an opulent nature to which production was easy, and which, under the stimulus of popular applause, might have gone on producing for an indefinite period. The defect which barred the way to fame for him was rather moral than literary; he had no very exalted standard of art and little disinterested passion for it, and when its reward seemed unjustly withheld, it cost him little to relinquish it.

Wells's portrait, from a miniature taken about 1825, has been reproduced in the second edition of 'Joseph and his Brethren' (1876) and in 'Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century.'

[H. Buxton Forman in Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, vol. iii., and in Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century, i. 291–318; W. J. Linton in his preface to Stories after Nature, 1891; A. C. Swinburne in the Fortnightly Review, February 1875, and in his preface to Joseph and his Brethren, 1876; E. W. Gosse in the Academy, 1 March 1879; Athenæum, 5 Feb. 1876, 8 March 1879.]

R. G.

WELLS, EDWARD (1667–1727), mathematician, geographer, and divine, son of Edward Wells, vicar of Corsham, Wiltshire, was born in 1667. He was admitted into Westminster school in 1680, and was thence elected to a scholarship at Christ Church, Oxford, in 1686. He graduated B.A. in 1690 and M.A. in 1693. On 10 July 1694 he delivered the oration on Bishop Bell, for which John Cross, an apothecary, had left a benefaction. He was inducted to the rectory of Cotesbach, Leicestershire, on 2 Jan. 1701–2, and he accumulated the degrees of B.D. and D.D. on 5 April 1704. On 28 March 1716 he was instituted to the rectory of Bletchley, Buckinghamshire, on the presentation of his former pupil, Browne Willis. He took advantage of the pulpit there 'to mark out by slander his benefactor, the very man who by mistake, in an uncommon manner, gave him the stand and opportunity of his behaviour' (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, vi. 187). In repelling this attack Browne Willis published a tractate entitled 'Reflecting Sermons considered; occasioned by several Discourses delivered in the Parish Church of Bletchley.' Wells died, possessed of both his livings, on 11 July 1727, and was buried at Cotesbach. He was esteemed one of the most accurate geographers of his time.

Among his numerous works are: 1. An edition of Xenophon's 'Memorabilia' and 'Defence of Socrates,' Greek and Latin, Oxford, 1690, 8vo. 2. 'Elementa Arithmeticæ numerosæ et speciosæ,' Oxford, 1698, 8vo. 3. 'A Treatise of antient and present Geography, together with a sett of maps in folio,' Oxford, 1701, 8vo; 4th edit. London, 1726, 8vo; 5th edit. 1738. 4. 'Τῆς πάλαι καὶ τῆς νῦν Οἰκουμένης Περιήγησις, sive Dionysii Geographia emendata et locupletata, additione scilicet Geographiæ hodiernæ Græco Carmine pariter donatæ. Cum XVI Tabulis geographicis,' Oxford, 1704, 1709, 8vo; London, 1718, 1726, 1738, 1761, 8vo. 5. 'Some Testimonies of the most eminent English Dissenters, as also of foreign reformed Churches and Divines, concerning the lawfulness of the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, and the Unlawfulness of separating from it' (anon.), Oxford, 1706, 8vo. 6. 'The Invalidity of Presbyterian Ordination proved from the Presbyterians' own Doctrine of the Twofold Order; or a summary View of what has passed in controversy between Dr. Wells and Mr. Pierce... concerning the Invalidity of Presbyterian Ordination,' Oxford, 1707, 8vo. 7. 'Treatises, designed for the use and benefit of his parishioners, dissenting as well as conforming,' Oxford, 1707, 8vo. These are six separately published tracts, with a collective title-page. 8. 'Epistola ad Authorem anonymum Libelli non ita pridem editi, cui Titulus 'Stricturæ breves in Epistolas D.D. Genevensium et Oxoniensium,' Oxford, 1608 [mistake for 1708], 4to. 9. 'An historical Geography of the New Testament... adorned with maps; in two parts,' London, 1708, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1712; 3rd edit. 1718; new edit. published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, 1835. 10. 'An historical Geography of the Old Testament,' London, 1711–12, 3 vols. 8vo. This, with the 'Geography of the New Testament,' was reprinted at Oxford in two volumes, 1801, and again in 1809. 11. 'The Young Gentleman's Course of Mathematicks,' London, 1712–14, 3 vols. 8vo; vol. i. was reissued as 'The Young Gentleman's Arithmetick and Geometry,' 2nd edit. 2 parts, London, 1723, 8vo; vol. ii. was reissued as 'The Young Gentleman's Astronomy, Chronology, and Dialling,' 3rd edit., with additions, London, 1725, 8vo; 4th edit. 1736. 12. 'Remarks on Dr. Clarke's Introduction to his Scripture-doctrine of the Trinity,' Oxford, 1713, 8vo. 13. 'A Paraphrase, with Annotations, on the New Testament; and the Book of Daniel,' London, 1714–19, 2 vols. 4to. 14. 'The Rich Man's great and indispensable Duty to contribute liberally to the building, rebuilding, repairing, beautifying, and adorning of Churches,' 2nd edit. London, 1717, 8vo; reprinted at Oxford, 1840, with an introduction by John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman. 15. 'Dialogue betwixt a Protestant Minister and a Romish Priest; wherein is shewed that the Church of Rome is not the only true Church; and that the Church of England is a sound part of the Catholick Church of Christ,' 3rd edit. London, 1723. 16. 'An Help for the more easy and clear understanding of the Holy Scriptures,' being a Paraphrase, with Annotations, on the Old Testament, Oxford, 1724–7, 4 vols. 4to. This and the 'Paraphrase on the New Testament'

contain, besides the paraphrase and annotations, many discourses on various subjects connected with the Holy Scriptures. A detailed description of these discourses is given in Dr. Henry Cotton's list of editions of the Bible.

[Atterbury's Correspondence, i. 121; Bodleian Cat.; Brüggemann's English Editions of Greek and Latin Authors, p. 253; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hearne's Remarks and Collections (Doble), i. 230; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, iv. 21; Lowndes's Bibl. Man. ed. Bohn; Nichols's Leicestershire, iv. 150; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. vii. 458; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Welch's Alumni Westmon. ed. Phillimore, pp. 115, 185, 205; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 668; Fasti, ii. 409, and Life of Wood, p. 119.]

T. C.

WELLS, HENRY LAKE (1850–1898), lieutenant-colonel of royal engineers, son of Thomas Bury Wells, rector of Portlemouth, Devonshire, was born on 8 March 1850. He received a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 2 Aug. 1871, and attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel on 6 Nov. 1896. He was specially employed in the war office in 1873 and 1874, and went to India in 1875.

He served in the Afghan campaign of 1878–9, raised a corps of Ghilzai labourers and constructed a road across the Khojak, and was for some time in sole charge of the public works department at Quetta, where he built the native cantonments. He commanded detachments of Punjab cavalry and Sind horse in an engagement near the Khojak, where he was wounded. He accompanied General Biddulph's force down the Thal Chotiali route, took part in the action at Baghao, served with the Khaibar line force, was present at the action of Majina, and had charge of the positions at the crossing of the Kabul river. He was five times mentioned in despatches, Sir Donald Stewart recommending him to notice 'for conspicuous gallantry and bravery displayed on the occasion of the attack on a robber encampment under Laskar Khan by a party from the Chamun post.'

He surveyed routes in 1879–80 in Kashmir and Gilgit for a line of telegraph, and in the latter year was appointed to the government Indo-European telegraph in Persia as assistant director. During many years spent in Persia he surveyed routes between Dizful and Shiraz, and contributed papers to the Royal Geographical Society, the Society of Arts and other learned societies, and to the professional papers of his own corps. He was repeatedly thanked for his services, especially for those rendered in the delimitation of the Afghan frontier in 1886, the army remount operations for India in 1887, in the cholera epidemic, and during the revolution in Shiraz in 1893.

Wells became director of the Persian telegraph in 1891. He was presented by the shah, Nasr-ud-Din, with a sword of honour, and by the present shah, Muraffer, with a diamond ring, and on 1 Jan. 1897 he was made a companion of the order of the Indian Empire. He died suddenly at Karachi on 31 Aug. 1898. Wells married, on 15 Jan. 1885, in London, Alice Bertha, daughter of the Rev. Hugh Bacon.

[Royal Engineers Records; Despatches; Proceedings and Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, 1898; Royal Engineers' Journal, October and December 1898; Times (London) September 1898.]

R. H. V.

WELLS, HUGH OF (*d.* 1235), bishop of Lincoln. [See HUGH.]

WELLS, JOCELYN DE (*d.* 1242), bishop of Bath and Wells. [See JOCELIN.]

WELLS, JOHN (*d.* 1388), opponent of Wycliffe, was a Benedictine monk of Ramsey, who studied at Gloucester College, Oxford, the Benedictine establishment to which most of the great houses of that order in the southern province sent their more studious members to receive a learned education. There he proceeded doctor of divinity, apparently in 1377. He was for thirteen years 'prior studentum'—that is, head of Gloucester College. Wells became conspicuous as a bitter opponent of Wycliffe, when the reformer published in the university his attacks on the monastic ideal of life and his denunciation of all 'religiones privatæ.' Several passages in Wycliffe's Latin works seem to be drawn up in answer to Wells's defence of the monastic life. The chief of these are 'Sermonum tertia pars, Sermo xxx' (*Sermones*, ed. Loserth, iii. 246–248, 251–7, Wyclif Soc.) and Sermo xxix (*ib.* iii. 230–9). The latter argument is verbally repeated in Wycliffe's so-called second treatise 'De Religione Privata' (WYCLIF, *Polemical Works*, ii. 524–34, ed. Buddensieg, Wyclif Soc.) Analogous arguments are also used in the first treatise 'De Religione Privata' (*ib.* ii. 496–518), which, however, Dr. Buddensieg does not regard as being certainly the work of Wycliffe. In all these passages Wells is not mentioned by name, but simply as 'quidam dompnus,' 'dompnus niger,' 'quidam reverendus monachus,' and, less politely, as 'quidam canis niger de ordine Benedicti.' The identification is pretty clear, however, on the strength of the passages

quoted from Wycliffe's sermons in 'Fasciculi Zizaniorum,' pp. 239–41 (Rolls Ser.), where he is specifically said to be attempting to refute the arguments of 'quidam vir venerabilis dictus Wellys, tunc monachus de Rameseye.' In the title of the manuscript he is called 'dom. Willelmus,' but this was corrected by Bale.

Wells was one of the doctors of divinity who subscribed the 'Sententia' of William of Berton [q. v.], chancellor of Oxford, which condemned the Wycliffite doctrine of the eucharist (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 113). This decree was probably issued early in 1382 (Poole, *Wycliffe and the Movement for Reform*, p. 105). During Lent 1382, when Nicholas of Hereford [q. v.] was preaching in Latin at St. Mary's, and urging that no person 'de privata religione' should be allowed to take a degree, Wells joined with the Carmelite doctor Peter Stokes [q. v.] in complaining of this doctrine to the new chancellor, Robert Rygge [q. v.], who took no notice of their charge (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, p. 305). In May 1382 Wells was present at the Earthquake council, held at the Blackfriars, London, being the only non-mendicant D.D. present, save perhaps among the bishops (*ib.* p. 499, cf. p. 287; Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 158). He was the first of the doctors to 'determine' in the council, and a contemporary Wycliffite poet gives a spiteful account of his windy and feeble arguments against Wycliffe and Hereford. His face, yellow as gall, showed what sort of man he was, and Hereford easily put him to silence (Wright, *Political Poems*, i. 260, Rolls Ser.) Among the many articles condemnatory of Wycliffe's teaching drawn up at the council, five condemned the reformer's views as to religious orders, and three (articles 20, 21, and 22) specifically upheld the positions that Wells had maintained against Wycliffe (*Fasciculi Zizaniorum*, pp. 281–2). It was doubtless on information given by Wells and Stokes that Rygge shared in the condemnation of the council.

On 9 July 1387 Wells was sent by the presidents of the general chapter of the English Benedictines on a mission to Urban VI. His own abbot of Ramsey was one of those who appointed him. His business was to intercede with the pope for the deprived and imprisoned cardinal of Norwich, Adam Easton [q. v.] But he was also appointed general proctor of the English Benedictines to explain their needs to the pope and transact other business (cf. Raine, *Letters from Northern Registers*, pp. 423–4, Rolls Ser.) The pope was then residing at Lucca, whence in September he moved to Perugia (Creighton, *Hist. of the Papacy*, i. 88–9). It was at one of these towns that Wells pleaded in vain for Easton, who was only released after Urban's death. In any case, he attended or followed the pope to Perugia, where he died in 1388, and where he was buried in the church of Santa Sabina (Tanner, *Bibl. Brit.-Hib.* p. 757). His zeal against Wycliffe had given him the name of 'Malleus hereticorum.'

Bale enumerates the following works of Wells: 1. 'De socii sui ingratitudine, lib. i.' 2. 'Epistolæ ad diversos, lib. i.' 3. 'Pro religione privata, lib. i.' 4. 'Super cleri prerogativa, lib. i.' 5. 'Super Eucharistiæ negotio, lib. i.' (*Script. Brit. Cat.* cent. vi. No. 82). To these Tanner (p. 757) adds 'Contra Wycliff de religione privata' (from Wood's 'Hist. et Antiq. Oxon.' i. 189), but this is probably the same as 3.

John Wells of Ramsey may be easily confused with a contemporary John Welle or Wells, also a doctor of divinity, but a Franciscan. The particulars of the Minorite doctor's career are collected by Mr. A. G. Little (*Grey Friars in Oxford*, pp. 78, 175, 311, Oxford Hist. Soc.), who identifies him with the 'John Wells, a friar,' who took part in the disputed election to the chancellorship at Oxford in 1349, and (more doubtfully) with the Franciscan lector 'John Valeys' in that university, and the 'Johannes Vallensis Anglus qui diu Londonii Theologiam docuit,' who in 1368 was promoted to the 'magisterium' at Toulouse by order of Urban V (Wadding, *Annales fratrum Minorum*, viii. 209). He is more clearly the 'John Welle, Minorite, S.T.P.,' who was addressed as papal chaplain in 1372 (*ib.* viii. 533). In 1378 a large amount of property belonging to him was stolen from his house in London, but was partly recovered when the thief, his servant, Thomas Bele, was arrested at Cambridge (Little, pp. 311–12; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 133). From the amount of his possessions, Mr. Little conjectures that he may have been warden of the London convent.

[Authorities cited in the text.] T. F. T.

WELLS, JOHN (1623–1676), puritan divine, son of Hugh Wells, *plebeius*, of London, was born on 29 Jan. 1622–3, and was admitted into Merchant Taylors' school on 11 Sept. 1634. Thence he proceeded to St. John's College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 3 July 1640. He was elected a fellow of his college in 1643, took the degree of B.A. on 7 May 1644, and was created M.A. on 14 April 1648. He was one of the London ministers who in 1648 declared, in a petition to General Fairfax, their abhorrence of all

violence against the person of the king. For several years he held the vicarage of St. Olave Jewry, London, from which he was ejected for nonconformity in 1662. He died in June 1676.

His works are: 1. 'A Prospect of Eternity; or Mans everlasting condition opened and applyed,' London, 1655, 8vo (really published on 10 Oct. 1654). 2. 'The Practical Sabbatarian: or Sabbath-Holiness crowned with Superlative Happiness,' London, 1668, 4to. 3. 'How we may make Melody in our Hearts to God in Singing of Psalms,' printed in Dr. Samuel Annesley's 'Supplement to the Morning-Exercise at Cripplegate,' 2nd edit. 1676, p. 174. This and another 'morning exercise' by him on the 'Fall of Man' have been several times reprinted.

[Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 24490, f. 104 *b*; Burrows's Register of the Visitors of the Univ. of Oxford, p. 550; Calamy's Account of Ejected Ministers, p. 39, and Contin. p. 58; Dunn's Memoirs of Seventy-five Eminent Divines, p. 93; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Kennett's Register, p. 780; Palmer's Nonconf. Memorial, i. 171; Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, i. 137.] T. C.

WELLS, Mrs. MARY, afterwards **Mrs. Sumbel** (*fl.* 1781–1812), actress, daughter of Thomas Davies, a carver and gilder in Birmingham, was born at Birmingham about 1759. Her father died in a madhouse while she was a small child. Her mother kept a tavern frequented by actors, and among others by Richard Yates [q. v.], under whose management Mary appeared at the Birmingham Theatre as the Duke of York in 'Richard III,' playing subsequently Cupid in Whitehead's 'Trip to Scotland,' and Arthur in 'King John.' After visiting Bath and York she went to Gloucester, where she played Juliet to the Romeo of an actor named Wells, to whom she was married in St. Chad's Church, Shrewsbury. Wells shortly afterwards deserted her. On 1 June 1781, as Madge in Bickerstaffe's 'Love in a Village' and Mrs. Cadwallader in Foote's 'Author,' she made her first appearance at the Haymarket. Genest says that she was excellent in both characters. Jenny in 'Lionel and Clarissa' followed, and on 3 Sept. in O'Keeffe's 'Agreeable Surprise' she was the first Cowslip, a name that thenceforward stuck to her (though she is occasionally spoken of as 'Becky' Wells). Genest says that nothing could be superior to her acting as Cowslip and that of Edwin as Linge.

On 25 Sept., as Nancy in the 'Camp,' she made her first appearance at Drury Lane, where also she played on 29 Oct. Jenny in the 'Gentle Shepherd,' adapted from Allan Ramsay by Tickell. Harriet in the 'Jealous Wife,' Widow O'Grady in the 'Irish Widow,' Flora in 'She would and She would not,' and Jacintha in the 'Suspicious Husband' followed. At the Haymarket in 1782 her name appears to Molly in the 'English Merchant,' and Bridget in the 'Chapter of Accidents.' She also, as she says, replaced Mrs. Cargill, after that lady's elopement, as Macheath in the 'Beggar's Opera,' with the male characters played by women and vice versa. She made from the first a distinguished success, and was received with great enthusiasm. Her characters have never been collected. She played, however, at Drury Lane Kitty Pry in the 'Lying Valet,' and Jane Shore on 30 April 1783, her first appearance in tragedy. At the Haymarket she was on 6 July 1784 the original Fanny in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Mogul's Tale,' on 6 Sept. the first Maud in O'Keeffe's 'Peeping Tom,' and was Isabella in the piece so named, and Lady Randolph in 'Douglas.'

Nancy Buttercup, an original part in O'Keeffe's 'Beggar on Horseback,' was seen at the Haymarket on 16 June 1785. On 14 Dec. she made her first appearance at Covent Garden as Jane Shore (which was, in her own opinion, her best performance), playing also Laura in Edward Topham's farce 'The Fool,' which her acting commended to the public. After repeating Lady Randolph and Isabella, she was on 5 Jan. 1786 Imogen in 'Cymbeline.' Woodfall in the 'Chronicle' awarded her much praise for the performance. Andromache in the 'Distressed Mother' followed, and was succeeded by Rosalind, Portia, and Fidelia in the 'Plain Dealer,' and she was on 24 April the first Eugenia in 'The Bird in a Cage, or Money works Wonders,' altered from Shirley. At the Haymarket in 1786 she played some unimportant original parts. When John Palmer (1742?–1798) [q. v.] made in 1787 his ill-starred experiment at the Royalty Theatre, Wellclose Square, she gave her imitations of Mrs. Siddons and other actresses, which, though poor, were highly popular, being paid the almost incredible sum of fifty pounds a night. She came back to Covent Garden, where she was on 17 Sept. 1787 Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' and played Lady Percy, Lady in 'Comus,' Rosina, Anne Lovely, and Fatima in 'Cymon.' Here she remained some time, acting in the summer at Cheltenham, Brighton, Weymouth, where she was favoured by royalty, and visiting Dublin without, as it appears, acting there.

Meanwhile her domestic affairs had be-

come complicated. She had entered into close relations with Edward Topham [q. v.], a captain in the guards, who was concerned in a daily newspaper called the 'World,' in the production of which she assisted. She had, moreover, backed bills for a considerable amount for her brother-in-law, the husband of a Miss Davies who appeared at the Haymarket on 28 July 1786 as Amelia in the 'English Merchant.' This last indiscretion involved her in endless trouble. More than once she was a prisoner in the Fleet and in other places of detention in England and Ireland. In the Fleet she met Joseph Sumbel, her second husband, who was confined there for contempt of court. Sumbel was a Moorish Jew, secretary to the ambassador from Morocco, and the wedding was performed in the Fleet. A year later he sought unsuccessfully to have the marriage annulled or dissolved, declaring that on account of informality she was not his wife. A man of morbid temperament, he seems to have been alternately making passionate love to her and disowning her or leaving her to starve. She meanwhile embraced his religion and took the name of Leah. She subsequently reverted to Christianity, and became either a Romanist or a Wesleyan. The three volumes of the rambling autobiography which she published are occupied principally with details of travels in search of her children, who refused to know her, or of friends. On one occasion she started from Portobello to walk to London, arriving in Newcastle (whence she took ship for London) in four and a half days—if true, a remarkable feat. Drunkenness seems to have supervened on madness, and such record as is preserved of her later years is equally sad and unedifying. She does not seem to have acted much later than 1790, though she gave her imitations at private houses, and attempted to give them publicly during Lent, but was prevented by the bishop of London. O'Keeffe speaks of her as dead in 1826.

She published in 1811 'Memoirs of the Life of Mrs. Sumbel, late Wells, of the Theatres Royal Drury Lane, Covent Garden, and Haymarket, written by herself,' one of the scarcest of theatrical works (London, 3 vols. 8vo; the British Museum Library has three copies). The remainder seems to have received a new title-page in 1828, when it appeared as 'Anecdotes and Correspondence of Celebrated Actors and Actresses, including Mr. Reynolds, Mr. Kelly, Mr. Kemble, Mr. Colman, Mrs. Siddons, &c. Also an Account of the Awful Death of Lord Lyttelton.'

Mrs. Sumbel was a beautiful woman, a good actress in comedy and respectable in tragedy. Frederick Reynolds, who was intimate with her at Topham's seat, Cowslip Hall, speaks of her as the most beautiful actress on the stage, though not the best. Her portrait, in the character of Cowslip in the 'Agreeable Surprise,' was engraved by Downman (Bromley, p. 447). She was much praised in the press, and enjoyed during some years a large amount of popularity. Her salary at Covent Garden was at one period as much as ten pounds a week, but the chances of a brilliant career were neutralised by her irregularities. An attempt to pit her against Mrs. Siddons (of whom she was evidently jealous) was naturally doomed to failure.

A portrait of her by Dewilde, as Anne Lovely in 'A Bold Stroke for a Wife,' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. An engraving by J. R. Smith from his own picture of her as Cowslip was published by Ackerman in 1802.

[Mrs. Sumbel's life is told very incoherently in her Memoirs. Other facts have been extracted from Genest's Account of the English Stage; Boaden's Life of J. P. Kemble; O'Keeffe's Recollections; Life and Times of Frederick Reynolds; Hazlewood's Secret History of the Green Room; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Young's Memoirs of Mrs. Crouch.]

J. K.

WELLS, ROBERT (*d.* 1557), dean of Ely. [See Steward.]

WELLS, SAMUEL (*d.* 1678), nonconformist divine, son of William Wells of Oxford, was born in the parish of St. Peter, Oxford, on 18 Aug. 1614. He matriculated from Magdalen Hall on 11 May 1632, and graduated B.A. from New College on 27 June 1633, and M.A. from Magdalen Hall on 3 May 1636 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). After keeping a school at Wandsworth, Wells was ordained on 28 Dec. 1638, and soon after became assistant to Dr. Temple at Battersea. When the war broke out he went in 1644 as chaplain to Colonel Essex, leaving his wife and family settled in Fetter Lane, London. He was placed in the sequestered rectory of Remenham, Berkshire, in 1646 or 1647, by the Westminster assembly. Here he had a good income and little to do, there being but about twenty families in the parish. He therefore gladly accepted a call to Banbury, where a wider field awaited him, albeit a much poorer living. He was inducted into it on 13 Sept. 1648, as the parish register shows, by order of the House of Lords (*Lords' Journals*, x. 501).

Almost immediately afterwards Wells distinguished himself by organising a protest against the proposed action of parliament against the king. The address, signed by nineteen ministers of Oxfordshire and Northamptonshire, was dated 21 Jan. 1648–9, and printed in the same year (London, 4to). It was conveyed to London and presented to Fairfax by Wells and John Bayley of Fringford, Oxfordshire, on 25 Jan. While disapproving strongly of the king's action against the five members, the signatories spoke in no measured terms against the impolicy and illegality of proceeding against the king's life.

It was about this time, or soon after, that Wells was offered, says Calamy, the rich living of Brinkworth, Wiltshire. He continued, however, at Banbury, and in 1654 was appointed with John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.], Thomas Goodwin, and others, on the commission for Oxfordshire to eject scandalous and unsuitable ministers. In September 1654 he received from parliament a yearly augmentation of 30*l.* to be added to his salary. The quakers, who were particularly numerous in his parish, seem to have given him some trouble about this time. He was unnecessarily severe with them, having Anne Audland, one of their most noted preachers, imprisoned for calling him 'a false prophet.'

Wells was ejected with the two thousand on St. Bartholomew's day, 1662. His farewell sermon, 'The Spiritual Remembrancer,' on Acts xx. 27, was printed. He was presumably possessed of private means, since, in spite of having ten or eleven children, he remitted 100*l.* of the money due to him. He continued to live in Banbury and to preach until the operation of the Five-mile Act drove him in 1665 to Deddington, whence he wrote weekly letters to his former congregation in Banbury. These are said to have been printed, possibly with the sermon above mentioned. After the indulgence Wells returned to Banbury and bought a house, where he remained until his death, in June or July 1678; he was buried at Banbury on 7 July (*Par. Reg.* per the Rev. L. S. Arden). Wells was a powerful and attractive speaker.

By his wife, Dorothy Doyley of Wiltshire, whom he married in 1637, Wells had a numerous family.

[Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, pp. 435, 464–6; Kennett's Register, p. 896; Cal. of State Papers, Dom. 1654, p. 355; Palmer's Noncon. Memorial, iii. 120; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.] C. F. S.

WELLS, SIMON DE (*d.* 1207), bishop of Chichester. [See SIMON.]

WELLS, SIR THOMAS SPENCER (1818–1897), first baronet, surgeon, eldest son of William Wells, a builder, by his wife Harriet, daughter of William Wright of Bermondsey, was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, on 3 Feb. 1818. He soon showed a marked interest in natural science, and was therefore sent as a pupil, without being formally apprenticed, to Michael Thomas Sadler, a general practitioner at Barnsley in Yorkshire. He afterwards lived for a year with one of the parish surgeons at Leeds, attended the lectures of Hey and Teale, and saw much practice in the Leeds infirmary. In 1836 he proceeded to Trinity College, Dublin, where his knowledge of surgery was still farther advanced by the great Irish surgeons, Whitley Stokes [see under STOKES, WILLIAM], Sir Philip Crampton [q. v.], and Arthur Jacob [q. v.] In 1839 he entered as a student at St. Thomas's Hospital in London to complete his professional education under Joseph Henry Green [q. v.], Benjamin Travers [q. v.], and Frederick Tyrrell [q. v.] Here, at the end of his first session, he was awarded the prize for the most complete and detailed account of the post-mortem examinations made in the hospital during the time of his attendance.

He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 26 April 1841. He then joined the navy as an assistant surgeon, and served for six years in the naval hospital at Malta. He combined a civil practice with his more purely naval duties, and acquired so good a reputation as a surgeon that he was admitted to the higher grade of fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 26 Aug. 1844. His term of service at Malta being completed, he left the navy in 1848. He then proceeded to Paris to study pathology under Magendie, and to see the gunshot wounds which filled the hospitals after the struggle in June 1848. He afterwards accompanied the Marquis of Northampton on a journey to Egypt, and made some valuable observations on malarial fever. Wells returned to London in 1853, where, settling in practice at 30 Brook Street, he devoted himself at first to ophthalmic surgery. In 1854 he was elected surgeon to the Samaritan Free Hospital for women and children, then occupying 27 Orchard Street, Portman Square, but now situated in the Marylebone Road. The hospital had been established for seven years, but was little more than a dispensary, as it had no accommodation for in-patients. At the same time he was editor of the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' and in 1857 he became lecturer

upon surgery at the Grosvenor Place school of medicine, which eight years later was merged in the medical school of St. George's Hospital.

Wells temporarily abandoned his work in London soon after the beginning of the Crimean war, and proceeded first to Smyrna, where he was attached as surgeon to the British civil hospital, and afterwards to Renkioi in the Dardanelles. He returned to London in 1856, and resumed his work at the Samaritan Hospital.

In his youth Wells did an unusual amount of midwifery, but he never thought seriously about ovariotomy until one day in 1848, when he discussed the matter at Paris with Dr. Waters of Chester. Both surgeons came to the conclusion that, as surgery then stood, ovariotomy was an unjustifiable operation. In April 1854 Wells and Thomas Nunn of the Middlesex Hospital assisted Baker Brown at his eighth ovariotomy. This was the first time that Wells had seen the operation, and he admitted afterwards that the fatal result discouraged him. The patient died, and after another fatal operation —the ninth—Baker Brown himself ceased to operate upon these cases from March 1856 until October 1858, when Wells's success encouraged him to recommence. Wells performed his first operation in 1858, and, though it ended in the death of the patient, he was not disheartened. He devoted himself assiduously to perfect the technique of ovariotomy, and the remainder of his life is practically a history of the operation from its earliest and imperfect stage, through its polemical period to the position it now occupies as a well-recognised and most serviceable operation, still capable of improvement, but advantageous alike to the individual, the family, and the state. It has saved many valuable lives at home and abroad. It has opened up the whole field of abdominal surgery, and it has thereby revolutionised surgical practice throughout the world.

Wells completed his first successful ovariotomy in February 1858, but it was not until 1864 that the operation was generally accepted by the medical profession. This acceptance was due chiefly to the wise manner in which Wells conducted his earlier operations. He persistently invited men of authority to see him operate. He published series after series of cases, giving full descriptions of the unsuccessful as well as of the successful operations, until in 1880 he had performed his thousandth ovariotomy. For exactly twenty years he operated at the Samaritan Free Hospital, where he resigned the office of surgeon in 1878, and was appointed consulting surgeon. Throughout the whole of this time he constantly modified his methods of operation, and always in the direction of greater simplicity. The hospital never contained more than twenty beds, and of these no more than four or five were available for purposes of ovariotomy.

Wells filled all the principal offices at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. Elected a member of the council in 1871, he was chosen Hunterian professor in 1877, vice-president in 1879, and president in 1883. He delivered the Hunterian oration in 1883, the Morton lecture on cancer in 1888, and the Bradshaw lecture in 1890. He was made an honorary fellow of the King's and Queen's College of Ireland, and a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland in 1886. The universities of Leyden and Bologna conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.D. when they celebrated respectively the third and eighth centenaries of their existence, and he was also an M.D. of the university of Charkof. He was a knight commander of the Norwegian order of St. Olaf, and on 11 May 1883 her majesty conferred upon him the honour of a baronetcy of the United Kingdom. From 1863 to 1896 he acted as surgeon to the queen's household.

Wells died at Cap d'Antibes, near Cannes, on Sunday, 31 Jan. 1897. His remains were cremated at Woking, the ashes being interred in the Brompton cemetery.

He married, in 1853, Elizabeth Lucas (*d.* 1886), daughter of James Wright, solicitor, of New Inn and of Sydenham, by whom he left five daughters and one son, Arthur Spencer Wells, private secretary to the chancellor of the exchequer, 1893–5.

Wells was the originator of modern abdominal surgery. He found ovariotomy a discredited operation, but even before the introduction of antiseptics his success was sufficient to render its performance justifiable. Coupled with the improved surgical methods introduced by Lister, the principles governing the operation of ovariotomy have been applied to all the other abdominal viscera; the uterus, the kidneys, the liver, the spleen, and the intestines are now subjected to surgical interference with the happiest results. Yet Wells had at first no easy battle to fight. The whole weight of surgical opinion was against him. His perseverance, his transparent honesty, his absolute sincerity, and his power of argument at last overcame all opposition, and he lived to see his operation approved, adopted, and fruitful beyond all expectation.

His operations were models of surgical

procedure. He worked in absolute silence; he took the greatest care in the selection of his instruments, and he submitted his assistants to a firm discipline which proved of the highest value to them in after life. At the conclusion of every operation he superintended the cleaning and drying of each instrument, and packed it into its case in the most orderly manner.

In addition to his purely surgical work, Wells was an ardent advocate of cremation, and it was chiefly due to his efforts and to those of Sir Henry Thompson that this means of disposing of the dead was brought into early use in England.

Almost to the last Wells had the appearance of a healthy, vigorous, country gentleman, with much of the frankness and bonhomie of a sailor. He was an excellent rider, driver, and judge of horseflesh, and it was his custom for many years to drive himself to and from his London residence and his house at Golder's Hill, Hampstead.

A half-length oil painting by Lehman, executed in 1884, represented Wells sitting in the robes of the president of the Royal College of Surgeons of England. It was bequeathed to the Royal College of Surgeons. A bust executed in 1879 by Oscar Liebreich is in the possession of Sir A. S. Wells.

Wells published: 1. 'The scale of Medicines with which Merchant Vessels are to be furnished by command of the Privy Council for Trade. . . . With observations on the means of preserving the health and increasing the comforts of seamen,' London, 1851, 12mo; 2nd ed. 1861, 8vo. 2. 'Practical Observations on Gout and its Complications,' London, 1854, 8vo. 3. 'Cancer Cures and Cancer Curers,' London, 1860, 8vo. 4. 'Diseases of the Ovaries: their Diagnosis and Treatment,' 8vo, London, vol. i. 1865, vol. ii. 1872; also published in America, and translated into German, Leipzig, 1866 and 1874. 5. 'Notebook for Cases of Ovarian and other Abdominal Tumours,' London, 1865, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1868; 7th ed. 1887; translated into Italian, Milan, 1882, 12mo. 6. 'On Ovarian and Uterine Tumours: their Diagnosis and Treatment,' London, 1882, 8vo; translated into Italian, Milan, 1882, 8vo. 7. 'Diagnosis and Surgical Treatment of Abdominal Tumours,' London, 1885, 8vo; translated into French, Paris, 1886, 8vo.

[Autobiographical details in the Revival of Ovariotomy and its Influence on Modern Surgery, London, 1884; obituary notices in the British Medical Journal, 1897, i. 368, and in the Revue de Gynécologie et de Chirurgie abdominale, 1897; additional information kindly given by Sir Arthur S. Wells, bart.] D'A. P.

WELLS, WILLIAM (1818–1889), agriculturist, born on 15 March 1818, was eldest son of Captain William Wells, R.N., of Holme, Huntingdonshire, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Joshua Proby, first earl of Carysfort [q. v.] After being educated at Harrow and at Balliol College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 16 June 1836, and graduated B.A. 1839 and M.A. 1842, he entered the army, holding a commission in the 1st life guards. In 1826 he had succeeded to an estate of eight thousand acres in the fen country, and he is chiefly remembered in virtue of his efforts as a practical agriculturist to improve and develop this area, more especially by the draining of Whittlesea Mere, a shallow sheet of stagnant water situated some five miles from Peterborough, a little over a thousand acres in extent, surrounded by another two thousand acres of bog and marsh. The reclamation of this tract was begun by Wells in 1851; on 12 Nov. of the following year the mere was again submerged. All the water was, however, discharged a second time by the help of the 'Appold' centrifugal pump, which Wells was one of the first, if not the first, to appreciate and to put to an agricultural use. By the autumn of 1853 the bed of the mere was in a state of complete cultivation. The surrounding peat land proved, however, more obdurate, and it was found necessary to go through a process of warping, or overlaying with fertile soil. This work had been hardly begun when Wells in 1860 contributed his account of the draining operations to the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' (1st ser. xxi. 134). These operations were brought to an end about 1866, after fifteen years of incessant labour (*Journal R. A. S. E.*, 2nd ser. 1870, vi. 203).

Much of the cultivation of the reclaimed land, and most of that of the two home farms reserved by Wells, was performed by means of steam power. With the object of encouraging the intelligent use of steam for agricultural purposes, Wells offered prizes annually, beginning in 1864, at the meetings of the Peterborough Agricultural Society, to the drivers of agricultural portable steam engines, for skill and care in the management of their machines, coupled with a clear record with regard to accidents (*ib.* 2nd ser. 1868, iv. 204).

Wells became a member of council of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1861. In December 1862 he was chosen a member of the chemical committee, of which he was elected chairman in 1866. This post he continued to hold up to the time of his death. He was president of the Royal Agricultural

Society in 1880, and of the Shire Horse Society in 1885. He represented Beverley in parliament from 1852 to 1857, and Peterborough from 1868 to 1874. He was justice of the peace for Kent and Huntingdonshire, and high sheriff of the latter county in 1876.

Wells died at his town residence, 12 North Audley Street, on 1 May 1889, and was buried at Holme on Monday, 6 May. He married, on 7 Dec. 1854, Louisa Charteris, daughter of Francis Wemyss Charteris Douglas Wemyss, eighth earl of Wemyss [q. v.] He had no son, and was succeeded by his brother, Grenville Granville Wells.

[Times, Monday, 6 May 1889; Ann. Register, 1889, Obituary, p. 144; Agricultural Gazette, 1889, pp. 415, 452; Mark Lane Express, 1889, p. 688; Bell's Weekly Messenger, 13 May 1889; Journal of the Royal Agricultural Soc. as above, see also 2nd ser. iv. 257–9; Burke's Landed Gentry, 6th edit., and Peerage, s.v. 'Wemyss;' Walford's County Families, 1883; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886.] E. C–E.

WELLS, WILLIAM CHARLES (1757–1817), physician, second son of Robert and Mary Wells, emigrants from Scotland, was born in Charlestown, South Carolina, on 24 May 1757. His father, who had settled in Carolina in 1753, was a printer, and was so much attached to the loyalist cause that he made his son wear a tartan coat and blue bonnet, so that he might be known to be a Scot at heart and not an American. He was sent to school at Dumfries in 1768, and went thence to the university of Edinburgh in 1770, but in 1771 returned to Carolina, and was apprenticed to Dr. Alexander Garden [q. v.] of Charlestown, with whom he remained till the rebellion broke out in 1775, and then returned to Great Britain and began regular medical studies at Edinburgh, where he resided till 1778. He then attended Dr. William Hunter's lectures in London, and became a student of St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He went to Holland in 1779 as surgeon in a Scottish regiment in the Dutch service, but resigned in consequence of the tyrannical conduct of the colonel, and went to study medicine at Leyden in 1780 for three months. He there prepared a thesis 'De Frigore,' and graduated M.D. at Edinburgh on 24 July 1780. He returned to Carolina to look after his father's property in 1781, and went thence in December 1782 to St. Augustine, East Florida, where he put together a press, which he had brought in pieces, and published a weekly newspaper. He was also a volunteer captain, and acted, from his recollection of Garrick's performance of the rôle, the part of Lusignan in 'Zara.' He returned to England in May 1784, and, after three months in Paris in 1785, put his name on a door-plate in London, but passed several years without receiving a fee; and at the end of ten years earned a professional income of 250*l*. He was admitted a licentiate of the College of Physicians on 17 March 1788, was elected physician to the Finsbury Dispensary on 3 Sept. 1789, and held office till 11 Dec. 1799. In November 1795 he was elected assistant physician to St. Thomas's Hospital and in 1800 physician, which office he held till his death. He published in 1792 'An Essay upon Single Vision with Two Eyes,' and in November 1793 was elected F.R.S. In the 'Philosophical Transactions' he published papers 'On the Influence which incites the Muscles of Animals to contract, in Mr. Galvani's Experiments' (1795), 'On the Colour of the Blood' (1797), 'On Vision' (1811). He began an inquiry into the nature of dew, and published 'An Essay on Dew' in 1814. He demonstrated, after a series of well-arranged observations made in the garden in Surrey of his friend James Dunsmure, that dew is the result of a preceding cold in the substances on which it appears, and that the cold which produces dew is itself produced by the radiation of heat from those bodies upon which dew is deposited. For this, the first exact explanation of the phenomena of dew, he was awarded the Rumford medal of the Royal Society. He also published twelve excellent medical papers in the second and third volumes of the 'Transactions of a Society for the Promotion of Medical and Chirurgical Knowledge;' two letters in reply to some remarks of Dr. Erasmus Darwin in his 'Zoonomia,' and several biographical notices in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He died on 18 Sept. 1817 in London, at his lodgings in Serjeants' Inn, and was buried in St. Bride's, Fleet Street, where a tablet was erected to his memory. During his last illness he dictated an autobiography to his friend Samuel Patrick, which was published with his chief works in 1818. The largest annual income he received was 764*l*. He never had a banking account and left about 600*l*., including his books, furniture, and gold medal. He was obliged to live very frugally, but was constant in devotion to science and most exact in his observations. He had a difference with the College of Physicians, the grounds of which he explained in a published letter to Lord Kenyon, and when asked if he wished to be a fellow, replied in the negative; but Matthew Baillie [q. v.], David Pitcairn [q. v.], and William Lister, all fellows of

the college, were warmly attached to him, and helped him as much as was possible in practice.

[Works; Munk's Coll. of Phys. ii. 379.]

N. M.

WELLS, WILLIAM FREDERICK (1762–1836), watercolour-painter, was born in London in 1762, and is supposed to have been instructed in drawing by John James Barralet [q. v.] He was an exhibitor at the Royal Academy, chiefly of views of Welsh scenery, from 1795 to 1804, when, in conjunction with Samuel Shelley [q. v.], he founded the Society of Painters in Watercolours, of which he was president in 1806–7. During the next few years he exhibited exclusively with the society, sending topographical views and rustic figures; but in 1813, in consequence of a resolution being passed to admit oil paintings, he severed his connection with it. When Addiscombe College was established in 1809 Wells was appointed professor of drawing, and he held that position for twenty years; he also practised successfully as a drawing-master in London. He was an intimate friend of Joseph Mallord William Turner [q. v.], to whom he suggested the idea of the 'Liber Studiorum,' and the first drawings for that work were made at his house at Knockholt. Between 1802 and 1805 Wells and John Laporte [q. v.] executed between them a series of seventy-two soft-ground etchings from drawings by Gainsborough, which were issued as a volume in 1819. A set of plates of female heads, engraved by George Townley Stubbs from studies by Wells, was published in 1800. Towards the end of his life he retired to Mitcham, Surrey, where he died on 10 Nov. 1836. His daughter Clara, who became Mrs. Wheeler, wrote and privately printed in 1872 a brief account of the circumstances attending the foundation of the Watercolour Society.

[Roget's Hist. of the 'Old Watercolour' Society; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

F. M. O'D.

WELLSTED, JAMES RAYMOND (1805–1842), surveyor and traveller, born in 1805, was in 1828–9 secretary to Sir Charles Malcolm [q. v.], superintendent of the Bombay marine. In 1830 he was appointed second lieutenant of the East India Company's ship Palinurus, then engaged, under Captain Moresby, in making a detailed survey of the Gulf of Akaba and the northern part of the Red Sea. She returned to Bombay early in 1833, and was then sent, under the command of Captain Haines, to survey the southern coast of Arabia, Wellsted being still her second lieutenant. In January 1834 she crossed over to Socotra, and on the 10th anchored in the bay of Tamarida. Wellsted had obtained leave to travel in the island, and for the next two months he wandered through it, returning to his ship on 7 March. The results of his journey were communicated to the Royal Geographical Society as 'Memoir on the Island of Socotra' (*Journal of the Royal Geographical Society*, v. 129). In November 1835 he had permission to travel in Oman, and went to Muscat on the 21st, in company with Lieutenant Whitelock, also of the Indian navy. The imám gave them every assistance in his power; and, starting from Sur on 28 Nov., they arrived at Sib on 30 Jan. 1836. They were both down with fever, but by 25 Feb. were so far recovered as to be able to make another start. The disturbed state of the country compelled them to return. The results of this journey were also laid before the Royal Geographical Society (*ib.* vii. 102). Wellsted seems to have made another attempt to explore Oman in the following winter, and to have arrived at Muscat in April 1837, in an acute stage of fever. 'In a fit of delirium he discharged both barrels of his gun into his mouth, but the balls, passing upwards, only inflicted two ghastly wounds in the upper jaw.' He was carried to Bombay, and thence returned to Europe on leave. He retired from the service in 1839, 'and dragged on a few years in shattered health and with impaired mental powers, chiefly residing in France' (Low, ii. 85–6). He died on 25 Oct. 1842, at his father's house in Molineux Street, aged 37. Wellsted's papers read before the Geographical Society procured him immediate recognition in the scientific world, and he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 April 1837. He was also a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society. Besides the papers already mentioned and others in the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society,' he was the author of 'Travels in Arabia' (1838, 2 vols. 8vo), and 'Travels to the City of the Caliphs' (1840, 2 vols. 8vo), an account of the travels of his friend Lieutenant Ormsby.

[Wellsted's Works; Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, vol. xiii. p. xliii; Times, 12 Nov. 1842; Low's Hist. of the Indian Navy, ii. 70–86; Markham's Mem. on the Indian Surveys; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 102.]

J. K. L.

WELLWOOD, Sir HENRY MONCREIFF (1750–1827), Scottish divine. [See Moncreiff.]

WELLWOOD, Sir HENRY MONCREIFF (1809–1883), Scottish divine. [See Moncreiff.]

WELLWOOD, JAMES (1652–1727), physician, son of Robert Wellwood of Touch and his wife, Jean Livingstone, was born in 1652 and educated at Glasgow University. He went to Holland in 1679, and is said to have graduated M.D. at Leyden, but his name does not appear in Peacock's 'Index.' He returned to England with William III, and on 22 Dec. 1690, being then physician to King William and Queen Mary, was elected a fellow of the College of Physicians of London. He was elected a censor of the college in 1722. A letter of his to the lady mayoress on the case of Mary Maillard, a girl lame from birth, was published in London in 1694. In 1689 he published a 'Vindication of the Revolution in England,' and an 'Answer to the late King James's Last Declaration' (2nd edit. 1693). These were followed in 1700 by 'Memoirs of the most Material Transactions in England for the last Hundred Years preceding the Revolution in 1688,' which contains several original accounts and an able statement of the whig case. Four authorised editions appeared before 1710, and one after that date, and there were also several pirated editions. In 1710 he published 'The Banquet of Xenophon,' with an introductory essay on the death of Socrates, dedicated to Lady Jean Douglas, eldest daughter of the Duke of Queensberry and Dover. His house was in York Buildings, near the Strand, and he died there on 2 April 1727, and was buried in the church of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields (*Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary*, 1727, p. 15).

[Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 483; Wellwood's Works; Chalmers's Biogr. Dict. 1816; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] N. M.

WELLWOOD, Sir JAMES, Lord Moncreiff (1776–1851). [See Moncreiff.]

WELLWOOD, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1578–1622), professor of law and mathematics. [See Welwood.]

WELSBY, WILLIAM NEWLAND (1802?–1864), legal writer, born in Cheshire about 1802, was the only son of William Welsby of the Middle Temple, gentleman. He was admitted as a pensioner at St. John's College, Cambridge, on 28 Oct. 1818, and graduated B.A. in 1823 and M.A. in 1827. On 22 April 1823 he was admitted as student at the Middle Temple, and was called to the bar on 10 Nov. 1826. He went the North Wales and Chester circuit, and in 1841 was appointed recorder of that city. For many years he reported in the court of exchequer, and he was junior counsel to the treasury. He enjoyed the reputation of being an accomplished scholar and lawyer, but his exertions overtaxed his strength, and on 1 July 1864 he died at 19 Holland Villas Road, Kensington, aged 61. He was married, but had no children.

Welsby edited, with Roger Meeson, seventeen volumes of 'Exchequer Reports,' beginning with 1837, and collaborated with E. T. Hurlstone and J. Gordon in nine subsequent volumes ranging from 1849. In conjunction with John Horatio Lloyd he published in three parts 'Reports of Mercantile Cases in the Courts of Common Law' in 1829 and 1830, and he edited with Edward Beavan the second edition of Chitty's 'Collection of Statutes' (1851–4, 4 vols.), superintending also the third edition, which appeared in 1865, after his death. The fourth volume in the twenty-first edition of Blackstone's 'Commentaries' (1844) was edited by him, and the whole set, with notes adapting it to the use of the student in America, was issued at New York in 1847. The other works published under his editorship comprised J. F. Archbold's 'Summary of the Law on Pleading and Evidence in Criminal Cases' (10th edit. 1846, 15th edit. 1862); Dr. Joseph Bateman's 'General Turnpike Road Acts' (1854), and his 'General Highway Acts' (1863); Sir John Jervis's 'Treatise on Office of Coroners' (1854, reissued by C. W. Lovesy in 1866); Sir Christopher Rawlinson's 'Municipal Corporation Act' (2nd, 3rd and 4th edit. 1850, 1856, and 1863); and he revised the second edition of Sir W. H. Watson's 'Treatise on the Office of Sheriff' (2nd edit, 1848). Welsby also edited a volume containing sixteen admirable 'Lives of Eminent English Judges of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries,' which originally came out in the 'Law Magazine;' nine of them were from his pen.

[Gent. Mag. 1864, ii. 260; Times, 5 July 1864, p. 1; Reader, 23 Dec. 1865, p. 701; information from Mr. R. F. Scott of St. John's College, Cambridge.] W. P. C.

WELSCHE, JOHN (1570?–1622), Scottish divine. [See Welch.]

WELSH, DAVID (1793–1845), Scots divine and author, youngest son of David Welsh, sheep farmer, of Earlshaugh and Tweedshaws, was born at Braefoot, Moffat, on 11 Dec. 1793. He was educated at Moffat parish school, the high school of Edinburgh, and Edinburgh University, and

on 7 May 1816 was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Lochmaben. On 22 March 1821 he was ordained minister of the parish of Crossmichael in Kirkcudbrightshire, and on 6 Sept. 1827 he was translated to St. David's Church, Glasgow. In October 1831 he was appointed professor of ecclesiastical history in the university of Edinburgh, and on leaving Glasgow received from the university the degree of D.D. At the meeting of the general assembly of 1842 he was chosen moderator of the assembly, which adopted 'the claim of right,' and was one of the leaders of those who, on 18 May 1843, formed themselves into 'the general assembly of the Free Protesting Church of Scotland,' with Dr. Chalmers as its first moderator. Welsh had the honour of laying their 'protest' on the table of the assembly. He had to resign his chair, and his appointment as secretary to the bible board, made in 1839, was cancelled. In two months he collected 21,000*l.* for building the 'new college' at Edinburgh. In 1844 he was appointed librarian of the college and professor of church history. He died suddenly at Camis Eskin on the Clyde on 24 April 1845, survived by his wife—sister of William Hamilton, provost of Glasgow—and four children.

Welsh became the first editor of the 'North British Review' in 1844. He was the author of: 1. 'Account of the Life and Writings of T. Brown, M.D.,' Edinburgh, 1825, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons on Practical Subjects,' Edinburgh, 1834, 8vo. 3. 'Elements of Church History,' Edinburgh, 1844, vol. i. 8vo. 4. 'Sermons: with a Memoir by A. Dunlop,' Edinburgh, 1846, 8vo. He also edited the 'Lectures on the Philosophy of the Human Mind,' by Thomas Brown, 1834. He contributed the articles 'Jesus' and 'Jews' to the seventh edition of 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Anderson's Scottish Nation; Scott's Fasti; Wylie's Disruption Worthies; Dunlop's Memoir; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict.; Chambers's Eminent Scotsmen; Addison's Graduates of Glasgow Univ. 1898.] G. S-H.

WELSH, JAMES (1775–1861), general, Madras infantry, son of John Welsh, a Scotsman, was born on 12 March 1775. He obtained a commission as ensign in the army of the East India Company on 22 May 1790, and arrived at Madras on 23 Jan. 1791. He joined the 3rd European regiment at Velur, and in November ascended the ghats with Colonel Floyd's detachment to serve in the grand army under Lord Cornwallis.

Welsh was promoted to be lieutenant in the 24th native infantry on 1 Nov. 1792, and took part with it in the siege of Pondicherry in July and August 1793. Transferred in 1795 to the 9th native infantry at Mandura, he served at the capture of Colombo and Ceylon in February 1796, and remained at Point-de-Galle as fort-adjutant until the end of 1798, when he was transferred in the same capacity to Machlipatnam.

On 10 Dec. 1799 Welsh was promoted to be captain, and appointed adjutant and quartermaster of the 3rd native infantry, which in 1803 formed part of a force under Major-general Arthur Wellesley to operate against the Marathas. He marched with it across India to Puna, and in June took part in the siege of Ahmadnagar, which was successfully stormed on 12 Aug.

Welsh served on the staff at the battle of Argaum (29 Nov.), in the siege and assault (15 Dec.) of Gawilgarh, and led a body of 250 men, after a forced march of fifty-four miles, to the capture of Mankarsir on 6 Feb. 1804. He was appointed judge-advocate and assistant surveyor to the Puna subsidiary force, and, marching with it, in August took part in the assault and capture of Chandur on the 10th and the occupation of Dhurp on 14 Oct. He commanded a party of three hundred men at the capture of Galnah on 26 Oct., and on 13 Nov. proceeded with a small force to open communication through a difficult country, with Surat, where he arrived on the 25th. In December Welsh was sent on a mission to a Bhil chief by an unexplored pass to the northward, and caught a malignant fever which clung to him for many years.

On 15 May 1805 Welsh succeeded to the command of his battalion at Puna, continuing to hold his staff appointment until the end of the year, when he marched with his regiment to Palamkotta in the Karnatak, arriving on 27 March. He was in command there on 19 Nov., when, as the garrison were assembling under arms, he discovered a plot among the native troops to murder all the Europeans at the station. Acting with the greatest promptitude, he seized the ringleaders, disarmed the native soldiers, and expelled the Muhammadans from the fort. He was tried by court-martial for precipitate conduct in having disarmed the native garrison with insufficient cause, but was honourably acquitted on 20 March 1807, and congratulated by government on this vindication of his reputation. Welsh was promoted to be major on 22 May 1807, and went home on furlough.

Rejoining his regiment on 5 Feb. 1809 before the lines of Travancore, where it formed part of a force under Colonel St. Leger,

Welsh led the storming party in the successful assault of those formidable defences on the night of 10 Feb. He was mentioned in despatches, and the court of directors of the East India Company bore high testimony to his services on the occasion, observing that the achievement reflected the utmost credit on Welsh, 'who led the storming party in a manner that does singular honour to his intrepidity and perseverance' (*Political Despatch*, 29 Sept. 1809). On 19 Feb. 1809 he led the advance from the south, and was successful in capturing several hill forts, arriving at Trivandrum, the capital of Travancore, on 2 March.

In April 1812 he commanded a small force sent to quell a rising in the Wainad, which he accomplished after a month of heavy marching and desultory fighting. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 25 Jan. 1813, and was appointed deputy judge-advocate-general, residing at Bengalur.

On 6 Feb. 1821 Welsh was appointed to command the troops in the provinces of Malaba and Canara; on 6 May 1823 to command at Velur; on 23 Jan. 1824 to command in Travancore and Cochin; and on 1 Aug. 1826 to command the Doab field force. He arrived at Belgaum in September, and was immediately engaged with the resident in measures which were successful in preventing a threatened rising at Kolapur.

Early in 1829 Welsh went to England on furlough. He was promoted to be colonel on 5 June. In the following year he published 'Military Reminiscences, from a Journal of nearly forty years' Active Service in the East Indies,' with over ninety illustrations (2 vols. 8vo, two editions). The work remains useful for its descriptions of places and military incidents in southern India.

Welsh did not return to India until his promotion to major-general on 10 Jan. 1837. He was appointed on 1 June to the command of the northern divison, Madras presidency, to which was added, in November 1838, the command in Katak. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 9 Nov. 1846, and relinquished his command on 16 Feb. following. On leaving India the governor in council expressed the high sense entertained of the gallantry and zeal which had marked his service of fifty-eight years. He was promoted to be general on 20 June 1854. He died at North Parade, Bath, on 24 Jan. 1861. Welsh married at Calcutta, in 1794, a daughter of Francis Light, first governor of Prince of Wales's Island, Penang, by whom he had a numerous family.

[India Office Records; Royal Military Calendar, 1820; Allibone's Dictionary of English Literature; Annual Register, 1861; Welsh's Military Reminiscences; Literary Gazette, Spectator, Scotsman, and London Monthly Review of 1830.] R. H. V.

WELSH, JOHN (1824–1859), meteorologist, eldest son of George Welsh of Craigenputtock, was born at Boreland in the stewartry of Kirkcudbright on 27 Sept. 1824. His father, who was 'extensively engaged in agriculture,' died in 1835, and his mother settled at Castle Douglas, where Welsh received his early education. In November 1839 he entered the university of Edinburgh with a view to becoming a civil engineer, and studied under Professors Philip Kelland [q.v.], James David Forbes [q.v.], and Robert Jameson [q. v.] In December 1842 Sir Thomas Makdougall-Brisbane [q. v.], on the advice of Forbes, engaged Welsh as an observer at his magnetical and meteorological observatory at Makerstoun under John Allan Broun [q. v.], then director. In 1850 Welsh, being anxious to obtain some other post, was recommended by Brisbane to Colonel William Henry Sykes [q. v.], chairman of the committee of the British Association which managed the Kew Observatory, and he was appointed assistant to (Sir) Francis Ronalds [q. v.], who was honorary superintendent. Welsh read at the Ipswich meeting of the association in October 1851 an elaborate report on Ronalds's three magnetographs. Welsh also presented and described two sliding-rules for reducing hygrometrical and magnetic observations. In 1852 he read an important report on the methods used in graduating and comparing standard instruments at the Kew Observatory. Since this date the verification of thermometers and barometers for construction of these instruments has been regularly undertaken at Kew.

Welsh now succeeded Ronalds, who had resigned, as superintendent of the observatory. On 17 Aug., 26 Aug., 21 Oct., and 10 Nov. 1852 he made, under the auspices of the Kew committee, four ascents from Vauxhall, with the assistance of Charles Green [q. v.], in his balloon the Great (or Royal) Nassau, in order to make meteorological observations, of which a detailed description is given in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1853, p. 310.

In March and May 1854 he made for the committee an investigation on the 'pumping' of marine barometers. In 1855 Welsh went to Paris to supervise, at the exhibition of that year, the exhibit of magnetic and meteorological instruments used at Kew. In

1856 he began at Kew a series of monthly determinations of absolute magnetic intensity and magnetic dip with instruments provided by General (Sir) Edward Sabine [q. v.] In the same year Welsh was directed to construct self-recording magnetic instruments on the models devised originally by Ronalds and improved by himself.

In 1857 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year the Kew committee having decided on a magnetic survey of the British islands, Welsh was appointed to undertake the 'North British' division, and spent part of the summers of 1857 and 1858 on this work. But during the winter of 1857–8 Welsh had suffered from lung disease, and this increased during the following year. Acting under medical advice, he spent the winter of 1858–9, accompanied by his mother, at Falmouth, and died at that place on 11 May 1859.

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. x. pp. xxxiv (obituary) and xxxix passim (Scott's Hist. of the Kew Observatory, also published separately); Welsh's own papers; Brit. Assoc. Reports, 1850–59.] P. J. H.

WELSH, THOMAS (1781–1848), vocalist, son of John Welsh, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas Linley the elder [q. v.], was born at Wells, Somerset, in 1781. He became a chorister in Wells Cathedral, where his singing so attracted lovers of music from the neighbouring towns that 'on the Saturdays the city hotels felt the increase of visitors, and on Sundays the church was crowded to excess.' Sheridan heard of him, and induced Linley to engage him for the oratorio performances at the Haymarket Theatre, London, in 1796. Engagements followed for the stage, in course of which he sang in many operas, some of which, such as Attwood's 'Prisoner,' were written expressly to exhibit his powers. He was also brought into notice as an actor, mainly through the influence of Kemble. Meanwhile he was perfecting his musical education under Karl Friedrich Horn [see under HORN, CHARLES EDWARD], Johann Baptist Cramer [q.v.], and Baumgarten. He produced two farces at the Lyceum Theatre, and an opera, 'Kamskatka,' at Covent Garden, and ultimately settled down to his chief work as a teacher of singing. He had great success with his pupils, among whom were John Sinclair (1791–1857) [q. v.], Charles Edward Horn, Catherine Stephens (afterwards Countess of Essex) [q. v.], and Mary Anne Wilson, who became his wife, and sang in many important concerts. He died at Brighton on 24 Jan. 1848. In addition to the dramatic pieces mentioned, he wrote some sonatas for piano (1819), songs, part-songs, glees and duets, and a 'Vocal Instructor,' London [1825].

[Gent. Mag. 1848, i. 554; Biographical Dictionary of Musicians, 1824; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; information from a grand-nephew, C. P. Welsh, esq., of Wells.] J. C. H.

WELSTED, LEONARD (1688–1747), poet, was born at Abington, Northamptonshire, in 1688. His father, Leonard Welsted, was elected from Westminster school to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1667; was prebendary of York, and rector of Abington from 1685 to 1692, when he became vicar of St. Nicholas, Newcastle. He married, in 1686, Anne, daughter of Thomas Staveley, a lawyer and antiquary, and died on 13 Nov. 1694, two years after his wife, leaving three children. The eldest son, Leonard Welsted, was admitted a queen's scholar at Westminster in 1703, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1707. Apparently he did not remain long at the university, for while very young he married a daughter of Henry Purcell [q. v.], the musician, and obtained a place in the office of one of the secretaries of state, by the interest of the Earl of Clare, afterwards Duke of Newcastle. At some time before 1725 he became one of the clerks extraordinary to Leonard Smelt, clerk of the deliveries in the ordnance office, and had a house in the Tower of London, which he mentions in his poem, 'Oikographia,' inscribed to the Duke of Dorset, with a lamentation at the emptiness of his cellar. In 1730 Welsted was advanced in the ordnance office (probably through the interest of Bishop Hoadly) to the office of clerk in ordinary, and in May 1731 he was made one of the commissioners for managing the state lottery. He died at his official residence in the Tower in August 1747.

Welsted's first wife died in 1724; there was one daughter, who died in 1726. His second wife, Anna Maria, a remarkable beauty, was sister to Admiral Sir Hovenden Walker [q. v.] She died a few months after her husband. Welsted's only brother, Thomas, was buried in St. Mary's Church, Leicester, in 1713; his sister, Anne, to whom administration of Welsted's effects was granted in November 1747, died in 1757, and was buried at Halloughton, Nottinghamshire.

Welsted's first poem, 'Apple-Pye,' often wrongly attributed to William King (1663–1712) [q. v.], was written in 1704. His other writings were published as follows: 1. 'A Poem occasioned by the late famous Victory

of Oudenarde, inscribed to the Hon. Robert Harley,' 1709, fol. 2. 'A Poem to the memory of the incomparable Mr. [John] Philips' [q.v.], 1710, fol. 3. 'The Works of Dionysius Longinus on the Sublime . . . translated from the Greek; with some Remarks on the English Poets,' 1712, 8vo. 4. 'A Prophecy,' addressed to Steele; partly preserved in Boyer's 'Political State' for 1714, p. 306. 5. 'An Epistle to Mr. Steele, on the Accession of King George,' 1714, fol. 6. 'The Triumvirate, or a Letter in Verse from Palæmon to Celia from Bath,' 1717, fol.; a satire on 'Three Hours after Marriage,' by Gay, Arbuthnot, and Pope. 7. 'The Free-thinker,' 1718–1721, by Ambrose Philips, &c., contained several poems by Welsted, and a specimen of a translation of Tibullus. 8. 'An Epistle to the Duke of Chandos,' 1720, fol. 9. 'A Prologue to the Town, occasioned by the revival of a play of Shakspear,' 1721, fol. 10. 'An Epistle to Earl Cadogan,' 1722, fol. 11. 'An Epistle to the late Dr. Garth, occasioned by the Duke of Marlborough's death,' 1722. 12. Prologue and epilogue to Steele's 'Conscious Lovers,' 1722. 13. 'Oikographia, a Poem . . . to the Duke of Dorset,' 1725, fol. 14. 'An Ode to the Right Hon. Lieut.-General Wade, on his disarming the Highlands,' 1726. 15. Epilogue to Southerne's 'Money the Mistress,' 1726. 16. 'A Hymn to the Creator, written by a gentleman on the occasion of the death of his only daughter,' 1726. 17. 'The Dissembled Wanton; or, My Son, get Money: a comedy,' 1727, 8vo; this play was acted at Lincoln's Inn Fields in 1726. 18. 'A Discourse to the Right Hon. Sir Robert Walpole, to which is annexed proposals for translating the whole Works of Horace,' 1727, 4to (prose). 19. Epilogue to Mottley's 'Widow Bewitched,' 1730. 20. 'One Epistle to Mr. Pope,' in conjunction with Moore Smythe, 1730. 21. 'Of False Taste: an Epistle to the Earl of Pembroke,' 1732, 8vo. 22. 'Of Dulness and Scandal, occasioned by the character of Lord Timon in Mr. Pope's Epistle to the Earl of Burlington,' 1732, 8vo. 23. 'The Scheme and Conduct of Providence, from the Creation to the Coming of Messiah' (1736), 8vo. 24. 'The Summum Bonum, or Wisest Philosophy: an Epistle to a Friend,' 1741. In 1724 Welsted published a collection of his 'Epistles, Odes, &c., written on several Subjects,' and included in the volume his translation of Longinus, and a dissertation concerning the perfection of the English language, &c. This volume was dedicated to the Duke of Newcastle. In 1787 John Nichols published a careful edition of all Welsted's works with a memoir and notes.

Among Welsted's friends were Anthony Hammond, Theobald, Moore, and Cooke, the last of whom more than once compliments Welsted in his verses. Another literary friend was Steele, and Welsted seems to be referred to in the account of the Tale Club in the 'Guardian,' No. 108. In the report of the secret committee of 1742 it was stated that 500*l.* was paid to Welsted for special services in August 1715, and this is one of the things for which Pope reproaches him; but Welsted declared that he received the money for the use of his friend Steele; and a letter of Steele to his wife appears to corroborate this story (Aitken, *Life of Steele*, ii. 72–3). John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.] says that Steele spoke of Welsted as a promising genius whom he patronised and encouraged.

Welsted is now best known through his quarrel with Pope. He was joint author of the libellous 'One Epistle' (1730), which charged Pope with occasioning a lady's death, a matter again referred to in Welsted's 'Of Dulness and Scandal.' In the 'Dunciad' (ii. 207–10, iii. 169–72) Pope accuses Welsted of squeezing money out of patrons by dedications, and says:

> Flow, Welsted, flow! like thine inspirer, beer.
> Though stale, not ripe; though thin, yet never clear.

In the 'Prologue to the Satires' Pope attacks Welsted under the name of Pitholeon (ll. 49–54), and speaks of 'Welsted's lie' (l. 375). In the 'Art of Sinking in Poetry' Welsted is introduced as a didapper and as an eel, and his verse ridiculed. It must be admitted that Welsted's attacks on Pope and his friends could hardly have been more virulent than they are. Pope, with his 'rancoured spirit and malignant will,' was, he said,

> Lewd without lust, and without wit profane!
> Outrageous and afraid, contemned and vain!

Pope pretended to think that Welsted was author of 'Oratory Transactions,' published by 'Orator' Henley under the name of 'Welstede.'

Bazabel Morrice, in an 'Epistle to Mr. Welsted' (1721), speaks of Welsted as a 'prosperous man,' whose 'modish works' suited the present taste, but who might be buried in oblivion when sense and learning obtained renown. He wrote only of love, says Morrice, in melting lays, or to seek a noble's grace and patronage. Campbell and Warton have found merit in some of Welsted's verses, and there is evidence that Thomson and Goldsmith had read them. The 'Oikographia' is not without interest.

[Memoir in Nichols's edition of Welsted's Works, 1787; Welch's List of Queen's Scholars at St. Peter's College, Westminster, pp. 164, 248; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope; Aitken's Life of Steele; Cibber's Lives of the Poets, iv. 205; Gent. Mag. 1788 i. 235, 1803 i. 495; Biogr. Dram.; Whincop's Poets; Noble's Continuation of Granger, iii. 390; Cole's MSS. xlv. 339; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. ix. 32–5; Lond. Mag. 1747, p. 388.] G. A. A.

WELSTED, ROBERT (1671–1735), physician, born in 1671, was the son of Leonard Welsted of Bristol. He matriculated from St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, on 4 Dec. 1687, and was elected in 1689 to a demyship at Magdalen College, which he held till 1698, graduating B.A. on 25 June 1691, and M.A. on 12 May 1694. He was admitted an extra-licentiate of the London College of Physicians on 11 Dec. 1695. He was then practising medicine at Bristol, where he remained some years, but, eventually removing to London, was admitted a licentiate on 3 Sept. 1710. He was admitted a fellow of the Royal Society on 20 March 1717–18, and died at Tavistock Street, London, on 1 Feb. 1734–5.

He was the author of: 1. 'De Ætate vergente Liber,' London, 1724, 8vo. 2. 'De adulta Ætate Liber,' London, 1725, 8vo. 3. 'De Medicina Mentis Liber,' London, 1726, 8vo. 4. 'Tentamen de variis Hominum Naturis,' London, 1730, 8vo. 5. 'Tentamen alterum de propriis Naturarum Habitibus,' London, 1732, 8vo. He also translated 'The Works of Dionysius Longinus on the Sublime . . . with some Remarks on the English Poets,' London, 1712, 8vo; and with Richard West edited Pindar (Oxford, 1692, fol.)

[Munk's Royal Coll. of Phys. ii. 32; Bloxam's Registers of Magdalen College, vi. 70; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1735, p. 107.] E. I. C.

WELTON, RICHARD (1671?–1726), nonjuring divine, born at Framlingham in Suffolk in 1671 or 1672, was the son of Thomas Welton, a druggist of Woodbridge in the same county. After attending a school at Woodbridge for seven years he entered Caius College, Cambridge, on 3 March 1687–8. He was elected to a scholarship in Michaelmas 1688, which he held till Michaelmas 1695, graduating B.A. in 1691–2, M.A. in 1695, and D.D. in 1708. In May 1695 he was ordained deacon, on 30 June 1697 he was admitted rector of St. Mary's, Whitechapel (Newcourt, *Repert. Eccles.* i. 700), and on 13 Sept. 1710 he was presented to the vicarage of East Ham in Essex, where he took up his residence (Morant, *Hist. of Essex*, i. ii. 16). Welton had strong Jacobite sympathies, and regarded the whig divines as apostates. About the close of 1713 he had a new altar-piece placed in his church at Whitechapel, representing the 'Last Supper.' The artist, James Fellowes (*fl.* 1710–1730) [q. v.], was instructed to portray Burnet in the semblance of Judas, but, fearing the consequences, he obtained permission to substitute White Kennett [q. v.] The apostle John, depicted as a mere boy, was considered singularly like Prince James Edward, and Christ himself was identified by some with Sacheverell. Crowds flocked to see the altar-piece, among them Mrs. Kennett, who recognised her husband with indignant astonishment. Kennett took proceedings in the court of the bishop of London, John Robinson (1650–1723) [q. v.], and on 26 April 1714 obtained an order for its removal. A print of the picture is in possession of the Society of Antiquaries.

While Anne reigned Welton was sheltered by the high-church and Jacobite sympathies of those in power, but on the accession of George I measures were taken to punish him. The authorities resolved to deprive him by tendering to him the oath of abjuration. In 1715, while he was from home, an order was served at his residence requiring him to take the oath within twenty-four hours, and, on his failure to comply, he was deprived of his livings. He set up a chapel in an upper room in Goodman's Fields within his former parish of Whitechapel, where on 10 Nov. 1717 he was raided by a party of soldiery and his goods sold to pay the fine for his offence.

In 1722 he received episcopal consecration from Ralph Taylor, a nonjuring bishop, and within two years left the country for New England. In 1723 the vestry of Christ Church, Philadelphia, had requested the bishop of London to send them a minister, and on 27 July 1724, no appointment having been made, they invited Welton, who had arrived there a month before, to take charge of the church. He entered at once upon his duties and secretly ordained clergymen, exercising the functions and wearing the robes of a bishop. Intelligence of his doings reached England, and a year and a half later he was ordered to return by a writ of privy seal. In January 1725–6 he embarked for Lisbon, where he died in August, refusing the communion of the English clergy. He was married and had issue. Welton published several single sermons, and was the author of 'Eighteen Sermons, the Substance of

Christian Faith and Practice,' London, 1724, 8vo, with a portrait prefixed.

[Appleton's Cyclop. of American Biogr.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 75; Malcolm's Londinium Redivivum, 1807, iv. 446; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College, 1897, i. 484; Lathbury's Hist. of the Nonjurors, 1845, pp. 252, 256–7; Noble's Continuation of Granger's Biogr. Hist. 1806, iii. 151; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. i. 397, viii. 369; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. iv. 421; Hawks's Contributions to the Eccles. Hist. of the United States, 1839, ii. 183; Life and Times of Kettlewell, ed. Carter, 1895, p. 266; Welton's Church Ornament without Idolatry vindicated in a sermon, 1714; Welton's Clergy's Tears; Howard's Judas Redivivus, 1715; Solomon against Welton; Welton's Church distinguished from a Conventicle; The Conventicle distinguished from the Church, in answer to Dr. Welton, 1718; The Case of not taking the Oaths, 1717; The Nonjuror Unmask'd, 1718. A collection of contemporary pamphlets and news-sheets relating to the Whitechapel altar-piece is in the British Museum library (1418, k 34).] E. I. C.

WELWITSCH, FRIEDRICH MARTIN JOSEF (1807–1872), botanist, was born at Maria-Saal, near Klagenfurt, Carinthia, on 5 Feb. 1807, being one of the large family of a well-to-do farmer and surveyor. While at school he was encouraged by his father in the study of botany, and when sent to the university of Vienna with a view to the legal profession, he was so devoted to the study of natural history as to make no progress in the study of the law. His father thereupon withdrew his allowance; but Welwitsch supported himself by writing dramatic criticisms, and entered the medical faculty of the university. In 1834 he gained a prize offered by the mayor of Vienna by his 'Beiträge zur cryptogamischen Flora Unter-Oesterreichs,' and his appointment about the same time to report on the cholera in Carinthia reconciled his father to his new profession. After travelling as tutor to a nobleman, he returned to Vienna, and graduated M.D. in 1836, his thesis being a 'Synopsis Nostochinearum Austriæ inferioris.' He spent much of his time in the botanical museum at Vienna, and became intimate with Fenzl and other botanists; and when, in 1839, an act of youthful indiscretion rendered it expedient for him to leave Austria, he accepted a commission from the Unio Itineraria of Würtemberg to collect the plants of the Azores and Cape de Verde Islands, and with this object came to England, whence he sailed to Lisbon. He learnt Portuguese in six weeks, and, becoming attached to Portugal, never left that country till 1853, except for short visits to Paris and London. During these years he had charge of the botanical gardens at Lisbon and Coimbra, and of those of the Duke of Palmella at Cintra, Alemtejo, and elsewhere. He explored most of Portugal, forming a herbarium of nine thousand species, fully represented by specimens in all stages of growth, with descriptive notes and synonymy, sending eleven thousand specimens to the Unio Itineraria, and depositing sets with the academies of Lisbon and Paris. In 1841 Welwitsch had a three days' excursion to the Valle de Zebro with Robert Brown (1773–1858) [q. v.]; and in 1847 and 1848 with Count Descayrac he explored the southern province of Algarve, then little known to botanists. Between 1847 and 1852 he added 250 species of the larger fungi to those enumerated in Brotero's 'Flora' from the neighbourhood of Lisbon, while in his zeal for algæ (of which in 1850 he published a list in the second volume of the 'Actas' of the Lisbon Academy) he spent hours day after day up to his waist in water. In 1851 he sent twelve thousand specimens of flowering plants and six thousand cryptogams to England for sale; and, while the fungi and mosses collected by him were described by Miles Joseph Berkeley and Mr. Mitten in 1853, his own last contribution to science was a paper in the 'Journal of Botany' for 1872, dealing with the mosses of Portugal. He also studied and collected mollusks and insects, especially Coleoptera and Hymenoptera, and in 1844 was one of the founders of the Horticultural Society of Lisbon. In 1851 Welwitsch was engaged to prepare the Portuguese collections for the Great Exhibition, and accompanied them to London, where he took counsel with Robert Brown and others as to the exploration of Portuguese West Africa, for which he had been chosen by the government of his adopted country. He started from Lisbon on this seven years' journey in August 1853, visited Madeira, the Cape Verde Islands and Freetown, Sierra Leone, where he spent nine days in making his first acquaintance with tropical vegetation, and reached Loanda in October. Nearly a year was devoted to the exploration of the coast zone from the mouth of the Quizembo, 8°15′ S. lat., to that of the Cuanza, 9°20′ S. He had been given 270*l.* for his scientific outfit and voyage, and was paid 45*l.* a month; but finding that bearers and other expenses of his excursions far exceeded this allowance, he sent large collections of insects, seeds, living plants, and dried specimens to England for sale. In September 1854 Welwitsch ascended the river Bengo to Sange

in Golungo Alto, 125 miles from the coast, where he met Livingstone, living with him some time, and remaining in this district of dense jungle in all some two years, during which he suffered much from fever, scurvy, and ulcerated legs. In 1856 he travelled south-westward to Pungo Andongo in the Presidio das Pedras Nigras, so called from the gneissic rocks three hundred to six hundred feet high which are annually blackened after the rainy season by the downward spread of a filamentous alga from ponds on their summits. After eight months' exploration from this centre he returned to Loanda, having in the course of three years explored a triangular area with 120 miles of coast as its base, and its apex at Quisonde on the Cuanza, and collected over 3,200 species of plants. He then drew up a summary of his results under the title of 'Apontamentos phyto-geographicos sobre a flora da provincia de Angola,' which was published at Lisbon in 1859 in the 'Annaes do Conselho Ultramarino.' In this work he divides Angola into three botanical regions, viz. the coast, up to an altitude of a thousand feet; the mountain woodland, from 1,000 to 2,500 feet; and the highland, above 2,500 feet. In September 1858 he took a trip to Libongo, to the north of Loanda, and in June 1859 went to Benguella and thence by sea to Mossamedes. Here the magnificent climate did much to reinvigorate him, and he found a flora near the coast more like that of Cape Colony; though only a mile inland it was more purely tropical. As he approached Cape Negro in lat. 15°40′ S. the coast rose as a plateau of tufaceous limestone, covered with sandstone shingle, three hundred or four hundred feet high and six miles across, and it was here that Welwitsch discovered that remarkable plant Tumboa Bainesii, commonly known as Welwitschia mirabilis. 'The sensations of the enthusiastic discoverer, when he first realised the extraordinary character of the plant he had found, were, as he has said, so overwhelming that he could do nothing but kneel down on the burning soil and gaze at it, half in fear lest a touch should prove it a figment of the imagination' (Hiern, *Catalogue of the African Plants collected by Dr. Welwitsch*, pt. i. p. xiii). Welwitsch collected more than two thousand specimens in Benguella; but a native war stopped his work, fifteen thousand Munanos attacking the colony of Lopollo in Huilla, where he then was, and blockading it for two months. After this Welwitsch returned to Mossamedes and Loanda, and thence, in January 1861, to Lisbon, bringing with him what was undoubtedly the best and most extensive herbarium ever collected in tropical Africa (Hiern, op. cit. p. xiv). He was placed on Portuguese government committees for the improvement of cotton cultivation in Angola and for the collecting of the products of Portuguese colonies for the London International Exhibition of 1862, in connection with which he published two of his more important independent works. Finding it necessary to compare his specimens, a very large proportion of which were new to science, with those in English collections, he obtained permission from the Portuguese government in 1863 to bring his collections, which are estimated to have comprised five thousand species of plants and three thousand species of insects, to England; and to the task of studying and arranging them he devoted the remaining nine years of his life. In connection with it he maintained an extensive correspondence with many of the leading specialists among the naturalists of Europe, and received honourable recognition from many learned societies; but the Portuguese government became impatient with his rate of progress, and ultimately, in 1866, suspended his salary of 2*l.* a day. Welwitsch, however, worked on in London, paying out of his own means the expenses of various publications upon which he had embarked.

He died in London on 20 Oct. 1872, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery, being described on his tomb as 'Botanicus eximius, floræ Angolensis investigatorum princeps.' By his will, dated three days before his death, Welwitsch directed that the study set of his African plants should be offered to the British Museum for purchase. The Portuguese government, however, claimed the whole of the collections, a claim which was resisted by the executors. The resulting chancery suit, the King of Portugal versus Carruthers and Justen, was eventually compromised, the study set being returned to Lisbon, and the museum receiving the next best set with a copy of the explanatory notes and descriptions made by Welwitsch. A catalogue of the collection is in course of publication by the trustees of the museum, the first part, edited by Mr. William Philip Hiern, having appeared in 1896. It contains an engraved portrait, biography, and full bibliography not only of Welwitsch's own work, but also of that of others relating to his collections. In the preface to the first volume of the 'Flora of Tropical Africa' (1868), the editor, Dr. Daniel Oliver, writes: 'For our material from Lower Guinea, we are almost wholly indebted to the courtesy of Dr. Friedrich Welwitsch. . . . Without

the access to Dr. Welwitsch's herbarium, this region would have been comparatively a blank in the present work.' Mr James Collins, in his 'Report on the Caoutchouc of Commerce' (1873), says: 'To Dr. Welwitsch . . . belongs the credit of first identifying the plants yielding African caoutchouc.'

Of Welwitsch's many papers the more important were the 'Apontamentos,' already referred to, and the 'Sertum Angolense' in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' (vol. xxvii. 1869). Of separate publications there are few, the 'Synopsis Nostochineearum,' Vienna, 1836; 'The Cultivation of Cotton in Angola,' translated by A. R. Saraiva, London, 1862; and 'Synopse explicativa das amostras de madeiras e drogas . . . colligidos na provincia de Angola enviados á esposição internacional de Londres,' Lisbon, 1862, being the chief.

[Catalogue of the African Plants collected by Dr. Welwitsch, pt. i. 1896.] G. S. B.

WELWOOD. [See also WELLWOOD.]

WELWOOD, ALEXANDER MACONOCHIE-, LORD MEADOWBANK (1777–1861). [See MACONOCHIE.]

WELWOOD or **WELWOD, WILLIAM** (*fl.* 1578–1622), successively professor of mathematics and of law at St. Andrews University, born in Scotland, was probably a native of St. Andrews, where many of his kindred dwelt. He was a master of the New College as early as 1578. While occupying these posts he interested himself in experiments, drawing water from wells or low ground. In studying this subject he made an independent discovery of the principle of the siphon. On 13 Nov. 1577 he and John Geddy received a patent for their invention under the privy seal, and in 1582 he published a quarto of six leaves entitled 'Gullielmi Velvod de Aqua in altum per Fistulas plumbeas facile exprimenda Apologia demonstratiua, Edinburgi. Apud Alexandrum Arbuthnetum, Typographum regium,' in which he expounded his method. It consisted in connecting with a well a leaden pipe bent into a siphon, and extended on the exterior so as to discharge the water at a point below the orifice opening into the well. Closing both ends of the pipe, he filled them with water from an aperture in the upper point of the siphon, and then closing this with great exactness, and opening both ends, he maintained that water would continue to flow from the well until it was exhausted. Basing his theory, however, on the principle that 'nature abhors a vacuum,' he was ignorant that the rise of the water in the pipe is caused by the external pressure of the atmosphere, and, in illustrating his theory, supposed his well might be forty-five cubits deep. Prefixed to his book are some verses to Andrew Melville [q. v.] A unique copy of the work is in the library of the university of Edinburgh.

About 1580 Welwood and William Skene, the professor of law, were removed from the New College to that of St. Salvator. Their admission was opposed by the masters of St. Salvator's, who alleged that the funds of the college were inadequate for such an additional burden, and that the new professorships were quite superfluous. On 25 July 1583 the chancellor and other officials of the university presented a supplication against Welwood, saying that he 'has employed no diligence in that profession of mathematik this yeir,' and 'that the college is superexpendit.'

This opposition was chiefly occasioned by Welwood's strong sympathy with the regent, Andrew Melville, and by his friendship with many of the most eminent reforming divines. When Melville was summoned to appear before the privy council on the charge of preaching a seditious sermon in January 1583–4, Welwood signed the university testimonial in his favour. About 1587 he exchanged the mathematical for the juridical chair, succeeding John Arthur, the brother-in-law of Patrick Adamson [q. v.], archbishop of St. Andrews, who had been removed from the professorship. In consequence he incurred the enmity of the archbishop's party, and in 1589 a determined attempt to assassinate him was made by Hendrie Hamilton, a retainer of Adamson's, who assaulted and wounded him in the High Street of the city. A tumult followed, in which James Arthur, brother of the ex-professor, lost his life, and in consequence Welwood's brother John was sentenced to banishment (JAMES MELVILL, *Diary*, Wodrow Soc. pp. 272–5).

In 1590 Welwood published his treatise on 'The Sea Law of Scotland. Shortly gathered and plainly dressit for the reddy vse of all Seafairing men. Imprinted by Robert Waldegraue,' Edinburgh, 8vo, which is said to be the earliest work on the subject published in Britain. A copy is in the university library at Cambridge. This was followed in 1594 by a short treatise entitled 'Jvris Divini Jvdæorvm ac Jvris Civilis Romanorvm Parallela,' Leyden, 4to, a clear sketch of the points of resemblance between the Jewish and Roman codes, interesting as an early study in comparative jurisprudence. In the same year he published another legal

treatise entitled 'Ad expediendos Processvs in Jvdiciis ecclesiasticis Appendix Parallelorum Juris Diuini Humanique,' Leyden, 4to, dedicated to David Black and Robert Wall, ministers at St. Andrews, in which he distinguished between forms used in civil courts and those which ought to be used in matters of ecclesiastical jurisdiction. In May he dedicated to John Kennedy, fifth earl of Cassillis [q. v.], a third treatise, published at Middelburg, entitled 'Ars domandarvm Pertvrbationvm ex solo Dei verbo quasi transcripti constrvcta.' Though these works were published in the Netherlands, the dedication to Cassillis is dated from St. Andrews. Welwood probably remained in Scotland while printing his books on the continent to avoid the notice of the privy council.

His views concerning ecclesiastical prerogatives, however, were too pronounced to escape notice, and in 1597 he was removed from his professorship by the royal visitors on the allegation that 'he had transgressed the foundation in sundry points.' The visitors then proceeded to declare 'that the profession of the laws is no ways necessary at this time in this university,' and suppressed the class altogether. In 1600 the king, out of his 'frie favour and clemency, decerned Mr. Wm. Walwood to be repossessed in the lawyer's plece and professioun in the auld college of Sanctandrous, upon his giving sufficient bond and security for his dutiful behaviour.' Welwood did not, however, receive restitution at that date, and it is doubtful whether he was ever replaced.

About the beginning of 1613 Welwood was in London, whence he wrote to Andrew Melville, then at Sedan, informing him of the death of Prince Henry. In that year he published a second manual of maritime law, entitled 'An Abridgement of all Sea-Lawes' (London, 4to), in which he compared the traditional codes of Oléron and Wisby with the principles of the Roman civil code. The work was dedicated to James I. Another edition appeared in 1636 (London, 8vo), and it was reprinted in 1686, without the author's name, in an edition of the 'Consuetudo vel Mercatoria Lex' of Gerard de Malynes. In January 1615–16 he republished a Latin version in quarto of the part relating to the question of maritime supremacy under the title 'De Dominio Maris Juribusque ad Dominium præcipue spectantibus Assertio brevis et methodica,' in which he upheld the English pretensions to supremacy in the narrow seas. Another edition was published at The Hague in 1653, and drew from Dirk Graswinkel, a native of Holland, the reply 'Maris liberi Vindiciæ adversus G. Welwodum Britannici maritimi Dominii Assertorem,' The Hague, 1653, 4to.

Welwood's latest extant work appeared in 1622. It was entitled 'Dubiorum quæ tam in foro poli quam in foro fori occurrere [sic] solent, breuis expeditio,' London, 8vo.

[Welwood's Works; McCrie's Life of Andrew Melville, 1856; Diary of James Melvill (Wodrow Soc.), pp. 272–5; Dickson and Edmund's Annals of Scottish Printing, 1890.] E. I. C.

WEMYSS, DAVID, third Earl of Wemyss (1678–1720), baptised on 29 April 1678, was the son of Sir James Wemyss of Caskieberry, who was created a life peer as Lord Burntisland, and died in 1685 [see under Wemyss, James, 1610?–1667]. His mother was Margaret, countess of Wemyss (1659–1705), only surviving daughter of David Wemyss, second earl of Wemyss (see below). The family was in possession of the lands of Wemyss, Fifeshire, originally part of the estate of Macduff, in the twelfth century. In 1290 Sir Michael de Wemyss was included in the embassy to bring Margaret, the Maid of Norway, to Scotland; and among other notable members of the family were Sir David, who signed the letter to the pope in 1320 asserting the independence of Scotland; Sir John, who assisted in repulsing an attempt of the English to land in Fife in 1547, and in 1568 joined the association in support of Queen Mary after her escape from Lochleven; and Sir John, created a baronet of Nova Scotia, with the grant of New Wemyss in that province, 29 May 1625, created Lord Wemyss of Elcho 1 April 1628, and Earl of Wemyss, Lord Elcho and Methil 25 June 1633, and appointed in 1641 high commissioner to the general assembly which met at Edinburgh on 23 July; he died on 22 Nov. 1649. His only son, the grandfather of the third earl,

David Wemyss, second Earl (1610–1679), while Lord Elcho, commanded a regiment of Fifeshire infantry in the Scots campaign of August 1640; in 1644 at the head of about six thousand men he was routed by Montrose at Tippermuir (1 Sept.), and in August next year he was on the covenanting committee who made the blunder of giving battle to Montrose at Kilsyth, and his detachment was one of the first to take flight (Gardiner, *Civil War*, ii. 297). He died at Wemyss Castle in July 1679, leaving issue one daughter, the third earl's mother. He did much to develop the mineral resources of the Wemyss estates, and built the harbour of Methil, which for a long period was one of the best on the Fife coast.

The third Earl of Wemyss, in succession

to his mother, daughter of the second earl, took the oaths and his seat in parliament on 28 June 1705, and was the same year chosen a privy councillor and named one of the commissioners for the treaty of union with England. After the union he was, 13 Feb. 1707, chosen one of the sixteen representative Scottish peers. In 1706 he had been appointed high admiral of Scotland, and this office having been abolished at the union, he was then constituted vice-admiral of Scotland, and nominated one of the council of Prince George of Denmark, high admiral of Great Britain. At the election of 1708 he was again chosen a representative peer. He died on 15 March 1720. He is described by Macky as 'a fine personage and very beautiful,' and Macky further credits him with having 'good sense' and being 'a man of honour' (*Memoirs*, p. 250).

By his first wife, Anna, eldest daughter of William Douglas, first duke of Queensberry, Wemyss had two sons—David, lord Elcho, who died on 16 Dec. 1715; and James, who succeeded as fourth Earl of Wemyss, and was father of David Wemyss, lord Elcho [q. v.] The countess died on 23 Feb. 1700. By his second wife, Mary, elder daughter and coheiress of Sir John Robinson of Farming Woods, Northamptonshire, the Earl of Wemyss had no issue; but by his third wife, Elisabeth, fourth daughter of Henry, seventh Lord Sinclair, he had two daughters—Elisabeth, married to William, earl of Sutherland; and Margaret, to James, ninth earl of Moray.

[Fraser's Memorials of the Family of Wemyss, 1888; Macky's Memoirs; Douglas's Scottish Peerage (Wood), ii. 622–3; Foster's Peerage, Baronage, and Knightage.] T. F. H.

WEMYSS, DAVID, Lord Elcho (1721–1787), born on 30 July 1721, was the eldest son of James, fourth earl of Wemyss (1699–1756), who married, on 4 Oct. 1720, Janet, only daughter and heiress of the notorious Colonel Francis Charteris [q. v.] of Amisfield. In 1744 David arrived in Scotland from France, and, after conducting various negotiations on behalf of the Jacobites in conjunction with Murray of Broughton, set sail with him for Flanders. The same year they again, however, set out for England, and, after holding several meetings with the Jacobites in London, perfected a scheme for a Jacobite club (Murray of Broughton, *Diary*, p. 114). Although opposed to the enterprise of Prince Charlie in 1745, he joined the prince on 16 Sept., just as he was nearing Edinburgh, and he was chosen one of his council after the occupation of Holyrood. After Prestonpans he also exerted himself to raise and organise a troop of lifeguards, consisting of about a hundred gentlemen of good family, and he commanded this troop during all the remainder of the campaign until the defeat at Culloden. He accompanied the prince in his flight from that fatal field, and strongly protested against his determination meanwhile to discontinue all further efforts to rally his followers. Since, moreover, he was a strong sympathiser with Lord George Murray he remained henceforth on bad terms with the prince, whom he continued to dun in vain for repayment of the money he had lent him in aid of his unfortunate expedition.

Having been attainted for his connection with the rebellion, Elcho continued to remain abroad, and did not, on the death of his father in 1756, succeed either to the estates or the titles. By a special arrangement James, the third son of the fourth earl, succeeded to the estates, and the title remained dormant until the death of Lord Elcho at Paris, unmarried, on 29 April 1787, when it became vested in Francis (1723–1808), the second son, who had succeeded to the estates and adopted the name of his maternal grandfather, Colonel Charteris. Elcho left a narrative of the rebellion, preserved at Wemyss Castle, which, although never printed in full, has been made use of by Ewald in his life of Prince Charlie, and by other historians of the rebellion. A portrait of Elcho is at Wemyss Castle.

[Forbes's Jacobite Memoirs of the Rebellion, 1745; Murray of Broughton's Diary, published by the Scottish History Society, 1898; Stuart Papers; Chambers's Hist. of Rebellion; Ewald's Life of Prince Charlie; Lang's Pickle the Spy, 1897; Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward Stuart, by W. B. Blackie (Scottish History Society), 1897; Fraser's Memorials of the Family of Wemyss, 1888; Douglas's Scottish Peerage, ed. Wood, ii. 623.] T. F. H.

WEMYSS, DAVID DOUGLAS (1760–1839), general, born in 1760, went by the name of Douglas until about 1790, when he took the additional name of Wemyss, to the noble family of which name he belonged. He received a commission as ensign in the 49th foot on 27 April 1777, and joined his regiment in the same year in North America, where he took part with it first under General Howe, and then under Sir Henry Clinton, in the operations of the American war. In November 1778 he sailed with his regiment from New York in the expedition under Admiral Hotham and Major-general Grant to the West Indies. He took part in the

capture of St. Lucia on 13 Dec., and in the defence of the Vigie against the French under D'Estaing on the 18th. He was also in the naval engagement off the island of Grenada on 6 July 1779, and was promoted to be lieutenant on 15 Aug. following. He returned to England in 1781.

Wemyss was promoted to be captain on 31 May 1783, and shortly after, on reduction of his regiment, was placed on half-pay. He was brought into the 3rd foot ('The Buffs') on 9 June 1786, joining the head quarters at Jamaica. He was obliged by ill-health to return home in 1789. On 16 March 1791 he was promoted to be major in the 37th foot. In 1793 he served with his regiment under the Duke of York in the campaign in Flanders, where he took part in the affair of Saultain, the battle of Famars (22 May), and the siege of Valenciennes, which capitulated on 28 July. For his services he was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel in the 18th foot (Royal Irish) from 12 April 1793.

Wemyss commanded his new regiment in 1794, with the force under Sir Charles Stuart [q. v.] at the capture of Corsica, taking part in the sieges of Fiorenza in February, of Bastia in April, and of Calvi, where he was wounded, in August. He was favourably mentioned in despatches for his services, and in 1795 was appointed governor of Calvi and its dependencies. He was promoted to be brevet colonel on 3 May 1796. On the evacuation of Corsica in October he accompanied the troops to Porto Ferrajo in Elba, whence he commanded a force (including his own regiment) which landed on the Italian coast on 7 Nov., and succeeded in driving the French from Piombino, Campiglia, and Castiglione, but, the enemy receiving considerable reinforcements, the British troops were withdrawn from Italy and returned to Elba. On the evacuation of the Mediterranean in 1797 Wemyss took his regiment to Gibraltar, where he was employed as a brigadier-general on the staff until he was promoted to be major-general on 29 April 1802, when he returned to England.

In April 1803 Wemyss was appointed to the command of the forces in Ceylon. He returned home in 1806, was promoted to be lieutenant-general on 25 April 1808, and on 27 May of the following year was appointed governor of Tynemouth Castle and Cliffe Fort. He was promoted to be general on 12 Aug. 1819. He died on 29 Aug. 1839 at his residence, Upper Gore House, Kensington, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. Wemyss's portrait, painted by Stewardson and engraved by Cook, is in possession of Colonel Francis Charteris Wemyss of 5 Onslow Square, London. Wemyss's niece, Frances Maria, daughter of Captain Hugo Wemyss, and wife of Arthur Beresford Brooke of the 23rd Welsh fusiliers, inherited his property.

[Royal Military Cal. 1820; Gent. Mag. 1839, ii. 652; Cannon's Historical Records of the 18th Royal Irish Regiment; Evans's Cat. of Engraved Portraits; Times, 3 Sept. 1839; Burke's Peerage; Smith's Wars in the Low Countries; Calvert's Campaign in Flanders and Holland; Histories of the American War; Cust's Annals of the Wars of the Eighteenth Century.] R. H. V.

WEMYSS, JAMES (1610?–1667), master-gunner of England and general of the artillery in Scotland, born about 1610, belonged to the Fifeshire family of this name, which is now represented by the Earl of Wemyss. He was descended from James Wemyss, second son of Sir David Wemyss of Wemyss (1513–1544). His mother was Janet Durie, lady of Cardan in the parish of Auchtenderran in Fife. He came to London in the winter of 1629–30 with his uncle, Colonel Robert Scott, and devoted himself to gunnery and all that appertained thereto.

On 26 Feb. 1634 the king granted a warrant to Sir John Heydon, lieutenant-general of the ordnance, 'for carrying such quantity of earth to Mr. Wemyss's garden at Foxhall [Vauxhall] as should suffice for making a butt to prove ordnance at.' Three years later Wemyss's house at Vauxhall was burnt down. This misfortune deprived him of his scientific instruments and the tools he had acquired at his own expense for the furtherance of his inventions. He also had acquired debts to the amount of 2,000*l.* (Petition of James Wemyss to Charles I, *State Papers*, Dom. 1637). The king, who had been Wemyss's patron for seven years, appears to have helped the artillerist out of his most pressing liabilities, and in 1638 bestowed on Wemyss the honourable post of master-gunner of England. In February 1639, when an army was about to be levied to march into Scotland, Wemyss brought to the king's notice the lamentable fact that there were few gunners in England who understood the several ranges of ordnance or use of the mortar (Petition of James Wemyss to Charles I, *State Papers*, Dom. 12 Feb. 1639). Wemyss accompanied the train of artillery which followed the royal army to Berwick in the summer of 1639. He also was selected to serve with the army raised in 1640 to march against the Scots (*Notes by Secretary Nicholas of business transacted at the Council of War*, 30 Jan. 1640). The ill-success which attended the

king's arms on the outbreak of the civil war, and the side taken by the Scottish nation, induced Wemyss to transfer his services to the parliament. He was appointed master of the ordnance to Sir William Waller [q. v.], and in this capacity fought at Cropredy Bridge, 29 June 1644, where he was taken prisoner by the royalists, who also captured Waller's artillery, which consisted of eleven pieces of cannon, 'with two barricadoes of wood, which were drawn upon wheels, and in each seven small brass and leather guns charged with case-shot' (CLARENDON, *Hist. of the Rebellion*). The leather guns for field service were invented by Colonel Robert Scott (*memorial inscription* in Lambeth church), and were subsequently patented by Wemyss, who improved on his uncle's discovery.

Every effort was made by the Earl of Essex, Sir John Meldrum, Sir William Waller, and Sir Arthur Hesilrigge to get Wemyss, whom Lord Clarendon calls 'a confessed good officer,' exchanged, but he appears to have been a prisoner for some months. Charles I told Wemyss the post of master-gunner was not filled up, and offered to reinstate him (Lord Essex to the 'Committee of both Kingdoms,' 15 July 1644). In 1646 Wemyss, who held the rank of colonel in the parliamentary army, proved the ordnance and gunpowder for the parliamentary navy, and fitted out three new frigates with a hundred pieces of cannon, for which he was awarded 50*l.* The same sum was awarded him by the navy commissioners in March 1648 for similar services in the summer of 1647.

In March 1648 Wemyss returned to Scotland, and on the 27th of the same month an act was passed by the Scottish parliament 'granting to Colonel James Wemyss the privilege of making leather ordnance for three terms of nineteen years, with power to enforce secresy.' About this time Wemyss appears to have veered round to the side of the king, and was deprived by the parliament of his post of master-gunner of England, which was bestowed on Richard Wollaston.

On 10 July 1649 an act nominating Colonel James Wemyss to be general of artillery in the room of Colonel Alexander Hamilton was passed by the Scottish parliament. His pay was fixed at six hundred Scots merks per month, and he was given in addition the command of a regiment (*Harl. MS.* 6844, f. 123) Wemyss fought at Dunbar (3 Sept. 1650), and had the good fortune to escape capture by Cromwell. He again commanded the Scottish artillery in the campaign of 1651, and was taken prisoner at Worcester. He was confined at Windsor Castle, and when private business of his own demanded his presence in London for a few days he had to find 2,000*l.* security (*State Papers*, Dom. 25 June 1652). In 1658 he petitioned Cromwell for an act to be passed in his favour, 'enabling him to provide a place to erect his works for the making and practising certain inventions of light ordnance and engines of war, the fruits of his study and labour for thirty years.' This petition, which bears date 27 May 1658, includes a list of Wemyss's scientific inventions for naval and military gunnery (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom.), which were far in advance of the artillery previously in use. Cromwell's death delayed matters, but Charles II granted a patent 'to James Wemyss, senior, and James Wemyss, junior, of the invention of the former for making light ordnance, and of a way whereby all motions caused by the force of a river, wind, or horses may be done by one or two men, and may be useful for lifting of weights, draining of mines, &c.'

Wemyss was restored to his post of master-gunner of England by Charles II, and he retained it until 1666, when the king allowed him to return to Scotland. He was granted a certain sum for resigning his post to Captain Valentine Pyne (*Petition of James Wemyss, General of the Artillery in Scotland, to the King*, 18 Jan. 1667). Wemyss died in December 1667, and by his wife Katherine, widow of John Guilliams and daughter of Thomas Rayment, poulterer, of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate, who predeceased him in February 1649, left with other issue a son James, who was associated with his father in the patent granted to Colonel Wemyss by Charles II, 'for making and selling light ordnance, &c.' The younger Wemyss inherited the estate of Caskieberry, and on 15 April 1672 was created Baron Burntisland for life. He married Margaret, countess of Wemyss in her own right, and at his death in 1685 left a son David, who succeeded his mother as third Earl of Wemyss, and is separately noticed.

[There is a memoir of Colonel James Wemyss by the present writer in the Proceedings Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xxiv. See also Fraser's Memorials of the Family of Wemyss, 1888; Acts of Parliament of Scotland; Calendars of State Papers, Dom.; Calendar of the Committee for the Advance of Money, 1642–56, pt. iii.; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Douglas's Peerage of Scotland; Harleian MS. 6844, f. 123; Hist. MSS. Comm., Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS. i. 227.] C. D–N.

WEMYSS or WEEMES, JOHN (1579?–1636), divine, born about 1579, was the only son of John Wemyss of Lathockar in Fife.

He was educated at the university of St. Andrews, where he graduated M.A. in 1600. In 1608 he was appointed by the general assembly minister of Hutton in Berwickshire, 'as one of the best learned and disposed for peace of those of the side of the ministers, for maintaining unity among the brethren, who were considered as tending to episcopacy.' At the conference between the ministers and bishops at Falkland in May 1609, however, Wemyss was chosen a representative of the ministers (Wodrow, *Collections*, Spalding Soc., p. 240). In 1613 he was translated to Dunse, and in 1618 was present at the assembly at Perth, where he was chosen by Archbishop Spottiswood as one of the ministers' representatives at the preliminary conference held on 26 Aug. On 26 Jan. 1619–20, in company with several other ministers, he appeared before the court of high commission to answer the charge of contumacy in not carrying out the form of ritual prescribed by the five articles of Perth, and on 2 March he and his fellows were dismissed with a reprimand and an earnest remonstrance from Spottiswood.

After this warning Wemyss devoted himself entirely to the peaceful paths of scriptural study. In 1623 he published 'The Christian Synagogue. Wherein is contayned the diverse Reading, the right Poynting, Translation, and Collation of Scripture with Scripture. With the customes of the Hebrewes and Proselytes and of all those Nations with whom they were conversant' (London, 4to). The work, which was dedicated to Thomas Hamilton, earl of Melrose [q. v.], and contained an address to the Christian reader by William Symson, reached a fourth edition in 1633. It was followed in 1627 by 'The Portraiture of the Image of God in Man' (London, 4to; 3rd ed. 1636, 4to, dedicated to Sir David Foulis [q. v.]), and in 1632 by 'An Explication of the Judicial Lawes of Moses' (London, 4to), dedicated to the Earl of Seaforth, by 'An Explanation of the Ceremonial Lawes of Moses' (London, 4to), dedicated to Sir Robert Ker (afterwards first Earl of Ancrum) [q. v.], and by 'An Exposition of the Morall Law or Ten Commandements of Almightie God, set downe by way of Exercitations' (London, 4to), dedicated to James Hay, first earl of Carlisle [q. v.], which was frequently bound with the preceding work. In reward of his achievements Charles I nominated him to the second prebend of Durham, where he was installed on 7 June 1634. He died in 1636. He was twice married: first, to Margaret Cockburn, by whom he had a son David; and, secondly, to Janet Murray, by whom he had a daughter and a son John, who succeeded him in his estate at Lathockar.

Besides enjoying considerable contemporary fame, the expository works of Wemyss were praised and perhaps read by authors who flourished long after his death. In addition to the works already mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'Exercitations Divine containing diverse Questions and Solutions for the right understanding of the Scriptures,' London, 1634, 8vo. Dedicated to Sir Thomas Coventry [q. v.] 2. 'Observations Naturall and Morall, with a short Treatise of the Numbers, Weights, and Measures, used by the Hebrewes,' London, 1636, 8vo. Copies of Wemyss's treatises were bound in three or four volumes and issued with fresh title-pages bearing the date 1636 or 1637 as 'The Workes of Mr. Iohn Weemse of Lathocker.'

Wemyss must be distinguished from four contemporaries: John Wemyss, the commissary of St. Andrews University, a strong supporter of the crown; John Wemyss (*d.* 1659), minister of Cuikstone, afterwards Kinnaird in Brechin, who was equally zealous in opposing the ecclesiastical innovations of James VI and Charles I; John Wemyss (*d.* 1632?), minister of Nigg in Aberdeenshire, and John Wemyss (*d.* 1640), minister of Rothes, who was reputed a brother of John, first earl of Wemyss.

[Wemyss's Works; Douglas's Baronage, i. 553; Scot's Fasti Eccles. Scoticanæ, i. ii. 403, 440; Calderwood's Hist. of the Kirk of Scotland (Wodrow Soc.), vol. vii. passim.] E. I. C.

WENDOVER, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1252), physician. [See RICHARD.]

WENDOVER, ROGER DE (*d.* 1236), chronicler and monk of St. Albans, was probably a native of Wendover, Buckinghamshire, for in one of the manuscripts of his chronicle he is styled 'Rogerus Wendovre de Wendovre' (Wats, preface to MATT. PARIS). He was perhaps near of kin to Richard of Wendover [q. v.], physician to Gregory IX, who seems to have been connected with St. Albans, for at his death in 1252 he left the abbey a crucifix given him by the pope (*Chronica Majora*, v. 299). Other ecclesiastics bore the name of Wendover about that time, and among them Richard de Wendover, bishop of Rochester, who died in 1250. Roger received priest's orders, and is said to have been precentor of St. Albans. He was prior of Belvoir, Leicestershire, a cell of St. Albans, when William de Trumpington, abbot of St. Albans from 1214 to 1235, came to Belvoir in the course of a visitation of the cells of his house, made probably in or about 1220, and

received a complaint against the prior that he had wasted the goods of his church. Wendover was rebuked, and promised amendment; but the prior, though appearing satisfied, was determined to remove him, and some time later did so, and Wendover must then have returned to St. Albans (*Gesta Abbatum*, i. 270–1, 274; the date of this visitation is conjectural; it was after the death of John and the close of the war for the charter, and took place in a time of civil war, which would suit 1220–1, and it must have been fairly early in Trumpington's abbacy, for the abbot is described as being then 'floridus ætate;' MADDEN in his *Historia Anglorum*, vol. i. pref. xiv, places it in 1219; but HARDY, laying too much stress on the order in which events are noted in the *Gesta Abbatum*, puts Wendover's removal as late as 'about 1231,' *Cat. of Materials*, iii. 79). It has been supposed that about 1231 he succeeded as historiographer of St. Albans (HARDY, u.s. pref. xxxvi, followed by Hewlett) a monk named Walter, who, according to Pits (*De Angliæ Scriptoribus*, p. 845), wrote a chronicle of England after 1180, but Walter's chronicle and position in the abbey cannot be accepted on such testimony, and all that can safely be asserted is that Wendover, after returning to St. Albans, devoted himself to historical work, and that he doubtless became the head of the scriptorium and historiographer of the convent. He died on 6 May 1236 (*Chronica Majora*, vol. vi. Addit. p. 274).

His work as a writer of history is commemorated by Walsingham, who says that the chroniclers of England owe nearly everything to him, and that his work extended to the reign of Henry II (AMUNDESHAM, ii. 303); 'secundi' in this passage has been explained as merely a slip for 'tertii' (STEVENSON, *Flores Hist.* vol. i. pref. viii), but it seems probable that Walsingham was misled by the division of the 'Chronica Majora' into two volumes [see under PARIS, MATTHEW], the second beginning at 1189 with a rubrical note referring to Paris (*Chronica Majora*, ii. 336 *nn.*) Wendover's book is entitled 'Flores Historiarum,' and the first part of it answers to the name, the contents being largely culled from other historians. It begins, after a prologue chiefly taken from Robert de Monte [q. v.], with the creation, and ends somewhat abruptly at 1135 with the genealogy of the Empress Isabella, sister of the Emperor Henry III, after which in both manuscripts of his book is inserted 'Huc usque scripsit dominus Rogerus de Wendovre' (*ib.* iii. 327 *n.*), followed by a rhyming hexameter couplet. It is extant in two manuscripts, Douce MS. 207 in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, of the thirteenth century, and Cottonian MS. Otho, B. v, independent, of the fourteenth century, described in 1696 as beginning with the birth of Christ, but, though beginning there, it has as heading, 'Incipit liber secundus,' &c., with a second prologue (printed by STEVENSON), as though an earlier part had been removed; it was much damaged by the fire at Ashburnham House in 1731, and has been wonderfully restored by Sir F. Madden. The 'Flores' has been printed from 447 onwards in four volumes by the English Historical Society, 1841–2, under the editorship of Henry Octavius Coxe [q. v.], and from 1154 onwards in three volumes in the Rolls Series, 1886–9, under the editorship of H. S. Hewlett.

In the 'Flores' Wendover appears as an editor, a copyist, a compiler, and an original chronicler. He seems to have found an historical compilation written in the abbey extending from the creation to 1188, represented and revised by Paris, in C.C.C. MS. Cambr. 26, and to have written a revision of it to the year 231, from which date he copies from it down to 1012, making one long insertion under 621 from William of Tyre; he then omits and inserts passages until 1065, when he again copies (LUARD, *Chron. Majora*, vol. i. pref. xiii). The C.C.C. MS. 26 ends with 1188, and at that point the Douce manuscript of the 'Flores' has a marginal note, 'Huc usque in lib. cronic. Johannis abbatis,' but the Cottonian manuscript of the 'Flores' goes on without a break. Luard accordingly points out the probability that the early St. Albans compilation ended at that date, and that Wendover took up the work of compilation at 1189 (*ib.* ii. 336). Sir T. D. Hardy (u. s.), writing at an earlier date, somewhat arbitrarily fixed 1154 as the point at which 'Wendover may be said to assume the character of an original writer,' though it is obvious that from 1154 to 1202 the 'Flores' is a compilation. Mr. Hewlett in his edition of the 'Flores' has simply copied and approved Hardy's remark, and, in spite of Luard's acute and scholarly criticism, has acted upon it by beginning his edition at 1154. From 1188 to 1202 Wendover's work is similar in character to the earlier St. Albans compilation, but from 1202, that is after the end of the chronicle of Roger of Hoveden [q. v.], he may be considered as a first-hand authority (*ib.* vol. ii. pref. xix), for thenceforward he does not appear to use the work of any earlier historian for English affairs, except in a few places the chronicle of Ralph of Coggeshall [q. v.], though for affairs in the Holy Land he copies under 1217–18 from Oliverius Scholasticus

(*ib.* vol. iii. pref. viii). His work was revised, augmented, and carried on without a break by Paris in his 'Chronica Majora.'

Wendover, while an outspoken and honest writer, is more moderate in his language than Paris, and therefore probably more trustworthy where personal character is concerned; but his chronicle, partly because it reveals less strong feeling, lacks the vigour and brightness that distinguish the work of Paris. A fairly complete picture of the younger historian can be gained from his writings, but the 'Flores' do not enable us to become acquainted with Wendover. Nor does Wendover systematically expound the causes of events; and for this reason may perhaps accurately be described as a chronicler, while Paris deserves to be called an historian. As a chronicler, however, he stands high; he was industrious in collecting information, and, though he sometimes makes mistakes—as in asserting that the second coronation of Henry in 1220 took place at Canterbury, in placing the consecration of Walter Mauclerk [q. v.] to Carlisle under 1223 instead of 1224, in describing the grant of 1224 as two marcs on the carucate instead of two shillings, and in calling the count of Brittany in 1229 Henry instead of Peter—is generally accurate, and shows some narrative power, though in this respect too he is eclipsed by Paris. He seems to have been specially interested in ecclesiastical matters, and relates many miracles and other wonders. He does not seem to have had a wide acquaintance with Latin classical authors, for in the part of his work which is original he scarcely ever quotes from them. His Latin, which exhibits some marked though unimportant characteristics, is clear and correct, though sometimes rather bald.

[Luard's prefs. to Chron. Maj. vols. i. ii. iii., Hardy's Cat. of Materials, iii. 36, 79–83, Madden's pref. to Hist. Angl. vol. i., Hewlett's pref. to Wendover's Flores, vol. i. (all Rolls Ser.); Stevenson's pref. to Wendover, vol. i. (Engl. Hist. Soc.)] W. H.

WENDY, THOMAS (1500?–1560), court physician, born between May 1499 and May 1500, was the second son of Thomas Wendy of Clare, Suffolk (*Addit. MS.* 19154, f. 342). He was educated at Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1518–19 and on Lady day following was elected fellow of Gonville Hall (afterwards Gonville and Caius College). He proceeded M.A. in 1522, and then went abroad to study medicine; he graduated M.D. at Ferrara, and was incorporated in this degree at Cambridge in 1527 (Venn, *Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll.* p. 24). He was subsequently appointed physician to Henry VIII, who on 12 June 1541 granted to him and his wife the manor of Haslingfield, Cambridgeshire (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xvi. 947). Wendy plays some part in Foxe's story of Gardiner's alleged intrigue against Catherine Parr for heresy (Maitland, *Essays*, 1849, pp. 319–21). He attended Henry VIII on his deathbed, was one of the witnesses to his will, and was bequeathed 100*l.* by the king. He was continued as royal physician with a salary of 100*l.* by Edward VI, who made him further grants of land (*Acts P. C.* ii. 432; *Lit. Remains of Edward VI*, p. excvii). On 12 Nov. 1548 he was appointed one of the ecclesiastical visitors of Oxford, Cambridge, and Eton, and on 6 May 1552 was again commissioned to visit Eton (cf. Dixon, iii. 120). He was admitted fellow of the College of Physicians on 22 Dec. 1551, and became an elect in 1552. He attended Edward VI on his deathbed, and was continued as royal physician by Mary, to whom he performed a like service. On 26 March 1554 he was returned to parliament for St. Albans, and for Cambridgeshire on 10 Oct. 1555. He was appointed an ecclesiastical visitor by Elizabeth in 1559, and died at Haslingfield on 11 May 1560 in the sixty-first year of his age; he was buried at Haslingfield on the 27th. He was a friend of Dr. John Caius (1510–1573) [q. v.], who dedicated to him in 1557 the first of his 'Galeni Pergameni libri;' he gave many medical and classical books to the library of Gonville and Caius College, founded a fellowship there, and is commemorated in the college by a service held on 11 May.

Wendy left no issue by his wife Margery, and was succeeded by his nephew Thomas, son of his elder brother John. Thomas was sheriff of Cambridgeshire and Huntingdonshire in 1573–4, 1585–6, and 1602–3 (*Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898, p. 14); in 1586–7 he was in trouble with the privy council for refusing the oath (Heywood and Wright, *Cambr. Trans.* ii. 420–9); he added his lands at Barrington, Cambridgeshire, to his uncle's endowment of Gonville and Caius College. His descendants are given in Le Neve's 'Pedigrees of Knights' (Harl. Soc. p. 17).

[Authorities cited; Sloane MSS. 1301 f. 151, 3562 f. 51; Cal. State Papers, Dom., 1547–80, p. 11 (indexed as Hendy); Davy's Suffolk Coll. in Addit. MS. 19154; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 205; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 50; Dixon's Hist. vol. iii. (indexed as Windrie); Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Hist. MSS. Comm. 13th Rep. App. iv. 414, 441; Baker's St. John's, i. 125, 146, ii. 628; Acts of the Privy Council.] A. F. P.

WENGHAM, HENRY DE (*d.* 1262), bishop of London. [See WINGHAM.]

WENHAM, JANE (*d.* 1730), the last woman condemned for witchcraft in England, was a native of Walkern, Hertfordshire. On 9 Feb. 1712 she obtained a warrant on a charge of defamation against a farmer, who had called her a witch; but the quarrel was referred to the rector of Walkern, John Gardiner. He admonished Jane to live more peaceably with her neighbours, and awarded her the sum of one shilling as compensation from the farmer. Shortly after Jane Wenham had left the presence of the parson the servant-maid at the parsonage behaved in a most unaccountable manner, and it was alleged that, in order to show her dissatisfaction at the manner in which she had been treated, Jane had bewitched this young girl in exactly the same manner in which the villagers said she previously bewitched a farm labourer. A warrant was now obtained to arrest her, on a charge of witchcraft, from the local justice, Sir Henry Chauncy, who directed four women to search her for witch marks, but these eluded all search. Rather than be sent to gaol, the reputed witch offered to submit herself to the swimming test. As an alternative Robert Strutt, vicar of the neighbouring parish of Ardley, tried her with the Lord's Prayer. Having repeated this incorrectly, she subsequently confessed that she was a witch, and was sent to Hertford gaol for three weeks to await the assizes. She was tried before Sir John Powell (1645–1713) [q. v.] on 4 March, when sixteen witnesses, three of whom were clergymen, appeared against the prisoner. The lawyers refused to draw up the indictment for any other charge than that of conversing with the devil in the form of a cat. Upon this indictment, in despite of the leading of the judge (who, when it was alleged that the prisoner could fly, remarked that there was no law against flying), the jury found her guilty, and she was sentenced to death. Powell succeeded in obtaining her pardon from the queen. The high-flying section of the country clergy endeavoured to get up a demonstration and a protest. A long war of pamphlets ensued, and the clergy who had been engaged in the prosecution drew up a document strongly asserting their belief in the guilt of the accused, animadverting severely upon the conduct of the judge, and concluding with the solemn words 'Liberavimus animas nostras.' The controversy was pursued in 'Witchcraft farther Display'd. . . with an Answer to the most general Objections against the Being and Power of Witches,' followed by 'A Full Confutation of Witchcraft. . . proving that Witchcraft is Priestcraft,' 'The Impossibility of Witchcraft. . . in which the Depositions against Jane Wenham are confuted,' 'A Defence of the Proceedings against Jane Wenham' [by Francis Bragge of Peterhouse], and a more dispassionate investigation, entitled 'The Case of the Hertfordshire Witchcraft consider'd.' All these pamphlets appeared in 1712.

The case of Jane Wenham was the last instance of a witch being condemned to death by an English jury. In 1718 Francis Hutchinson [q. v.] may be said to have given the superstition its deathblow by the publication of his 'Historical Essay,' in which the delusions of witch-finders are ably exposed, and in 1736 the statute against witchcraft was repealed. It was, however, in this same county of Hertford, in April 1751, that the poor old woman Ruth Osborne [q. v.] was done to death by a ferocious rabble at Long Marston, near Tring.

Jane Wenham retired to Hertingfordbury, where she was supported by the charity of Colonel Plumer, and after his death by that of Earl and Countess Cowper. She died on 11 June 1730, and 'her funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Squire.'

[A Full and Impartial Account of the Discovery of Sorcery and Witchcraft, practis'd by Jane Wenham. . . also her Tryal at the Assizes at Hertford before Mr. Justice Powell, where she was found Guilty of Felony and Witchcraft, and receiv'd Sentence of Death for the Same, March 4, 1711–12; 'Thou shalt not suffer a Witch to live,' London, 1712; Wright's Narratives of Sorcery and Witchcraft, ii. 319–25; Lecky's Hist. of Rationalism in Europe, chap. iii.; Buckle's Posthumous Fragments, i. 66; Hutchinson's Historical Essay concerning Witchcraft, with Observations tending to confute the vulgar errors about that point, 1718, p. 144; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 461 *n.*; Brit. Museum Cat. s.v. 'Wenham.'] T. S.

WENLOCK, JOHN, LORD WENLOCK (*d.* 1471), was the son of William Wynell de Wenlock, commonly called William Wenlock, knight of the shire for Bedford county in 1404, by his wife Margaret Breton, an heiress of Houghton Conquest in Bedfordshire. He took part in the invasion of France, and on 16 Aug. 1421 he received a grant of lands in the bailiwick of Gisors in Normandy, and shortly after, in April 1422, is styled constable of Vernon. In 1433 he was returned to parliament for Bedfordshire, and again in 1436, 1447, 1449, and 1455 (*Official Return of Members of Parl.*) He was escheator for Buckinghamshire and Bedfordshire in 1438–9, and he early entered

the service of Margaret of Anjou, being first usher of the chamber, and about 1450 chamberlain to her. In this capacity he laid the first stone of Queens' College, Cambridge, on 15 April 1448. In 1442 he accompanied Richard, duke of York, during his negotiations in France. This was the commencement of his diplomatic career, in the course of which he was employed in eighteen or more embassies, and was brought into close relations with the Duke of York and the Earl of Warwick. In 1444 he was nominated high sheriff of Buckinghamshire, and is described for the first time as 'of Sommaries' in Bedfordshire. In 1447–8 he was made constable of Bamborough, and on 21 Nov. 1448 the family property at Wenlock in Shropshire, which had been alienated, was restored to him. He was knighted before 1449, when he is mentioned as an executor of Lord Fanhope. In the wars of the roses he at first took the Lancastrian side, fighting at the first battle of St. Albans in 1455, at which he was wounded (*Paston Letters*, i. 331). He must have turned Yorkist at this time, as he was speaker of the House of Commons in the parliament of 1455. In 1458 he was sufficiently Yorkist to be trusted with the mission to the Burgundians, and afterwards to the French as to the marriage of a daughter of the Count of Charolais with one of the sons of the Duke of York. He must have crossed the Channel with Warwick just before Bloreheath, as he was with Salisbury in a little ship when he escaped after the panic of Ludlow to Calais. He was attainted, like other Yorkists, in the parliament of Coventry. He took part in the little expedition to Sandwich in 1460, when Osbert Mundeford [q. v.] was captured, and directly afterwards he went to London with the other Yorkist leaders. His part consisted in besieging the Tower, which surrendered on 19 July 1460. Thus he was not at the battle of Northampton on the 10th. He was with Edward, duke of York, when he entered London in February 1460–1, and on 8 Feb. he was elected a knight of the Garter at a chapter of the order held by Henry VI during his imprisonment. He was present at the battle of Ferrybridge on 28 March, and, being given command of the rear, fought bravely at Towton on the next day. Directly afterwards he was placed in a commission to inquire into the treasons committed by Morton in and about York. He was created Baron Wenlock the same year, and on 1 May was made chief butler of England. He was in the north again in December 1462, and besieged Dunstanborough Castle in company with Lord Hastings. It was at this time, presumably, that he was made governor of Bamborough Castle.

Edward rewarded him with valuable grants as well as with his peerage. He also sent him on missions abroad; in 1463 he went with the bishop of Exeter and others to the conference with France and Burgundy at St. Omer and Hesdin, and he had a similar mission in the spring of 1469. About this time he was seemingly Warwick's deputy in the command of Calais, probably holding the office of lieutenant of the castle. When in 1470 Warwick appeared off the town, Wenlock would not admit him, and advised him to go away to a French port; the garrison were all on Edward's side, and Wenlock thought, as Commines shows, that it was best to wait. Commines tells us that Edward was very pleased and gave him the command of the fortress, and, if we may believe the same historian, the Duke of Burgundy allowed him a pension of a thousand écus. Commines says also that he was sent to take an oath of fidelity to Edward from the garrison and from Wenlock. It will readily be believed, however, that he found little difficulty in coming over to the Lancastrian side, and when Commines in 1471 went to Calais, he found him with Warwick's badge in his hat. This strange series of changes first, says Commines in a celebrated passage, reminded him of the instability of things human.

In 1471 Wenlock landed at Weymouth with Margaret, and was killed on 4 May at the battle of Tewkesbury—according to one story, by Somerset, as a traitor; according to another while fighting in the middle line. He was probably buried at Tewkesbury, though the monument in the Abbey formerly thought to commemorate him has proved to be the tomb of another. He was twice married, but left no issue. His first wife Elizabeth was daughter and coheiress of Sir John Drayton of Kempston in Bedfordshire. She died about the beginning of 1461, and he erected to her memory Wenlock chapel in Luton church in the same year. He probably married his second wife, Agnes, daughter of Sir John Danvers of Cothorpe in Oxfordshire, about 1467. He was her third husband, and after his death she married Sir John Say [q. v.], speaker of the House of Commons.

[Notes from a manuscript life of Wenlock by the late Rev. Henry Cobbe, kindly supplied by his daughter, Miss Cobbe; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 185, &c.; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Cal.

Patent Rolls, Edw. IV, pp. 28, 30, &c.; Searle's Hist. of Queens' College, Cambridge, pp. 42, 43; Testamenta Vetusta, p. 343; Arrival of Edw. IV (Camd. Soc.), pp. 15, 22, 30; Polydore Vergil (Camd. Soc. transl.), pp. 148, 152; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 175, 3rd ser. iv. 326, 436; Rot. Parl. v. 193, &c.; Wars of the English in France, i. 359, &c., ii. 772, &c.; Commines, ed. Dupont, i. 235, &c., iii. 201, &c.; Three Fifteenth-century Chronicles (Camd. Soc.), pp. 74, 157; Letters of Margaret of Anjou (Camd. Soc.), p. 112; Carte's Cat. des Rolles Gasc.; Norman Rolls; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire; Anstis' Reg. of Order of Garter.]

W. A. J. A.

WENMAN, THOMAS, second VISCOUNT WENMAN (1596–1665), born in 1596, was the eldest son of Sir Richard Wenman, first viscount, by his first wife, Agnes.

The father, SIR RICHARD WENMAN (1573–1640), born in 1573, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Wenman (*d.* 1577) of Thame Park, Oxfordshire, by his wife Jane, daughter of William West, first lord De La Warr (of the second creation). He matriculated at Oxford on 8 Dec. 1587 as 'Mr. Case's scholar.' He behaved with great gallantry at the taking of Cadiz in 1596, when he served as a volunteer, and was knighted by the Earl of Essex. He was returned to parliament for Oxfordshire on 20 Dec. 1620, and again in 1625. In 1627 he acted as sheriff for Oxfordshire, and in the following year by letters patent, dated 30 July 1628, was created Baron Wenman of Kilmainham, co. Meath, and Viscount Wenman of Tuam. He died on 3 April 1640, and was buried at Twyford on 7 April. His portrait is in the Mansion House at Thame Park. He was four times married. His first wife, Agnes, is noticed below. By her he had two surviving sons—Thomas and Philip (*d.* 20 April 1696), who succeeded as third viscount—and four daughters. After her death, he was married on 4 Nov. 1618 at St. Bartholomew the Great, London, to Alice, widow of Robert Chamberlayne, a lady of some wealth. His third wife, Elizabeth, was buried at Twyford on 27 April 1629; and his fourth wife, Mary, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Keble of Essex, was buried there on 28 July 1638.

AGNES WENMAN (*d.* 1617), the mother of Thomas Wenman, was the eldest surviving daughter of Sir George Fermor of Easton-Neston in Northamptonshire, by his wife Mary, daughter and heiress of Thomas Curzon. She came of a catholic family, and is identified by the Rev. John Morris with the lady at whose house John Gerard (1564–1637) [q. v.], the jesuit missionary, while disguised as a layman, had a keen discussion with George Abbot (1562–1633) [q. v.], the future archbishop, on the eternal state of a puritan who threw himself from a church steeple because he was assured of salvation (MORRIS, *Life of Gerard*, 1881, pp. 345–8). She was a friend of Mrs. Elizabeth Vaux, the sister-in-law of Anne Vaux [q. v.], the ally of Garnet. In consequence of some correspondence between them, suspicion fell on Lady Wenman at the time of the gunpowder plot, and she and her husband were separately examined in December 1605. Sir Richard testified that he 'disliked their intercourse, because Mrs. Vaux tried to pervert his wife.' She was set at liberty after a short confinement (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 240, 259, 266, 267, 268, 271). She was buried at Twyford on 4 July 1617. She is noteworthy as the translator of the works of Johannes Zonaras from the French of Jan de Maumont. The translation is preserved in manuscript in the Cambridge University Library, in two large folio volumes, and is entitled 'The Historyes and Chronicles of the World. By John Zonaras. . . . Digested into three Books. Done out of Greek into French. . . . With Aduertisements and Index of the most memorable things . . . for John Parent in Saint James Street [Rue St. Jacques, Paris], M.D.LXXXIII. And done into English by the noble and learned lady Agnes Wenman, sometime wife of . . . Richard Lord Vis-Count Wenman deceased.' The volumes appear to have been transcribed from Lady Wenman's autograph, of which a portion (corrected by the person who made the transcript) is in another manuscript in the library (*Herald and Genealogist*, 1865, ii. 521–3).

The son Thomas matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 23 Nov. 1604, aged 8, and entered the Inner Temple as a student in 1614. He was knighted on 10 Sept. 1617, and on 11 Dec. 1620 was returned to parliament for Brackley in Northamptonshire, retaining his seat till August 1625. He was returned for Oxfordshire in February 1625–1626, for Brackley on 3 March 1627–8, and for Oxfordshire on 28 Oct. 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war he espoused the parliamentary cause, though with much moderation (cf. LADY VERNEY, *Memoirs of the Verney Family*, 1892, ii. 162). He evidently desired peace on a basis of compromise, and when Charles advanced on London towards the close of 1642, he was one of the commissioners who met him at Colnbrook on 11 Nov., bearing a petition from parliament requesting him to open negotiations (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. p. 405). Wenman and

his fellow commissioners proceeded to Oxford on 1 Feb. 1642–3 with proposals for an accommodation. In 1644 he was appointed a commissioner to carry propositions of peace to the king, and was again nominated a commissioner at the end of the year for the negotiations at Uxbridge. His desire for peace may have been quickened by the fact that he was reduced almost to destitution owing to the seizure of his estates by the royalists. On 3 June he obtained from parliament a grant of 4*l.* a week for his maintenance until he should regain his property (*Journals of House of Commons*, iv. 141, 161). On 20 Aug. 1646 the allowance was discharged by order of the house (*ib.* p. 649). In April 1647 he was nominated on the parliamentary committee appointed to superintend the proceedings of the visitors at the university of Oxford. He was a third time appointed a peace commissioner, on 1 Sept. 1648, to treat with the king at Newport, and was one of the forty-one members who voted that the terms accepted by Charles were sufficient grounds for the house to proceed upon, and for this was 'secluded' by the army in December, and committed to close imprisonment. On his release he retired to Thame. There, in 1649, he gave shelter to Seth Ward [q. v.], who had been driven from Cambridge for opposing the 'solemn league and covenant,' employing him as his chaplain. When the Irish rebellion was reduced by the parliamentary forces, he became one of the adventurers, and, subscribing 600*l.*, he received a grant of a thousand acres in the barony of Garrycastle and King's County.

Wenman was returned for Oxfordshire to the convention of 1660, and was introduced by proxy to the Irish house of peers on 13 July 1661 in succession to his father. He died on 25 Jan. 1664–5, and was buried at Twyford on 27 Jan. He was succeeded by his brother Philip. Wenman married Margaret (*d.* 1 May 1658), daughter and coheiress of Edmund Hampden of Hartwell, Buckinghamshire. By her, besides a son Richard, who died without issue in 1646, he had four daughters: Frances, married to Richard Samwell of Upton; Penelope, married to Sir Thomas Cave of Stanford in Northamptonshire, first baronet; Elizabeth, married to Sir Greville Verney of Compton Verney, Warwickshire; and Mary, married to her cousin Sir Francis Wenman of Caswell in Oxfordshire, first baronet. Two portraits of Wenman and portraits of three of his daughters are in the Mansion House at Thame Park, the residence of Mr. Wenman Aubrey Wykeham-Musgrave. Some commendatory verses by Wenman are prefixed to the second book of William Browne's 'Britannia's Pastorals' (London, 1616, fol.) The poet William Basse or Bas [q. v.] was his servant, and dedicated to him 'Great Brittaines Sonnesset bewailed with a Shower of Teares' (Oxford, 1613, 16mo).

[Lee's Hist. of Thame Church, 1883, cols. 395–6, 434–40, 501–2; Willis's Hist. of Twyford, 1755–60, pp. 328–30, 336–7, 339–40; Lipscomb's Hist. of Buckinghamshire, iii. 131; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, ii. 459, 504, 545; Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, ed. Archdall, 1789, iv. 282–4; Burke's Extinct Peerages, 1883; Clark's Register of the Univ. of Oxford, II. ii. 161, 277; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. i. 483; Journals of the House of Lords, v. 440, vii. 166, 172, 187, 195, 211, 223, 230, 239, x. 536, 544, 547, 553, 575, 582, 589, 597, 603, 610; Lords Lieutenants of Oxfordshire, 1086–1868, p. 45; Evelyn's Diary, ed. Bray, iv. 185; Masson's Life of Milton, iii. 605, vi. 23.]

E. I. C.

WENMAN, THOMAS FRANCIS (1745–1796), regius professor of civil law at Oxford, was second son of Philip, sixth viscount Wenman (1719–1760), who married on 13 July 1741 Sophia, eldest daughter and coheiress of James Herbert of Tythorpe, Oxfordshire. He was born at Thame Park, near Thame in Oxfordshire, on 18 Nov. 1745, and matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 22 Oct. 1762. He was elected to a fellowship at All Souls' College, Oxford, in 1765, and took the degrees of B.C.L. (1771) and D.C.L. (1780). On 12 May 1764 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple, and in 1770 he was called to the bar. On 21 Jan. 1779 he was elected F.S.A.

From 1774 to 1780 Wenman was member of parliament for the borough of Westbury in Wiltshire. He was elected keeper of the archives for Oxford University on 15 Jan. 1781, and was appointed in 1789 regius professor of civil law. In December 1781 he became the deputy-steward of the university. He was one of the few students of natural history at Oxford. While collecting botanical specimens on the banks of the Cherwell, near Water-Eaton, on 8 April 1796, he fell into the river and was drowned. He was buried in the chapel of All Souls' College on 15 April.

Wenman began his professorship 'with reading lectures, and only desisted for want of an audience.' John Sibthorp [q. v.] bequeathed to him his collections for a 'Flora Græca' for completion, but his death a few weeks later prevented him from finishing the work (Hurdis's 'Vindication of Magdalen College,' quoted in Miss Quiller-Couch's *Reminiscences of Oxford*, 1892, p. 147). In

the house of the warden of All Souls' College are preserved many manuscript writings by him, consisting of extracts from archives and registers and a very useful account of the society, its history, its offices, and its property.

[Wood's Oxford Colleges, ed. Gutch, appendix pp. 187, 238; Wood's Univ. of Oxford, ed. Gutch, II. ii. 859, 909, 950, 981; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Cox's Oxford Recollections, pp. 23–4; Lee's Thame Church, p. 438; Nichols's Illust. of Lit. iv. 787; Gent. Mag. 1796, i. 357; Lodge's Irish Peerage, ed. Archdall, iv. 286; information from Sir W. R. Anson.] W. P. C.

WENSLEYDALE, BARON. [See PARKE, JAMES, 1782–1868.]

WENTWORTH, CHARLES WATSON-, second MARQUIS OF ROCKINGHAM (1730–1782). [See WATSON-WENTWORTH.]

WENTWORTH, HENRIETTA MARIA, BARONESS WENTWORTH (1657?–1686), mistress of the Duke of Monmouth, born in all probability towards the close of 1657, was the only child of Sir Thomas Wentworth, baron Wentworth (1613–1665) [q. v.], by Philadelphia (*d.* 4 May 1696), daughter of Sir Ferdinando Carey. On the death of her grandfather, Sir Thomas Wentworth, fourth baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first earl of Cleveland [q. v.], she succeeded to the barony of Wentworth. The early years of Lady Wentworth appear to have been passed at the family manor of Toddington in Bedfordshire. In December 1674 she is heard of at court as taking part in a masque called 'Calisto, or the chaste Nymph,' by John Crowne (cf. DRYDEN, *Works*, ed. Scott, x. 337). The princesses Mary and Anne, Sarah Jennings, and other court ladies were seen in this masque. 'The Lady Henrietta Wentworth' personated 'Jupiter, in love with Calisto,' and 'one of the men that danced' was the Duke of Monmouth, who had been introduced to Henrietta by her first cousin, John Lovelace, third baron Lovelace [q. v.] Monmouth had already had an intrigue with Eleanor, daughter of Sir Robert Needham, by whom he was father of Henrietta Crofts (afterwards Duchess of Bolton) and other issue; his intimacy with Lady Wentworth probably had its origin about the time of the performance of this masque. Early in 1680 it would appear that Lady Wentworth abruptly withdrew from the court with her mother, a design being on foot just then to marry the young baroness to the Earl of Thanet. But the proposed match appears to have fallen through, or may indeed have been frustrated by Monmouth's following the ladies to Toddington, where henceforth, as an old plan of the house testifies, the names 'the Duke of Monmouth's Parlor' and 'the Lady's Parlor' were given to two contiguous apartments. To Toddington Monmouth fled in June 1683 upon the discovery of the Rye House plot. Early in 1684 Henrietta crossed the sea to join Monmouth, and was received at the Hague by the prince of Orange as the duke's mistress. Towards the close of 1684 she was back again in England, probably with a view to raising money, and Monmouth doubtless saw a good deal of her during his stealthy visit in November 1684 (*Life of James II*, i. 744). Had Lady Wentworth seconded the suggestion of William that her lover should repair to the imperial camp in Hungary and take part in the war against the Turks, there can be little doubt that there would have been no Monmouth expedition; but she appears to have wished to see him a king, and her rents, her diamonds, and her credit were placed at his disposal with this object. Forde, lord Grey, states that in April 1685, disappointed in the arrival of 6,000*l.* from England, Monmouth borrowed the money from a Dutch merchant, the bulk of the security being the goods of Lady Wentworth and her mother (*Secret Hist.*) When Monmouth was captured after Sedgmoor, on 8 July, an album was found upon his person containing some doggerel rhymes about the bowers of Toddington (for an account of this album see *Chambers's Journal*, 19 Jan. 1850). On the scaffold, a few days later, Monmouth maintained that his connection with Lady Wentworth was blameless in the eyes of God. He had been married, he said, when but a child, and he had never cared for his duchess; Henrietta had reclaimed him from a licentious life; he remained faithful to her, and, turning to the crowd, he exclaimed that she was 'a lady of virtue and honour, a very virtuous and godly woman.' One of his last acts was to request one of the attendants to convey a memorial to her (ROBERTS, ii. 144; 'An Account of what passed at the Execution of the Duke of Monmouth, 15 July 1685,' *Somers Tracts*, ix. 260).

Lady Wentworth seems to have remained in Holland, as towards the end of July she despatched a servant thence with a letter to Sir William Smith, and her messenger was arrested by the mayor of Dover and sent to London on 3 Aug. 1685. She probably returned to England a little later, and she died on 23 April 1686. On 30 April she was buried in Toddington church, where (in the north transept) an elaborate monument was raised by her mother. A more touching memorial was her name, long traceable, as carved by the hand of Monmouth upon a

stately oak which still grows hard by the mansion at Toddington (for a view of the Monmouth Oak in 1890, see *Wentworth Family*, p. 130). The barony passed to Henrietta's aunt, Anne, lady Lovelace (the poet's Lucasta), only surviving daughter of the Earl of Cleveland, and on her death, 7 May 1697, it was transmitted to her granddaughter Martha, only surviving child of John Lovelace, third lord Lovelace of Hurley.

A fine portrait by Kneller was engraved by R. Williams, and is reproduced in Rutton's 'Wentworth Family' (p. 102; cf. *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. ii. 12). A very dissimilar portrait was engraved by W. Richardson after an original dated 1675, and ascribed to Lely.

[Rutton's Family of Wentworth, London, 1891, pp. 102 sq.; Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, Boston, 1878, i. 43; Miscellanea Genealog. et Herald. 1884. new ser. iv. 341; Burnet's Own Time, i. 630, 645; Evelyn's Diary, 15 July 1685; Sidney's Diary, ed. Blencowe; Fox's Life of James II, 1808, p. 266; Roberts's Life of Monmouth, i. 177, ii. 339; Welwood's Memoirs, 1702, p. 377; Cartwright's Sacharissa, pp. 233, 273; Macaulay's Hist. of England. 1858, i. 535, 625; Granger's Biogr. Hist. of England, iii. 347; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. App. pp. 264 seq.] T. S.

WENTWORTH, Sir JOHN (1737–1820), successively governor of New Hampshire and Nova Scotia, baptised on 14 Aug. 1737, was the son of Mark Hunking Wentworth (1709–1785), a wealthy merchant of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Rindge of Portsmouth.

The New Hampshire family of Wentworth was derived from William Wentworth (1616–1697), baptised at Alford, Lincolnshire, on 15 March 1615–16. He was the eldest son of William Wentworth of Rigsby in the same county, by his wife Susannah, daughter of Edward Carter and widow of Uther Fleming. He held strong puritan views, and was a firm friend of John Wheelwright, the vicar of Bilsby, a neighbouring village, who was a man of like beliefs. To avoid persecution, they emigrated to Boston together in 1636. But even there they failed to find toleration, for Wheelwright embraced the opinions of his sister-in-law, Anne Hutchinson [q. v.], and was banished from the town in November 1637. In the following year Wentworth joined him in founding the settlement of Exeter in New Hampshire on lands purchased from the Indians. In 1641, however, Exeter was included in the Massachusetts territory, and Wheelwright was obliged to remove to Wells in Maine, whither his faithful friend Wentworth accompanied him. In 1649 Wentworth again removed to Dover, a place then in Massachusetts, but afterwards transferred to New Hampshire, which he made his permanent abode. He became ruling elder in the church there. In 1689, when an old man, he saved Heard's garrison from a massacre planned by the natives. Discovering that Indians were being admitted by treachery during the darkness of night, he drove them back single-handed, and held the door of the fort till assistance came. He died at Dover on 16 March 1696–7, leaving a numerous family.

His descendant, John Wentworth, graduated B.A. at Harvard College in 1755, proceeding M.A. in 1758, and became early associated in his father's business at Portsmouth. Before 1765 he was sent to England to look after the interests of the firm, and on the passage of the Stamp Act in that year he and the agent for the province, Barlow Trecothick, were instructed to use their influence for its repeal. On 11 Aug. 1766 he was nominated governor of New Hampshire, in place of his uncle, Benning Wentworth (1696–1770), and also 'surveyor of the king's woods' for all North America. Before embarking to take up his governorship he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University on 12 Aug. 1766. He landed at Charlestown in South Carolina in March 1767, and travelled through the continent, registering his commission as surveyor in each of the colonies, and reaching Portsmouth in June.

In face of the widespread disaffection Wentworth found his office of governor very arduous; the discontent of the colonists grew more acute, and his difficulties increased. Although he considered the taxes imposed by the home government impolitic and oppressive, and did all in his power to obtain their repeal, he wished to preserve the colony in loyalty to the crown. He wrote urgent remonstrances to the home government, and endeavoured to maintain internal tranquillity. His popularity was great in the early stages of the revolution, and after the imposition of the duties on paper, glass, painters' colours, red and white lead, and tea by Townshend in 1767, he had sufficient influence to prevent the adoption of a non-importation agreement in Portsmouth until 1770, when the merchants of the other colonies threatened to cease trade unless an association were formed. Wentworth even found time for improving the internal administration, dividing the province into counties in 1771, and abolishing the paper currency, a relic of the French war. When the final

attempt was made to force the colonies to receive tea from the East Indies, he profited by the neglect of the home government to give him definite instructions, and persuaded the consignee to pay the duty and re-ship the cargo to Halifax. His influence, however, was waning. On 8 June 1774 he dissolved the New Hampshire assembly at Portsmouth because the members had nominated a committee to concert action with the other colonies, but he was unable to hinder the assembly from meeting privately on 6 July. Despite his remonstrance, the assembly arranged a convention at Exeter, where, on 21 July, two deputies were chosen to represent New Hampshire at the general congress of the colonies. In the autumn he finally ruined his popularity by endeavouring secretly to procure labourers for General Thomas Gage (1721–1787) [q. v.] to build barracks at Boston for the troops after the Massachusetts workmen had refused to work for him. The committee of safety had Wentworth's agent brought before them and compelled him to make 'a humble acknowledgment.' On 14 Dec. an armed body of people seized Fort William and Mary (now Fort Constitution) on Great Island, at the mouth of Portsmouth harbour, and carried off its armament. On 28 Feb. 1775 Wentworth issued writs for calling a general assembly, but, finding that many of the ringleaders in the attack on the fort had been returned, he postponed the meeting by proclamation until 4 May. On 12 July the assembly expelled three members summoned by the governor's writs from new towns, and one of them was taken from Wentworth's house by the populace and driven out of the town. Wentworth, considering himself in danger, retired to the fort, and subsequently to a warship in the harbour. His house was pillaged, and he took refuge at Boston, after declaring the legislature adjourned till 28 Sept. In September he issued a proclamation from the Isle of Shoals proroguing the assembly until April. This was his last official act, for on 5 Feb. 1776 the state congress at Exeter resolved 'to form an independent government, owing to the sudden and abrupt departure' of Wentworth and several of the council. On 7 Feb. 1778 he embarked for Europe, and in the same year the assembly forbade his return and confiscated his property. During his governorship he was active in educational matters, promoting with the greatest zeal the foundation of Dartmouth College at Hanover in 1770 [see Legge, William, second Earl of Dartmouth]. He received the degree of D.C.L. from the college in 1773, and a like degree from the university of Aberdeen in the same year.

Though Wentworth suffered much from the revolution, he retained no personal resentment against its leaders. John Adams relates that he met him in 1778 at a theatre in Paris, and was greeted by him with the greatest cordiality. He resided in or near London until 1783, when he received a new commission as surveyor-general of the king's woods for all North America. He embarked for Halifax on 12 Aug., and until 1792 was incessantly engaged in the duties of his office, visiting the less cultivated parts of North America.

On 14 May 1792 he was sworn lieutenant-governor of Nova Scotia under Lord Dorchester, governor-general of all the North American provinces [see Carleton, Guy, first Lord Dorchester]. Both Dorchester and the Duke of Kent showed him much favour, and the duke, on leaving Halifax in 1800, gave him his house known as 'Prince's Lodge.' On 16 May 1795 he was created a baronet, and on 16 June 1796 he was honoured with the privilege of wearing in the chevron of his arms two keys as an emblem of his fidelity. His administration in Nova Scotia was vigorous, and personally he was popular; but he was accused of filling his council with his own connections, and towards the end of his government he was involved in several differences with the assembly. He was succeeded by Sir George Prevost (1767–1816) [q. v.] in 1808, receiving a pension of 500*l.* a year. He died at Halifax on 8 April 1820, and was buried in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, where a marble tablet was erected to his memory.

Wentworth married, on 11 Nov. 1769, at Queen's Chapel, Portsmouth, his cousin Frances, daughter of Samuel Wentworth and widow of Theodore Atkinson. She died on 14 Feb. 1813 at Gunning in Berkshire. By her he had one surviving son, Charles Mary (1775–1844), on whose death the baronetcy became extinct.

Sir John Wentworth's portrait, engraved by H. W. Smith from a painting by Copley, is in the 'Wentworth Genealogy.' His correspondence from 1767 to 1808 in nine volumes of manuscript is now among the public records at Halifax. His correspondence concerning the foundation of Dartmouth College is in possession of the college.

[J. Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, Boston, 1878; Collections of the New Hampshire Hist. Soc. iii. 107, 283, 286, iv. 151, v. 239, 259, vii. 221, 235, ix. 55, 67, 73, 304–63; Chase's Hist. of Dartmouth College, ed. Lord, 1891, vol. i.

passim; Belknap's Hist. of New Hampshire, ed. Farmer, 1831; McClintock's Hist. of New Hampshire, 1889; Hurd's Hist. of Rockingham and Strafford Counties, New Hampshire, 1882, p. 77; Dwight's Travels in New England, 1822, iv. 162; Palfrey's Compendious Hist. of New England, 1884, iv. 427–9; Murdoch's Hist. of Nova Scotia, 1867, iii. 100–283; Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rep. App. x. index.] E. I. C.

WENTWORTH, PAUL (1533–1593), parliamentary leader, born in 1533, was the third son of Sir Nicholas Wentworth, and younger brother of Peter Wentworth [q. v.] He acquired Burnham Abbey by his marriage with Helen, daughter of Richard Agmondesham of Heston, Middlesex, and widow of William Tyldesley, to whom the abbey, formerly a convent of Benedictine nuns, had been granted at the dissolution. He also held property in Huntingdonshire and near Buckingham.

During the inquiry of 1564 by the bishops as to the affection or disaffection of the country gentry, Wentworth was certified as one of 'those earnest in religion and fit to be trusted.' He was returned for Buckingham to the parliament which met on 11 Jan. 1562–3, and in 1566 'those two great businesses of her majesty's marriage and declaring a successor coming into agitation,' Paul Wentworth and others 'used so great liberty of speech as (I conceive) was never used in any . . . session . . . before or since' (D'Ewes). The queen on 5 Nov. had received a petition from parliament desiring her to marry and name a successor. She returned an evasive reply. On 8 Nov. the House of Commons revived the matter, and on the 9th the vice-chamberlain, Sir Francis Knollys [q.v.], declared the queen's command to proceed no further in their suit. At the next sitting of the house, on Monday, 11 Nov. 1566, Wentworth, by way of motion, desired to know whether the queen's command were not against the liberties and privileges of the house, and thereupon arose diverse arguments which continued from nine of the clock in the morning till two of the clock in the afternoon, when the debate was adjourned (*ib.*; cf. Froude). This is probably the first instance of an adjourned debate. Camden, in his 'Annals,' charges Paul Wentworth with 'rending the queen's authority too much, and insisting that a sovereign is bound to name a successor.'

On the next day, 12 Nov., there was a second message from the queen forbidding a renewal of the discussion in the house, but suggesting that any member who was dissatisfied and had further reasons to give should go before the privy council and show them there. On 25 Nov. the speaker declared the queen's pleasure to be to revoke her two former orders (D'Ewes). The commons then agreed to stir no more in the matter that session. The compromise was, on the whole, a victory for Wentworth and the house.

From 1572 to 1583 Wentworth was member for Liskeard. On 21 Jan., the first business day of the session of 1581, he made a motion for a public fast and for daily preaching, 'the preaching to be every morning at seven o'clock before the house did sit, that so they beginning their proceedings with the service and worship of God, He might the better bless them in all their consultations and actions.' Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.], treasurer of the household, opposed the motion, but on a division it was carried by 115 to 100 (D'Ewes). On Monday the 23rd the speaker was sent for by the queen early in the morning, and could not reach the house till 11 A.M. He then directed that the whole house should be in attendance next day, Tuesday, at 8 A.M. On the latter occasion he declared himself sorry for the accident that had happened on Saturday in resolving to have a public fast, showing that the queen greatly misliked the proceeding. The vice-chamberlain delivered a message from the queen reproving the 'undutiful proceeding of the house, but construing the said offence to proceed of zeal, and imputing the cause thereof partly to her own leniency towards a brother [i.e. Peter Wentworth] of that man [i.e. Paul Wentworth] which now made this motion, who in the last session was by this house for just cause reprehended and committed, but by her majesty graciously pardoned and restored again.' After a speech from the comptroller of the household, the house submitted.

In 1589 Wentworth, in a letter to the queen praying for a further and longer lease of Burnham Abbey, states that the queen had shown her confidence in him by committing to his charge at his house at Burnham 'the late Duke of Norfolk.' The note of the queen's reply at the bottom of the letter says, 'Her majesty most princely calling to mind the long and dutiful service of this suppliant, her highness's servant, his loyal care, trouble and charge, at the committing of the late Duke of Norfolk to his house, most graciously did consent' (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* iii. 457). In 1590 he was granted a lease of Burnham for thirty-one years.

Wentworth died in 1593. His will, dated in the 35th Elizabeth (1592–3), is a good example of the puritan style at its best. He

left to his wife all his crown leases in the property 'of the late dissolved monastery' of Burnham, and the rectories of Dornye (or Dorney) and Burnham, and many other things. The manor of Clewer and Clewer's Court, and his Berkshire property, he left to his son Peter. He left large sums of money to his daughters, making them come of age at twenty-five. The inquisition after death is dated 36th Elizabeth (1593–4).

Either Wentworth or his nephew Paul [see under WENTWORTH, PETER, 1530?–1596] was the author of the famous devotional work, Wentworth's 'The Miscellanie, or a Regestrie and Methodicall Directorie of Orizons,' published in 1615 (London, 4to, 2 parts) and dedicated to King James. There are copies in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library. A third copy belonged to Mr. John Wentworth, mayor of Chicago, and was burnt in the Chicago fire of 1871.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; D'Ewes's Journals; Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family; John Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, English and American, first privately printed in two volumes, and then published in three volumes, Boston, 1878, 8vo; some authorities attribute to Paul Wentworth the speech of 20 April 1571 about the chameleon [see WENTWORTH, PETER]. 'Mr. Wentworth' is often used in the 'Parliamentary History' when both Peter and Paul were members.] C. W. D.

WENTWORTH, PETER (1530?–1596), parliamentary leader, born about 1530, was descended from the Wentworths of Nettlestead, Suffolk [see under WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first BARON WENTWORTH]. His father, Sir Nicholas Wentworth (*d.* 1557), held the office of chief porter of Calais. He is variously styled chief porter, master porter, or knight porter. He was knighted by Henry VIII at the siege of Boulogne, 1544, and died in 1557. He married the sister of Sir Thomas Josselyn, K.B., and lived at Lillingstone Lovell, then a detached bit of Oxfordshire surrounded by Buckinghamshire. Lady Wentworth survived to live with her younger son, Paul Wentworth [q. v.], at Burnham Abbey, and was buried in Burnham church.

Sir Nicholas's eldest son, Peter Wentworth, succeeded to Lillingstone Darell, Buckinghamshire, which Sir Nicholas had held only for eleven years (by exchange with the king for lands in Northamptonshire). His first wife was Letitia, daughter of Sir Ralph Lane of Horton, by Maud Parr, first cousin of Queen Katherine Parr. But long before his father's death Peter had married his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham [q. v.], and aunt by marriage to Sir Philip Sidney [q. v.] and to Robert Devereux, second earl of Essex [q. v.]

In 1571 Wentworth was returned to parliament for Barnstaple. He continued to sit in the House of Commons for twenty-two years, through six parliaments, representing successively Barnstaple, Tregony, and Northampton. He was certainly over forty when first elected to the house in 1571. On 20 April, on the first reading of a 'bill for fugitives or such as were fled beyond the sea without licence,' he attacked Sir Humphrey Gilbert [q. v.] for a speech delivered on 14 April deprecating interference by the house with the prerogative. 'He noted' Gilbert's 'disposition to flatter and fawn upon the prince,' comparing him to 'the chameleon which can change himself into all colours saving white; even so . . . this reporter can change himself into all fashions but honesty.' He declared that Gilbert's speech was an injury to the house, that it tended to no other end than to 'inculcate fear into those who should be free,' and 'requested care for the credit of the house, and for the maintenance of free speech, to preserve the liberties of the house, and to reprove liars—inveighing greatly out of the scriptures and otherwise against liars.'

Wentworth was a member of a committee on a bill by which several of the Thirty-nine articles were rejected, and on 25 April six members were appointed to attend the archbishop of Canterbury for answer touching matters of religion (D'EWES; STRYPE, *Annals*). 'The said Mr. Wentworth (a man of hot temper and impatient for the new discipline) was one of them, and undertook to talk to the archbishop in behalf of their book that they had drawn. The archbishop asked "why they did put out of their book . . . the article of the homilies, and that for the consecration of bishops, and some others?" And when Wentworth had answered, "Because they were so occupied in other matters that they had no time to examine them how they agreed with the word of God," the archbishop replied, "Surely you mistake the matter. You will refer yourself wholly to us therein," to which the hot gentleman presently made answer, "Know, by the faith I bear to God, we will pass nothing before we understand what it is. For that were to make you popes; make you popes who list, for we will make you none."' (In his *Life of Parker* Strype misdates this interview 1572, but gives it correctly in his *Annals*, and is confirmed by Wentworth's

own reference to it in his speech on 8 Feb. 1575–6.) Strype further says that the queen declared that she disliked Wentworth as much as she did his book or bill.

Consequently the queen on 1 May following sent a message to the house that she could not allow parliament to take in hand the affairs of the church, but, in spite of the message, parliament proceeded with three ecclesiastical bills. The consequence was a dissolution, and a solemn condemnation by the queen of the arrogance of members who meddled with matters outside their sphere.

During the brief session of 1572 Wentworth was engaged on business in which he and the queen, though they did not agree, did not differ so greatly as about the church. He was a member of the commons' committee on the case of the Queen of Scots, and was present on 12 May at the conference of committees of the two houses.

Parliament, after three and a half years' interval, met again on 8 Feb. 1575–6. In order to prevent a puritan majority, many almost extinct boroughs under crown influence, especially in Devonshire and Cornwall, had been revived. Curiously enough, for one of these, Tregony, Wentworth was returned, possibly through the influence of his brother-in-law, Walsingham. But he may have had some property in Cornwall. His brother Paul sat for Liskeard, and Barnstaple, for which Peter had previously sat, lies in the same direction. On the day of the opening of the new parliament (8 Feb.) Wentworth made his memorable speech on behalf of the liberties of the house (*Parl. Hist.* i. 784; there is also a copy among the manuscripts of Evelyn Philip Shirley—*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. p. 363—it runs to eight and a half pages). Wentworth said of this speech that it was written two or three years before it was delivered. He had, it seemed, revolved this speech, fear often moving him 'to have it put out,' lest it should 'carry him to the place' whither he was in fact going, namely, to the Tower (D'Ewes). The speech was of a much needed but of a too violent nature, and the house, 'out of a reverent regard for her majesty's honour, stopped Mr. Wentworth before he had fully finished.' One of the points of which Wentworth particularly complained was that on 22 May 1572 the queen had informed the house that henceforth no bills concerning religion should be prepared or received unless the same should first be approved by the clergy. Wentworth attributed that 'doleful message' to the machinations of the bishops (Strype, *Annals*). For this speech Wentworth was sequestered by the house, in which the puritans no longer possessed a majority. After debate Wentworth was committed to the serjeant's ward in order that he might be examined by a committee consisting of all the members of the privy council who were members of the house, and others. Wentworth was examined by this committee in the Star-chamber the same afternoon (Cobbett, *Parl. History* from Harleian MSS.) Next day, 9 Feb. 1575–6, on the suggestion of the committee, it was ordered that Wentworth be committed close prisoner to the Tower, 'there to remain until such time as this house should have further consideration of him' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 516; the 'proceedings' are added after the order; the Harleian MSS. contain other papers by Wentworth on the subject). On 12 March a royal message was brought to the house recommending Wentworth's discharge. The prisoner was then brought to the bar, and, having acknowledged his fault, was received again into the house (D'Ewes).

For the next seven years parliament rarely met, but there was no dissolution till 9 April 1583. On 25 Jan. 1580–1 Wentworth was appointed one of a committee 'to consult of bills convenient to be framed' to restrain evil-affected subjects, and to provide that which may be requested for the maintenance of the forces (*ib.*) Wentworth was not returned to the new parliament of 1584, and did not sit again for Tregony. He re-entered the House of Commons on 26 Dec. 1586 for Northampton, in the neighbourhood of which his father had possessed many manors, and where he probably himself held landed estate.

On 1 March 1586–7, in connection with the proceedings on Cope's 'bill and book' [see under Cope, Sir Anthony], Wentworth delivered to the speaker certain articles containing questions relating to the liberties of the house. The speaker asked him not to proceed until the queen's pleasure was known touching the bill and book, 'but Mr. Wentworth would not be so satisfied but required his articles might be read.' The speaker replied that he would peruse them. He showed them to Sir Thomas Heneage [q. v.], and in the course of the afternoon Wentworth was sent to the Tower, where, on the next day, he was joined by Cope and three other members.

Two days later Sir John Higham moved to petition the queen for the enlargement of the prisoners. This was opposed by the vice-chamberlain on the ground that the gentlemen had been committed for matter not 'within the compass of the privilege of the

house'—namely, interference with the ecclesiastical prerogative. On 13 March, on a motion by Thomas Cromwell, a committee was appointed to confer with the privy councillors in the house (D'Ewes); but it is not known when Wentworth was released (Strype, *Whitgift*, i. 488–9).

On 24 Feb., the fifth day after the opening of the session of 1593, Wentworth and Sir Henry Bromley delivered a petition to the lord keeper desiring the lords of the upper house to be suppliants with them of the lower unto her majesty for entailing the succession of the crown. This was deeply resented by the queen; Wentworth and Bromley were called before the council and commanded to forbear parliament and remain at home in their lodgings. Next day, Sunday, 25 Feb., they were called before the lord treasurer, Lord Burghley, Lord Buckhurst, and Heneage, and were told that her majesty was so offended at them that they must be committed. Wentworth was again sent prisoner to the Tower, but how long he remained in durance is again uncertain. On 10 March a motion to request his release was opposed by all the privy councillors in the house, who argued 'that her majesty had committed them for reasons best known to herself, and that for them to press her majesty in that suit was but to make their case the worse.' Anthony Bacon, in a letter dated 16 April 1593, says that several members who thought to have returned into the country at the end of the session were stayed by the queen's command for being privy to Wentworth's motion (Birch, i. 96; Hallam, *Const. Hist.*)

There is no evidence that Wentworth was ever out of prison again before his death. The queen's enmity to him was embittered by his advocacy of the claims of Lord Beauchamp to the succession (cf. Strype, *Annals*, iv. 332–6; and art. Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford). Wentworth was certainly in the Tower on 14 April 1594, and he certainly also died there on 10 Nov. 1596 (see the inquisition taken at Oxford in September 1599, which says 'at the City of London'). There is no record of his burial in the Tower, but his wife, Elizabeth Wentworth, who, though Walsingham's sister, had shared her husband's imprisonment, died in the Tower, and was buried in the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula on 21 July 1596.

Two years before his death, Peter Wentworth wrote in the Tower his famous book, 'A Pithie Exhortation to Her Majesty for establishing her Successor to the Crowne; whereunto is added a Discourse containing the Author's Opinion of the true and lawful Successor to her Maiestie. Imprinted 1598,' 16mo. Two printed copies and a manuscript copy are in the possession of the present writer; two other copies are in the British Museum. A folio copy of the 'Pithie Exhortation' is in the Duke of Bedford's library at Woburn (see *Index Expurgatorius Anglicanus*; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 2nd Rep. App. p. 2). These tracts were written in answer to Dolman's treatise advocating the claims of the Infanta Isabella to the succession [see Parsons, Robert, 1546–1610]. They are constitutionally excellent and biblically learned. In the 'Discourse' Wentworth says himself of the other tract that the lord treasurer 'affirmed at the counsell table that he had three severall times perused' the book and found nothing but what he thought to be true, and stood assured would at last come to pass, as indeed it did by the accession of James I. Several letters from Wentworth to Sir Robert Cecil written during his last imprisonment are at Hatfield with other documents relating to him (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* vi. 284, 288, 289, vii. 286, 303, 304, 324).

The heir to the manor of Lillingstone Lovell was Wentworth's eldest son, Nicholas, who married Susanna, daughter and heiress of Roger Wigston, the head of a great puritan family; and from their marriage there sprang Sir Peter Wentworth [q. v.], Lady Vane, and Sybyl, who married Fisher Dilke, second son of Sir Thomas Dilke of Maxstoke Castle.

Of Peter's younger children, Walter was a member of Parliament, Thomas (1568?–1628) is separately noticed, and Paul (who must be carefully distinguished from Paul Wentworth [q. v.]) was of Castle Bythorpe, married Mary Hampden, and is sometimes said to have been author of Wentworth's 'Orizons.' Of the daughters, Frances married Walter Strickland [q. v.]

[State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth; Lord Salisbury's MSS. at Hatfield; D'Ewes's Journals; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Hallam's Constitutional History of England; Froude's Hist. of England; Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family; authorities cited in the text.] C. W. D.

WENTWORTH, Sir PETER (1592–1675), politician, son of Nicholas Wentworth of Lillingstone Lovell, Buckinghamshire, by Susanna, daughter of Roger Wigston of Wolston, Warwickshire (Le Neve, *Pedigrees of Knights*, p. 36), was grandson of Peter Wentworth [q.v.] He was born in 1592, and matriculated at Magdalen Hall, Oxford,

on 16 June 1610, aged 17, became a student of Lincoln's Inn in 1613, and was made a knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. In 1634 he was sheriff of Oxfordshire, and found the task of collecting ship-money extremely difficult (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1635 pp. 475, 505, 519, 1635–6 p. 224). On 18 Dec. 1641 he was elected to the Long parliament as member for Tamworth (*Official Return*, i. 494). He took no conspicuous share in its proceedings, but succeeded in obtaining a grant of part of the estate of a royalist delinquent, George Warner of Wolston, Warwickshire, a transaction which is severely commented on by Denzil Holles (*Memoirs*, p. 135; cf. *Commons' Journals*, v. 453; *Cal. of Committee for Compounding*, p. 1454). Wentworth was appointed one of the commissioners for the king's trial, but refused to act (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*). He was elected a member of the second, fourth, and fifth councils of state of the Commonwealth (*Commons' Journals*, vi. 369, vii. 42, 220). Foreign affairs engaged the attention of many committees of the council on which he served, and he was thus brought into contact with Milton, whose friend he became. By his will Wentworth bequeathed 100*l.* 'to my worthy and very learned friend Mr. John Milton, who writ against Salmasius.' On 20 April 1653, when Cromwell dissolved the Long parliament, he classed Wentworth and Harry Marten together as members whose immorality was a disgrace to the house (Whitelocke, *Memorials*, iv. 5). Wentworth rose to answer him, and complained of 'the unbecoming language given to the parliament by Cromwell,' but was cut short by the entry of Cromwell's musketeers (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, i. 353). In August 1655 Wentworth opposed a tax levied by the Protector, and caused a collector to be arrested; but when summoned before the council he submitted, excusing himself to Ludlow for his retractation by saying that he was sixty-three, 'when the blood does not run with the same vigour as in younger men' (*ib.* i. 414; cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 296, 300, 596). On the fall of the house of Cromwell, Wentworth returned to his place in the Long parliament (cf. Ludlow, ii. 139), and on 10 Jan. 1659–60 lodgings were assigned to him in Whitehall by the council of state.

He died unmarried, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, on 1 Dec. 1675, and was buried in the church of Lillingstone Lovell (Le Neve, *Knights*, p. 36). By his will he left property in Warwickshire to his grand-nephew, Fisher Dilke, on condition that he and his descendants should take the name of Wentworth. The name was so taken for a time, but abandoned in the eighteenth century after the property had been alienated. A portrait of Sir Peter is in the possession of Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, bart., M.P., whose great-great-grandfather, Wentworth Dilke Wentworth, was the last of Fisher Dilke's descendants to use the stipulated surname.

[W. L. Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family, 1891. A life of Wentworth is given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, ii. 323; letters of Wentworth are among the Domestic State Papers for 1635–6, and in Cary's Memorials of the Civil War, ii. 122.] C. H. F.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1501–1551), was descended from an ancient Yorkshire family, two branches of which were settled at Wentworth-Woodhouse, and North Elmsall. Thomas Wentworth, the great earl of Strafford [q. v.], belonged to the former branch (see Foster, *Yorkshire Pedigrees*). Roger Wentworth (*d.* 1452), younger son of John Wentworth of North Elmsall, Yorkshire, acquired the manor of Nettlestead, Suffolk, in right of his wife Margery (1397–1478), daughter of Sir Philip Despenser and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Robert de Tiptoft or Tibetot, last baron Tiptoft of the first creation and lord of the manor of Nettlestead. Roger Wentworth's younger son, Henry (*d.* 1482), was by his first wife ancestor of the Wentworths of Gosfield, Essex, and by his second wife of the Wentworths of Lillingstone Lovell, Oxfordshire; to the latter branch belonged Paul Wentworth [q. v.], Peter Wentworth (1530?–1596) [q. v.], and Sir Peter Wentworth (1592–1675) [q. v.] Roger's elder son, Sir Philip, was father of Sir Henry Wentworth (*d.* 1499), whose daughter Margery (*d.* 1550) married Sir John Seymour (*d.* 1536) of Wolfhall, and was mother of Queen Jane Seymour, of Protector Somerset, and grandmother of Edward VI. Sir Henry Wentworth's son, Sir Richard Wentworth (*d.* 1528), was sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk in 1509 and 1517, was knighted in 1512, served at the battle of Spurs in 1513, was present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520, and died on 17 Oct. 1528. He married Anne, daughter of Sir James Tyrrell [q. v.], the supposed murderer of the princes in the Tower, and was father of the subject of this article.

Thomas Wentworth, born in 1501, served through the Duke of Suffolk's expedition into France in 1523, and was knighted in the chapel at Roye on 31 Oct. with his cousin,

Edward Seymour (afterwards Duke of Somerset). In 1527 he was a member of the household of Henry VIII's sister Mary, and on 17 Oct. 1528 succeeded his father at Nettlestead. He was returned as knight of the shire to the 'Reformation' parliament summoned to meet on 3 Nov. 1529, but on 2 Dec. 1529 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Wentworth. He adopted with apparent sincerity Reformation principles, and to his influence John Bale attributed his conversion (Bale, *Vocacyon*, p. 14). Subsequently he took some part in the proceedings against heretics, but probably with much reluctance. In 1530 he signed the peers' letter to the pope, requesting that Henry VIII's divorce from Catherine of Aragon might be granted, and in 1532 he attended the king on his visit to Calais to meet Francis I. In May 1536 he was one of the peers who tried and condemned Anne Boleyn, and in December 1539 he was sent to Calais to receive Anne of Cleves. He must be distinguished from the Sir Thomas Wentworth who was captain of Carlisle from 26 June 1537 to 24 Oct. 1541. He did not benefit by Henry's will, but in February 1546–7 Paget declared that it was the late king's intention that Wentworth should be granted the stewardship of all the bishop of Ely's lands. In July 1549 he served under the Marquis of Northampton against the insurgents in Norfolk, and in the following October he was one of the peers whose aid Warwick enlisted to overthrow Somerset. He joined the conspirators in London on the 9th, and henceforth sat as a member of the privy council. He was further rewarded by being appointed one of the six lords to attend on Edward VI, and on 2 Feb. 1549–50, when Warwick deprived the catholic peers of their offices, Wentworth succeeded Arundel as lord chamberlain of the household; he was also on 16 April following granted the manors of Stepney and Hackney. He was a constant attendant at the privy council meetings until 15 Feb. 1550–1. He died on 3 March following, and was buried in Westminster Abbey on the 7th with a magnificence that contrasted strangely with the council's refusal to go into mourning the previous July on the death of Wentworth's aunt, who was also Somerset's mother and Edward VI's grandmother. A portrait of Wentworth is among the Holbein drawings at Windsor; it was engraved by Dalton, by Bartolozzi in 1792, and by Minaso in 1812; another portrait was lent by Mr. F. Vernon-Wentworth of Castle Wentworth to the South Kensington loan exhibition of 1866 (No. 169); a third, painted by Theodore Bernards, belongs to Sir Charles Wentworth Dilke, bart., and was reproduced as a frontispiece to Mr. W. L. Rutton's 'Three Branches of the Wentworth Family' (1891).

Wentworth married, about 1520, Margaret, elder daughter of Sir Adrian Fortescue [q.v.], by his first wife, granddaughter and heir of John Neville, marquis of Montagu [q. v.] Sir Anthony Fortescue [q. v.] and Sir John Fortescue (1531?–1607) [q. v.] were her half-brothers, and Elizabeth, the wife of Sir Thomas Bromley (1530–1587) [q. v.], was her half-sister. Her daughters by Wentworth married equally well; Jane (*d.* 1614) became the wife of Henry, baron Cheney of Toddington; Margaret of first John, baron Williams of Thame [q. v.], secondly Sir William Drury [q. v.], and thirdly Sir James Crofts; and Dorothy of first Paul Withypole (*d.* 1579), secondly Martin Frobisher [q. v.], and thirdly Sir John Savile of Methley. Of the sons, Thomas succeeded as second baron, and is separately noticed; and John and James were lost with the Greyhound in March 1562–1563 (Machyn, pp. 304, 394). Wentworth had issue sixteen children in all.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Chron. of Calais, Machyn's Diary, and Wriothesley's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Hamilton Papers; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. App. p. 178; Lords' Journals; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation; Strype's Works; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Museum Addit. MS. 19154; Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family; Burke's Extinct Peerage and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, second Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1525–1584), born in 1525, was the eldest son of Thomas Wentworth, first baron [q. v.] He is said to have been educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but he took no degree, and on 9 Feb. 1545–6 married, at Gosfield, Essex, his cousin Mary, daughter of Sir John Wentworth of that place. In September 1547 he accompanied the Protector Somerset, whose second cousin he was, on his invasion of Scotland, distinguished himself at the battle of Pinkie (10 Sept.), and was dubbed a knight-banneret by the Protector at Roxburgh on the 28th. Meanwhile he was on 26 Sept., during his absence, returned to parliament as one of the knights of the shire for Suffolk, retaining his seat until his succession to the peerage at his father's death on 3 March 1550–1. He was a docile tool of the Earl of Warwick, and on 1 Dec. 1551 was one of the peers who tried and condemned the Duke of Somerset. On 16 May

1552 he was one of the three commissioners appointed to exercise the functions of lord lieutenant of Norfolk and Suffolk, and his appointment was renewed on 24 May 1553. He was one of the witnesses to Edward VI's settlement of the crown on Lady Jane Grey, but, not being a privy councillor, did not sign the engagement to carry it out. He gave in his adhesion to Mary on 17 July, securing by his promptness the favour of the queen, who at once made him one of her privy councillors, and bestowed on him a greater mark of confidence by appointing him one of the commissioners to examine Northumberland, Northampton, and Lady Jane Grey. He was one of the peers who tried Northumberland on 17 Aug., and the minor conspirators on the following day.

On 13 Sept. following Wentworth was by letters patent appointed deputy of Calais (*Dep. Keeper of Records*, 4th Rep. App. ii. 259), but he did not assume the duties of his office until December. He was the last English deputy of Calais, and, with the exception of a visit to England in March to May 1556, remained at his post until its capture by the French. Soon after his arrival Wentworth represented to the council the defenceless state of Calais, but no effective steps were taken to strengthen it (*Acts P. C.* 1556–8, p. 91). Late in the autumn of 1557 Guise laid plans for the seizure of the town by a *coup-de-main*. On 18 Dec. news of this project reached Wentworth, but he neglected the warning until it was confirmed on the 26th. On the following day a council of war was held, and it was decided to abandon the open country, and only attempt the defence of Guisnes, Hammes, Newhaven (Haven Etue), Rysbank, and Calais. Reinforcements were ordered from England under the Earl of Rutland, but on the 29th Wentworth wrote that Calais was in no immediate danger; he disbelieved alike the French reports and the warnings of Lord Grey de Wilton, who was captain of Guisnes. On the 31st Guise's army arrived on the borders of the Pale, and on 1 Jan. 1557–8 Rutland was again ordered to proceed at once to Calais. He failed to arrive in time; one fortress after another fell before Guise; on the 6th the castle of Calais was surrendered, and on the 7th Wentworth yielded up the town, being himself one of the prisoners of war.

It was well for Wentworth that he was kept away from England for a time; for the loss of the last stronghold on the continent produced an outbreak of indignation that would certainly have cost him his head, and he would have been a convenient scapegoat for the government. On 2 July 1558 he was indicted for having on 20 Dec. 1557 become an adherent of the French king, and conspired to deliver Calais into his hands, of having neglected to take any musters or make any levies for its defence, and on 15 July orders were given for sequestering his estates and taking an inventory of his goods. Wentworth, however, prudently remained in France, and was not ransomed till after the change of government. He returned in April 1559, and on the 21st was committed to the Tower. Northampton had on the 20th been appointed lord high steward for his trial for high treason; it took place before a panel of his peers on the 22nd, and Wentworth was acquitted ('Baga de Secretis' in *Dep.-Keeper of Records*, 4th Rep. App. ii. 259–61; Machyn, *Diary*, p. 195; Hayward, *Annals*, p. 36; Wriothesley, *Chron.* ii. 144). There was indeed no evidence that Wentworth was a traitor, and Elizabeth was no doubt averse from marking the commencement of her reign with bloodshed; but it is evident that Wentworth's incompetence contributed materially to the loss of Calais, and he was at least as culpable as his subordinates, Sir Ralph Chamberlain, lieutenant of the castle of Calais, and John Harleston, lieutenant of Rysbank, who were condemned for treason on 1 and 22 Dec. 1559, though their lives were spared. In an elaborate article in the 'North British Review' (December 1866), based on unpublished archives at Brussels and Paris, the entire blame of the catastrophe is put upon Wentworth, who is described as 'a man of small capacity, of no energy, of great arrogance and conceit, and withal unmindful of his duties.' It should, however, be remembered that Wentworth had repeatedly pointed out the condition of Calais to the government, which had persistently neglected his warnings.

Wentworth failed to obtain any important employment under Elizabeth. He was, however, appointed lord lieutenant of Norfolk and Suffolk, and frequently served as commissioner for musters and for the good government of the city of London (*Acts P. C.* 1558–80 passim). On 8 Sept. 1560 he was one of those ordered to receive the king of Sweden, and in January 1572 was one of the peers who tried the Duke of Norfolk. In 1561 was dedicated to him the English translation of Bullinger's 'Sermons.' He died at Stepney on 13 Jan. 1583–4. A portrait of Wentworth belonged in 1779 to Thomas Noel, viscount Wentworth, and was engraved for the 'Antiquarian Repository' (1808, iii. 59); another belonged in 1866 to Mr. F. Vernon-Wentworth of Wentworth Castle (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 178).

Wentworth's first wife died without issue at Calais about 1554, and he married secondly, in 1555 or 1556, her cousin Anne or Agnes, daughter of Henry Wentworth of Mountnessing, Essex. She escaped from Calais in December 1557, and was imprisoned in the Fleet on 16 Aug. 1558 'for certein her offences,' which were of a religious nature; on the 30th she made her submission to the council, and was sent to her mother's house in Essex. She died on 2 Sept., and was buried in Stepney church on 3 Sept. 1571 or 1576. Wentworth may have married a third time, as on 9 Sept. 1589 William Borough [q. v.] married at Stepney a Lady Wentworth (*Harl. MS.* 6994, f. 104). By his second wife Wentworth had issue three children, two of whom were born before August 1558. The eldest, William, married on 26 Feb. 1581–2 Elizabeth, second daughter of William Cecil, lord Burghley. The wedding was characterised by much magnificence, but the bridegroom died of the plague at Burghley's house at Theobalds on 7 Nov. 1582 (*Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 70). His wife died, leaving no issue, in April 1583; her portrait, painted by Lucas de Heere, belongs to the Marquis of Salisbury (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 240). The second son, Henry (1558–1593), accordingly succeeded as third Baron Wentworth. He was father of Thomas Wentworth, fourth baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first earl of Cleveland [q. v.]

[Davy's Suffolk Collections (Addit. MS. 19154); Rutton's Three Branches of the Wentworth Family, 1891, pp. 35–53; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 484–5, and authorities there mentioned; Froude's Hist. of England; Cal. Hatfield MSS. vols. i. and ii.; Official Return of Members of Parl.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS (1568?–1628), lawyer, born in 1567 or 1568, was the third son of Peter Wentworth [q. v.] of Lillingstone Lovell in Oxfordshire (now in Buckinghamshire), by his second wife, Elizabeth, sister of Sir Francis Walsingham. He matriculated from University College, Oxford, on 30 Oct. 1584, entered Lincoln's Inn on 23 Oct. 1585, and was called to the bar in 1594. In September 1607 he was elected recorder of Oxford city, and in 1612 was appointed Lent reader at Lincoln's Inn. On 1 March 1603–4 he was returned to parliament for Oxford city, and retained his seat until his death.

Like his father, Thomas was an ardent parliamentarian, and in February 1606–7 he resisted the project of union between England and Scotland. In December 1610 James desired to punish him by imprisonment for his violent speeches, but was dissuaded by his council (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–1610, p. 649). In May 1614, on the occasion of a debate on impositions in the House of Commons, Wentworth roundly declared that 'the just reward of the Spaniards' imposition was the loss of the Low Countries; and for France, that their late most exalting kings died like calves upon the butcher's knife' (*Court and Times of James I*, 1848, p. 312; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 235, Addenda 1580–1625 p. 541). For these rash words he was imprisoned on the dissolution of parliament in June. John Chamberlain [q.v.], in a letter to Sir Dudley Carleton (Viscount Dorchester) [q. v.], states that Wentworth was thought simple rather than malicious, and that he was detained chiefly to satisfy the French ambassador (*Court and Times of James I*, pp. 322, 324, 326). In January 1621 Wentworth opposed the claim of the upper house to examine members of the lower house on oath in regard to the patent for gold and silver thread, and in December he strongly censured the project of the Spanish marriage. On this occasion James, incensed at the interference of the commons, wrote to the speaker commanding them not to meddle with mysteries of state. In the debate on this letter on 18 Dec. Wentworth boldly declared 'that he never yet read of anything that was not fit for the consideration of a parliament.' In March 1624, in a debate on supplies, he strongly advocated war with Spain in opposition to Sir George Chaworth, who wished to preserve the Spanish treaties (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623–1625, p. 197).

While Wentworth was throwing himself so strongly into the parliamentary opposition, he was involved by his office of recorder of Oxford city in serious differences with the university, arising chiefly from the desire of the citizens to establish an efficient night police in the city (Wood, *Hist. and Antiq. of the Univ. of Oxford*, ed. Gutch, ii. 299–304). His attitude in parliament probably increased his unpopularity with the strong loyalists of the university, and in 1611 he was discommonsed by order of the vice-chancellor 'as a malicious and implacable fomentor of troubles' (*ib.* ii. 308). He was only restored on his urgent entreaty on 30 April 1614 (*ib.* ii. 309–10). Returning to his former attitude of opposition, he incurred such peril that he was persuaded about 1620, by the solicitations of his friends, to retire to Henley. Soon afterwards, about 1623, John Whistler was appointed his

deputy in the recordership. He was nominated treasurer of Lincoln's Inn in 1621, and died at Henley in March or April 1628. He married Dorothy, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Keble of Newbottle in Northamptonshire. By her he had seven sons and two daughters. His daughter Margaret was married, on 22 April 1628, to Anthony Saunders, rector of Pangbourne in Berkshire.

To Wentworth has been assigned the authorship of a legal treatise entitled 'The Office and Duty of Executors,' which first appeared in 1641, though Wood erroneously states that there was an earlier edition in 1612. The first two editions were anonymous, but the third, which also appeared in 1641, bore the name of Thomas Wentworth. The work was, however, generally ascribed to the judge, Sir John Doddridge [q. v.], and several indications in the book itself seem to support his claim. The latest English edition of the treatise was published in 1829 under the editorship of Henry Jeremy, London, 4to (Sheppard, *Touchstone of Common Assurances*, 1648; Jenkins, *Works*, 1648, p. 184; Bridgman, *Legal Bibliogr.* p. 355).

[Rutton's Three Branches of the Family of Wentworth, 1891, pp. 265–73; J. Wentworth's Wentworth Genealogy, 1878, i. 30; Misc. Gen. et Herald. new ser. vol. iv.; Gardiner's Hist. of England, i. 165, ii. 65, 246, 249; Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, ii. 414, 429, 625; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, 1672, pp. 432 et seq.; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.] E. I. C.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first Earl of Strafford (1593–1641), statesman, the eldest son of Sir William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Atkins of Stowell, Gloucestershire, was born on Good Friday, 13 April 1593, at the house of his mother's father, in Chancery Lane, and was baptised at St. Dunstan's-in-the-West. The family had long been settled at Wentworth-Woodhouse, and the Barons Wentworth and Earls of Cleveland were descended from a younger branch [see Wentworth, Thomas, first Baron].

The future Earl of Strafford was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but the date of his entrance is unknown. In November 1607 he was admitted a student of the Inner Temple (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, xii. 262). On 22 Oct. 1611 he married Margaret, the eldest daughter of Francis Clifford, fourth earl of Cumberland; was knighted on 6 Dec., after which he travelled on the continent (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, ii. 435; *State Papers*, Docquets, 8 Dec.) under the care of Charles Greenwood, a fellow of University College, Oxford. He returned home, about fourteen months later, in February 1613. In 1614 he sat for Yorkshire in the Addled parliament, and about Michaelmas in the same year (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 430) he became second baronet and head of the family on his father's death. In 1615 he was appointed custos rotulorum in Yorkshire in succession to Sir John Savile, who surrendered the office to avoid dismissal [see Savile, John, first Baron Savile of Pontefract]. In 1617 Savile, who had in the meantime curried favour with Buckingham, obtained a letter from the favourite asking Wentworth to restore the dignity to its former holder as having been voluntarily surrendered by him. On Wentworth's explanation of the true state of the case, Buckingham abstained from pressing his request. A lifelong quarrel between Savile and Wentworth was the perhaps inevitable result. For the Yorkshire seat in the parliament which met in 1621 Wentworth was a successful candidate in opposition to Savile. As he stood in conjunction with Calvert, the secretary of state, it is evident that he was at that time prepared to support the king's government, especially so far as it was represented by Calvert, who was a member of that party in the council which favoured an understanding with Spain.

It was, in fact, perfectly natural that it should be so. The main question likely to occupy parliament was that of succouring the elector palatine after his loss of Bohemia, and Wentworth was not the man to wish to hurry the king into a further extension of a warlike policy than he was willing to agree to. All through his life Wentworth gave the first place to domestic reform, and disliked entanglement in continental politics, and especially in a religious war. In the early part of the session he appeared as an occasional speaker, but it was not till after the adjournment in the summer that the young member took any prominent part in the debates. The government having proposed a vote of supply to enable James to maintain a force in the lower palatinate during the winter, leaving it to him to declare war or not when the summer arrived, the opposition showed an inclination to drag the king into a more direct conflict with Spain, and Wentworth on 26 Nov. proposed an adjournment, apparently to give James time to come to an understanding with the house; and, being beaten, supported the government on the 27th in its demand for a supply, leaving the king the choice of a fit time for declaring war. Later in the session, when a constitutional question was raised by

James's declaration that the privileges of parliament were not the 'ancient and undoubted right' of the house, Wentworth on 15 Dec. avowed his own opinion to be opposite to that of the sovereign, but recommended that it should be embodied in a protestation which need not be communicated to the king, and would therefore maintain the ground taken by the house without necessarily leading to a collision with the king. Wentworth's suggestion was adopted, and it was James's own want of wisdom which found in the protestation an occasion for dissolving parliament. Young as he was—he was only in his twenty-ninth year—Wentworth had displayed during this session a mingled firmness and moderation which marked him out as a statesman who might do good service to his country if the personages in authority had been such as to allow of a prudent and moderating policy.

While Wentworth regretted the dissolution as putting a stop to domestic legislation, he was as hopeful as James himself of seeing the palatinate restored through the mediation of Spain, on the ground that it was to the interest of Philip IV to keep himself out of war, being inclined in this matter, as in many others in the course of his career, to think of men as led by their interests rather than by their feelings and passions (*Strafford Letters*, i. 15).

In the spring of 1622 Wentworth had a serious fever, and on his recovery removed to Bow, where his wife died, leaving no children. After her death he returned to Wentworth-Woodhouse, and was again seriously ill in 1623.

In the parliament of 1624 Wentworth sat for Pontefract. From scattered hints in his letters it appears that he had no sympathy with the eagerness of Buckingham and parliament to rush into a war with Spain. 'I judge further,' he wrote before the session opened, 'the path we are like to walk in is now more narrow and slippery than formerly, yet not so difficult but may be passed with circumspection, patience, and silence' (*ib.* p. 19). In another letter written after the prorogation he shows sympathy with Bristol, the negotiator of the Spanish marriage [see Digby, John, first Earl of Bristol], and jestingly dwells on the folly of the House of Commons in a reference to a statue of Samson killing a Philistine with the jawbone of an ass, 'the moral and meaning whereof may be yourself standing at the bar, and there with all your weighty curiously-spun arguments beaten down by some such silly instrument as that, and so the bill in conclusion passed, sir, in spite of your nose' (*ib.* p. 21). In the same spirit he mocks at 'the cobblers and other bigots and zealous brethren' who rejoiced in the departure of the Spanish ambassador, and laments the injury done by the Dutch to English commerce. The whole tone of this letter, written by Wentworth to his lifelong friend (Sir) Christopher Wandesford [q. v.], is that of a man who has ranged himself on the anti-puritan side, but who has no great respect for the conduct of the government as managed by Buckingham.

On 24 Feb. 1625 Wentworth was again a married man. His second wife was Arabella, second daughter of John Holles, first earl of Clare [q. v.], and sister of Denzil Holles [q. v.] In the first parliament of Charles I, which met on 18 June, he again sat for Yorkshire, but was unseated on petition, on the ground that the sheriff had prematurely closed the poll against the supporters of Wentworth's old rival, Savile. In the proceedings which followed in the house (Forster, *Life of Eliot*, i. 153; Gardiner, *Hist. of Engl.* v. 349) Wentworth, in defiance of the rules, attempted to address the house in his own defence when the case was under investigation, and brought down on himself a fierce attack from Eliot, who compared him to Catiline, who had come into the senate in order to destroy it. There was an impatience of contradiction in Wentworth which exposed him to attack, but Eliot would hardly have been so severe unless it had been generally understood that Wentworth's views were at that time regarded as contrary to those of the popular party.

Wentworth was re-elected on 1 Aug. in time to take his place after the adjournment to Oxford. To an offer of favour conveyed to him from Buckingham, he replied that 'he was ready to serve him as an honest man and a gentleman' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 34). It is, however, evident that he was not in favour of the war with Spain, whether it was promoted by Buckingham or his opponents. 'Let us first,' he said in the house, 'do the business of the commonwealth, appoint a committee for petitions, and afterwards, for my part, I will consent to do as much for the king as any other.' The avoidance of external complications with a view to the pursuance of internal reforms was, to the end, the main principle of Wentworth's political conduct, putting him out of sympathy alike with the popular sentiment and with the aims of the powerful favourite. At the close of the session his sense of independence was roused by the threat of a penal dissolution. To a proposal that the house should withdraw from the position it had taken up in opposition to the duke, he replied, 'We

are under the rod, and we cannot with credit or safety yield. Since we sat here, the subjects have lost a subsidy at sea.' In November 1625, when a new parliament was contemplated, he was made sheriff of Yorkshire to prevent his sitting in the house. Yet Charles could not but be aware that his conduct had differed from that of the other members of the late parliament, who were treated in the same way. 'Wentworth,' he remarked, 'is an honest gentleman' (*ib.* i. 29). The difference between Wentworth and the other opponents of the court was no less strongly shown by his own words written not long after he had been marked for exclusion from the House of Commons. 'My rule,' he wrote, 'which I will never transgress, is never to contend with the prerogative out of parliament, nor yet to contest with a king but when I am constrained thereunto, or else make shipwreck of my peace of conscience, which I trust God will ever bless me with, and with courage, too, to preserve it' (*ib.* i. 32).

It was the misfortune of Charles and Buckingham that they knew not how to convert a half-hearted opponent into a friend. So far from associating himself with the attack on Buckingham, Wentworth, on a rumour that the presidency of the council of the north was vacant, wrote to ask for the appointment (*State Papers*, Dom. xviii. 110). There was no vacancy, but in Easter term he came to London, was introduced to the duke, and was favourably received (*Strafford Letters*, i. 35). Yet on 8 July his name appears on a list of the opponents of the court to be dismissed from the justiceship of the peace (*Harl. MS.* 286, f. 297), and Wentworth accordingly lost this office, together with that of custos rotulorum, which was given back to Sir John Savile, from whom he had previously wrested it. The blow was the more keenly felt as the letter of dismissal was handed to him as he was sitting as high sheriff in his court at York. From the language used by him in announcing his loss of place, it would appear that he had refused to perform some service required of him, probably to support Charles's demand of a free gift from his subjects. Subsequently, when the free gift reappeared in the shape of a forced loan, Wentworth refusing to pay his quota, was placed in confinement in the Marshalsea in May 1627, though after six weeks' imprisonment he was allowed to retire to Dartford, under the obligation not to stir more than two miles from the place (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 430). At this time he seems to have held that as parliament had no right to encroach on the king by usurping executive functions, so the king had no right to levy taxes without the consent of parliament. It is not unlikely that his support of the latter proposition was strengthened partly by his sense of personal wrong, partly by his dislike of Buckingham's rash foreign policy, which had involved the country in a war with France in addition to that with Spain.

In this spirit, when Charles's third parliament met on 17 March 1628, Wentworth came to an agreement with the parliamentary leaders to drop the attack on Buckingham and to vindicate the violated rights of the subject. On the 22nd he spoke strongly on the illegality of 'the raising of loans strengthened by commissions with unheard-of instructions and oaths, the billeting of soldiers by the lieutenants and deputy-lieutenants.' At the same time he urged that the fault was in the king's instruments, not in the king himself. A privy council—that is to say a secret council, apart from the constitutional council of the king—had been introduced, 'ravishing at once the spheres of all ancient government,' an expression which shows Wentworth to have been a diligent reader of Bacon's essays (*Essay on Superstition*), 'imprisoning us without banks or bounds.' A third complaint against imprisonment without cause shown was thus added to the two against forced loans and martial law mentioned in the earlier part of the speech. The course Wentworth recommended was no less clearly indicated. The house was to vindicate the 'ancient, sober, and vital liberties by reinforcing of the ancient laws of our ancestors, by setting such a stamp upon them as no licentious spirit shall dare hereafter to enter upon them.' It was for the interest as much of the king as of the parliament that this should be done, otherwise it would 'be impossible to relieve him.'

A fourth demand, that of the abolition of martial law, was afterwards added. With this exception Wentworth's speech contained the substance of the future petition of right, yet with this difference, that whereas the petition declared the law to have been broken, Wentworth merely asked that the law as it had long existed should be clearly explained. In the following weeks the discussion turned mainly upon imprisonment without cause shown, on which Charles was particularly obdurate. On 2 April, when there was a debate on the supply needed for the war, Wentworth refused even to discuss foreign complications. 'Unless we be secured in our liberties, we cannot give,' was still his simple ground of inaction. To see whether the king was

prepared to yield on the domestic question, he proposed and carried the adjournment of the debate to the 4th. The adjournment only brought a vague assurance from Charles that the liberties of his subjects were in no danger. When a new question of the king's right to press soldiers for foreign service was raised by Selden, Wentworth carried a motion referring it to a committee.

So far as was in those days possible, Wentworth stood forth as the leader of the House of Commons. Representing faithfully the general temper in favour of an accommodation with Charles on the basis of his abandonment of what were understood to be unconstitutional claims, he secured the adoption (4 April) in committee of supply of a motion that five subsidies should be granted, without specification of the purposes to which they were to be applied. He followed up this success by carrying another motion that no report of the grant should be made to the house, so that the king could not, as he had done after the session of 1626, demand payment, in the shape of a forced loan, of subsidies on the ground that the house had signified its approval of a grant, though no bill had been passed on the subject. The present offer, as Wentworth said, was conditional on the settlement of the fundamental liberties. To secure this, Wentworth asked that a subcommittee be appointed to draw up a bill in which these liberties should be set forth.

Wentworth was now known as the man 'who hath the greatest sway in parliament.' But the motion to avoid reporting the grant had given offence to the king, and when the four resolutions had passed the house and had been laid before the lords, it seemed as if Charles would, to some extent, find an ally in the upper house, which on 25 April drew up counter-proposals, allowing the king to imprison without cause shown, till he found it convenient to do so. In the commons, Noye, who was under Wentworth's influence, proposed to provide for the case by the more ready issue of writ of *habeas corpus*, and by an enactment that 'if there be no cause of detaining upon that writ,' the prisoner was 'to be delivered.' Wentworth supported Noye's desire of proceeding by a bill declaring 'that none shall be committed without showing cause,' with a penalty attached to its violation. If it was violated, he added, 'on any emergent cause, he thinks no man shall find fault with it.' Wentworth's view of the case was what it remained to the end. Let the law be declared with provision for enforcing it. If some real necessity arose, let the king use his prerogative boldly, and violate the law for the safety of the state. The real weakness of Wentworth's position lay in the impossibility of securing that Charles would not discover a necessity where it could be seen by no one else. Wentworth's proposal was, however, adopted, and on 28 April a bill was brought into the house by a sub-committee, making no reference to the past conduct of the government, but declaring in set terms that by the existing law every freeman committed by the king's sole command was to be bailed or delivered, that no tax, tallage, or other imposition was to be levied, nor soldier billeted. The question of martial law was left over for further consideration. On 1 May Wentworth proposed to modify the bill by softening it down. It would be enough to confirm the old laws, adding that every prisoner should be bailed if cause were not shown in the writ. There would then be no denial of the king's right to commit; but whenever he did commit without showing cause on which the prisoner could be tried, the judges would be required to bail him.

Wentworth might carry the house with him; he could not depend on the king. Charles replied by a message asking the house to depend on his royal word and promise; and Secretary Coke explained that whatever laws parliament might please to make, he should find it his duty to commit without showing cause to any one but the king. The ground was thus cut from under Wentworth's feet. On 2 May, indeed, he replied that, though the house had no ground of complaint against the king, the law had been violated by his ministers, and a bill was therefore needed. The house drew up a remonstrance to bring the substance of Wentworth's argument before the king, and this remonstrance was presented on 5 May. Charles would have none of Wentworth's bill, and he merely offered to confirm the old laws 'without additions, paraphrases, or explanations.' For the rest, the houses must be content with his royal word. Wentworth's mediation between king and parliament had hopelessly broken down by the obstinacy of the king. It was not for him to lead the house further. The petition of right occupied the place of his bill, but it was drawn up by other hands. When it was before the house, indeed, he favoured its modification in such a way as to secure the consent of the lords, and thereby (23 May) came into collision with Eliot; but he expressed his general concurrence in the petition as it stood. Charles had left no other course open to him. On 7 June the petition was accepted by the king (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, vi. 230–309, with references to the original evidence).

On 22 July following Wentworth was created Baron Wentworth, and on 10 Dec. he exchanged his baronage for a viscountcy, with the same title. On 25 Dec. he was appointed president of the council of the north. What is usually styled his apostasy was thus accomplished before the end of the year. That there was no real or pretended change of principle is obvious. Wentworth had sought to limit the powers of royalty, as had been done in the petition of right, for the sake of the king as well as of his subjects, but he had never shown any desire to transfer the control of the executive from the king to parliament, or to favour the growth of puritanism in the church. It was, however, precisely these two points on which the House of Commons had put forward claims at the close of the session of 1628, and were likely to put forward claims in the coming session of 1629. Yet there could be no doubt that a change of position would bring with it a change of view. Few men, and least of all men of Wentworth's strength of will, could be expected to see things in the same way after ceasing to be critics and becoming actors. As wielding the executive powers of the crown in the north, Wentworth would soon come to regard the crown as the sole upholder of the rights of the state, and all who opposed it as engaged in the destructive work of weakening the authority without which the state would dissolve into atoms. In the speech which he delivered on 30 Dec. to the council of the north, he set forth his conception of the unity of interest which ought to prevail between king and people in terms which would have satisfied Bacon: 'To the joint individual well-being of sovereignty and subjection,' he said, 'do I here vow all my cares and diligences through the whole course of my ministry. I confess I am not ignorant how some distempered minds have of late very often endeavoured to divide the considerations of the two, as if their end were distinct, not the same—nay, in opposition; a monstrous, a prodigious birth of a licentious conception, for so we would become all head or all members. . . . Princes are to be the indulgent nursing fathers to their people; their modest liberties, their sober rights ought to be precious in their eyes, the branches of their government to be for shadow, for habitation, the comfort of life. [The people] repose safe and still under the protection of their sceptres. Subjects, on the other side, ought, with solicitous eyes of jealousy, to watch over the prerogatives of a crown. The authority of a king is the keystone which closeth up the arch of order and government, which contains each part in due relation to the whole, and which once shaken, infirm'd, all the frame falls together into a confused heap of foundation and battlement of strength and beauty' (printed from Tanner MSS. lxxii. 300 in *Academy*, 5 June 1875). Wentworth's conception of parliaments, in short, was rather that which prevails in Germany at the present day than that which was already growing in England in the minds of the parliamentary leaders.

Whether Wentworth took any part in the debates of the House of Lords in the short session of 1629 we have no means of knowing. But it may be safely conjectured that he regarded the House of Commons as wholly in the wrong in the events which led to the dissolution. Early in September he obtained knowledge of a paper written by Sir Robert Dudley in 1614 recommending James to erect a military despotism in England. He at once took it to Charles, who on 10 Nov. 1629 made him a privy councillor as a reward for his loyalty, as it was suspected that the paper was being circulated by the leaders of the opposition as indicating Charles's true intentions. In November 1630 he spoke strongly in the Star-chamber against Alexander Leighton (1568–1649) [q. v.], and it is said that a common feeling against aggressive puritanism drew him on that occasion to contract an intimate friendship with Laud, which continued to his death (Leighton, *Epitome*, 1646). On Wentworth's action in the privy council in these years we have no evidence, and it is certain that he had not, at this time, the predominant influence which has been subsequently attributed to him.

In October 1631 Wentworth lost his second wife, the mother of his children. At York there was a strong feeling of sympathy with the lord president in his trouble. 'The whole city' had 'a face of mourning; never any woman so magnified and lamented even of those who never saw her face' (*Fairfax Correspondence*, ii. 237). In October 1632 Wentworth married his third wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Godfrey and granddaughter of Francis Rodes [q. v.]

In governing the north, Wentworth's main difficulties arose from the spirit of independence shown by the gentry and nobility in a district in which the idea of the predominance of the state had made less progress than in the more thickly populated and wealthier south. His first conflict was with Henry Bellasys, the son of Lord Fauconberg, who, coming into the hall in which Wentworth was sitting with the council, neglected to make the customary reverence, and kept his head covered when the lord

president left the room. Bellasys was sent before the privy council at Westminster, and, after a month's imprisonment, agreed on 6 May 1631 to make due submission both there and at York (Rushworth, ii. 88). More important was the struggle with Sir David Foulis [q.v.], a Scot who had received a grant of lands from James I, and who, after assailing Wentworth's personal honesty, urged the sheriff of the county to refuse obedience to the president's summons to York, on the ground that the council of the north had been erected by the king's commission, and not by act of parliament (*ib.* ii. 205). Wentworth stood forth in defence of the prerogative. In a letter written to Carlisle on 24 Sept. 1632 (*Forster MSS.* in the South Kensington Museum) he took his stand on the necessity of preventing subjects from imposing conditions on the king, in his eyes the cause of offence in the last parliament after the acceptance of the petition of right. When Foulis attempted to bargain with Charles by offering to gain him the affections of the gentry if he were himself taken into favour, Wentworth's wrath blazed higher. His majesty, he said, would but gain by making Foulis an example of his justice. Ordinary men were not to be allowed to bargain with the king (Wentworth to Carlisle, 24 Oct., in the Preface to *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1631–3). To Wentworth the king was the depository of the idea of the state, called on to execute justice without fear of persons or parties. In the end Foulis was punished with fine and imprisonment by a sentence in the Star-chamber. Lord Eure, too, resisted an order in chancery in his house at Malton till Wentworth ordered up guns from Scarborough Castle, and had them fired at his house in Malton. Sir Thomas Gower, having insulted the king's attorney at York, took refuge in London, and, on the plea that he was out of the jurisdiction of the northern circuit, drove off Wentworth's officers who attempted to arrest him in Holborn. Charles took Wentworth's part, and on 21 March 1633 a new set of instructions were issued (Rymer, xix. 410), giving the fullest possible powers to the council of the north.

By this time Wentworth, though still continuing president and executing his office by deputy, had been transferred to a wider sphere of action. On 12 Jan. 1632 he had been appointed lord deputy of Ireland, though he did not enter Dublin till 23 July 1633. His first difficulty was likely to arise, not from the native Irish, but from the English immigrants or their descendants, who occupied all posts in Dublin, were seated at the council table, and had the ear of influential personages at the court of Charles himself. Accordingly while still in England Wentworth had drawn up proposals securing the Irish revenue against encroachments, and protecting himself against the granting of writs by the king behind his back, and these proposals were on 22 Feb. 1632, by Charles's order, registered in the council book, that they might not be disregarded (*Strafford Letters*, i. 65). His own government was to be, according to the watchword frequently found in his correspondence with Laud, 'thorough'—that is to say, founded on a complete disregard of private interests, with a view to the establishment, for the good of the whole community, of the royal power as the embodiment of the state. On his arrival in Dublin he found that the contribution which had been granted by an informal assembly in return for the grant by Charles of certain 'graces' was coming to an end, but he obtained its renewal for a year by mingling hopes of a parliament with hints that he would otherwise be compelled to exact the money by force. Being thus enabled to pay his soldiers, he reduced his little army to discipline. It was to the army that he looked to secure his power in the last resort; but he hoped rather to build it up on the basis of good government, fostering the material prosperity of the country. The piracy which was rife in St. George's Channel was put down. Schemes were entertained for opening commerce with Spain. The growth of flax was introduced and industry of every kind encouraged, except that, with the view of rendering Ireland dependent on England, the exportation of salt was to be a monopoly in the hands of the government, and any attempt to manufacture woollen cloth was to be discouraged. Wentworth's aim was in the end to make Irishmen as prosperous as Englishmen were, but at the same time to make them as like Englishmen as possible, in order that they might be equally loyal to the English crown.

Wentworth was thus brought to seek the reform of the protestant church in Ireland, which was far from being in a state to win the hearts of Irishmen. The ecclesiastical courts were mere machines for extortion. Scarcely a minister was capable of addressing an Irishman in his own tongue. Churches were in ruins, the clergy impoverished and ignorant, and their revenues often in the hands of the laity. The Earl of Cork, for instance, had secured the revenues of the bishopric of Lismore, worth 1,000*l.* a year, by the annual payment of 20*l.* Wentworth ordered a suit

to be commenced against him in the castle chamber, and compelled him to disgorge his prey. The same nobleman had built a gorgeous tomb for his deceased wife in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in the place on which the high altar had once stood. Wentworth compelled him to remove it to another part of the church. Some kind of decency he enforced in the ceremonial of the church, though far short of that which Laud was enforcing in England. In November 1634 he forced the Irish convocation to substitute the articles of the church of England for the Calvinistic ones drawn up by Ussher which they had previously adopted. He also set himself to suppress the puritan practices of the Ulster settlers, most of whom were Scots. But his main effort was kept for the recovery of the property of the church as an inducement to men of zeal and ability in England to accept preferment in Ireland.

To secure a supply of money which would enable him to carry out his objects till the growth of prosperity should give him a constant revenue, Wentworth recommended Charles to allow him to summon parliament. An Irish parliament did not, like an English parliament, represent a tolerably united nation. It had been so manipulated as to contain a large minority of representatives of English and Scottish immigrants, another large minority representing the Roman catholics for the most part of Anglo-Norman descent, besides a small number of officials who could form a majority by throwing their weight to one side or the other. Such a body easily lent itself to management, and Wentworth intended it to be managed. Parliament met on 14 July 1634. In his opening speech the lord deputy frankly declared that the king looked to the members to pay off his debts, and to fill up the deficit of 20,000*l.* a year. It was beneath his master's dignity, he said, to 'come at every year's end, with his hat in his hand, to entreat that you would be pleased to preserve yourselves.' If they would trust the king by voting supplies in this session, there should be another session for redress of grievances. Let them not run into factions dividing between catholic and protestant, English and Irish; above all, let them make no division between king and people. 'Most certain is it that their well-being is individually one and the same, their interests woven up together with so tender and close threads as cannot be pulled asunder without a rent in the commonwealth' (*Strafford Letters*, i. 286). A test division showed that the protestant members, reinforced by the officials, were in a majority of eight. On 18 July six subsidies were voted, and on 2 Aug. parliament was prorogued. On 20 Sept. Wentworth asked the king for an earldom as a sign of his support in the struggle on which he was embarked, but met with a denial from Charles, who liked to be the originator of his own favours (*ib.* i. 301, 331).

The second session of parliament commenced on 4 Nov. What the catholic members expected was that Wentworth would introduce bills to confirm the 'graces' to which Charles had given his word. On his announcing that he did not intend to submit all of these to legislation, they being, through the absence of some of the protestant members, in a majority, broke out into what Wentworth held to be a mutiny, and, under the leadership of Sir Piers Crosby, a privy councillor, urged the rejection of those bills that had been laid before them. In a despatch to the secretary of state, Wentworth treated their conduct as arising not from a natural anger at seeing the king's promise to them broken, but from a desire to prevent the cause of good government prospering in English hands; for he wrote, 'The friars and jesuits fear that these laws would conform them here to the manners of England, and in time be a means to lead them on to a conformity in religion and faith also; they catholicly oppose and fence up every path leading to so good a purpose; and indeed I plainly see that so long as this kingdom continues popish, they are not a people for the crown of England to be confident of; whereas if they were not still distempered by the infusion of these friars and jesuits, I am of belief they would be as good and loyal to their king as any other subjects' (*ib.* i. 345). In these words lay the strength and weakness of Wentworth's Irish policy. He would strive his best to raise Ireland to the highest standard of English well-being, but his reforms must be emphatically English. The customs, the feelings, the very religion of Irishmen, might of necessity meet with contemptuous toleration for a time, but it was the business of governments ultimately to sweep them away in order that Irishmen might at last be happy in conforming to the English model. Wentworth through the return of the protestant absentees recovered his majority. He struck Crosby's name off the privy council book, and in this and in two other short sessions in 1635, he obtained the passage of a body of legislation carrying into effect the greater number of the 'graces.' He would gladly have kept this parliament in existence, but Charles insisted on a dissolution.

The 'graces' which Wentworth refused to pass into law were two: one which agreed to confirm defective titles to land, and the other giving a special promise to the landowners of Connaught that their right to their estates should never again be questioned. As far as the past was concerned, it was not that he wanted to seize lands from owners whose titles had been lost or destroyed in the wars which had devastated Ireland: he merely wanted to make the concession profitable to the state; and, with that end in view, he appointed commissioners to negotiate separately with the landowners, requiring them to set aside a permanent rent to the crown in consideration of a confirmation of their titles. The case of Connaught was part of a larger policy. Wentworth had set his mind on carrying further the plantation policy of James I. English colonists were to be settled in the purely Celtic regions to teach the natives the advantages of English civilisation, and in the meantime to form a garrison against domestic disaffection or foreign invasion. It was without effect on his mind that in 1635 the Ulster plan was shown not to have effected all that had been expected of it in this direction, and that, in accordance with a decree of the English Star-chamber, the city of London was declared to have forfeited its lands in that province for allowing the natives to encroach upon lands set apart for the settlers and for other similar misdemeanours; while it was shown in the progress of the inquiry that the natives, so far from embracing protestantism, had remained constant to their own religion. Wentworth resolved to plant Connaught with Englishmen, and, to carry all before him, visited that province in person in the summer. He insisted on the highly technical claim that Connaught had been granted in the fourteenth century to Lionel, duke of Clarence, and that, King Charles being the duke's heir and prescription not being available against the king, all Connaught belonged to the crown. In Roscommon, Sligo, and Mayo he got juries to pass a verdict in favour of this view of the case. In Galway the jury being recalcitrant, he fined the sheriff for returning a packed jury, sent the jurymen before the castle chamber to answer for their action, and procured a decree from the court of exchequer to set aside their adverse verdict. His proceeding in this case showed his character at his worst. In pursuit of an object which to him appeared politically expedient—the settlement of Englishmen in Connaught—he not merely swept aside all consideration for the wishes and habits of the people with whom he was dealing, but justified his action by the employment of legal chicanery. After this it was of little importance that Charles's plighted word had been given not to do the very thing which his imperious minister was doing in his name.

So harsh to the feelings of whole communities, Wentworth was not likely to avoid giving offence to private persons, especially as he was subject to occasional fits of the gout, which did not, when they occurred, render him more forbearing. In November 1634 he summoned before him one Esmond, who had refused to carry some of the king's timber in a vessel belonging to himself. Irritated by Esmond's attitude, he shook his cane at, though it is almost certain that he did not strike, him. He, however, sent Esmond to prison, where he soon afterwards died of consumption. It was at once given out that he died from the consequences of a blow inflicted by the lord deputy (cf. Rushworth, iii. 888, with *State Papers*, Dom. ccccxx. 36, and a statement by Lord Esmond in *State Papers*, Ireland, undated).

Wentworth's eagerness to secure from the English officials at Dublin the same devotion to the public service that he himself displayed brought him into collision with Lord Mountnorris, the vice-treasurer and an active member of the council. During the greater part of 1634 and the spring of 1635 Wentworth had constantly to complain of his acts of malversation, or at least of irregular practices, in the execution of his office. Mountnorris, probably knowing that the eye of the lord deputy was upon him, had begun to make arrangements for his resignation. In April 1635 he broke them off, and announced his intention of leaving his case in the king's hands. It is to be supposed that he was encouraged by the knowledge that there was a party at court hostile to Wentworth, and that this party was supported by the powerful interest of the queen, who disliked Wentworth's resistance to her wish to grant snug berths in Ireland for her favourites. Mountnorris was now quick to take offence. A kinsman of Mountnorris having dropped a stool on Wentworth's gouty foot, Mountnorris spoke of this event at a dinner at the lord chancellor's as having been done in revenge. 'But,' he added, 'I have a brother who would not take such a revenge.' On 31 July Charles gave authority to Wentworth to inquire into Mountnorris's malpractices (*Strafford Letters*, i. 448), and in another letter empowered him to bring Mountnorris before a court-martial (*ib.* i.

498). After Wentworth's return from Connaught the inquiry was held to Mountnorris's detriment (*ib.* i. 497), and on 12 Dec. Wentworth summoned him before a council of war, which condemned him to death, as being a captain in the army, for inciting his brother, a lieutenant, to revenge himself on the deputy for a real or imaginary wrong. Wentworth, however, only wanted to frighten Mountnorris into a resignation of his office. When that end was obtained he was set at liberty. So much hostility had been awakened by these proceedings that Wentworth thought it advisable to plead his own cause at court. On 21 June 1636 he made a statement before the council at Westminster setting forth the marvellous improvement of Irish affairs since he had become deputy (*ib.* ii. 16). He returned to Dublin with a full assurance of the king's favour.

Up to this time, so far as we know, Wentworth's opinion had never been asked on affairs outside his own department. On 28 Feb. 1637 Charles, who had just received the opinion of the judges in favour of his right to levy ship-money, consulted him on the advisability of taking part at sea in the war which France and other states were waging against the house of Austria (*ib.* ii. 53). Wentworth's advice, given on 31 March (*ib.* ii. 59), was distinctly against war. Apart from his dislike of a war with Spain, and his clear view of the difficulties which would attend any attempt to recover the Palatinate, he held that the king was not yet strong enough to go to war at all. It was true that the opinion of the judges in favour of the legality of ship-money was 'the greatest service that profession hath done the crown at any time,' but unless the king 'were declared to have the like power to raise a land army upon the same exigent of state,' the crown stood but on 'one leg at home,' and was 'considerable but by halves to foreign princes abroad.' To fortify 'this piece' would for ever vindicate 'the royalty at home from under the conditions and restraints of subjects.' So far had Wentworth travelled. It is true that he had never done more than support parliament in refusing supplies required to carry out what he judged to be an evil policy, yet he had never before so distinctly sided with the advocates of an absolute self-centred monarchy. Between him and his old parliamentary allies—they had never been more—there was more than a difference of judgment on the existing form of government. The real question was whether future generations would be better governed if the crown were freed from 'the conditions and restraints of subjects.'

Wentworth's strength, however, lay rather in action than in theory, and at the close of a progress in the summer of 1637 he was able to boast of the prospects of material improvement. 'Hither we are come,' he wrote from Limerick, 'through a country, by my faith, if as well husbanded, built, and peopled as are you in England, would show itself not much inferior to the very best you have there.' Two more districts, Ormonde and Clare, had been secured for a plantation, and that 'which beauties and seasons the work exceedingly, with all possible contentment and satisfaction of the people' (*State Papers*, Ireland). Wentworth's attempt to build up a government in Ireland on the comfort of the people came to nothing. Englishmen had too much to do at home, and the expected settlers for Connaught or other districts were not to be had, and Wentworth himself was interrupted by a summons to shore up the tottering monarchy in England. That he should have judged fairly the men who broke in upon his beneficent labours was not to be expected. To Laud, writing on 10 April 1638, he expressed a wish that Hampden and his like 'were well whipped into their right senses' (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 156). In July he expressed himself no less strongly on the Scottish covenant, and recommended that Berwick and Carlisle should be garrisoned and the troops exercised during the winter in preparation for an invasion of Scotland in the following summer, when the ports could be blockaded and commerce destroyed. The strong hand against the nation must be accompanied by clemency towards individuals. No blood was to be shed on the scaffold. Conquered Scotland was to be governed by a council subordinate to the English privy council. The English common prayer book was to be substituted for the newly invented one against which the Scots had protested (*ib.* ii. 189). When Charles prepared for war in 1639, Wentworth backed his opinion by sending 2,000*l.* to the king towards the support of the army. Yet he protested against an invasion being attempted with a raw army, the only one at Charles's disposal, and urged him to be content with a blockade of the Scottish ports till he had time to discipline his men. He had been too long absent from England to appreciate the change of feeling there towards the crown, and he thought it possible that English soldiers would be content to serve five or six months at their own expense, and that after that a parliament would be willing to grant supplies for the next campaign (*ib.* ii. 279).

Before the value of Wentworth's advice could be tested he was once more in England. Some time before he learnt that Crosby and Mountnorris had been collecting evidence against him in the Esmond case. He anticipated their attack by prosecuting them in the Star-chamber as the authors of grave statements circulated to his discredit. The suit came up for judgment in May 1639, and Wentworth appeared to enforce his views. He had also to justify himself against the complaint of the Irish chancellor, Lord Loftus of Ely, against whom he had given sentence—as it was alleged unreasonably—in favour of his daughter-in-law's claim for a settlement (see for the whole affair, LOFTUS, ADAM, first VISCOUNT LOFTUS OF ELY, to which may be added, as an argument against the suspicion that Wentworth had been too familiar with the young Lady Loftus, the testimony of his intimate friend Sir G. Radcliffe, *Strafford Letters*, ii. 435).

Wentworth not merely gained his way on all these points, but on 22 Sept., when the attempt to invade Scotland had broken down and Charles was beginning to be dissatisfied with the results of the treaty of Berwick, he was admitted by the king to the informal position of his chief counsellor. It was to him that was owing the advice to summon parliament, coupled with the suggestion that, to make Charles independent of parliament, the privy councillors should make up a sufficient sum as a loan. His advice was accepted, and he himself contributed 20,000*l.* on the security of the recusants' fines in the north, the collection of which was in his own hands. Before parliament met in England he was to revisit Ireland, and to summon a parliament in Dublin to show the way of loyalty to the one at Westminster. On 12 Jan. 1640 he was created Baron of Raby and Earl of Strafford. His assumption of the title of Raby gave deep offence to the elder Vane [see VANE, SIR HENRY, the elder]. It was, says Clarendon, 'an act of the most unnecessary provocation that I have known, and I believe was the chief occasion of the loss of his head.' Shortly afterwards Strafford was raised to the dignity of lord lieutenant of Ireland. He was to bring with him from that country a thousand men to serve against the Scots, and was himself named lieutenant-general under the Earl of Northumberland, who was to take command of the invading army. Before leaving for Dublin Strafford supported the claims of Robert Sidney, second earl of Leicester [q.v.], to the secretaryship about to be vacated by Sir John Coke, but Charles refused his request, and appointed the elder Vane. Strafford's advocacy of Leicester's candidature is mainly noticeable as a sign of his desire to be on good terms with the queen, who also favoured it.

On 18 March 1640 the lord lieutenant landed in Ireland. He found the parliament already sitting, and on the 23rd a majority, composed of officials and Roman catholics, voted four subsidies, or about 180,000*l.* There can be little doubt that the Roman catholics hoped by supporting Charles against the covenanters to obtain toleration for their own religion. The next day Strafford wrote to Secretary Windebank that, if only money were sent him in advance of the collection of the subsidies, he would assist the king with an army of nine thousand men from Ireland (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 398). As soon as the session was ended he returned to Westminster to take his place in the House of Lords in the Short parliament. He found everything in confusion. On 23 April the commons resolved not to vote supplies till their grievances had been redressed. On this Strafford audaciously recommended Charles to go in person to the House of Lords, and to urge the peers to declare that the king ought to be satisfied before grievances were presented (Montreuil to Bellièvre, 10 March, 30 April, *Bibl. Nat.* Fr. 15995, fol. 81). On the 27th Charles spoke as Strafford had suggested, and was supported by a majority of sixty-one to twenty-five. Strafford had not only gained the support of the peers; he even obtained the queen's favour, who now in the time of peril discovered his value. The commons, on the other hand, on 27 April declared the intervention of the lords to be a breach of privilege. On 2 May, the king having asked for an immediate answer to his request for money, Strafford announced that a refusal would be followed by a dissolution. On the 3rd Strafford induced the king to hold out a hand to the opposition by allowing the ship-money judgment to be carried to the House of Lords upon a writ of error, at the same time urging him not to require the exact twelve subsidies which he had authorised Vane to demand, but simply to 'put it upon' the affections of his subjects. Charles could not understand the wisdom of this course, but agreed to be content with no more than eight subsidies (WHITAKER, *Life of Radcliffe*, p. 233).

It is uncertain whether Vane played the traitor or persuaded the vacillating king to return to his former resolution. At all events, on the 4th he announced to the commons that, if ship-money was to be abandoned, the whole twelve subsidies must be granted. The house made further demands, but broke

up without coming to a resolution. That night it was known at court that Pym intended to move the house at its next sitting to adopt a petition asking the king to come to terms with the Scots (*State Papers*, Dom. cccclii. 46, 114, 115; *Harl. MS.* 4931, f. 49). Charles at once summoned the privy council to meet at the unusual hour of 6 A.M. On a declaration by Vane that there was no hope that the commons 'would give one penny,' Strafford voted with the majority for a dissolution. That morning the Short parliament was dissolved (LAUD, *Works*, iii. 284; WHITAKER, *Life of Radcliffe*, p. 233). Strafford's position was evidently that, while he preferred to accept whatever reasonable sums the commons were inclined to give, so long as they supported the war, he refused to bargain with them if they made it a condition that the war was to be stopped.

Later in the morning a meeting of the committee of eight appointed to give advice on Scottish affairs—of which Strafford was a member—was held to discuss the situation. Vane and others wished the king to content himself with defending England against invasion. Strafford, knowing that it would be impossible to procure supplies for protracted operations, was eager for an offensive move against Scotland which he thought would be decisive in a short time. He urged that the city should be required to lend 100,000*l.* for the purpose, and that ship-money should be collected. Northumberland hesitated to embark on war with means so scanty. 'Go on vigorously,' replied Strafford—at least so far as the hurried notes we possess enable us to ascertain his language—'or let them alone. No defensive war; loss of honour and reputation. The quiet of England will hold out long. You will languish as betwixt Saul and David. Go on with a vigorous war, as you first designed, loose and absolved from all rules of government; being reduced to extreme necessity, everything is to be done that power might admit, and that you are to do. They refusing, you are acquitted before God and man. You have an army in Ireland you may employ here to reduce this kingdom. Confident as anything under heaven, Scotland shall not hold out five months. One summer well employed will do it. Venture all I had, I would carry it or lose it. Whether a defensive war is as impossible as an offensive, or whether to let them alone' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 3rd Rep. p. 3). Later on a question was to arise as to whether the kingdom to be reduced was England or Scotland. Taking the position of the words in the speech, it is at least highly probable that England was intended (see a discussion of this in my *Hist. of England*, 1603–42, ix. 123 *n.*) At all events, the Irish army was only intended to be employed in England in the case of rebellion in that country. Its primary employment would be in Scotland. Within two days it was rumoured that the king thought of using the Irish army against his English subjects, as well as against the Scots (Montreuil to Bellièvre, 7–17 May, *Bibl. Nat.* Fr. 15995, fol. 84). From that moment a strong feeling of wrathful indignation against Strafford—'Black Tom Tyrant' as he was called—arose among his English countrymen.

With the government the first necessity was to raise money. On 10 May, on the refusal of the lord mayor and aldermen to take any steps to raise a loan, Strafford told the king that unless he hanged some of them he would do no good. Baffled in the city, Strafford turned to the three Spanish ambassadors then in England, requesting them to ask the king of Spain to lend 300,000*l.* If the security offered was thought insufficient, that king might confiscate the property of English merchants in his harbours. In the midst of this agitation Strafford was incapacitated from open action by an attack of dysentery. On 24 May, when he was convalescent, he was visited by the king, and threw off his warm gown to receive him properly. The result was that he caught a chill, and for some days his life was despaired of. It was not till 5 July that Strafford was sufficiently recovered to take his seat in the council. By that time the Irish parliament had proved restive in the absence of his controlling hand, having insisted on a mode of collecting the subsidies voted by it which would seriously diminish their amount. Nevertheless, it was expected that the Irish army would rendezvous at Carrickfergus towards the end of July, in readiness to cross the sea. In England various schemes for raising money had been tried in vain, and the English forces marching northwards were in a dissatisfied and almost mutinous condition. On 11 July Strafford supported a scheme for the debasement of the coinage (*State Papers*, Dom. cccclix. 77), and threatened strong measures against those who opposed it. Later in the month he again pleaded in vain with the Spanish ambassadors for a loan, offering his personal security for the repayment of 100,000*l.* When on 30 July a petition against the violence of the soldiers was presented from Yorkshire, Strafford urged that it should be rejected as an act of mutiny. He could see that Charles had brought himself to such a

pass that if he could be saved at all it could only be by the ruthless employment of despotic power, 'loose and absolved from all rules of government;' but he failed in this to secure the support of the king. As far as words could give power he had backing enough. On 3 Aug. a patent appointed him 'captain-general over the army in Ireland, and of such in England as the king by his sign manual shall add thereunto to resist all invasions and seditious attempts in England, Ireland, and Wales, and to be led into Scotland there to invade, kill, and slay.' He was to lead these troops into 'any of the king's dominions, with power to suppress rebellion or commotions within any of the three kingdoms or Wales' (Abstract of the patent in *Carte MSS.* i. 240).

This patent is the best comment on Strafford's declaration, 'You have an army in Ireland you may employ here to reduce this kingdom.' That army never crossed the sea. The English force broke down before the Irish one was in a position to move. On 8 Aug. Strafford once more pleaded with the Spanish ambassadors for a loan, if it were but of 50,000*l.* This time the ambassadors forwarded to the cardinal-infant at Brussels a recommendation that the request should be granted, but before an answer could be received Charles's military power had fallen into a condition in which it was no longer worth helping. On 20 Aug. it was known that the Scots had crossed the Tweed. Strafford persuaded himself that such a disgrace would rally England round the king. On the 27th he appealed to the gentry of his own county of Yorkshire, telling them that they were bound to resist invasion 'by the common law of England, by the law of nature, and by the law of reason' (Rushworth, ii. 12, 35). On the very next day, 28 Aug., the Scots defeated Conway at Newburn, and his beaten troops had afterwards to fall back on York, where the main body of the English army was gathering in a sullen mood.

That army was now virtually under Strafford's command, as he was himself lieutenant-general; and Northumberland, the general, had remained in the south in broken health. To the king Strafford maintained his wonted cheerfulness. To his bosom friend Sir G. Radcliffe he acknowledged the hopelessness of the situation. 'Pity me,' he wrote, 'for never came any man to so lost a business. The army altogether necessitous and unprovided of all necessaries. That part which I bring now with me from Durham, the worst I ever saw. Our horse all cowardly; the country from Berwick to York in the power of the Scots; an universal affright in all; a general disaffection to the king's service; none sensible of his dishonour. In one word, here alone to fight with all these evils, without any one to help. God of his goodness deliver me out of this the greatest evil of my life' (Whitaker, *Life of Radcliffe*, p. 203).

To some extent Strafford had been right in thinking that Englishmen would be roused by a Scottish invasion. On 13 Sept. he persuaded the Yorkshiremen to support their own trained bands, a success which Charles rewarded by making him a knight of the Garter. Other counties in the northern midlands seemed likely to follow the example of Yorkshire; but this feeling did not extend to the south, and London was clamouring for redress of grievances by means of an English parliament. On 24 Sept. the great council of peers having met at York, Charles announced to it that he had already issued writs for a parliament. In the great council Strafford urged the necessity of raising 200,000*l.* at once, and a deputation was sent to London to ask for a loan to that amount. With this Strafford's influence over affairs came to an end. On 6 Oct. he attempted in vain to inspirit the great council to resist the demands of the Scots, and on the 8th suggested in a private letter that the renewal of war might be marked by an attack of the Irish army upon the Scottish settlers in Ulster, with the object of driving them out of Ireland (*ib.* p. 206). By this time Strafford knew that the Scots were prepared to name him as a chief incendiary. When, on 28 Oct., the great council held its last session, even he did not venture to advise further resistance, and he knew enough of the temper of the new parliament which had by that time been elected to remain in Yorkshire when it met.

On 3 Nov. 1640 the Long parliament met, and Charles, either feeling the need of his counsel or moved by the intrigues of the personal enemies of the earl, sent for him, assuring him that if he came he 'should not suffer in his person, honour, or fortune.' Strafford set out on 6 Nov. 'with more dangers beset, I believe,' as he wrote, 'than ever any man went out of Yorkshire' (Whitaker, *Life of Radcliffe*, pp. 214, 228), reaching London on the 9th. On 10 Nov. the parliamentary committee on Irish affairs named a sub-committee to examine complaints that had reached it from Mountnorris and other of Strafford's enemies in Ireland. As this sub-committee was not to meet till the 12th, it was evident that the leaders of the House of Commons had no intention of acting in a

hurry, but were prepared to conduct a deliberate inquiry into Strafford's conduct, as a preparation for the impeachment which would follow in due course. Pym was the more resolved to call Strafford to account as he had in his possession a copy of the notes taken by Vane of the earl's language in the committee of eight, and interpreted them to mean that Strafford had proposed an invasion of England by the Irish army. On the 10th Strafford proposed to the king to anticipate the blow by preferring a charge of high treason against those members of either house who had invited the Scots into England (Rushworth, *Strafford's Trial*, p. 2; Laud, *Works*, iii. 295; Manchester's 'Memoirs' in *Addit. MS.* 15567). On the 11th Charles was to hold a review in the Tower, and if the persons named by Strafford were carried thither an armed force would be ready to receive them. Charles's court was, however, full of intriguers who hated Strafford, and the project was soon communicated to the parliamentary leaders. On the morning of the 11th, whether in consequence of Charles's indecision or because it was intended to seize the leaders before the accusation was brought, Strafford appeared in the House of Lords, but soon left without uttering a word. The commons were excited about the review at the Tower, and Pym, within locked doors, moved for a committee to prepare for conference with the lords 'and the charge against the Earl of Strafford.' The committee hurriedly set down certain accusations, and by the order of the house Pym at once proceeded to impeach him before the lords. 'I will go,' said Strafford, 'and look my accusers in the face.' When he arrived, the lords took care that he should not speak, some of them doubtless being afraid lest he should bring against them a charge of complicity with the Scots. He was ordered to withdraw, and when he returned he was told that he had been committed to the gentleman usher. His request to be allowed to speak was refused. On 25 Nov. a preliminary charge against him was brought up by the commons, on which the lords committed him to the Tower. In the first article it was declared that he had 'traitorously endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws and government of the realms of England and Ireland, and instead thereof to introduce an arbitrary and tyrannical government against law, which he hath declared by traitorous words, counsels, and actions, and by giving his majesty advice by force of arms to compel his loyal subjects to submit thereunto' (*Lords' Journals*, iv. 97). This was the gist of the whole accusation. Pym and the commoners had resolved to support two propositions: first, that Strafford had endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws; and, secondly, that such an endeavour was tantamount to high treason. On 20 Jan. 1641 the detailed charges were brought into the house by Pym from the committee entrusted with their preparation. They did not terrify Strafford. 'I thank God,' he wrote to Ormonde, 'I see nothing capital in their charge, nor any other thing which I am not able to answer as becomes an honest man' (Carte, *Ormonde*, v. 245).

On 30 Jan. the articles were accepted by the house and sent up to the lords. Whether they could be sustained or not, it was obvious that the object of the house was more political than legal. The main cause of its wrath lay partly in its belief that Strafford had intended to employ the Irish army against Englishmen, but far more in its belief that if he were to regain his liberty he would carry out his intentions. It was for Charles to save Strafford, if he could, by convincing the commons that he had himself abandoned the idea of using force, and that, in any case, Strafford, if his life were saved, would be excluded from the public service. Unhappily no such conduct was to be expected from Charles. Not only did he keep the Irish army on foot, but he continued Strafford in the command of it. On 11 Feb. Sir Walter Earle drew attention to the danger from this army. On the 13th the house petitioned for its disbandment. By taking no notice of this demand Charles markedly increased Strafford's peril.

On 24 Feb. Strafford read his answer at the lords' bar. His trial upon the impeachment of the House of Commons opened in Westminster Hall on 22 March. The case against him was stated by Pym on the 23rd. Two constitutional systems were at issue. Pym, it is true, failed to do justice to Strafford, because he was thinking of England rather than of Ireland, and imagined it to be safe to uphold the same constitutional rules in Ireland that he wished to maintain or develop in England. Strafford knew far more about Ireland than his accusers, but his main object was to defend himself, not to propound theories about government. The vigour with which he met the attack gained him favour outside the House of Commons, especially as his general line of defence was that, whether he were guilty or not of the charges brought against him, they did not constitute treason. On 5 April the charge of raising an army of Irish papists 'for the ruin and destruction of

England and of his majesty's subjects, and altering and subverting the fundamental laws and established government of this kingdom' was reached. He had, it was said, declared that the king, if parliament failed to supply him, might use 'his prerogative as he pleased to levy what he needed, and that he should be acquitted of God and man if he took some courses to supply himself, though it were against the will of his subjects.' The elder Vane was brought forward as a witness that the words advocating the employment of the Irish army to 'reduce this kingdom' had been actually spoken. Strafford urged, in reply, that he had meant to use the Irish army in Scotland. The most probable explanation is that Strafford's intention had been to employ it in Scotland, but that he had hypothetically expressed his readiness to use it in England if the English nobility rose in support of the Scots. 'In case of absolute necessity,' he said, 'and upon a foreign invasion of an enemy, when the enemy is either actually entered or ready to enter, and when all other ordinary means fail, in this case there is a trust left by Almighty God in the king to employ the best and uttermost of his means for the preserving of himself and his people, which, under favour, he cannot take away from himself.' This view of the case, that of all fundamentals the kingship was the most fundamental, was in direct opposition to Pym's view that this was the position of parliament alone. To his constitutional argument Strafford, with the eye of a tactician, added an appeal to the interests of the peers. How would any of them venture to enter the king's service if he were liable to be condemned as a traitor for delivering an opinion which ought to have been kept secret? When the lawyers who followed had done their worst and the proceedings were adjourned, it was known that Strafford had gained considerable support among the lords who sat as his judges.

To Pym and his colleagues the event of an acquittal seemed to be a grave public calamity. They knew, what has now been placed beyond dispute, that Charles and the queen had been considering a plan for the bringing the influence of the English army in the north to beat down opposition in parliament. They knew, too, that the army itself was discontented for want of pay, and was ready to vent its displeasure on parliament. The leaders of the commons were more than ever convinced that Strafford must be got rid of as a public enemy. On 7 April fresh charges were brought against him. On the 8th the commons resolved to produce the copy taken by the younger Vane of his father's notes of the proceedings in the committee of eight. On the 10th there was a dispute as to Strafford's right to produce fresh evidence in reply to the fresh charges now brought forward by the commons, and the lords decided in Strafford's favour. The meeting broke up in confusion.

When the commons returned to their own house, it was resolved to proceed by a bill of attainder, which the lords must either accept or refuse. Pym objected to drop the constitutional pleadings, and, though he was obliged to submit to the first reading of the bill, he contrived on the 12th to regain the mastery. The house abandoned its claim to produce fresh charges. The lords, on the other hand, called on Strafford to proceed with his reply to his accusers, as if the lower house had manifested no intention of changing the procedure. On the 13th Strafford made a masterly defence, asking how a number of misdemeanours could be held to constitute treason. Pym argued, speaking from his notes, and not as Strafford with unassisted vehemence, that the prisoner was guilty of divorcing the king from his subjects, and that in this lay the treason he had committed. Whatever Pym might wish, the House of Commons insisted on proceeding with the attainder bill, and on the 15th asked the lords to postpone the trial. The lords took offence, and ordered the lawyers to go on with their arguments. On the 19th the commons declared Strafford to be a traitor, and on the 21st, by a majority of 204 to 59, it passed the attainder bill. It was no secret that the lords were likely to take offence at the distrust in their judicial character revealed by this new procedure.

It is evident that much depended on Charles's skill in carrying the lords with him in the constitutional struggle. 'The misfortune that is fallen upon you,' he wrote to Strafford, 'being such that I must lay by the thought of employing you hereafter in my affairs, yet I cannot satisfy myself in honour or conscience without assuring you now, in the midst of your troubles, that, upon the word of a king, you shall not suffer in life, honour, or fortune.' For a time he played his cards well. He entered into communication with the parliamentary leaders, Bedford, Saye, and Pym, offering to admit them to office, probably on the understanding that some lesser punishment than death was to be inflicted on Strafford; while the lords on 27 April gave a second reading to the bill, which committed them to nothing. Whether the negotiation broke

down through Charles's fault or not cannot be said. Even if it was his fault, it was the more incumbent on him to gain over the majority of the peers by showing that he was resolved to seek Strafford's liberation from death by constitutional methods only. It is beyond doubt that he and the queen intended to save him by assisting him to escape, and at the same time were plotting to seize the Tower, where they expected Balfour, the lieutenant, to be ready to play into their hands, and to retire to Portsmouth, where they believed the governor, Goring, to be ready to admit them, and then to summon Irish and Dutch forces to their help, while a dissolution of parliament was to render their opponents helpless. Unluckily for Charles and Strafford, some of this plan was certain to leak out, especially as Goring was betraying to Pym so much as he knew of the secret. On 28 April the commons learnt that a vessel chartered by Strafford's secretary had been for some time lying in the Thames, evidently to enable him to escape, and the king's reiterated refusal to disband the Irish army increased their suspicions.

On the following day St. John, arguing on the legal point before the lords, denied that any consideration ought to be shown to Strafford. 'We give law,' he said, 'to hares and deer, because they be beasts of chase; it was never accounted either cruelty or foul play to knock foxes and wolves on the head . . . because they be beasts of prey.' It was the present, not the past, danger to which St. John and the commons were looking, and the lords were gradually coming round to the same conclusion. On 1 May Charles tried to stem the tide by assuring the peers that he had resolved that Strafford was unfit to serve him even as a constable. On 2 May, which happened to be a Sunday, took place the marriage of the Princess Mary to the Prince William of Orange, and there is little doubt that the prince brought over money to enable Charles to enter on an armed struggle with the commons. On the same day Captain Billingsley appeared at the Tower gate, asking in the king's name for the admission of a hundred men, only to find that Balfour, the lieutenant of the Tower, refused to let him in. Sir John Suckling, too, was collecting armed men under the pretence of levying them for Portuguese service. The next day London was wild with excitement. A mob beset the House of Lords, crying for justice on Strafford, and posted up the names of the fifty-nine members of the House of Commons who had voted against the bill of attainder as 'Straffordians, betrayers of their country.' Of course there were wild tales bandied about in addition to those now known to be true. Pym still attempted to shield the king, and carried the house with him in voting a protestation, binding those who took it to endeavour to suppress plots and conspiracies. On 4 May the protestation was taken by the lords. Rumours, this time of French intervention, were widely spread, and on 5 May Pym at last revealed his knowledge of the army plot and of the danger of Portsmouth.

The knowledge which the lords now possessed, or believed themselves to possess, of the intrigues of Charles and the queen was fatal to Strafford. They did their best to stop the queen's intended journey to Portsmouth, and on 8 May passed the attainder bill. All that was now wanting was the royal assent. Strafford had already acknowledged that he could no longer avoid his fate. He had already, probably on 4 May (for the date see Gardiner's *Hist. of Engl.* ix. 362 *n.*), asked Charles to pass the bill, and, by sacrificing his minister, to come to an agreement with his subjects. On the 8th, when the attainder bill was passed, London was wildly excited by a rumour that a French fleet had seized Guernsey and Jersey. The queen's carriage was actually at the door of Whitehall to carry her to Portsmouth. When she abandoned her design, the lords sent two deputations to urge Charles to assent to the bill. An armed mob flocked to Whitehall to enforce their request.

Strafford made one last effort. In a paper addressed to the king, he asked him to refuse to pass the bill except conditionally on its being understood that he was to pardon the earl in respect of life, or otherwise to set it aside in favour of another bill incapacitating the prisoner from all offices or from giving counsel to the crown, with the penalty of high treason annexed if the earl failed to fulfil these conditions ('Papers relating to Strafford,' ed. Firth, *Camden Miscellany*, vol. ix.) All through the next day, Monday the 9th, the king hesitated. Having obtained from the judges an opinion that Strafford had committed treason, he consulted four bishops. Juxon and Ussher advised him to stand firm; Williams urged him to yield. He could not make up his mind. A last attempt to bribe Balfour to forward his escape had failed, and Newport, who was now constable of the Tower, had announced that if the king did not assent to the bill he would have Strafford executed without legal warrant. The mob was again howling outside Whitehall and threatening violence to the queen and her mother. Before this latter menace Charles gave way, and on

10 May the royal assent was given by commission to the bill. Strafford is said to have been surprised by the news, and to have exclaimed, 'Put not your trust in princes!' If he used the expression, he must have received an assurance from Charles that the advice given in the earl's paper of the 8th would be followed out.

On the 11th, knowing that his execution was to take place on the following morning, Strafford sent a message to Laud, also imprisoned in the Tower, to be at his window as he passed. When he went forth on 12 May 1641, Laud raised his hands in blessing, and then fainted away when his friend passed. On the scaffold on Tower Hill Strafford told the vast crowd assembled to see him die that he had always believed 'parliaments in England to be the happy constitution of the kingdom and nation, and the best means under God to make the king and his people happy,' asking further whether it was well that the 'beginning of the people's happiness should be written in letters of blood.' Refusing to bind his eyes he, after prayer, spread forth his hands as a sign to the executioner, and the axe ended his life. He was buried at Wentworth-Woodhouse.

Van Dyck seems to have painted Strafford at least four times. The best known portrait is that of Strafford and his secretary, Sir Philip Mainwaring [q. v.], now in the possession of Sir Philip Tatton Mainwaring, bart. It was engraved by Vertue and prefixed to the 'Strafford Letters,' 1739; four other engravings of this portrait are mentioned by Bromley. Another portrait of Strafford by Van Dyck is at Wentworth-Woodhouse, the seat of Earl Fitzwilliam, and a third belonged in 1866 to the Earl of Home (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* Nos. 579, 624). A fourth, belonging to the Duke of Portland, is at Welbeck, and is reproduced in Mr C. Fairfax Murray's 'Catalogue of Pictures at Welbeck' (p. 25). There are also engravings by Hollar, Houbraken, R. Houston, G. Glover, and R. White, and an engraving of Strafford and his three surviving children by Vertue (Bromley, p. 76).

Strafford's aims as a statesman are easy to discern. A reformer by nature, he sought to retain the kingship in the position it had acquired under the Tudors—to be assisted but not controlled by parliaments. To maintain this position was impossible with Charles, and Strafford was therefore forced into a reaction from which the Tudor sovereigns had kept themselves free. Personally he was most lovable by all who submitted to his influence, with an imperious temper towards all who thwarted him.

By his second wife, Arabella Holles, Strafford had four children, three of whom outlived him: William (see below); Anne, born in October 1627; and Arabella, born in October 1630 (*Strafford Letters*, ii. 430). By his third wife, Elizabeth Rodes, he had a daughter Margaret.

Strafford's honours were forfeited by his attainder, but his only son, William, who was born on 8 June 1626, received them all by a fresh grant from Charles I on 1 Dec. 1641. In 1662 parliament reversed his father's attainder, and William, already first Earl of Strafford of the second creation, became also second earl of the first creation in succession to his father. He was elected K.G. on 1 April 1661 and F.R.S. on 6 Feb. 1668. He married, first, on 27 Feb. 1654–5, Anne (*d.* 1685), daughter of James Stanley, seventh earl of Derby [q. v.]; and secondly, in 1694, Henrietta (*d.* 1732), daughter of Charles de la Roye de Rochefoucauld, count of Roye and Rouci. He died, without issue by either wife, on 16 Oct. 1695, when all the peerage honours conferred on himself or his father became extinct, except the barony of Raby, which descended to his nephew Thomas, who was on 4 Sept. 1711 created Earl of Strafford [see Wentworth, Thomas, 1672–1739]. His estates descended to his daughter Anne, who married Edward Watson, second lord Rockingham, from whom was descended the Marquis of Rockingham, the patron of Burke [see Watson-Wentworth, Charles, 1730–1782].

[The main source of information on Strafford's life is the Earl of Strafford's Letters and Despatches, London, 1739, 2 vols. fol., in the appendix to which are some biographical notes by Strafford's friend Sir G. Radcliffe; this work was edited by William Knowler [q. v.] from the papers of Thomas Watson, lord Malton and afterwards first marquis of Rockingham, great-grandson of Strafford. References, beyond those mentioned above, are given in Gardiner's Hist. of Engl. 1603–42. There is a modern life by Elizabeth Cooper, 1866, and another by John Forster [q. v.], published in vol. i. of his 'Lives of the Statesmen of the Commonwealth,' 1836. Robert Browning's 'Strafford: an Historical Tragedy' was produced at Covent Garden on 23 April 1837 with Macready in the title-rôle, and was published in the same year. It is believed that a large number of volumes containing Strafford's unpublished correspondence are in the possession of Earl Fitzwilliam at Wentworth-Woodhouse.] S. R. G.

WENTWORTH, Sir THOMAS, Baron Wentworth (1613–1665), eldest son, by his first wife, of Thomas Wentworth, fourth baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first earl of Cleveland [q.v.], was born at Todding-

ton, knighted on 2 Feb. 1625–6, and entered at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1628; in 1631 he was at The Hague, at the court of the Queen of Bohemia, who frequently mentions him in her letters (see EVELYN, *Letters*, passim). He was with his father at Berwick in 1640, and was in the same year returned to both the Short and Long parliaments; but on 25 Nov. 1640 was summoned to the upper house in his father's barony of Nettlestead. During the early part of the civil war (1642–5) he commanded a troop of horse, first under Charles, viscount Wilmot [q. v.], against whose dismissal he protested, and then under Lord Goring; was present at the battles of Cropredy Bridge and Newbury in 1644, and shared the revels and intrigues of Prince Charles's disastrous campaign in the west in 1645. In 1646, on Goring's flight to France, the chief command fell to Wentworth, who, according to Bulstrode (*Memoirs*, pp. 93–4, 149–53), 'was not thought either of interest, experience, courage, or reputation enough for that trust.' He was mainly responsible for the defeat and surrender at Torrington on 14 March 1646. He also presumed to talk 'imperiously and disrespectfully' to the prince; and, after being driven from his quarters at Ashburton, was placed as general of the horse under the chief command of Lord Hopton, with whom and the prince he eventually escaped to the Scilly Isles and Jersey. In 1649 he attended Charles to Paris, was with him in Scotland and at Worcester, and formed one of the council till the Restoration, being gentleman of the chamber and master of the ceremonies. His principal services were a diplomatic mission from Cologne to Denmark in 1653, and the organisation and command of the 'royal regiment of guards' in 1656, though he seems not to have been present at the battle of the Dunes in 1658. After the Restoration he retained this colonelcy, received 500*l.* from the king in November 1663, and, dying on 28 Feb. 1665, was buried with some pomp at his expense. By his wife Philadelphia (*d.* 4 May 1696), daughter of Sir Ferdinando Carey, who was naturalised in 1662 and received a pension of 600*l.*, very irregularly paid, he had an only child, Henrietta Maria Wentworth [q. v.], who succeeded him in the barony. A portrait of Wentworth, painted in 1640, belongs to Mr. H. R. Clifton of Clifton Hall, Nottingham, and is reproduced in F. W. Hamilton's 'Grenadier Guards.' Lloyd credits him with 'a very strong constitution and admirable parts for contrivance.'

[Authorities cited under WENTWORTH, THOMAS, EARL OF CLEVELAND, and F. W. Hamilton's Grenadier Guards, caps. i. and iii.] H. E. D. B.

WENTWORTH, SIR THOMAS, fourth BARON WENTWORTH of Nettlestead and first EARL OF CLEVELAND (1591–1667), born in 1591, was the elder son of Henry, third baron Wentworth (*d.* 16 Aug. 1593), by Anne (*d.* May 1625), daughter of Sir Owen Hopton, lieutenant of the Tower. Thomas Wentworth, second baron [q. v.], was his grandfather. In 1595 his mother married Sir William Pope (1573–1631) of Wroxton (afterwards first Earl of Downe), and Thomas, with his brother Henry (*d.* 1644), afterwards a major-general in the king's army, and his sister Jane, who married Sir John Finet [q.v.], were brought up there. The boys matriculated on 12 Nov. 1602 at Trinity College, Oxford, their stepfather being the nephew of the founder, Sir Thomas Pope [q.v.]; a room had been built for them over the college library in 1601 at a cost of 50*l.* (*Comp. Burs. Coll. Trin.*) On 27 Aug. 1605 they appeared before James I at Christ Church (WAKE, *Rex Platonicus*, p. 35), and Thomas was created a knight of the Bath on 4 June 1610. In 1611 he married, and seems to have settled at Toddington, Bedfordshire, with his great-aunt Jane (Wentworth), lady Cheyney, on whose death on 16 April 1614 he added the estates there of the Cheyney family to the Wentworth property in Suffolk and Middlesex. In 1619 he became custos rotulorum for the county of Bedford. Lloyd (*Memoires* p. 570) says that he served under Prince Maurice in 1620 and Count Mansfeldt in 1624, but has probably confused him with his second wife's father, Sir John Wentworth of Gosfield (*d.* 1631), who took part in Vere's expedition of 1620. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 30 Jan. 1621, was made joint lord lieutenant of Bedfordshire on 5 May 1625, and was created Earl of Cleveland on 7 Feb. 1626. This promotion he seems to have owed to the favour of Buckingham, under whom he served in the expedition to La Rochelle in 1627; he was present when Buckingham was assassinated by Felton, and heard 'the thump' and the assassin's exclamation of 'God have mercy on thy soul' (LLOYD, *l.c.* and FORSTER, *Eliot*, ii. 355). His connection with the court had led him into great extravagance, and about 1630 he and his son began to raise loans chiefly from persons of rank; before 1638 they had heavily encumbered the lands in Bedfordshire and Middlesex, especially the manors of Stepney and Hackney, while they still owed 19,200*l.*

On 12 Feb. 1639 Cleveland wrote to say that he would join the king with ten men; and on 9 Oct. 1640 the garrison of Berwick was 'very merry since the Earl of Cleveland

came hither.' He had long been on friendly terms with his namesake and distant kinsman, the Earl of Strafford (letters in the *Strafford Letters*, 24 Oct. 1632 and 31 Jan. 1633); and on 10 May 1641 was ordered by the lords to convey to Strafford the news of the royal assent to the bill of attainder; he also attended him to the scaffold. In 1642 he became colonel of a regiment of horse, was probably with Charles at Edgehill, and sat in the Oxford parliament from January 1644. During this year he was one of the most prominent royalist generals, being of a 'plain and practical temper,' and famous for 'obliging the souldiery' (Lloyd). With 150 horse he successfully surprised Abingdon by night on 29 May 1644, but was forced to retreat and lost his prisoners (Clarendon, viii. 45; Walker, *Hist. Disc.* p. 32). On 29 June he led a charge of cavalry 'with great fury' against Waller on the west bank of the Cherwell at Cropredy Bridge; and, after 'making a stand under a great ash,' charged a second time and drove Waller back over the bridge (Clarendon, viii. 44–6). His brigade was sent to Cornwall, and on 30 Aug. he attempted unsuccessfully to stop the flight of Essex's horse near Fowey; but on the next day pursued Sir William Balfour with five hundred men (Walker, pp. 71–4; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, i. 466–7). He helped to relieve Portland Castle on 14 Oct. (Walker, p. 104), and on 27 Oct. he commanded the cavalry on the left wing at the second battle of Newbury; he 'charged through and through' the enemy (Lloyd), and saved the king's guard; but his horse fell (Walker, p. 113), and he was captured 'by a lieutenant of Colonel Berkley's' (Whitelocke, i. 323). An order for his exchange, 31 March 1645, did not take effect, and he remained a prisoner either in the Tower or on bail till 1648. He was permitted to stay at Bath with his son-in-law, Lord Lovelace, or elsewhere for long intervals; but it is difficult to understand how he came to be in Colchester during the siege in 1648; a proposal to exchange him 'for one of the committee in Colchester' on 19 Aug. (Whitelocke, ii. 384) seems to indicate that he was still on bail. He was allowed bail for three months in September 1648, and it is not known how his imprisonment terminated.

He next appears in April 1650 in attendance on Charles at Beauvais, where he threatened to cane any one who called him a presbyterian (*Cal. Clarendon State Papers*, ii. 54). He went with Charles to Scotland on 12 June 1650, and he and his son were required on 17 Oct. 'to depart Scotland for refusing to take the covenant' (Whitelocke, iii. 250). He commanded a regiment of cavalry at the battle of Worcester on 3 Sept. 1651, and by a charge in the street gave the prince time to escape; he himself was captured on 13 Sept. at Woodcote, Shropshire, and committed to the Tower, with Hamilton, Derby, and Lauderdale. An order was made on 17 Sept. that he should be tried with them on 29 Oct., but he escaped the death sentence by some accident. Lloyd says that one of the judges having left the room for a few minutes, Lord Mordaunt, influenced by the prayers of Lady Lovelace, gave a casting vote in his favour. The parliament (6 Nov.) refused to try him again; he was, however, kept a close prisoner in the Tower till about the middle of 1656. When released he may have retired to Lord Lovelace's house at Water Eaton, near Oxford. Nettlestead had been sold in 1643; his encumbered estates had been sequestrated at the commencement of the war, and his fine assessed at 2000*l.* He and his son were said to owe 100,000*l.*, and the adjustment of the claims of the encumbrancers by the county committees of Bedfordshire and Middlesex was not completed till 1655, when practically the whole of his landed property was leased or sold to his creditors (see *Cal. State Papers*, Committee for Advance of Money i. 153, Committee for Compounding iii. 2156–68).

At the Restoration he reappeared, and on 29 May 1660 led a band of three hundred noblemen 'in his plain gray suit' (Lloyd, *l.c.*) He was made captain of the gentlemen pensioners on 20 June, and received the command of a troop of horse on 1 Sept. 1662. Evelyn writes that at a review of four thousand guards in Hyde Park on 4 July 1663 'the old Earl of Cleveland trail'd a pike, and led the right-hand file in a foote company commanded by the Lord Wentworth his son, a worthy spectacle and example, being both of them old and valiant souldiers.' An act to enable him to sell settled land for the benefit of his creditors was passed in 1660, and another granting extension of time on 18 Jan. 1667; these were revised in 1690, though his daughter-in-law had paid off large sums by careful management at Toddington. Cleveland died on 25 March 1667, and was buried at Toddington. Lloyd says that he attributed his strength of constitution to his habit of smoking a hundred pipes a day, 'which he learnt in Leagures' (i.e. camps). Clarendon describes him as 'a man of signal courage and an excellent officer upon any bold enter-

prise;' and Sir Philip Warwick (*Memoirs*, p. 270), with reference to his success at Abingdon and Cropredy in 1644, calls him 'a nobleman of daring courage, full of industry and activity, as well as firm loyalty, and usually successful in what he attempted.' He is also praised by Bulstrode, who had a poor opinion of his son; and Sir E. Nicholas (1 May 1653) calls him 'a very intelligent person.'

There is a fine full-length portrait of Cleveland, by Van Dyck, in the possession of the Earl of Verulam (exhibited at South Kensington in 1866), and a head in Lord North's collection at Wroxton, where there is also a larger picture of Cleveland as a boy with his mother and sister, painted by Van Somer in 1596. The head is engraved in Doyle's 'Baronage.'

By his first wife, Anne (*d.* 1638), daughter of Sir John Crofts of Saxham Parva, Suffolk, Cleveland had six children—Sir Thomas (1613–1665) [q. v.], Anne, Maria, William, and Charles, who died as children, and Anne (1623–1697), who married John Lovelace, second baron Lovelace of Hurley, and inherited the barony of Wentworth in 1686 from her niece [see under LOVELACE, JOHN, third BARON; WENTWORTH, HENRIETTA MARIA, BARONESS WENTWORTH]. The barony passed from her, first to her granddaughter, Martha Lovelace, lady Johnson, then to the Noel family, and after some abeyance is now (1899) vested in the Earl of Lovelace in right of his mother, the first countess, Augusta Ada, only child of Lord Byron by Anne Isabella Milbanke, baroness Wentworth, who died in 1860. By his second wife, Lucy (*d.* 1651), daughter of Sir John Wentworth, bart., of Gosfield, Essex, Cleveland had an only daughter, Catherine, who married William Spencer of Cople, Bedfordshire, and died without issue in 1670 (RUTTON; *Wentworth Barony Papers*, House of Lords).

[There are excellent sketches of Cleveland and his son in Rutton's Three Branches of the Family of Wentworth of Nettlestead (1891), pp. 61–102. A few facts are gleaned from Evelyn, the Lords' Journals, Symonds's Diary, Collins's Peerage (vi. 206–8), Doyle's Official Baronage, Warburton's Cavaliers, and G. E. C[okayne's] Complete Peerage, viii. 97–9; and see the authorities cited.] H. E. D. B.

WENTWORTH, THOMAS, BARON RABY and third EARL OF STRAFFORD (1672–1739), diplomatist, baptised at Wakefield on 17 Sept. 1672, was the eldest surviving son and heir of Sir William Wentworth of Northgate Head, Wakefield. His mother Isabella (*d.* 1733), daughter of Sir Allen Apsley (1616–1683) [q. v.], treasurer of the household to James, duke of York, was niece of Lucy, wife and biographer of Colonel John Hutchinson (1615–1664) [q. v.] The father, Sir William Wentworth (*d.* 1692), was son of William Wentworth of Ashby Puerorum, Lincolnshire (who was knighted by Charles I, and died at Marston Moor), and was nephew of Thomas Wentworth, first earl of Strafford [q. v.]

Before 1688 Thomas was appointed a page of honour to Mary, queen of James II, while his mother was a bedchamber-woman to her majesty. Immediately after the Revolution a cornet's commission was bought for Wentworth in Lord Colchester's regiment of horse, and he was sent to Scotland with the expedition against Dundee. Afterwards he served in Holland until the peace of Ryswick. Wentworth was in the vanguard at the battle of Steinkirk in 1692, when his squadron was reduced to forty-three men, and he received a slight wound. In consequence of his bravery William III, on the recommendation of Domfre, lieutenant-general of the Dutch troops, promised him early promotion, and next year he became aide-de-camp to the king. After the battle of Landen (1693), Wentworth was made groom of the bedchamber, and was promoted to be a major of the first troop of guards.

In July 1695 Wentworth was in attendance on the king at the siege of Namur, where his brother Paul, a lieutenant in the footguards, was killed; and in October, on the death of his cousin William, second earl of Strafford, he succeeded to the peerage as Baron Raby, and became at the same time fourth baronet, as heir male of his great-grandfather, Sir William Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse, Yorkshire [see under WENTWORTH, THOMAS, first EARL OF STRAFFORD]. Almost all the estates were, however, left by the second earl to his nephew, Thomas Watson, son of Lord Rockingham. In July 1696 the post fines were demised to Raby and his assigns at a yearly rent of 2,276*l.* (*Calendar of Treasury Books and Papers*, 1729–30, p. 319), and in 1697 Raby was given the command of the royal regiment of dragoons; he became brigadier in 1703, major-general in 1704, and lieutenant-general in 1707 (Brit. Mus. *Add. Charters*, 13947–50). In 1698 he accompanied the English ambassador, Lord Portland, to Paris, and in the following year he was placed at the head of a commission to inquire into some riots in the Lincolnshire fens (LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, iv. 535).

On the coronation of the elector of Brandenburg as king of Prussia in 1701, William sent Raby as envoy to convey his

congratulations, and the mission was very successful. When King William received his fatal accident, Raby was superintending the embarkation of his regiment for Flanders, but he hurried back to his master, and was with him until his death. Queen Anne, on Raby kissing hands on her accession, said she was sorry he offered to resign his regiment, because there was no man she would sooner give it to than him. During the campaign of 1702 Raby had his horse shot under him at Helchteren, and lost his younger brother, Allen, who had been a page to King William, at the storming of Liège. In November the Duke of Marlborough, having been unable to persuade him to go on a mission to the king of Prussia (who desired to have him again at his court), carried him to the queen, who pressed him to accept the post, promising that he should have his promotion in the army as if present. In February 1703 the king of Prussia expressed his great pleasure at learning that Raby was coming as envoy to Berlin; and, after visits to The Hague and Hanover, the envoy reached Berlin in June.

Raby paid a visit to England in July 1704 (*ib.* v. 460), and in September it was reported that he would be sent to Poland to warn the king of Sweden of the results which would follow if he did not withdraw his troops from that kingdom (*ib.* v. 468); but by November he was again in Berlin, joining in the reception given to the Duke of Marlborough at that court; and at about the same time he wrote two curious letters to Lord Godolphin respecting a Prussian gentleman who wanted to go to England to carry out some experiments in the transmutation of metals (*Addit. MS.* 28056, ff. 194, 234). Early in 1706 Raby was advanced from the position of envoy to that of ambassador-extraordinary at Berlin, and in April he made a formal entry into the city in his new capacity. In June he went with the king to Holland, and was much with the Duke of Marlborough during the sieges of Menin and Ostend. Afterwards he accompanied General Cadogan as a volunteer, and in a tussle with some French hussars near Tournay narrowly escaped being taken prisoner. In September it was said that he was to go to the emperor's court, as envoy-extraordinary, in the place of George Stepney [q. v.], but the king of Prussia having requested that he might remain at his court, this plan was abandoned, Baron Spanheim, the Prussian ambassador in London, being by his new credentials directed to continue in that character only so long as Lord Raby stayed at Berlin (*ib.* vi. 84, 97, 100–1).

In January 1707 Raby returned to Berlin, whence he sent an amusing account of Charles XII of Sweden and his court (Hearne, *Remarks and Collections*, ed. Doble, ii. 42–3); but he was again in England from May to September 1708 (Luttrell, vi. 309), when he bought an estate at Stainborough, near Barnsley, and represented to Marlborough his desire to be made a privy councillor and Earl of Strafford, being weary of his post abroad. In the autumn he spent two months in Italy, where he bought many pictures, and suffered severely from fever in Rome.

In March 1711 Raby was appointed ambassador at The Hague, in succession to Lord Townshend. Before leaving Berlin he was presented by the king of Prussia with a sword set with diamonds, worth fifteen thousand crowns (*ib.* vi. 706). On the 15th Swift obtained for his protégé, young William Harrison (1685–1713) [q. v.], 'the prettiest employment in Europe—secretary to Lord Raby, who is to be ambassador-extraordinary at The Hague, where all the great affairs will be concerted' (Swift, *Journal to Stella*, 15 March 1710–11). In June Raby was made a privy councillor, and was created Viscount Wentworth of Wentworth-Woodhouse and of Stainborough, and Earl of Strafford, with special remainder, failing heirs male, to his brother Peter. His mother had for years been suggesting to him eligible matches, and on 6 Sept. he married Anne, only daughter and heiress of Sir Henry Johnson of Bradenham, Buckinghamshire, a prosperous shipbuilder, who had married, as his second wife, Martha, daughter of Lord Lovelace (afterwards Baroness Wentworth in her own right). Through this lady the manor of Toddington, Bedfordshire, afterwards came into Lord Strafford's possession. Swift says that Strafford's wife brought to him a fortune of 60,000*l.*, 'besides the rest at the father's death' (*ib.* 3 Sept. 1711); Strafford's own income at this time seems to have been about 4,000*l.* a year, with ready money, investments, and plate amounting to 46,000*l.*, besides pictures and furniture. Lady Strafford's letters show that the marriage was in every respect a happy one.

Early in October Strafford returned to The Hague, 'to tell them what we have done here towards a peace,' as Swift says (*ib.* 9 Oct. 1711), and in November he was nominated as joint plenipotentiary with the lord privy seal, John Robinson (1650–1723) [q. v.], bishop of Bristol, to negotiate the terms of a treaty. It appears that Prior also would have been a plenipotentiary but for Strafford's refusal to be associated with him.

Swift, on hearing that Prior's commission had passed, wrote: 'Lord Strafford is as proud as hell, and how he will bear one of Prior's mean birth on an equal character, I know not' (*ib.* 20 Nov. 1711; cf. *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 14th Rep. ix. 360). Afterwards Swift said that it was reported our two plenipotentiaries did not agree very well; 'they are both long practised in business, but neither of them of much parts. Strafford has some life and spirit, but is infinitely proud, and wholly illiterate' (*ib.* 15 Feb. 1711–12). Elsewhere (*Remarks on the Characters of the Court of Queen Anne*) Swift observed, truly enough, that Strafford could not spell; and in June Lord Cowper, replying to an attack by Strafford on the Duke of Marlborough, said: 'The noble lord has been abroad so long that hs appears to have forgotten not only the language but even the constitution of his native country' (Wyon, *History of Queen Anne*, ii. 390).

Numerous references to the part taken by Strafford in the negotiations which led up to the treaty of Utrecht in 1713 will be found in Swift's 'History of the Last Four Years of Queen Anne.' Early in 1712 he was endeavouring to obtain the post of master of the horse (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 263), and in the summer he was appointed one of the lords of the admiralty. In October he was made knight of the Garter, and in 1713 a master of the Trinity House. On the death of Queen Anne (August 1714) he was appointed one of the lords justices, but he was soon recalled from his embassy at The Hague, though he did not give up his post until December, after many complaints of the difficulty in obtaining money to pay the expenses of the embassy. In January 1715, by the king's order, Strafford put his papers into Lord Townshend's hands, and in the following month his pension was stopped (*Diary of Lady Cowper*, p. 45).

On 8 June 1715 Walpole read to the House of Commons the report of the secret committee appointed to report on the events leading up to the treaty of Utrecht. Among those accused in the report was Strafford, and Addison wrote that his 'politics made the House laugh as often as any passages were read in his letters, which Mr. Walpole humoured very well in the repeating of them. His advices are very bold against the allies, and particularly the Dutch, with some reflections upon Bothmar and the king himself' (Addison, *Works*, vi. 654). On the 22nd the house, on Aislabie's motion, resolved to impeach Strafford of high crimes and misdemeanours, and referred it to the committee of secrecy to draw up articles of impeachment [see Aislabie, John]. These articles, which were presented to the house on 31 Aug., charged Strafford with (1) promoting a separate negotiation with France; (2) making scurrilous reflections on the elector of Hanover; (3) advising the queen to treat with the French minister before she was acknowledged by France; (4) failing to insist on the restitution of the Spanish monarchy; (5) advising a cessation of arms and a separation of the English troops from the confederates; and (6) advising the seizure of Ghent and Bruges. Strafford's answer (*State Trials*, 1816, xv. 1025–44) was delivered to the House of Lords in January 1716, and in June the commons, after considering it, replied that they were ready to prove the charges; but there is no record of any further steps having been taken in the matter, and in 1717 Strafford's name was included in the act of grace granted by the king. In August 1715 he had been among those who protested against the rejection of the motion to inquire whether Bolingbroke had been summoned, and in what manner, and against the passing of the bills for the attainder of Bolingbroke and Ormonde (*ib.* xv. 1003, 1013).

Strafford lived in retirement for some years after these proceedings, occupying himself with the care of his estates in Yorkshire. He had a house at Twickenham, and in 1725 was in correspondence with Pope (Pope, *Works*, x. 176–83, 202); the Duke of Bedford asked Strafford to bring Pope with him on a visit to Woburn Abbey (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 454–5). In the same year Strafford took an active part on the side of Lord Macclesfield during the proceedings against that peer; and the 'Stuart Papers' show that he was in consultation with the Duke of Wharton and others respecting a proposed attempt to do something that summer on behalf of the Pretender (Lord Stanhope, *History of England*, vol. ii. p. xix). Sir Thomas Robinson, writing in 1734, gives a description of Stainborough and Wentworth Castles; of the former he says that the prospect was fine, but the new castle showed little taste (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vi. 136). In 1736 Strafford was in correspondence with another Twickenham neighbour, Lady Mary Wortley Montagu [q. v.] (*Letters*, ii. 21, 23).

Strafford spoke from time to time in the House of Lords, though he was no orator. Lord Hervey (*Memoirs*, ii. 148–9) describes him in 1735 as 'a loquacious, rich, illiterate, cold, tedious, constant haranguer in the House of Lords, who spoke neither sense nor English, and always gave an anniversary declamation' on the subject of the army. 'There was nothing so low as his dialect ex-

cept his understanding,' and he constantly referred to his connection with the treaty of Utrecht. In a debate on the civil list in 1737 'Lord Strafford diverted the house with a true account of his situation, declaring he was bad with the last ministry, worse with this, and he did not doubt but he should be worse with the next, should he ever see another; therefore, as an unbiassed man, he gave his vote for the king' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. vi. 179).

Strafford was ill in 1736, and tried his constitution by sea-bathing and other things, contrary to his doctor's advice (*Wentworth Papers*, p. 527). His brother Peter died suddenly on 10 Jan. 1739 as he was playing at quadrille (*Gent. Mag.* ix. 47); he had for long given way to drink, and he left his affairs in great disorder; ''twas a mercy it pleased God to take him,' wrote Lady Strafford (*Wentworth Papers*, pp. 533–4). Strafford died of the stone at Wentworth Castle on 15 Nov. 1739, and was buried on 2 Dec. at Toddington (*Gent. Mag.* ix. 605). His widow died on 19 Sept. 1754. He left one son, William (*b.* 1722), who became the fourth earl; and three daughters—Anne, Lucy, and Henrietta. In 1741 Lady Mary Wortley Montagu met the young earl in Rome, and wrote that he 'behaves himself really very modestly and genteelly, and has lost the pertness he acquired in his mother's assemblies' (*Letters*, ii. 86). Afterwards he was an intimate friend of Horace Walpole. He married Lady Anne Campbell, but died without issue in 1791.

Strafford's portrait was painted by Kneller in 1714, and an engraving by Vertue is reproduced in the 'Wentworth Papers.' By her will Lady Strafford left to her son 'my late lord's picture (drawn by Lens) set with diamonds' (*Add. Charters*, 13647). A very large collection of Lord Strafford's correspondence is in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 22192–22267, 31128–52, besides single letters in other volumes). Family correspondence will be found in Additional MSS. 22225–9, 31143–5, and private letters in Additional MSS. 31141–31142. Papers about the peace negotiations are in Additional MSS. 22205–7, 31136–8; general correspondence in Additional MS. 31140; papers respecting income, property, funeral expenses, &c., in Additional MS. 22230; papers about post fines in Additional MS. 22255; papers about the impeachment in Additional MS. 22218; and letters from agents in Additional MSS. 22192, 22232–4, 22237–8. An interesting selection from these papers, consisting chiefly of letters to Lord Strafford from his mother, brother, wife, and children, was published by Mr. J. J. Cartwright in 1883. Other letters of Lord Strafford are among the manuscripts of the Dukes of Ormonde and Marlborough respectively.

[Memoir by Mr. Cartwright in the Wentworth Papers, 1883; Luttrell's Brief Relation, vols. iv. v. vi. passim; Swift's Works; Wyon's Queen Anne; Lord Stanhope's Queen Anne; Bolingbroke's Correspondence; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th and 8th Reps. passim, 14th Rep. pt. ix, 15th Rep. pts. i. ii. vi.; Calendar of Treasury Papers, 1702–30; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Preambles to the patents for advancing . . . Thomas, Lord Raby, Viscount Wentworth, 1711.] G. A. A.

WENTWORTH, WILLIAM CHARLES (1793–1872), 'the Australian patriot,' chief founder of the system of colonial self-government, born on 26 Oct. 1793, at Norfolk Island (then a penal dependency of New South Wales), was the son of D'Arcy Wentworth, government surgeon on the island, by his wife, Catherine Parry, who died at Paramatta in 1800. He claimed descent from the great Earl of Strafford (*The Australian*, 11 July 1827), but in Burke's 'Colonial Gentry' his ancestry is traced to D'Arcy Wentworth of Athlone, co. Roscommon (*b.* 1640), son of Michael Wentworth of York, a scion of the great Yorkshire family.

His father, D'Arcy Wentworth (1762–1827), born at Portadown, co. Armagh, in 1762, was an impoverished Irish country gentleman. 'At an early age he held a commission as lieutenant of one of the regiments which were raised for the local service of Ireland near the conclusion of the American war' (*ib.*) Arriving in New South Wales in 1790, after filling various posts in the imperial service in connection with the medical department, he was appointed, through Lord Wentworth Fitzwilliam's influence with Lord Liverpool, principal surgeon of New South Wales under Governor Lachlan Macquarie [q. v.] Under Macquarie he also became superintendent of police in the town of Sydney, magistrate of the territory, and treasurer of the colonial revenue. He had been one of the most prominent abettors in the arrest and deposition of Governor William Bligh [q. v.] (20 Jan. 1808), who had suspended and court-martialled him, but Bligh's successor, Macquarie, loaded him with honours and emoluments outside of his various professional offices, making him director of the bank of New South Wales, and granting him with two others a 'spirit monopoly' for building the general hospital (hence popularly known as the 'rum hospital'). He died in 1827 (Rusden, *History of Australia*, p. 47).

When seven years of age, William Charles Wentworth was sent to England to be

educated at Greenwich under Alexander Crombie [q. v.] Returning to Sydney, Wentworth in his twentieth year joined Gregory Blaxland and Lieutenant Lawson in their famous exploration journey across the Blue Mountains. The party started on 11 May 1813 from Blaxland's farm, South Creek, Penrith. After crossing the Nepean they lit on a spur from the dividing range, crossed the slopes of Mount York into a fertile valley, and thus opened up the vast pasture lands of the west. After the greatest hardships they reached home (6 June), and Macquarie, on behalf of the crown, presented each of the three with a grant of a thousand acres in this newly discovered country. But before this (according to Rusden) Macquarie 'had noticed the capacity of young Wentworth.' In 1811, when but a lad of eighteen, the governor actually made him deputy-provost marshal, 'and as the provost marshal was in England, the duties of the office devolved entirely upon the deputy.'

In 1816 Wentworth returned to England, matriculated from Peterhouse, Cambridge, and spent several years at the university and in London, where he entered himself at the Middle Temple. The year after his arrival, on 22 April 1817, in England his restless mind impelled him to indite an appeal to Earl Bathurst (colonial secretary), which is preserved in the Record Office, begging to be sent back to Australia to explore 'this fifth continent from its eastern extremity to its western.' He tried to stimulate the colonial minister by a reminder that 'a French squadron either has sailed or is on the point of sailing for the purpose of surveying the western coast of New Holland,' darkly hinting that its true aim is to establish a rival settlement to Port Jackson. In due course the earl, through a subordinate, informed Wentworth that his services were not required.

Not being permitted to explore these vast, untrodden wastes, Wentworth set himself the task of writing a full account of the existing Australian dependencies. In 1819 he published at London in two volumes, 'A Statistical Account of the British Settlements in Australasia, including the Colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.' It quickly ran into a third edition (1824) 'respectfully inscribed' to Sir James Mackintosh [q. v.], to which were appended diatribes against Samuel Marsden [q. v.] and Commissioner Bigge, simply because they were opposed to Macquarie's 'emancipist' policy. The pages are full of well-arranged facts and striking passages of narrative, while not seldom Wentworth's true imperial patriotism moved him to genuine eloquence.

At the annual commencement at Cambridge in 1823 Wentworth, doubtless attracted by the subject, competed for the chancellor's medal for the prize poem on 'Australasia.' The award went to Winthrop Mackworth Praed [q. v.], Wentworth being placed second out of twenty-five competitors; but Wentworth's is much the finer effort, and many of its virile lines are to this day the stock phrases of colonial orators and journalists. Nearly thirty years after it was written, Wentworth, repelling the charge of having renounced his early popular principles, declaimed in the legislative council (2 Sept. 1853), 'amidst a storm of applause which spread from floor to gallery,' the concluding lines of his early poem.

Called to the English bar in 1822, Wentworth returned to Sydney in company with Dr. Wardell, an English barrister. The condition of the colony was unsettled; bitter feuds and disputes were of daily occurrence and litigation prospered; so that after a few years the two young men, who were at first the only barristers, divided between them a most lucrative practice, and laid the foundations of a fortune. They took out with them from England a complete newspaper plant and machinery, and on 4 Oct. 1824 established the 'Australian,' of which they were the co-proprietors and joint editors. From the outset they determined to make their journal the scourge of officialism. The colony was then divided into two hostile camps, the aristocrats or 'Exclusivists,' composed of civil and military officials and a number of gentlemen squatters and settlers, who were called in derision 'Pure Merinos;' and the 'Emancipists,' a numerous and increasing class who, having served their term of imprisonment, or enforced servitude, had become free and in some cases wealthy. Governor Macquarie's theory was that the colony was intended primarily for the 'emancipists,' that New South Wales was in fact a penitentiary, and that the free emigrants were interlopers. Subsequent governors, notably Sir Ralph Darling [q. v.], who took office on 20 April 1825, treated the 'emancipists' as a kind of serf class who should never aspire to social recognition or political power. As these early governors were autocratic, such violent changes of policy only made the social confusion more deplorable. Wentworth constituted himself leader of the 'emancipists,' and exerted all his energies for the overthrow of Governor Darling (1825–1831). In the columns of the 'Australian' and on the public platform Wentworth claimed for this strange, mixed, chaotic community freedom of the press, trial by jury,

and representative institutions. Nor did he stand alone; beside him was his able partner, Dr. Wardell, a man of force of character and courage, himself free of any criminal taint. His foremost follower was a still more notable man, Dr. William Bland [q.v.] With such colleagues Wentworth formed the 'Patriotic Association;' not content with stirring up opposition to the governor and his officials in the colony itself, they actively engaged in agitation in the English parliament, and men of high mark like Henry Lytton Bulwer and Charles Buller were their agents in the House of Commons. Wentworth's struggle with Darling culminated in what is known as the 'Sudds and Thompson Case.' In 1826 two privates of the 57th regiment had committed an act of robbery in order to procure their discharge from the army and to be enrolled as criminals, in the hope of sharing in due course in that prosperity of the emancipated convicts which had filled the soldiers with envy (TREGARTHEN, *Australian Commonwealth*). This case was by no means an isolated one; 'the perpetration of crimes was common among the soldiery, who hoped thereby to escape further service and enter the happy ranks of the convicted.' Governor Darling determined to put this state of things down with a high hand. Sudds and Thompson were sentenced to hard labour on the roads in irons, stripped of their uniforms, clad in convict garb, and drummed out of the garrison; nor did this severe sentence relieve them from subsequent military service. Sudds died of a fever within a few days of his degradation, whereupon Wentworth wrote a letter of impeachment to the secretary of state (20 July 1826). It fills thirty-five folio pages, and the evidence taken by the governor and by Wentworth in the colony filled another eighteen. With characteristic vehemence Wentworth set on foot an agitation in the English parliament for the recall of the governor, and, although Sir Ralph Darling was acquitted by a select committee of the House of Commons, he was eventually in October 1831 recalled in obedience to this clamour. To accept (as some writers do) Wentworth's impeachment as an historical document is to mistake the denunciations of the criminal prosecutor for the summing up of the judge. Wentworth's ablest and most thoroughgoing panegyrist, Mr. G. W. Rusden, disproves most of the charges against Darling, who, it must be remembered, was supported in his policy by the humane Saxe Bannister [q. v.], attorney-general, and by Alexander Macleay [q. v.], colonial secretary.

At the public meeting held in Sydney in honour of the accession of William IV, Wentworth carried an amendment to the customary loyal address, in which he besought his majesty 'to extend to the only colony of Britain bereft of the right of Britons a full participation in the benefits and privileges of the British constitution.' The succeeding governor, Sir Richard Bourke [q. v.], strove to placate Wentworth without alienating the old ruling caste. To the disgust of many, Bourke made Wentworth a magistrate and personally visited him at his estate, and at all times was greatly guided by his advice. Wentworth's old opponent Macleay was superseded by Deas Thomson as colonial secretary. The general community prospered under the *régime* of a governor who was wise enough to be advised unofficially by its ablest member. Bourke was succeeded by Sir George Gipps [q. v.], who originally intended to recommend Wentworth for nomination to the legislative council, but an historic dispute led to the withdrawal of that nomination. 'Early in 1840 seven Maori chiefs were in Sydney, and they were invited to sign at government house a declaration of their willingness to accept the queen as their sovereign. They attended and heard the necessary document read; each of them received ten pounds, and they were to return to the governor in two days to sign the declaration. They did not return. To a message sent to them, one of their English hosts replied that they had been advised to sign no treaty which did not contain full security for the natives.' It appeared that Wentworth had so advised. But Wentworth had meanwhile personally entered into independent negotiations with the seven Maori chiefs who did not keep their appointment at government house. He had promised them two hundred pounds a year for life after they had nominally sold to him a hundred thousand acres in the northern, and twenty million of acres in the middle, island (RUSDEN, *History of New Zealand*, i. 224). For two days Wentworth spoke and cited authorities in favour of the claims which he had thus acquired before the governor in council, but Sir George Gipps at once pronounced the alleged purchase invalid and repugnant to the laws of the realm, and declared that all the 'jobs done since Walpole' sank into insignificance in comparison with that which the 'Australian patriot' desired him to sanction. Wentworth threw up his commission as a magistrate, while Gipps withdrew his nomination to the council, and the two men were thenceforth inveterate foes.

On 5 Sept. 1842 Lord Stanley (afterwards

Earl of Derby) conferred parliamentary institutions on Australia by his Constitution Act (5 and 6 Vict. cap. 76), under which the partially elective legislative council of New South Wales was created. When the writs were issued for this, the first election in Australia, 'a new pulse beat in the veins of the people. . . . That which Wentworth had worked for, after a quarter of a century had come upon the land. His name was on every tongue' (Rusden). Wentworth and Bland were returned by an overwhelming majority for Sydney; the former's brother, Major D'Arcy Wentworth, was elected for a country borough. Richard Windeyer [q.v.], known to be friendly to Wentworth's views, was also returned. The council assembled on 1 Aug. 1843, and proceeded to elect a speaker. Even then there were limits to Wentworth's supremacy, and his old antagonist, Alexander Macleay, then in his seventy-seventh year, was elected to the chair. When it was moved that a 'humble address' should be presented to the governor, Wentworth expunged the word 'humble.' He at once attempted to remedy the financial evils of the time by a bill to regulate the rate of interest and a lien on wool bill; while he and Windeyer vigorously assailed the schedules under which the salaries of imperial officials and the cost of convict establishments were guaranteed. Sir George Gipps looked in vain among his nominees for a debater capable of meeting those eloquent reformers. Robert Lowe (afterwards Lord Sherbrooke) [q.v.] had newly arrived in the colony, and Gipps had already discussed with him in private the probable working of the new legislative machine. Having completely alienated Wentworth by the overthrow of his land claims in New Zealand, Gipps decided to nominate Lowe for the seat in the council which he had originally reserved for the 'Australian patriot.' In a few months Lowe, finding that the governor expected the non-official nominees to support his officials and to vote against the popular representatives on every occasion, right or wrong, resigned his seat. He was shortly afterwards elected for St. Vincent and Auckland, and joined Wentworth and Windeyer in the leadership of the opposition.

Wentworth by this time had embarked very largely in pastoral pursuits, and had become the acknowledged leader of the squatter party, among whom were many of the old imperial officials who had settled in the colony. The 'Pastoral Association' was formed with Wentworth at its head, and the Hon. Francis Scott (brother of Lord Polwarth) as its paid agent in the House of Commons. At first Lowe supported Wentworth and the squatters, and at a public banquet given by the Pastoral Association to Wentworth in the hall of Sydney College, 26 Jan. 1846, described him as 'the great son of the soil.' Subsequently Lowe declared that 'the suppliants had become masters,' and he and Wentworth fell into bitter conflict over the land question and the policy of transportation.

It has been the almost universal verdict of colonial writers that, with advancing years and increasing wealth, Wentworth deserted his early political convictions. This he himself denied. He asserted that his guiding political aim throughout life was to form a self-governing British state in Australasia, based on the British constitution, which, he declared, recognised all forms of personal and class distinction compatible with individual freedom and popular rights. Democracy he disclaimed and detested as based on an utterly false theory—that of human equality. When in his earlier years he so vehemently denounced all 'set over him in authority,' it was never on democratic grounds. He may have found it necessary or expedient to work with English liberals or colonial radicals; but he was no radical himself. His aim was to secure self-government for his native land, 'to rid it of red-tape,' and at the same time to form a self-governing, anti-democratic community with an Australian territorial upper class corresponding to the English landed gentry, whom he regarded as the peculiar glory of the mother-land. Nor was Wentworth conscious of any inconsistency between his early philippics on behalf of liberty and his later attempt to create for himself and others large landed estates. When twitted by a friend for his bold attempt to appropriate almost the whole of New Zealand, he is said to have replied, 'Ralegh and Strafford, my two favourite English heroes, would have done precisely the same.' He was never convinced by the arguments in favour of free trade, but, like the English country gentleman of Peel's time, remained to the end a staunch protectionist. With characteristic courage, in face of the rising flood of philanthropic and humanitarian sentiment on both sides, he upheld the system of sending out ship-loads of British criminals to Australia, and of utilising them as 'assigned servants.'

At the general election of 1848 Wentworth and Bland were suddenly confronted in Sydney with the opposition of Robert Lowe, who, without his consent, was nominated at the last moment for the metropolitan constituency by the 'anti-transporta-

tion and liberal party,' of which (Sir) Henry Parkes was the moving spirit (PARKES, *Fifty Years in the making of Australian History*). It was only by the most strenuous effort that Wentworth retained his position on the poll, while his old friend and colleague, Dr. Bland, was defeated, and Lowe returned in his stead. The contest was uncompromisingly bitter from start to finish, and the two chief orators vied with one another in personal invective (PATCHETT MARTIN, *Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke*, i. 362). It shows Wentworth's acknowledged supremacy that Lowe, in the flush of his popular triumph, declared, when returning thanks after the election, that there was 'no man in or out of Australia with whom he would be more proud to act, nor, if Mr. Wentworth would but regard public affairs from a national and not a merely personal standpoint, was there one whose leadership he should be more proud to follow' (*ib.*)

On 4 Oct. 1849 Wentworth carried the second reading of a bill to found a university at Sydney; but owing to preliminary difficulties with regard to the constitution of the senate, it did not finally receive the assent of the governor, Sir Charles Fitzroy, until 1 Oct. 1850. When 'the first colonial university in the British empire' was formally inaugurated on 11 Oct. 1852, its founder was present as one of the fellows. Wentworth was a member of the first senate. In 1854 he gave 250*l.* for an annual prize for the best English essay; in 1862, 445*l.* towards a travelling scholarship; and in 1876 Mr. Fitzwilliam Wentworth, his eldest son, made a bequest of 2,000*l.* to found two bursaries in his father's honour. By royal charter (7 Feb. 1858) the same rank, style, and precedence were granted to the students at Sydney as are enjoyed by those at the English universities.

On 5 Aug. 1850 Earl Grey's Australian colonies government bill was passed (under which Port Phillip was erected into the separate colony of Victoria, and the 20*l.* household suffrage in the colony reduced to 10*l.*) Wentworth at once obtained a select committee of the legislative council to report on this measure; and on 1 May 1851 a 'remonstrance' was adopted and entered on the minutes. 'The hand of the author, William Wentworth, fiercely eloquent, is visible in every line' (SIDNEY, *The Three Colonies of Australia*, p. 176). At the election of 1851 Wentworth, though again returned for Sydney, was third on the poll; this was the result of the rapid increase of working-class immigrants, 'interlopers,' as he once termed them. Sir John Pakington, secretary of state, in a despatch on 15 Dec. 1852, announced that the English government had practically decided in accordance with Wentworth's 'remonstrance' to empower Australia to mould her own future (cf. RUSDEN, *Hist. of Australia*, ii. 503). On receipt of this despatch (20 May 1853) the council appointed a committee to prepare a constitution; of this committee Wentworth was the mover, chairman, and dominant spirit. On 28 July Wentworth brought up the report which advocated 'a form of government based on the analogies of the British constitution,' and urged the advisability of 'the creation of hereditary titles, leaving it to the option of the crown to annex to the title of the first patentee a seat for life' in the upper house, 'and conferring on the original patentees and their descendants, inheritors of their title, the power to elect a certain number of their order to form, in conjunction with the original patentees then living, an upper house of parliament which would be a great improvement on any form of legislative council hitherto tried or recommended in any British colony.' The opposition on the part of the rising democracy out of doors to this clause was overpowering, and Wentworth very reluctantly had to consent to abandon his scheme for creating an Australian peerage. By abandoning the clauses relating to hereditary honours, Wentworth carried his bill by an overwhelming majority, and it was 'reserved for her majesty's pleasure,' the governor being requested to inform the secretary of state 'that large majorities both of the nominated and elected members' had voted for it. Wentworth and (Sir) Edward Deas Thomson [q. v.] were deputed by the council to proceed to England to advocate the constitution bill before the imperial parliament. The leaders of the liberal opposition in the colony, through Mr. (afterwards Sir Charles) Cowper, co-operated with Robert Lowe, who was then member for Kidderminster, to modify and amend the bill in the imperial parliament. This, to Wentworth's disgust, they succeeded in doing; and to his dying day he bitterly regretted that Lord John Russell had consented to strangle the clause under which it was decreed that no change in the Australian constitution should become law without the consent of a two-thirds majority of both houses. Having been compelled to forgo his titled upper house, Wentworth regarded this clause as the sheet-anchor against the storms and dangers of the rising colonial democracy whom he dreaded, and whose leader (Parkes) he dubbed the 'archanarchist.' He formed in London a 'General Association for the

Australian Colonies,' and endeavoured to induce the colonial office to inaugurate at once a federal assembly or parliament for Australia (March 1857). He may thus be regarded as the forerunner of the present 'Commonwealth' movement.

Wentworth was so disgusted with the democratic flood-tide and the shoals of digger-immigrants that he abandoned Australia and remained in England for some years, expressing from time to time in vigorous and uncomplimentary phrases his condemnation of the action of the new generation of colonial politicians. He spoke of Australia having been 'precipitated into a nation by the discovery of gold;' and at a public dinner given in his honour in Melbourne foretold the ruin of his country from this cause. In 1861 Wentworth returned to Sydney. He received a public address in the hall of the university, when his statue in the great hall, by Tenerani of Rome, was unveiled. He even consented to assist the governor, Sir John Young (Baron Lisgar) [q. v.], and Sir Charles Cowper by accepting the post of president of the legislative council. But at the end of 1862 he finally returned to England.

Wentworth died at Merly House, near Wimborne, Dorset, on 20 March 1872. By the unanimous vote of both houses of the New South Wales legislature it was fitly decreed that their founder should receive the honours of a public funeral, and his remains were removed from England and interred with great pomp and ceremony, and with marks of universal respect, at Vaucluse, Sydney, on 6 May 1872, the Anglican bishop of Sydney officiating, while Sir James Martin delivered a funeral oration. It fell to Wentworth's antagonist, Sir Henry Parkes, to second Sir James's Martin's proposal for a public funeral; and as colonial secretary he made the arrangements for the ceremony. The vessel, the British Queen, that bore Wentworth's remains to Australia also carried the costly communion service bequeathed by him to St. Andrew's Cathedral, Sydney.

Wentworth was married at St. Michael's Church, Sydney, to Sarah, daughter of Francis Cox of that city, by whom he had two sons and five daughters. She died and was buried at Eastbourne, Sussex, in 1880.

In addition to Tenerani's statue in Sydney University there is a picture of Wentworth which hangs in the Houses of Parliament, and a fine medallion portrait by the late Thomas Woolner, R.A., is in the possession of the eldest son, Mr. Fitzwilliam Wentworth of Vaucluse, Sydney.

[No biography of Wentworth has yet been published, but it is understood that his son, Mr. Fitzwilliam Wentworth, has for years been collecting materials for the work. All the published accounts of his career are imperfect and fragmentary, even the date of his birth is variously stated—by Sir James Martin as 'about 1790,' by Mr. Henniker-Heaton and Mr. David Blair as 1791, and only in recent compilations, such as Mr. Mennell's Australian Dictionary of Biography and Burke's Colonial Gentry, is the correct date, 1793, given. The writer is indebted to Mr. E. A. Petherick for access to his invaluable collection of early Australian books and pamphlets and for personal assistance. He has also had at his disposal the unpublished papers of the late Lord Sherbrooke and the writer's own notes of conversations with the late Sir George Macleay, K.C.M.G. Rusden's Histories of Australia and New Zealand; Martin's Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke; Heaton's Dictionary of Dates, contain the fullest published accounts of Wentworth. The Australian, the Atlas, and the Sydney Morning Herald have also been consulted.] A. P. M.

WERBURGA or **WERBURH**, SAINT (*d.* 700?), abbess of Ely, was daughter of Wulfhere [q. v.], king of Mercia, and St. Ermenhild. Her mother was daughter of Earconbert, king of Kent, and Sexburga (*d.* 699?) [q. v.], a sister of St. Etheldreda [q. v.] or Æthelthryth. Werburga was, according to Ely tradition, left by her mother as abbess of her convent in Sheppey when Ermenhild went to Ely, and at her mother's death succeeded her as abbess of Ely. Her uncle Ethelred of Mercia set her over some Mercian nunneries, as Trentham and Hanbury in Staffordshire, and Weedon in Northamptonshire. According to an early tradition (FLOR. WIG., which says nothing of her very probable rule in Sheppey), she became a nun, and entered her great-aunt's monastery, where she worked miracles, on the death of her father Wulfhere in 675. She died at Trentham and was buried at Hanbury. The year of her death is given in the Chester annals as 690, though if there is any ground for the story that Ceolred of Mercia translated her body nine years after her death, when it is said to have been found incorrupt, she could not have died earlier than 700, which is generally given as an approximate date, for Ceolred's reign began in 709. There is no reason to doubt that her remains were carried to Chester during the Danish invasions, perhaps, according to tradition, in 875; it was believed that they then for the first time were subjected to decay, and that her body crumbled to dust. The assertion that she had lived as a nun at Chester in a monastery built by her father is probably

a mere fable. The church of her shrine became a famous minster; it was restored by Earl Leofric [q. v.] in 1057, endowed as a Benedictine monastery by Hugh, earl of Chester [q. v.], in 1093, and is the church of the existing see of Chester. Her day in the calendar is 3 Feb., but William Worcester gives 21 June as the day of St. Werburga of Chester, and 3 Feb. as that of another unknown saint of her name. Goscelin [q. v.], who wrote a life of her, records two of her miracles. She was held specially to favour the prayers of women and children. A wholly fabulous story as to the foundation of Stone Priory, Staffordshire, represents her as solicited in marriage when a child by a heathen noble of her father's court named Werbod, who, in revenge for her rejection of his suit, caused Wulfhere to put her two brothers to death. Thirteen dedications to her of churches and chapels, not now all in existence, have been reckoned; seven are within the old Mercian kingdom. A life of St. Werburg in English verse was written by Henry Bradshaw [q. v.] in 1513.

[Liber Eliens. i. cc. 17, 24, 36, 37 (Angl. Chr. Soc.); Flor. Wig. i. 32 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); A.A. S.S. Bolland. 1 Feb. 387 contains life by Goscelin; Will. of Malmesbury's Gesta Regum, cc. 76, 214, Gesta Pont. pp. 308–9 (Rolls Ser.); Ann. Cestriensis, pp. 8, 10, 12, ed. Christie (Lancs and Chesh. Record Soc.); Bromton an. 875, ed. Twisden; Dugdale's Monast. vi. 226–30; Kerslake's Vestiges of Mercian Supremacy; Bright's Early Engl. Church Hist. pp. 207, 456, ed. 1897; Butler's Lives of Saints, 3 Feb.; Montalembert's Monks of the West, iv. 405–7, ed. Gasquet; Dict. Christian Biogr. (art. 'Werburga,' 2) by Bishop Stubbs.] W. H.

WERDEN or **WORDEN**, Sir JOHN (1640–1716), politician, born in 1640 at Cholmeaton in Cheshire, was the eldest son of Robert Werden or Worden [q.v.], by his first wife, Jane Backham. He was called to the bar in 1660 by the society of the Middle Temple, and on 16 Nov. 1664 was admitted baron of the exchequer for Cheshire (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, p. 73). He became secretary to the embassy in Spain and Portugal under the Earl of Sandwich, and at the close of 1669 was sent to Holland with instructions to Sir William Temple to moderate his zeal on behalf of the triple alliance, which Charles found embarrassing in face of his secret treaty with France (*ib.* 1668–9, p. 526; Courtenay, *Memoirs of Temple*, 1836, i. 322–3, ii. 400–3). In 1670 he went to Sweden as envoy extraordinary (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1670 pp. 330, 378, 1671 p. 173), but in 1672 he was again in Holland (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1st Rep. App. ii. 9), and on 28 Nov. he was created a baronet. He was also secretary to the Duke of York, and in that capacity took a shorthand report of Oates's narrative before the House of Lords (*ib.* 7th Rep. App. p. 494). On 11 Feb. 1672–3 he was returned to parliament for Reigate in Surrey, retaining his seat until the dissolution in January 1678–9. On 22 May 1683 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford.

After the accession of James II he was returned to parliament for Reigate on 27 March 1685, and on 2 April was appointed a commissioner of customs. On the dissolution of parliament in July 1687 he did not seek re-election. On 1 Oct. 1688 he was placed on the commission of the lieutenancy of London, but on the landing of William of Orange, like his father, he deserted the king, and in consequence was excluded by name from James's declaration of pardon in 1692 (*ib.* 12th Rep. x. 94). William continued him in the commission for the customs, but not in that for the lieutenancy of London (*ib.* 13th Rep. v. 46). In August 1697 he was removed from the customs, but was replaced on the accession of Anne. His tory principles found no favour with George I, and on his accession he finally retired from office and public life (Luttrell, *Brief Hist. Relation*, 1857, iii. 300, 353, v. 277, 313, 318). He died on 29 Oct. 1716, and was buried on 7 Nov. in the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields. He was twice married: first, to Lucy Osbourne, daughter of a doctor of divinity, and secondly to Mary (*d.* 22 Aug. 1683), daughter of William Osbourne of Kenniford in Devonshire. By his second wife he had an only son John, whose daughter Lucy was married to Charles Beauclerk, second duke of St. Albans, and whose granddaughter, Lady Diana Beauclerk, was married to Shute Barrington [q. v.], bishop of Durham. On the death of Sir John Werden, without male issue, on 13 Feb. 1758, the baronetcy became extinct, and his estates passed to George Beauclerk, third duke of St. Albans. Some of the elder Sir John Werden's letters written while he was secretary of the Duke of York are preserved in the British Museum (Stowe MSS. 200 ff. 344, 208, 201 ff. 268, 365, 210 f. 327, 211 f. 210).

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1844; Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, iii. 548–50; Hist. Reg. 1716, p. 547; Pepys's Diary and Correspondence, ed. Braybrooke, iv. 171; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Harleian MS. 2040, f. 296.] E. I. C.

WERDEN or WORDEN, ROBERT (*d.* 1690), soldier, was the son of John Werden (*d.* 1646), by his wife Katherine, daughter of Edward Dutton, governor of Barbados. On the eve of the civil war John was appointed a commissioner of array for Cheshire. He exerted his influence in support of the royal cause, and his son Robert was named colonel of a troop of horse under Sir John Byron, first baron Byron [q. v.] Robert distinguished himself by his activity. He took part in the defence of Chester, but was wounded and taken prisoner in a skirmish on 18 Jan. 1644–5. His father assisted in the negotiations for the surrender of the town, and signed the articles of surrender on 3 Feb. 1645–6. On 26 March he begged to be permitted to compound for his delinquency in being a commissioner of array, pleading that he had never acted against parliament, and that he had been active in the surrender of Chester. The commissioners for compounding were moved by his representations, and, although he had not come in within the prescribed term, they only imposed on him the small fine of 600*l.*, 'consideration being had of his great losses and kind offices to members of parliament.' Their sentence was confirmed by the House of Commons on 9 July, Robert being included in the composition. On 21 July the county committee indignantly remonstrated, declaring Robert 'a most violent enemy, administering general astonishment and terror to the whole country.' They were, however, too late; the house declined to recede from its former decision, and as John had died about the close of 1646, Robert was finally cleared by a draft ordinance of the House of Lords on 12 Feb. 1646–7 (*Journals of the House of Commons*, iv. 611, 721; *Journals of the House of Lords*, ix. 5, 7). In 1648, however, his estates were again sequestered on the suspicion that he harboured treasonable designs, a fifth being allowed his wife for maintenance. On 27 Jan. 1651–2 they were discharged from sequestration, but in 1655 his fidelity was seen to be very doubtful (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655, pp. 216, 220), and in 1659 he took part in the royalist rising under Sir George Booth (first Lord Delamer) [q. v.] He was proclaimed a traitor and a rebel on 9 Aug. (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1659–60, p. 94), and his goods sequestered on 27 Aug. A few days earlier he was taken and sent to London for examination (*ib.* pp. 154, 157, 160, 333). He succeeded in making his peace with the Commonwealth, probably at the expense of the royalists, for at the Restoration he was imprisoned on a charge of treason. Among other acts of treachery he was accused of betraying Booth and of endeavouring to secure the king's person after the battle of Worcester. Booth and other Lancashire gentlemen, however, befriended him, and he finally obtained his pardon, received back his estates, and in 1662 was made a groom of the Duke of York's bedchamber, and was granted the lands of Thomas Wogan [q. v.], the regicide, in Pembrokeshire (*ib.* 1660–1 p. 9, 1661–2 pp. 218, 459, 566, 1663–4 p. 157; *Hist. MSS. Comm.* 5th Rep. App. p. 156, 8th Rep. App. i. 278, 280). On 4 June 1665 he received the commission of lieutenant in the Duke of York's guards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1664–5, pp. 407, 517), and in May 1667 he was named a commissioner for regulating the Duke of Norfolk's affairs (Pepys, *Diary and Corresp.* ed. Braybrooke, iv. 90). On 29 June 1667 he was appointed lieutenant and major in the Duke of York's guards (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1667, p. 245), and on 2 Oct. 1672 was promoted to the rank of lieutenant and lieutenant-colonel.

On 10 Feb. 1672–3 Werden was returned to parliament for Chester, retaining his seat until the dissolution in 1679. He was returned for the same city on 9 March 1684–1685 to the first parliament of James II. On 1 May 1678 he received the commission of brigadier of the horse, and in the summer served in Flanders against the Dutch. In 1679 he was appointed comptroller of the Duke of York's household. On the accession of James II he was promoted, on 19 June 1685, to the rank of 'brigadier over all our forces,' and on 31 July was appointed major-general. On 24 Oct. he received the command of the regiment of horse now known as the 4th dragoon guards, and on 8 Nov. 1688 attained the rank of lieutenant-general. On 15 Sept. of that year, when the borough of Chester was remodelled by James, he was appointed a common councillor (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. App. i. 361).

Notwithstanding the many benefits he received from James, he deserted him in 1688, and was rewarded by the post of treasurer to Queen Mary. He died on 23 Jan. 1689–90. He was twice married: first, to Jane Backham; secondly, to Margaret Towse. By his first wife he had John, who is separately noticed; Robert, a captain in the royal navy, who was killed fighting against the Dutch at Solebay on 28 May 1673, while in command of the Henrietta (*ib.* 10th Rep. App. vi. 182), and Katherine, married to Richard Watts of Muchmunden in Hertfordshire.

[Burke's Extinct Baronetcies, 1844; Wotton's English Baronetage, 1741, iii. 548; Cal. of

Proceedings of Committee for Compounding, pp. 1154, 3268; Malbon's Civil War in Cheshire (Record Soc. of Lancashire and Cheshire), 1889, p. 156; Hemingway's Hist. of Cheshire, 1831, i. 194.] E. I. C.

WERFERTH, WEREFRID, or **HEREFERTH** (*d.* 915), bishop of Worcester, was one of the little band of scholars whom King Alfred gathered round him, and to whom England owed the preservation of letters in the dark years of Danish invasion. On 7 June 873 (Wharton, *Anglia Sacra*, i. 471) he was consecrated bishop of Worcester by Archbishop Ethelred (*d.* 889) [q. v.], and is said, though doubtfully, to have been driven abroad by the Danes soon after, and to have gone into Gaul (*ib.* p. 474). Alfred seems to have called him to court about 884 (Sym. Dunelm. ap. Petrie, *Mon. Hist. Brit.* p. 684), and to have given him a dignified position in his household, as one of his helpers in the restoration of letters in Wessex. Among other works now lost Werferth, at the king's command, and probably after 890 (*Anglia Sacra*, i. 474), translated into Anglo-Saxon the 'Dialogues' of Pope Gregory—a translation which Pits (*De Illustr. Angl. Script.* p. 171) mentions as extant in Cambridge. He died in 915 (Flor. Wig. ap. *Mon. Hist. Brit.* i. 570).

[See, in addition to the authorities mentioned in the text, Asser, De Rebus Gest. Ælfredi in Petrie's Mon. Hist. Brit. pp. 486–7; Will. Malmesbury's Gesta Pontificum, p. 278 (Rolls Ser.), and Gesta Regum, p. 189 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Flores Historiarum, i. 361, 448, 486 (Rolls Ser.); Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib. pp. 757–8; Leland's Commentarii de Script. Brit. i. 154–5; Bale's Script. Brit. Cat. app. p. 33; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Angl. ed. Hardy, iii. 47.] A. M. C–e.

WESHAM or **WESEHAM, ROGER DE** (*d.* 1257), bishop of Lichfield, may have derived his name from Wesham, near Kirkham, in the Fylde, Lancashire, or from Weasenham, near Fakenham in Norfolk. He was a doctor of divinity, perhaps at Oxford, where he became lecturer in the Franciscan school (Little, *Grey Friars in Oxford*, p. 30, Oxford Hist. Soc.) Wesham was a secular, and had already held several benefices. In 1223 he was prebendary of Elston in Lincoln Cathedral; in 1234 he was rector of Walgrave, and afterwards prebendary of Wildland in St. Paul's, London. From 1236 to 1241 he was archdeacon of Oxford, and in 1238 he held the archdeaconry of Rochester. He was an intimate friend of Robert Grosseteste [q. v.], whose favour now made him dean of Lincoln in place of William de Tournay, who had been deprived by the bishop. The chapter finally appealed to the pope to decide their quarrel with Grosseteste over his visitatorial rights, and Wesham went to Lyons, whither he was followed by the bishop (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 166). The two litigants were, however, the best of friends. On 25 Aug. 1245 Innocent IV in the council of Lyons gave judgment almost wholly in favour of Grosseteste (*Dunstaple Annals*, p. 168; *Epistolæ*, pp. lxi–iii). Wesham was accused of betraying the chapter in favour of the bishop, but the chapter's case was unreasonable.

Before Innocent's decision Wesham had, through Grosseteste's influence, been papally provided to the see of Lichfield; he was on 19 Feb. 1245 consecrated by Innocent himself at Lyons with the assistance of Grosseteste and Peter of Aigueblanche [q. v.], bishop of Hereford. Henry's consent had not been obtained, and the king was the more irritated since Richard de Wyche [q.v.] had also been appointed to Chichester under similar circumstances. Wesham therefore had some difficulty in obtaining the restitution of his temporalities (*Flores Hist.* ii. 288–9; Le Neve, i. 548).

Wesham was a scholar rather than a man of action, and a friend of the pope rather than of the king, though he had at least one dispute with Innocent IV over an appointment (*Cal. Papal Letters*, 1198–1304, p. 269). He avoided public life, and devoted himself to the internal administration and reform of his diocese. The influence of the Franciscans and of Grosseteste suggested the main lines of his work. Like Grosseteste, he set great store on episcopal visitations. He issued in 1252 thirty-five visitation questions (*Burton Annals*, pp. 296–8), touching almost every point of church discipline. He also drew up short 'institutes' for his clergy, setting forth for them the chief subjects on which they should preach. He exhorted his clergy to preach often in the vulgar tongue, using practical and not subtle arguments, that all might understand them. In 1253 Wesham induced the two cathedral chapters to send an equal number of proctors to future elections of bishops. He set in order the neglected cathedral of Lichfield, annexed the rectory of Bolton to the archdeaconry of Chester as a prebend, and endowed a chantry-priest to pray for the souls of the bishops of Lincoln and Lichfield and the dean of Lincoln. On 7 Aug. 1253 Innocent IV granted him a faculty, 'in consideration of his infirmity,' to take a coadjutor not removable against his will (*Cal. of Papal Registers*; *Papal Letters*, i. 289). But illness did not exempt him from holding a commission with the bishops of Hereford and Winchester for

raising funds for the crusade against Manfred, king of Sicily (*Burton Annals*, i. 350, 351).

In 1256 Wesham was smitten with paralysis. Knowing that all hope of recovery was gone, and fearing that no small danger threatened his flock (*Burton Annals*, p. 377), he besought Alexander IV to allow him to yield up his office. The pope unwillingly consented, and appointed Henry de Lexinton, bishop of Lincoln, to receive his resignation [see under LEXINTON, JOHN DE]. This was effected on 4 Dec. at the manor of Brewood, to which Wesham had already retired on a pension of three hundred marks. He died at Brewood on Sunday, 21 May 1257, and was buried at Lichfield on the following Tuesday, Fulk de Sandford [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, celebrating the funeral office (*Burton Annals*, p. 408).

[Calendar of Papal Registers, Letters, 1198–1304, Matthew Paris's Chron. Majora, vols. iv. and v., Flores Historiarum, Annales Monastici, Grosseteste's Letters (Rolls Ser.); Little's Grey Friars in Oxford (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Le Neve's Fasti Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ, ed. Hardy; Godwin, De Præsulibus Angliæ; Beresford's Diocesan History of Lichfield (S.P.C.K.), pp. 110–17; Pegge's Memoirs of the Life of Roger de Weseham (1741) is a full but quaint biography.]

M. T.

WESLEY, CHARLES (1707–1788), divine and hymn-writer, eighteenth child, youngest and third surviving son of Samuel Wesley (1662–1735) [q. v.], was born at Epworth Rectory, Lincolnshire, on 18 Dec. 1707. This correction from the usual date (1708) is made practically certain in Stevenson's 'Memorials of the Wesley Family' [1876], p. 385. A seven months' child, he was reared with difficulty. In 1716 he entered Westminster school, under the care and at the cost of his brother Samuel [see under WESLEY, SAMUEL, 1662–1735], till he was elected king's scholar in 1721. Among his schoolfellows was William Murray (afterwards first Earl of Mansfield) [q. v.] Wesley, who was captain of the school (1725), was Murray's protector from ill-usage on the score of his Jacobite origin. He showed dramatic ability and quickness in acquirement, and bore a high character, though his lively disposition got him into scrapes. John Wesley affirmed (in an unfinished sketch of his brother's life, written 1790, and meant for publication) that at this period Garrett Wesley or Wellesley (*d.* 23 Sept. 1728) of Dangan, co. Meath, wrote to his father proposing to provide for Charles's education and adopt him as his heir. Money was accordingly paid for his schooling for some years, but Charles was unwilling to go to Ireland (MOORE, 1824, i. 152); Maxwell (*Life of Wellington*, 1839, i. 6) thinks the matter overstated. Garrett Wesley ultimately adopted Richard Colley (afterwards Richard Colley Wellesley, first baron Mornington) [q. v.]

In 1726 Charles entered Christ Church, Oxford, as a Westminster student, matriculating on 13 June. For the first year he was indisposed to pass from the tutelage of his brother Samuel to that of John, then fellow of Lincoln. 'He would warmly answer, "What, would you have me to be a saint all at once?" and would hear no more.' His application to study was coincident with John's removal from Oxford (1727). Study brought 'serious thinking' in its train. He began to attend the weekly sacrament. In January 1729 he began a diary, kept it regularly for twenty years, then intermittently till 1756; the discontinuance was ascribed by his brother to 'wrong humility.' By the spring of 1729 (six months before John's return to Oxford, in November) he had 'persuaded two or three young scholars to accompany me, and to observe the method of study prescribed by the statutes of the university. This gained me the harmless nickname of methodist' (letter to Thomas Bradbury Chandler, 28 April 1785). The bestowal of the nickname is assigned by John Wesley to 'a young gentleman of Christ Church.' Its meaning has been much discussed. Watson (*Life of John Wesley*, 1839, p. 12) has cited its use as a religious designation ('plain, pack-staff methodists') as early as 1639. Daniel Williams [q. v.] and his followers were described (1693) as 'new methodists in the great point of justification.' John Wesley thought there was an allusion to the 'medici methodici' (as opposed to empirics). But there is no reason for questioning the testimony of Charles. He was called a 'methodist' for advocating a system of study. The religious reference was not the primary one; the word meant little more than 'prig' (see PHILLIPS, *New World of Words*, 6th edit. 1706, ed. Kersey, where 'methodist' is glossed 'one that treats of a method, or affects to be methodical').

In 1730 Charles graduated B.A. and began to take pupils. He was an excellent scholar, an especially good Latinist. His plan of associated study and religious exercises assumed new proportions under his brother's lead [see WESLEY, JOHN]. He threw himself into the movement with conspicuous zeal. It was to Charles Wesley that George Whitefield [q. v.] first turned (1732) when he felt drawn to the methodist movement. Yet he looked forward to no career beyond that

of a tutor, and 'exceedingly dreaded entering into holy orders.' This dread was partly due to introspective views of religion derived from mystical writers, whose influence he never entirely shook off. He graduated M.A. on 12 March 1732–3. His copy of Fell's 'Life' of Hammond, with the autograph date 1734, and the motto 'Longe Sequar,' has been preserved (Wakeley, *Anecdotes*, 1870, p. 379). In face of the opposition of his brother Samuel, who thought him unfit for the work, he joined John in the mission to Georgia, going as secretary to James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.], the governor. On the advice of John Burton (1696–1771) [q. v.], he was ordained deacon by John Potter (1674?–1747) [q. v.], then bishop of Oxford, and priest by Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, in October 1735, just before starting.

Leaving his brother at Savannah, Wesley reached (9 March 1736) Frederica, St. Simon's Island, Oglethorpe's residence. From this date his 'Journal' becomes available. He was to minister to the colonists and convert the Indians. His stay was not long; his strictness made him enemies in a lax community; by his refusal to recognise lay-baptism, he prejudiced his efforts for moral reform; he did not get on with Oglethorpe, and even welcomed 'a friendly fever.' On 13 May he left for secretarial duties at Savannah. He was anxious to resign his post. Taking despatches from Oglethorpe to the Georgia trustees and the board of trade, he left Savannah on 26 July in very unfit health for a stormy voyage in an unseaworthy vessel. After delays at Charlestown and Boston, he landed at Deal on 3 Dec. 1736. He did not resign the secretaryship till 3 April 1738, when the state of his health and his brother's advice (that he should remain at Oxford) led him to give up the idea of the Georgia mission. He had previously made vain efforts to induce the ecclesiastical authorities to recognise Moravian co-operation. His intercourse with Zinzendorf began on 19 Jan. 1737. He was able to aid Zinzendorf, through his acquaintance with Bishop Potter.

By Potter's advice, he joined (26 Aug. 1737) the Oxford deputation with an address to the throne at Hampton Court. Shortly after, he consulted William Law [q. v.] on religious matters, without gaining satisfaction. In February 1738 he came under the influence of Peter Böhler, who learned English from him, during a visit at Oxford. Wesley does not seem to have learned German. The perusal of Luther on Galatians, which he met with in May, gave clearness to his religious ideas. Whit-Sunday (21 May 1738) he fixes as the date of his conversion; a similar experience reached his brother John on the following Wednesday. Full of new zeal, he resumed preaching on 2 July. On 24 July he became unlicensed curate to George Stonehouse of St. Mary's, Islington; he read daily prayers, preached constantly in London churches, visited Newgate, and held private meetings for exposition and devotion. On 20 Oct. he first preached without notes. In interviews with Gibson, bishop of London, he defended himself against charges of irregularity; he annoyed Gibson by giving him formal notice (14 Nov.) of his intention to rebaptise a woman who had received baptism from a dissenter. The Islington churchwardens, disliking his ministrations, questioned the legality of his position, and kept him forcibly from the pulpit. Stonehouse was obliged to end the engagement in May 1739. His frequent preaching for Henry Piers, vicar of Bexley, Kent, brought a summons to Lambeth and a censure (19 June) from Archbishop Potter. On 1 July he preached on justification before the university of Oxford. A walk through a field, to preach on Kennington Common, brought an action for trespass, which cost him (29 July) nearly 20*l*.

He entered upon the itinerant ministry on 16 Aug. 1739, riding to the west of England. Taking his brother's place at Bristol, he made this his headquarters, entering on his ministry at Weavers' Hall on 31 Aug. For the next seventeen years he pursued his evangelistic journeys, finding hearers up and down England and Wales, from the 'keelmen' of Newcastle-on-Tyne to the 'tinners' of Cornwall. His good sense appears in his remarks (1743) on the convulsive paroxysms which began in 1739; some were counterfeit, others could be controlled, the remainder he could not accept as divine signs. On two occasions he visited Ireland (9 Sept. 1747–20 March 1748, and 13 Aug.–8 Oct. 1748). He had to endure much rough usage, yet at Kinsale, he reports (8 Sept. 1748), 'the presbyterians say I am a presbyterian; the churchgoers that I am a minister of theirs; and the catholics are sure I am a good catholic in my heart.' Except that he did not again cross to Ireland, his marriage (1749) made little change in his plans; his wife accompanied his journeys, riding behind him on a pillion. Her fine voice led the singing at his religious meetings. By a strong measure he frustrated his brother's unwise matrimonial project of the same year. Though he had encouraged lay preaching, and had

himself (in July 1740, in the schoolroom at Kingswood, near Bristol, JACKSON, ii. 473) been the first to administer the communion to his followers, repelled from this rite at the Temple church, Bristol, he took alarm when the views of some lay preachers pointed to the severance of methodism from the church of England. The celebration of the eucharist by Charles Perronet [see under PERRONET, VINCENT], who had been his companion to Ireland, he denounced as a 'vile example' (Letter in TYERMAN, *John Wesley*, 1870, ii. 202). In the critical year 1755 he left abruptly the conference at Leeds, which, after three days' discussion of the question of separation from the church, decided (9 May) that, 'whether it was lawful or not, it was no ways expedient.' He attended the conference of 1756 (in August, at Bristol), but was not satisfied. Shortly afterwards he went on a mission to the north of England 'to confirm the methodists in the church.' After his return to Bristol on 6 Nov. 1756 he took no further part in the itinerant ministry. It is said that he refused a benefice worth 500*l.* a year, and declined a fortune proffered him by a lady who had quarrelled with her relatives (MOORE, 1825, ii. 372).

When methodist preachers began to take the benefit of the Toleration Act, he would have had them leave methodism for dissent. As an alternative, he offered to use all his interest to obtain their admission to Anglican orders. He writes (27 March 1760) to John Nelson: 'Rather than see thee a dissenting minister, I wish to see thee smiling in thy coffin' (JACKSON, ii. 185). His health suffered; he was compelled in 1761 to retire from active duties to Bath. From 1762 the Wesleys diverged in their treatment of a point of doctrine. Both had preached 'perfection;' Charles now, in view of current fanatical claims, insisted on a gradual process, reaching a higher goal. No difference of opinion or of policy injured their mutual confidence or disturbed the frankness of their intercourse. Charles was always the champion of his brother's reputation, even when most suspicious of the aims of his followers.

In 1771 he removed with his family to London, occupying a leasehold house, 1 Chesterfield Street, Marylebone, which was given to him, furnished, for the remainder of the lease (over twenty years) by Mrs. Gumley. He preached in turn at the Foundery; after the opening (1 Nov. 1778) of City Road Chapel, he preached there twice every Sunday during church hours (contrary to his brother's custom), and reluctantly submitted to share this duty with others. His preaching powers were waning; occasionally, as of old, he could pour forth 'a torrent of impetuous and commanding eloquence,' but his usual delivery was subdued and slow, with frequent pauses (JACKSON, *Life and Times*, 1873, p. 314), and his sermons were sometimes interrupted by intervals of singing (JACKSON, ii. 433). He was assiduous in visiting condemned malefactors, including the notorious William Dodd [q. v.] To his brother's ordinations, which began in 1784, he was vehemently opposed; there seems no ground for Jackson's opinion that 'he became less hostile' to the measures, though resolved to have no breach with his brother, but to leave in his hands the conduct of methodism. In 1786 he first met William Wilberforce [q. v.] at the house of Hannah More [q. v.]

At the beginning of 1788 his strength entirely failed; by March he was unable to write. On his brother's advice he was attended by John Whitehead (1740?–1804) [q. v.] He died on 29 March 1788. Owing to the misdirection of a letter, the news did not reach his brother till 4 April, too late for attendance at the funeral. On 5 April he was buried, at his own express desire, in the churchyard of St. Marylebone, immediately behind the old church; the pall was borne by eight Anglican divines; the expenses of his funeral (13*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*) were met by a private subscription (TYERMAN, *John Wesley*, iii. 225); a small obelisk marks his grave. In City Road Chapel (where he had declined burial, the ground being unconsecrated) is a marble tablet to his memory. His profile, with that of his brother, is on the tablet placed (1871) in Westminster Abbey on the initiative of Dean Stanley. His portrait (1771) by John Russell, in the Wesleyan Centenary Hall, has often been engraved. Another portrait (1784) is in Whitehead's 'Life,' engraved by J. Fittler, and again in Moore's 'Life' (1824), engraved by W. T. Fry. He was of low stature but not slight, near-sighted, and abrupt and even odd in manner. Always absent-minded, he could read and compose at his ease, oblivious of his company. Like his brother, he wrote Byrom's shorthand. His manuscripts were always models of neatness. In other respects his more methodical habits in later life were probably due to the influence of his wife (WATSON, *J. Wesley*, p. 410). In old age 'he rode every day (clothed for winter even in summer) a little horse, grey with age' (MOORE, 1825, ii. 369). Tender and sensitive, his family affections were strong; his warmth of temper never led him into angry heats; to his brother he looked up with a loving

reverence, undisturbed by their differences. In defensive repartee he was as ready, though not so pungent, as his brother. He had no faculty for government. Though he had plenty of courage, he was swayed by conflicting feelings, with the result that his half-measures conveyed an impression of timidity.

He married (8 April 1749) Sarah (*b.* 12 Oct. 1726; *d.* 28 Dec. 1822), third daughter of Marmaduke Gwynne (*d.* 1769) of Garth, Breconshire; the marriage, celebrated by his brother John, was a most happy one. His widow had an annuity of 100*l.* from John Wesley, on whose death it was commuted, at her request, for a capital sum. After the expenditure of this she was relieved from straits by an annuity provided by William Wilberforce in conjunction with two friends. The methodist body followed with an annuity, which was continued to the surviving children. Of Wesley's eight children, five died in infancy. Charles (1757–1834) and Samuel (1766–1837) are separately noticed. The surviving daughter, Sarah, a woman of great culture, who mixed in the best literary society of her day, died at Bristol, unmarried, on 19 Sept. 1828, aged 68.

John Wesley writes of his brother: 'His least praise was his talent for poetry; although Dr. Watts did not scruple to say that that single poem, "Wrestling Jacob," was worth all the verses he himself had written' (*Minutes of Conference*, 1788). Yet among the many services rendered by Charles Wesley to the cause of religion, his work as a hymn-writer stands pre-eminent. Exercising an hereditary gift, he had early written verses both in Latin and English, but the opening of the vein of his spiritual genius was a consequence of the inward crisis of Whit-Sunday 1738. Two days later his hymn upon his conversion was written. He doubted at first whether he had done right in even showing it to a friend. The first collection of hymns issued by John Wesley (1737) contains nothing by Charles. From 1739 to 1746 the brothers issued eight collections in their joint names. Some difficulty has been felt in assigning to each his respective compositions. To John are usually given all translations from German originals, as it is doubtful whether Charles could read that language; and if this is not conclusive (as the originals might have been interpreted for him), a strong argument may be found in his constant inability to write on subjects proposed to him, and not spontaneously suggested by his own mind. All original hymns, not expressly claimed by John in his journals and other writings, are usually given to Charles. But it must be remembered that these were edited by John, who adapted his brother's pieces for public use, both by omission and by combination. Charles Wesley's untouched work is to be seen in publications issued in his sole name, and in posthumous prints from his manuscript. He is said to have written 6,500 hymns (Overton in Julian's *Hymnology*, 1892, p. 1258); about five hundred are in constant use. Dealing with every topic from the point of view of spiritual experience, they rarely subside into the meditative mood. Rich in melody, they invite to singing, and in the best of them there is a lyrical swing and an undertone of mystical fervour which both vitalise and mellow the substratum of doctrine. Much attention has been directed to his sacramental hymns (1745), in which the 'real presence' is expressly taught. Other points are noted in Warington's 'Echoes of the Prayer-book in Wesley's Hymns' [1876], 8vo.

The following collections appear to contain exclusively his own hymns: 1. 'Hymns on God's Everlasting Love,' 2 parts, 1741, 12mo. 2. 'For the Nativity,' 1744, 12mo. 3. 'For the Watchnight,' 1744, 12mo. 4. 'Funeral Hymns,' 1744, 12mo; enlarged, 1759, 12mo. 5. 'For Times of Trouble,' 1745, 12mo; revised edition, same year; additional, 1746, 12mo. 6. 'On the Lord's Supper,' 1745, 12mo. 7. 'Gloria Patri . . . to the Trinity,' 1746, 12mo. 8. 'On the great Festivals,' 1746, 4to. 9. 'For Ascension Day,' 1746, 12mo. 10. 'For Our Lord's Resurrection,' 1746, 12mo. 11. 'Graces before and after Meat,' 1746, 12mo. 12. 'For the Public Thanksgiving,' 1746, 12mo. 13. 'For those that seek and those that have Redemption,' 1747, 12mo. 14. 'On his Marriage,' 1749. 15. 'On Occasion of his being prosecuted in Ireland,' 1749. 16. 'Hymns and Sacred Poems,' Bristol, 1749, 2 vols. 12mo. 17. 'For New Year's Day,' 1750, 12mo. 18. 'For the Year 1756,' 1756, 12mo. 19. 'Of Intercession,' 1758, 12mo. 20. 'For the Use of Methodist Preachers,' 1758, 12mo. 21. 'On the expected Invasion,' 1759, 12mo. 22. 'On the Thanksgiving Day,' 1759, 12mo. 23. 'For those to whom Christ is all,' 1761, 12mo. 24. 'Short Hymns on . . . Passages of . . . Scripture,' 1762, 2 vols. 12mo. 25. 'For Children,' 1763, 12mo. 26. 'For the Use of Families,' 1767, 12mo. 27. 'On the Trinity,' 1767, 12mo. 28. 'Preparation for Death,' 1772, 12mo. 29. 'In the Time of the Tumults,' 1780, 12mo. 30. 'For the Nation,' 1782, 12mo. 31. 'For Condemned Malefactors,' 1785, 12mo. A few hymns were first printed separately. Other poetical publications were an 'Elegy,' Bristol, 1742,

4to, on Robert Jones of Fonmon Castle; an 'Epistle,' 1755, 16mo, to John Wesley; and an 'Epistle,' 1771, 8vo, to George Whitefield (written 1755). His poetical works, including many not before published, are contained in the 'Poetical Works of John and Charles Wesley,' 1868–72, 13 vols. 16mo, edited by George Osborn. A large number of his hymns, still unpublished, were discovered in the Wesleyan archives in 1895. In prose Wesley published a few sermons, and 'A Short Account of the Death of Mrs. H. Richardson' [1741], 8vo; 5th edit. Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1743, 12mo. His university sermon on 4 April 1742 ran through sixteen editions in seven years, and was translated into Welsh. A volume of 'Sermons,' 1816, 16mo, issued by his widow, contains twelve (mostly early) sermons (with an additional one by John Wesley) and a 'Memoir,' probably by his daughter Sarah.

[Biographies of Charles Wesley are included in most of the biographies of John Wesley; of special value are those by Whitehead, 1793 (also issued separately), and by Moore, 1824–5. An independent Life, with much use of unpublished correspondence, was produced, 1841, 2 vols. (abridged as 'Memoirs,' 1848, 1 vol.), by Thomas Jackson, who also edited Charles Wesley's Journal (1736–56), 1849, 2 vols. with selections from his correspondence. Additional particulars are in the Life by John Telford [1886]. See also Forshall's Westminster School, 1884; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, iv. 1526; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology, 1892, which has been followed for the bibliography (articles 'Methodist Hymnody' and 'Wesley Family'); Green's Bibliography of the Works of John and Charles Wesley, 1896; authorities cited above, and references to art. Wesley, John.]

A. G.

WESLEY, CHARLES (1757–1834), musician, the eldest son of Charles Wesley (1707–1788) [q. v.], was born at Bristol on 11 Dec. 1757. His musical talent was inherited from both parents; his brother Samuel relates that their father was 'extremely fond of music,' and, when young, 'I believe, performed a little on the flute.' Their mother 'had very considerable vocal talent; played prettily upon the harpsichord, and sang sweetly. In Handel's oratorio songs she much excelled, being blessed with a voice of delightful quality, though not of very strong power or extensive compass.' Charles displayed a musical precocity almost without parallel. At the age of two years and three-quarters he could play 'a tune on the harpsichord readily and in just time,' and even 'always put a true bass to it.' While he was playing his mother tied him in the chair with a back-string. At the age of four his father took him to London. John Stanley [q. v.] and John Worgan [q. v.] heard him play, and were much impressed by his performances; John Beard [q. v.] offered to get him placed as a chorister of the Chapel Royal, but his father refused, not intending the child should become a musician. For two years more he was without guidance; then he had lessons from Rooke, a Bristol organist, who did not strictly control him, and his progress was owing only to his natural talent. He became specially distinguished as a performer of Scarlatti's sonatas. Afterwards deciding to adopt the musical profession, he settled in London, and took lessons from Joseph Kelway [q. v.], and in composition from William Boyce [q. v.] He dedicated a set of string quartets to Dr. Boyce, upon whose death he composed an elegy, the words contributed by his father. At this time Wesley was living in Chesterfield Street, Marylebone. He published a set of 'Six Concertos for the Organ or Harpsichord, Op. 1,' a set of eight songs, and a Concerto Grosso, which is favourably criticised in the 'European Magazine,' November 1784. He was organist of Surrey Chapel before 1794, then of South Street Chapel, Welbeck Chapel, and Chelsea Hospital, and finally of Marylebone Parish Church. The promise of his youth had not been fulfilled, and he became only a sound practical musician, a solid composer and performer without any special distinction. He remained unmarried, living with his parents, and afterwards with his sister Sarah. Late in life the brother and sister revisited Bristol, where Charles played on all the organs. Sarah was buried there with the five brothers and sisters who had died young, one of whom had shown musical talent when but twelve months old. Charles died on 23 May 1834. Among his works were a set of variations for the pianoforte, dedicated to the Princess Charlotte; music to 'Caractacus;' glees, songs, and anthems. The anthem, 'My soul has patiently waited,' was printed by Page in 'Harmonia Sacra,' 1800; and two others, arranged as organ solos, in Novello's 'Cathedral Voluntaries,' 1831. At the Royal College of Music (Sacred Harmonic Society's Library, No. 1945) is a volume of music in Charles Wesley's autograph, including a complete score of Tye's 'Actes of the Apostles.' His own compositions made little impression, even in their own day; and they have long since been completely forgotten. Charles Wesley is perhaps the most singular instance on record of altogether exceptional musical precocity leading to no great results in after life; beyond doubt he

would have been a more distinguished musician had his father accepted the offer to educate him in the Chapel Royal, where he would have grown up in a musical atmosphere unattainable at Bristol.

[Daines Barrington's Miscellanies, 1781, pp. 289, 301; Samuel Wesley's Recollections, in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 27593; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iv. 445; Bingley's Musical Biogr. 2nd edit. 1834, ii. 276–9.] H. D.

WESLEY, JOHN (1703–1791), evangelist and leader of methodism, fifteenth child and second surviving son of Samuel Wesley (1662–1735) [q. v.], was born at Epworth Rectory, Lincolnshire, on 17 June 1703. The day and month rest on his own testimony (*Westminster Mag.* 1774, p. 181), the year is deduced from his father's certificate of his baptism (Stevenson, *Memorials of the Wesley Family*, 1876, p. 329). Through his father he was descended from Adam Loftus (1533?–1605) [q. v.], primate of Ireland; his more immediate ancestry, on both sides of the house, was nonconformist. Though baptised John Benjamin (his parents having lost infant sons of those names), his second name was never in use. His early education from the age of five was under his mother, whose methods were exacting; a single day was allowed for learning the alphabet. His rescue from the fire (9 Feb. 1708–9) at Epworth Rectory fixed itself in his mind as a work of divine providence. He was early noted for firmness of character and for his reflective turn, his father remarking that 'our Jack' would do nothing (*non etiam crepitare*) 'unless he could give a reason for it.' At eight years old he was admitted to the communion. On the nomination of his father's patron, John Sheffield, first duke of Buckingham and Normanby [q. v.], one of the governors, he was admitted (28 Jan. 1713–14) on the foundation of the Charterhouse school, London. At this time he wrote his surname 'Westley.' His morning run (by his father's order) thrice round the Charterhouse green strengthened his constitution. For some years he fared ill; the younger boys, robbed of rations by the seniors, had to make shift with bread. The story is told in a pamphlet of 1792 that the usher Andrew Tooke [q. v.] of the 'Pantheon' remonstrated with him for associating with his juniors whom he harangued, and got the answer 'Better to rule in hell than serve in heaven.' To his absence at school during the mysterious disturbances (1716–1717) at Epworth rectory we owe the minute accounts of this affair, supplied by members of the family in satisfaction of his curiosity; in the 'Arminian Magazine' (October–December 1784) he maintained the supernatural character of the occurrences. His brother Samuel, then head-usher at Westminster school, writes of him (1719) as a good scholar and 'learning Hebrew' (Whitehead, i. 381).

On 24 June 1720 (Tyerman, i. 19) he was elected scholar of Christ Church, Oxford; he matriculated on 18 July, when his age is given as 16 (Foster). Just before going up, he was introduced to Henry Sacheverell [q. v.], whom he found 'as tall as a maypole and as fine as an archbishop.' He relates, with great contempt, Sacheverell's advice to him, being 'a very little fellow,' to 'go back to school' (Wakeley, *Anecdotes of the Wesleys*, 1870, p. 82). He was a diligent and sprightly student, much pinched for money. In a letter (17 June 1724) to his brother Samuel he gives a specimen of his English versifying, a trifle from the Latin on Cloe's 'favourite flea' (*Westminster Mag. ut sup.*) The perusal of the 'Essay of Health and Long Life,' 1724, by George Cheyne [q. v.], about which he writes to his mother (1 Nov. 1724), fixed his lifelong principle of spare and temperate diet, to the improving of his health. He graduated B.A. in 1724. Till the following year he had apparently no thought of taking orders. He writes (*Journal*, May 1738) that his father pressed him to do so. When he had decided for this vocation his mother warmly approved, though 'your father and I seldom think alike' (letter of 23 Feb. 1724–5), and advised his applying himself to 'practical divinity' as 'the best study for candidates for orders.' He was much influenced by writers who inculcated 'the religion of the heart,' but he used them with discrimination. He read the 'Imitatio Christi' in Stanhope's version, and was 'very angry at Kempis for being too strict' (in 1735 he published a revised edition of this version). Taylor's 'Holy Living and Dying' struck him as inculcating a false humility. He found difficulties in the Anglican article on predestination and in the excluding clauses of the Athanasian creed. His home correspondence on these topics is interesting as showing his resort to his mother's counsel, and her abhorrence of rigid Calvinism. On 19 Sept. 1725 he was ordained deacon by John Potter (1674?–1747) [q. v.], then bishop of Oxford. His first sermon was preached (16 Oct.) at South Leigh, near Witney, Oxfordshire. John Morley (*d.* 1731), rector of Lincoln College, used influence for his election (17 March 1726) as fellow; this was a tribute to his high character, his facility in argument, and his classical taste. His father writes with pride,

'my Jack is fellow of Lincoln.' The development of his poetical powers is shown in a paraphrase of part of Psalm civ, begun (19 Aug.) at Epworth. On 7 Nov. he was chosen Greek lecturer and moderator of the classes. He graduated M.A. on 9 Feb. 1726–1727 (Foster; Whitehead, from Wesley's 'private diary,' gives 14 Feb.; Stevenson gives 15 Feb.) Long afterwards he gave curious proof of the soundness of his scholarship. Warburton, who attacked him in 1762, sent the manuscript of his work to Wesley, who corrected the classical quotations and returned it (Everett, *Adam Clarke*, 1843, i. 244).

In August 1727 he became his father's curate, living and officiating mainly at Wroot, paying visits to Oxford, where he was ordained priest (22 Sept. 1728) by Bishop Potter. He was much impressed by a saying of Thomas Haywood (*d.* 1746), who examined him, to the effect that entering the priesthood was 'bidding defiance to all mankind' (Hampson, i. 113). He paid a visit to Staunton, Worcestershire, the home of Betty Kirkham (whom Martha Wesley, writing on 7 Feb. 1727–8, calls his 'Varanese'), sister of Robert Kirkham. About this time he read the 'Christian Perfection' (1726) of William Law [q. v.], followed by his 'Serious Call' (1729). These writings aided him by setting a higher standard for the religious life, and 'everything appeared in a new view.' Wesley, in July 1732, made Law's personal acquaintance at Putney, and was by him introduced to the 'Theologia Germanica' and other books of the same class. His break with the mystics in after life was complete. Jacob Boehme he treated as 'fustian' (*Journal*, 4 June 1742), and Swedenborg as a madman (*ib.* 28 March 1770). His severe 'Letter' (1756) to Law has never been reprinted in full.

A kindly letter from Morley (21 Oct. 1729) recalled him from his curacy to fulfil the statutory obligations of his fellowship. He returned to residence at Lincoln College on 22 Nov., and was at once placed in charge of eleven pupils. He found his brother Charles [q. v.] associated with two other undergraduates, William Morgan (1712–1732), of Christ Church, an Irishman, and Kirkham (above-mentioned) of Merton; the three were already labelled as 'methodists' [see Wesley, Charles] from their strict rules of study and religious observance, including the practice of weekly communion. On joining these young methodists John Wesley naturally became their head, and directed their plans, getting the nickname of 'curator of the holy club,' a Merton witticism. The company of Oxford methodists never reached large proportions. Two or three of John Wesley's pupils were admitted to their meetings in 1730, and one pupil of Charles; Benjamin Ingham [q. v.] of Queen's, and Thomas Broughton (1712–1777) [q. v.] of Exeter were admitted in 1732; at later periods of the same year John Clayton (1709–1773) [q. v.] of Brasenose, with two or three of his pupils, was admitted, and James Hervey (1715–1758) [q. v.] of Lincoln; George Whitefield [q. v.] of Pembroke was not admitted till 1735 (see Tyerman, *Oxford Methodists*, 1873). Their proceedings were attacked in 'Fog's Weekly Journal' of 9 Dec. 1732, and a defensive pamphlet was issued by an outsider, 'The Oxford Methodists' (1732; 2nd edit. 1738). Samuel Wesley, the father, visited Oxford in January 1732–3 to learn 'what his sons were doing,' encouraged them to persevere, and helped them from time to time by his advice. Bishop Potter was friendly to them; though 'irregular,' he affirmed that they had 'done good.' The Oxford methodists were assiduous in study (in 1731 John and Charles Wesley began a lifelong practice of conversing with each other in Latin); every night they met for consultation before supper; they relieved the poor, and looked after the clothing and training of school children; they daily visited the prisoners in the castle, read prayers there on Wednesdays and Fridays, preached there on Sundays, and administered the communion once a month. Their religion was formed on the prayer-book; next to the bible in point of doctrine they valued the books of homilies. Nor did they deny themselves recreation; it would be unjust to charge their temper as morbid; their philanthropy kept them in touch with real life; Wesley's strong sense, his cheerfulness (he did not disdain a game of cards, as his private accounts show), and his knowledge of human nature, gave a manly tone to their zeal. The marked divergence of their subsequent careers, while showing reaction in some cases from an ideal overstrained, proves also that the discipline of strictness was not ruinous to the independence of individual minds. Wesley himself was little of an ascetic; to be methodical and exact was with him an essential part of happiness. He rose at four to cure himself of lying awake at night. At five, morning and evening, he spent an hour in private prayer. His diary and accounts were kept with constant precision. One day a week he allowed for friendly correspondence. His first publication was a small collection of daily prayers (1733) for the

use of his pupils. On 11 June 1734 he preached what his brother Charles calls 'his Jacobite sermon,' before the university, having taken the precaution to submit it to the vice-chancellor for approval before preaching.

Between August 1730 and July 1734 he corresponded as 'Cyrus' with 'Aspasia,' i.e. Mary Pendarves (formerly Granville, and better known as Mary Delany [q. v.]); she was a friend of his 'Varanese.' The correspondence shows warmth of interest on both sides (TYERMAN, i. 75). In November 1734 his father was anxious to see him appointed as his successor at Epworth. His brother Samuel, who had himself declined the post, wrote strongly, almost angrily, to urge compliance upon John. But Wesley was moved neither by his father's entreaty nor by his brother's arguments. He thought there was more good to be done at Oxford, and that he could do it. The correspondence extended to February 1734–5 (PRIESTLEY, *Original Letters*, 1791, pp. 17–50). Yet it appears from a letter of 15 April (when his father was dying) that he had then applied for the succession to Epworth; Edmund Gibson [q. v.], bishop of London, was 'the obstacle' to his promotion (TYERMAN, i. 102). Ten days later he attended his father's deathbed. What altered his view of the Oxford situation is not known; but his judgment as to the right field for his powers must have undergone a revolution, since by 18 Sept. he was ready to undertake the Georgia mission, promoted by John Burton [q. v.], one of the Georgia trustees, most of whom, however, were dissenters. Wesley, with his brother Charles, was on a visit to James Hutton (1715–1795) [q. v.] at Westminster, when he met Burton, who introduced him to James Edward Oglethorpe [q. v.] His first extemporary sermon was preached at this time in Allhallows, Lombard Street, on the failure of John Heylyn [q. v.]

The Wesleys, with Ingham and Charles Delamotte (1714–1790), son of a Middlesex magistrate (he went as John Wesley's famulus), embarked for Georgia in the Simmonds at Gravesend on 14 Oct. 1735, though the vessel did not actually begin her voyage from Cowes till 10 Dec. On board were twenty-six German Moravians, with David Nitschmann (1696–1772), their new-made (13 March 1734–5) bishop. Wesley at once (17 Oct.) began to learn German (he was already master of French, 'the poorest, meanest language in Europe;' he learned Spanish in 1737 to converse with Jews in Georgia). Savannah was reached on 6 Feb. 1735–6. Next day Oglethorpe introduced Wesley to August Gottlieb Spangenberg (1704–1792), afterwards (1744) Moravian bishop, whose interrogations gave Wesley a new view of the importance of evangelical doctrine. For a month he lodged with Spangenberg and his friends. The ordination of Anton Seiffart as Moravian bishop for Georgia, on 28 Feb., greatly impressed him by its 'simplicity, as well as solemnity.' His first letter to Zinzendorf was on 15 March 1736–7.

Wesley's Georgia mission lasted less than two years, the latter part broken by squabbles. Savannah was his headquarters, but after his brother's departure he spent much time at Frederica and other places. The whole of Georgia he considered his parish; he was accused of calling himself (10 Aug. 1737) 'ordinary of Savannah' (TYERMAN, i. 157). Ingham left for England on 26 Feb. 1736–7, with the object of bringing over further help, without which there was no prospect of evangelising the Indians. On this side the aims of the mission were not fulfilled, though Wesley made some attempt in this direction; in other respects it was unsuccessful in detail. Wesley's preaching was regarded as too personal, and his pastoral visitation as censorious. His punctilious insistence on points of primitive usage (e.g. immersion of infants at baptism and use of the mixed chalice), his taking the 'morning service' at five, and 'the communion office (with the sermon) at eleven,' his introduction of unauthorised hymns, his strictness in the matter of communicants, excluding dissenters as unbaptised, his holding a private religious 'society,' provoked the retort 'We are protestants' (*Journal*, 22 June 1736). With Oglethorpe himself Wesley had no quarrel, and it must be admitted that, as a whole, Wesley's Georgia mission, brief and troubled as it was, impressed men's minds with a new sense of the reality of religion. His first hymn-book was published at Charlestown in 1737.

On his arrival in Georgia Wesley had made the acquaintance (12 March 1735–6) of Sophia Christiana Hopkey, an intelligent girl, niece of the wife of Thomas Causton, chief magistrate of Savannah. Wesley taught her French; she dressed in white to please him, and tended him through a feverish attack. Delamotte asked if he meant to marry her. It is certain that he had proposed to her (TYERMAN, i. 149), and offered to alter his 'way of life' to gain her acceptance, which she apparently withheld. Wesley, acting in the spirit of a Moravian, referred the case to Nitschmann, and agreed, 'after some hesitation,' to abide by the deci-

sion of the Moravian authorities, which was that he should 'proceed no further' (Moore, i. 312). The date was probably 4 March 1736–7 (Tyerman, i. 148). On 8 March Sophia became engaged to William Williamson, and married him on 12 March. She showed Wesley's letters to her husband, who 'forbade his wife attending either his chapel or his house in future' (*Gent. Mag.* 1792, i. 24). She was present at the communion service on 3 July, after which Wesley, as they walked home in the street, specified some things 'reprovable in her behaviour;' she was naturally indignant. Wesley wrote (5 July) to Causton implying, as he distinctly explained next day, that it might be his duty to repel one of his family from the communion. Causton angrily replied that unless it were himself or his wife he should not interfere. On 7 Aug. Wesley repelled Mrs. Williamson from the communion. Williamson obtained the recorder's warrant (8 Aug.) for Wesley's arrest for defamation, laying damages at 1,000*l.* On 22 Aug. the grand jury by a majority of thirty-two to twelve found a true bill on ten articles of indictment, including all the points of ecclesiastical usage objected against Wesley. Wesley was right in saying that nine of these articles, being purely ecclesiastical, were not within the cognisance of a civil court. He repeatedly asked to be tried on the first article, alleging communications with Mrs. Williamson contrary to her husband's order. No trial took place. Oglethorpe was in England. On 2 Dec. the magistrates issued an order forbidding him to leave the province. He departed the same evening, leaving Delamotte behind, embarked for England from Charlestown on 22 Dec. 1737, and landed at Deal on 1 Feb. 1737–8. Whitefield was just starting for Georgia; Wesley wrote to dissuade him, but (having drawn a lot) avoided meeting him. On 4 Feb. he visited Oglethorpe in London, and during the next fortnight had interviews with the Georgia trustees, giving reasons for resigning his commission.

On 7 Feb. 1737–8 he met Peter Böhler (1712–1775), just landed from Germany, took him to Oxford, and to Stanton Harcourt on a visit to John Gambold [q. v.], and frequented his company till he left England (4 May). He corresponded with Böhler as late as 1775. Fetter Lane chapel, where Böhler founded (1 May) a 'religious society' which Wesley joined, was the scene of the ministry (1707–1728) of Thomas Bradbury [q. v.], and is now the oldest nonconforming place of worship in London. From Böhler the Wesleys imbibed their doctrine of 'saving faith;' hence Wesley broke with William Law. He was constantly preaching in parish churches with no variation on established usage, but at society meetings from 1 April he used extempore prayer. He dates his 'conversion,' following that of Charles, on 24 May (at a society meeting in Aldersgate Street), yet there is clear evidence, in his journal and his letters to his brother Samuel (Priestley, *Original Letters*, 1791, pp. 83–6), that his new experience was but a step on the way. His debt to the Moravians impelled him to visit Herrnhut. Starting on 13 June with Ingham and John Töltschig (1703–1764), he travelled through Holland and North Germany; at Marienborn visited Zinzendorf, who set him to dig in his garden (Hampson, i. 218); reached Herrnhut on 1 Aug., stayed there a fortnight, and got back to London on 16 Sept. On 21 Oct. he waited with Charles on Edmund Gibson, bishop of London, and asked whether 'religious societies' were 'conventicles.' Gibson thought not, adding, 'I determine nothing.' After spending a month at Oxford he drew up rules (end of 1738) for the Moravian band societies. He was soon to strike out a path for himself.

The example of Whitefield's open-air preaching was repulsive at first to his sense of 'decency and order;' but after expounding at Bristol the Sermon on the Mount, a 'pretty remarkable precedent of field-preaching, though I suppose there were churches at that time also,' he next afternoon (Monday, 2 April 1739) preached 'from a little eminence in a ground adjoining to the city, to about three thousand people' (*Journal*). On 12 May he laid the foundation-stone in the Horse Fair, Bristol, of 'a room' which, when opened, was called the 'New Room,' and was in fact the first Methodist chapel. His encounter at Bath (5 June) with Richard Nash (Beau Nash) [q. v.] exhibits his remarkable power of conclusive repartee. Of more moment is his interview, in August (related by himself, *Works*, xiii. 470), with Joseph Butler [q. v.] of the 'Analogy,' then bishop of Bristol. The Bristol societies had become marked by convulsive phenomena, to which John Wesley was more inclined to attach religious importance than Charles, till he found his societies invaded by the 'French prophets' [see Lacy, John, *fl.* 1737]. Butler had 'once thought' Wesley and Whitefield to be 'well-meaning men;' his altered opinion was due to 'the pretending to extraordinary revelations and gifts of the Holy Ghost,' which he characterised as 'a horrid thing, a very horrid thing.' Wesley declined responsibility for Whitefield's ut-

terances, denied that he had administered the sacrament in his societies ('and I believe I never shall'), claimed to be 'a priest of the church universal,' and to Butler's advice 'to go hence,' replied, 'I think I can do most good here; therefore here I stay.' He does not appear to have read the 'Analogy' till 21 Jan. 1746 (again, 20 May 1768). He thought it 'far too deep' for its purpose.

On 11 Nov. 1739 Wesley first preached at the Foundery (a long-disused government building for casting brass ordnance) in Windmill Hill (now Tabernacle Street, Finsbury Square), London. He afterwards bought the ruinous structure for 115*l.*, repaired and enlarged it, and for a generation it was the headquarters of methodism in London, till superseded by the opening (2 Nov. 1778) of the City Road chapel (reopened after reconstruction, 1899). A little later, apparently 24 Dec. 1739 (cf. *Journal*, and Wesley's *Earnest Appeal*, 1743), was the origination of the 'united society,' specially formed by Wesley himself, consisting first of eight or ten persons, who agreed to meet every Thursday evening. From this date (1739) Wesley usually counts the formation of the methodist societies, though sometimes from the Oxford society (1729), which had been followed by the Savannah society (April 1736) and by the Fetter Lane society (1738) with its offshoots in Bristol and elsewhere. Wesley's severance from this last organisation was due to the rise in it of a spirit of quietism, opposed to outward means of religious advance. He was excluded from the Fetter Lane chapel on 16 July 1740, withdrew from the society on 20 July, and transferred his own society to the Foundery on 23 July. It was not, however, till August 1745 that, by advertisement in the 'Daily Advertiser,' Hutton, acting upon Zinzendorf's order, formally declared that the Moravians had nothing to do with Wesley. They made fresh overtures to him in the following year.

Thus severed from his Moravian friends, he proceeded to dissociate himself from Calvinism by the publication this same year of his 'free grace' sermon (preached at Bristol); he had drawn lots to determine whether he should publish or not (Hampson, iii. 198). Whitefield replied in a 'Letter,' written on 24 Dec. 1740, and published in March 1741 in spite of Charles Wesley's remonstrance. Wesley would have been willing to work with Whitefield, but not on terms of silence respecting the points in dispute. 'So there were now two sorts of methodists' (Wesley, *Works*, viii. 335). The divergence produced the separate organisation (5 Jan. 1742–3) of the Welsh Calvinistic Methodists, founded (1738) by Howel Harris [q. v.] (Wesley attended their conference in January 1745–6), and the 'Connexion,' founded (about 1756) by Selina Hastings, countess of Huntingdon [q. v.] Wesley and Whitefield became personally reconciled in 1742; in January 1749–50 they conducted services together. Whitefield's funeral sermon, at his own desire, was preached by Wesley. The breach with Hervey did not occur till 1755. The controversy with Calvinism was resumed, in a very acute form, owing to Wesley's biting summary (March 1770) of the positions of Augustus Montague Toplady [q. v.], who had originally sided with him. Toplady's extreme virulence in reply caused Wesley (after 1771) to leave him in the hands of Walter Sellon; but the most powerful writing on Wesley's side was in the 'Checks to Antinomianism' (1771–5), by John William Fletcher or de la Flechere [q. v.] The dispute raged, with miserable personality, till Toplady's death, some months before which Wesley established (1 Jan. 1778) the 'Arminian Magazine' as an organ of his teaching. Moderate Calvinists, such as Charles Simeon [q. v.], never had any quarrel with Wesley (Tyerman, iii. 510).

Standing clear of Moravian and Calvinistic allies, Wesley developed by degrees the organisation of his own movement. His first lay preacher was Joseph Humphreys, in 1738 (Wesley, *Works*, iv. 473), who seceded (April 1741) to the Calvinistic side. The next was John Cennick (1718–1755), who led (6 March 1740–1) 'the first schism in methodist history' (Tyerman, i. 345). These failures naturally made Wesley cautious. Of Thomas Maxfield (*d.* 1783) he writes to his brother Charles (21 April 1741): 'I am not clear that Brother Maxfield should not expound at Greyhound Lane; nor can I as yet do without him.' Whitehead (i. 60) has a story of Wesley's acting on his mother's judgment in countenancing a lay-preacher; Moore (i. 506) says this was Maxfield, who left Wesley on 28 April 1763, led away by the millenary fanaticism of George Bell.

In forming by degrees a strong band of missionary preachers from the laity, Wesley was unconsciously working on the lines of Vavasor Powell [q. v.] and George Fox (1624–1691) [q. v.] But his preachers were to be communicants of the Anglican church, and their preachings were not to take the place of church services, but be 'like the sermons at the university' (*Minutes*, 1766). Wesley's own activity in the itinerant ministry would be unexampled were it not for the example of Fox. The class-meetings began in Bristol (15 Feb. 1741–2) on the

suggestion of Captain Fry, and primarily as a means of raising funds ('a penny a week') to discharge a chapel debt. Wesley at once perceived the germ of an organisation for moral and spiritual inspection; the class system was extended to London on 25 March. The 'society tickets' (renewable quarterly) were now first issued. Constant care was taken to remove unworthy members; the process acted as a check on the rapid growth of the societies; 'number,' said Wesley, 'is an inconsiderable circumstance' (*Journal*, 25 June 1744). Two remarkable sermons belong to this period. The first, his 'almost Christian' sermon, at St. Mary's, Oxford (25 July 1741), illustrates Wesley's discretion; he had prepared in Latin and English a discourse of much more severity, with a galling text (TYERMAN, i. 362); he made inquiry at this date about the exercises for B.D., but did not proceed with the matter; his last university sermon was on 24 Aug. 1744. The other, at Epworth, on the evening of 6 June 1742, was preached (as John Romley, the curate, excluded him from the church) standing on his father's tombstone, and was the first of four addresses delivered in the same circumstances (for the tradition which sees Wesley's footprints in 'sections of two ferruginous concretions in the slab,' see communications in *Notes and Queries*, 1866 and 1872).

In 1743 Wesley opened two additional chapels in London: one (29 May) in West Street, Charing Cross Road, formerly French protestant; this was the headquarters of methodist work at the west end till 1798; the other (8 Aug.) in Snow's Fields, Bermondsey, formerly Arian [see RUDD, SAYER]. In all his chapels men and women sat apart; they were noted for 'swift singing,' without organ accompaniment. The first methodist conference or 'conversation' (25–30 June 1744) was held at the Foundery by the Wesleys, four other clergymen (three of them beneficed), and four lay preachers, of whom but one, John Downes (*d.* 1774), remained constant to methodism. By the institution of this conference Wesley consolidated his movement and provided a safety-valve for divergences of opinion; the choice of those invited to consultation rested with him, and he retained an uncontrolled power of direction. The method of conducting business by answers to queries had been anticipated in the quaker organism, of which apparently Wesley knew nothing; quaker doctrine, as taught in Barclay's 'Apology,' repelled him (1748) by its lack of sacraments and its silent meetings; yet he had reprinted (1741) extracts from Barclay on predestination. This first conference began the division of the country into methodist 'circuits.' While the first conference affirmed the duty of canonical obedience to the bishops 'so far as we can with a safe conscience,' and declared against separation from the church, pressure of circumstances was rapidly altering Wesley's views of ecclesiastical order. At the second conference (Bristol, 1–3 Aug. 1745) it is clearly affirmed that Wesley 'may be called the bishop or overseer' of all congregations gathered by him as 'a preacher of the Gospel' (*Minutes*, 1862, i. 26–7). On the road to Bristol he read (20 Jan. 1745–6) the 'Enquiry into the Constitution . . . of the Primitive Church,' published anonymously in 1691 (enlarged 1713) by Peter King, first lord King [q. v.] It seems to have taught him nothing (though he refers to it as late as 1784), for his two deductions from it, 'that bishops and presbyters are (essentially) of one order, and that originally every Christian congregation was a church independent on all others,' are anticipated in the conference minutes of 1745. In his noteworthy correspondence (May 1745 to February 1748) with 'John Smith,' i.e. Thomas Secker [q. v.] (whose attitude is in curious contrast to that of George Lavington [q. v.] a little later) he treats all ecclesiastical order as subordinate to spiritual needs (*Works*, xii. 75; the whole correspondence is in MOORE, vol. ii. App.) His own reiterated account refers his change of view to the influence of the 'Irenicum' (1660–1) by Edward Stillingfleet [q. v.] (*Works*, xii. 137, xiii. 200, 223).

Wesley had published in 1743 his 'Thoughts on Marriage and Celibacy,' giving a preference to the latter. His opinion was modified by a discussion at the conference of June 1748. Taken ill in the following August at Newcastle-on-Tyne, he was nursed for four days by Grace Murray, then in charge of his orphan house there. Grace (*b.* 18 Jan. 1715–16, *d.* 23 Feb. 1803), daughter of poor parents, Robert (*d.* 1740) and Grace Norman, had married (13 May 1736) Alexander Murray, a sailor, drowned in 1742. Wesley proposed marriage to her, and she did not refuse. He took her with him on his missionary errands through Yorkshire and Derbyshire, and left her in Cheshire with one of his preachers, John Bennet (*d.* 24 May 1759, aged 44), to whom in a day or two she engaged herself. Having convinced her that this engagement was not binding, Wesley in April 1749 took her to Ireland, employed her there in religious work, and before leaving Dublin in July became contracted to her there. She resumed correspondence with Bennet in a

groundless fit of jealousy about one Molly Francis, and for some weeks, while accompanying Wesley on his journeys, was on and off with Bennet. Wesley, learning this, and assured by Grace that she loved him best, would neither give her up nor consent to an immediate marriage. On 7 Sept. he wrote to Bennet, claiming Grace as his own. He sent a copy of the letter to Charles Wesley, who at once interfered, calling in the aid of Whitefield, who seems to have acted against his own judgment, as expressed to Wesley. In their presence Mrs. Murray (though 'at her request' the Dublin contract with Wesley had been renewed before witnesses on 20 Sept.) was married to Bennet at St. Andrew's, Newcastle, on 3 Oct. 1749. Wesley met the pair at Leeds on 6 Oct.; he did not again see Mrs. Bennet till 1788, in company with Henry Moore (1751–1844) [q.v.], who was very favourably impressed by her (*Addit. MS.* 7119, with Wesley's autograph corrections; printed in Hook's *Narrative of a Remarkable Transaction in the Early Life of John Wesley*, 1848; 2nd edit., with Hunter's *Review*, 1862; C. Wesley, *Journal*, i. 225; Moore, ii. 171; Bennet, *Memoirs of Mrs. Grace Bennet*, 1803). Wesley's keen smart of disappointment was also embodied in verses, written on 8 Oct., and first printed by Moore (the copy in Addit. MS. 7119 has four additional stanzas).

He received sympathy from Vincent Perronet [q.v.], and it was Perronet who convinced him that he ought to marry. Having reached this conviction on 2 Feb. 1750–1, he lost no time in acting upon it. His choice was Mary Vazeille, a lady seven years his junior, originally a domestic servant, now the widow of Anthony Vazeille (*d.* 1747), a London merchant, with a fortune of 3,000*l.*, in half of which she had only a life interest.

She had four children, the youngest (Noah) under five years old. Charles Wesley had made her acquaintance through Edward Perronet, and had been her guest; of the match he 'never had the least suspicion' (C. Wesley, *Journal*, ii. 78). On 9 Feb. a marriage settlement was executed, securing Mrs. Vazeille's property to her own exclusive use. On Sunday, 10 Feb., Wesley sprained his ankle, and 'spent the remainder of the week' under Mrs. Vazeille's roof in Threadneedle Street, 'partly in writing a Hebrew grammar.' By 4 March he was still unable to walk (he preached on his knees), but on 18 or 19 Feb. he was married to Mrs. Vazeille (it is said, by Charles Manning, vicar of Hayes, Middlesex), his brother Charles being 'one of the last that heard of his unhappy marriage' (*ib.* ii. 79). Moore speaks of Mrs. Wesley as 'well qualified' for her position; she agreed that her husband should relax none of his labours, and for four years usually accompanied him on his journeys, travelling with him on his second visit to Scotland in 1753. She was tart of temper, and Wesley's ways were trying. Conscious of purity of intent, he corresponded with his women helpers with a familiarity which his wife deeply resented. This has been set down to jealousy, but may be construed as reasonable distrust of women whom she knew much better than he. When Wesley made Sarah Ryan (1724–1768) his housekeeper at Kingswood, and confided to her (writing as her 'affectionate brother') his domestic sorrows, his wife, finding Mrs. Ryan presiding at the preachers' dining-table, referred to the fact of her having 'three husbands living' (of three different nationalities) in terms inelegant but exact. The serious breach began in September 1755, when Mrs. Wesley opened a packet of her husband's letters, sent for delivery not through her, but through Charles Perronet. That she used violence, dragging her husband by the hair, rests on Hampson's testimony (Hampson, ii. 127; Tyerman, ii. 110). Charles Wesley proved a most ineffective intermediary; Mrs. Wesley was zealous for her husband's position, and contrasted his labours with Charles's comparative ease (Watson, p. 260). Wesley's letters to her are full of excellent sense, but show a fatal failure of sympathy. In his will of 1768 he made her his residuary legatee. His well-known 'non revocabo' (23 Jan. 1771), when she left him for her married daughter at Newcastle, was not the end of their connection. In July 1772 she returned, took part in his mission work, and did not finally desert him till 1776. She is then accused of publishing garbled extracts from his letters to damage his character (Tyerman, iii. 233). The manuscript account of the Grace Murray episode (see above) came through her son Noah to Naphtaly Hart, who owned it in 1788, and bequeathed it (1829) to the British Museum. She died on 8 Oct. 1781, and was buried in the churchyard of St. Giles, Camberwell; her tombstone has disappeared, the widened roadway now passes over her grave. By her will (dated 4 Sept. 1779) she left Wesley a 'mourning gold ring, in token that I die in love and friendship towards him.' His last reference to her (in a letter of 25 July 1788) is not unkindly. The children of her married daughter are mentioned in his will as 'my dear granddaughters.'

His marriage involved the resignation (1 June 1751) of his fellowship; from his

society he never received more than 30*l.* a year and part of his travelling expenses (TYERMAN, iii. 615), but his income from his publications was by this time considerable, and was all spent on purposes of religion and charity. By the sale of cheap books and tracts for the people, he says (1789), 'I unawares became rich.' When he thought himself dying in 1753, and wrote his own epitaph, he made a point of his 'not leaving, after his debts are paid, ten pounds behind him.' To the commissioners of excise in 1776 he gravely returned the amount of his plate as 'two silver teaspoons at London, and two at Bristol.' His charities often exceeded 1,000*l.* a year (TYERMAN, iii. 616).

His journal of missionary travel would serve as a guide-book to the British Isles, and is replete with romantic incident and graphic pictures of life and manners. Forty-two times (from 1747) he crossed the Irish Sea (the first Irish conference was held at Limerick on 14 Aug. 1752). A mission tour in Holland was a recreation of his eightieth year. In Scotland, which he constantly visited (from 1751), his religious apart from his theological influence was greater than is generally allowed; in 1772 he received the freedom of the city of Perth (28 April) and the town of Arbroath (6 May). He was several times in the Isle of Man, and rejoiced to find there neither papist nor dissenter, but would have made an end of the Manx language. That he encountered much rough and even violent usage was a consequence of his determination to reach the lowest stratum of the population and compel a hearing. His perception that his 'building materials' (TYERMAN, iii. 325) were to be found in the neglected classes was justified by results. More has been made of his exclusion from churches than the facts warrant. As the real nature of his movement became apparent, prejudice declined (see the instructive story regarding Richard Cordeux, of St. Saviour's, York, TYERMAN, ii. 571).

Secker admirably describes Wesley's aim as 'labouring to bring all the world to solid, inward, vital religion' (MOORE, ii. 475). Throughout his work he was the educator and the social reformer as well as the evangelist. His brother Charles said of him that he was 'naturally and habitually a tutor, and would be so to the end of the chapter' (HAMPSON, iii. 37). He found 'more profit in sermons on either good tempers, or good works, than in what are vulgarly called gospel sermons' (*Works*, xiii. 34). His 'Christian Library' (1749–55) in fifty handy volumes ('if angels were to write books, we should have very few folios,' *Arminian Magazine*, 1781, pref.) gave the cream of English practical divinity. With amazing industry and versatility he provided his followers with manuals of history, civil and religious, physics, medicine, philology (including 'the best English Dictionary in the world'), abridging Milton to suit their capacity, and condensing for their use a novel, 'The Fool of Quality' (1766), by Henry Brooke (1703?–1783) [q.v.] (see anecdote in EVERETT, *Adam Clarke*, 1844, ii. 83). The marriages, dress, diet, and sanitary arrangements of his community were matters of his constant vigilance, along with the care of the poor, a system of loans for the struggling, provision for orphans, institution of Sunday schools (in which he was one of the first followers of Robert Raikes [q. v.]). It must be owned that, with the exception of Thomas Tryon [q. v.], no educator had a worse system with children; they were neither to 'play nor cry' (GORDON, *Christian Developments*, 1853, p. 110); Tryon would not let them even laugh. Wesley's treatise on medicine, 'Primitive Physic,' was published in 1747, reached its twentieth edition in 1781, and its thirty-sixth in 1840. It contains definitions of diseases, followed by prescriptions for their cure, many of which are taken from the writings of Sydenham, Dover, Mead, Cheyne, Lind, and Boerhaave. The only efficient remedy for ague, chinchona bark, is omitted as 'extremely dangerous,' while onions, groundsel, frankincense, yarrow, and cobwebs are prescribed. In the edition of 1760 and thenceforward the use of electricity is recommended in several diseases.

By 1763 Wesley was practically the only itinerating clergyman, and the need of clerical provision for his societies began to be acutely felt. His lay preachers were ready for separation as early as the conference of 1755. The celebration of the eucharist by lay preachers had already begun at Norwich in 1760, while Wesley was in Ireland [see WESLEY, CHARLES]. Earlier than this he said to Charles (19 Oct. 1754) 'We have in effect ordained already,' and 'was inclined to lay on hands' (TYERMAN, ii. 202). Maxfield, who quitted Wesley in 1763, had been ordained by William Barnard [q. v.], bishop of Derry, 'to assist that good man, that he may not work himself to death' (*Journal*, 23 April 1763). His place as Wesley's London assistant was taken by John Richardson, a curate from Sussex. In April 1764 Wesley projected in vain a union of methodist clergy; the Calvinists held aloof. In and about November 1764, Wesley obtained ordination for several of his preachers from a certain Erasmus, bishop

of Arcadia in Crete, of whose episcopal character he had 'abundant unexceptionable credentials' (*Works*, x. 432). Erasmus knew no English, and his candidates knew no Greek (HAMPSON, iii. 188). It is not stated whether Erasmus ordained them to the priesthood; it is certain that two of them, John Jones and Lawrence Coughlan, on leaving Wesley, were again ordained by the bishop of London. Toplady and Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q. v.] affirmed that Wesley had asked Erasmus to consecrate him bishop and been refused, a statement denied by Wesley in both its parts (*Olivers's Letter to Toplady*, 1771, p. 50). Much later (20 Sept. 1788) he writes 'men may call me a knave or a fool, a rascal, a scoundrel, and I am content; but they shall never, by my consent, call me a bishop' (*Works*, xiii. 71). Yet he considered (8 June 1780) that he had 'as good a right to ordain as to administer the Lord's Supper' (*Works*, xii. 137). However in August 1780 he made a second application to Robert Lowth or Louth [q. v.] for the ordination of a preacher for America, and was refused because the candidate was no classical scholar. Two of Lady Huntingdon's clergy (Wills and Taylor), having been prosecuted for irregularity, seceded from the Anglican church, and held a public ordination on 9 March 1783. Wesley must have strongly felt the pressure of this example.

On 28 Feb. 1784 he executed the 'deed of declaration,' which was enrolled in the court of chancery, and constitutes the charter of Wesleyan methodism and the beginning of its modern history. Its object was to settle the uses of the methodist chapels (359 in number) after the deaths of Wesley and his brother; and for this purpose to create a legal 'conference,' limiting its number to a hundred preachers (selected out of 192), and defining its powers and procedure. In this measure, Wesley's chief adviser was Thomas Coke [q. v.], whom he first met in 1776; the limitation and selection of the 'legal hundred' was Wesley's own act, overriding Coke's judgment. Coke was destined, with Francis Asbury [q. v.], to act as joint superintendents of the methodists in America (a chapel had been opened in New York in 1767). At Bristol, on 1 Sept. 1784, Wesley in conjunction with Coke and James Creighton, an Anglican clergyman [see SCARLETT, NATHANIEL], ordained Richard Whatcoat and Thomas Vasey as presbyters for the American mission. On 2 Sept. Coke, in presence of Creighton and others, was 'set apart as a superintendent' by the imposition of Wesley's hands (certificate in DREW'S *Life of Coke*, 1817, p. 66). Next Christmas, Coke and his coadjutors exercised their ordaining powers on Asbury; Wesley severely rebuked Coke's assumption of the title of bishop. On 1 Aug 1785 Wesley 'set apart' John Pawson, Thomas Hanby, and Joseph Taylor for Scotland. At the conference of 1786 Joshua Keighley and Charles Atmore were 'set apart' for Scotland, William Warrener for Antigua, and William Hammet for Newfoundland. In 1787 five were 'set apart.' In 1788 John Barber and Joseph Cownley were 'set apart' in Scotland; and, at the conference of that year, seven others, Alexander Mather being set apart as a superintendent. On Ash Wednesday (27 Feb.) 1789 Wesley, with Creighton and Peard Dickenson, an Anglican clergyman (1759–1802), set apart Henry Moore (1751–1844) [q. v.] and Thomas Rankin as presbyters (certificate in SMITH'S *Life of Moore*, 1844, p. 121). These were the last ordained. Entitled to administer sacraments and transmit this right, they were to exercise it as Wesley's deputies, within a defined sphere of labour. 'Whatever is done in America and Scotland,' wrote Wesley in 1786, 'is no separation from the church of England' (TYERMAN, iii. 442), an argument inapplicable to the last three cases. Creighton affirms that Wesley repented of his action (HAMPSON, ii. 216; TYERMAN, iii. 441). His sermon on 'the ministerial office' (Cork, 4 May 1789) denies that the unordained may administer sacraments, and was regarded, somewhat unreasonably, as receding from his earlier position (see criticism in MOORE, ii. 339). As early as 1760 methodists at Norwich had taken the benefit of the Toleration Act. On 3 Nov. 1787 Wesley, under legal advice, decided to license all his chapels and travelling preachers 'not as dissenters but simply "preachers of the gospel"' (*Journal*). Owning that he 'varied' from the church (Cork sermon) he would never allow that this amounted to separation; he laid stress on the fact that he was under no ecclesiastical censure. His position was not unlike that of Richard Baxter [q. v.], whose spirit he contrasts (*Journal*, 1 May 1755) with the bitterness of Michaijah Towgood [q. v.] With few exceptions (e. g. Doddridge) he had no personal relations with dissenters, though he expresses high admiration of the ejected nonconformists of 1662, as known to him through Neal.

Wesley writes (26 June 1785), 'I am become, I know not how, an honourable man.' His attitude (from 1775) towards the revolt of the American colonies (earlier he had somewhat favoured their cause) contributed to his popularity, and severed him from the

politics of dissent. Johnson, the arguments of whose 'Taxation no Tyranny' he embodied in his own 'A Calm Address to our American Colonies' (1775, 4to), wrote to express his satisfaction at having 'gained such a mind as yours' (6 Feb. 1776). On the same subject Wesley added 'A Calm Address to the Inhabitants of England' (1777) and 'A Serious Address' (1778). In this connection it should be noted that he was the earliest religious leader of the first rank to join the protest against slavery. He lost no popularity by his protest (21 Jan. 1780) against toleration of Roman catholics; this brought him into controversy with Arthur O'Leary [q. v.], whom he met on friendly terms in 1787. At the same time he denounced the mischievous folly of the Irish penal laws against Roman catholics.

After 1787 he published nothing except in the 'Arminian Magazine,' but to the last continued to travel. He is said to have preached forty thousand sermons and travelled 250,000 miles. He suffered from various ailments, including hereditary gout (of which his mother died), had undergone a surgical operation (1774), and was attacked by diabetes in 1789. His last entry in his account-book is dated 16 July 1790; his last sermon (at Leatherhead) was preached on 23 Feb. 1791; his last letter (to Wilberforce) was written the following day. John Whitehead (1740?–1804) [q. v.] attended him from 25 Feb.; he declined further medical advice. On 2 March 1791 he died at the chapel-house in City Road. His body was visited by vast crowds, both at the house and (8 March) in the chapel. At the early hour of five on the morning of 9 March he was buried in a vault to the rear of the chapel, Richardson, his assistant, reading the burial service (substituting 'father' for 'brother'). Whitehead preached the funeral sermon. The body was recoffined in 1828. In addition to the inscribed tomb, there is a marble tablet within the chapel, and a statue in front of the building. Of other monumental memorials the most notable is the tablet (1871) in Westminster Abbey with profile likenesses of John and Charles Wesley. His will (dated 20 Feb. 1789; codicil 25 Feb.) is printed by Whitehead and other biographers.

Like all the Wesleys, he was of short stature; his person was slim and his countenance fresh-coloured. His eye was 'the brightest and most piercing that can be conceived' (Hampson, iii. 167). From early life he wore his (originally auburn) hair in long locks reaching to his shoulders. For a story of the cropping of his hair by a virago at Savannah, see 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 1792, i. 24; on the question whether he ever wore a wig, see 'Notes and Queries,' 28 Dec. 1867 p. 519, 18 Jan. 1868 p. 65; on his very numerous portraits, see 'Notes and Queries,' 4 Feb. 1865 p. 103, 1 April 1865 p. 256. He himself preferred the paintings by J. Williams (1741; engraved 1742) and by Romney (1789; engraved 1790). The National Portrait Gallery has his portrait by Nathaniel Hone (1766), and another by William Hamilton (1789); also a marble bust, of unknown date. In January 1774 he sat for his effigy in wax for Mrs. Wright's museum in New York. No likeness gives a better idea of his person than the etching (1790) by John Kay (1742–1826) [q. v.], which shows him walking between James Hamilton, M.D. (1740–1827), and Joseph Cole (*d.* 1826). A very impressive profile sketch, taken after death, was engraved in 1791. His punctual habits and even temper gave him happiness in a life severely laborious. 'It was impossible to be long in his company without partaking his hilarity' (Hampson, iii. 178). He was a good swimmer, in early life a great walker; on horseback he read as he rode, holding up the book to his eyes owing to near sight; only in late life did he take to a chaise. He early learned to sleep on the floor. In 1742 he left off tea. At seventy-one he thought preaching at five in the morning 'one of the most healthy exercises in the world;' at seventy-seven he recommended fasting on Fridays as a remedy for nervous disorders, and affirmed that he had not 'felt lowness of spirits for one quarter of an hour' since he was born; at eighty-five he had 'never once lost a night's sleep.' Of his preaching there are interesting notices by Horace Walpole (10 Oct. 1766), who thought him 'as evidently an actor as Garrick;' by Sir Walter Scott, who heard him in 1782, and speaks of his sermons as 'vastly too colloquial,' but with 'many excellent stories;' and by Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], who draws an impressive picture of his preaching at Colchester (October 1790), held up in the pulpit by two ministers. In his ordinary services he rarely preached more than twenty minutes, taking his text from the gospel or epistle for the day; his matter, according to Henry Moore's personal testimony, was very unequal (unpublished letter; Hampson, iii. 169). To his conversational powers Johnson (who introduced him to Boswell, thinking 'worthy and religious men should be acquainted') bears testimony, lamenting that he was 'never at leisure.' He said himself, 'though I am always in haste, I am never in a hurry' (10 Dec. 1777), in this resembling Priestley, with whom he

shared many traits of character. His correspondence is wonderful for terse clearness, lighted by irony, full of epigram, often abrupt, rarely betraying any trace of sentiment. In controversy he was a consummate master of apt and telling statement of a case; as he never wrote without conviction, he convinced others. Hampson says (iii. 160) he offered his services to the government in answer to 'Junius;' if this is true, the government missed a powerful ally. Controversy never soured him against persons; he rejoiced to receive the communion (1762) with his old adversary Lavington; William Dodd [q. v.], who had bitterly opposed him, turned at once to Wesley in his distress; and he never deserted a fallen friend (cf. his relations with Westley Hall [q. v.], and the case of William Shent, Tyerman, iii. 289). His prejudices were vivid rather than strong, for his mind opened to facts with the utmost readiness; when young, he was 'sure of everything,' but in a few years 'not half so sure of most things' (*London Magazine*, 1765, p. 26). To claim him for any one ecclesiastical party is as futile as the attempt to fix the religion of Shakespeare. He was continually breaking bounds. He had 'no doubt' of the salvation of Marcus Antoninus, whom he contrasts with 'nominal Christians' (*Journal*, 11 Oct. 1745). Those who adopted John Taylor's view of original sin were 'silver-tongued antichrists' (*ib.* 28 Aug. 1748); yet his challenge to Taylor (3 July 1759) is a fine specimen of the true temper of serious debate; nay, he could 'guess' Pelagius to be 'a wise and a holy man' (7 July 1761; *Works*, xii. 224), and he had used exactly the same expressions of Servetus (in a *Dialogue*, 1741, mainly borrowed from Thomas Grantham (1634–1692) [q.v.], but this phrase is Wesley's own); in 1786 he abridged the life of Thomas Firmin [q. v.] for the 'Arminian Magazine,' with a preface allowing that an antitrinitarian might be 'truly pious.' His intense biblicism (he called himself a 'Bible bigot') led him to write 'the giving up witchcraft is, in effect, giving up the Bible' (*Arminian Magazine*, 1782, p. 366); but, after reading (1769) Glanville's 'Saducismus Triumphatus' (1681), he remarks 'supposing the facts true, I wonder a man of sense should attempt to account for them at all.' Yet he had his heresies; he was (quite disinterestedly) for marriage with a deceased wife's sister, and he believed in a future life for the brute creation. Great as methodism is, as a religious power, the personal influence of Wesley is greater, and has affected every section of English religion.

As a religious poet his reputation has paled beside that of Charles Wesley; but allowing for Charles greater spontaneity and (at his best) richer quality, it must not be forgotten that his hymns were indebted to John Wesley's editing hand. The latter's best hymns are translations from the German (for his conspicuous merits as a translator see Hatfield, *John Wesley's Translations of German Hymns*, Baltimore, 1896). Wesley, by himself or with Charles, published between 1737 and 1786 twenty-three collections of hymns, including compositions by various writers (for the bibliography see Julian, *Dictionary of Hymnology*, 1892). His pieces are contained in Osborn's 'Poetical Works of John and Charles Wesley,' 1868–1872, 13 vols.; but it is difficult to apportion in all cases the respective work of the two brothers.

Wesley's prose 'Works' were first collected by himself (Bristol, 1771–4, 32 vols. 12mo). The edition used above is the eleventh (1856–62, 15 vols. 12mo), containing only the religious writings, edited by Thomas Jackson (1783–1873) [q. v.], whose first edition is 1829–31, 14 vols. 8vo. Tyerman gives under each year an annotated list of Wesley's publications; to pursue the bibliography of reprints would be endless. Green's 'Bibliography' (1896) of the works of John and Charles Wesley gives the fullest account of original editions. Wesley's 'Sermons,' numbering 141 (1726–1790), and his 'Notes on the New Testament' (1754) are of special importance, as containing the authorised standard of methodist doctrine, specified as such in chapel deeds. His copy of Shakespeare, the margin 'filled with critical notes,' was destroyed by John Pawson (Wakeley, *Anecdotes of the Wesleys*, 1870, p. 319).

[Wesley's public career is best studied in his published Journals (extending from 1735 to 1790) and his correspondence, parts of which are collected in his Works (vols. xii. xiii.) Omitting brief pamphlets, the first biography is the Life (1791, 3 vols.) by John Hampson [q.v.], a publication viewed by Methodists with suspicion, but containing some valuable details. The Life by Coke and Moore (chiefly by the latter) was issued by conference in 1792 to forestall Whitehead, and had the disadvantage of being drawn up without access to Wesley's papers. For the dispute see Moore, Henry (1751–1844). Whitehead's Life was published 1791–3, 2 vols. The best proof of its worth is the constant borrowing from it by Moore in his amended Life, 1824–5, 2 vols. Southey's Life (1820, 2 vols.) had not the advantage of Moore's additions; it first brought home to the public mind a distinct sense of Wesley's place in the history of English religion. It should be read

with the additions (1846) of Coleridge's Notes, and Remarks by Alexander Knox [q. v.], who knew Wesley from 1765. The Life (1831) by Richard Watson is a good compendium, with some new points. Southey's work left room for the valuable monographs, Wesley and Methodism, by Isaac Taylor (1787–1865) [q. v.], and John Wesley and the Evangelical Reaction of the Eighteenth Century (1870), by Julia Wedgwood. Luke Tyerman's Life and Times of Wesley (1870–1, 3 vols.) is a cyclopædia of materials, drawn from published and unpublished sources, throwing new light on nearly every phase of Wesley's career. Out of the multitude of briefer biographies, Dr. J. H. Rigg's The Living Wesley (1875), the Memoir by Green (1881), and Overton's John Wesley (1891) merit special attention. From different points of view, Nightingale's Portraiture of Methodism (1807) and Urlin's Wesley's Place in Church History (1870) will repay study. See also Myles's Chronological History of Methodists, 1799; Stevens's History of Methodism, ed. Willey, 1863–5; Stevenson's City Road Chapel, 1872; Stevenson's Memorials of the Wesley Family, 1876; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886. A complete collection of Wesley's Correspondence is still a desideratum. Masses of his manuscripts (some recently brought to light) are in the possession of the Wesleyan authorities. A number of early diaries and papers (used by the present writer) were acquired by the late J. J. Colman, esq., M.P., from William Gandy, executor of Henry Moore. The wills of Anthony Vazeille (dated 22 March 1745–6) and Mary Wesley have also been consulted. Other authorities are cited above.] A. G.

WESLEY, SAMUEL (1662–1735), divine and poet, father of the great methodist leader, second son of John Wesley, was baptised on 17 Dec. 1662 at Winterborn-Whitchurch, Dorset. The family name was originally spelled Westley, and Samuel so wrote his name in 1694. His grandfather, Bartholomew Westley (1595?–1679?), was the third son of Sir Herbert Westley of Westleigh, Devonshire, by his wife Elizabeth de Wellesley of Dangan, co. Meath. He held the sequestered rectories of Charmouth (from 1640) and Catherston (from 1650), Dorset, from both of which he was ejected in 1662, subsequently practising as a physician; he married (1619) Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Colley of Carbury, co. Kildare, and granddaughter of Adam Loftus (1533?–1605) [q. v.], primate of Ireland; the story that on 23 Sept. 1651 he gave information intended to secure the capture of Charles II, who had lodged at Charmouth after the battle of Worcester, seems authentic, in spite of some difficulty about details (see authorities in Tyerman's *Samuel Wesley*, pp. 29 sq.; also *Miraculum basilicon*, 1664, p. 49, by A[braham] J[enings]). His father, John Wesly (his own spelling), Westley, or Wesley (1635?–1678) of New Inn Hall, Oxford (matriculated on 23 April 1651, B.A. on 23 Jan. 1654–5, M.A. on 4 July 1657), was appointed to the vicarage of Winterborn-Whitchurch in May 1658; the report of his interview in 1661 with Gilbert Ironside the elder [q. v.], his diocesan, shows him to have been an independent; he was imprisoned for not using the common prayer-book, ejected in 1662, and died at Preston, near Weymouth, in 1678. His engraved portrait is in the 'Methodist Magazine' (1840). He married a daughter of John White (1574–1648) [q. v.], and niece in some way of Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.], the church historian; White married a sister of Cornelius Burges or Burgess [q. v.] Wesley's eldest son was Timothy (*b.* 1659); a younger son, Matthew Wesley, remained a nonconformist, became a London apothecary, and died on 10 June 1737, leaving a son, Matthew, in India; he provided for some of his brother Samuel's daughters.

Samuel Wesley, after passing through Dorchester grammar school, under Henry Dolling, was sent by the independents to be educated for their ministry under Theophilus Gale [q. v.] He reached London on 8 March 1678, shortly after Gale's death, and, after attending another grammar school, was placed (with an exhibition of 30*l.*) under Edward Veel or Veal [q. v.] at Stepney. Here he remained some two years, proceeding to the academy of Charles Morton (1627–1698) [q. v.] at Newington Green. Being 'a dabbler in rhyme and faction,' he was encouraged (but not by Morton) in writing 'lampoons both on church and state,' and 'pasquils' against Thomas Doolittle [q. v.], head of a rival (presbyterian) academy. Among his forty or fifty fellow students were Timothy Cruso [q. v.], Daniel Defoe [q. v.], and John Shower [q. v.] A 'reverend and worthy person,' his relative, who visited him at the academy, first gave him 'arguments against the dissenting schism.' John Owen (1616–1683) [q. v.], believing that degrees would soon be open to nonconformists, wished him to study at a university; he went on foot to visit Oxford, ultimately entering as a servitor at Exeter College in August 1683, matriculating on 18 Nov. 1684 (when his age is wrongly given as eighteen), and graduating B.A. on 19 June 1688. While at Oxford he published anonymously through John Dunton [q. v.] a volume of verse, dedicated to his old master, Dolling, and entitled 'Maggots: or, Poems on Several Subjects, never before handled. By a Schollar' (1685, 12mo; the frontispiece has

a caricature portrait of the author); he also contributed verses to 'Strenæ Natalitiæ Academiæ Oxoniensis' (1688, fol.) in honour of the birth of the Pretender.

Wesley's conformity was probably influenced by his admiration of Tillotson, to whose memory he subsequently penned an elegy. It is clear also that he was repelled by the tone of the political dissenter, and found Oxford society more congenial than he expected. He was ordained deacon by Thomas Sprat [q. v.] at Bromley on 7 Aug. 1688; priest, by Henry Compton (1632–1713) [q. v.], at St. Andrew's, Holborn, on 24 Feb. 1689–90. After serving a curacy, and acting as chaplain to a man-of-war, he obtained a curacy in London of 30*l.* a year, and married (about 1690) Susanna (*b.* 20 Jan. 1669–70; *d.* 23 July 1742), youngest daughter of Samuel Annesley [q. v.], who had already abandoned her father's nonconformity, and 'had reasoned herself into Socinianism, from which her husband reclaimed her' (Southey). His wife's grandfather was John White (1590–1645) [q. v.], the centuriator. Her sister, Elizabeth (*d.* 28 May 1697), was the first wife of John Dunton.

On 25 June 1690 Wesley was instituted to the rectory of South Ormsby, Lincolnshire, in the patronage of the Massingberd family, worth 50*l.* a year, with a 'mean cot' for residence (his first entry in the parish register is dated 26 Aug. 1690). He assisted Dunton in conducting the 'Athenian Gazette' (17 March 1691 to 14 June 1697); the articles of agreement between Wesley, Richard Sault [q. v.], and Dunton, are dated 10 April 1691; the numerous answers to the theological and kindred questions are probably Wesley's. Much other literary work was done by him at Ormsby. John Sheffield [q. v.], then Marquis of Normanby, who had made him his chaplain, proposed him for an Irish bishopric in 1694 (Birch, *Tillotson*, 1753, p. 307; Tillotson spells the name Waseley). In the same year he was incorporated M.A. at Cambridge. He was compelled to resign Ormsby owing to his refusal to allow the visits of the mistress of James Saunderson (afterwards Earl of Castleton), who rented a house in the parish.

In 1695 (Foster) Wesley became rector of Epworth, Lincolnshire, a crown living worth 200*l.* a year. He was already 150*l.* in debt, a fact easily accounted for by his growing family, and by his having to contribute to his mother's support. By 1700 his indebtedness had reached 300*l.*, partly owing to losses in farming operations, for which he was unfitted. Several friends, including Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], helped him; and John Sharp (1645–1714) [q. v.], archbishop of York, offered to apply to the House of Lords for a brief in his behalf. This Wesley declined, though his life was henceforth a continuous struggle with pecuniary difficulties. In 1697 his barn had fallen; in July 1702 his rectory was burned; in 1704 a fire destroyed all his flax; in June 1705 he was imprisoned for debt in Lincoln Castle, and lay there several months; in February 1708–9 his rebuilt rectory was burned down with all its contents (among these was the parish register, the loss of which has left uncertainty about the births of some of his children). He continued to ply his pen, publishing both in verse and prose. In 1701 he was first elected to convocation as proctor for the Lincoln diocese; in 1710 he was re-elected, and gave regular attendance so long as convocation was allowed to transact business. A story to the effect that he stayed away from home 'for a twelvemonth' prior to the death of William III because his wife refused to say 'amen' to the prayer for that sovereign, though vouched for by his son John, is disproved by Tyerman on the evidence of his own letters. He offered his services in 1705, without result, as a missionary to India, China, and Abyssinia. In the same year he published a poem on the battle of Blenheim, which Marlborough acknowledged by bestowing on him the chaplaincy of Colonel Lepell's regiment, but he was not allowed to hold it long, perhaps because the regiment was ordered abroad.

As far back as 1690, after attending a meeting of the Calves Head Club in Leadenhall Street, Wesley had written an account of the inner life of nonconformist academies, in the shape of a letter intended for Robert Clavel [q. v.], but apparently not sent to him by Wesley and not meant to be published. Without Wesley's knowledge or consent, Clavel at length published the document, anonymously, as 'A Letter from a Country Divine to his Friend in London, concerning the Education of Dissenters in their Private Academies . . . offered to the Consideration of the Grand Committee of Parliament for Religion' (1703, 4to). A controversy followed with Samuel Palmer (*d.* 1724) [q. v.] Wesley's 'Defence' (1704) and 'Reply' (1707) were in his own name. The 'Reply' was revised by William Wake [q. v.], then bishop of Lincoln. There is no doubt that Wesley hits blots in the contemporary nonconformist training and temper, in London especially. The enmity of dissenters is said (but this is doubtful) to have deprived him of his regimental chaplaincy, and disappointed his hopes of a prebend. According to his son

John, Wesley wrote the speech delivered at his trial (7 March 1709–10) by Henry Sacheverell [q. v.] During his absence at this time in London his wife supplied deficiencies of Inman, his curate, by reading prayers and a sermon on Sunday evening at the rectory to her family and two hundred of the neighbours.

Towards the close of 1716 the Epworth rectory was the scene of noises and disturbances, lasting till the end of March 1717, and supposed to have a preternatural origin. The account, from family manuscripts which had come into possession of Samuel Badcock [q. v.], was first published in 1791 by Joseph Priestley [q.v.], who speaks of it as 'perhaps the best authenticated, and the best told story of the kind, that is anywhere extant.' From 1722 (Foster; and Wesley's own statement) Wesley held in addition to Epworth the small rectory of Wroot, five miles distant; here he sometimes resided, but the addition to his income was inconsiderable. He was accused, and by his brother Matthew, of lax economy; his reply (1731) furnishes a minute history of his affairs, which proves that he had done his best.

His later years were employed upon an exhaustive work on Job; his first collections for it were destroyed in the fire of 1709. Gout and palsy compelled him to employ amanuenses. Proposals for printing were issued in 1729. Pope wrote (1730) to interest Swift in the subscription list, engaging that 'you will approve his prose more than you formerly could his poetry.' The publication was posthumous, 'Dissertationes in Librum Jobi' (1735, fol., but most copies have new title-page, and date 1736), with portrait of the author (in fantastic dress, and bearing a sceptre), several plates, and a dedication to Queen Caroline. John Wesley presented a copy to the queen, who remarked, 'It is very prettily bound.'

On 4 June 1731 Wesley was disabled by being thrown from a waggon, and never recovered his strength. He died at Epworth on 25 April 1735, and was buried in the churchyard. The inscription on his tombstone was renewed 1819, and again 1872, when the tomb was rebuilt. Tyerman has reproduced his portrait, engraved by J. H. Baker, from the frontispiece to 'Job,' engraved by Vertue; the portrait-frontispiece to 'Maggots' was reproduced (1821) by Thomas Rodd the younger [q. v.] From him his sons inherited their small stature. His widow was buried (1 Aug. 1742) in Bunhill Fields; a poetical epitaph by Charles Wesley implies that his mother had not known true religion before her seventieth year; her gravestone was renewed in 1828; a marble monument to her memory was erected (December 1870) in front of City Road Chapel (for her portrait, see *Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. vii. 148). Of his nineteen children the following survived infancy: 1. Samuel, who is noticed below. 2. Emilia (1691–1770?), married Robert Harper, quaker apothecary at Epworth; left early a widow without issue. 3. Susanna (1695–1764), married, 1721, Richard Ellison (*d.* 1760), a man of good estate, from whom she separated; had two sons and two daughters; the descendants of her daughters and younger son have been traced. 4. Mary (1696–1734), married, 1733, John White Lamb, later known as Whitelamb (1707–1769), her father's curate, and died in childbed. 5. Mehetabel (1697–1751), married, 1724, William Wright, a London plumber, of low habits; none of her children survived infancy; her poetical gift was remarkable; her pieces, some of them printed in various magazines and in the lives of her brothers, have never been collected. 6. Anne (*b.* 1702), married, 1725, John Lambert, land surveyor at Epworth, had issue, and was living in 1742. 7. John, who is separately noticed. 8. Martha (1707?–1791), married, 1735, Westley Hall [q. v.]; of her ten children nine died in infancy; Hall was a pupil of John Wesley at Lincoln College, Oxford; he followed the methodist movement for a time, but eventually took to erratic courses in religion and practice, including a more than theoretical adoption of polygamy; Mrs. Hall was a friend of Dr. Johnson, who offered her a home at Bolt Court. 9. Charles, who is separately noticed. 10. Keziah (1710–1741), died unmarried; she had been engaged to Westley Hall. All the daughters of Samuel Wesley showed great ability and were highly educated; three of them were very unfortunate in their marriages.

Wesley's publications, additional to the above-mentioned, were (in verse): 1. 'The Life of our Blessed Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: an Heroic Poem. . . . Ten Books,' 1693, fol., plates; dedication to Queen Mary, with new title-page, 1694, fol.; revised edition 1697, fol.; abridged edition 1809, 2 vols. 12mo, by Thomas Coke [q. v.]; this poem is said to have brought Wesley his Epworth preferment. 2. 'Elegies . . . on the death of . . . Mary Queen of England . . . on the death of . . . John [Tillotson], late Archbishop of Canterbury,' 1695, fol. 3. 'An Epistle to a Friend concerning Poetry,' 1700, fol.; Wesley criticises English poets, especially from the point of view of religion and

morals; he admires Blackmore, as 'big with Virgil's manly thought.' 4. 'The History of the Old and New Testament, attempted in Verse,' 1704, 3 vols. 12mo; engravings by John Sturt [q. v.]; dedicated to Queen Anne; 2nd edit. 1717, 12mo. 5. 'Marlborough, or the Fate of Europe,' 1705, fol. Posthumous was 6. 'Eupolis's Hymn to the Creator,' first published in the 'Arminian Magazine,' 1778; the manuscript is partly in the hand of his daughter, Mehetabel; this circumstance, and the superiority of the poem to Wesley's other verse, suggest joint authorship; John Wesley always claimed the whole for his father.

Also (in prose) 7. 'Sermon . . . [Ps. xciv. 16] before the Society for the Reformation of Manners,' 1698, 8vo; noteworthy as exhibiting his sympathy with efforts of kindred type to those of the early methodist societies. 8. 'The Pious Communicant Rightly Prepared. . . . With Prayers and Hymns . . . added a short Discourse of Baptism,' 1700, 12mo; appended is 'A Letter concerning the Religious Societies.' John Wesley's 'Treatise on Baptism,' dated 11 Nov. 1756, is an unacknowledged reprint of his father's 'Short Discourse,' slightly retouched. Posthumous was 9. 'A Letter to a Curate,' 1735, 8vo; a very able summary of clerical duties and studies. Wesley also compiled for Dunton 'The Young Student's Library,' 1692, fol.; workmanlike synopses of eighty-nine works in divinity, history, and science.

Wesley's verse will not lift him high among poets (he was pilloried in the first edition of the 'Dunciad,' 1728, i. 115), nor has his 'Job' given him his expected rank among scholars. He was an able, busy, and honest man, with much impulsive energy, easily misconstrued; his fame is that of being the father of John and Charles Wesley.

Samuel Wesley the younger (1691–1739), poet, eldest child of the above, was born in Spitalfields on 10 Feb. 1690–1. It is said that he could not speak till he was more than four, and then began with intelligible sentences, but the story is not very credible; nor is the story (*Armin. Mag.* v. 547) of the mulberry on his neck, which every spring was 'small and white,' and then turned green, red, purple, as it grew in size. He entered Westminster school in 1704, under Richard Busby [q. v.], and was elected king's scholar in 1707. His bent was for classics; he thought it an irksome break in his studies when Sprat, dean of Westminster, as well as bishop of Rochester, who had ordained his father, took him out to Bromley and used his services as a reader. As a Westminster student he entered Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 9 June 1711 (when his age is wrongly given as eighteen). His letter (3 June 1713) to Robert Nelson [q. v.] shows intelligent study of the problem of the Ignatian Epistles. He graduated B.A. in 1715, and M.A. in 1718, and became head usher in Westminster school (his appointment seems to have dated from 1713), and took orders, on the advice of Francis Atterbury [q. v.], who had succeeded Sprat in both offices. His attachment to Atterbury, with whom he corresponded in his exile, and in whose cause he wrote fierce epigrams on Sir Robert Walpole [q. v.], was the real ground for refusing him the post of under-master at Westminster, though the reason assigned was his marriage. To the education of his brothers, 'both before and since they entered the university,' he contributed 'great sums,' and was 'very liberal to his parents and sisters' (letter of his father, 28 Feb. 1733). He was active in promoting (1719) the first infirmary at Westminster, now St. George's Hospital, Hyde Park Corner (*Notes and Queries*, 4th ser. iii. 353). In 1733 (Foster) he accepted the offer of the mastership of Tiverton grammar school, Devonshire, founded by Peter Blundell [q. v.] He never held any cure; his father in February 1733 was anxious to resign Epworth in his favour, but he declined the proposal. With his brothers John and Charles, while in Georgia, he corresponded in full sympathy (he was interested in the prospects of this colony, and his muse had prophesied its future greatness; he was probably the 'Rev. Samuel Wesley' who as early as 1731 gave donations to the Georgia mission, including 'a pewter chalice and paten,' Stevenson, p. 254); the opening of their subsequent career he viewed with strong disfavour as the beginning of schism, and he remonstrated with his mother on her countenance of 'a spreading delusion;' the members of the family wrote frankly to each other, and Samuel did not spare his sarcasm; but there was no breach of good feeling. Atterbury's patronage, and his own vein of satire and humorous verse, made Wesley known in London literary circles. Edward Harley, second earl of Oxford [q. v.], writes (7 Aug. 1734) that he does not 'know one so capable' of annotating Hudibras. Pope obtained subscribers for Wesley's volume of verse, 'Poems on several Occasions,' 1736, 4to; enlarged edition 1743, 4to; also Cambridge 1743, 12mo (with prefixed 'Account of the Author'); reprinted 1808 and 1862. Besides humorous pieces, this contains several hymns of great beauty; five of them are included in the present Wesleyan hymn-book. A previous

anonymous publication, 'The Song of the Three Children,' 1724, is by Wesley, and many of his pieces were published separately ('Neck or Nothing,' 1716, 8vo; 'The Battle of the Sexes,' 1724; 'The Parish Priest,' 1732; 'The Christian Poet,' 1735; 'The Pig, and The Mastiff,' 1735) or contributed to magazines. Like his brother John, Samuel was near-sighted, and his health had never been good. He died suddenly at Tiverton on 6 Nov. 1739, and was buried in the churchyard. His portrait has been engraved. He married a daughter of John Berry (*d.* 1730), vicar of Watton, Norfolk, and had several children, who died in infancy (a memorial tablet to four of them was placed in 1880 in the south cloister of Westminster Abbey), and a daughter, who married Earle, apothecary in Barnstaple. From her family a quantity of Wesley's papers passed into Badcock's hands.

[Tyerman's Life and Times of the Rev. Samuel Wesley, 1866, a careful study, giving many of Wesley's letters; some others are in Tyerman's John Wesley, 1870; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 503; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 403; Calamy's Account, 1713, p. 280; Calamy's Continuation, 1727, ii. 429–37; Priestley's Original Letters by the Rev. John Wesley and his Friends, 1791; Lives of John Wesley, especially Hampson's, Whitehead's, and Moore's; Clarke's Memoirs of the Wesley Family, 1822; Dove's Biographical History of the Wesley Family, 1833; Beal's Fathers of the Wesley Family, 1852; London Quarterly Review, April 1864 ('The Ancestry of the Wesleys'); Reliquary, January 1868, p. 188 (Westley Pedigree by Mark Noble, with biting comment); Stevenson's Memorials of the Wesley Family, 1876 (much new information); Kirk's Mother of the Wesleys, 1876; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892.] A. G.

WESLEY, SAMUEL (1766–1837), musician, son of Charles Wesley (1707–1788) [q. v.], the hymn-writer, was born at Bristol on 24 Feb. 1766. He showed remarkable musical gifts from his earliest childhood, and, although not so pronounced a prodigy as his brother Charles Wesley (1757–1834) [q. v.], he far outshone him in musicianship in after years. His father records: 'He was between four and five years old when he got hold of the oratorio of "Samson," and by that alone he taught himself to read. . . . The airs of [his oratorio] "Ruth" [Addit. MS. 34997] he made before he was six years old, laid them up in his memory till he was eight, and then wrote them down.' He attracted the attention of Dr. William Boyce [q. v.], who said to the boy's father: 'Sir, I hear you have an English Mozart in your house.' Daines Barrington (*Miscellanies*, 1781, pp. 291–3) gives a full account of the remarkable precocity of Samuel and his brother Charles.

Wesley was a harpsichord pupil of David Williams, organist of St. James's, Bath, in which church, at the age of seven, he (Wesley) played a psalm-tune. He also studied the violin under Bean, Kingsbury, and Wilhelm Cramer [q.v.]; he was, however, mostly self-taught, and throughout his life he does not seem to have received any instruction in the theory of music. He showed a special predilection for the organ.

About 1771 his father removed to London, and occupied a house in Chesterfield Street, Marylebone. Here, in the spacious music-room which apparently contained two organs, the brothers Wesley as boys gave subscription concerts during a series of years (beginning in 1779), which were well attended by many members of the nobility. A transcript of the subscribers' names, programmes of the concerts, list of refreshment expenses, payments to performers, &c. is contained in Additional MS. 35017.

About 1784 Wesley became a Roman catholic, to the grief and consternation of his father as well as of his uncle, John Wesley. He composed a mass (Addit. MS. 35000) dated at the end 'May 22, 1784,' which he dedicated and sent to Pius VI. The pope acknowledged the receipt of the manuscript in a Latin letter addressed (presumably) to the Rev. Dr. Talbot, then the chief representative of the vatican in this country (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser., iv. 147, 196, 251). A series of six letters from Wesley to Miss Freeman Shepherd (the originals of which are in the National Archives, Paris) throws further light upon the Roman catholic period of his life (transcripts in *Addit. MS.* 35013; see also Thomas Jackson's *Life of Rev. Charles Wesley*, 1841, ii. 357 et seq., and *Life of Adam Clarke*, 1833, ii. 231, for references to Miss Freeman Shepherd). In later life Wesley repudiated the Roman catholicism of his early days, and he is stated to have returned to the 'faith of his father.' He said: 'The crackers of the vatican are no longer taken for the thunderbolts of heaven: for excommunication I care not three straws.'

In 1787, at the age of twenty-one, Wesley met with an accident when passing along Snow Hill one evening. He fell into a deep excavation, with consequences that affected his brain for the remainder of his life. To this cause are to be attributed the erratic and eccentric habits for which he became remarkable. He refused to undergo

the process of trepanning, and for seven years suffered from despondency and nervous irritability; even his favourite pursuit of music had to be abandoned.

The great event of Wesley's life was his vigorous propaganda of the works of John Sebastian Bach in this country, with which his name will ever be associated. It was about 1800 that Wesley began his enthusiastic crusade in favour of the great Leipzig cantor. During 1808 and 1809 he addressed a series of characteristic letters on the subject to Benjamin Jacob [q. v.], then organist of Surrey Chapel. These letters, edited by his daughter, Eliza Wesley, were published in 1875. The originals, bound up with programmes of organ performances at Surrey Chapel, are preserved in the library of the Royal College of Music. Wesley also played Bach's violin sonatas at some of Jacob's organ performances at Surrey Chapel, and threw himself into the cause of 'The Man,' as he styled Bach, with extraordinary enthusiasm. In 1810–12 he issued, in conjunction with Karl Friedrich Horn [see under Horn, Charles Edward], the first English edition of Bach's 'Das wohltemperirte Clavier' (see a series of articles on 'Bach's Music in England' by F. G. Edwards, *Musical Times*, September–December 1896).

In regard to the practical part of his professional life Wesley frequently lectured on music at the Royal Institution and elsewhere. The earliest known date of these lectures is 1811 (*Addit. MSS.* 35014-5). He was also a teacher of music, and gave frequent concerts, at one of which (Hanover Square Rooms, 19 May 1810) his fine motet 'In Exitu Israel' was performed for the first time. In 1811 he conducted the Birmingham musical festival, and was in great request for organ performances in different parts of the country. He became an associate of the Philharmonic Society in 1813, and was a member from 1815 to 1817. In 1816 Wesley suffered a relapse of his old malady, and was compelled to abandon the exercise of his profession until 1823, when he resumed his ordinary pursuits until 1830.

In 1824 he was appointed organist of Camden Chapel (now St. Stephen's parish church), Camden Town; but he was an unsuccessful candidate for the posts of organist of the Foundling in 1798 and of St. George's, Hanover Square, in 1824. At the Foundling John Immyns, an amateur, was elected through the interest of Joah Bates [q. v.], which caused Wesley to compose his humorous song (published anonymously) 'The Organ laid open, or the true stop discovered.' One of his latest public appearances was at a concert of the Sacred Harmonic Society, Exeter Hall, 7 Aug. 1834, when he accompanied the anthem, 'All go unto one place,' which he had composed upon the death of his brother Charles. The last time he ever left his house was on 12 Sept. 1837, when to his great delight he heard Mendelssohn (then aged 28) perform upon the organ in Christ Church, Newgate Street, and when he (Wesley) was also prevailed upon to perform. He died a month afterwards, 11 Oct. 1837, at Islington, and is buried in the churchyard of Old St. Marylebone church, in the same grave in which the remains of his father, mother, and other near relatives had been deposited.

On 5 April 1793 he married Charlotte Louisa, daughter of Captain Martin of Kensington, who survived him: she died 5 Feb. 1845, and is buried in Highgate cemetery. Of their three children Charles Wesley, D.D., was subdean of the Chapel Royal. Samuel Wesley subsequently (about 1809) formed a liaison with one Sarah Suter, by whom he had several children, of whom Samuel Sebastian Wesley [q. v.] was the eldest son, and a daughter Eliza Wesley, organist of St. Margaret Pattens, died unmarried in 1895.

Wesley was not only a very distinguished musician. Before he was twenty-one he had become a good classical scholar, and he successfully cultivated a taste for literature. He had remarkable conversational powers; he was a man of keen and brilliant wit, and an entertaining letter-writer. His character has been somewhat caustically summarised by Mrs. Vincent Novello, the wife of one of his most intimate friends, in the following words: 'I knew him [Wesley] unfortunately too well. Pious catholic, raving atheist; mad, reasonable; drunk and sober. The dread of all wives and regular families. A warm friend, a bitter foe; a satirical talker; a flatterer at times of those he cynically traduced at others; a blasphemer at times, a purling methodist at others' (*Addit. MS.* 31764, f. 33).

Wesley was the greatest organist of his day, and unrivalled as an extemporaneous performer on the instrument. De Quincey designated him 'the great *foudroyant* performer on the organ.' He was also a prolific composer, though much of his music is now out of date. His fine Latin motets, 'Dixit Dominus,' 'Exultate Deo,' and especially 'In Exitu Israel,' possess a strong vitality, and these works alone are sufficient to place him on the roll of illustrious English composers.

A full-length oil painting of Wesley at the

age of eleven, by John Russell, R.A., is in the possession of his son, Mr. Erasmus Wesley. Another portrait in oils, painted by John Jackson, R.A., in 1826, is in the possession of the artist's nephew, the Rev. John Jackson, of Higher Broughton.

His published works, besides anthems, glees, songs, and organ and pianoforte music, include: 1. Missa solemnis (Gregorian), for voices only. 2. Six Latin motets. 3. Morning and Evening Service in F, for the Church of England. The large quantity of music in manuscript includes several motets, masses, four complete symphonies, three overtures, eleven organ concertos, and music for strings.

A large collection of Wesley's music, letters, and various other matter relating to him is preserved in the British Museum in Addit. MSS. 11729 (letters to Vincent Novello); 14339–344 (compositions); 17731 (pedigree list of compositions, &c.); 27593 (his reminiscences and autobiography); 31217, 31222 (antiphons); 31239 (chants, &c.); 31763 (tunes); 31764 (letters, portrait, &c.); 34007 (psalm and five letters); 34089 (organ voluntaries); 34996–35027 (many volumes of letters, compositions, documents, &c., bequeathed by Miss Eliza Wesley). Egerton MSS. 2159 (letters); 2512 (psalm-tunes); 2571 (motets and madrigals).

[In addition to authorities already cited, G. J. Stevenson's Wesley Family, 1879; Musical World, 20 Oct., 3 and 24 Nov. 1837; Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 445; Wesley Banner, September, October, and November, 1851; Proceedings of Musical Association, session xx. 1893–4, p. 125 (paper on Samuel Wesley by James Higgs); An Account of the remarkable Musical Talents of several Members of the Wesley Family . . . by W. Winters, 1874; Musical Standard, 6 Dec. 1890, p. 473; Methodist Recorder, 28 Oct. (p. 840) and 11 Nov. 1897, also 16 Feb. 1899; private information. Lists of Wesley's compositions will be found in Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 446*b*; Musical World, 3 Nov. 1837; Letters referring to the Works of J. S. Bach, by Samuel Wesley, edited by his daughter Eliza Wesley (1875), pp. 53 et seq.; Addit. MS. 17731.]

F. G. E.

WESLEY, SAMUEL SEBASTIAN (1810–1876), composer and organist, natural son of Samuel Wesley (1766–1837) [q. v.], the musician, by Sarah Suter, was born in London on 14 Aug. 1810. He was named Sebastian after John Sebastian Bach, his father's idol. At the age of nine he became one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's. In that capacity he was one of two or three specially selected boys who went to Brighton every week during the sojourn there of George IV to sing at the Sunday services in the private chapel of the royal pavilion. 'The soprano of Master Wesley [in the anthem 'O Lord, our Governor'] was remarkably clear; his shake was open, his every intonation distinct and correct. The king's band, with Mr. Attwood at the organ, were on duty' (*Morning Post*, 30 Dec. 1823). The king presented the boy with a gold watch. Wesley was appointed organist of St. James's Chapel, Hampstead Road, in March 1826 at the age of fifteen (*Addit. MS.* 35019, f. xx). On 12 Jan. 1829 he became organist of St. Giles's Church, Camberwell. In the same year, probably on the death of Benjamin Jacob [q. v.], he was appointed to St. John's Church, Waterloo Road, Lambeth; and in 1830, attracted by the opportunities for fishing which the place afforded, he became evening organist of Hampton parish church. The duties at St. John's were discharged deputywise by his father; but as there was complaint made about S. S. Wesley's holding three posts at the same time, he resigned that of St. John's.

On 10 July 1832 Wesley was appointed organist of Hereford Cathedral in succession to John Clarke-Whitfeld [see WHITFELD]. He began duty on 6 Nov., when he reopened the organ after its renovation by Bishop; his masterly anthem, 'The Wilderness,' was in all probability first performed on that occasion (a foot-note on the current folio edition of the work states that it was 'composed for the reopening of a cathedral organ, 1831,' but this is doubtless a *lapsus calami* for '1832'). In the following month (15 Dec. 1832, *Addit. MS.* 35019, f. xv) he sent in his 'Wilderness' in competition for the Gresham prize (London)—a gold medal value five guineas, given annually by Miss Hackett for the best composition in church music—but without success. 'It is a clever thing,' wrote Richard John Samuel Stevens [q. v.], one of the adjudicators, 'but not cathedral music.' 'The Wilderness' was performed with orchestral accompaniment at the Birmingham Musical Festival of 1852 under the composer's conductorship. Another of Wesley's famous anthems, 'Blessed be the God and Father,' was composed while he was at Hereford. The state of the choir at that time may be estimated by the following note printed on the folio edition: 'This anthem was written for an occasion (Easter day) when only trebles and a single bass voice were available.' By virtue of his office Wesley conducted the festival of the three choirs, held at Hereford 9–11 Sept. 1834, when a manuscript overture of his, 'which evinced great talent,' was performed. In 1835 he resigned Hereford and became organist and

sub-chanter of Exeter Cathedral. This post he held for six years, during which period his fame as a composer of church music and as an organist became established. On 21 June 1839 he accumulated, by special dispensation of the congregation, the degrees of bachelor and doctor in music at the university of Oxford. His 'exercise'—the fine eight-part anthem, 'O Lord, Thou art my God'—was performed in Magdalen College chapel (20 June), on which occasion the composer presided at the organ. He sought the degree of 'doctor' solely because he thought it would be useful to him in any candidature for a university professorship of music. Three opportunities of this nature presented themselves to Wesley, in all of which, however, he was either unsuccessful or he withdrew his candidature—at Edinburgh in 1841 and 1844, and Oxford in 1848, on the death of William Crotch [q. v.]

Early in 1842, attracted by a liberal offer made to him by Walter Farquhar Hook, afterwards dean of Chichester, but then vicar of Leeds, Wesley became organist of Leeds parish church. During this period (1842–9) he gave a course of illustrated lectures on church music at the Liverpool Collegiate Institution, March to May 1844, and again in 1846. At Leeds he wrote his fine service in E, the copyright of which he sold on 5 Feb. 1845 to Martin Cawood, an ironmaster, for fifty guineas. The musical heterodoxy of this service was assailed by the critics, who at all times roused Wesley's susceptibilities and became his deadly enemies. He opened Walker's new organ at Tavistock parish church on 25 June 1846, and it was stated that he had accepted the appointment of organist; but in any case it must have been only of a temporary nature, as he did not quit Leeds until 1849 (cf. *Plymouth Weekly Journal*, 2 April, 25 June, 2 July 1846; *Plymouth Herald*, 11 April 1846; and *Times* (London), report of action Burton v. Wesley, 16 July 1852). In order to secure special educational advantages for his sons, Wesley accepted the organistship of Winchester Cathedral in the latter part of 1849, and remained there for the next fourteen years. Previous to his departure from Leeds the gentlemen of the choir presented him with his portrait painted in oils. On 10 Aug. 1850 he was appointed a professor of the organ at the Royal Academy of Music.

In 1865 Wesley was consulted by the dean and chapter of Gloucester in regard to filling up the appointment of organist at that cathedral, with the result that he offered himself for the post. His offer was accepted, and he retained this appointment until his death. After an interval of thirty-one years he again, in his official capacity as organist, conducted the festival of the three choirs in 1865, and subsequently in 1868, 1871, and 1874, all at Gloucester. On the recommendation of Mr. Gladstone a civil list pension of 100*l.* per annum was conferred upon him on 14 Jan. 1873, 'in recognition of his musical talents.' He accompanied a service for the last time in the cathedral on Christmas day, 1875. At its conclusion he played Handel's 'Hallelujah' chorus. He died at his residence, Palace Yard, Gloucester, on 19 April 1876, his last words, addressed to his sister, Miss Eliza Wesley, being, 'Let me see the sky.' He was buried at his own request in the old cemetery, Exeter, beside his only daughter. On 4 May 1835 at Ewyas Harold church, near Hereford, he was married to Mary Anne, sister of John Merewether [q. v.], dean of Hereford. By her he had four sons and one daughter. Wesley's civil list pension was continued to his widow until her death in London on 28 Feb. 1888.

Wesley had a very remarkable personality, and many extraordinary tales are related of his eccentricity. All his life long he waged war with cathedral dignitaries and music publishers. The cathedral precentor was perhaps his pet aversion. His views on the subject of cathedral music and deans and chapters may be found in his pamphlets, 'A Few Words on Cathedral Music and the Musical System of the Church, with a Plan of Reform' (London, 1849); 'Reply to the Inquiries of the Cathedral Commissioners relative to Improvement in the Music of Divine Worship in Cathedrals' (London, 1854); the caustic preface to his service in E (original edition), 1845; and the 'Lute' (May 1855, p. 97).

He showed his antipathy to music publishers by publishing most of his compositions on his own account. In 1868, however, he sold the copyrights of his anthems, organ and pianoforte pieces, &c., to the firm of Novello & Co. for the sum of 750*l.*

As a composer of English church music, Wesley stands in the front rank. His daring modulations and unconventionalities staggered the dryasdusts of his time, who, blinded by their own contrapuntal orthodoxy, could not discern the deep poetic feeling, the devotional utterance, united to the highest musicianship, which eminently characterise Wesley's compositions for the church. He was an excellent performer on the organ; his extempore playing was in the highest degree masterly. Although so pronounced an innovator in regard to compositions for the

church, Wesley was in other respects very conservative. He advocated the G compass for the organ; and when in 1855 the huge instrument in St. George's Hall, Liverpool (in the construction of which he was the chief musical adviser to the corporation), was built, he wanted both manuals and pedals to begin at G; but a compromise was insisted upon by 'Father' Willis, the builder, whereby the manuals began at G and the pedals at C! His views on 'equal temperament' were diametrically opposite to those held in the present day. He wrote: 'The practice of tuning organs by equal temperament is, in my humble opinion, most erroneous' (*Musical Standard*, 1 April 1863 p. 242, 15 June 1863 p. 321, 1 July 1863 p. 337).

A portrait of Wesley by Briggs is in the possession of Julian Marshall, esq.

In addition to those already mentioned, Wesley's compositions include: 1. Anthems (twelve), in score, 1853; six of these anthems were announced to be issued by subscription in 1840, and two seem to have been tentatively published (see *Musical World*, 8, 15, and 29 Oct. 1840, for review and advertisement). 2. Eleven other anthems and three collects. 3. Services in E, F; chant services in F (two), G, &c. 4. 'The European Psalmist: a Collection of Hymn Tunes' (dedicated to the queen), 1872. 5. An Ode, composed for the opening of an exhibition, Agricultural Hall, Islington, 17 Oct. 1864. 6. The Hundreth Psalm, arranged for performance at the laying of the foundation-stone of Netley Hospital, 19 May 1856. 7. The Psalter, pointed for chanting, 1843. 8. Words of anthems, 1869. 9. Organ music. 10. Pianoforte music, including a set of classical quadrilles. 11. Glees and songs. 12. Many hymn-tunes and chants. His familiar hymn-tune 'Aurelia' first appeared in 'A Selection of Psalms and Hymns, arranged for the Services of the Church of England,' by C. Kemble of Bath, 1864.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 447; Addit. MSS. 11730 ff. 225–8, 34573 ff. 25, 35, 41, 35012–20, 35026, 35038; Musical Times, June 1876, July 1894, June 1899; Brit. Mus. Cat.; authorities cited; private information.] F. G. E.

WESSINGTON, JOHN (*d.* 1451), prior of Durham, was possibly born at, and took his name from, a village in the county of Durham, now known as Washington. He entered the Benedictine order, and was one of the students regularly sent by the Benedictines of Durham to be educated at their house at Oxford, then known as Durham College and now merged in Trinity. In 1398 he became bursar of Durham College, in which he took great interest, obtaining books for its use from the chapter at Durham, and writing in 1422 a treatise to prove that it should be exempt from the jurisdiction of the general 'prior studentium' at Oxford because the college existed before the appointment of the prior. This treatise, extant among the manuscripts of Durham cathedral library, is printed in vol. iii. of the Oxford Historical Society's 'Collectanea,' 1896. About 1400 Wessington appears as chancellor of Durham Cathedral, and in the autumn of 1416 he was made prior. He retained this office for twenty-nine and a half years, during which he was very active in extending and repairing the buildings of the cathedral and its dependent houses (*Hist. Dunelm. Scriptt. Tres*, pp. cclxxi–vii). In 1426 he presided over a general chapter of Benedictines in England held at Northampton. He resigned his priory in May 1446, the bishop of Durham, Robert Neville [q. v.], issuing letters for the election of his successor on the 26th. The chapter of Durham, in gratitude for Wessington's services, made liberal provision for his old age. He was assigned a pension of 40*l.*, a private room 'vocata Coldingham' in the monastery, and five attendants—a chaplain, an esquire, a clerk, a valet, and a 'garcio.' If he wished to leave Durham for his health's sake, he was to be allowed the principal room in the cell at Finchale, and another apartment there called 'Douglas Tower.' He died on 9 April 1451.

Bernard gives a list of Wessington's works extant among the manuscripts at Durham Cathedral; they include treatises (1) 'De Origine Ordinis monachalis'; (2) 'De Constitutione Monasteriorum Wermuthensis et Girwicensis [Wearmouth and Jervaulx] et Abbatibus eorum;' (3) 'De sanctis Monachis Lindisfarnensibus;' (4) 'De Fundatione Athenarum et Universitatum Parisiensis et Oxoniensis,' and (5) 'Vita S. Pauli primi Eremitæ et S. Antonii.' His 'Defensio Jurium, Libertatum, et Possessionum Ecclesiæ Dunelmensis adversus Malitias et Machinationes ipsa molentium impugnare' extant in Cottonian MS. Vitellius A xix, was badly damaged by fire, but has been partially restored. A volume of his sermons entitled 'Sermones de Festis principalibus tam de Sanctis quam de Tempore,' is in the Bodleian Library (Laud MSS. Miscellanea 262), and the same manuscript contains 'Materiæ pro Sermonibus eodem forsan Auctore.'

[Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Cat. Bodleian MSS.; Tanner's Bibliotheca, p. 758; Raine's North Durham, p. 120; Surtees Soc. Publ. vol. ix. pp. clxvi–viii, cclxxi–vii, vol. xxxi. pp. 72–3;

Wharton's Anglia Sacra, i. 789; Blakiston's Some Durham Rolls in Oxford Hist. Soc. Collectanea, vol. iii. and Hist. of Trinity College, 1896, p. 12.] A. F. P.

WEST, Mrs. (1790–1876), actress, the daughter of Mr. Cooke of Bath, was born in Bath on 22 March 1790. Influenced by the example of her cousin and playmate, Mrs. Harriet Waylett [q. v.], she appeared at the Bath Theatre on 22 May 1810 for the benefit of her uncle, an actor, as Miss Hardcastle in 'She stoops to Conquer,' and in 1811, at the same house, played Emily Tempest in the 'Wheel of Fortune.' In the summer of 1812 she played at Cheltenham and Gloucester. Recommended by Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kemble, she made, as Miss Cooke, her first appearance at Covent Garden on 28 Sept. 1812 as Desdemona. On 3 Oct. she played Lady Percy in 'Henry IV,' and on the 16th had a part in an unprinted play called 'Schniederkins.' Miranda in Dryden's 'Tempest,' Julia in the 'Rivals,' and Angelica, an original part in Jameson's 'Students of Salamanca,' on 23 Jan. 1813 followed, but attracted little attention. Next season she was Fanny Sterling in the 'Clandestine Marriage,' Charmian in 'Antony and Cleopatra,' was the first Georgiana in 'Folly as it Flies' on 27 Nov., and the first Eliza Arundel in Pocock's 'For England Ho!' on 15 Dec. On 10 Nov. 1814 she played Juliet at Edinburgh. Thither she was followed by West, whom in March 1815 she married.

On 30 Sept. 1815, as Mrs. W. West (late Miss Cooke) from Edinburgh, she reappeared in Bath, playing Statira in 'Alexander the Great,' Violante in the 'Wonder,' Queen Mary in 'Albion Queens,' Julia in 'Italian Lover,' Cherry in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Dame Kitely in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Lydia Languish to her husband's Fag, and Eugenia in the 'Duke of Milan.' Here she remained during the two following seasons, playing Imogene in 'Bertram,' Mrs. Belmour in 'Is he Jealous,' Aspasia in 'Tamerlane,' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Leonora in the 'Revenge' to Kean's Zanga, Millwood in 'George Barnwell,' Ellen in 'Lady of the Lake,' Octavia in 'All for Love,' Elvira in 'Pizarro,' Tilburina in the 'Critic,' Helen McGregor in 'Rob Roy,' Alicia in 'Jane Shore,' and other parts.

On 17 Sept. 1818 she made as Desdemona her first appearance at Drury Lane. Leading business, principally tragic, was now assigned her, and she was seen during the first season as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved,' Lady Townley, Lady Macbeth, Hermione, Mrs. Beverley, Jane Shore, Julia in the 'Rivals,' Mrs. Haller, and in very many original *rôles*, among which may be named Tarquinia in Howard Payne's 'Brutus' on 3 Dec., Clare St. Clare in 'Flodden Field' ('Marmion') on 31 Dec., Imma in Soane's 'Dwarf of Naples' on 13 March 1819, Angelina in Buck's 'Italians' on 3 April, Rosa in Milner's 'Jew of Lubeck' on 11 May, and Claudina in Twiss's 'Carib Chief' on 13 May. Among parts played in subsequent seasons were Lady Amaranth in 'Wild Oats,' Lady Anne in 'Richard III,' Cordelia, Adelgitha in a piece so named, Cora in 'Pizarro,' Portia in 'Julius Cæsar' and in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Ella Rosenberg, Queen Katharine in 'Henry VIII,' Zorayda in the 'Roman Actor,' Yarico, Juliet, Perdita, Alcmena in 'Amphitryon,' Zaphira in 'Barbarossa,' and the Queen in 'Hamlet.' Most important among her many original parts were Rebecca in the 'Hebrew' (Soane's adaptation of 'Ivanhoe') on 2 March 1820, Virginia in 'Virginius' (put up at Drury Lane to rival Knowles's play at Covent Garden) on 29 May, Mary Queen of Scots in Hamilton's 'David Rizzio' on 12 June, Pocahontas in the piece so named on 15 Dec., Julia in 'Montalto' on 8 Jan. 1821, Angiolina in 'Marino Faliero' on 25 April, and Norna in the 'Pirate' on 15 Jan. 1822. She had hitherto constantly supported Kean. On 13 Oct. 1823 she played Virginia in Knowles's tragedy to Macready's Virginius, and on 18 Nov. was the first Licinia in Knowles's 'Licinius.' She was the first Amy Robsart in a version of 'Kenilworth,' 5 Jan. 1824. On 13 Oct. at the Haymarket she played Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin.' She was at Drury Lane the first Beaumelle in an alteration of the 'Fatal Dowry' on 5 Jan. 1825, Lorina in Soane's 'Massaniello' on 17 Feb., Berengaria in 'Knights of the Cross' ('The Talisman') on 29 May 1826, Emerance in Grattan's 'Ben Nazir the Saracen' on 21 May 1827, Julia in the 'Gambler's Fate' (adapted from the French by Thompson) on 15 Oct., and Maria de Padilla in Lord Porchester's 'Don Pedro' on 10 March 1828. When the record of Genest stops, information concerning her becomes scanty. In 1835 she was at Covent Garden under Osbaldiston, but played chiefly secondary parts, and she then lapsed into performing at the minor theatres, and subsequently disappeared in the country. Her last London engagement was at the Marylebone about 1847. She died at Glasgow on 30 Dec. 1876 at the house of her nephew, Mr. Henry Courte Cooke, and was buried at Sighthill cemetery on 2 Jan. 1877.

Mrs. West was a capable actress at the outset, and was classed next to Miss O'Neill.

She had a pleasing face and figure, and, until in her later days she spoilt it by ranting, a very musical voice. The 'London Magazine and Theatrical Inquisitor' (iii. 517) says she was 'the most plaintive and the most tenderly susceptible of all our modern actresses. In the affectionate endearments of a wife, in the soothing caresses of a daughter, as in the instances of Belvidera and Cordelia, we can imagine nothing finer . . . She is the sweetest yet the saddest of the daughters of Thespis; her conception is delicacy itself.' She had intelligence also. After the death of Alexander Rae [q. v.], the Edgar to her Cordelia and the Lear of Kean, she spoke for the benefit of his family on 31 Oct. 1820 an occasional address, the last line of which was 'pardon Cordelia's tears, they're shed for Rae.' Conscious of the bathos and impropriety of this line, spoken in an assumed character of a man but recently alive, she substituted for it with overwhelming effect the line, 'Pardon Cordelia's tears. Poor Tom's a cold.' A portrait of her as Portia accompanies her life in Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography' (vol. ii.) Oxberry calls her features exquisitely charming but incapable of strong expression; with a figure of middle size beautifully moulded, and with brown and abundant hair, one of the most beautiful women on the stage. In declamation and passions other than love she was not at her best; her Lady Macbeth was tame and unreal. More refined in comedy than Mrs. Davison and Mrs. Glover, she had less humour than either. She recited admirably poems such as Collins's 'Ode to the Passions.' Through jealousy she separated early from her husband, by whom she had two children, and never rejoined him.

Her husband, William West (1796?–1888), comedian and musical composer, lived to be called 'The Father of the Stage.' His father was connected with Drury Lane. After studying music under Thomas Welsh and subsequently under C. E. Horn, he appeared at the Haymarket in 1805 as Tom Thumb. He then at Drury Lane played parts such as Juba in the 'Prize' and Boy in 'Children in the Wood.' In 1814 he followed Miss Cooke to Edinburgh, and next year married her in the teeth of much competition. His first appearance in Edinburgh was on 10 Nov. 1814 as Don Carlos in the 'Duenna.' After playing in Bath and Bristol he appeared in London at the East London Theatre, and on 9 May 1822 played at Drury Lane Lord Ogleby in the 'Clandestine Marriage.' He also acted at the Olympic and other theatres. He gave in 1842 an entertainment illustrative of the clowns of Shakespeare, and died late in January or early in February 1888. His most popular songs were 'When Love was fresh from her Cradle-bed,' 'Alice of Fyfe,' and 'Love and the Sensitive Plant.' His glees include 'The Ocean King,' 'Up Rosalie,' 'Oh, Bold Robin Hood,' and 'The Haaf Fishers.' He is also responsible for a sonata, entitled 'Maid Marian,' and 'An Ancient English Morris Dance with Variations.' A woodcut portrait of West as Mungo in the 'Padlock,' in which he was excellent, is in the 'Theatrical Biography' for 1824.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Theatrical Inquisitor; Dramatic and Musical Review; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Mrs. Baron Wilson's Our Actresses; Georgian Era; Era newspaper, 7 Jan. 1877; Era almanack.] J. K.

WEST, BENJAMIN (1738–1820), historical painter, was descended from an old family of Long Crendon, Buckinghamshire, members of which went over to America with Penn in 1681. His father, John West, settled at Springfield in Chester County, Pennsylvania, in 1714; he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Pearson, a quaker, and had a family of ten children, the youngest of whom was Benjamin, born on 10 Oct. 1738. The farmhouse in which he was born is still standing near Swarthmore, in what is now called Delaware County, Pennsylvania. According to the life by John Galt, which was written from information supplied by West himself, his early life was marked by many remarkable and prophetic circumstances. At seven years old he drew his baby niece in her cradle in red and black chalk. He received his first instructions in art from a Cherokee, and obtained from him his first colours, which were the red and yellow used by the Indians. To these his mother added a stick of indigo, and so completed the chord of what were then called the three primary colours. He shaved a cat to make his brushes, and his early artistic efforts so astonished a merchant named Pennington that he gave him a box of colours. He also gave West some brushes and a piece of canvas on which the boy painted a composition from three engravings by Guercino, also given to him by his admirer. This picture was still in existence, and was exhibited by the side of his large picture of 'Christ Rejected' sixty-seven years after it was painted.

At nine years old he burst into tears at the sight of a landscape by an artist of Philadelphia named Williams, and declared his intention of being a painter. His father and mother were quakers, but they and the So-

ciety of Friends at Springfield were so convinced of the greatness of the lad's gifts that after solemn deliberations they allowed him to adopt art as a profession. When eighteen years old his mother died, and he set up as a portrait-painter at Philadelphia, and afterwards at Lancaster and New York. Then, with the assistance of 50*l.* from a merchant named Kelly, he went to Italy. The ship in which he sailed was protected from Gibraltar to Leghorn by a convoy under the command of Captain Charles Meadows (afterwards Earl Manvers), who remained his friend in after life. From Leghorn he proceeded to Rome, where he arrived on 10 July 1760, and obtained introductions to Cardinal Albani and other persons of note. The young American attracted much curiosity on account of the semi-savage life he was supposed to have led, but he soon distinguished himself by a portrait of Thomas Robinson (afterwards Lord Grantham), and was introduced to Raffaelle Mengs and Pompeo Battoni. The fame of the portrait reached his friends in America, and Chief-justice Allen and Governor Hamilton determined to supply him with funds. He remained in Italy three years, making friends and reputation wherever he went. He visited many of the principal cities of Italy, and was made a member of the academies at Parma, Florence, and Bologna.

In 1763, preceded by a reputation, he came to England with two pictures painted in Rome. Here he was received by three of his American friends, Dr. William Smith (provost of the college at Philadelphia), Chief-justice Allen, and Governor Hamilton. He took lodgings in Bedford Street, Covent Garden, and afterwards in Castle Street, Leicester Fields, and was introduced to Dr. Johnson, Burke, and Sir Joshua Reynolds, who received him kindly, and recommended him to exhibit his pictures. 'Cymon and Iphigenia,' 'Angelica and Medoro,' and a portrait of General Monckton appeared at the exhibition of the Society of Artists in Spring Garden in 1764. He became a member of the Incorporated Society in 1765, when he exhibited 'Jupiter and Europa,' 'Venus and Cupid,' and two portraits in fancy dress. In the same year he married Elizabeth Shewell, to whom he was engaged before he left America, and who (accompanied by West's father) came over to marry him. West dropped his quaker habit and manner of speech soon after he settled in England, and, although both he and his wife had been brought up as quakers, they were married at the church of St. Martin-in-the-Fields (2 Sept. 1765).

In 1766 he exhibited 'Pylades and Orestes,' 'The Continence of Scipio,' and other works which greatly increased his reputation; but it was a picture of 'Agrippina landing at Brundusium with the ashes of Germanicus' which is said to have made his fortune. This was a commission from Robert Hay Drummond [q. v.], archbishop of York, who tried to raise 3,000*l.*, to enable West to give up portrait-painting and devote himself to historical art; but this failing, he introduced West (in 1767 or 1768) to the king, who admired 'Agrippina,' and suggested 'The Departure of Regulus from Rome' as a subject for another historical picture, for which his majesty gave him a commission. From this time till the king became permanently insane the royal favour never left him. He was one of the four chosen to draw up the plan of the Royal Academy, and was one of the original members nominated by the king. West exhibited 'Regulus' at its first exhibition in 1769. In 1772 he was appointed historical painter to the king, and in 1790 surveyor of the royal pictures. He was employed to decorate St. George's Hall, Windsor, with eight pictures from the life of Edward III, and the royal oratory with a series of thirty-six on the progress of revealed religion, twenty-eight of which were executed. He also painted a number of royal portraits, singly or in groups, and received other commissions, including one for a copy of his celebrated picture of the 'Death of Wolfe.' This picture was the first in which a modern battle was represented in modern costume instead of that of Greeks and Romans. The feeling against such a daring innovation was very strong, and when West's intention was understood, Sir Joshua Reynolds called upon West, with the archbishop of York, and tried to dissuade him from his project; but West was firm, and said: 'The event to be commemorated happened in the year 1759, in a region of the world unknown to the Greeks and Romans, and at a period of time when no warriors who wore such costume existed. The subject I have to represent is a great battle fought and won, and the same truth which gives law to the historian should rule the painter.' They came again when the picture was finished, when Reynolds said to Drummond: 'West has conquered; he has treated the subject as it ought to be treated. I retract my objections. I foresee that this picture will not only become one of the most popular, but will occasion a revolution in art.' All, however, were not convinced, and James Barry (1741–1806) [q. v.], in protest against such an indignity to historical art, painted the same subject with all the figures nude. Reynolds's prophecies

were nevertheless verified, and the 'Death of Wolfe' was the most successful and the best of all West's pictures. Woollett's plate after this picture had the largest sale of any modern engraving [see BOYDELL, JOHN]. The 'Death of Wolfe' was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1771, and was purchased by Lord Grosvenor. A copy of it is at Hampton Court. In the same exhibition West had seven other pictures of classical and biblical subjects, including 'Hector and Andromache,' painted for Dr. Newton, and the 'Prodigal Son' for the bishop of Worcester. The next year he produced another scene from modern American history, 'William Penn's Treaty with the Indians' (now at Philadelphia). In 1780 he exhibited two modern battle pieces, the 'Battle of the Boyne' and the 'Destruction of the French Fleet at La Hogue.' These pictures, all of which were engraved, greatly increased his popularity. He afterwards painted the 'Death of Chevalier Bayard,' the 'Death of Nelson,' 'Treaty between Lord Cornwallis and Tippoo Sahib,' 'Oliver Cromwell dissolving Parliament,' a few scenes from Spenser and Tasso, two for Boydell's 'Shakespeare,' and others from modern history and poetry. But such pictures were very few in comparison with his sacred and classical works. In 1774 he exhibited 'The Angels appear to the Shepherds' for the altar of a cathedral, and 'Moses receiving the Tables' (intended for St. Paul's Cathedral). He also painted altar-pieces for St. Stephen's, Walbrook, Trinity College Chapel, Cambridge, Greenwich Hospital Chapel, and other churches, and was regarded as the greatest historical painter of the English school. In 1792, at the death of Sir Joshua Reynolds, he was elected president of the Royal Academy, a position he held till his death, with the exception of the short interregnum of James Wyatt [q. v.] The king offered him knighthood on his appointment, but he refused it on the ground that it would not add to the eminence he had gained by his pencil, but at the same time he gave a hint that he would accept a baronetcy. The hint was not taken, but the king's favour continued, and he went on painting his pictures for the chapel at Windsor till their progress was interrupted by the king's illness in 1801. Ill-natured attacks on account of the royal patronage now made him produce an account which showed that from 1768 to 1801 he had executed sixty-four pictures and other designs for the king, and had received for them 34,187*l.* On his recovery George III took him again under his protection, and allowed him 1,000*l.* a year. In 1803 or 1804 West went to Paris, and saw the great collection of works of art gathered in the Louvre by Bonaparte, of whom he was a great admirer. In 1804 he had a disagreement with the academy and resigned the presidency in December, but was re-elected early in 1805. About this time he endeavoured to form a national association for the encouragement of great works of art. He wrote an address to the king upon the subject, and received some assurance of ministerial assistance, which was never given. West had to abandon his scheme, but it was partly owing to his efforts that the British Institution was founded in 1805. In 1811 George III became permanently insane, and West's pension of 1,000*l.* a year was stopped without notice. He bore the loss without complaint, and went on painting with his usual regularity. He was now growing old, but his ambition and his belief in his own powers increased rather than diminished. He began to paint a series of scriptural subjects upon a large scale. The first of these was a picture of 'Christ healing the Sick in the Temple,' which was painted for the quakers of Philadelphia in aid of an hospital to be erected there. When exhibited in London it had a great success, and the British Institution offered West three thousand guineas for it. He accepted this offer on condition that he should make a copy of it for Philadelphia. The original was presented to the National Gallery by the British Institution in 1826, and has been engraved on a large scale by Charles Heath, and on a small scale for Jones's 'National Gallery.' The copy was exhibited in America, and a wing was added to the hospital out of the profits of the exhibition. To show his gratitude to the British Institution, West in 1815 had a medal struck, and presented one to each of the forty directors, of whom the prince regent was the president (see *Annals of the Fine Arts*, 1816 p. 259, and 1817 p. 281). These large pictures included the 'Descent of the Holy Ghost on Christ at the Jordan' (ten feet by fourteen); 'The Crucifixion' (sixteen feet by twenty-eight); and 'The Ascension' (twelve feet by eighteen). Perhaps the most ambitious and least successful of all was 'Death on the Pale Horse' (now in the Pennsylvanian Academy). The picture was exhibited at his own gallery in 1817. In this year, on 6 Dec., he lost his wife. His own strength now began gradually to fail. He suffered from gout and rheumatism, but it was of no specified complaint that he expired on 11 March 1820 at his house, 14 Newman Street, where he had lived for forty-five years. His body lay in state at the Royal Academy, and was buried with great honour in St. Paul's Cathedral. For some years

after his death his gallery in Newman Street was open to the public, but it attracted few visitors. His remaining works were sold by Robins in May 1829, when 181 pictures realised 19,137 guineas, 'Death on the Pale Horse' fetching two thousand guineas, and 'Christ Rejected' three thousand guineas. This shows that, though his gallery was deserted, his reputation outlived him for many years; but in 1840 a picture of the 'Annunciation,' for which he had received eight hundred guineas from the vestry of St. Marylebone, London, was sold for 10*l*.

West's private life was irreproachable. He was extremely industrious, and produced over four hundred works. He bore successes and reverses with equanimity. He was kind to young artists, free from jealousy, and generous beyond his means. Of good presence and gentle manners, he held his own in distinguished society, and filled with dignity the office of president of the Royal Academy. His serenity was sustained by his profound belief in his own genius—a belief which increased with his years. Leigh Hunt has left a charming picture of the kind, vain old man in his stately house, surrounded by his own large pictures.

West delivered a few addresses to the students of the Royal Academy, and published a few letters on public subjects, but they were of little merit. This was partly due to want of education, for he could scarcely write a sentence without faults of spelling and grammar. It is somewhat difficult to understand the great reputation achieved by West in his lifetime, for the tameness of his 'historical' and 'biblical' pictures is unredeemed by any beauty of colour or execution; but it must be remembered that he was regarded as the founder of historical painting in England, and he had no serious rival (except Benjamin Robert Haydon [q. v.]) in this class of art. The patronage of the king certainly gave him position, but the artists and connoisseurs of the day, and the critics also, with few exceptions, like 'Peter Pindar' and 'Antony Pasquin,' were loud in his praise. Sir Thomas Lawrence, in an address to the students of the Royal Academy in 1823, spoke of his compositions 'as far surpassing contemporary merit on the continent, and as unequalled at any period below the schools of the Caracci.' His chief claim to remembrance is nevertheless his 'Death of Wolfe,' by which he effected a much-needed revolution in modern art.

A full-length portrait by Lawrence of West in his painting-room was painted for the Prince of Wales in 1811, and was presented to the National Gallery by William IV in 1836; a copy by C. R. Leslie is in the Boston Athenæum. Another portrait by Lawrence was engraved for the first edition of Cunningham's 'Lives.' A portrait by Gainsborough was engraved by Watson in 1785 (Bromley), and one by Falconet was engraved by D. Pariset. His bust was made in 1819 by Chantrey, and the medal already mentioned by George Mills. The Chantrey bust is in the National Portrait Gallery, which also possesses two portraits of West by Gilbert Stuart.

Belonging to the National Gallery are the following pictures by West: 'Cleombrotus ordered into Banishment by Leonidas II, King of Sparta,' 'Pylades and Orestes brought as Victims before Iphigenia,' 'Christ healing the Sick in the Temple,' the 'Last Supper,' and the 'Installation of the Order of the Garter.' They are not exhibited in Trafalgar Square, but are 'on loan' to museums in the provinces. At Hampton Court are 'The Death of Bayard,' 'The Oath of Hannibal,' 'Germanicus and the Wife of Arminius,' 'St. Peter denying Christ,' 'Cyrus liberating the Family of Astyages,' 'St. George and the Dragon,' 'Romulus leaving Rome,' and eight royal portraits.

The elder of West's two sons, Raphael Lamar West (1769–1850), followed his father's profession with some success. He painted 'Orlando and Oliver' for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' and designed a frontispiece for Leigh Hunt's 'Juvenilia.' According to Leslie he had more talent than industry. He died at Bushey Heath on 22 May 1850.

[John Galt's Life and Studies of Benjamin West, 2 vols., 1820; The Progress of Genius (an abridgment of Galt's biography), 1832; Dunlap's Hist. of the Arts of Design in the United States, New York, 1834, i. 33–97; Cunningham's Lives, ed. Heaton; Nollekens and his Times; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 132, ii. 579; Ann. Reg. 1820; Redgraves' Century; Redgrave's Dict.; Bryan's Dict., ed. Armstrong; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biogr., with vignette after portrait by George H. Harlow; Pye's Patronage of British Art; Pilkington's Dict. 1840; Catalogues of Soc. of Artists and Royal Acad.; Smith's Friends' Books; Pennsylvania Mag. xviii. 219–22, xix. 461–2; Smith's Hist. of Delaware County, Philadelphia, 1862; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy.] C. M.

WEST, CHARLES (1816–1898), physician, son of a baptist minister, was born in London on 8 Aug. 1816. His father kept a school, in which he was educated, and in 1833 he entered as a medical student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. After two years he went for a year to Bonn, and com-

pleted his medical studies at Paris and Berlin, graduating M.D. at the latter university in September 1837. He then began general practice in London, and wrote a paper on typhus fever in the 'Edinburgh Medical and Surgical Journal' for April 1838. But, wishing to enlarge his knowledge, he went to study midwifery in Dublin, and on his return became a member of the Royal College of Physicians, and was elected physician to the Infirmary for Children near Waterloo Bridge, London. He practised midwifery and wrote numerous papers, chiefly on diseases of children. In 1845 he became lecturer on midwifery to the Middlesex Hospital, and in 1847 gave a course of 'Lectures on Diseases of Infancy and Childhood,' published in 1848. The volume went through seven editions, and was translated into several European languages; it was the most elaborate work which had appeared on the subject in English, though less full than the famous French treatise of Rilliet and Barthez, on which it was based. It did much service in exciting general interest in the subject. He was appointed lecturer on midwifery at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1848, and held office for twelve years. His lectures were good, and their substance is contained in 'Lectures on Diseases of Women,' published in 1856 and in three later editions. In 1852, largely owing to his exertions, the Hospital for Sick Children was opened in Richard Mead's house in Great Ormond Street, London [see MEAD, RICHARD], and he became its senior physician, an office which he held for twenty-three years. He was much consulted on the diseases of women and children till 1880, when his health obliged him to go to Nice for the winter. In the College of Physicians he was elected a fellow in 1848, became censor in 1870 and 1882, delivered the Croomian lectures 'On Ulceration of the Os Uteri,' the Lumleian lectures 'On Some Disorders of the Nervous System in Childhood' in 1871, and the Harveian oration in 1874. He died in Paris, on his way back from Nice, on 19 March 1898. He knew several languages, and was a man of ability; but the conduct of other men so rarely satisfied him that he was not a happy colleague, and left both St. Bartholomew's and the Children's Hospital in a state of feud with the other members of the staff. About twenty years before his death he became a Roman catholic.

West was twice married: first, to Miss Cartwright, and secondly to Miss Flon, who survived him. By his first wife he left one son and one daughter.

[Works; obituary notice in British Medical Journal for 2 April 1898; personal knowledge. For a complete list of his writings see the 'Catalogue' of the Surgeon-General's Library at Washington.] N. M.

WEST, SIR CHARLES RICHARD SACKVILLE-, sixth EARL DE LA WARR, sixth VISCOUNT CANTELUPE, and twelfth BARON DE LA WARR (1815–1873), born on 13 Nov. 1815, in Upper Grosvenor Street, London, was the eldest surviving son of George John West, fifth earl De La Warr (1791–1869), by his wife Elizabeth, first baroness Buckhurst (*d.* 1870), daughter of John Frederick Sackville, third duke of Dorset [q. v.] The fifth earl and his sons took the additional name of Sackville before West on 30 Nov. 1843 by royal license. Charles Richard obtained the commission of ensign in the 43rd foot on 26 July 1833, and was promoted to a second lieutenancy on 30 Aug. On 5 June 1835 he became lieutenant in the 15th foot, and on 15 April 1842 captain in the 21st foot. In 1845 and 1846 he served as aide-de-camp and acting military secretary to Sir Hugh Gough (afterwards Viscount Gough) [q. v.] during the first Sikh war, and was several times mentioned in the despatches. On 3 April 1846 he obtained the brevet rank of major, and in the following year he received the Indian medal with three clasps. On 2 Aug. 1850 he attained the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, and on 23 April 1852 the regimental rank of major.

West was sent to the Crimea in 1854, was present at the battle of Inkerman in command of a wing of the 21st fusiliers, and initiated the attack on the battery on Shelf Hill which is believed to have led to General Dannenberg's retreat. On 28 Nov. 1854 he received the army rank of colonel. On 18 June 1855 he commanded the reserve in the unsuccessful assault made against the west flank of the Redan, and after the death of Sir John Campbell (1816–1855) [q. v.] he assumed the command of the attack. In the same year he received the Crimean medal with four clasps, and on 27 July was made C.B. On 24 July 1856 he obtained the local rank of major-general. On 2 Aug. 1856 he was made an officer of the Legion of Honour. He also received the military medal of Sardinia, and was made a knight of the third class of the Medjidie on 2 March 1858. On 29 Oct. 1864 he became a major-general; on 24 Feb. 1869 he succeeded his father as sixth Earl De La Warr; and on 20 May 1871 he was created K.C.B. On 30 Sept. 1871 he was appointed a commissioner to carry out the abolition of purchase

in the army. He committed suicide at Cambridge on 22 April 1873. He was unmarried, and was succeeded by his brother Reginald Windsor Sackville, seventh earl.

[Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Ann. Reg. 1873, ii. 46.] E. I. C.

WEST, Sir EDWARD (1782–1828), economist, the son of Balchen West of St. Marylebone, Middlesex, was born there in 1782. Matriculating from University College, Oxford, on 9 May 1800, he graduated B.A. in 1804, proceeded M.A. in 1807, and was elected fellow of his college. Called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1814, he was appointed recorder of Bombay, and promoted to the office of chief justice on 8 Dec. 1823. He was knighted on 5 July 1822, and died at Bombay in August 1828.

In 1815 West published 'An Essay on the Application of Capital to Land,' with observations showing the impolicy of any great restriction of the importation of corn, and that the bounty of 1688 did not lower the price of it (London, 8vo), in which he clearly stated the law of diminishing returns and anticipated Ricardo's theory of rent. The law of diminishing returns was suggested to him by the evidence given before the corn committees of 1813–14, and it is probable that 'the form in which' that doctrine 'was subsequently taught and the phraseology in which it was expressed' (Cannan) are largely due to him. When Ricardo published his 'Principles' in 1817 he stated that Malthus and West had 'presented to the world nearly at the same moment the true doctrine of rent' (*Principles of Political Economy*, Preface). West also published 'The Price of Corn and Wages of Labour, with Observations upon Dr. Smith's, Mr. Ricardo's, and Mr. Malthus's Doctrines upon those Subjects, and an Attempt at an Exposition of the Causes of the Fluctuations of the Price of Corn during the last thirty years,' London, 1826, 8vo.

[Times, 29 Jan. 1829; McCulloch's Lit. of Political Economy, pp. 33, 78; Bonar's Malthus and his Work, pp. 222, 234–5, 240; Cannan's Hist. of the Theories of Production and Distribution, pp. 157–60, 172, 265–6, 279–80, 317–320, 340, 374–5.] W. A. S. H.

WEST, FRANCIS (1586-1633?), colonist, born on 28 Oct. 1586, was the fourth but second surviving son of Thomas West, second or eleventh baron De La Warr, and his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys [q.v.] Thomas West, third or twelfth baron De La Warr [q.v.], was his elder brother. Francis preceded his elder brother to Virginia, accompanying Christopher Newport [q. v.] on his voyage thither about July 1609. He was elected a member of the council in August 1609 (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and West Indies, 1574–1660, p. 8), and was soon involved in a quarrel with Captain John Smith (1580–1631) [q.v.], who is said to have conspired with Powhattan to kill West. Smith was, however, apprehended and sent to England to answer for his misdemeanours. Early in 1610 West paid a visit to England, but he returned to Virginia in the same year, and in 1612 succeeded George Percy [q. v.] as commander at Jamestown. He was probably also a member of the council, and was one of those who in 1619 petitioned that a nobleman should be appointed governor 'such as had been the late Lord De La Warr' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 8th Rep. ii. 33).

On 22 March 1621–2 the Indians killed two men on his plantation at Westover; he had another plantation at Sherley, so named from his connection with the Shirley family; both are on the James River. In November 1622 West was appointed admiral of New England by the New England council, and his instructions were drawn up by Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q.v.] Henceforth he divided his time between Virginia and New England, and it is improbable that he was the Captain West who in July 1623 convoyed a Spanish ship from Leith to the Downs and was attacked by the Dutch (*ib.* 4th Rep. p. 282). On 22 March 1627–8 he received a commission as governor of Virginia (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. Addenda, 1625–49, p. 272), an office which he held until 5 March 1628–9, when John Pott was chosen his successor. In that year West visited England, and opposed Lord Baltimore's project of founding a colony within the limits of Virginia. He had returned to Virginia before December 1631, and attended council there until 1633, the date of the last undoubted reference to him. There is a tradition in the family that he was drowned.

In any case there is little ground for the identification, suggested by Mr. Alexander Brown, of the colonist with the Colonel Francis West (*d.* 1652) who was captain of the blue regiment of trained bands raised by the ward of Bread Street, All Hallows, commanded them on the expedition to Gloucester and Newbury in 1644, received a commission as colonel from Essex, and on 5 Aug. was recommended for promotion to some post worthy of his merit. He was afterwards employed by the committee for compounding, and on 2 May 1645 was made lieutenant of the Tower of London. He died early in August 1652, and on the 5th the officers of the blue regiment were granted leave to at-

tend his funeral (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, pp. 35 sqq.; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1644 p. 404, 1651–2 pp. 370, 373, 1652–3 p. 484). Both the colonist and the colonel were married and had issue (cf. *ib.* 1636–7, p. 322).

[Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, and Domestic, passim; Stith's Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, 1747; Neill's Early Settlement of Virginia, 1878, p. 15; Virginia Company, pp. 31, 111, 292, and Virginia Carolorum, passim; Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890.] A. F. P.

WEST, GILBERT (1703–1756), author, born in 1703, was the son of Richard West by his wife Maria, daughter of Sir Richard Temple (1634–1697) [q. v.], and sister of Sir Richard Temple, viscount Cobham [q.v.] Vice-admiral Temple West [q.v.] was his younger brother. The father, Richard West (1671–1716), was prebendary of Winchester, 1706, and archdeacon of Berkshire from 1710 until his death on 2 Dec. 1716. He published an edition of Pindar in 1697, and an edition of Theocritus in 1699 (Wood, *Athenæ Oxon.* iv. 602; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*)

Gilbert West was educated at Eton and Christ Church, Oxford. He matriculated on 11 March 1721, and graduated B.A. 1725. He served for some time in the army, and was afterwards employed under Lord Townshend, secretary of state. About 1729 he married Miss Catherine Bartlett, and retired to a pleasant house at Wickham in Kent, where (says Johnson) 'he devoted himself to learning and to piety.' Here he was often visited by Pitt (Earl of Chatham) and George Lyttelton [see Lyttelton, George, first Baron Lyttelton]. He is said to have influenced their religious views, and Lyttelton addressed to him (1747) his work on St. Paul. West was a correspondent of Philip Doddridge [q. v.], and was somewhat intimate with Pope, who left him in his will 5*l.* for a ring and a reversionary legacy of 200*l.* (Pope, *Works*, ed. Elwin, viii. 347).

In 1747 West published at Dublin his 'Observations on the Resurrection,' a work which became well known and procured for him the Oxford degree of D.C.L. (30 March 1748). Mr. Leslie Stephen (*English Thought in the Eighteenth Century*, i. 61) describes the book as 'a naïve recapitulation of the ordinary argument' in which the various narratives, after being harmonised, are treated as the agreeing testimony of eye-witnesses whose good faith is proved by their sufferings. The book reached a fourth edition in 1749. Later editions were dated 1767, 1785, 1807, 1841. There was a German translation in 1748 as well as a French translation.

In 1749 West published his verse translation of the 'Odes of Pindar, with several other pieces translated,' which was often reprinted (1751, 1753, 1810, 1824). Horace Walpole (*Letters*, ii. 163) justly remarks that 'the poetry is very stiff,' and Johnson points out that it is 'too paraphrastical.' The introductory dissertation on the Olympic games was praised by Gibbon.

West's miscellaneous poetry is printed in the collections of Johnson, Bell, Anderson, and Chalmers. His imitations of Spenser ('A Canto of the Faery Queen,' 1739, fol.; 'Education, a Poem,' 1751, 4to) and his 'Institution of the Order of the Garter, a Dramatick Poem,' 1742, 4to (also London, 1771, 8vo, as altered by Garrick), deserve mention.

On 20 May 1736 an annual pension of 250*l.* had been granted to West, and in 1752 he was given a clerkship of the privy council. On 16 April 1754 he was made paymaster to Chelsea Hospital. He died on 26 March 1756. His widow was allowed a pension of 200*l.* a year from 5 July 1756. Their only son died in 1755.

[Johnson's Lives of the Poets; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Gent. Mag. 1756 p. 150, 1850 ii. 18; Brit. Mus. Cat.] W. W.

WEST, JAMES (1704?–1772), politician and antiquary, born about 1704, was the son of Richard West of St. Swithin's, London, gentleman, and of Prior's Marston in Warwickshire, who married Mary Russell, of the Russells of Strensham, Worcestershire. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 11 March 1719–20, aged 15, and proceeded B.A. in 1723, M.A. in 1726. In 1721 he was admitted as a student at the Inner Temple, and was called to the bar in 1728. For some years he lived in that inn, and through a fire in his chambers on 4 Jan. 1736–7 he lost many curiosities valued at close on 3,000*l.* On 23 Jan. 1737–8 he was admitted at Lincoln's Inn, and took up his residence there. Much later in his career he was officially connected with the Inner Temple, being elected a bencher in 1761, reader in 1767, and treasurer in 1768.

West in early life found solace from law in the study of antiquities and science. He was elected F.R.S. on 23 Nov. 1726, acted as the treasurer of the society from 30 Nov. 1736 to 30 Nov. 1768, and as its president from the latter date until his death. He became F.S.A. on 9 March 1726–7, and on 19 Feb. 1728–9 was elected a member of the Spalding Society.

At the general election in 1741 West was

returned to parliament for the venal borough of St. Albans in Hertfordshire, and sat for it until the dissolution in 1768. From that year until his death he represented the constituency of Boroughbridge in Yorkshire. He was appointed joint secretary to the treasury in 1741, and held that office until 1762, when his patron the Duke of Newcastle obtained for him a pension of 2,000*l.* per annum. Many of his letters are among the Newcastle manuscripts at the British Museum. From 1746 to 1772 he was recorder of Poole (Sydenham, *Poole*, p. 242). On 5 April 1758 he became recorder of St. Albans, and from 23 Nov. 1759 he was high steward of that borough. The country seat of West was at Alscott, Preston-on-Stour, Gloucestershire, and his town house was at the west end of the Piazza in King Street, Covent Garden. There he gathered around him a marvellous library and curiosities of all kinds. He died on 2 July 1772. In 1738 he married Sarah (*d.* 1799), daughter and, on the death of her only brother, heiress of Sir Thomas Stevens, timber merchant at Southwark and of Eltham in Kent; with her he had a large fortune in houses at Rotherhithe. They had issue a son, James (*d.* 1795), and two daughters: Sarah (*d.* 1801), the wife of Andrew, second and last lord Archer; and Henrietta (*d.* 1815).

West revived, says Dibdin, the 'love of black-letter lore and of Caxtonian typography' (*Bibliomania*, 1876, pp. 376–84, where a summary of his library is given). His manuscripts, including many which had previously belonged to Bishop Kennett, were sold to Lord Shelburne, and now form part of the Lansdowne manuscripts at the British Museum. The total realised by the sale of his books, which occupied Langford twenty-four days in March and April 1773, was 2,927*l.* 1*s.*, and the prices appear at the present time very low; but Horace Walpole thought that the books were 'selling outrageously' (*Letters*, ed. Cunningham, v. 455). Gough bought many of the items, particularly those with Kennett's annotations, and they afterwards went to the Bodleian Library (*Sale Cat.* by Samuel Paterson). The sale of the prints and drawings lasted thirteen days, the coins and medals seven days, both beginning on 19 Jan. 1773. The plate and curiosities took seven days from 27 Feb. 1773, and the pictures, with other collections, four days from 31 March. Horace Walpole records that the prints sold for a 'frantic sum' (*ib.* v. 439).

West greatly assisted James Granger [q. v.] in his biographical work on portraits (cf. Granger, *Letters*, 1805, pp. 33–6). He subscribed for Hearne's books, gave him a plate for Domerham's 'Glastonbury' (1727), and assisted in Walter Hemingford's 'History of Edward I, II, and III,' 1731 (cf. Brydges, *Restituta*, i. 65–91).

[Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 343, 1799 i. 438; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Cooke's Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 76; Admissions at Lincoln's Inn, i. 145; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 160, 468–9, iii. 619, v. 263–8, 350–1, 429, vi. 119, 344–5, 642–3, ix. 657; Nichols's Lit. Illustrations, iii. 701–2, iv. 152, 166, 789–94, vi. 701; Weld's Royal Soc. ii. 49, &c., 559–60; Blore's Rutland, p. 101; Burke's Landed Gentry, 4th ed.; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. xi. 101–2, 162.] W. P. C.

WEST, JANE (1758–1852), author, was born on 30 April 1758 in the building which afterwards became St. Paul's Coffee-house, London. When she was eleven years old her father removed to Desborough in Northamptonshire. She was entirely self-educated, and began to write verse at thirteen. In a letter to Bishop Percy, dated 1800, she said, 'The catalogue of my compositions previous to my attaining twenty would be formidable. Thousands of lines flowed in very easy measure. I scorned correction, and never blotted' (Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, viii. 329–31). She married Thomas West, a yeoman farmer of Northamptonshire. He was related to Vice-admiral Temple West [q. v.] and to Gilbert West [q. v.] His maternal ancestors had been rectors of Little Bowden in an unbroken chain for 150 years (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1823, i. 183). Mrs. West attended to the household and dairy, but was by no means in the lowly position sometimes attributed to her (cf. Nichols, *Literary Illustrations*, vii. 88–9). Before 1800 she had published a half-dozen volumes of poems, two tragedies, a comedy, and two novels, 'The Advantages of Education; or the History of Maria Williams' (1793; 2nd edit. 1803), and 'A Tale of the Times' (1799). In 1800 she wrote to Percy, asking him to recommend her works to readers, in order to enable her to make better provision for her children (*ib.* viii. 326–7). He responded with a warm commendatory review in the 'British Critic' (1801). Percy told how her novels were greatly in demand at the three circulating libraries of Brighton (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1852, ii. 100). In 1801 she published in three volumes some edifying 'Letters to a Young Man.' They were really addressed to her son, and were dedicated to her friend, the bishop of Dromore. A second edition appeared the next year, and by 1818 the book was in a sixth. It was also in 1801 that she began a correspondence with Mrs.

Sarah Trimmer [q. v.] (cf. *Life and Writings of Mrs. Trimmer*, 1825, p. 429). In 1806 appeared in two volumes a similar series of 'Letters to a Young Lady.' It was dedicated to the queen, who in 1799 had, on the advice of a bishop, purchased Mrs. West's soundly moral novels and plays (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1799, ii. 1128). The young lady to whom the letters were addressed was Miss Maunsell, who died in her twenty-fifth year, 14 Aug. 1808. A second edition, in three volumes, was published the same year, and a fourth edition in 1811.

In 1810 Mrs. West paid a visit to Dromore. Her husband died on 23 Jan. 1823. Her last publication, 'Ringrove, or Old-fashioned Notions,' a novel in two volumes, appeared in 1827. In the introduction she states that she is writing again, after a silence of ten years. Her death took place on 25 March 1852 at Little Bowden.

Mrs. West's novels are better than her poems, and her poems are better than her plays. Miss Seward, however, praises her poems, but finds her tragedy 'Edmund' cold and declamatory (cf. *Letters*, iii. 113, 132). Mrs. West's poems were largely inspired by Gray, and her prose writings testified to a hatred of the new ideas of Mary Wollstonecraft and her school.

Other works by Mrs. West (many issued anonymously) are: 1. 'Miscellaneous Poems, Translations, and Imitations,' 1780. 2. 'Miscellaneous Poetry,' 1786. 3. 'The Humours of Brighthelmstone: a Poem,' 1788. 4. 'Miscellaneous Poems and a Tragedy [called 'Edmund'],' 1791; other editions 1797 and 1804. 5. 'The Gossip's Story,' 1797, 2 vols. 6. 'Elegy on Edmund Burke,' 1797. 7. 'Poems and Plays [including a second and a third tragedy, called respectively 'Adela' and 'The Minstrel,' and a comedy, 'How will it end'],' 1799–1805, 4 vols. 8. 'The Infidel Father: a Novel,' 1802, 3 vols. 9. 'The Mother: a Poem in five books,' 1809; 2nd edit. 1810. 10. 'The Refusal: a Novel,' 1810, 3 vols. 11. 'The Loyalists: an historical Novel,' 1812, 3 vols. 12. 'Select Translation of the Beauties of Massillon,' 1812. 13. 'Alicia de Lacy, an historical romance,' 1814, 4 vols. 14. 'Scriptural Essays adapted to the Holy Days of the Church of England,' 1816, 2 vols.; another edition, 1817. She was for many years a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.'

[Allibone's Dict. iii. 2652; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. passim; Halkett and Laing's Anonymous and Pseudonymous Lit.; Reuss's Register of Living Authors, 1804; Baker's Biographia Dramatica, 1812; Gent. Mag. 1799–1852, passim.] E. L.

WEST, JOHN, first Earl De La Warr (1693-1766), born on 4 April 1693, was son of John West, sixth (or fifteenth) baron De La Warr of the second creation, by Margaret, daughter and heir of John Freeman, merchant, of London and Westminster. He was descended from Thomas West, third or twelfth baron De La Warr [q. v.] On his return from his travels in 1712 he was nominated standard-bearer of the band of gentlemen pensioners, and on 18 Aug. was appointed clerk-extraordinary of the privy council. He was returned to parliament as member for Grampound in Cornwall on 27 Jan. 1714–15, and in April of the same year was gazetted guidon and first major of the first troop of horse guards. Two years later, on 24 Dec. 1717, he became lieutenant-colonel, and in the following year was made verderer of Windsor Park. He succeeded to the peerage as seventh (or sixteenth) Baron De La Warr in 1723. On 3 June 1725 he was named lord of the bedchamber to George I, and on the revival of the order of the Bath in the same year was created a knight. He was sworn of the privy council in June 1731, on becoming treasurer of the household. He held that office for six years. In March 1736 he was sent on a special mission to Saxe-Gotha to conduct the Princess Augusta to England, where she was to marry Frederick, prince of Wales. They landed at Greenwich on 25 April. Lord Hervey thought that no fitter selection could have been made to disarm the jealousy of the prince, and that a more unpolished ambassador for such an occasion could not have been found in any of the Goth or Vandal courts of Germany. On 2 July of the following year De La Warr was appointed captain-general and governor of New York and New Jersey. But he did not leave England, where he had for some time begun to take an active part in public affairs. In February 1732 he had denounced the reintroduction of Samuel Sandys's pension bill, which had twice previously been rejected by the lords, as an indignity to the house. On 18 April of the following year he was chosen speaker of the House of Peers, during the absence of Peter King, baron King [q. v.], the chancellor (*Lords' Journals*, xxiv. 237). According to the same authority, De La Warr was in that year 'very zealous in the bill against Edinburgh' which followed the Porteous riots. In February 1739 he spoke against allowing counsel to the petitioners against the recent convention with Spain, citing the precedent of the merchants heard against Bolingbroke's commercial treaty with France. On 9 Feb. 1739 he moved that the author and publisher (Paul White-

head [q. v.] and Robert Dodsley [q. v.]) of a satire called 'Manners' reflecting on the administration should be ordered to attend at the bar of the House of Lords. Three days later, when it was proposed that Whitehead should be taken into custody for non-attendance, Lord Abingdon opposed the motion, on the ground that he had not been personally served with the summons. De La Warr replied, and the motion was agreed to. On 14 May De La Warr moved the third reading of a bill settling annuities on George II's younger children. It was opposed by Carteret, but carried by 78 to 27.

During 1740 and 1741 he took a leading part on behalf of the Walpole ministry in several debates. Thus on 28 Feb. in the former year, when Lord Halifax moved that it was contrary to the usage of parliament, and derogatory to the privileges of the House of Lords, that a king's message asking for supplies to carry on the war should be sent to the commons singly, De La Warr in a weighty speech moved the previous question, and carried it in spite of the opposition of Carteret and Chesterfield. But in the course of a debate on 12 March of the following year he expressed his regret that the lords had given up their right to amend money bills, and his wish that it could be restored to them. In rejecting bills because they had been amended by the upper house, the commons would, in his opinion, do what they had no right to do. Hardwicke, the chancellor, supported his contention. In the course of the same year (1742) several changes were introduced into the procedure of the House of Lords at De La Warr's instance; and he procured the rejection of a motion to allow peers three proxies each (*Parl. Hist.* xi. 640–2, 768–76). In March 1754 he was a second time elected speaker during Hardwick's absence (*Lords' Journals*, xxviii. 249).

He showed not a little knowledge of commercial affairs. On 1 June 1742 he made a long and elaborate speech (which was 'reported' by Dr. Johnson in the 'Gentleman's Magazine') against a measure put forward by merchants for securing trade and navigation in time of war. Notwithstanding that it passed the commons unanimously, the second reading was refused in the lords by 59 to 25. On 15 Feb. 1743 he earnestly supported the ministerial spirituous liquors bill, which was strongly opposed by Chesterfield and the bishops. On 7 May 1744 he spoke at length against the bill for enlarging the trade to the Levant. He defended the Turkey Company, of which he was governor, denying that they held an absolute monopoly of the trade.

Meanwhile De La Warr had not given up the military profession. He commanded a brigade at the battle of Dettingen, and subsequently attained the rank of major-general (March 1745), lieutenant-general (September 1747), and general of horse (March 1765). In December 1747 he was appointed governor of Tilbury, and on 29 April 1752 of Guernsey. He moved the address in the lords in 1753, 'in as parliamentary a manner as possible—very short and very nothing,' as Rigby wrote to Bedford (*Bedford Corresp.* ii. 138). This appears to have been De La Warr's last public performance. In a 'jubilee masquerade in the Venetian manner' held at Ranelagh in May 1749 (which Horace Walpole declared to be the prettiest spectacle he ever saw) De La Warr appeared as Queen Elizabeth's porter, in a costume designed from a picture now at Hampton Court. At a Russian masquerade at Somerset House on 6 Feb. 1755 he resumed the character. He was created by George III, in March 1761, Earl De La Warr and Viscount Cantelupe. He died on 16 March 1766. A portrait of him, after J. Highmore, was engraved for Pine's 'Knights of the Bath.' Hervey speaks of his 'long, lank, awkward person.'

De La Warr was twice married: first, in 1722, to Charlotte, daughter of Donough McCarthy, fourth earl of Clancarty [q. v.]; and secondly, in 1744, to Anne, dowager baroness Abergavenny, daughter of Nehemiah Walker. By the first marriage he had two sons and two daughters. Of the latter, Henrietta married General James Johnston of the Enniskillen dragoons, and Diana became the first wife of General Sir John Clavering [q. v.]

His son, John West, second Earl De La Warr (1729–1777), entered the army in 1746 as an ensign in the 3rd foot guards. He was gazetted colonel in the army on 8 May 1758, major-general 8 March 1761, and lieutenant-general 30 April 1770. He bore the title of Viscount Cantelupe from 1761 till his succession to the peerage. From 1761 to 1766 he was vice-chamberlain to Queen Charlotte, and was her master of the horse from that date till 1768. He was named lord chamberlain in November of that year. He died in Audley Square on 22 Nov. 1777, and was buried at St. Margaret's, Westminster. He married, in 1756, Mary, daughter of Lieutenant-general John Wynyard, leaving William Augustus, third earl (1757–1783), and John Richard, fourth earl (1758–1795).

The fourth earl's son, George John Sackville West, fifth Earl De La Warr (1791–1869), born in Savile Row on 26 Oct. 1791, was educated at Harrow and Brasenose,

Oxford, graduating B.A. in 1812 and M.A. in 1819. He was appointed a lord of the bedchamber in July 1813, and again held that office from January 1820 to March 1828. On his marriage in November 1843 he assumed his wife's surname of Sackville before his own. On 8 Sept. 1841, when he was also made a privy councillor, he was named by Sir R. Peel, lord chamberlain. He again held that office under Lord Derby from February 1858 to June 1859. He died at Buckhurst Park, Kent, on 23 Feb. 1869. The fifth Earl De La Warr was the 'Fair Euryalus' of Byron's 'Childish Recollections.' Byron addressed to him the verses in 'Hours of Idleness' beginning 'Oh yes, I will own we were dear to each other,' and also the lines inscribed to D——. Both poems were prompted by a misunderstanding between them while at Harrow. Byron afterwards owned himself in the wrong and apologised. He subsequently drew a portrait of De La Warr, whom he calls very handsome. It was engraved by Harding. Another portrait, by E. D. Smith, was engraved by W. H. Mote for Ryall's 'Eminent Conservatives.' De La Warr married Lady Elizabeth, daughter and coheiress of John Frederick Sackville, third duke of Dorset [q. v.] She was on 27 April 1864 created Baroness Buckhurst in her own right, with remainder to her younger sons, and a special proviso that the barony and earldom of De La Warr should in no case be held by the same person (see G. E. C[okayne], *Peerage*). In spite of this patent her third son, Reginald Windsor, baron Buckhurst, became also Earl de La Warr in April 1873. She died at 17 Upper Grosvenor Street on 9 Jan. 1870. Her second son, Charles Richard Sackville West, sixth earl De La Warr (1815–1873), is separately noticed.

[Doyle's Baronage; Burke's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Gent. Mag. 1766 p. 152, 1777 p. 556, 1795 ii. 706; Parl. Hist. vols. viii–xiii. passim; Hervey's Memoirs, 1884, ii. 287–8, iii. 38, 108; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, ii. 152 *n.*, iii. 384, 419, &c.; Evans's Cat. Engr. Portraits; authorities cited; Moore's Life of Byron, pp. 23, 40; Byron's Works, 1859, pp. 377, 417; Ryall's Portraits of Eminent Conservatives, 2nd ser.; Boase's Mod. Engl. Biogr.]

G. Le G. N.

WEST, Sir JOHN (1774–1862), admiral of the fleet, born in 1774, was the son of Lieutenant-colonel Temple West of the grenadier guards; grandson of Vice-admiral Temple West [q. v.], and, through his grandmother, great-grandson of Admiral Sir John Balchen [q. v.] His father, Colonel West, was the second cousin of William Pitt the younger. His grandfather's sister was the first wife of Alexander Hood, viscount Bridport [q. v.] He entered the navy in June 1788 on board the Pomona, with Captain (Sir) William Domett [q. v.], himself a follower of Alexander Hood. He was afterwards in the Salisbury, flagship of Vice-admiral Mark Milbanke, and in the London, bearing the flag of Alexander Hood (afterwards Viscount Bridport). He was promoted to be lieutenant on 27 July 1793, and in the following year was a lieutenant of the Royal George on 1 June, and in 1795 on 23 June. On 7 Sept. 1795 he was made commander; in December was appointed to the Diligence sloop, in the West Indies, and on 15 Nov. 1796 was posted to the 30-gun frigate Tourterelle. From 1807 to 1809 he commanded the Excellent in the Mediterranean, and from 1809 to 1814 the Sultan on the Mediterranean, home, and West Indies stations. He became a rear-admiral on 12 Aug. 1819; vice-admiral on 22 July 1830; admiral on 23 Nov. 1841. He was nominated a K.C.B. on 4 July 1840. From April 1845 to April 1848 he was commander-in-chief at Devonport, with his flag in the Queen. He was made admiral of the fleet on 25 June 1858, and a G.C.B. on 18 May 1860. He died, at his residence in Eaton Square, on 18 April 1862. He married, in May 1817, Harriett, daughter of John Adams of Northamptonshire, and left issue three sons and two daughters.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Gent. Mag. 1862, i. 644; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

WEST, JOSEPH (*fl.* 1669–1684), governor of South Carolina, a native of England, was probably attached to the service of one of the eight proprietors of Carolina, chief among whom were the Duke of Albemarle and Lord Shaftesbury. From his correspondence, preserved at the Record Office, his relations appear to have been specially close with the latter. On 27 July 1669 he was given the command of a small fleet and ordered by the proprietors to sail from London for Kinsale and thence by way of Barbados to Port Royal, Carolina, in the vicinity of which place he was to settle a new plantation (South Carolina) under constitutions drawn up mainly by John Locke, the secretary of the proprietors. West was also appointed to act as storekeeper in the new colony (*Cal. State Papers*, America and West Indies, 1669–74, pp. 33–4 sq.) West sailed from the Downs in the ship Carolina on 17 Aug. 1669, and the expedition finally reached Port Royal on 17 March 1669–70. A few months later

they began to settle Ashley River, as the new plantation was called, and Charles Town, the site of which was subsequently removed (1679–80) to Oyster Point. West, though he had no experience as 'a planter,' took a leading part in the conduct of affairs as deputy for the governor, William Sayle [q. v.], whose health was breaking up. Sayle died on 4 March 1671, whereupon West was unanimously chosen governor by the colonial council. In the following December Sir John Yeamans [q. v.] claimed the governorship on the ground that he had been made a 'landgrave' by the proprietors. The council expressed themselves so well satisfied with the administration of West that they resolved not to disturb him in his government; but shortly afterwards an express nomination of Yeamans to the post arrived from England, and in this the colonists acquiesced. West was at the same time appointed 'register of all writings and documents.' But Yeamans proved popular neither with the settlers nor with the proprietors, his health was feeble, he was suspected of avarice in private trading, and early in 1674 he retired to Barbados, leaving the field clear for West, to whom the proprietors on 18 May 1674 sent a patent to be landgrave and a commission to be governor (*ib.* p. 578). His salary was 100*l.* as governor and 60*l.* as storekeeper. The new governor's administration was marked by 'care, fidelity, and prudence.' He obtained deeds of transfer of lands from Indian chiefs, made regulations respecting the militia, roads, the status of servants and slaves, and in his last parliament of May 1682 passed 'acts for suppressing idleness, drunkenness, and profanity.' In the same year was commenced the building of the English church in Charles Town; but the utmost tolerance was extended to the dissenters, who comprised the larger part of the population. West was removed from the governorship towards the close of 1682, having, it is supposed, incurred the displeasure of the proprietors by permitting the sale and transport of Indian slaves from Carolina into other colonies. His dismissal was soon regretted, and in September 1684 he was reappointed governor; but for private reasons he resigned his post and left the colony in the summer of 1685. It is supposed that he visited London, where he seems to have left his wife (*ib.* p. 168), and that he returned eventually to his estate upon the Ashley River; but nothing is known definitely of his later career.

[Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, 1669–74, ed. Sainsbury, passim, incorporating the Shaftesbury Papers, briefly described in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 216–17; Winsor's Hist. of America, 1887, v. 308; Carroll's Hist. Collections of South Carolina, New York, 1836, vol. ii. passim; Rivers's Sketch of the History of South Carolina, Charleston, 1856, chaps. iv. v. and vi. containing the best narrative of West's governorship.] T. S.

WEST, NICOLAS (1461–1533), bishop of Ely and diplomatist, was born in 1461 at Putney, Surrey. His father, John West, is alleged by Hatcher and all subsequent biographers to have been a baker at Putney. He was educated at Eton and became scholar of King's College, Cambridge, in 1477, being elected fellow in 1483. Wood, on Hatcher's authority, has a story, which is obviously an exaggeration of some college disturbance, that in connection with an election to the proctorship of the university he set fire to the provost's lodgings, stole some silver spoons, and ran away from the college. As a matter of fact he held his fellowship till the close of 1498, regularly took his degrees in arts, and became LL.D. before 1486, when he was admitted archdeacon of Derby (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 577). In 1499 he was presented by Richard Foxe [q. v.], bishop of Durham, to the rectory of Egglescliffe; but at this time he must have been in deacon's orders only, for on 18 April 1500 Thomas Savage [q. v.], bishop of London, ordained him priest. He retained Egglescliffe until his preferment to a bishopric in 1515. In 1501, upon occasion of a dispute between William Smith or Smyth (1460?–1514) [q. v.], bishop of Lincoln, and the knights hospitallers, relative to a jurisdiction claimed by the knights in the archdeaconry of Leicester, West acted as counsel for the knights (Churton, *Life of Bishop Smyth*, p. 185). This perhaps introduced him to the notice of Bishop Smyth, who presented him in 1502 to the rectory of Witney in Oxfordshire, a living which he also retained till his elevation to the bench. Godwin states that he was also rector of Elford, near Lichfield. In the same year (1502) he was styled chaplain to the king (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiii. 35).

In Foxe West had found a powerful patron. Foxe controlled the foreign relations of the country, and on 18 Nov. 1502 appointed West as junior colleague of Sir Thomas Brandon [q. v.], ambassador to the Emperor Maximilian (*ib.*) In 1504 we find West a member of the king's council, for he appears sitting as such in the Star-chamber upon the occasion of a decree dated 26 Nov. 1504 which settled the conflicting relations of the merchants of the staple and the merchant adventurers (Churton, *Life of Bishop*

Smyth, p. 223). At the beginning of 1505 West was commissioned as sole plenipotentiary to conclude a treaty with George, duke of Saxony (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 1717). Calais was the place of negotiation. The real object of the treaty was to prevent the harbouring of Suffolk [see POLE, EDMUND DE LA, EARL OF SUFFOLK] by the duke. The convention was ratified at Dresden on 30 Dec. 1505 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiii. 123). In 1506 West was one of the commissioners who negotiated a treaty of commerce with the Netherlands so favourable to England that it was known in Flanders as the 'intercursus malus.'

On 10 May following this brilliant success West received another diplomatic mission. This was to take the ratification of a treaty of marriage between Henry VII and Margaret of Savoy, sister of Philip, king of Castille (*ib.* xiii. 128). The treaty, which had no practical result, was confirmed at Valladolid on 13 July 1506, West being present (*ib.* xiii. 155). In this document West is styled archdeacon of Derby.

In 1508 West was one of the commissioners for settling the conditions of a marriage between Charles, archduke of Austria and prince of Castille, and the Princess Mary, daughter of Henry VII. The Flemish embassy arrived in England to negotiate the treaty in December of that year. West, as one of a small deputation of the council, was appointed to meet them on their way (GAIRDNER, *Letters and Papers*, Richard III and Henry VII, i. 371). It is clear from this that, though he retained his benefices and his archdeaconry, he was still about the court. The treaty was signed by Henry on 8 Dec. 1508 (RYMER, *Fœdera*, xiii. 187).

On 3 Nov. 1509 West received his first preferment from Henry VIII, the grant of the deanery of St. George's, Windsor (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. 624). On 20 June 1510, having Sir Thomas Docwra [q. v.], a former colleague, as leader of the mission, West was despatched to France for the purpose of taking the oath of Louis XII to the observance of the treaty of 23 March 1509 (*ib.* i. 1104). After West's return he took up his residence at Windsor, and occupied himself with the completion of St. George's Chapel. In September 1511 a warrant was issued for the payment to him of 200*l.* for the vaulting of the building, to be repaid by the knights of the Garter to the exchequer (*ib.* ii. p. 1452).

On 3 Nov. 1511 West was nominated an ambassador to James IV of Scotland (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, i. p. 1926). He set out in November and arrived as far as York (*ib.* ii. p. 1453). But his journey seems to have been arrested, and West returned. On 4 Feb. 1512 he was appointed to the sinecure office of receiver of petitions to parliament from Gascoigne and beyond seas (*ib.* i. 2082). On 15 Feb. he received a fresh appointment as commissioner to treat with Scotland for redress of grievances (*ib.* i. 3007). On 15 Feb. 1513 Lord Dacre and West were again appointed ambassadors to settle differences with the Scots (*ib.* 3726). The real object of Henry VIII was to keep Scotland quiet pending his invasion of France [see HENRY VIII]. James IV, on the other hand, was waiting the moment of England's embarrassment in France formally to declare war. The final result of West's embassy was the concession by James of a commission to treat of the grievances on the border, which met, without transacting any business, in June 1513. Meanwhile West had returned to England, and the fruitlessness of his mission was proved by the invasion of England by James in the following summer.

During his stay in Scotland West had availed himself of the hospitality of the Friars Observant at Stirling (*ib.* 3838). It was perhaps a consequence of this intimacy that on 25 Jan. 1514 he was admitted to the order, a favour recited in the deed of admission as granted 'on account of the services he had rendered them' (*ib.* 4678). That Henry VIII did not attribute the failure of his mission to any remissness upon West's part is evident from the fact that on 18 Aug. 1514 he nominated him, together with Charles Somerset, earl of Worcester [q. v.], the head of the mission, and his former colleague, Sir Thomas Docwra, a commissioner to take the oath of Louis XII to the treaty of peace of 7 Aug. 1513 and to receive that king's obligation for the payment of 1,000,000 crowns of gold (*ib.* 5335). The ambassadors arrived at Boulogne on 3 Sept. 1514 (*ib.* 5379), proceeding by way of Abbeville to Paris (*ib.* 5391). Part of their mission was the celebration by proxy of the marriage of the Princess Mary [see MARY OF FRANCE], sister of Henry VIII, to Louis XII, which was among the terms of the treaty of peace (*ib.* 5482). On 1 Jan. 1515 Louis XII died, and West was again despatched, together with Suffolk and Sir Richard Wingfield [q. v.], to present to Francis I the condolences of Henry on the death of his predecessor (*ib.* ii. 24, 25).

The fruit of the diplomacy of West and his colleagues was a defensive alliance with France, dated 5 April 1515. This secured to Francis immunity from interference during the prosecution of his Italian campaign

(*ib.* 301). West was commissioned to receive from Francis his oath to the treaty (*ib.* 332), including his obligation for the payment of the million golden crowns claimed by Henry as due from Louis XII (*ib.* ii. 333, 428). The reward of West's mission in France was his nomination to the see of Ely through Wolsey's influence (*ib.* 295, 298, 299, 305). The temporalities of the see were granted to him on 18 May 1515 as from the death of his predecessor (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiii. 510). He was consecrated on 7 Oct. (Le Neve, *Fasti*, i. 341) at Lambeth by Warham. On 12 Nov. he took his seat in the House of Lords (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 1131), and officiated at the ceremonies attending the reception by Wolsey of the cardinal's hat three days later (*ib.* 1153).

In the following spring (1516) West began his episcopal visitation. The bishop wrote to Wolsey on 4 April that he 'found such disorder at Ely that but for this visit it could not have been continued a monastery four years' (*ib.* p. 1733). He appointed a new prior and other officers. On 30 May 1516 West was appointed to settle the terms of a treaty with Scotland, having Lord Dacre once more for his colleague, Thomas Magnus [q. v.], archdeacon of the East Riding, being the third commissioner (*ib.* 1957). Notwithstanding his activity, West's health was infirm (*ib.* ii. 2413). On 28 May 1517 he was nominated at the head of the commission to inquire into inclosures and imparkations of land, contrary to the statute of 4 Henry VII, c 19 ('agaynst pullyng doun of Tounes'), in Cambridgeshire, Huntingdonshire, and Hertfordshire. On 1 Oct. 1517 he was nominated a member of a commission, presided over by the Duke of Norfolk, to arrange a league with France and Leo X, and settle the terms of the long-deferred restitution of Tournai (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 4467). This resulted in a treaty of universal peace (Rymer, xiii. 624), dated 2 Oct. 1518 (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 4469). He signed two days later another treaty for a marriage between the Princess Mary [see Mary I] and the dauphin (*ib.* 4475), and on 8 Oct. a third treaty (*ib.* 4483) arranging a personal interview between the two kings. On 9 Nov. 1518 West was nominated one of four ambassadors to France (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xiii. 664). In this, as in his former embassy to France, the main conduct of negotiations appears to have devolved on West (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 9, 15, 22, &c.) To him also Wolsey had secretly entrusted the delicate discussion of the compensation he was to receive from Francis for the resignation of his bishopric of Tournai (*ib.* ii. 4664), and of the pension to be paid him (*ib.* iii. 9). On 21 Dec. West was, with the other ambassadors, a witness to the formal ratification by Francis of the treaty of marriage of Mary to the dauphin (*ib.* ii. 4669), and of other articles of treaty (*ib.*) In the summer of 1521 Wolsey summoned West to Calais to assist him in his arbitration upon the issues between Francis I and Charles V. On 27 Nov., however, Wolsey, in despair of bringing the negotiations to a successful issue, returned to England, accompanied by West (*Chron. of Calais*, pp. 30, 31). On 14 Aug. 1525, in conjunction with Sir Thomas More, West settled the articles of a truce between England and France (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 1570). The formal treaty, called the 'Treaty at the More,' was ratified after frequent conferences (*ib.* 1738) on 30 Aug., West being one of the signatories (*ib.* 1600 (4), 1601, cf. 1617) and principal negotiator (*ib.* 1738).

In November and December 1527 he sat in the chapter-house of Westminster with Wolsey and five other bishops, and received the submission of Thomas Bilney [q. v.] and Thomas Arthur (*d.* 1532) [q. v.], accused of heresy, of both of whom he was diocesan (*ib.* 3639; Foxe, *Actes and Monuments*). Upon the hearing of the divorce in July 1529 West filed an affidavit in behalf of the queen, whose chaplain he was. On 6 April 1533 Cromwell wrote that the king desired West to attend the council next term; 'his grace had often lamented his absence and his infirmity' (*Letters and Papers*, vi. 312). On 28 April 1533 West died. His will, executed at Downham, is of the same date (*ib.* 393). An inventory of the bishop's goods survives in the record office.

Upon matters of doctrine, as his admission to the Friars Observant indicates (see Roy's satire on Wolsey, *Harl. Misc.* ix. 45 foll.), West belonged to the older school of ecclesiastical conservatism. Pits speaks of him as 'in defendenda catholica fide valde strenuus.' Despite the exorbitant demands of the crown, he maintained a sumptuous state. A hundred servants were in his pay. He is said by Godwin to have fed two hundred poor daily with cooked victuals, and to have distributed large sums of money when corn was dear. According to Fuller he was a donor of plate to his college of King's at Cambridge. He was so far a patron of literature that Alexander Barclay's 'Life of St. George,' printed by Pinson, was dedicated to him as bishop of Ely, where Barclay was a monk. He had a cultivated architectural taste, and built a chapel of great beauty in the later Perpendicular style, with fan tracery, at the end of the south aisle of Putney

parish church. The church was unfortunately rebuilt in 1836, and, according to Brayley, the chapel actually 'removed' to its present situation, north of the chancel (*Hist. of Surrey*, 1850, iii. 477). At Cambridge he built part of the provost's lodgings at King's. To Ely Cathedral he added an exquisite chapel, in the same style, with elaborate carved canopies and corbels 'of endless variety in workmanship, size, shape, and decoration,' now much defaced. Over the door is the bishop's favourite motto, 'Gracia Dei sum id quod sum,' with the date 1534 (G. Miller, *Description of Ely*, 3rd edit. 1834, p. 94). Here he was buried. On a brass plate was formerly this inscription: 'Of your charitie pray for the soule of Nicholas West, sometyme Bishop of this See, and for all Christian soules; in the whych prayer he hath graunted to every person so doing 40 days of pardon for every time they shall so pray.' Here, as in his chapel at Putney, are his arms: the see of Ely impaling argent a chevron sa. between three roses gu. slipped vert.

[Cal. of Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xiii.; Hatcher's manuscript Catalogue of Provosts, Fellows, and Scholars of King's Coll.; Foxe's Actes and Monuments; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 706; Fiddes's Life of Wolsey, London, 1726; Fuller's Hist. of the Univ. of Cambridge, 1655, p. 76; Wharton's Anglia Sacra, 1691, i. 676; Godwin, De Præsulibus, 1743; Pits, De Rebus Anglicis, 1619; Watson's Hist. of Wisbech, 1827; Surtees's Hist. of Durham, 1823, iii. 200; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, 1814, iii. 292; Brayley's Hist. of Surrey, 1850, iii. 477; Lewis's Life of Dr. John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, 1855, 2 vols.; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Schanz's Englische Handelspolitik, 1881; Ames's Typogr. Antiq.; Busch's England unter den Tudors, 1892; Warton's Hist. Engl. Poetry, ed. 1871, iii. 195; Andrews and Jackson's Illustrations of Bishop West's Chapel, Putney, 1825; MSS. Record Office.] I. S. L.

WEST, RICHARD (*fl.* 1606–1619), poet, was the author of several volumes of verse. In 1606 appeared 'News from Bartolomew Fayre' (London, 4to), of which a fragment is preserved at the Bodleian. The poem, though without much merit, is a lively description of the scenes at the fair and of the buyers and sellers who resorted to it. It was followed in 1607 by 'The Court of Conscience, or Dick Whippers Sessions' (London, 4to), a satire on the manners of the time. In 1619 a new edition of Francis Segar's 'School of Vertue' appeared with a second part by West; the second part was chiefly a summary recapitulation of Segar's precepts, and, like them, was in verse. It was frequently known as the 'Booke of Demeanour.' It was reprinted in 1677, and in 1817 in facsimile for the Roxburghe Club. In 1868 it was edited for the Early English Text Society by F. J. Furnivall together with 'The Babees Book' and other similar treatises. To West has also been attributed 'The Wyttes A.B.C., or a Centurie of Epigrams by R.W., Bachelor of Arts in Oxon.,' of which there is a copy in the Malone collection at the Bodleian, but the author of this work was undoubtedly a distinct person.

[Corser's Collectanea, v. 377–82; Gray's Index to Hazlitt's Collections; Collier's Bibliogr. Account of Early English Lit. i. 50, ii. 502; Arber's Transcript of the Stationers' Register, iii. 326, 358; Brit. Mus. Add. MS. 24488, f. 363.] E. I. C.

WEST, RICHARD (*d.* 1726), lawyer and playwright, is said in the printed list of 'Masters of the Bench,' to have been born in 1670, and to have been called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1697, but, according to the 'manuscript admissions at the Inner Temple,' the only Richard West at this period was son and heir-apparent of Richard West of London, merchant, was admitted 23 June 1708, and called to the bar 13 June 1714. He became king's counsel on 24 Oct. 1717, and was made a bencher of his inn in 1718, but on the understanding that he was neither to have chambers in the inn nor claim the office of treasurer. A few years later he became counsel to the board of trade, attending twice a week and receiving three guineas for each attendance (*Cal. of Treasury Papers*, 1720–28, pp. 114, 313). He was returned to parliament at a by-election on 13 March 1720–21 for the Cornish borough of Grampound, and he sat for the adjoining borough of Bodmin from 10 April 1722 to his death.

West, who devoted his leisure to the lighter forms of literature, was author of 'Hecuba: a Tragedy acted at the Theatre Royal in Drury Lane' (anon.), 1726, which was brought out on 2 Feb. 1725–6, and was the only novelty offered at Drury Lane during the season. On the first night a full audience would not listen to it; on the next two nights there was no audience (Doran, *H. M. Servants*, ed. Lowe, i. 379–380, ii. 155). It was lauded in 'Reflections upon reading the Tragedy of Hecuba by Eugenio,' and condemned in 'Reflections upon Reflections,' 1726.

West was very active as one of the managers in the trial of Lord-chancellor Macclesfield during May 1725, and at the conclusion summed up in a masterly speech. In

March 1725 it had been proposed to raise Sir William Thompson, then recorder of London, to the position of lord chancellor of Ireland, and to secure for West the vacant position of recorder. This scheme failed, and on the following 29 May West was made lord chancellor of Ireland. He landed in that country at the close of July, and was in due course made a privy councillor. On 2 April 1726 he was appointed one of the three lord justices of Ireland during the absence of the lord lieutenant.

West died on 3 Dec. 1726, and was buried in St. Anne's Church, Dublin, on 6 Dec. His death was much regretted, especially by the lawyers who practised before him. He married, in April 1714, Elizabeth, second daughter of Bishop Burnet, with whom he received the dowry of 1,500*l.* He had issue one son Richard (1716–1742) [q.v.] and one daughter Molly. He left scarcely sufficient to pay his debts, and a pension, vested in trustees, was obtained from the crown for the widow. Archbishop Boulter writes on 3 Jan. 1726–7 that 'Mrs. West's conduct since the death has so far given countenance to some whispers which were about before.' This probably gave rise to the rumour that with John Williams, his secretary, she had been faithless to her husband, and that she had caused his death with poison. The lord chancellor's father is said to have outlived his son, and to have died intestate, so that the daughter-in-law could not substantiate her right to any part of the old man's property. In these circumstances George II renewed the pension (which had lapsed on the death of George I) for the widow and her daughter. Williams afterwards married the daughter. Mrs. Williams, when a widow and fast drifting into penury, was taken by Josiah Tucker, dean of Gloucester, to his house.

West was eminent for 'legal and constitutional learning.' He wrote: 1. 'A Discourse concerning Treasons and Bills of Attainder' (anon.), 1716; 2nd ed. 1717. This was answered in 'Rocks and Shallows Discovered, or the Ass kicking at the Lyons in the Tower.' On 5 Jan. 1715–16 Lintot purchased for 4*l.* 6*s.* a half-share of West's work on treasons (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, viii. 295). 2. 'An Enquiry into the Origin and Manner of creating Peers' (anon.), 1719, reprinted with his name in 1782. This was attacked, it is said by James St. Amand, in 'Animadversions on the Enquiry into creating Peers, with some Hints about pyrating in Learning, in a Letter to Richard W–st,' 1724. The work of West was based on No. 536, vols. xi. and xii. in the Petyt manuscripts in the Inner Temple Library, entitled 'De creatione nobilium,' 2 vols. fol.

Apart from his tragedy of 'Hecuba,' his contributions to lighter literature included some papers in the 'Freethinker' of Ambrose Philips and others.

A full-length portrait of West in his official robes was presented to the Inner Temple by his grand-nephew, Richard Glover, M.P. for Penryn, and hangs in the parliament chamber. This Glover was a son of Richard Glover [q.v.] (author of 'Leonidas'), whose mother was West's sister. Another portrait by an unknown painter is in the National Gallery, Dublin.

[Benchers of Inner Temple, p. 64; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. xi. 462–3, xii. 14–15, 5th ser. i. 236, iv. 228, 315; Smyth's Irish Law Officers, p. 39; Boulter's Letters, i. 105–45; O'Flanagan's Chancellors of Ireland, ii. 38–45; Archbishop Nicolson's Letters, ii. 610; information from Inner Temple Admissions, per Mr. J. E. L. Pickering.] W. P. C.

WEST, RICHARD (1716–1742), poet and friend of Thomas Gray, born in 1716, was the only son of Richard West (*d.* 1726) [q. v.] He was educated at Eton with Thomas Ashton, Gray, and Horace Walpole, forming a 'quadruple alliance' of friendship, and was known among them as 'Favonius.' In youth he was 'tall and slim, of a pale and meagre look and complexion,' and he was then reckoned a more brilliant genius than Gray. The rest of the friends went to Cambridge, but West matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 22 May 1735 at the age of nineteen.

West was from his youth marked out for the profession of the bar, through the influential positions of his father and his uncle, Sir Thomas Burnet [q.v.] On 21 Feb. 1737–8 he was at Dartmouth Street, Westminster; by the following April he had left Oxford, and was studying at the Inner Temple, where he had been admitted on 17 July 1733. Gray came to London in September 1738 to join him at the bar, but was drawn off into travelling with Horace Walpole. West then thought of the army as a profession, but his strength was failing, and in September 1741 Gray found his friend ill and weary in London.

In March 1742 West was at Pope's (or Popes), two miles to the west of Hatfield in Hertfordshire, the seat of David Mitchell. A few days later he was racked by a 'most violent cough,' and he died at Pope's on 1 June 1742. He was buried in the chancel of Hatfield church, immediately before the altar-rails, and a gravestone to his

memory was placed in the floor. The Countess of Huntingdon deplored his loss, in a letter to John Wesley (*Life and Times of Countess of Huntingdon*, i. 39, 40).

Among Mitford's manuscripts at the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 32561–2) are copies of letters to and from West, the originals of which belonged to Lady Frankland Lewis in February 1853. Many of these were published for the first time in the Rev. D. C. Tovey's 'Gray and his Friends' (pp. 65–172). Walpole's letters to him, twenty in all, were printed in 1798 in the set of Walpole's 'Works' which was edited by Miss Berry and her father, and are included, with the answers, in Cunningham's edition of Walpole's 'Correspondence.' His correspondence with Gray has been printed by Mason and Mitford in their editions of that poet. He sent Latin elegies to Gray when on his travels, and addressed to him the 'Ode to May' beginning with

> Dear Gray, that always in my heart
> Possessest still the better part.

Gray embalmed his friend's memory in a very tender sonnet in English, and also addressed to him as 'Favonius' the Latin poem 'De Principiis Cogitandi.'

Both Gray and Mitford designed to collect West's remains, but died before their work was done. A selection from his poems appeared in Park's 'British Poets,' vol. iv. of 'Supplement,' pp. 67–74, Bell's 'Poets,' vol. c., and Anderson's 'Collection,' vol. x.; all his known pieces are contained in Mr. Tovey's 'Gray and his Friends.' At Horace Walpole's request his 'Monody on Queen Caroline' was inserted in Dodsley's 'Collection,' ii. 274, and it was reprinted in Bell's 'Fugitive Poetry,' xv. 119–24; certain lines in it may be regarded as the germs of part of Gray's 'Elegy.' A poem signed 'Richard West' is in Alexander Dalrymple's 'English Songs' (1796), pp. 142–3. The ode on West's death, in the 'European Magazine,' January 1798, p. 45, is by Thomas Ashton (1716–1775) [q. v.] Some 'very indecent poems by him' are said by Samuel Rogers to be among the papers at Pembroke College. Mr. Tovey speaks of a lost tragedy by him entitled 'Pausanias.'

West had 'a fine sensibility to literary influences and a genius for friendship' (Prof. Dowden, in *Academy*, 11 Oct. 1890, p. 309). His character was 'extremely winning' (Gosse, *Gray*, in 'Men of Letters,' pp. 5–54). Rogers said, 'If West had lived he would have been no mean poet' (*Table Talk*, pp. 39, 40).

[Gray, ed. Mason, 1807 ed. passim; Gray, ed. Mitford, 1816, i. pp. ii–iii, xiv; Gray, ed. Gosse, i. and ii. passim; Corresp. of Gray and Mason, p. xxvii; Tovey's Gray and his Friends; Foster's Alumni, 1715–1886; Notes and Queries, 6th ser. ii. 27; Gent. Mag. 1802, i. 493; Jesse's Etonians, i. 337–43; Walpole's Letters, i. pp. i, 160, 170, 184, v. 479, 482, 487, vi. 15; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, ii. 367; Manuscript Admissions at Inner Temple, per Mr. J. E. L. Pickering.] W. P. C.

WEST, ROBERT (*d.* 1770), artist, was born at Waterford, the son of an alderman of that city, and is said to have been trained in Paris. He for some years conducted a drawing academy in George Lane, Dublin, and when the Royal Dublin Society established a school of design in Shaw's Court was appointed the first master. This position he held until 1763, when, becoming mentally deranged, he was superseded by a former pupil, Jacob Ennis. On the death of the latter in 1770 West was reappointed, but died in the same year. He was an accomplished draughtsman and an excellent teacher.

Francis Robert West (1749?–1809), son of Robert, studied in Paris, where he was a pupil of Van Loo and worked in the French Academy. On 11 Oct. 1770 he succeeded his father as master of the Dublin school of design, and this post he filled with great success throughout his life. Like his father, he excelled as a draughtsman in crayons, having a profound knowledge of the human figure, which he could draw without models, but painted little in oils. There exists a set of ten plates of moral emblems, engraved from compositions by him, and dedicated to various Irish noblemen. West died at Dublin on 24 Jan. 1809. He had many good pupils, including Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.] His portrait, painted by his brother Robert Lucius, is in the Royal Hibernian Academy (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 86).

Robert Lucius West (*d.* 1849) was a son of Francis Robert West, and for some years acted as assistant to his father. On the death of the latter in 1809 he succeeded to the mastership of the school, which he retained for about forty years. He painted portraits and historical subjects, and in 1808 exhibited at the Royal Academy in London a subject from Gray's 'Elegy.' He was a member of the Irish Society of Artists, and on the foundation of the Royal Hibernian Academy in 1823 was nominated an original academician. The National Gallery of Ireland possesses a portrait of J. H. Brocas, the landscape-painter, by West, also a miniature of the latter by himself. West died early in October 1849.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Pasquin's Professors of Painting, &c., who have practised in Ireland, 1795; Sarsfield Taylor's Fine Arts in Great Britain, 1841; information from S. Catterson Smith, esq., R.H.A., and W. Strickland, esq.]
F. M. O'D.

WEST, TEMPLE (1713–1757), vice-admiral, born in 1713, was the son of Richard West, D.D., prebendary of Winchester, by his wife Maria, eldest daughter of Sir Richard Temple (1634–1697) [q. v.] and sister of Sir Richard Temple, viscount Cobham [q.v.], and of Hester, wife of Richard Grenville, viscountess Cobham and countess Temple [see GRENVILLE, RICHARD TEMPLE, EARL TEMPLE]. Gilbert West [q.v.] was his elder brother. He entered the navy in September 1727 as a volunteer per order on board the Revenge, with Captain Conningsby Norbury, in the fleet at Gibraltar under Sir Charles Wager [q. v.] In July 1728 he was moved into the Canterbury with Captain Edmund Hook, on the home station and in the Mediterranean, and as volunteer and midshipman continued in her for upwards of three years. In 1733 he was in the Dursley galley with Captain Thomas Smith (*d.* 1762) [q.v.], and passed his examination on 21 Dec. 1733, being then twenty, according to his certificate. Two months later, on 23 Feb. 1733-4, he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Dorsetshire, from which in May he was moved to the Norfolk. On 7 April 1737 he was promoted to be commander of the Grampus sloop; a month later he was appointed to the Alderney; and on 13 June 1738 he was posted to the Deal Castle frigate, which he commanded in the Channel or on the coast of Portugal till the beginning of 1741, when he was moved to the Sapphire, and from her to the Dartmouth, one of the ships with Rear-admiral Nicholas Haddock [q. v.] in the Mediterranean. There he was moved into the 60-gun ship Warwick, which he commanded in the action off Toulon on 11 Feb. 1743-4 [see MATHEWS, THOMAS]. The Stirling Castle, followed by the Warwick, formed the head of the English line, and both ships kept aloof from the French, firing on them from a distance. The ships astern did the same, and thus in the van there was no close action. Cooper of the Stirling Castle and West were consequently brought to a court-martial on 13 Dec. 1745 and cashiered, notwithstanding their defence that had they not kept to the windward, the French, when they tacked, must have doubled on the van and overpowered it. As the battle had so clearly been left to conduct itself, their contention was perfectly reasonable, and West's connections were sufficiently influential to give it weight. Both he and Cooper were accordingly reinstated by order in council on 12 May 1746.

In 1747 he commanded the Devonshire, as flag-captain to Rear-admiral (Sir) Peter Warren [q. v.] in the action off Cape Finisterre on 3 May. In 1748 he was commodore and commander-in-chief at the Nore. During the peace he remained on shore; but on 4 Feb. 1755 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the red, and during the summer commanded a small squadron in the Bay of Biscay. In the following spring, with his flag in the Buckingham, he went out to the Mediterranean as second in command, with Admiral John Byng [q. v.], and in the action near Minorca, on 20 May, had command of the van, which did engage close, and, being left unsupported, received a good deal of damage. He was afterwards summarily superseded and recalled to England, but, as no blame could be laid to his door, he was on 20 Nov. nominated a member of the board of admiralty, of which his cousin, Lord Temple, was the head. On 8 Dec. he was promoted to be vice-admiral of the blue, and shortly afterwards appointed to command a squadron on particular service. He hoisted his flag in the Magnanime; but after giving evidence on Byng's court-martial, and that by no means in Byng's favour, he refused to 'serve on terms which subject an officer to the treatment shown Admiral Byng.' He accordingly struck his flag, and some days later, when it appeared that the sentence on Byng would be carried out, he resigned also his seat at the admiralty. In July he resumed it, but only for a few weeks, dying on 9 Aug. 1757. He married a daughter of Sir John Balchen [q. v.], and left issue. Admiral of the fleet Sir John West [q. v.] was his grandson. A monument to his memory was erected in Westminster Abbey at the cost of his widow.

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. iv. 419; Commission and Warrant Books in the Public Record Office; Minutes of Court-martial on West, on Mathews, and on Byng.]
J. K. L.

WEST, SIR THOMAS, eighth BARON WEST and ninth BARON DE LA WARR (1472?–1554), soldier and courtier, born about 1472, was son and heir of Thomas West, eighth baron De La Warr, by Elizabeth, sister and heir of Sir John Mortimer and daughter of Hugh Mortimer of Mortimer's Hall, Hampshire, where West was probably born in 1472 (*Letters and Papers of Henry VIII*, xiv. II. 544, 547). In 1492

West was admitted to Gray's Inn. On 25 Jan. 1503 he was one of the esquires in attendance at the wedding feast of the Princess Margaret [see TUDOR, MARGARET] (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 1888, Duke of Rutland's MSS. i. 18). On 30 June 1513 West was a captain in Henry VIII's army at the sieges of Thérouanne and Tournai, and was dubbed a knight-banneret at Lille on 14 Oct. 1513 (METCALFE, *Book of Knights*, p. 45). On his return he resided at Halnaker or Halfnaked, Sussex, which he had acquired by marriage with Elizabeth, younger daughter and coheir of John Bonville. Here, on 23 May 1517, he received license to impark three hundred acres (*Letters and Papers*, ii. 3311). He occasionally attended court, and in 1520 was at the Field of the Cloth of Gold (*ib.* iii. 237, 241, 243; *Chron. of Calais*, p. 22), and at the interview of Henry VIII with Charles V at Gravelines on 10 July. At Christmas 1521 he was appointed carver to the king (*Letters and Papers*, iii. 1899). On 27 May 1522 he was at the meeting of Henry VIII with Charles V at Canterbury (*ib.* 2288). In 1523–4 he was a commissioner of subsidy for Sussex (*ib.* 3282, iv. 214, p. 83). On 10 Nov. 1524 he was pricked high sheriff for Surrey and Sussex (*ib.* 819). He succeeded to the title and estates of De La Warr on the death of his father, whose will was proved on 25 Feb. 1525-6. Having rebuilt Halnaker, he entertained Henry VIII there with 'great cheer' (*ib.* 2407) in August 1526. These expenses were probably the cause of his constant letters to Cromwell pleading 'poverty' and soliciting leave of absence from parliament (*ib.* v. 709, vi. 536, vii. 12, 1412, viii. 21). He was one of the peers who on 13 July 1530 subscribed the declaration to Clement VII urging the divorce (*ib.* iv. 6513). In January 1534, soliciting from Cromwell leave of absence from parliament on the ground of poverty, he adds that his proxy is as good as himself, 'for I can reason no matter, but say yea or nay for the impediment God has given me in my tongue' (*ib.* vii. 12). Nevertheless, he was summoned to sit upon the trial of Lord Dacre, and joined in his acquittal on 10 July 1534 (*ib.* 962, x.)

On 20 April 1534 De La Warr was nominated a commissioner for Sussex to receive the oaths to the act of succession (*ib.* 518). The nomination was an act of policy, for he was intimate with the Lisles [see PLANTAGENET, ARTHUR, VISCOUNT LISLE] (*ib.* vi. 1179, 1180, vii. 644, 1577), and with Robert Sherborne [q. v.], bishop of Chichester, who were known to be opposed to the ecclesiastical policy of the government. The clerical party spoke of him as 'the whole stay of our corner of Sussex' (*ib.* vii. 1243). Upon the dissolution of Boxgrove on 26 March 1537 he purchased the goods of the house (DUGDALE, *Monasticon*, iv. 649; *Letters and Papers*, ix. 509, 530, xii. i. 747), and, having vainly endeavoured to obtain an exchange of its lands for his hereditary estate of Shepton Mallet, Somerset, succeeded (29 Hen. VIII) in procuring a grant of a lease of the priory and rectory (*ib.* xiii. i. 585).

On 15 May 1536 De La Warr sat on a full panel of available peers (FRIEDMANN, *Anne Boleyn*, ii. 274) at the trial of Anne Boleyn and her brother, and his friend George Boleyn, lord Rochford [q. v.] He henceforth acted with the opposition, who disliked the religious changes. After the northern rebellion De La Warr was evidently anxious to strengthen his position at court, and in 1537 was twice an unsuccessful candidate for the Garter (*Letters and Papers*, xii. i. 1008, ii. 445). He was among the peers who on 14 May 1537 convicted Lord John Hussey [q. v.] and Thomas, lord Darcy [q. v.] (*ib.* i. 1199, 1207), of complicity in the northern insurrection. On 15 Oct. he 'uncovered the basins' at the christening of Prince Edward (Edward VI; *ib.* xiii. ii. 911), and was one of the supporters of the canopy over the corpse at the funeral of Queen Jane Seymour [q. v.] at Windsor on 14 Nov. (*ib.* 1060). He was anxious to display vigilance on behalf of the government, and on 14 April 1538 sent Cromwell information of the disaffected language of the vicar of Walberton, a parish near Halnaker (*ib.* 759). Yet he was so vehement in his religious conservatism that he dismissed one of his servants who 'were of the new opinions' (*ib.* ii. 829, 1). It is evident that he was already under suspicion of disloyalty. A letter written by him to Cromwell from Halnaker on 9 Oct. 1538 (*ib.* 570) excuses his absence from London, and says he is 'evil at ease.' He had reason for the anxiety he felt (*ib.* 963). His intimate friends Sir Geoffrey Pole [q. v.] and Lord Montague, whom he had been entertaining at Halnaker the previous midsummer, had been arrested on suspicion of treason. Pole's confession implicated De La Warr (*ib.* p. 266) and George Crofts [q. v.], a prebendary of Chichester (*ib.* 695, 2, p. 264). Crofts confessed that De La Warr had made the particularly odious charge against the government that it only secured the conviction of Lord Darcy by a promise to the peers that he should be pardoned (*ib.* 803). On the other hand, De La Warr had expressed disapproval of the northern rebellion, and 'rejoiced when the same was ended' (*ib.* 822). More serious

was the evidence of De La Warr's brother-in-law, Sir Henry Owen, on 13 Nov. Not only had De La Warr frequently denounced 'the plucking down of abbeys and the reading of these new English books;' Sir Henry had 'known much familiarity to have been between the Marquis of Exeter' [see COURTENAY, HENRY], the arch-suspect, and De La Warr (*ib.* 821). It is significant that on 4 Nov. 1538 the marquis and Lord Montague were sent to the Tower and on the same day Cromwell received a gratuity of 20*l.* from De La Warr (*ib.* xiv. ii. 327). The depositions against De La Warr were collected (*ib.* xiii. ii. 831–2). At the end of November he was examined before the privy council and confined to his house in London (*ib.* 968). On 1 Dec. the council wrote to the king apologising for not proceeding 'more summarily' (*ib.*) On 2 Dec. De La Warr was sent to the Tower. On 15 Dec. information reached the government of mysterious nocturnal visits to Halnaker, presumably to put evidence out of the way (*ib.* 1062). But the house was not searched, and De La Warr evidently had powerful friends. The clerical party in Sussex boldly predicted his speedy return (*ib.*) About 20 Dec. he was released (*ib.* 1112) upon recognisances of 3,000*l.*, the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk and the Earl of Sussex being among his sureties (*ib.* 1117).

But De La Warr's opposition had been crushed. Early in November 1539 Cromwell wrote to Lady De La Warr that the king had forgiven her husband (*ib.* xiv. ii. 481). As a sign of grace his recognisances were discharged on 18 Nov. 1539, before the twelvemonth had expired (*ib.* 619–45). The pardon was not gratuitous. Henry intimated that he would like to have Halnaker in exchange for a grant of crown land (*ib.* 481). There was no alternative but prompt submission. Within a fortnight Halnaker was surveyed for the crown (*ib.* 544). The nunnery of Wherwell, Hampshire, was accepted in exchange, the grant being dated 24 March 1540 (*ib.* xv. 436–72; cf. *ib.* p. 219, c. 74). On 11 Dec. 1539 Cromwell received from De La Warr a fee of 50*l.* for his services (*ib.* xiv. ii. 328), and the language of Lady De La Warr seems to point to him as the author of the release of her husband from confinement (*ib.* 481).

De La Warr now reappeared at court. He was present at Henry's reception of Anne of Cleves on 3 Jan. 1540 (*ib.* xv. 5). On the following 23 July he purchased from the court of augmentations a house and chapel in the White Friars, Fleet Street (*ib.* p. 567; *Pat. Rolls*, 36 Hen. VIII, pt. i.) He had vacated Halnaker, which the king suffered to go to ruin (*State Papers*, Dom. Edw. VI, i. 30), and had moved to his father's house at Offington, Sussex, where on 22 June he obtained license to enclose land for his park (*Letters and Papers*, xv. 831–59). In 1541 he again twice became an unsuccessful candidate for the Garter (*ib.* xvi. 449, 751). His proxies at the opening of parliament on 29 Jan. 1546 were Lord St. John, great master, and Lord Russell, privy seal (*Lords' Journals*), a proof that he had now surrendered to the court party. But on the opening of parliament on 4 Nov. 1547, and on 24 Nov. 1548, he nominated Lord Seymour of Sudeley and Lord Morley (*ib.* i. 316, 355), showing that on the death of Henry VIII he had passed into opposition. In this he was perhaps influenced by the marriage of his niece Jane Guildford with John Dudley, earl of Warwick and afterwards duke of Northumberland [q. v.] It was probably through the influence of the earl, then at the height of his power, that on 1 Dec. 1549 De La Warr was elected a knight of the Garter.

De La Warr, having no children, had adopted as his heir, at some date after 1540, William West, son and heir of Sir George West of Warbleton, Sussex. Sir George was De La Warr's younger half-brother by his father's second wife, Eleanor Copley (COLLINS, *Peerage*, v. 16). According to Dugdale, William West was bred up by De La Warr in his own house; but 'being not content to stay till his uncle's natural death, prepared poison to dispatch him quickly' (*Baronage*, ii. 141). De La Warr thereupon brought in a bill of attainder to disinherit West. The record of De La Warr's attendances in the House of Lords during November 1549, when the bill passed the lords, confirms this (*Lords' Journals*). The bill was apparently thrown out by the commons, a new bill being introduced on 9 Jan. 1550. On 23 Jan. West, who had been imprisoned in the Tower, was brought to the bar of the house. 'He clearly denied the fact, but confessed his hand to be at the confession, which he did for fear.' Witnesses were called, the house considered his guilt proved, and the bill was passed two days later. It is possible that religious animosities played some part in this case. At any rate, it is certain that De La Warr not only forgave West but left him 350*l.* a year for life, a house in London, and his manors of Offington and Ewhurst (see West's statement in *State Papers*, Dom. Eliz. iii. 39).

It is evident that during Edward VI's reign De La Warr retained his religious convictions so far as they were consistent

with his personal security. On 29 Sept. 1550 he denounced a Sussex clergyman to the privy council for irreverent language about the sacrament (*Acts of Privy Council*). On 14 April 1551 he was nominated, jointly with Lord Arundel, lord lieutenant of Sussex (*ib.*), probably through Warwick's influence. But when, as Duke of Northumberland, that peer proclaimed Lady Jane Grey, De La Warr declared for Mary. His loyalty was rewarded by a grant of two hundred marks per annum and nomination to the privy council (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 352). He died in October 1554. Henry Machyn [q. v.] the diarist, a political sympathiser, speaks of him as 'the good Lord De La Warr,' and describes him as 'the best howssekeeper in Sussex' (*Diary*, p. 71). His funeral was sumptuous (*ib.*) He was buried at Broadwater, near Offington, close to the magnificent tomb he had erected there to his father. His monument in that church also survives. The 'powr chapell to be buryed in' which he had originally destined for himself at Boxgrove is another splendid specimen of Tudor art. In it was buried his wife, who predeceased him, it being near her ancestral domain of Halnaker. A poetical epitaph, composed in his honour by his friend Henry Parker, lord Morley, is printed in Wood's 'Fasti,' i. 117.

West's nephew, William West, first (or tenth) Baron De La Warr (1519?–1595), who had been adopted by his uncle, and by act of parliament in 1547–8 was disabled from all honours on the ground that 'he, being not content to stay till his uncle's natural death, prepared poison to despatch him quickly,' was none the less on 10 April 1563 restored in blood, and on 5 Feb. 1569–70 is believed to have been created by patent Baron De La Warr; he was summoned to parliament by writs from 8 May 1572 to 19 Feb. 1591–2, and sat on the trials of the Duke of Norfolk and the Earl of Arundel; he died on 30 Dec. 1595; and a portrait of him, attributed to Holbein, was exhibited at Kensington in 1868 (*Cat. Third Loan Exhib.* No. 629). His son Thomas, second or eleventh baron, claimed the precedency of his great-uncle's ancient barony, which the House of Lords, by a decision of very doubtful legality, granted (see G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, iii. 48–9 *n.*) The second or eleventh baron died on 24 March 1601–2, leaving, besides other issue, Thomas West, third or twelfth baron De La Warr [q. v.], Francis West [q. v.], John (*d.* 1659?), and Nathaniel, all of whom went to Virginia and took part in its government (see Brown, *Genesis U.S.A.*, ii. 1047–8).

[State Papers, Dom., Hen. VIII, Edw. VI, Eliz.; Pat. Rolls, Hen. VIII (Record office); Journals of the House of Lords; Journals of the House of Commons; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent, 1890, fol.; Nichols's Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club), 1857; Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.), 1847; Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, 1822, and Annals of the Reformation, 1824; Douthwaite's Gray's Inn, 1886; Foster's Register of Admissions to Gray's Inn, 1889; Dugdale's Monast. Angl. 1830, and Baronage of England, 1676; Nicolas's Testamenta Vetusta, 1826, 2 vols.; Jones's Hist. of Brecknockshire, 1809, 2 vols.; Collins's Peerage, ed. Brydges, 1812, vol. v.; Dallaway's Hist. of Sussex, 1815, vol. ii.; Elwes and Robinson's Castles, Manors, and Mansions of West Sussex, 1879; Cartwright's Rape of Bramber, 1830, 2 vols.; Tierney's History and Account of Arundel, 1834; Collinson's History of Somerset, 1791, 3 vols.; An Account of the Hospitals, &c., in Bristol, 1775; Cranidge's Mirror for the Burgesses and Commonalty of Bristol, 1818; Corry's History of Bristol, 1816, 2 vols.; Birch's Original Documents relating to Bristol, 1875; Carlisle's Endowed Grammar Schools, 1818, vol. ii.; Beltz's Order of the Garter, 1841.]

I. S. L.

WEST, THOMAS, third or twelfth Baron De La Warr (1577–1618), born on 9 July 1577, and baptised at Wherwell, Hampshire, was the second but eldest surviving son of Thomas West, second or eleventh baron De La Warr (1566?–1602), by his wife Anne, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys [q. v.] His grandfather, William West, first (or tenth) baron De La Warr, was nephew of Sir Thomas West, eighth baron West and ninth baron De La Warr.

Thomas, like his father and his brother Robert, was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, matriculating on 9 March 1591–2, but left the university without a degree, and appears to have travelled in Italy in 1595 with a son of Sir Thomas Shirley of Wiston, who was West's godfather (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1595–7, p. 326; *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* v. 227). On 25 Nov. 1596 he married, at St. Dunstan's in the West, Cecilia, Shirley's youngest daughter, and possibly it was from his three famous brothers-in-law that West imbibed his love of travel and adventure. On 14 Oct. 1597 he was returned to parliament for Lymington (*Official Return*, i. 434), and probably in the following year served for a time in the Low Countries. In 1599 he was with Essex in Ireland, distinguishing himself in the fight near Arklow on 29 June, and being knighted by the lord deputy on 12 July (*Cal. Carew MSS.* 1589–1600, p. 311). His connection with Essex led him into difficulties, and in February 1600–1 he was im-

prisoned in the counter in Wood Street on a charge of complicity in Essex's rebellion; on the 19th Essex asked De La Warr's pardon for bringing his son into trouble, and declared that West 'was unacquainted with the whole matter.' He escaped very lightly and, after succeeding his father in the peerage on 24 March 1601–2, became a member of Elizabeth's privy council. He was continued in that office by James I, and on 30 Aug. 1605 he was created M.A. of Oxford University, but his energies were soon absorbed in schemes for the colonisation of Virginia.

In 1609 he became a member of the council of the Virginia company and on 28 Feb. 1609–10 he was appointed first governor and captain-general for life; in the following month he sailed for Virginia with a reinforcement of a hundred and fifty emigrants and supplies. He arrived on 10 June, just in time to prevent the dispersion of the struggling colony. He appointed a council and sent out two expeditions in search of food; in a despatch sent home on 7 July he impressed on the English government the need of liberal support for the colonists and of care in their selection. He himself had returned to England by June 1611 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1611–18, p. 48), and gave a very favourable report of the state of the colony; this was printed in the same year as 'The Relation of the Right Honourable the Lord De-la-Warre, Lord Governour . . . of the colonie planted in Virginea to the Lords and others of the counsell of Virginea touching his unexpected returne home . . .' (London, 8vo); another edition appeared in the same year and was reprinted in 1858, 4to.

On 16 March 1617–18 Chamberlain reported that De La Warr had again sailed for Virginia, and on 14 Oct. following news had reached England of his death, which took place during the voyage on 7 June; the exact locality is a matter of dispute, but it was somewhere off the coast of Virginia or New England. De La Warr's connection with Virginia had been comparatively brief, but his intervention at a critical moment undoubtedly saved the colony from ruin, and Alexander Brown goes so far as to say 'if any one man can be called the founder of Virginia . . . I believe he is that man' (*Genesis U.S.A.*, ii. 1049). His name is commemorated in Delaware bay, river, and state.

De La Warr's widow was on 20 Sept. 1619 granted a pension for thirty-one years out of the dues on imports from Virginia; it was renewed in 1634, but the outbreak of the civil war stopped it; in 1662, however, she was still alive and a fresh grant was made (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and West Indies, 1661–8, Nos. 239, 249). She had in 1651 regained from the committee for compounding lands which she had let to Sir Edward Nicholas [q. v.], and had been sequestrated for his delinquency (*Cal. Comm. for Compounding*, p. 2895). By her De La Warr had seven children; the eldest son, Henry, born on 3 Oct. 1603, succeeded as fourth or thirteenth baron, and died in 1628; his great-grandson, John West, first earl De La Warr, is separately noticed. Several of the daughters, with their mother, acted in a court masque on twelfth night, 1616–17.

[The family papers are preserved at Buckhurst and Knole, but they contain little about the third Baron De La Warr; see Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. p. 157, and 4th Rep. pp. x, xiii, 276. See also Cal. State Papers, America and West Indies, 1574–1668 passim; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Buccleuch and Queensberry MSS. (Hist. MSS. Comm.), i. 103; Court and Times of James I; Captain John Smith's Works, ed. Arber, passim; Stith's Discovery and Settlement of Virginia, 1747; Neill's Virginia Company, 1869, Early Settlement of Virginia, 1878, and Virginia Carolorum, 1886; Proceedings of Virginia Company (Virginia Hist. Soc.), 1888; Brown's Genesis of the United States, 1890; Shirley's Stemmata Shirleiana, pp. 180, 198; Clutterbuck's Hertfordshire, i. 339; Reg. Univ. Oxon. (Oxf. Hist. Soc.); Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Burke's and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerages.] A. F. P.

WEST, THOMAS (1720–1779), topographer, was born in Scotland in 1720, received his education in the public schools of Edinburgh, and was for some time a mercantile traveller. He entered the Society of Jesus at Watten on 7 Sept. 1751, under the name of Daniel, made his higher studies and theology in the college of the English jesuits at Liège, and was professed of the four vows on 2 Feb. 1769. Being sent on the English mission, he was stationed first at Holywell, next at Ulverston, afterwards at Titcup Hall, near Dalton in Furness, and finally at Sisergh, Westmorland. He died at Sisergh on 10 June 1779, and was buried in the choir or chapel belonging to the Strickland family in Kendal church.

He was the author of: 1. 'The Antiquities of Furness; or an Account of the Royal Abbey of St. Mary, in the Vale of Nightshade, near Dalton in Furness,' London, 1774, 4to; new edit., with additions by William Close, Ulverston, 1805, 8vo; reprinted, Ulverston, 1813, 8vo. 2. 'A Guide to the Lakes: dedicated to the Lovers of Landscape Studies, and to all who have visited, or intend to visit, the Lakes in Cumberland, Westmorland, and Lancashire,' Lon-

don, 1778, 8vo, pp. 203; 2nd edit., revised throughout and greatly enlarged, London, 1780, 8vo; 11th edit., Kendal, 1821, 8vo. He also wrote an 'Account of Antiquities discovered in Lancaster, 1776,' which appeared in 'Archæologia' (1779, v. 98), and a description 'Of a Volcanic Hill near Inverness,' printed in 1777 in 'Philosophical Transactions.'

[Antiquities of Furness, ed. Close, 1805, p. 409; Catholic Miscellany, ix. 42; Stothert's Catholic Missions in Scotland, p. 625; Gibson's Lydiate Hall, p. 45; Oliver's Jesuit Collections, p. 39; Foley's Records, v. 357, vii. 192; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; De Backer's Bibl. des Écrivains de la Compagnie de Jésus.] T. C.

WEST, WILLIAM (*fl.* 1568–1594), author of 'Symbolæographia,' was the son of Thomas West of Beeston in Nottinghamshire, by his wife Anne, daughter of William Bradbury of the Peak. He was admitted a student of the Inner Temple in November 1568, being then described as of Darley, Derbyshire. He made a fortune by practice in law, and settled at Rotherham in Yorkshire. In 1590 he published 'Symbolæographia, which may be termed the Art, Description, or Image of Instruments, Covenants, Contracts, &c., or the Notarie or Scriuener' (London, 8vo). This work, which was dedicated to Sir Edmund Anderson [q. v.], was a general practical treatise on English law under its several divisions, and was held in great esteem at the time. The demand for it was so great that West immediately began to prepare a second edition, practically rewriting the whole book. He divided his treatise into two parts, and divested it of many superfluous classical quotations with which he had encumbered the first edition, thus rendering it more suitable for practical lawyers. The first part of the new edition (which dealt chiefly with covenants, contracts, and wills) appeared in 1592 (London, 4to). It was reissued in 1610, 1618, 1622, and 1632. The second part, with a new treatise on equity appended, appeared in 1594. It was dedicated to Edward Coke. New editions were issued in 1611, 1618, and 1627. The date of West's death is unknown, and some of the later editions may have been edited by his sons. He was twice married: first, to Winifred, daughter of Adam Eyre of Offerton; and, secondly, to Audrey Mann. By his first wife he had two daughters and five sons, of whom William, the eldest, was a student of the Inner Temple.

West also edited 'Les tenures du monsieur Littleton' (London, 1581, 8vo) in Norman French.

[Glover's Visitation of Yorkshire, ed. Foster, p. 359; Students admitted to the Inner Temple, 1547–1660, pp. 65, 128; Marvin's Legal Bibliogr.; Guest's Historic Notices of Rotherham, 1879, pp. 374–89.] E. I. C.

WEST, WILLIAM (1770–1854), bookseller and antiquary, was born on 23 Oct. 1770 at Whaddon in the parish of Croydon, Surrey. Being tired of agricultural pursuits, in December 1784, when just fourteen, he set out on foot for London in company with an elder brother. He was apprenticed to Robert Colley, liveryman of the Company of Stationers, and was turned over by him to Thomas Evans (1739–1803) [q. v.], the Paternoster bookseller who beat Goldsmith; a brother of West had been articled to Evans since 1778. Before he was out of his time West married and had three children. At the age of eighteen he became manager to Evans, upon whose retirement the business was carried on by Evans the younger, with the assistance of West. Young Evans was imprudent and had to leave the country, and West went into business himself. In 1808 he was living in Cork, and published a guide to that city. Here he remained until 1830, when he printed his 'Recollections.' He then went to Birmingham, and devoted himself with much industry to the compilation of topographical works. Towards the end of his life he resided in London, and obtained employment as a bookseller's assistant or in literary work. His last years were passed in the Charterhouse, where he died on 17 Nov. 1854.

West came of a long-lived race and had a large family. One daughter married Frederick Calvert, who made the drawings for one of his books. His son Samuel was a portrait-painter. A lithographed portrait of West, at the age of sixty, by his son, is prefixed to the 'Recollections.'

He wrote: 1. 'Tavern Anecdotes and Reminiscences of the origin of Signs, Clubs, Coffee Houses, Streets, City Companies, Wards, &c., by one of the Old School,' London [1825], sm. 8vo (anonymous). 2. 'Fifty Years' Recollections of an Old Bookseller, consisting of Anecdotes, Characteristic Sketches, and Original Traits and Eccentricities of Authors, Artists, Actors, Books, Booksellers, and of the Periodical Press for the last half-century, and an unlimited Retrospect, including some circumstances relative to the Letters of Junius,' Cork, 1830, 8vo (portraits and plates); 2nd edit. 1st ser., to which is added some additional sketches of the late Captain Grose, London, 1837, 8vo (the autobiographical portion is alone of any value). 3. 'The History, Topography, and

Directory of Warwickshire, inclusive of some portions of the ancient histories of Rous, Camden, Speed, and Dugdale,' Birmingham, 1830, 8vo (with etchings and map and Birmingham directory). 4. 'Picturesque Views and Descriptions of Cities, Towns, Castles, and Mansions, and other Objects of interesting Features in Staffordshire and Shropshire, from Original Drawings taken expressly for this Work by Frederick Calvert,' Birmingham, 1830–31, 2 vols. 4to. 5. 'Three Hundred and Fifty Years' Retrospection of an old Bookseller, containing an Account of the Origin and Progress of Printing, &c.,' Cork, 1835, 8vo (plates, supplementary to No. 2). 6. 'Description of some of the principal Paintings, Machinery, Models, Apparatus, and other Curiosities at the Leeds Public Exhibition, by W. West and E. Baines, junr.,' Leeds, 1839, 8vo. 7. 'The Aldine Magazine of Biography, Bibliography, Criticism, and the Arts,' vol. i. 1839, London (edited by West, who contributed 'Letters to my Son at Rome,' which are full of interesting information relating to contemporary booksellers; the magazine ran from 1 Dec. 1838 to June 1839).

[West's Fifty Years' Recollections, 1830; Gent. Mag. 1855, ii. 214; Nichols's Lit. Illustr. 1858, viii. 523; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.]

H. R. T.

WESTALL, RICHARD (1765–1836), historical painter, came of a Norwich family, but was born at Hertford in 1765. In 1779 he was apprenticed to an heraldic engraver on silver named John Thompson in Gutter Lane, Cheapside. While he was thus employed, the miniature-painter John Alefounder [q. v.] remarked his ability, and advised him to become a painter. He studied after his day's work at an evening school of art with such success that he was able to exhibit a portrait-drawing in 1784 at the Royal Academy, where he was admitted a student in 1785. On completing the term of his apprenticeship in 1786, he commenced his career as an artist, and soon attracted attention by his large and highly finished drawings in water-colour at the Royal Academy. These were chiefly of historical subjects, 'Jubal,' 'Esau seeking Isaac's Blessing,' 'Mary Queen of Scots on her Way to Execution,' 'Sappho chanting the Hymn of Love,' 'Hesiod instructing the Greeks,' and the like. They were varied by portraits and by pictures in oils of rustic subjects. Westall became an associate in 1792 and an academician in 1794. From 1790 to 1794 he lived at 57 Greek Street, the corner house of Soho Square, which he shared with Thomas Lawrence, each of the artists placing his name on one of the two entrances to the house. In 1794 Westall removed to 54 Upper Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square.

About this time he took to the illustration of books, which continued throughout his life to be his principal occupation. He was employed at first by Alderman John Boydell [q. v.], for whose 'Shakespeare' he designed a number of illustrations between 1795 and 1802, in addition to painting five pictures for the 'Shakespeare Gallery,' which were engraved on a larger scale. For Boydell, too, he designed his illustrations to 'Milton.' He was also employed by Macklin, and was a contributor to Bowyer's 'History of England.' Early in the nineteenth century he was working chiefly for John Sharpe of Piccadilly, who published a very large number of Westall's designs in Park's 'British Classics' (1805–9), and in his small editions of the English poets, Milton, Young, Thomson, Goldsmith, Cowper, Beattie, and others (1816–17). For Sharpe, too, he illustrated Scott's 'Marmion' in 1809, and Johnson's 'Rasselas' in 1817. For the firm of Longmans he illustrated Scott's 'Lord of the Isles' (1813), Campbell's 'Pleasures of Hope' (1818) and 'Gertrude of Wyoming' (1822). Murray published his illustrations to Byron (1819) and Crabbe (1822). Among other books illustrated by Westall may be mentioned his own volume of poems, 'A Day in Spring,' 1808, with plates engraved by James and Charles Heath; 'Illustrations to the Bible,' thirty-one plates by Charles Heath, 1813; 'Victories of the Duke of Wellington,' twelve aquatint plates by Thales Fielding, 1819; 'The Pilgrim's Progress' and 'Don Quixote,' 1820; Southey's 'Roderick,' 1824; and John Hobart Caunter's 'Illustrations of the Bible,' 1835–6, 2 vols., with woodcuts after Westall and John Martin. This is by no means an exhaustive list of Westall's work in book illustration. He was second only to Stothard in the abundance with which he supplied designs to the engravers on steel trained in the school of the two Heaths, and in the popularity which his illustrations enjoyed. For their artistic merit there is not very much to be said. They soon degenerated into mannerism, and in the feminine types especially there is great monotony.

Westall was at his best in watercolour, and was the leader of a reform in figure-painting in this medium, contemporaneous with that of Thomas Girtin [q. v.] in landscape. The brilliancy of his colouring was considered novel and astonishing in his own day, though he made large use of opaque pigments. A watercolour drawing by him,

'Cassandra prophesying the Fall of Troy,' exhibited in 1796 at the Royal Academy, is in the South Kensington Museum. The British Museum possesses several examples of the years 1793–4, 'A Shepherd in a Storm,' exhibited in 1795, and three large drawings dated 1799, 'The Boar that killed Adonis brought before Venus,' 'Judith reciting to the Young Alfred the Songs of the Bards,' and 'Cardinal Bourchier entreating Elizabeth Grey to let her Son leave the Sanctuary of Westminster Abbey.' The last two subjects were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1800. In the same collection are specimens of Westall's work in other styles—landscape, portraiture, and book illustration. There are also thirteen drawings in various styles in the Dyce collection at the South Kensington Museum.

Westall's large pictures in oils were not successful, though one, 'Elijah raising the Widow's Son,' was purchased by the directors of the British Institution for four hundred and fifty guineas in 1813. He held an exhibition of his pictures and drawings at his house in Upper Charlotte Street in 1814. He ceased to paint historical subjects in oils when he found that they did not sell. His pictures are now little known, and it is probable that some of them pass under other names. A large picture by him, 'Buffalo-hunters surprised by Lions,' has been reproduced as a work of James Ward. 'Christ crowned with Thorns,' by Westall, is the altar-piece of All Souls' Church, Langham Place. He exhibited in all 313 works at the Royal Academy, and seventy at the British Institution (Graves, *Dict. of Artists*).

A large number of Westall's pictures were engraved. Among the historical subjects, in addition to those from Shakespeare, may be mentioned: 'Queen Elizabeth receiving the News of the Death of her Sister Mary,' and 'Joan of Arc receiving the Consecrated Banner,' engraved in 1792; 'Charles V resigning the Crown of Spain,' 'Telemachus and Calypso' (two subjects), 1810. Several large engravings of rustic subjects—such as 'Rural Contemplation' and 'Rural Music,' by T. Gaugain, 1801; 'The Sad Story' and 'The Woodcutter and Cowboy,' by John Ogborne, 1802; 'A Storm in Harvest,' 1802; and 'Reapers,' 1805, by Robert Mitchell Meadows—show Westall's talent in a more favourable light. Later works in this style are 'A Gleaner' and 'The Reaper returning by Moonlight,' 1814. 'Venus and her Doves,' 'Cupid Sleeping,' 'The Birth of Shakespeare,' and 'The Birth of Otway,' 1802, are graceful fancy compositions. Twelve subjects illustrating the rites and ceremonies of the church of England, engraved by Agar, Cardon, and Schiavonetti, enjoyed great popularity. Some larger compositions of similar subjects were engraved by R. M. Meadows. Of the portraits by Westall, that of Byron, engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner, is the best known. Westall was himself an engraver, and published etchings, aquatints (some printed in colours), and (in 1828) mezzotints, from his own pictures or drawings. He also made a few lithographs in the early days of that art.

From 1816 to 1828 Westall lived at 6 South Crescent, Bedford Square, and from 1828 to 1836 at 4 Russell Place, Fitzroy Square. In his later years he lost most of his earnings by imprudent dealings in old pictures and other speculations, and was reduced to such poverty as to need relief from the Royal Academy. He and a blind sister who lived with him were also assisted by the Duchess of Kent. Westall's last professional occupation was as instructor in painting and drawing to the Princess Victoria. He died on 4 Dec. 1836. He was short and slight of figure, and delicate in health. His portrait appears in the engraving of the royal academicians by C. Bestland (1802), after Henry Singleton.

[Gent. Mag. 1837, i. 213; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy, i. 306.] C. D.

WESTALL, WILLIAM (1781–1850), topographical painter, a younger brother of Richard Westall [q. v.], was born at Hertford on 12 Oct. 1781. As a boy he lived at Sydenham and Hampstead, and was taught drawing by his brother. At the age of eighteen, while a probationer at the schools of the Royal Academy, he was recommended to the government by the president, Benjamin West, for the appointment of landscape draughtsman to an exploring expedition which was about to start for Australia. This appointment had just been resigned by William Daniell [q. v.], who had become engaged to Westall's eldest sister. The Investigator, commanded by Matthew Flinders [q. v.], sailed from Spithead on 18 July 1801. After a cruise of nearly two years the Investigator was left, as unseaworthy, at Port Jackson, while Westall and most of the ship's company embarked on the Porpoise to return to England. This ship was wrecked on a coral reef off the north-eastern coast of Australia, but no lives were lost, and Westall's sketches were preserved. After eight weeks the shipwrecked party were rescued by schooners sent from Port Jackson, to which Flinders had made his way in an open boat, and Westall proceeded in the Rolla to China.

After spending some months at Canton, where he went on a sketching expedition up the river, he sailed for Bombay, witnessing on his way the engagement in the Straits of Malacca on 15 Feb. 1804, in which Commodore Sir Nathaniel Dance defeated the French squadron commanded by Admiral Linois. From Bombay Westall visited the Mahratta Mountains, and made careful drawings of the cave-temples of Kurlee and Elephanta, but he declined, to his subsequent regret, an invitation from Sir Arthur Wellesley to accompany the army to Seringapatam. He returned to England early in 1805, but started in the summer on a second voyage to Madeira, where he spent a year of great enjoyment and industry, followed by a few months in Jamaica. On his return to England he set to work to paint pictures from the materials accumulated during these travels, and in 1808 he held an exhibition of his works in Brook Street, Hanover Square, which obtained only a moderate success. He exhibited ten foreign views in watercolours at the gallery of the Associated Artists in 1808, and fifteen drawings, chiefly of Worcestershire and the Wye, in 1809. He left that society on 27 June 1809, on the ground that he was engaged in executing commissions for oil-paintings. Nevertheless he became an associate of the Old Watercolour Society on 11 June 1810, and a full member on 10 June 1811. He contributed only thirteen drawings in 1811 and 1812 to that society's exhibitions. These were chiefly views in China, New South Wales, and Madeira, but they included also two drawings of Rievaulx Abbey, Yorkshire, 1811 (one of these, a large view of the interior, is now in the British Museum), and several sketches of the Thames at London.

Westall prepared for publication the drawings made during the ill-fated voyage of discovery (one of these, 'Port Jackson,' 1804, is now in the South Kensington Museum). Flinders returned to England in 1810, and his book, 'A Voyage to Terra Australis,' with line-engravings after Westall by J. Byrne, S. Middiman, J. Pye, and W. Woolnoth, was published in July 1814. Westall was also employed by the admiralty to make pictures from some of the views, which were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1812. In the same year he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and resigned his membership of the Old Watercolour Society. He never became a full academician. The most important of the seventy works which he exhibited at the Royal Academy were the following: 1813, 'A View of St. Paul's from Bankside;' 1814, 'Richmond, Yorkshire,' and 'Scene in a Mandarin's Garden,' a reminiscence of an adventure near Canton; 1817 and 1824, 'Views in the Mahratta Mountains;' 1826, 'View of Lake Wilberforce;' 1827, 'View in the Valley of St. Vincent, Madeira;' 1828, drawings of Elephanta; 1840, 'View of Norwich;' 1848, 'The Commencement of the Deluge.' He also exhibited thirty paintings and drawings at the British Institution, and seven in the Suffolk Street Gallery.

After his final settlement in England Westall was very largely employed in the illustration of topographical works for Ackermann, Rodwell and Martin, and other publishers. In many cases the aquatints or lithographs, as well as the original drawings, were by his own hand. Among these may be mentioned: 1. Aquatints—twelve 'Views of the Caves near Ingleton, Gordale Scar, and Malham Cove in Yorkshire' 1818; 'Views of the Abbeys and Castles in Yorkshire' (four plates by Westall), 1820; 'Views of the Lakes' (twelve plates), 1820; 'Picturesque Tour of the River Thames' (twenty plates by Westall), 1828; 'Views of the Alhambra' (fourteen plates by Westall after T. H. S. Bucknall Estcourt), 1832–3; 'Panorama of Thirlmere,' 1833; 'Fountains Abbey and Studley Royal' (eight plates), 1846. 2. Lithographs—six 'Views of the Lakes,' drawn on zinc; four panoramic views of Edinburgh, 1823; 'Views on the Thames' (thirty-five plates), 1824; 'Views in Egypt and Nubia,' after S. Bossi, 1824; six 'Views of Windsor Castle,' 1831. In addition to these, many drawings by Westall were engraved by other artists for topographical books and as steel-plate illustrations to the annuals.

The titles quoted above tell the story of Westall's life during these years, in which he painted few pictures for exhibition. His home was at Dulwich, but after paying his first visit to the English lakes in 1811 he spent part of every winter till 1820 near Keswick. During these visits he became intimate with Wordsworth, Southey and Sir George Beaumont. At Sedbergh in 1815 he became acquainted with the Sedgwick family, and on 22 Sept. 1820 he married Ann (1789–1862), youngest daughter of Richard Sedgwick (1736–1828), vicar of Dent, Yorkshire (Clark, *Life and Letters of Adam Sedgwick*, 1890, i. 37; for a portrait of Richard Sedgwick by Westall, see p. 324). After his marriage he took a house in St. John's Wood, where he spent the remainder of his life, with the exception of a residence of seven years in Surrey. In the spring of 1847 he visited Paris. In the

autumn of that year he met with a serious accident, in which he broke his arm and sustained internal injuries, from the effects of which he never recovered. He died at Northbank, St. John's Wood, on 22 Jan. 1850. A portrait-bust of Westall was executed by Edward James Physick in 1850.

[Memoir by Robert Westall, son of the Artist, Art Journal, 1850, p. 104; Roget's Hist. of 'Old Watercolour' Society, i. 234, 261–5, 281–4 (an almost complete catalogue of the books illustrated by Westall is given on pp. 283–4).]

C. D.

WESTBURY, first Baron. [See Bethell, Richard, 1800–1873.]

WESTCOTE, Barons. [See Lyttelton, William Henry, first baron, 1724–1808; Lyttelton, William Henry, third baron, 1782–1837; Lyttelton, George William, fourth baron, 1817–1876.]

WESTCOTE, THOMAS (*fl.* 1624–1636), topographer, baptised at Shobrooke in Devonshire on 17 June 1567, was the third son of Philip Westcote of West Raddon in the parish of Shobrooke, by his wife Katharine, daughter of George Waltham of Brenton in the parish of Exminster, Devonshire. In his youth 'he was a soldier, a traveller, and a courtier,' but in middle age he 'retired to a private country life,' probably residing at West Raddon with his eldest brother, Robert. In 1624 he held a lease of Thorn Park in the neighbouring parish of Holcombe Burnell.

On retiring to the country Westcote began to interest himself in local antiquities, and his tastes were encouraged by his friendship with the topographers Sir William Pole (1561–1635) [q.v.] and Tristram Risdon [q.v.] He was desirous of undertaking a description of Devonshire, similar to that accomplished for Cornwall by Richard Carew (1555–1620) [q.v.] He was encouraged in his design by Edward Bourchier, earl of Bath, and compiled two collections, 'A View of Devonshire,' in which, after a general dissertation on the history of the county, he gave a topographical account of its condition about 1630, and the 'Pedigrees of most of our Devonshire Families,' a compilation containing much genealogical information, but impaired by 'some egregious mistakes and errors.' The two manuscripts were published at Exeter in 1845, under the editorship of George Oliver (1781–1861) [q.v.] and of Pitman Jones.

Westcote was buried at Shobrooke, but the date of his death is uncertain, as the register of burials between May 1639 and July 1644 is missing. He was married to Mary (*d.* 1666), eldest daughter and coheiress of Richard Roberts of Combe Martin, Devonshire. By her he had one son, Philip (*d.* 1641), and four surviving daughters.

[Memoir prefixed to the View of Devonshire, 1845; Prince's Worthies of Devon, 1701, p. 585; Vivian's Visitations of Devon, p. 778.]

E. I. C.

WESTCOTT, GEORGE BLAGDON (1745?–1798), captain in the navy, born about 1745, said to have been the son of a baker in Honiton, joined the 28-gun frigate Solebay, as master's mate, under the command of Captain Lucius O'Bryen, in 1768. As master's mate, able seaman, and midshipman, he continued in the Solebay for nearly five years under O'Bryen and George Vandeput [q.v.] Afterwards he was for three years in the Albion as midshipman with Samuel Barrington [q.v.] and John Leveson-Gower [q.v.], and passed his examination on 10 Jan. 1776, when he was described as 'appearing' to be 'more than twenty-two.' He can scarcely have been less than thirty at this time. On 6 Aug. 1777 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Valiant, still with Gower, and afterwards with Samuel Granston Goodall [q.v.]; was in her in the action off Ushant on 27 July 1778; in the fleet under Sir Charles Hardy the younger [q.v.], in the summer of 1779; and under Vice-admiral George Darby at the relief of Gibraltar in April 1781. In November he was moved into the Victory, carrying the flag of Rear-admiral Richard Kempenfelt [q.v.] in his brilliant attack on the French convoy on 12 Dec., and of Richard, lord Howe [q.v.], in the relief of Gibraltar and the action off Cape Spartel in October 1782. In 1786–7 (after service in the Medway) he was first lieutenant of the Salisbury, carrying the broad pennant of Commodore John Elliot (*d.* 1808) [q.v.], commander-in-chief in Newfoundland, and on 1 Dec. 1787 was promoted to be commander. In 1789–90 he commanded the Fortune sloop, and from her was promoted to be captain on 1 Oct. 1790, and he was appointed to the London as flag-captain to his old chief Goodall.

The London was paid off in the end of 1791, and Westcott remained on half-pay till September 1793, when he joined the Impregnable as flag-captain to Rear-admiral Benjamin Caldwell [q.v.], with whom he took part in the battle of 1 June 1794. Afterwards he followed Caldwell to the Majestic, went with him to the West Indies, and remained there with Sir John Laforey [q.v.], whom he brought to England in June 1796. As a private ship the Majestic then joined the Channel fleet, was with Colpoys off Brest in December, and with Bridport during the mutiny at Spithead

in April and May 1797. Towards the end of the year she joined the fleet off Cadiz under the Earl of St. Vincent, and in May 1798 was one of the ships sent up the Mediterranean [see TROUBRIDGE, SIR THOMAS] to join Sir Horatio Nelson (Viscount Nelson) [q. v.] In the battle of the Nile her position in the rear of the line made her rather late in coming into action, and in the darkness and smoke she ran her jibboom into the main-rigging of the French Heureux, in which position she remained caught for several minutes and suffered heavy loss. At this time Westcott was killed by a musket-ball in the throat, but the ship was gallantly fought through the battle by her first lieutenant, Cuthbert, who was promoted to the vacant command on the next day by Nelson.

It is as one of the celebrated 'band of brothers' and by his death in the hour of victory that Westcott is best known. Collingwood wrote of him: 'A good officer and a worthy man; but, if it was a part of our condition to choose a day to die on, where could he have found one so memorable, so eminently distinguished among great days?' And Goodall wrote: 'He sleeps in the bed of honour, and in all probability will be immortalised among the heroes in the Abbey. *Requiescat in pace.* Never could he have died more honourably. I have him to lament among many deserving men whom I have patronised, that have passed away in the prime of their lives' (NICOLAS, *Nelson Despatches*, iii. 86–7). A monument to his memory was erected at the public expense in St. Paul's. At Honiton also a monument was erected by subscription.

Westcott left a widow and daughter. In January 1801, passing through Honiton, Nelson invited them to breakfast, and presented Mrs. Westcott with his own Nile medal, saying, 'You will not value it less because Nelson has worn it.' On 17 Jan. 1801 he wrote to Lady Hamilton: 'At Honiton I visited Captain Westcott's mother —poor thing, except from the bounty of government and Lloyd's, in very low circumstances. The brother is a tailor, but had they been chimney-sweepers it was my duty to show them respect' (MRS. GAMLIN, *Nelson's Friendships*, i. 64).

[There is no record of Westcott's life beyond the logs and pay-books of the ships in which he served, in the Public Record Office. So far as it can be tested, the traditional anecdote (Naval Chronicle, xii. 453) is unworthy of credit; but it seems probable that, whether in a ship of war or a merchantman, Westcott's beginnings were very humble.] J. K. L.

WESTERN, CHARLES CALLIS, BARON WESTERN (1767–1844), elder son of Charles Western of Rivenhall, Essex, by Frances Shirley, daughter and heiress of William Bollan of London, and grandson of Thomas Western (*d.* 1765), by Anne, daughter of Robert Callis, was born on 9 Aug. 1767. His great-grandfather, Thomas Western (*d.* 1733) of Rivenhall, married Mary, daughter and coheiress of Sir Richard Shirley of Preston, Sussex, a near relative of the three famous brothers of Elizabethan fame, Sir Antony, Sir Robert, and Sir Thomas Shirley [q. v.]; a group of Western and his family was painted by Hogarth, and is now at the family seat, Felix Hall, Kelvedon, Essex.

Young Western was educated at Newcomb's school, Hackney, at Eton, and at Cambridge, but apparently left the university without graduating. His father died when he was four years old, and upon attaining his majority he succeeded to the Rivenhall estates, purchasing, two years later, that of Felix Hall, Kelvedon. To this mansion, where he resided, he added a fine classic portico, constructed from a scale drawing of the Roman temple of Fortuna Virilis, given in Desgodetz's 'Édifices Antiques de Rome,' Paris, 1682. He filled the house with valuable busts, urns, sarcophagi, and other objects collected during his travels abroad. They are given in a 'Descriptive Sketch of Ancient Statues, Busts, &c. at Felix Hall . . . with plates of the most striking objects in the Collection,' Chelmsford, 1833.

Western was returned to parliament on 16 June 1790 as member for Maldon, which borough he represented until 1812, when he obtained a seat for his county, and retained it for twenty years. During his forty-two years in parliament he became the mouthpiece of the agricultural interests in the commons, and boldly attacked, although without any immediate result, the currency question, with which the welfare of agriculture was, he considered, indissolubly bound. If not the author, he was one of the leading promoters of the corn bill of 1815, yet through his long life he remained a staunch advocate of protection, as strongly opposed to the fixed duty of the whigs as to the free-trade doctrines of the league. On 7 March 1816 he moved that the house should resolve itself into committee to consider the distressed state of agriculture in the United Kingdom (Speech printed in the *Pamphleteer*, London, 1816, vii. 504).

The treatment of criminals also occupied Western's attention, and he made a tour of the gaols in several English counties before

issuing 'Remarks upon Prison Discipline: a Letter addressed to the Lord-lieutenant and Magistrates of the County of Essex,' London, 1821, 8vo. This was followed by 'Thoughts on Prison Discipline and the present State of the Police of the Metropolis,' London, 1822, 8vo, with a design for a model house of correction to contain four hundred prisoners, by (Sir) William Cubitt [q. v.], the inventor of the treadmill. The earlier tract was highly praised in the 'Edinburgh Review' (xxxvi. 353), and both were answered by George Holford in a 'Vindication of the General Penitentiary at Milbank,' London, 1822, 8vo; reprinted 1825.

Western's support of the whigs in their long struggle for electoral reform cost him his seat, for at the first election after the passing of the Reform Bill he was defeated by thirty-six votes (24 Dec. 1832). His long services, however, were immediately rewarded by Lord Melbourne, who recommended him for a peerage, and on 28 Jan. 1833 he was created Baron Western of Rivenhall, Essex. On 21 March 1834 a presentation was made him at Chelmsford by the county, where he was extremely popular. But although he had made his mark in the lower house as a speaker of great ability, he seldom took part in the debates of the lords, and thenceforth lived in comparative retirement, devoted to practical improvements in farming, and experiments which he invited all agriculturists to examine. He gave his attention particularly to improving the breed of sheep; hence his name was long known and honoured in the colonies for his skilful efforts to 'place Merino wool upon a Leicester carcass.'

Western died at Felix Hall on 4 Nov. 1844, and was buried on the 13th in Rivenhall church with his ancestors. He was unmarried, and the peerage became extinct. The estates devolved upon Western's cousin, Thomas Burch Western of Tattingstone Park, Suffolk, who was created a baronet on 20 Aug. 1864.

A portrait by Copley of Western and his brother Shirley is at Felix Hall.

Beside those above mentioned, Western published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Address to the Landowners of the United Empire,' London, 1822, 8vo. 2. 'Second Address and Supplement,' London, 1822, 8vo. 3. 'Letter to the Earl of Liverpool on the Causes of our present Embarrassment and Distress, and the Measures necessary for our effectual Relief,' London, 1826, 8vo. 4. 'A few practical Remarks upon the Improvement of Grass Land by means of Irrigation, Winter Flooding, and Drainage,' London, 1826, 8vo. 5. 'The Maintenance of the Corn Laws essential to the general Prosperity of the Empire,' 3rd edit. London, 1839, 8vo. 6. 'Letter to the Chairman of the Meeting of Birmingham Chamber of Commerce assembled at the Waterloo Rooms,' London, 1843, 8vo.

[Chelmsford Chronicle, 8 and 15 Nov. 1844; Essex Herald, 1 Jan. 1833; Times, 5 Nov. 1844; Burke's Peerage, 7th edit. 1841; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Edinburgh Review, vol. xxvi. June 1816, p. 255; monuments in Rivenhall church; private information.] C. F. S.

WESTFALING or WESTPHALING, HERBERT (1532?–1602), bishop of Hereford, born in London about 1531 or 1532, was the son of Harbert Westphaling, a resident in London, and the grandson of Harbert, a native of Westphalia. He became a student of Christ Church, Oxford, in 1547, supplicated B.A. in 1551, and graduated M.A. on 12 July 1555. On 12 Dec. 1561 he took the degree of B.D., and proceeded D.D. on 18 Feb. 1565-6. In 1560 he joined in a memorial to the Earl of Leicester requesting him to appoint the puritan Thomas Sampson [q. v.] dean of Christ Church (Strype, *Annals of the Reformation*, 1824, I. ii. 147–8). The application was successful. In the following year Westfaling was ordained priest by Edmund Grindal [q. v.], bishop of London, and on 7 March 1561–2 he was installed a canon of Christ Church, through the patronage of Sir William Cecil (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 195). On 16 Dec. 1562 he was appointed Margaret professor of divinity, but resigned the post in the beginning of 1564. In 1566 'he learnedly disputed before Queen Elizabeth in S. Mary's Church.' On 26 Sept. 1567 he was collated treasurer of the diocese of London, and on 29 July 1572 was instituted rector of Brightwell Baldwin in Oxfordshire, which he received license to hold with his other preferments. On 23 June 1576 he was admitted vice-chancellor of the university of Oxford, and on 14 July he was nominated member of a commission appointed by Grindal to visit the city and diocese of Gloucester, where complaints had been made against the dean and chapter. Instructions were drawn up by the commission enjoining on them a more careful observance of their duties (Strype, *Life of Grindal*, 1821, pp. 315, 318, *Life of Parker*, 1821, i. 319). On 29 May 1577 he was appointed a canon of Windsor.

Westfaling was distinguished for his zeal for the conversion of Roman catholic recusants. In 1582 he published a controversial

work entitled 'A Treatise of Reformation in Religion, diuided into seuen Sermons preached in oxeford.... Hereunto are added two sermons touching the Supper of the Lorde' (London, 4to), in which he justified the reformation of a religion in which God was not rightly served by the example of Christ casting the money-changers out of the Temple. In the same year he was included by the lords in council in a list of those divines whom they considered 'fit and able persons' to be employed in conferences with jesuits and other recusants (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 225, *Life of Whitgift*, 1822, i. 198). On 17 Nov. 1585 he was nominated bishop of Hereford, in succession to John Scory [q. v.], and was consecrated at Lambeth on 30 Jan. 1585–6 (STRYPE, *Life of Whitgift*, i. 466–7; *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1589–90, p. 259). On 7 Oct. 1587 he sent a report, such as was demanded from most of the bishops, concerning the suitability of the justices of the peace in his diocese, and especially concerning their treatment of recusants (STRYPE, *Annals*, III. i. 669, ii. 453–455). On 25 Dec. 1592 he made an oration before the queen in St. Mary's Church at Oxford. His exordium was tedious, and the queen 'sent twice to him to cut it short, because she herself intended to make a public speech that evening.' The bishop, however, refused to be compressed, and Elizabeth was obliged to defer her speech until the following day. Westfaling died on 1 March 1601–2, and was buried in the north transept of Hereford Cathedral. His will, dated 6 Aug. 1601, was proved on 10 April 1602. By it he bequeathed the manor of Batch in Herefordshire to Jesus College, Oxford. He married Anne (*d.* 1597), daughter of William Barlow (*d.* 1568) [q.v.], bishop of Chichester, and widow of Augustin Bradbridge or Brodbridge, prebendary of Salisbury. By her he had one son—Herbert—and three daughters: Anne, married to William Jeffries; Margaret, married to Richard Edes or Eedes [q. v.], dean of Worcester; and Elizabeth, married to Robert Walwyn of Newland in Worcestershire. William Walwyn [q. v.] was her son.

Westfaling was a man of great gravity of demeanour. Francis Godwin [q. v.] states that during a familiar acquaintance of many years he scarcely saw him laugh (*De Præsulibus*, 1743, p. 495). His portrait is in the picture-gallery of the Bodleian Library. Some laudatory verses by him were affixed to 'Joannis Juelli Vita et Mors' (London, 1573, 4to), by Laurence Humphrey or Humfrey [q. v.], and two short poems in his praise by William Gager are preserved in the library of the British Museum (Add. MS. 22583, ff. 71–2). Westfaling was the author of a manuscript translation entitled 'A Discourse of Quintus Cicero to his brother Marcus concerning Suete for the Consulship,' which is preserved in the Bodleian Library. Some Latin verses, 'In tertiam sepulturam Katherinæ Petri Martyris uxoris carmen,' affixed to the 'Historia vera de Vita Obituque . . . D. Martini Buceri et Pauli Fagii' of Conradus Hubertus (Strasburg, 1562, 4to), are signed 'Harbertus West.,' and are perhaps written by Westfaling. Some poems in Latin and English by him are preserved in the library of Cambridge University (MS. Ff. v. 14).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 365, 719–721, 750, ii. 845–6; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 200; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. of the University of Oxford, ed. Gutch, vol. ii. passim.] E. I. C.

WESTFIELD, THOMAS (1573–1644), bishop of Bristol, was born in the parish of St. Mary's, Ely, in 1573, 'and there bred at the free school under Master Spight.' He proceeded to Jesus College, Cambridge, where he was elected a scholar, and afterwards held a fellowship from 1600 to 1603. He graduated B.A. in 1592–3, M.A. in 1596, and B.D. in 1604. He was incorporated B.D. at Oxford on 9 July 1611, proceeded D.D. at Cambridge in 1615, and was reincorporated D.D. at Oxford on 26 March 1644. On 5 Aug. 1619 he was admitted a student at Gray's Inn (*Gray's Inn Admission Reg.* ed. Foster, p. 155).

After serving as curate at St. Mary-le-Bow under Nicholas Felton [q. v.] he was presented to the rectory of South Somercotes in Lincolnshire in 1600, which he exchanged on 18 Dec. 1605 for the London living of St. Bartholomew, Smithfield. On 28 April 1615 he was appointed to the rectory of Hornsey, which he retained until 1637. On 12 April 1614 he was nominated to the prebend of Ealdstreet in St. Paul's Church, which on 1 March 1614–15 he exchanged for that of Cadington Major. On 14 Nov. 1631 he was collated archdeacon of St. Albans, and on 17 Dec. 1633 was included in a royal commission to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction in England and Wales (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1633–4, p. 327).

On the outbreak of the civil war he continued to reside in London, but, falling under suspicion of royalist sympathies (cf. *ib.* 1640, p. 564), he was 'abused in the streets and sequestered from St. Bartholomew.' He fled to the king, and on 26 April 1642 was consecrated bishop of Bristol, in succession to

Robert Skinner [q. v.] He had been offered the same diocese as early as 1617 'as a maintenance, but he then refused it; but now having gotten some wealth he accepted it, that he might adorn it with hospitality out of his own estate.' Westfield held his other offices *in commendam* with his bishopric, probably without deriving any revenue from them. The emoluments of his bishopric also were at first retained from him by the parliamentary party, but on 13 May 1643 they were restored to him by order of the parliamentary committee of sequestrations out of respect for his character, and he was given a pass to Bristol. This good treatment may have been due to his consent to attend the Westminster assembly, which met on 1 July. Although his share in the proceedings was small, he was present at least at the first meeting. He died on 25 June 1644, and was buried in the choir in Bristol Cathedral, where a monument was erected to him by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1653), daughter of Adolphus Meetkirk, president of Flanders. By her he had a daughter Elizabeth.

Westfield was a man of nervous temperament, and at Oxford, on the only occasion on which he preached before the king, he was so agitated that he fainted away. He was so pathetic a preacher as to be called the weeping prophet. He was the author of two collections of sermons: 1. 'Englands Face in Isrels Glasse, or the Sinnes, Mercies, Judgments of both Nations,' eight sermons, London, 1646, 4to; London, 1655, 4to; reprinted, with three other sermons, under the title 'Eleven choice Sermons as they were delivered ... by Thomas Westfield ... Bishop of Bristol,' London, 1656, 4to. 2. 'The White Robe, or the Surplice vindicated,' four sermons, 1660, 12mo; new edit. 1669, 8vo.

[Cole's Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MSS. 5811 ff. 78–9, 5820 f. 152; Wood's Fasti Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 345, ii. 70; Walker's Sufferings of the Clergy, 1714, ii. 3; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, pp. 300–5; Newcourt's Repert. Londin. i. 95, 128, 296, 653; Le Neve's Fasti Eccles. Anglicanæ; Lansdowne MS. 985, f. 62; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Fuller's Worthies of England, 1811, i. 160; Hennessy's Novum Repert. Eccles. Londin. 1898, pp. 18, 27, 101, 223; Harl. MS. 7176, pp. 172–5; Hetherington's Hist. of the Westminster Assembly, 1878, pp. 105, 113.] E. I. C.

WESTGARTH, WILLIAM (1815–1889), Australian colonist and politician, eldest son of John Westgarth, surveyor-general of customs for Scotland, was born at Edinburgh on 15 June 1815; the family came from Weardale, Durham, where they had been well known for some generations. He was educated by Dr. Bruce at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and at the high schools at Leith and Edinburgh, leaving school early to enter the office of George Young & Co., Leith, Australian merchants.

In July 1840, attracted by glowing accounts of the new colony, Westgarth decided to emigrate to Port Phillip, afterwards Victoria, where he arrived on 13 Dec. 1840. At the time of his arrival at Melbourne the city was scarcely out of the bush, and was also at the time passing through a period of depression. He commenced business as a general merchant and importer, and at the same time threw himself with such heartiness into the general life of the settlement that he soon acquired a special position among his contemporaries. For some years he issued a half-yearly circular on the commerce and progress of the settlement. In 1843 he made a visit to England. In 1845 he was joined by Alfred Ross as partner, and in 1847 paid another visit to Great Britain, writing his earliest book on the colony during the voyage.

Westgarth first took part in public affairs as an active member of the 'Australasian Anti-transportation League,' which was formed to oppose the immigration of criminals; he was secretary to the Melbourne branch of the league. In 1850 he became member for Melbourne in the legislature of New South Wales, and he took a prominent part in the agitation which led to the separation of Victoria from New South Wales in the following year. In the first Legislative Council for Victoria he was one of the members for Melbourne. He also was at this time elected first president of the Melbourne chamber of commerce. As a member of the board of education he promoted the founding of the Mechanics' Institute, the forerunner of the Melbourne Athenæum. In the legislature he was recognised as the leader of the popular party. In 1852 he obtained the appointment of a committee on prison discipline, and, in pursuance of the policy to which he had already committed himself, carried a resolution against the further transportation of convicts to Victoria; in September of that year he brought in a bill which caused much sensation, and was popularly termed the 'Convict Influx Prevention Bill.' Possibly the most noteworthy of his proposals was that for a uniform tariff of import duties for all Australasian colonies, in which he was far in advance of his day. In May 1853 he resigned his seat on the council and left the colony on a visit to England; he returned in October 1854 to

find the colonists in the middle of their conflict with the gold-diggers at Ballarat. He was placed on the commission to inquire into the outbreak, was chosen its chairman, and was acknowledged to have conducted a difficult inquiry with much tact and success.

In 1857 Westgarth was again summoned to England on business. On this occasion he decided to remain in London, and founded the firm of Westgarth & Co., colonial brokers, agents, and financiers, rapidly absorbing a large proportion of the business which arose in connection with the demand of the Australian colonies for loans on the London market, and becoming a leading authority in all matters connected with these securities, as well as a considerable factor in their progressive improvement. In 1881 he represented the Melbourne chamber of commerce on the tariff congress of the colonies held in London. He was instrumental in establishing the present London chamber of commerce, and saw his efforts successful in July 1881. He also interested himself in the housing of the poor and in the 'sanitation and reconstruction of central London,' on which he wrote an essay in 1884. Through the Society of Arts he offered a series of prizes for the best practical essays on these two subjects.

In 1888, having retired from business, Westgarth revisited Melbourne to be present at the Centennial Exhibition, and was very warmly received both there and in the other colonies. He returned in November 1888, and died suddenly in London on 28 Oct. 1889. Westgarth was quiet and unostentatious in his mode of life, and very methodical in his work and habits. He had been in every way a leader in work for the social and political advancement of the colony of Victoria. He married in 1854.

Westgarth's most important works were: 1. 'Report on the Position, Capabilities and Prospects of the Australian Aborigines,' 1846. 2. 'Australia Felix: an Account of the Settlements of Port Phillip,' 1848. 3. 'Victoria, late Australia Felix,' 1853. 4. 'Victoria and the Australian Gold Mines,' London, 1857. 5. ''Personal Recollections of Early Melbourne and Victoria,' Melbourne, 1888. 6. 'Half a Century of Australian Progress: a personal Retrospect,' London, 1889. He also edited from the manuscript of John Davis 'Tracks of McKinlay and Party across Australia,' 1863, and contributed several articles on Australian subjects to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and papers for the British Association on financial questions, besides writing novelettes in the Tasmanian 'Launceston Examiner.'

[Melbourne Argus, 30 Oct. 1889; Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biography.] C. A. H.

WESTMACOTT, Sir RICHARD (1775–1856), sculptor, was born in London in 1775. He was the eldest son of Richard Westmacott, sculptor, of Mount Street, Grosvenor Square, who published in 1777 a series of twenty engraved designs for chimney-pieces, with classical ornaments, and died on 27 March 1808, aged 60 (*Gent. Mag.* 1808, i. 274). His father gave him the first instruction in his own art, and sent him in 1793 to Rome, where he studied under Canova. He made rapid progress, and in 1795 gained the first gold medal of the academy of St. Luke, offered by the pope, with a bas-relief of Joseph and his brethren. In the same year he was elected a member of the academy of Florence. He left Rome in 1797, on the approach of the French army, and travelled by Bologna to Venice, and thence through Germany, reaching London at the close of the year.

The first work which he exhibited at the Royal Academy was a bust of Sir William Chambers in 1797. He remained a constant exhibitor, sending several works each year, with hardly an exception, till 1839, after which he retired almost wholly from professional practice. Up to 1820 he exhibited chiefly monumental sculpture, varied by portrait-busts and statues. He had a large practice, second only to Chantrey's, and received commissions for monuments in all parts of the country, as well as in India and the colonies. Among the more important of these were the statues in Westminster Abbey of Addison (1806), General Villettes (1809), Pitt, Fox, and Spencer Perceval; many monuments in St. Paul's, including those to Sir Ralph Abercromby, Collingwood, Duncan, Captain Cook, General Gibbs, and General Pakenham; a statue of Nelson at Birmingham (1809), and the statues of Francis, fifth duke of Bedford, in Russell Square (1809), and of Fox in Bloomsbury Square (1816). Westmacott was employed in arranging the Towneley marbles which were purchased for the British Museum, then in Montague House, in 1805. In that year he was elected an associate and in 1811 a full member of the Royal Academy. He presented as his diploma work a 'Ganymede' in high relief. In the catalogues of the academy exhibitions his address is given as 24 Mount Street till 1819, when he had removed to 14 South Audley Street, where he resided during the remainder of his life. In 1820 he exhibited his first classical subject, a relief of 'Hero and Leander,' and in the

same year 'Maternal Affection,' a bas-relief; in 1821 'Resignation;' in 1822 the 'Houseless Traveller,' also known as the 'Distressed Mother,' the property of Lord Lansdowne (a repetition of a group originally designed for the monument to Mrs. Warren, wife of the bishop of Bangor, in Westminster Abbey; the companion group, 'The Happy Mother,' was less successful); in 1822 'Psyche,' and in 1823 'Cupid,' executed for the Duke of Bedford, now at Woburn; in 1823 'Horace's Dream;' in 1824 a 'Nymph;' in 1825 'Afflicted Peasants' and 'Madonna and Child;' in 1826 a statue of Lord Erskine, afterwards placed in the old hall, Lincoln's Inn; in 1827 'Cupid made Prisoner;' in 1828 and 1829 portions of the monument to Warren Hastings for Calcutta Cathedral; in 1830 a statue of the Duc de Montpensier for Westminster Abbey; in 1832 'The Gipsy;' in 1834 a statue of Locke for University College, London; in 1835 'Devotion;' in 1837 'Euphrosyne' for the Duke of Newcastle; in 1839 'The Abolition of Suttee' for the pedestal of a statue of Lord William Bentinck, and in the same year a statue of Lady Susan Murray.

Of his works which were not exhibited at the Royal Academy the most important were the colossal bronze statue of Achilles in Hyde Park, copied from the original on Monte Cavallo at Rome, which was erected by the ladies of England in compliment to the Duke of Wellington in 1822; an equestrian statue of George III, erected in 1822 at Liverpool; the statue of the Duke of York, fourteen feet high, on the column in Waterloo Place, 1833; and a monument to Lord Penrhyn at Penrhyn, North Wales. Jointly with Flaxman and Baily he executed the reliefs on the Marble Arch, Buckingham Palace (removed to its present situation at Cumberland Gate, Hyde Park, in 1851). One of Westmacott's last works was the ornamental group representing the progress of civilisation in the pediment of the portico of the British Museum, completed in 1847. Here he introduced colour by gilding some of the instruments and setting off the white figures by a blue tympanum. The water-colour design for this group is in the print-room of the British Museum.

In 1827 Westmacott had succeeded Flaxman as professor of sculpture at the Royal Academy. He continued to lecture annually till 1854. His lectures showed considerable archæological knowledge and sound judgment. He was also auditor to the Academy and a regular attendant at its business meetings. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 15 June 1836, and was knighted on 19 July 1837. He died at 14 South Audley Street on 1 Sept. 1856. On 20 Feb. 1798 he married Dorothy Margaret, daughter of Dr. Wilkinson of Jamaica. His son Richard is separately noticed. A portrait of Westmacott, drawn in crayons, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

A younger brother, THOMAS WESTMACOTT (*d.* 1798), a pupil of James Wyatt, exhibited four architectural designs at the Royal Academy, 1796–8. He received the silver medal for architecture at the Royal Academy in November 1798, and died on 3 Dec. in the same year (*Gent. Mag.* 1798, ii. 1153).

[Gent. Mag. 1856, new ser. i. 509; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of Royal Acad. i. 379; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. D.

WESTMACOTT, RICHARD (1799–1872), sculptor, the eldest son of Sir Richard Westmacott [q. v.], by his marriage with Dorothy Margaret Wilkinson, was born in London in 1799. He originally desired to become a barrister, but yielded to his father's wish that he should enter his studio and be trained as a sculptor. In 1818 he was admitted to the school of the Royal Academy. In 1820 his father sent him to Italy, where he remained six years, studying ancient sculpture and its history. On his return he resided in his father's house, 14 South Audley Street, till 1830, when he removed to 21 Wilton Place. In 1827 he exhibited his first statue at the Royal Academy, 'Girl with a Bird.' This was followed in 1829 by six works, statues of 'A Reaper' and 'Girl with a Fawn,' and four portrait-busts. In 1830 he exhibited 'The Guardian Angel;' in 1831 'Venus carrying off Ascanius,' for the Earl of Ellesmere, for whom he also executed 'Venus instructing Cupid,' exhibited in 1838, 'The Bluebell,' and 'The Butterfly.' In 1832 he exhibited 'The Cymbal-player,' purchased by the Duke of Devonshire; in 1833 'Narcissus;' in 1834 'The Pilgrim' and 'Hope;' in 1837 'Mercury presenting Pandora to Prometheus' and 'Wycliffe Preaching' (for Lutterworth church); in 1838 'Paolo and Francesca' for the Marquis of Lansdowne. In that year Westmacott was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, of which he became a full member in 1849. From 1840 onwards till 1855, when he retired from his profession and ceased to exhibit, he was engaged principally on portrait statues and busts and monumental sculpture. The more interesting of his busts were those of John Henry Newman, 1841; Lord John Russell, 1843; Sir Francis Burdett, 1845; Sir Roderick Murchison, 1848. Other subjects were 'Ariel,'

1841; 'The Soul enslaved by Sin,' a relief, 1847; 'Go and sin no more,' 1850; 'David,' 1852. Westmacott exhibited in all eighty-two works at the Royal Academy, in addition to four at the British Institution.

Westmacott's only important public work in London was the sculpture in the pediment of the west front of the Royal Exchange, erected 1842–4. The recumbent statue of Archbishop Howley in the choir of Canterbury Cathedral, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1850, is the most important of his monuments.

In 1857 he succeeded his father as professor of sculpture at the Royal Academy, and held that office till 1867. He was a fellow of the Royal Society, to which he was elected on 25 May 1837, and was well known as a writer and lecturer on art, contributing articles on sculpture to the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana,' the 'English Encyclopædia,' and the 'Penny Cyclopædia.' He published 'The Handbook of Ancient and Modern Sculpture' in 1864, and several pamphlets. 'Outlines to Illustrate a Moral Allegory, entitled "The Fighte of Freewille,"' eight plates, engraved from Westmacott's designs, with descriptive text, appeared in 1839.

Westmacott retired from the Royal Academy about a year before his death, which took place at 1 Kensington Gate, Hyde Park, on 19 April 1872.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of Royal Academy, ii. 197; Royal Academy Catalogues.] C. D.

WESTMEATH, Earls of. [See Nugent, Sir Richard, first earl, 1583–1642; Nugent, Richard, second earl, *d.* 1684; Nugent, Thomas, fourth earl, 1656–1752; Nugent, John, fifth earl, 1672–1754.]

WESTMINSTER, Marquises of. [See Grosvenor, Robert, first marquis, 1767–1845; Grosvenor, Richard, second marquis, 1795–1869.]

WESTMINSTER, MATTHEW, is an imaginary name given to a supposed author of a chronicle called 'Flores Historiarum;' it is affixed to a manuscript of the 'Flores,' probably written early in the fifteenth century for Henry le Despenser [q. v.], bishop of Norwich, and now in the British Museum, Cottonian MS. Claud. E. 8 ff. 14–236, which begins 'Incipit prologus in librum qui Flores Historiarum intitulatur, secundum Mathæum Monachum Westmonasteriensem.' As early as 1826 Sir Francis Palgrave described Westminster as 'a phantom who never existed' (*Quarterly Review*, 1826, xxxiv. i. 250). Sir T. D. Hardy, in the introduction to 'Monumenta Historica Britannica,' 1848, p. 7, spoke of him as 'a supposed person,' but wrote somewhat uncertainly. Sir F. Madden in the preface to his edition of Matthew Paris's 'Historia Anglorum' (1866, vol. i. pp. xxi sq.) pointed out that the name Matthew Westminster was fictiticus, Westminster being taken from the abbey to which the 'Flores' belonged, and Matthew being borrowed from Matthew Paris, whom he erroneously believed to have been the author of the earlier part of the chronicle, and the actual transcriber of the earliest manuscript of it. Nevertheless, Hardy in his 'Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts' (1871, iii. 313 sq.) was unwilling to allow that there was no such person as Westminster; and Luard in his edition of the 'Chronica Majora' (1872, i. pref. xxi *n.*) was unable to reject the claim made for 'Matthew, a monk of Westminster,' to the authorship of the 'Flores.' Luard, however, in his edition of the 'Flores,' prefaces to vols. i. and iii. 1890, finally settled the question, proving by a masterly exposition of the history of the book and the character and composition of each portion of it, that Matthew Westminster was an imaginary name given to a person that never existed, and that the 'Flores' was partly compiled and partly composed by various writers at St. Albans and Westminster.

The 'Flores' was first printed by Archbishop Parker, as the work of Matthew Westminster, in 1567, from a manuscript written at Merton early in the fourteenth century, and now belonging to Eton College, except an addition for 1307, which is taken from Trivet's 'Annales;' this edition is fairly faithful. Parker, having meanwhile become acquainted with some other manuscripts of the 'Flores' and with Matthew Paris's 'Chronica Majora,' put out a second edition in 1570, in which he made insertions from other books, and specially from the work of Paris. The edition published at Frankfort in 1601 is a reprint of that of 1570. Luard's edition of the 'Flores' in 'Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain,' 1890, 3 vols., is founded chiefly on the earliest manuscript of the work, the Chetham MS. (Manchester) 6712, collated with that belonging to Eton, and gives the whole work, which ends at 1325, the earlier editions ending with 1307. He accordingly printed for the first time the part from 1307 to 1325, written by Robert of Reading, a monk of Westminster, who died in 1325, an original and contemporary authority for the reign of Edward II.

[Flores Hist. ed. Luard; Chron. Maj. ed. Luard; Hist. Anglorum, ed. Madden; Hardy Cat. of MSS. (all Rolls Ser.)] W. H.

WESTMORELAND, Barons of. [See Clifford, Roger de, fifth baron, 1333–1389; Clifford, Thomas de, sixth baron, *d.* 1391?; Clifford, Henry de Clifford, tenth baron, 1455?–1523; Clifford, Henry de Clifford, eleventh baron, 1493–1542; Clifford, Henry de, twelfth baron, *d.* 1570.]

WESTMORLAND, Earls of. [See Neville, Ralph, first earl of first creation, 1364–1425; Ralph, fourth earl, 1499–1550; Charles, sixth earl, 1543–1601; Fane, Mildmay, second earl of second creation, *d.* 1665; Fane, John, seventh earl, 1682?–1762; Fane, John, tenth earl, 1759–1841; Fane, John, eleventh earl, 1784–1859.]

WESTMORLAND, Countess of. [See Fane, Priscilla Anne, 1793–1879.]

WESTON, EDWARD (1566–1635), Roman catholic controversialist, son of William Weston of Lincoln College, Oxford, and afterwards a member of Lincoln's Inn, by his wife, daughter of John Story [q. v.], was born in London in 1566. Hugh Weston [q. v.] was his great-uncle. Edward matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 20 March 1578–9 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714). Afterwards he was put under the tuition of Dr. John Case, who, with license from the university, read to scholars logic and philosophy in his house in the parish of St. Mary Magdalen. Wood states that, under him, Weston 'profited in several sorts of learning to a miracle, became a good disputant, and very well read in philosophical authors,' but, after he had spent at least five years at Oxford, his parents, who were Roman catholics, took him from the university and sent him to France, where for a short time he settled in the English College at Rheims. Thence he was sent on 8 March 1584–5 to the English College at Rome, where he spent six years in studying philosophy and theology, and was ordained priest. He was created D.D. by the university of Monreale. Then he returned to Rheims, where, on 3 Nov. 1592, he began a course of lectures on cases of conscience. In 1593 the college was removed to Douay, where Weston lectured in divinity for about ten years. Afterwards he laboured on the mission in England, returning to Douay on 23 Sept. 1612. He maintained a correspondence with Cardinal Bellarmin, who held him in the highest esteem. His 'exquisite writings' gained for him so great a reputation that he was called from Douay and made canon of the collegiate church of St. Mary at Bruges, where, according to Duthillœul, he died in 1635.

His works are: 1. 'De triplici Hominis Officio, ex notione ipsius Naturali, Morali, ac Theologica; Institutiones orthodoxæ, contra Atheos, Politicos, Sectarios,' Antwerp, 1602, 4to. 2. 'Juris Pontificii Sanctuarium. Defensum ac propugnatum contra Rogerii Widdringtoni in Apologia & Responso Apologetico Impietatem' [Douay], 1613, 8vo. 3. 'The Triall of Christian Truth by the Rules of the Vertues, namely these principall, Faith, Hope, Charitie, and Religion; serving for the discoverie of Heresie, and Antichrist in his Forerunners and Misteries of Iniquitie,' Douay, 1614–15, 3 vols. 4to. 4. 'Probatio, seu Examen Veritatis Christianæ,' Douay, 1614, 4to. 5. 'The Repaire of Honour, falsely impeached by Featlye, a minister; wherein (by occasion) the Apostles disciple S. Ignatius his religion, against Protestantisme, is layd open,' Bruges, 1624, 8vo. 6. 'Theatrum Vitæ civilis ac sacræ: sive de Moribus Reipub. Christianæ Commentaria,' in 5 books, Bruges, 1626, fol. 7. 'Jesu Christi Domini nostri Coruscationum, simulque earum vi dictorum, factorumque quarumdam Personarum, eodem Christo præsente, in Evangelica Historia recensitorum, Enarrationes philosophicæ, theologicæ, historicæ,' Antwerp, 1631, fol.

[Bodleian Cat.; Dodd's Church Hist. iii. 96; Duthillœul's Bibl. Douaisienne, 1842, pp. 374, 375; Foley's Records, vi. 508; Records of the English Catholics, i. 445; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 573.] T. C.

WESTON, EDWARD (1703–1770), didactic writer, second son of Stephen Weston [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, was born at Eton in 1703. He was educated at Eton and at King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted in 1719, graduating B.A. in 1723 and M.A. in 1727. Horace Walpole states that he went in 1725 to Bexley in Kent with his cousins, 'the four younger sons of Lord Townshend, and with a tutor, Edward Weston . . . and continued there some months.' Next summer he had the same education at Twickenham, 'and the intervening winters he went every day to study under Mr. Weston at Lord Townshend's' (Cunningham, *Walpole Letters*, vol. i. p. lxi). The first date is probably a misprint for 1723, as Walpole was under Weston's charge in July 1724 (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 10th Rep. App. p. 239), and certainly remained so until September 1726 (*ib.* p. 240).

Weston was secretary to Lord Townshend during the king's residence at Hanover in 1729, and, on his retirement from office, lost

'a very generous friend and patron.' In May 1730 he offered his services to Lord Harrington, and when that peer was made secretary of state for the northern department, Weston became under-secretary, remaining in that position until 1746. He was appointed on 8 Sept. 1741 editor of the 'London Gazette,' with a salary of 500*l.* per annum, and held that post until his death. In November 1746 Harrington went to Ireland as lord lieutenant, and Weston accompanied him as chief secretary, and was created a privy councillor for Ireland. He remained there until 1751, and then through ill-health went into retirement for ten years. He had purchased from his relative, Mr. Rossiter, the parish of Somerby, and the greater part of the next parish of Searby, in Lincolnshire.

At Lord Bute's earnest request, Weston, 'a very able, worthy, good man,' returned in March 1761 to his old post in the northern department. He was a clerk of the signet, and was allowed to perform his duties by deputy (*Home Office Papers*, 1760–5, p. 100). In August 1762 he received a grant for thirty-one years of the office of alnager in Ireland, and next August resigned it, on receiving a pension of 500*l.* per annum for the same period (*ib.* pp. 251, 376). On 1 Sept. in that year he was appointed one of the commissioners to execute the office of privy seal (*ib.* p. 237). In July 1763 he addressed a letter to George Grenville on his ill-health and his sole reward 'of 275*l.* per annum, with the honourable title of gazetteer' in the secretary's department. He then served under Lord Halifax in the southern department, and recommended the issue of a general warrant against Wilkes (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, ii. 280). Next May his health broke down, and he retired from office, a pension of 750*l.* per annum being granted to him for his services. He died at Buxton on 15 July 1770, and was buried at Somerby, Lincolnshire, where a monument records his memory. He married, early in 1730, Penelope, granddaughter of Bishop Patrick, and eldest daughter and coheiress of the Rev. Symon Patrick of Dalham, Suffolk, by Anne, daughter of Thomas Fountayne of Melton, Yorkshire. His second wife was Anne, younger daughter of John Fountayne of Melton. Both his wives were nieces of Mrs. Sherlock, wife of the bishop of London. Weston had several children.

Junius, under the impression that Weston was the author of 'A Vindication of the Duke of Grafton,' assailed him in his tenth letter, calling him 'comptroller of the salt office, a clerk of the signet, and a pensioner on the Irish establishment;' but Weston denied the authorship. He also disclaimed in 1769 a pamphlet entitled 'The Political Conduct of the Earl of Chatham.'

Weston was the author of: 1. 'The Englishman directed in the Choice of his Religion' (anon.), 1740; 4th edit. (anon.) 1767. 2. 'The Country Gentleman's Advice to his Son on coming of age' (anon.), 1755. 3. 'The Country Gentleman's Advice to his Neighbours' (anon.), 1755; 3rd edit. by Edward Weston; with letter to bishop of London, 1756; 4th edit., with second addition to letter, 1756. 4. 'Family Discourses by a Country Gentleman' (anon.), 1768; 2nd edit. by the late Edward Weston, 1776. The second edition was edited by his son, Charles Weston, prebendary of Durham. Weston wrote on the Jew bill (1753), and replied to Bishop Warburton (*Letters to Hurd*, 1759, in 2nd edit. pp. 280, 284). He was a good classical scholar, and composed a Latin ode on the marriage of George III. The long epitaph in Fulham churchyard on Bishop Sherlock was drawn up by him.

[Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 300; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. i. 124, ii. 453–4; Nichols's Lit. Anecd. iii. 216, ix. 494; Junius, ed. 1812, i. 121–5; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Literature, i. 522, 763, ii. 889; Grenville Papers, i. 360, ii. 79–80, iv. 468, 476–7. His papers, the property of Mr. Weston Underwood, his descendant, are calendared in the Hist. MSS. Comm. 10th Rep. pp. 9–13, and App. pp. 199–520. Many of his letters are in the Newcastle and Titley Corresp. British Museum. Information has kindly been supplied by Mr. Weston Underwood.]

W. P. C.

WESTON, ELIZABETH JANE (1582–1612), learned lady, was born in London on 2 Nov. 1582. Her father may possibly have been a member of a Surrey family—at least Fuller places Elizabeth Weston among his Surrey worthies because he found 'an ancient and worshipful family of the Westons flourishing at Sutton' (cf. *Worthies of England*, 1662, Surrey, p. 87). Either as a zealous catholic or a political rebel Elizabeth's father lost his property, and was forced to leave England. His wife, son, and daughter Elizabeth went with him. They passed to Bohemia, where they obtained help from influential persons, and, after a short stay at Prague, were able to purchase a house and some land at Brüx. But the father, who was fond of pleasure, found many excuses for visiting Prague, and soon fell into debt. His sudden death in the autumn of 1597 left his widow and two children almost destitute. The creditors having appropriated more than was rightly their due, Mrs. Weston and her young

daughter went to Prague to try and gain restitution by enlisting the sympathy of the Emperor Rudolph II. The son had been for some years a student at the university of Ingolstadt, where he died on 4 Nov. 1600. In spite of her extreme youth, Elizabeth succeeded, through her personal attractions and a moving set of Latin verses, in interesting influential persons in her troubles. Heinrich von Pisnitz, the vice-chancellor of Bohemia, and the learned Canon Georg Barthold Pontanus von Braitenberg gave Mrs. Weston and her daughter every assistance, and in 1603 they won their suit.

Meanwhile Elizabeth had been composing Latin verses and corresponding with some of the foremost humanists of the day, who were loud in the praises of her scholarship. Scaliger spoke of her as *miraculum virtutum*, Heinsius as *Deabus æqualem*, Gernadius as *decimam musarum*, and Paul Melissus sent her a laurel wreath. Other of her correspondents were Justus Lipsius and Janus Dousa. In 1602 a Silesian noble, Georg Martin von Baldhoven, collected her scattered poems, and printed them at his own cost at Frankfort-on-the-Oder. About that time she married the jurist Johann Leon, agent at the imperial court for the Duke of Brunswick and the Prince of Anhalt, and had issue four sons (who predeceased her) and three daughters. She died at Prague on 23 Nov. 1612, and was buried in the cloisters of the abbey church of St. Thomas in that town. On the tomb is an extremely eulogistic Latin epitaph.

She was an accomplished linguist, speaking and writing perfectly the English, German, Greek, Latin, Italian, and Czech languages. She spoke chiefly German, and wrote always, whether in prose or verse, in Latin. Her poems consist of addresses to princes, among them James I of England, who, it is said, had recommended her case to the emperor; together with epigrams, translations from Æsop, and epistles to friends. English scholars thought highly of her performances. Farnaby ranked her with Sir Thomas More and the best Latin poets of the day. Evelyn mentioned her Latin poem in praise of typography (cf. *Numismata*, 1697, p. 264).

Her collected poems are entitled 'Parthenicon | Elisabe|thæ Joannæ Westoniæ | Virginis nobilissimæ, poëtriæ flo|rentissimæ, linguarum plurima|rum peritissimæ, | Liber i | opera ac studio | G. Mart. à Baldhoven | Sil. collectus: & nunc denuò | amicis desiderantibus | communicatus. |' Books ii. and iii. have fresh but much shortened title-pages, and at the end of book iii. is a list of learned women, beginning with Deborah and ending with Elizabeth Weston. Some of the editions are very rare. One in the British Museum (Cat. s.v. 'Westonia'), printed in 1605 or 1606 at Prague, has on the flyleaf at the beginning some manuscript verses in a beautiful caligraphy, addressed *ad lectorem*, and signed 'Elisabetha Joanna uxor Joannis Leonis,' with the date 16 Aug. 1610; a few verses in manuscript are to be found here and there in the volume. Another rare edition (also in the British Museum) is that printed at Frankfurt in 1723. The editor, J. L. Kalckhoff, added a Latin preface in 'memory of the illustrious author, with a description of her life.' Other editions were printed at Leipzig in 1609, and at Amsterdam in 1712.

An engraved portrait by Balzer appears in Pelcel's account of her life (Pelcel, *Abbildungen Boehmischer und Maehrischer Gelehrten*, 1777, iii. 71–7).

[Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, xlii. 193–196; Schottky's Prag wie es war und wie es ist, 1832, ii. 76–7; Allibone's Dict. iii. 2656; Ballard's Memoirs of Several Ladies of Great Britain, pp. 173–6; Zedler's Univ. Lexikon, 1748, lv. 929.] E. L.

WESTON, Sir FRANCIS (1511?–1536), courtier, born about 1515, was the only son of Sir Richard Weston (1466?–1542) [q. v.] In 1526 he was appointed page at court, and frequent notices of him are found among the privy-purse expenses of Henry VIII. Most of these relate to small grants of money to himself and his servants, but others show him to have lived on terms of the closest intimacy with the king. Among these may be mentioned an entry of 6*l.* 'paied to my lorde of Rocheford for thuse of Maister Weston for iiij games which he wanne of the kinges grace at Tennes at iiij angelles a game.' Other losses of the king to Weston at dice, bowls, 'Imperiall,' and 'pope July's game' are recorded. A contemporary French account lays stress on Weston's skill at games, which, together with his 'bonnes meurs et graces,' caused him to be extremely popular. In 1532 he was appointed gentleman of the privy chamber; in the next year the office of governor of Guernsey was granted to him and to his father in survivorship. On 31 May of the same year (1533), during the festivities of the coronation of Queen Anne Boleyn, he was created knight of the Bath.

In 1536, however, Sir Francis was compromised by some confessions made by the queen the day after her arrest, and on 4 May was himself arrested and sent to the Tower. He pleaded not guilty at his trial on 12 May,

but was condemned to death. Influential attempts, which at one time seemed likely to be successful, were made to obtain a pardon, not only by members of his family (which had hitherto been opposed to the party of the Boleyns), but also by the French ambassador, M. Jean de Dinteville. 'If any escape,' writes John Hussey to Lord Lisle, 'it will be young Weston, for whome importunate suit is made.' He was, however, executed on Tower Hill, 17 May 1536, and buried in the churchyard of St. Peter's in the Tower. His farewell letter to his parents and wife, appended to a list of debts which he asks them to discharge, and signed 'by me a grete offender to God,' is still extant.

In May 1530 Weston married Anne, daughter and heiress of Sir Christopher Pickering of Killington in Cumberland, an orphan who had been a ward of his father's since 1519. They had one son, Henry (1535–1592), who was restored in blood in 1550, served at the siege of Calais in 1557–8, was sheriff of Surrey in 1569 and 1571, and twice entertained Queen Elizabeth at Sutton. His son, Sir Richard (1564–1613), was father of Sir Richard Weston (1591–1652) [q.v.]

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Wriothesley's Chronicle (Camden Soc.), i. 36, 39; Crapelet's Lettres de Henri VIII, 1835, p. 185; Histoire de Anne de Boullant; Privy Purse Expenses of Henry VIII, ed. Nicolas, 1827 (see p. 361 for a brief sketch of Weston and his family); Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, ed. Singer; Harrison's Annals of an Old Manor House, 1893, pp. 72–80; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, i. 134; Friedmann's Anne Boleyn, 1884, vol. ii.; Froude's Divorce of Catherine of Arragon, 1891, pp. 417 et seq.] E. C–E.

WESTON, HUGH (1505?–1558), dean of Westminster, descended from a family long settled at Burton-Overy, Leicestershire, was born there about 1505, and educated at Balliol College, Oxford, whence he migrated to Lincoln College, graduating B.A. on 18 July 1530, M.A. on 14 Jan. 1532–3, B.M. on 30 May 1537, B.D. on 2 May 1539, and D.D. in July 1540, and being incorporated in that degree at Cambridge in 1554 (Nichols, *Leicestershire*, I. ii. 537; *Reg. Univ. Oxon.* i. 161). On 16 July 1533 he was elected one of the officials of Oxford market (*Collectanea*, Oxford Hist. Soc. ii. 101), and in 1537 was proctor. On 8 Jan. 1537–8 he was elected rector of Lincoln College, and in 1540 was appointed Lady Margaret professor of divinity. On 15 Sept. 1541 he was collated rector of St. Nicholas Olave, and on 19 May 1544 rector of St. Botolph's, Bishopsgate. On 17 Oct. 1547 he was appointed archdeacon of Cornwall, and in the same year he became rector of Burton-Overy. Early in 1549 his catholic views brought him into collision with the university visitors; he was ejected from his professorship, and on 11 Sept. following Alexander Seymour was paid 5*l.* for arresting Weston in Leicestershire and conveying him to the Fleet prison (*Acts P. C.* 1547–50, p. 324).

How long he remained in confinement is uncertain, but he retained all his offices except his professorship, and received further preferment on Queen Mary's accession. On 18 Sept. 1553 he was installed dean of Westminster, and on 22 Jan. 1553–4 was collated to the archdeaconry of Colchester; he also received the living of Cliff-at-Hoo, Kent, on 2 April 1554, resigning the rectorship of Lincoln in 1555. He is said to have been 'one of the best preachers and orators of his time,' and his services as a controversialist were in great demand. He acted as confessor to the Duke of Suffolk and Sir Thomas Wyatt at their execution (*Chron. Queen Jane*, pp. 64, 73), was prolocutor of the convocation that met on 16 Oct. 1553, and preached at St. Paul's Cross four days later, and before the queen on Ash Wednesday (7 Feb. 1553–4) during Wyatt's rebellion, when he wore 'harness' (Machyn, p. 46; *Narr. Reformation*, p. 287). He examined Philpot, had disputations with Ridley and Bradford, and presided over Cranmer's trial in St. Mary's, Oxford, on the 14th, and over the disputation between Latimer and Richard Smith on 18 April 1554 (Philpot, *Works*, pp. xiii, 104, 167, 179; Ridley, *Works*, pp. 191, 305, 375; Bradford, *Works*, i. 538, 550; Cranmer, *Works*, i. 391, ii. 445, 553; Latimer, *Works*, ii. 250, 257, 260, 277).

In 1556, when it was decided to restore Westminster to its monastic character, Weston was reluctantly induced to resign his deanery in favour of John de Feckenham [q.v.], receiving instead the deanery of Windsor. In Aug. 1557 he was deprived by Cardinal Pole of his deanery and the archdeaconry of Colchester for gross immorality, but retained, through Bonner's complaisance, his parochial preferments. He determined to appeal against Pole's decision to the Roman curia, but was arrested at Gravesend when setting out to prosecute his cause, and lodged in the Tower. He was released on plea of sickness on 3 Dec. 1558, and died at the house of one Winter in Fleet Street on 8 Dec., being buried in the Savoy. By his will, dated 26 Nov. 1558, he provided for masses for his soul at Balliol and Lincoln Colleges, at St. Mary's, Oxford, at Burton-Overy, and at Islip, of which he is

said to have been rector. His 'Oratio coram Patribus et Clero habita 16 October 1553' was published in that year (London, 8vo), and disputations are printed in Foxe's 'Actes and Monuments.' His moral delinquencies are detailed by various protestant writers of the time, and especially in Michael Wood's preface to the 1553 edition of Gardiner's 'De Vera Obedientia' (*Lansd. MS.* 980, f. 266; JEWEL, *Works*, i. 115; *Original Letters*, Parker Soc. pp. 305, 373). Edward Weston [q. v.] was his great-nephew.

[Authorities cited; Ashmole MSS. 815 f. 32 *b*, 840 f. 615; Strype's Works (General Index); Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. i. 295; Cooper's Athenæ Cantabr. i. 187; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Welch's Queen's Scholars, p. 5; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. Eccl. Londinense; Widmore's Westminster Abbey, pp. 135–6; Stanley's Memorials, p. 399; Fuller's Church Hist. ed. Brewer; Burnet's Hist. Ref. ed. Pocock; Foxe's Actes and Mon. ed. Townsend; Dixon's Hist. Church of England; Froude's Hist. of England; Tanner's Bibl.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy; Simms's Bibl. Staffordiensis.]

A. F. P.

WESTON, JEROME, second EARL OF PORTLAND (1605–1663), born on 16 Dec. 1605, was the eldest son of Richard Weston, first earl of Portland [q. v.], by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Nicholas Waldegrave of Borley, Essex. Early in 1627–8 he entered parliament as member for Gatton, Surrey, being returned with Sir Thomas Lake [q. v.] by a Mr. Copley as 'sole inhabitant;' this election was apparently a job perpetrated by the government, and on 26 March the indenture of the return was torn off the file by order of the House of Commons, Sir Ambrose Brown and Sir Richard Onslow, who had also been returned for Gatton, taking their seats for that borough. Weston, however, continued to sit in that parliament, though for what constituency does not appear in the returns, and on 2 March 1628–9 he defended his father, the lord treasurer, against Sir John Eliot [q. v.], who demanded his impeachment (GARDINER, *Hist.* vii. 73). Early in the following year, in pursuance of his father's pacific policy, he was sent as ambassador extraordinary to Paris, and in April a peace was concluded with France. In 1632 he was again sent on an embassy to Paris and Turin to urge Louis XIII to declare in favour of the restitution of the palatinate; in November Charles instructed him to protest against the proposed division of the Spanish Netherlands between France and the Dutch. He returned in March 1632–3 with Richelieu's proposals for a defensive alliance against the house of Austria; he also brought with him letters written by Henry Rich, earl of Holland [q. v.], who was intriguing against the lord treasurer; the opening of these letters led Holland to challenge Weston, but Charles I approved of his conduct and sent Holland to prison.

Weston, who was styled Lord Weston after his father's creation in February 1632–3 as Earl of Portland with remainder to his issue by his second marriage, succeeded as second earl by the same limitation on 13 March 1634–5, but his father's death deprived him of most of his political importance. He had, however, been appointed governor of the Isle of Wight on 18 Nov., and a commissioner to exercise ecclesiastical jurisdiction on 17 Dec. 1633, and on 28 May 1635 he was made vice-admiral of Hampshire, and keeper of Richmond New Park on 15 June 1637. On 3 June 1641 he was appointed joint lord lieutenant of Hampshire, but his royalist and religious sentiments rendered him suspect to parliament, and on 2 Nov. the House of Commons resolved to deprive him of the government of the Isle of Wight; upon conference with the House of Lords on the 18th this 'resolution was put off,' the lords professing themselves much satisfied with Portland's 'solemn protestation of his resolution to live and die a protestant, as his father did'—a somewhat dubious promise, considering that his father died a Roman catholic (*Cal. State Papers*, 1641–3, pp. 154, 167). His sequestration was not, however, long delayed, for by August 1642 he had been committed to the custody of one of the sheriffs of London on suspicion of complicity in the plot to deliver Portsmouth into the king's hands (*ib.* p. 366; CLARENDON, *Rebellion*, bk. v. § 136, bk. vi. § 401; *The Earl of Portland's Charge*, London, 11 Aug. 1642, 4to). Clarendon admits that Portland had remained in London 'as a place where he might do the king more service than anywhere else' (*ib.* bk. vii. § 174), and there is no doubt that he had some share in the plot of his friend Edmund Waller [q. v.] Waller himself accused Portland, but the poet's statements were not believed, and, after Portland had bluntly denied the charge, he was on 31 July 1643 released on bail (cf. *Tanner MS.* lxii. 111). A fortnight later he made use of his liberty to take refuge with the king at Oxford, where he sat in the royalist parliament and signed the peers' letter to the Scots. As a further reward for his loyalty Charles on 1 March 1643–4 appointed Portland lord president of Munster, an office coveted by Murrough O'Brien,

earl of Inchiquin [q. v.]; probably as a result of this disappointment the powerful Inchiquin turned parliamentarian, and, as a nominee of the parliament, made himself master of the province; in 1648, when he again changed sides, he received Charles's commission as lord president, so that Portland had no opportunity of taking up his appointment.

Portland was apparently at Oxford until its surrender on 24 June, and then at Wallingford, which held out till 27 July 1646. On 6 Oct. following he compounded for his delinquency on the 'Wallingford articles,' and on 10 Nov. he was fined two-thirds of his estate, 9,953*l.* 10*s.*; on 14 Sept. 1647 his discharge was ordered, and on 11 June 1650 his fine was reduced to 5,297*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* He lived quietly at Ashley House, Walton-on-Thames, during the Commonwealth and protectorate, and in 1660 took his seat in the Convention parliament. He was restored to the posts he held before the war, and received grants of other lands. On 7 Nov. 1660 he was made a councillor for trade and navigation, and on 1 Dec. for the colonies; on 3 April 1662 he was sworn of the privy council. He died at Ashley House on 17 March 1662–3, and was buried on the 22nd in the church at Walton-on-Thames, where there is an inscription to his memory. His portrait was painted by Van Dyck and engraved by Hollar and Gaywood.

Portland married, at Roehampton chapel on 25 June 1632, Frances, third daughter of Esmé Stuart, third duke of Lennox [see under Stuart, Ludovick, second Duke]. She was born about 1617, and survived her husband thirty-one years, being buried in Westminster Abbey on 24 March 1693–4; her portrait was painted by Van Dyck and engraved by Hollar (Granger, *Biogr. Hist.* ii. 384). By her Portland had issue an only son, Charles (1639–1665), who succeeded as third Earl of Portland, but was killed during the naval battle with the Dutch off the Texel on 3 June 1665 (Pepys, *Diary*, ed. Braybrooke, iii. 24). He was unmarried, and the earldom and barony devolved upon his uncle, Thomas Weston, fourth earl of Portland (1609–1688), who was compelled to sell most of his estates, retired in poverty to the Netherlands, and died without issue in 1688, having married, in 1667, Anne, widow of Mountjoy Blount, earl of Newport [q. v.] The barony of Weston and earldom of Portland consequently became extinct.

[Authorities cited; Davy's Suffolk Collections (Brit. Mus. Add. MSS. 19077 et seq.); Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Lords' Journals, iv. 446; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 678; Nicholas Papers (Camd. Soc.), i. 32; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, ed. Macray, passim, and Clarendon State Papers; Court and Times of Charles I, passim; Lascelles's Lib. Munerum Hibernicorum; Burke's Extinct, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; Gardiner's Hist. of England and Civil War; Sandford's Studies in the Great Rebellion, p. 563.]

A. F. P.

WESTON, Sir RICHARD (1466?–1542), courtier and diplomatist, son of Edmund Weston, an adherent of Henry VII, was born about 1465–6. Sir William Weston (*d.* 1540) [q. v.] was his brother. Immediately after his accession, on 22 May 1509, Henry VIII appointed Richard to several offices, including that of governor of Guernsey. In 1511 he served under Thomas, lord Darcy [q. v.], in the English contingent sent to assist Ferdinand, king of Spain, in his campaign against the Moors. On his return Weston visited the court of Spain, and received considerable honour. He was knighted by Henry VIII in 1514, and from 1516 was in personal attendance on the king as knight of the body. On 3 Jan. 1518 he was dubbed knight of the Bath. Next year he was one of the four 'sad and ancient knights' who were 'put into the king's privy chamber' (*Hall's Chronicle*). In 1520 he followed Henry to the Field of the Cloth of Gold. Next year he sat on the jury which tried and condemned Edward Stafford, third duke of Buckingham [q. v.] (*State Trials*, i. 287). The manor of Sutton was granted to him on the day of the duke's execution (17 May 1521).

In 1523 Weston served under Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk [q. v.], in France; in 1525 he became treasurer of Calais, and in 1528 under-treasurer of England. In 1533 Henry paid a state visit to Sutton, and a little later Thomas Cromwell was a guest there. In 1539 Weston was appointed to meet Anne of Cleves on her landing in England. He must then have been considerably over seventy years of age. In 1542 he surrendered his post of sub-treasurer of England 'ob senectutem debilitatam et continuam infirmitatem' (20 Jan.), and died on 7 Aug. He was buried in his family chapel in the church of the Holy Trinity, Guildford. 'There is hardly a single state ceremony or event during the eighth Henry's reign in which he is not recorded to have part. A bare list of the offices he held would fill some pages. He is a soldier, seaman, ambassador, governor, treasurer, privy councillor, judge of the Court of Wards' (Harrison).

He married Anne, one of Queen Catherine's gentlewomen, daughter of Oliver Sandys of Shere, by whom he had a son Sir

Francis [q. v.] and two daughters, Margaret and Katherine.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Harrison's Annals of an Old Manor House, pp. 31–65; Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, i. 133, 134.]

E. C–E.

WESTON, RICHARD, first EARL OF PORTLAND (1577–1635), baptised at his mother's home, Chicheley, Buckinghamshire, on 1 March 1576–7, was the eldest son of Sir Jerome Weston of Skreens in Roxwell, Essex, by his first wife, Mary (*d.* 1593), daughter and coheir of Anthony Cave of Chicheley. According to an elaborate pedigree fabricated for Portland's benefit in 1632 by Henry Lilly [q. v.], then rouge croix, certified by Sir William Segar [q. v.], engrossed on vellum, extant in British Museum Additional MS. 18667, and printed in Erdeswick's 'Staffordshire' (ed. Harwood, p. 164), Portland was descended from the ancient family of Weston, represented in the sixteenth century by Robert Weston [q. v.], lord chancellor of Ireland, who is erroneously said to have been brother of Portland's grandfather, RICHARD WESTON (*d.* 1572), justice of the common pleas. The judge is represented as second son of John Weston of Lichfield by Lady Cecily Neville, but there is no proof that this branch of the Weston family had any connection with Staffordshire; and Morant's statement, that he came from an Essex family, is more probably correct. His grandfather seems to have been William Weston (*d.* 1515), whose fourth son, John, was father of the judge (see an elaborate examination of the Weston genealogy in CHESTER WATERS, *Chesters of Chicheley*, pp. 93 sqq.) He was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, where he was reader in the autumn of 1554, and on 10 Oct. 1555 was returned to parliament for Maldon, Essex; on 20 Nov. 1557 he was appointed solicitor-general, was called to the degree of the coif on 24 Jan., and made queen's serjeant on 13 Feb. 1558–9. On 16 Oct. 1559 he was raised to the bench as justice of common pleas, and retained his seat until his death on 6 July 1572. With the proceeds of his lucrative practice he purchased in 1554 Skreens in Roxwell, Essex, which he made the family seat. He was thrice married, and by his first wife, Wiburga, daughter of Thomas Catesby of Seaton, Northamptonshire, was father of Sir Jerome Weston (1550?–1603), high sheriff of Essex in 1599, who married twice, died on 31 Dec. 1603, and was buried at Skreens on 17 Jan. 1603–4.

Sir Jerome's son, Richard, was educated in the legal profession at the Middle Temple, like many of his relatives. According to Clarendon, his education was 'very good amongst books and men. After some years' study of the law in the Middle Temple, and at an age fit to make observations and reflections . . . he travelled into foreign parts' (*Rebellion*, bk. i. § 102). On 28 Sept. 1601 he was returned to parliament for his grandfather's old constituency, Maldon, Essex. He was knighted by James I on 23 July 1603, and succeeded his father on 31 Dec. Possibly he was too much occupied with his new property to secure his return for Maldon at the general election in February 1603–4, but on 29 March he was returned at a by-election for Midhurst, Sussex. On 20 Feb. he had been appointed keeper of the king's deer in Windsor Forest, and on 30 May received a further grant of his expenses in building a new lodge there. On 23 Feb. he was granted protection for three months, and on 14 Oct. for six months, possibly when going abroad on some minor diplomatic employment. According to Clarendon, Weston spent most of his father's fortune in attendance at court before being rewarded with any preferment; but it seems unlikely that he was the Sir Richard Weston who was accused of 'dishonesty towards his majesty' by Salisbury, and was 'likely to die of starvation' in prison in April 1609 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1603–10, pp. 503, 553). Probably these notes refer to Sir Richard Weston (1564–1613), the father of Sir Richard Weston (1591–1652) [q. v.] On 22 June 1612 he was recommended for the deputy-lieutenancy of Middlesex; on 1 July 1616 he was granted the collectorship of 'little' customs in the port of London (*ib.* 1611–18, pp. 135, 378); and in January 1617–18 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster (*Court and Times of James I*, ii. 61). On 12 Feb., however, on the reorganisation of the naval administration, he was appointed joint commissioner, comptroller, and surveyor of the navy (OPPENHEIM, *Administration of the Navy*, 1896, p. 195); in the Short parliament of April–June 1614 he was knight of the shire for Essex (*Official Return*, App. p. xxxviii; *Court and Times of James I*, i. 235).

Weston had hitherto been known only as a courtier and a competent man of business, but in June 1620 he was selected for important diplomatic employment. Almost all the branches of the Weston family had retained a secret or open attachment to the Roman catholic religion. Sir Richard was no exception, and with this religious belief went

a political sympathy with Spain. He was favourably known to Gondomar, the Spanish ambassador, and it was through his influence that Weston was sent on a mission to the archdukes at Brussels. Sir Edward (afterwards Viscount) Conway [q. v.] was associated with him, and the object of their embassy was to bring about an accommodation of the difficulties arising out of the question of the palatinate, which James I imagined could be done by mere words and his own statecraft. From Brussels they were to pass on to the states of the Rhine, Dresden, and Prague, whence they were to open communications with Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] at Vienna. The Spaniards naturally did not regard their mission seriously; their protest at Brussels in July against the invasion of the palatinate was disregarded, and the German princes whom they consulted at Oppenheim paid no greater heed to their advice. They arrived at Prague only in time to witness the crushing defeat of the elector palatine by the imperialists on 29 Oct., and a few weeks later were recalled (Gardiner, iii. 361 sqq.)

Shortly after his return Weston was on 29 Jan. 1620–1 appointed chancellor and under-treasurer of the exchequer, in succession to Sir Fulke Greville, first lord Brooke [q. v.]; about the same time he was sworn of the privy council. He is confused by Doyle with the Sir Richard Weston (see below *ad fin.*) who was returned for Lichfield to the parliament summoned to meet on 16 Jan. 1620–1, but the chancellor of the exchequer did not enter that parliament until 22 Nov. following, when he succeeded Sir Lionel Cranfield, raised to the peerage, as member for Arundel. In February 1621–2 he was again sent to Brussels, Gondomar once more recommending him as 'the most appropriate instrument for this affair' (Ranke, i. 511); he was to attend a conference on the question of restoring the palatinate to James I's son-in-law. He set out on 23 April, but he had no instructions from the elector, on whose behalf he was to treat, and a courier despatched on 16 May returned from the elector without the formal powers demanded by the Infanta Isabella. These were procured on 28 June, but Weston's demands for the suspension of hostilities and his threats that England would make war on Mansfeld and Christian if they refused to submit were alike powerless to stay the advance of the imperialists or bring the protestant princes to terms. He was recalled on 15 Sept., and the report on his mission which he presented to the privy council on the 27th is preserved among the Inner Temple records (vol. xlviii.)

The failure of these negotiations and of the Spanish marriage project led Buckingham to press for war with Spain. Weston voted against the war, and was equally opposed to the calling of a parliament which war would involve. Being overruled, he acquiesced in Buckingham's policy, and sat in the parliament summoned to meet on 12 Feb. 1623–4, though his name does not appear in the official return. On the 27th he was selected to deliver to the commons the formal report of Buckingham's narrative of his mission to Spain. From 25 May to 11 Dec. 1624 he was acting treasurer to the exchequer. To the first parliament of Charles I he was returned on 25 April for Callington, Cornwall, and to the second, on 21 Jan. 1625–6, for Bodmin, boroughs under crown influence, in which Weston was probably driven by his general unpopularity to seek refuge. In both these sessions his main function was to obtain supplies from the commons, but in the latter he was also employed in evading the commons' demand for Eliot's release by pretending that his imprisonment was due to offences committed outside parliament. For the next two years Weston's position was one of great difficulty. He disliked the war, but was compelled to find money for the Ré expedition, while it was impossible to wring supplies out of parliament. Nevertheless, by various financial expedients on which Ranke (*History of England*, ii. 31) passes too high an encomium, Weston managed to pay his way, and on one occasion at least the sailors of the fleet were agreeably surprised by the punctual receipt of their wages (Oppenheim, *Administration of the Navy*, pp. 234–5).

Weston was not, apparently, returned to the parliament of 1628–9, but on 13 April 1628 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Weston of Neyland. He took his seat at once, and on 17 May he gave its final shape in the House of Lords to the Petition of Right, which by his proposal was reduced to little more than an empty form of words, and was consequently rejected by the commons. The success of the parliamentary opposition rendered necessary some steps towards peace, and on 23 July Weston, the most strenuous advocate of peace, became lord high treasurer. This slippery post had been held by five living treasurers, none of whom had retained it more than a few months, and Clarendon suggests that Weston's removal was only prevented by Buckingham's death on 23 Aug.

Charles now determined to be his own first minister, and no one succeeded to quite the same position that Buckingham had

held; but of the ministers who surrounded Charles, Weston obtained the largest share in his confidence, and the greatest influence in the conduct of affairs. The result was at once apparent. Weston was an advocate of peace at any price, and of complete abstention from foreign complications; not because peace was in itself desirable, but because war and a spirited foreign policy required money, and money could only be obtained from parliaments which were apt to prove insubordinate. During peace men were more likely to become rich through commercial development, and, being rich, would be more subservient to the king (cf. RANKE, v. 446). War, moreover, would only be waged against Spain, and Weston's pro-Spanish proclivities were as marked as his devotion to peace. The same desire to avoid or postpone difficulties—'quieta non movere'—actuated Weston's domestic policy. It was on his introduction that Wentworth was taken into favour and made a peer, and it was he who dissuaded Charles from erecting a monument to Buckingham, partly from fear of popular resentment and partly because he had no money to spare. In November he announced that the question of tunnage and poundage should be left to parliament, and for some time, under his advice, Charles acted with considerable tact and skill. Weston's own unpopularity was, however, scarcely less than Buckingham's, and 'dread of assassination haunted him to the last' (GARDINER, vii. 128). On 2 March 1628–9 Eliot denounced him in the commons as the prime agent of iniquity, accused him of 'building upon the old grounds and foundations which were built upon by the Duke of Buckingham, his great master,' and called for his impeachment. Weston naturally urged the dissolution of parliament, which was not to meet again for eleven years, and probably also the imprisonment of Eliot and the other members. His unpopularity, due partly to the fact that office and power changed his cringing subservience into overbearing rudeness, was mainly owing to a well-founded suspicion that he was at heart a Roman catholic. This did not save him from the hostility of Henrietta Maria, whose lavish demands upon the exchequer he refused to meet; and court intrigues similar to those against Richelieu threatened Weston and led to an understanding between the French and English ministers; but, like Richelieu, Weston could in the last resort rely upon the support of his king.

It was this support that enabled Weston to carry out his pacific policy in face of opposition at court and in the council. In October 1628 he urged the acceptance of Contarini's offer of mediation between France and England, and dissuaded Charles from sending aid to Denmark. In July 1629 he told the king that he would have to summon another parliament unless peace were made with Spain, and he and Cottington were selected to confer, unknown to the rest of the council, with Rubens for that object; Cottington was then sent ambassador to Spain, and Weston's old friend Coloma came as Spanish ambassador to England. As a result of these efforts peace was concluded with Spain in December 1630. This peace was highly unpopular; in Massinger's 'Believe as you List,' which was refused license on 11 Jan. 1630–1 as containing dangerous matter, the dramatist denounces 'the mastery which Weston himself—seduced, as it was alleged, by the gold of the Spanish ambassador—exercised over the mind of the king,' and similar views were expressed in Massinger's 'Maid of Honour,' produced in 1632 (see S. R. Gardiner in *Contemporary Review*, xxviii. 495 sqq.) The victories of Gustavus Adolphus inflamed popular zeal for intervention on behalf of the protestants on the continent, and for a time Weston was compelled to bow before the storm. Charles I offered aid to Gustavus, but his conditions were such as to ensure the rejection of the offer by the Swedish king, and his death at Lutzen afforded Charles and his minister a welcome pretext for abandoning all thoughts of active participation in the war.

On 17 Feb. 1632–3 Charles conferred on Weston a fresh mark of confidence by creating him Earl of Portland, but in 1634 a formidable attack was made on him. Laud and Coventry denounced his greed, and he was accused of extensive malpractices. Wentworth, too, complained from Ireland that Portland never answered his letters, and threatened to resign. But again Portland was victorious; his son-in-law, the Duke of Lennox, brought up Buckingham's widow to plead on his behalf, and Charles once more gave the lord treasurer his support. The two were in the same year engaged in a plot to hoodwink the council and assist Spain in defeating the advance of France and the Dutch on the Spanish Netherlands, which was thought to threaten Dunkirk and England's supremacy in the narrow seas. To furnish a fleet for this purpose ship-money was first revived, and on this occasion also Charles claimed the sovereignty of the seas. Portland's own interest in the matter was stimulated by his connection with the fishing company, fishing being then almost a Dutch monopoly. A secret treaty was signed with Spain in

August 1634, which was known only to the king, Portland, Cottington, and Windebank. This was Portland's last achievement of importance; the attacks on him increased in bitterness, and in October 1634 he was compelled to draw up a list of his irregular receipts. Charles, however, retained his confidence in Portland, and visited him on his deathbed. He died on 13 March 1634–1635, a Roman catholic priest being called in to administer the last rites of religion. He was buried on the 24th in Winchester Cathedral.

Portland has no claim to be considered a great statesman, his chief merits being consistent adherence to a clearly defined policy, and considerable administrative ability; but all his acts were dominated by the one desire to postpone or avoid difficulties. He initiated no great reforms, and solved no political problems, and even in his efforts to shirk awkward questions he committed blunders involving still greater difficulties in the future. Nor was he a great financier; he managed to pay his way, and even a few debts, but he did nothing to place the finances of the country on a really sound basis. His parsimony did not extend to his personal expenditure; he inherited a considerable fortune and obtained lavish grants from Charles, but he left a very embarrassed estate to his successor, and the fourth tenant of his peerages died in obscure poverty. Clarendon describes him as a 'man of big looks and of a mean and abject spirit.' His portrait, painted by Van Dyck (*Cat. First Loan Exhib.* No. 598) is at Gorhambury, and is engraved in Doyle's 'Baronage.'

Portland married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of William Pincheon of Writtle, Essex; she was buried at Roxwell on 15 Feb. 1602–1603, leaving a son Richard, and two daughters: Elizabeth, who married Sir John, second viscount Netterville [q. v.], and Mary, who married Walter, second lord Aston of Forfar (Douglas, *Peerage*, ed. Wood, i. 128). The son, Richard, was excluded from the succession to his father's peerages for a reason which is said to be unknown (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, vi. 269), but may be found in a letter to Strafford on 1 May 1634 (*Strafford Letters*, i. 243), announcing the death of Portland's eldest son, 'who was mad and kept at Coventry.' Portland married, secondly, Frances (*d.* 1645), daughter and coheir of Nicholas Waldegrave of Borley, Essex, by whom he had issue four sons and one daughter. Jerome, the eldest son, succeeded to the peerage and is separately noticed; Thomas, the second, also succeeded to the peerage; Nicholas and Benjamin both died without surviving issue; the daughter, Anne, was first of the four wives of Basil Feilding, second earl of Denbigh [q. v.]

Portland is frequently confused with his contemporary, Sir Richard Weston (1579?–1652), baron of the exchequer, who was son of Ralph Weston (*d.* 1605) of Rugeley, Staffordshire, matriculated from Exeter College, Oxford, on 14 Oct. 1596, was called to the bar from the Inner Temple in 1607, and became a bencher in 1626; he was M.P. for Lichfield in 1621–2, was appointed a judge on the Welsh circuit in 1632, serjeant-at-law on 25 Feb. 1632–3, and baron of the exchequer on 30 April 1634, being knighted on 7 Dec. 1635. His argument in favour of ship-money is given in 'State Trials' (iii. 1065), and led to his impeachment by the Long parliament in 1641. He was not brought to trial, but by vote of the House of Commons was on 24 Oct. 1645 disabled from acting as a judge (Whitelocke, *Mem.* pp. 47, 181). He died on 18 March 1651–2 (Foss, *Judges*; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; Simms, *Bibl. Staffordiensis*). A third contemporary of the same names was Sir Richard Weston (1591–1652) [q. v.]

[Much of Portland's correspondence is preserved in the Public Record Office; details of his negotiations in Germany in 1620 are contained in Brit. Mus. Egerton MS. 2593 ff. 192–284; Sir Henry Wotton's character of him is in Tanner MS. ccxcix. 84. See also Cal. State Papers, Dom. passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 4th Rep. and 13th Rep. pt. vii. passim; Forty-sixth Rep. Dep.-Keeper of Records; Lords' and Commons' Journals; Court and Times of James I, and Court and Times of Charles I, throughout; Lodge's Portraits; Goodman's Court of James I; Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion; Sanderson's Life of Charles I; Strafford Letters, ed. Knowler, passim; Cabala, ed. 1691, passim; Forster's Life of Eliot; Laud's Works, passim; Secret Hist. of the Court of James I, 1811; Ranke's Hist. of England, and Gardiner's Hist. which contains a full and complete account of Portland's political career. For genealogy see Harleian MSS. 4944 and 5816; Davy's Suffolk Collections in Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 19154; Gent. Mag. 1823 i. 413, 1824 i. 600; Waters's Chesters of Chicheley, pp. 93–109; Brit. Mus. Addit. MS. 18667; Erdeswick's Staffordshire, ed. Harwood; Shaw's Staffordshire; Morant's Essex; Burke's Extinct, Doyle's, and G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete, Peerages.] A. F. P.

WESTON, Sir **RICHARD** (1591–1652), agriculturist, was the eldest son of Sir Richard Weston (1564–1613), knight, of Sutton, Surrey, and great-grandson of Sir Francis Weston [q. v.] His family was quite distinct from those of the first Earl of

Portland and of Sir Richard Weston, baron of the Exchequer [see under Weston, Richard, first Earl of Portland]. The agriculturist is said to have been educated abroad (in Flanders), or at least to have spent a considerable part of his early life there; but there are phrases in his 'Discours' which imply that he was visiting Flanders for the first time in 1644. In 1613, on his father's death, he succeeded to the family estates at Sutton and Clandon. On 27 July 1622 he was knighted at Guildford (Metcalfe, *Book of Knights*, p. 180).

Sir Richard Weston was the first to introduce, at any rate into that district, the system, long prevalent in Holland, of rendering rivers and canals navigable by means of locks. He attempted by this means to make the Wey navigable from Guildford to its junction with the Thames at Weybridge. In 1635 he was appointed one of the royal commissioners for the prosecution of the work. It was perhaps the expenditure necessitated by his canal scheme which forced him in 1641 to sell Temple Court Farm at Merrow, with the mansion at West Clandon, to Sir Richard Onslow, M.P. for Surrey in the Long parliament. Shortly after this the undertaking was interrupted by the civil war. Sir Richard was a royalist and a catholic. The manor-house of Sutton was entirely unsuited for defence, while the neighbouring town of Guildford was in the hands of the parliamentarians. Sir Richard's possessions were sequestrated, and he seems to have been compelled to flee from the country. In 1644 he was at Ghent, Bruges, and Antwerp. It was in the course of his exile that he made those observations on the agricultural methods of the Low Countries which were subsequently embodied in his 'Discours of Husbandrie used in Brabant and Flanders.'

In 1649 Weston entered into an agreement with Major James Pitson, commissioner for Surrey under the parliament, that the latter should solicit the discharge of his sequestration and forward his schemes for rendering the Wey navigable. Accordingly a petition was presented in the name of Pitson and the corporation of Guildford. A bill authorising the works was brought into the House of Commons on 26 Dec. 1650, and passed as an act on 26 June 1651. The capital was 6,000*l.*, of which Sir Richard was to find half, undertaking at the same time to complete the canal within six months. Sir Richard set to work at once with great energy, employing two hundred men at a time, and using timber of his own to the value of 2,000*l.* Materials and timber were also taken, by permission of the parliament, from the king's estates of Oatlands and Richmond. Weston died within less than a year of the passing of the act, but he had so far expedited the work that ten out of the fourteen miles were completed, though at an expenditure much exceeding the original estimate. The work was carried on after his death by his son and Major Pitson, and the canal was opened in November 1653. The completed canal had ten locks, four weirs, and twelve bridges; but, though it produced a large revenue, it involved the family in litigation, which, when finally settled in 1671, had more than swallowed up all the profits. At the Restoration an impudent attempt was made by a certain John Radcliffe to get into his own hands the management of the canal. A committee of the House of Commons which sat to investigate his claims came to the conclusion that 'Sir Richard Weston was the designer of the navigation, and they were satisfied that Mr. [John] Weston's estate was left to him encumbered by reason of his father undertaking the navigation.'

Even more important than Sir Richard Weston's canal schemes were his agricultural improvements. He tells us himself that 'at the time he went out of England' he had had 'thirtie years' experience in husbandrie' and had 'improved his land as much as any man in this kingdom hath done.' It was probably Sir Richard Weston who about this time introduced into Surrey 'the grass called Nonesuch,' and we know that, following on the track of Rowland Vaughan [q. v.], he raised rich crops of hay from irrigated meadows (cf. Manning and Bray, *History of Surrey*). Sir Richard's irrigated meadows are referred to by a contemporary writer: 'Because hay is dear in those parts this year, near three pound a load, Sir Richard Weston told me he sold at near that rate one hundred and fifty loads of his extraordinary hay which his meadows watered with his new river did yield' (Adolphus Speed, *Adam out of Eden*, 1659).

Speed also refers to another improvement of Sir Richard's, the most characteristic of all: his introduction of a new system of rotation founded on the cultivation of clover, flax, and turnips. This Sir Richard brought from Flanders, where he had noticed its practice during his exile. A full account of the Flemish husbandry, written about 1645, he had addressed to his sons from abroad. This seems to have been circulated in manuscript, but there is no evidence that it was ever printed until 1650, when an imperfect

copy was published by Samuel Hartlib [q. v.], with a dedication to the council of state, and with the date 1605 (evidently a mistake for 1650, and so corrected in manuscript in many copies). Hartlib did not at this time know who the author was.

Subsequently, on 2 May 1651, and again on 10 Oct. of the same year, Hartlib wrote to Sir Richard, whom he had been 'credibly informed' was the author of the 'Discours,' asking him for some further information on the subject of clover cultivation, and requesting him to 'make compleat and sufficiently enlarged' for the benefit of all 'his former treatise.' As Sir Richard took no notice, Hartlib republished the pamphlet in 1652 from a more correct copy, adding transcripts of his two letters to Sir Richard. Hartlib's 'Legacy of Husbandry' (a collection of anonymous notes on agricultural matters written by Robert Child, Cressy Dymock, and others, which Hartlib edited and published at the same time as he pirated Sir Richard's work) has sometimes been erroneously attributed to Sir Richard Weston. This error would not need comment were it not for the fact that in 1742 one T. Harris published a very incorrect copy of this 'Legacy,' which he attributed to Sir Richard Weston, and then proceeded to support this assertion by foisting Sir Richard's name into the text.

Early in May of the same year (1652) in which the second edition of the 'Discours' was published, Sir Richard Weston died at the age of sixty-one, and was buried in Trinity Chapel, Guildford, on 8 May. He married Grace, daughter of John Harper of Cheshunt, who died in February 1668–9, and was buried with her husband. He had by her seven sons and two daughters. The eldest son, however, died in infancy, and Sir Richard was succeeded by his second son, John.

[Manning and Bray's History of Surrey, 1804 i. 134, 1814 iii. 60, 63, 89, 122, 123, 218, App. liv. lv. lvi.; Harrison's Annals of an Old Manor House, 1893, pp. 93–107; Manuscript Pedigree of the Westons of Sutton (Brit. Mus.); several biographical hints can be gathered from the 'Discours.'] E. C–E.

WESTON, RICHARD (1620–1681), judge, son of Edward Weston of Hackney, and born in 1620. He matriculated at Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, in 1639, but left without taking a degree. He was admitted a student of Gray's Inn on 10 Aug. 1642, and was called to the bar in 1649. He was made reader of Gray's Inn in Lent 1676, serjeant-at-law on 23 Oct. 1677, king's serjeant on 5 Feb. 1678 (whereupon he was knighted), and puisne baron of the exchequer on 7 Feb. 1680.

As early as 1662 his arguments in court had attracted attention and were noticed by Sir T. Raymond in his 'Reports of Cases.' He was judge in several important trials between 1678 and 1680. In the midsummer assizes at Kingston in 1680 he boldly checked Jeffreys, who, as counsel, was browbeating the other side in their examination of witnesses, and thereby made an implacable enemy for himself. He had the courage in 1680 to grant a *habeas corpus* to Sheridan, whom the House of Commons had committed, when some of the judges held back from so doing.

In December 1680 the commons voted an impeachment against him founded upon certain expressions used by him in his charge to the jury at Kingston. While inveighing against Calvin and Zwinglius he had said of those theologians: 'Now they were amusing us with fears, and nothing would serve them but a parliament . . . . for my part I know no representative of the nation but the king.' The crime with which he was charged was that his words were 'scandalous to the reformation, and tending to raise discord.' The dissolution of parliament delayed the bringing in of the impeachment, and the death of Weston took place before the succeeding parliament proceeded to the business. He died in Chancery Lane on 23 March 1681, and was buried on the 26th at Hackney. He married Frances, second daughter of Sir George Marwood of Little Bushby, but probably had no children. His widow, whose name does not appear in the will, was his sole executrix.

[Foss's Judges of England; North's Examen, pp. 566–7; Foster's Gray's Inn Register of Admissions; Hist. MSS. Comm. 7th Rep. p. 479, 11th Rep. ii. 43, 157–8, 204, 213; Woolrych's Jeffreys, pp. 64–6; Cobbett's State Trials, vol. viii. cols. 191–2; Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire (Surtees Soc.) p. 160; Burnet's Hist. of his Own Time, 1823, ii. 251; Lysons's Environs, ii. 499; P.C.C. 18, North.] B. P.

WESTON, RICHARD (1733–1806), agricultural writer, born in 1733, describes himself on the title-page of some of his anonymous works as 'A Country Gentleman,' but appears to have been, in reality, a thread-hosier of Leicester. In 1773 he was living at Kensington Gore, but his later years were spent at Leicester, where he was secretary of the local agricultural society.

Weston's first important work was his 'Tracts on Practical Agriculture and Gardening,' 1769, which he dedicated to the Society of Arts. This work is remembered

chiefly in virtue of the appended 'Catalogue on English authors who have wrote on Husbandry, Gardening, Botany, and subjects relative thereto.' More ambitious works were his 'Botanicus Universalis et Hortulanus,' published in four volumes between 1770 and 1777, and his 'Flora Anglicana, seu arborum fruticum, plantarum, et fructuum . . . catalogus,' issued in two parts in 1775 and 1780 respectively.

About 1800 and for some time subsequently Weston chiefly devoted himself to the local history and literature of Leicestershire. In 1800 he proposed the publication of 'Leicestriana, or a collection of fugitive Pieces in Verse and Prose arranged in Chronological Order.' A further suggested venture of the same kind was 'The Literary History of Leicestershire: containing an account of the Authors, Natives and Residents, of the Town and Country. . . . To which is added an Account of the Town Library.' It does not appear, however, that either of these works was published. Subsequent designs made in 1805 for 'The Natural History of Strawberries' and a 'Treatise on the Management of Fish Ponds' were prevented by his death, which took place at Leicester on 20 Oct. 1806.

Weston also wrote: 1. 'The Gardener's and Planter's Calendar: containing the method of raising Timber Trees, Fruit Trees, and Quick for Hedges,' 1773; 2nd edit. 1778. 2. 'The Gentleman's and Lady's Gardener,' 1774. 3. 'The Gardener's Pocket Calendar,' 1774. 4. 'Ellis's Gardener's Calendar,' 1774. 5. 'The Nurseryman and Seedsman's Catalogue of Trees, Shrubs, Plants, and Seeds,' 1774. 6. 'A New and Cheap Manure,' 1791. 7. 'The Leicester Directory,' 1794. He also wrote for the 'Gentleman's Magazine' a number of articles on horticultural and botanical subjects.

[Gent. Mag. 1806, ii. 1080; Weston's Works.]

E. C–E.

WESTON, ROBERT (1515?–1573), lord chancellor of Ireland, described as of Weeford, Staffordshire, gentleman, born probably about 1515, was the third son of John Weston of Lichfield, whose father, John Weston of Rugeley, is said to have married Cecilia, sister of Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland (Erdeswick, *Survey of Staffordshire*, ed. Harwood, p. 165; Foss, *Judges of England*, v. 543; but cf. Waters, *Chesters of Chicheley*, pp. 93 sqq.) Entering All Souls' College, Oxford, of which he was elected a fellow in 1536, he devoted himself wholly to the study of civil law, attaining the degree of B.C.L. on 17 Feb. 1538, and of D.C.L. on 20 July 1556 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.*) From 1546 to 1549 he was principal of Broadgates Hall, acting during the same time as deputy-reader in civil law, under Dr. John Story [q.v.], to the university. He was returned M.P. for Exeter in March 1553, and for Lichfield in 1559. On 12 Jan. in the latter year he was created dean of the arches, and was a commissioner for administering the oaths prescribed to be taken by ecclesiastics according to the Act of Uniformity (Rymer, *Fœdera*, xv. 547; Churton, *Life of Nowell*, p. 392). He was consulted in regard to the queen's commission issued on 6 Dec. 1559 for confirming Parker as archbishop of Canterbury, and was included in a commission issued on 8 Nov. 1564 to inquire into complaints of piratical depredations committed at sea on the subjects of the king of Spain (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 246). His reputation for learning stood deservedly high, and he was pointed at as one who was likely to do credit to England at the general council it was rumoured was to be summoned by Pius IV in 1560 (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1559–60, p. 353).

At the special request of the lord deputy of Ireland, Sir Henry Sidney, Weston was in April 1566 nominated for the post of lord chancellor in the place of Hugh Curwen [q.v.], archbishop of Dublin and subsequently bishop of Oxford—that 'old unprofitable workman,' as Bishop Brady called him (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. i. 294; Shirley, *Original Letters*, p. 201). More than a year elapsed before he was actually appointed to the office, but on 10 June 1567 Elizabeth notified to Sidney that after good deliberation she had made 'choice for the supply of that room of chancellor by naming thereunto our trusty, well-beloved Doctor Weston, dean of the arches here, a man for his learning and approved integrity thoroughly qualified to receive and possess the same,' that 'for some increase of his living whilst he remaineth in our service there,' she was pleased 'to give unto him the deanery of St. Patrick's [*in commendam*], whereof the archbishop of Armagh [Adam Loftus, q. v.] is now dean, and yet to leave it at our order, as we know he will;' and further for the expenses of his journey to advance him two hundred marks, whereof one half was to be a free gift, the other half to be deducted from his salary (Shirley, *Original Letters*, pp. 299, 303).

Arriving in Dublin early in August, Weston was sworn into office on the 8th, and the lord deputy, Sir H. Sidney, shortly afterwards departing for England he and Sir William Fitzwilliam [q. v.], the vice-treasurer, were on 14 Oct. sworn lord justices in Christ Church. The honour was one he would

gladly have avoided, and indeed pleaded his peaceful avocation as a reason for leaving the hard work which it involved to his colleague. Notwithstanding the addition of the deanery of St. Patrick's, he was not long in discovering that between his nominal and actual salary there was a wide difference. Early in 1568 he persuaded Elizabeth to make him an additional yearly grant of 100*l.*, and in 1570 she conferred on him the deanery of Wells *in commendam*. His duties as lord justice prevented him attending as closely as he desired to his court, and in August 1568 he requested that John Ball, M.A., student of the civil law of Christ Church, Oxford, might be sent over to assist him (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. Eliz. i. 384). His request appears to have been complied with (Index, *Cal. Fiants*, Eliz.) Nevertheless he established a capital reputation as chancellor, proving himself, according to Hooker (*Chronicle*, vi. 336), 'a man so bent to the execution of justice, and so severe therein, that he by no means would be seduced or averted from the same, and so much good in the end ensued from his upright, diligent, and dutiful service, as that the whole realm found themselves most happy and blessed to have him serve among them.' Perhaps Hooker was biassed by the favourable judgment pronounced by Weston in reference to the claim of Sir Peter Carew [q. v.] to the barony of Idrone (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. i. 397). But there is no doubt that as a warm advocate of the establishment of a university, the building of schools, and the enforcement of residence on the part of the clergy as the best means of preserving peace, Weston had the true interest of his adopted country at heart. Nor did it require the sarcastic reference of Loftus to 'dissembling papists' and 'cold or carnal protestants' to convince him of the impropriety of his own position as a layman in possession of ecclesiastical livings. Even before his appointment to the deanery of Wells he had expressed his doubts to Burghley as to taking the fees of the deanery of St. Patrick's and yet neglecting to serve therein (*ib.* i. 420). Shortly after his arrival in Ireland he had fallen a martyr to gout, and, both causes co-operating, he begged to be recalled. But, though not again included in the commission for government during the absence of the lord deputy, he was too serviceable to be dispensed with. The addition of the deanery of Wells appears hardly to have improved his position, for on 19 Aug. 1571 Fitzwilliam informed Burghley that he had been compelled to break up his house through very want (*ib.* i. 455). His illness increasing and his conscience refusing to let him any longer enjoy the fruits of his ecclesiastical livings, he entreated Burghley on 17 June 1572 to obtain permission for him to resign them and to return to England. Though greatly oppressed, he still struggled to perform the duties of his office. In the following April he was reported to be extremely ill, and on 20 May 1573 he died. He was buried in St. Patrick's, Dublin, beneath the altar, 'leaving behind him an excellent character for uprightness, judgment, learning, courtesy, and piety' (Cotton, *Fasti Eccles.* ii. 97). 'A notable and singular man,' says Hooker, 'by profession a lawyer, but in life a divine.'

Weston married Alice, eldest daughter of Richard Jennings or Jenyns of Barre, near Lichfield, by whom he had a son John, D.C.L. and treasurer of the cathedral of Christ Church, Oxford, where, dying in 1632, aged 80, he was buried in the north wing; and two daughters—Alice, who married first Hugh Brady, bishop of Meath, and secondly Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.], by whom she had a son William and a daughter Catherine, who became the wife of Richard Boyle, first earl of Cork [q. v.]; and Ethelreda. In the monument erected by his grandson, the Earl of Cork, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, the effigy of Dean Weston, in a recumbent position, arrayed in his robes of state, is placed under an arch which occupies the upper part, with an inscription recording his services and virtues (Monck Mason, *St. Patrick's*, pp. 167–71, and Appendix, p. liv).

[O'Flanagan's Lives of the Lord Chancellors of Ireland, i. 258–62; Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, i. 386; Coote's Sketches of English Civilians, p. 42; Smyth's Law Officers of Ireland, pp. 23–5; Lascelles's Liber Munerum, I. ii. 14; Strype's Works (general index); Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis; and authorities quoted.] R. D.

WESTON, STEPHEN (1665–1742), bishop of Exeter, said by tradition among his descendants to have been nearly related to Richard Weston, first earl of Portland [q. v.], the lord treasurer, was born at Farnborough, Berkshire, on 25 Dec. 1665. He was educated at Eton, being seventeenth boy on an indenture made at the election in 1679, and proceeded to King's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted scholar on 18 May 1683. He graduated B.A. in 1686–7, M.A. 1690, and became a fellow of his college. In 1698–9 he gave to the college the twelve folio volumes of Grævius, which are called 'Thesaurus Antiquitatum Romanarum.' On 20 Dec. 1692 he was admitted student at Gray's Inn.

Weston was an assistant master at Eton from about 1690, and from 1693, when he took

orders, he held the post of usher or second master. Ill-health compelled him on 9 Oct. 1707 to retire from school life and to accept a fellowship at the college. He was a whig, and intended to stand for the provostship of King's College in opposition to Dr. Adams, 'a high-church man.' To qualify himself for this headship it was necessary that he should have taken the degree of D.D., and as the friends of the rival candidate might have interposed some obstacles to his obtaining the qualification at Cambridge, he went to New College, Oxford, and became B.D. and D.D. as a grand compounder on 10 Dec. 1711. Unfortunately a tory ministry came in during the autumn of 1710, and Dr. Adams was made provost. Hearne called Weston 'a good scholar and a good-natur'd man' (*Collections*, ed. Doble, iii. 277–8).

Weston was installed as canon of Ely on 23 June 1715, and retained the canonry until 1717. In 1716 he was appointed to the vicarage of Mapledurham in Oxfordshire. Through the interest of Sir Robert Walpole, who had been a schoolboy under him at Eton, he was appointed to the bishopric of Exeter, being consecrated at Lambeth on 28 Dec. 1724. The see of Exeter was meanly endowed, and Weston, like the bishops before and after him, held many other preferments *in commendam* with it. These included the rectories of Calstock in Cornwall (1724) and Shobrooke in Devonshire (1724); the treasurership, with a canonry, of Exeter Cathedral (1724), and the archdeaconry of Exeter (26 Jan. 1731–2). He lived mostly at Exeter, rarely coming to the meetings of parliament, and is said to have been too apt to treat his clergy as if they were boys under him at school. A promise of translation to Ely had been given to him, but Bishop Green, the occupant of that bishopric, did not vacate it until the infirmities of Weston forbade the appointment. 'Though long and severely afflicted with gout, he died of a malignant fever' at the palace, Exeter, on 8 Jan. 1741–2, and was buried in the south aisle of the cathedral on 12 Jan. A splendid monument, with a long inscription, was erected to his memory on the wall of the south choir aisle. His wife was Lucy, daughter of Dr. Richard Sleech, assistant master, and afterwards fellow, at Eton, and sister of Dr. Stephen Sleech, provost of Eton from 1746 to 1765. She died on 4 March 1741–2, and was buried with her husband in the cathedral. They had several children, of whom Stephen was father of Stephen Weston (1747–1830) [q. v.]

Two posthumous volumes of sermons by the bishop were published in 1747 under the editorship of Thomas Sherlock, then bishop of Salisbury. They showed learning, but were frigid in style. Many of the school-books in use at Eton until about 1860 were composed by him, and his name still survives there in 'Weston's Yard,' so called because 'he occupied the picturesque gabled house at the right-hand corner of the gateway from the Playing Fields.' His portrait, painted by Hudson, is in the college hall at Eton. An engraving of it was made by George White in 1731. The bishop introduced at Exeter on 3 April 1733 the custom of keeping the episcopal registers of institutions in English.

[Oliver's Bishops of Exeter, pp. 162, 273, 287; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. ii. 203, 473; Willis and Clark's Cambridge, i. 363; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 362, 382, 396, 427; Stubbs's Reg. Anglicanum, 2nd edit. p. 136; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 83; Lyte's Eton, pp. 277–8; Polwhele's Devon, ii. 12–13, 17, 33, 36; information from Mr. Arthur Burch, F.S.A., of Exeter.] W. P. C.

WESTON, STEPHEN (1747–1830), antiquary and man of letters, born at Exeter in 1747, was the eldest son of Stephen Weston (*d.* 19 Jan. 1750), registrar of Exeter diocese from 15 Aug. 1735 until his death, who married Elizabeth Oxenham of South Tawton, Devonshire. Stephen Weston (1665–1742) [q. v.], bishop of Exeter, was his grandfather. It appears from the cathedral register that he was baptised in private on 8 June 1747 and received into the church on 10 July. He was educated at Blundell's school, Tiverton, and at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 June 1764, and abode as sojourner from 4 July 1764 to 7 July 1768. An interesting letter on his life at Exeter College is printed by the historical manuscripts commission (10th Rep. pt. i. App. p. 406). His degrees were B.A. on 29 Jan. 1768, M.A. on 14 Nov. 1770, B.D. on 2 May 1782, and he was a Devonshire fellow of his college from 1768 to 1784. About 1771 he accompanied Sir Charles Warwick Bampfylde of Devonshire as tutor in a protracted tour on the continent, and never lost his love of travel. To Paris he was devoted. He witnessed the events of the revolution in 1791 and 1792, but fled from the French capital about the middle of August in the latter year as from a city in which you might be 'killed by mistake or for six livres.' After the treaty of Amiens in 1802 he hastened to visit Paris again, and during the summer of 1829, when over eighty, he was seen almost daily at its theatres and other places of amusement.

On the nomination of Lord Lisburne, a friend in early life, Weston was admitted on

29 March 1777 to the rectory of Mamhead, Devonshire, on the hill overlooking the river Exe, and during his incumbency he rebuilt the parsonage-house. He was instituted on 17 Jan. 1784 to the rectory of Little Hempston, near Totnes in the same county, where he purchased and placed in the north chancel window of the church some curious stained glass which had been in Marldon church (Worthy, *Devon Parishes*, ii. 77–81). He vacated his fellowship in 1784 by marrying Penelope, youngest daughter of James Tierney, a commissioner of accounts, of Cleave Hill in Mangotsfield parish, Gloucestershire. She died at Caen in Normandy late in 1789 or early in 1790, of consumption, in her thirty-second year; and late in 1790 Weston resigned the living of Mamhead, but he retained the benefice of Little Hempston until 1823.

After the death of his wife, Weston devoted himself to art and literature. He was elected F.R.S. on 1 March 1792 and F.S.A. on 18 Dec. 1794, and lived for some years among the dilettanti in London. He was dubbed by Mathias and George Steevens 'Classic Weston' (*Pursuits of Literature*, 3rd dialogue), and he had a numerous circle of lady admirers who fed his vanity. His reminiscences are said to have been contained in about fifty volumes, but inquiry has been made for them in vain (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. i. 194, 397). At the age of eighty-two he died in Edward Street, Portman Square, London, on 8 Jan. 1830. He left 5*l.* per annum to the poor in each of the parishes of Little Hempston, Mamhead, and Marylebone. His portrait, probably by Sir Joshua Reynolds, hangs in the hall in Exeter College, and was engraved by Freeman. There were also two private prints of him, one by Harding from a picture painted at Rome in 1775; the other, etched about 1828 by Mrs. Dawson Turner. A further print was from a bust by W. Behnes in 1824.

The works of Weston comprised oriental translations, descriptions of travel, and theological treatises, and many of them were at the date of publication of remarkable interest. They comprise: 1. 'Viaggiana: Remarks on the Buildings, &c., of Rome' (anon.), 1776; another edit. 1790. 2. 'Hermesianax, sive Conjecturæ in Athenæum,' 1784 (his own copy, with manuscript notes, is in the Dyce collection, South Kensington Museum. A review by Porson of it appeared in Dr. Maty's 'Review,' April 1784, pp. 238–243, and is included in Kidd's 'Tracts of Porson,' pp. 38–47). 3. 'Attempt to translate and explain the Difficult Passages in the Song of Deborah,' 1788. 4. 'Turtle Dove: a Tale [in verse] from the French of M. de Florian' (anon.), Caen, 1789. 5. 'Winter Assembly, or Provincial Ball,' 1789. 6. 'Letters from Paris during the Summer of 1791' (anon.), 1792; 2nd vol., as 'Letters from Paris during the Summer of 1792' (anon.), 1793. 7. 'Elegia Grayiana græce: Interprete Stephano Weston,' 1794. 8. 'Conjectures, with Short Comments and Illustrations of Various Passages in the New Testament,' 1795 (these were incorporated in the fourth edition of William Bowyer's 'Critical Conjectures on the New Testament,' 1812). 9. 'Horatius Flaccus, cum locis quibusdam e Græcis scriptoribus collatis,' 1801; another edit. 1805. 10. 'Conformity of European with Oriental Languages,' 1802; enlarged, 1803. 11. 'Spirited Remonstrance from Rajah Soubah Sing to Emperor Aurungzebe,' Persian and English, 1803. 12. 'The Praise of Paris: a Sketch of the French Capital in 1802,' 1803 (cf. *Notes and Queries*, 7th ser. ix. 26–7). 13. 'Dares et Entellus, or Bourke and the Chicken, Carmine Latino,' 1804. 14. 'Werneria, or Short Characters of Earths. By Terræ Filius [i.e. Weston],' 1805; pt. ii. by Terræ-Filius Philagricola, 1806. 15. 'Moral Aphorisms in Arabic and a Persian Commentary in Verse,' 1805. 16. 'Fragment of a Tragedy lately acted at the British Museum, or the Tears of Cracherode [at the theft of his prints]' (anon.), 1806. 17. 'Fragments of Oriental Literature, with an Outline of a Painting on a Curious China Vase,' 1807. 18. 'A Short Account of the Late Mr. Porson. By an Admirer of a Great Genius,' 1808; reissued in 1814 with 'Porsoniana; or Scraps from Porson's Rich Feast.' 19. 'Short Notes on Shakspeare by way of Supplement to Johnson, Steevens, Malone, and Douce,' 1808. 20. 'Ly Tang: an Imperial Poem in Chinese by Kien Lung. With Translation and Notes,' 1809. 21. 'A Specimen of Picturesque Poetry in Chinese. Inscribed on a Cup by S. W.,' 1810? 22. 'Remains of Arabic in Spanish and Portuguese Languages,' 1810. 23. 'Conquest of the Miao-tsé. By Kien Lung,' 1810 (cf. *Quart. Review*, iv. 361–72). 24. 'Specimen of a Dictionary in English and Chinese,' 1811. 25. 'Siao-cu-lin; or a Small Collection of Chinese Characters,' 1812. 26. 'Persian Recreations; or Oriental Stories by Philoxenus Secundus,' 1812; reissued as 'Persian Recreations: or New Tales,' 1812. 27. 'Persian Distichs from Various Authors,' 1814. 28. 'Fan-hy-cheu: a Tale in Chinese and English. With Notes and a Short Grammar of the Chinese Language,' 1814. 29. 'Greek, Latin, and Sanscrit compared,' 1814. 30. 'A Slight Sketch of Paris in its Improved State since 1802. By a Visitor,'

1814. 31. 'Ode to Catherine the Great, 21 Jan. 1785,' translated 1815. 32. 'Episodes from the Shah Nameh, by Ferdoosee. Translated into English Verse,' 1815. 33. 'Chinese Poem inscribed on Porcelain [A.D. 1776]. With a Double Translation and Notes,' 1816. 34. 'Two Sketches of France, Belgium, and Spa, 1771 and 1816,' 1817. 35. 'La Scava: an Excavation of a Roman Villa on the Hill of Chatelet, 1772. With a journey to the Simplon and Mont Blanc' (anon.), 1818. 36. 'Nyg,' 1818. 37. 'Enchiridion Romæ: the Buildings, Pictures, &c., of Rome,' 1819. 38. 'Extracts from a Journal, June to September, 1819 [on France, Belgium, and Germany, anon.],' 1820. 39. 'Chinese Chronicle by Abdalla of Beyza. Translated from the Persian,' 1820. 40. 'Tareek Kataice: Chinese Chronology,' 1820. 41. 'Voyages of Hiram and Solomon,' 1821. 42. 'A Trimester in France and Switzerland, July to October 1820. By an Oxonian,' 1821. 43. 'Visit to Vaucluse in May 1821. By the Author of the "Trimester,"' 1822. 44. 'Petrarchiana; Additions to the "Visit to Vaucluse,"' 1822. 45. 'Catechism' of 1589; reprinted 1823. 46. 'Annotations on the Psalms,' 1824, 47. 'The Englishman Abroad: pt. i. Greece, Latium, Persia, and China; pt. ii. Russia, Germany, Italy, France, Spain, and Portugal,' 1824, a medley of pieces in prose and verse, with translations. 48. 'Historic Notices of Towns in Greece and other Countries that have struck Coins,' 1826; 2nd edit. 1827. 49. 'Short Recollections in a Journey to Pæstum,' 1828.

Weston contributed many articles to the 'Archæologia' on coins and medals between 1798 and 1818, and supplied notes, signed 'S. W.,' to Johnson and Steevens's 'Shakspeare' (1793), and to the new edition (1802) by S. Rousseau of John Richardson's 'Specimen of Persian Poetry: or Odes of Hafiz.' He was a contributor to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' to Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes' (see ix. 44, 496), and to the 'Classical Journal,' and he supplied poems, signed 'W. N.,' to the two volumes of 'Poems, chiefly by Gentlemen of Devon and Cornwall,' 1792. Auction catalogues of the 'remaining portion of his library' and of his 'Greek and Roman coins and medals' were issued in 1830. Among the books of the Kerrich bequest, which was rejected by the university of Cambridge, was 'a complete collection of Stephen Weston's tracts, many of them of the greatest rarity, given by the author himself to Mr. Kerrich' (Prothero, *Henry Bradshaw*, p. 183).

[Boase's Exeter College Fellows, ed. 1894, p. 151; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1790 i. 179, 1830 i. 370–3; Notes and Gleanings, v. 6–9 (by R. W. C., i.e. Cotton, who possessed a bulky volume of his Collectanea); Polwhele's Devon, ii. 36; Watson's Porson, pp. 44–5.]

W. P. C.

WESTON, THOMAS (*d.* 1643?), merchant and colonist, was in 1619 in close correspondence with the leaders of the English congregation at Leyden, and especially with John Robinson (1576?–1625) [q. v.], their minister. In the spring of 1620 he went to Leyden, and, finding the exiles negotiating with the merchants of Amsterdam with a view to their emigrating to New Amsterdam, he persuaded them to break off these negotiations, 'and not to meddle with the Dutch or depend too much on the Virginia Company,' for he and some other merchants, his friends, 'would set them forth,' and provide for them such shipping and money as they needed. Robinson, John Carver [q. v.], William Bradford (1590–1657) [q. v.], and the other leaders of the party believed that he was actuated by a sincere and religious sympathy with their cause, and followed his suggestions. The rigorous conditions to which he forced them to agree were passed as for the satisfaction of Weston's associates; but Carver, on arriving in England to conclude the necessary arrangements, found that little was done, and that, practically, Weston refused to advance the money unless he had the autocratic direction of the whole. The assistance which he finally gave them was much less than he had promised, and the 'pilgrims' were reduced to very great straits for the prosecution of their voyage.

In November 1621 the Fortune, a small vessel of fifty-five tons, came out from Weston to the colonists at Plymouth; but, though she was sent back with a cargo of clap-boards and beaver-skins to the value of 500*l.*, Weston had thrown his old friends over, and resolved to send out a separate colony on his own venture. In this there was no pretence at any religious motive. It was for the simple advancement of Weston's interests, and the colonists were the scum and outcasts of civilisation. The council for New England petitioned against this as an infringement of their charter (Brown, *Genesis of the United States*, 31 May and 5 July 1622); but the expedition set out under the government of Richard Greene, Weston's brother-in-law, and arrived at Plymouth, where they remained two months, wasting their stores in idleness. Greene died, and, under the rule of one Saunders, they finally settled at a place afterwards known as Weymouth, near Bos-

ton. Here many of them died of sickness, and the rest were threatened by the Indians with extermination—a fate from which they were rescued by a party from Plymouth led by Myles Standish [q. v.] Shortly afterwards Weston himself arrived in borrowed clothes, having lost everything, and was obliged to beg a small stock of beaver to set up in trade. Presently Robert Gorges [see under GORGES, SIR FERDINANDO] came out with a royal commission as lieutenant-governor of the district, and, conceiving Weston to be an interloper, had him arrested. Bradford obtained his release, and he was eventually permitted to return to England. He is said to have died at Bristol during the civil war.

[Little, if anything, is known of Weston beyond what is told by Bradford in his History of Plymouth Plantation (collections of the Mass. Hist. Soc., 4th ser. vol. iii.) All other relations—Young's Chronicles of the Pilgrims, Prince's Chronological Hist. of New England, Hubbard's General History of New England—are merely repetitions of Bradford's story, and necessarily tinged by Bradford's bitterness towards the man.] J. K. L.

WESTON, THOMAS (1737–1776), actor, was son of Thomas Weston, a cook to George II. He obtained a place under his father as turnbroach; but, on account of indolence and riotous conduct, was discharged and sent to sea as a midshipman on board the Warspite (74 guns). Finding the life on shipboard wholly distasteful, he is reported to have escaped by means of a stratagem and to have joined a theatrical company playing in the environs of London. After incurring the customary and, as it appears, inevitable experiences of poverty and hardship of the strolling comedian, he found his way to Bartholomew Fair, probably about 1759, and acted at a booth kept by Shuter and Yates, his future associates. He is first traced in London on 28 Sept. 1759, when, for the benefit of Charlotte Charke [q. v.] at the Haymarket, he played Sir Francis Gripe in the 'Busybody.' This same autumn he married a milliner in the Haymarket, whom he brought on to the stage, where she made some slight name as an actress. The following year, under Foote, at the same house, he was Dick in the 'Minor.' In the autumn of 1760 he was a member of the Smock Alley company, Dublin, where he made his first appearance as Fondlewife in the 'Old Bachelor,' and was received with favour as the Lying Valet, Cymon in 'Damon and Phillida,' Old Man in 'Lethe,' Daniel in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Clown in 'Measure for Measure,' Old Woman in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' and other parts. At this time even he showed the peculiar naïveté and simplicity for which he became subsequently renowned.

After parting from his wife by mutual consent, Weston appeared at Drury Lane in the summer of 1761, under the management of Foote and Murphy, in several original parts: Brush in Murphy's 'All in the Wrong' on 15 June, Dapper in Murphy's 'Citizen' on 2 July, and Doctor in Thomas Bentley's 'Wishes, or Harlequin's Mouth opened,' on the 27th. This last piece, founded, it is said, on 'Les Trois Souhaits' of La Fontaine, had been rehearsed by the company at Lord Melcombe's villa, subsequently Brandenburgh House. Under the regular management at Drury Lane he was seen as Polonius to the Hamlet of Garrick on 14 Oct., and subsequently as Jeremy in 'Love for Love,' Butler in the 'Drummer,' Charino in 'Love makes a Man,' and Shallow in 'Merry Wives of Windsor.'

In July 1763, at the Haymarket, he achieved the greatest success hitherto attained in the part of Jerry Sneak, a henpecked husband, written expressly for him by Foote, in the latter's 'Mayor of Garratt.' Back at Drury Lane, he played Foresight in 'Love for Love,' Abel Drugger in the 'Alchemist,' Maiden in 'Tunbridge Walks,' Nicodemus Somebody in the 'Stage Coach,' and Sharp in the 'Lying Valet.' At the Haymarket in 1764 he was the first Rust, an antiquary, in Foote's 'Patron.' During the two following years his name is not found in London bills.

On 23 Oct. 1766 he reappeared at Drury Lane as the Sexton in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and he played during the season Tester in the 'Suspicious Husband,' a part unnamed in the 'Rehearsal,' the Maid in 'Rule a Wife and have a Wife,' Old Man in 'Lethe,' and Feeble in the 'Second Part of King Henry IV.' He was, presumably, the first Jackides in the 'Tailors' at the Haymarket on 2 July 1767, played Filch in the 'Beggar's Opera,' the Schoolboy in the piece so named, and one of the pupils on Foote's revival of his 'Orators.' Foote, having recovered from the loss of his leg, continued his management of the Haymarket, at which house Weston was the original Dr. Last in Foote's 'Devil upon Two Sticks' on 30 May 1768, the same character in Bickerstaffe's 'Dr. Last in his Chariot' on 31 Aug. 1769, Jack in Foote's 'Lame Lover' on 27 Aug. 1770, Billy Button in Foote's 'Maid of Bath' on 26 June 1771, and Abel Drugger in Francis Gentleman's 'Tobacconist' on 22 July. In 1770 he is said to have accom-

panied Foote to Edinburgh, and to have appeared there as Launcelot Gobbo. In the autumn of 1771 he was with Tate Wilkinson in York, where he was seen in 'Sir Harry Sycamore,' as well as such favourite parts as Scrub, Jerry Sneak, Jerry Blackacre, Dr. Last, and Abel Drugger. Back at the Haymarket, he was Twig in the 'Cooper' in June 1772, Putty (a glazier) and Janus in Foote's 'Nabob' on 29 June, Ninny in Gentleman's 'Cupid's Revenge' in July of the same year, Butler in Foote's 'Piety in Pattens' on 15 Feb. 1773, Pillage in Foote's 'Bankrupt' on 21 July, Buck in the 'Trip to Portsmouth' on 11 Aug., Dan Drugger in Gentleman's 'Pantheonites' on 3 Sept., Toby in Foote's 'Cozeners' in July 1774, and Robin in Dibdin's 'Waterman' on 17 Aug. He was thus, it is seen, a mainstay of Foote in that actor's management of the Haymarket. Other parts that he played at this house included Papillion in the 'Lyar,' Tim in the 'Knights,' Richard III (a droll experiment made for his benefit on 30 Sept. 1774), Vamp in the 'Author,' Diana Trapes in the 'Beggar's Opera,' and Mrs. Cole in the 'Minor.'

At Drury Lane, meanwhile, he was seen as Daniel in 'Conscious Lovers,' Scrub in 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Jerry Blackacre in the 'Plain Dealer,' and Lucianus in 'Hamlet.' On 17 Nov. 1768 he was the original Mawworm in the 'Hypocrite,' acting it inimitably, and stamping on it a character it retained with successive exponents. Subsequently he was Roger (an original part) in the 'Institution of the Garter' on 28 Oct. 1771, Gardener in the 'Drummer,' Master Stephen in 'Every Man in his Humour,' Clincher, jun., in the 'Constant Couple,' Thomas (an original part) in Garrick's 'Irish Widow' on 23 Oct. 1772, Servant (an original part) in the 'Duel' on 8 Nov., and Flash in 'Miss in her Teens.' In the season 1773–4 he was the first Binnacle in the 'Fair Quaker, or the Humours of the Navy,' on 9 Nov. 1773, Torrington (a barrister) in Kelly's 'School for Wives' on 11 Dec., Tycho in Garrick's 'Christmas Tale' on 27 Dec., and a character unnamed in the 'Swindlers' on 25 April 1774. He played Lory in the 'Man of Quality' and Justice Woodcock in 'Love in a Village,' imitated Hippisley's Drunken Man, and for his benefit, by way of parodying addresses delivered on the backs of asses, announced himself to speak Judge Tycho's sentence 'riding on a rhinoceros.' On 17 Sept., the opening night of the following season, he was King in a prelude called the 'Meeting of the Company, or Bayes' Art of Acting;' was the original Hurry in Burgoyne's 'Maid of the Oaks' on 5 Nov., Jack Nightshade in Cumberland's 'Choleric Man' on 19 Dec., and Spy in Bates's 'Rival Candidates' on 1 Feb. 1775. He was a Recruit in the 'Recruiting Officer,' and for his benefit gave an interlude called 'Weston's Return from the Universities of Parnassus.' In his last season he was the original Dozey, a parish clerk, in Garrick's 'May Day, or the Little Gipsy,' on 28 Oct. 1775. This was his last part and, so far as can be proved, his last performance. On 18 Jan. 1776 he died of habitual drunkenness. The third volume of 'Dramatic Table Talk' prints a mock will which Weston is credited with having made a few weeks before his death. In this, the ill-nature of which is at least as conspicuous as its wit, he leaves to Foote, from whom he derived it, all his consequence; to Garrick his money, 'as there is nothing on earth he is so very fond of;' to Reddish a grain of honesty, which is a rarity he must value; to Mr. Yeates (*sic*) all his spirit; to Mrs. Yeates (*sic*) his humility; to Shuter his example; to Brereton, a small portion of modesty; to Jacobs his shoes, for which he has long waited, and so on.

In his line Weston was one of the most genuine comedians our stage has known. He was an artist, moreover, and rarely offended, as did other impersonators of clowns, in speaking 'more than is set down for them.' Davies couples him with Benjamin Johnson [q.v.] as the only men who, in 'all the parts they represented, absolutely forgot themselves.' When their superiors in 'the art of colouring and high finishing' laughed at some casual blunder of an actor or impropriety in the scene, these men were so truly absorbed in character that they never lost sight of it. Weston's performance of Abel Drugger by its simplicity, Davies holds, almost exceeded the fine art of Garrick. Garrick, one of whose greatest comic parts it was, on seeing Weston in it, declared it one of the finest pieces of acting he ever witnessed, and presented Weston on his benefit with 20*l*. When Weston played Scrub, Garrick (as Archer) found it difficult to keep his countenance. As Daniel in the 'Conscious Lovers,' Weston is said to have been droll beyond the conception of those who had not seen him. His by-play was marvellous, and his breaking the phial in Abel Drugger; his returning for his shoes after his medical examination in Dr. Last; and his hurrying up with his wife's night-clothes on the well-known sound of 'Jerry! Jerry! Where are you, Jerry?' in the 'Mayor of Garratt,' are said to have shown excellence 'that one might despair of ever seeing again.' Hurry was

another part in which he was unequalled, throwing the audience into fits of mirth without moving a muscle of his features. He left no successor in his indefinable simplicity. Dibdin says that the French know nothing of such actors as Shuter and Weston.

Weston earned considerable salaries for his day, but was always in debt, and frequently obliged to sleep in the theatre for fear of bailiffs. He was careless in money matters, a quality sometimes imputed to him for generosity. His disorders led to his being often out of employment.

A portrait, by Zoffany, of Weston as Billy Button in the 'Maid of Bath' is in the Mathews collection in the Garrick Club. A second, by De Loutherbourg, as Tycho in Garrick's 'Christmas Tale' was engraved by Phillips. A picture of Foote and Weston as the President and Dr. Last in the 'Devil on Two Sticks' was painted by Zoffany and engraved by Finlayson. A portrait by Dod, in the character of Scrub, was published in 1780.

[Memoirs of that celebrated comedian T[homas] W[eston], London, 1776, 8vo; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Oulton's History of the Theatres of London; Theatrical Biography, 1772; Hitchcock's Irish Stage; Tate Wilkinson's Wandering Patentee; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Thespian Dictionary; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Georgian Era; Davies's Dramatic Miscellanies; Dramatic Table Talk; Smith's Cat. Engraved Portraits; Marshall's Cat. Engraved Portraits.] J. K.

WESTON, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1540), prior of the knights of St. John in England, was the second son of Edmund Weston of Boston, Lincolnshire, by his wife Catherine, daughter and heir of John Camell of Skapwick, Dorset. Sir Richard Weston (1466?–1542) [q. v.] was his brother. His family had already been intimately connected with the order of the knights of St. John; two of Sir William's uncles had held the post of 'Turcopolier,' or commander of the light cavalry, an office generally conferred on the most illustrious knights of the 'English language,' and a third had been lord prior of England (Sir John Weston, thirty-first prior, from 1476 to 1489); the William Weston who defended Rhodes against the Turks in 1480 was probably his uncle (*Harl. MS.* 1561; *Notes and Queries*, 1st ser. xi. 201).

The earliest trace of Sir William Weston occurs in 1508, when on 27 Oct. he arrived at Calais on some diplomatic mission (*Chron. of Calais*, p. 6). In 1510 he was at Rhodes, and in 1522 he distinguished himself at its siege; he was one of the few English knights who survived, and was himself wounded. After evacuating Rhodes the knights made for Crete; here, early in 1523, Weston was appointed 'Turcopolier' in place of Sir John Bouch, who had been slain during the siege. He was also placed in command of the Great Carack, 'the first ironclad recorded in history. . . . She was sheathed with metal and perfectly cannon-proof. She had room for five hundred men, and provisions for six months. A picture of this famous ship is in the royal collections at Windsor' (Harrison). In the same year Weston, with the universal consent of the English knights, was granted the right of succession to the priories of England and Ireland. In 1524 he was sent on an embassy to the court of Henry VIII on behalf of the order; on 27 June 1527 he was appointed, by a bull of the Grand Master, lord prior of England, on the death of Prior Thomas Docrai or Docwra. The lord prior had his headquarters at Clerkenwell, and ranked as premier baron in the roll of peers. There was some difficulty over the appointment, and a rumour was current that Henry intended, after conferring the office on a favourite of his own, to separate the English knights from the rest of the order, and to station them at Calais. The matter was settled by a personal visit of the grand master—Villiers de Lisle Adam, the heroic defender of Rhodes—to England, Henry assenting to the appointment of Sir William Weston and withdrawing his first claim for a yearly tribute of 4,000*l.* from the new prior (Taafe, iii. 280).

In 1535 Weston was present at a ball given by Morette, the French ambassador; he is characterised as one of the influential adherents of the papacy (Friedmann, *Anne Boleyn*, 1884, ii. 54).

He died 7 May 1540, the same day on which the order was dissolved. A pension of 1,000*l.* a year for life had been settled upon him at the dissolution. He was buried on the north side of the chancel of the priory church of St. John's, Clerkenwell, under 'a faire marble tombe, with the portraiture of a dead man lying upon his shroud: the most artificially cut in stone that ever man beheld' (Weever, *Funerall Monuments*, 1631, p. 430). The ruins of the church and this monument were removed in 1798. Weston is entitled to rank as the last prior, although an abortive attempt was made to revive the 'English Language' under Mary [see arts. Shelley, Sir Richard, and Tresham, Sir Thomas, *d.* 1559]; and titular English priors, in most cases Italians by birth, continued to be appointed till the dissolution of the order in 1798.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, passim; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. xi. 201, and authorities there cited; Hutchins's Dorset, ii. 553, iii. 676; Porter's Hist. of the Knights of Malta, 1858, ii. 285, 290, 322, 323; Taafe's Hist. of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, 1852, iii. 148, 243, 276–81, iv, App. xxx; Manning and Bray's Hist. of Surrey, i. 133; Harrison's Annals of an old Manor House, 1893, pp. 66–71.] E. C–E.

WESTON, WILLIAM (1550?–1615), jesuit, also known as EDMONDS and HUNT, born at Maidstone in 1549 or 1550, was educated at Oxford, where he is said to have been a fellow of All Souls' College. His name, however, does not occur in the college registers, and it is more probable that he was the William Weston who was admitted at Christ Church in 1564, and graduated B.A. on 17 Feb. 1568–9, though Foster conjecturally identifies this Weston with Sir William Weston (*d.* 1593), who became chief justice of common pleas in Ireland. There is no doubt that Weston was at Oxford, where he was a contemporary and friend of Edmund Campion [q. v.] After graduating he went to Paris to continue his studies, but in 1572 removed to the newly founded seminary at Douay, where he was enrolled among the theological students. In 1573 he was tonsured and received minor orders at Brussels. Two years later he resolved to become a jesuit; he set out on foot for Rome, and on 5 Nov. 1575 was received into the St. Andrew's novitiate on the Quirinal Hill. He left all his property to the college at Douay, and out of respect for Campion adopted the name Edmunds or Edmonds, by which he was chiefly known in England; he also passed sometimes under the name of Hunt. After some months at Rome he was sent to Montilla in Spain to complete his novitiate; thence he removed to the college at Cordova, where he remained three years. In 1579 he was ordained priest, and stationed as confessor at San Lucar and Cadiz. In 1582 he was appointed to teach Greek at the college at Seville, where he remained until in 1584 he was selected on Parsons' recommendation for the English mission. Early in July he reached Paris, where he spent some time with Parsons, and on 12 Sept. he embarked at Dieppe, landing on the coast of Norfolk, and proceeding thence to London.

Weston's appointment was as superior of the English jesuit mission in succession to Jasper Heywood [q. v.], who was in prison, but at the time of his arrival there was said to be not a jesuit at liberty in England. His first success was the conversion of Philip Howard, earl of Arundel [q. v.], but he soon acquired great fame by his reported exorcisms of devils. These miracles had already proved a potent means of converting heretics on the continent, and Weston's introduction of the method into England is said to have been marked by equal success [cf. art. DARREL, JOHN]. 'He went from one country house to another with a number of priests . . . who cast out devils and performed many prodigies upon certain maidservants and others . . . eyewitnesses swore to the facts. They actually saw the devils gliding about in immense numbers under the skins of the possessed like fishes swimming . . . A number of the devils revealed their names and offices under the interrogations of Weston; and Shakespeare has perpetuated the memory of Modo, Mahu, Hobbididance, and Flibbertigibbet, foul fiends who did homage to the relics of Campion and testified to the sanctity of Weston' (*King Lear*, act iii. sc. iv; HARSNETT, pp. 45–50, 180; LAW, *Jesuits and Seculars*, pp. xliv–xlv, and 'Devil Hunting in Elizabethan England' in *Nineteenth Century*, xxxv. 397 sqq.) Weston wrote an account of these proceedings in a 'Book of Miracles,' but it is only known from the extracts printed in 'A Declaration of Egregious Popish Impostures . . . practised by Edmunds *alias* Weston, a Iesuit,' published by Samuel Harsnett [q. v.] in 1603. A passage in this book quoted from Weston describing how he cast out of one Mainy 'Prince Modu' and the representatives of the seven deadly sins, also suggested to Shakespeare some features in the feigned madness of Edgar. Weston, who was himself 'grossly superstitious and credulous even for his time,' probably believed sincerely in these manifestations, and there is no need to suppose that there was deliberate fraud on his part.

The excitement caused by this fanaticism and the discovery of Babington's plot probably led to Weston's arrest on 4 Aug. 1586. He was imprisoned in the Clink and examined as to his connection with Babington's conspiracy; no evidence was found against him, and he escaped his associate Ballard's fate. The Countess of Arundel is said to have visited him in disguise and to have offered to purchase his release, but Weston declined. He remained in the Clink till 1588, when the alarm of the Spanish armada suggested to the government the plan of having all imprisoned Roman catholics, laymen, secular priests, and jesuits, confined in one stronghold, to prevent their co-operating in any invasion. Wisbech Castle was selected, and Weston was transferred thither from the Clink on 7 Jan. 1587–8 (*Acts Privy Council*, 1587–8, p. 332). For six years he endured

solitary confinement and great hardships; but in 1594 a considerable change was made in the treatment of the prisoners, either because immediate danger had passed, or, as has been suggested, because the government thought that if the Roman catholics were given rope enough they would hang themselves.

This calculation was to some extent justified by the event; for the license allowed the prisoners was soon followed by the commencement of the famous 'Wisbech stirs,' which divided the Roman catholics in England into two bitterly hostile factions. At first their proceedings caused some alarm; the prisoners formed themselves into a sort of college, held discussions and lectures which were frequented not only by outside Romanists, but by protestants, some of whom were converted, and complaints were made that Wisbech had become a dangerous seminary (*Harl. MS.* 6998, f. 220; Strype, *Annals*, iv. 273). But divisions soon sprang up between the secular priests and jesuits. The death of Thomas Watson (1513–1584) [q. v.] in 1584 had removed the last bishop in England whose authority Roman catholics could recognise, and that of Cardinal Allen in 1594 left them no constituted authority to obey. Thus an opportunity was afforded the jesuits of arrogating to themselves the spiritual control of the Roman catholics in England. At the same time the free living of the seculars at Wisbech, extending, the jesuits declared, to gross immorality, shocked the jesuits with Weston at their head; while the secular priests are said to have looked with no less suspicion on Weston's devil-hunting and exorcisms.

Soon after his arrival Weston took upon himself to act as censor of his fellow-prisoners, and his intrigues to secure a recognised position of superiority while appearing to be reluctant to assume it are detailed by his opponent Christopher Bagshaw [q. v.] in his 'True Relation of the Faction begun at Wisbech by Fa. Edmonds alias Weston' (1601). Weston's own narrative of these events has been significantly torn out of his autobiography preserved among the manuscripts at Stonyhurst. His scheme of government was suspected as an attempt of the jesuits to usurp a superiority over the other Roman catholics, and he failed to secure anything like a unanimous consent to it. He then resolved that separation from the seculars was necessary to the jesuits to preserve their own morals from contagion. Matters seem to have been brought to a head by the introduction of the hobby-horse and mummers at the Christmas festivities in 1594. Eighteen priests seceded with Weston, whom they chose as their 'agent,' and wrote a letter to Garnett asking for his confirmation, which was granted. The quarrel became famous throughout England and abroad as the 'Wisbech stirs,' and to avoid the scandal caused thereby Garnett eventually induced Weston to resign his 'agency.' Thereupon, in order to maintain the influence of the jesuits, Parsons suggested the appointment as archpriest of George Blackwell [q. v.], who, although a secular, was a devotee of the Society of Jesus. This expedient, however, only widened the dispute into the 'Archpriest controversy' [see art. Watson, William, 1559?–1603].

Meanwhile Weston was transferred from Wisbech to the Tower of London towards the end of 1598. He remained in close confinement until the accession of James I, when he was given the option of taking the oath of allegiance or banishment. He chose the latter, and embarked on 13 May 1603, proceeding by way of Calais to St. Omer, and thence to Rome. After spending some months at Valladolid in 1604 he went to Seville, where in 1605 he was made spiritual father of the English College, lecturing also on theology, Hebrew, and Greek. In June 1614 he was appointed rector of the English college at Valladolid, where he died on 9 June 1615.

A portrait of Weston hangs in the college at Valladolid, and another in St. Andrew's novitiate at Rome; the latter is reproduced as a frontispiece to Father Morris's 'Troubles of our Catholic Forefathers' (2nd ser.) Weston's head is preserved at the novitiate at Roehampton.

[Towards the end of his life Weston wrote an autobiography, a copy of which in a very defective state is preserved at Stonyhurst; so much of it as is legible is printed by Father John Morris (1826–1893) [q. v.], in his elaborate Life of Weston (Troubles, 2nd ser. pp. 1–284); Morris also used a life of Weston written in 1615 by Father de Peralta, rector of the English College at Seville. Besides these, the most useful authorities are Mr. T. G. Law's Jesuits and Seculars, 1889, Archpriest Controversy (Camden Soc. 1896-8), and article in Nineteenth Century, vol. xxxv. See also Foley's Records of the English Province; Letters and Mem. of Cardinal Allen, p. 378; Douai Diaries, pp. 5, 18, 24, 103; Simpson's Life of Campion, ed. 1896, p. 113; Acts of the Privy Council; Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. Hatfield MSS.; Diego de Yepes's Historia Particular de la Persecucion, Madrid, 1599; Bridgewater's Concertatio Eccl. 1594; Harsnett's Declaration of Popish Impostures, 1603; Bagshaw's True Relation, 1601,

and William Watson's Dialogue, Quodlibets, Important Considerations, and Sparing Discoverie, all published in 1601, with Parsons's Brief Apologie and Manifestation, 1602?; Hist. MSS. Comm. 3rd Rep. App. pp. 334, 337; Taunton's English Black Monks of St. Benedict, 1898.]

A. F. P.

WESTPHAL, Sir GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1785–1875), admiral, son of George Westphal, and younger brother of Admiral Philip Westphal [q. v.], was born on 26 July 1785. He entered the navy in 1798 on board the Porcupine frigate, on the North American station. He afterwards served on the home station and in the West Indies, and in March 1803 joined the Amphion, which carried Lord Nelson out to the Mediterranean. Off Toulon he was moved into the Victory, and, continuing in her, was present in the battle of Trafalgar, where he was severely wounded. While lying in the cockpit Nelson's coat, hastily rolled up, was put under his head for a pillow. Some of the bullions of one of the epaulettes got entangled with his hair and was cemented to it with dried blood, so that the coat and Westphal could only be separated by cutting off some four or five of the bullions, which Westphal long treasured as memorials of the hero (Nicolas, *Nelson Despatches*, vii. 249 *n.*) He afterwards served in the Ocean, flagship of Lord Collingwood, and in the Caledonia, flagship of Lord St. Vincent, off Brest; and on 15 Aug. 1806 was made lieutenant into the Demerara sloop in the West Indies. In 1807 he had to be invalided, and was returning to England in a merchant ship when, after a gallant resistance, the ship was captured by a French privateer and taken to Guadeloupe. Westphal, who had been severely wounded, afterwards succeeded in escaping, and was picked up at sea by an American schooner, from which he got on board an English privateer and was carried to Antigua, ultimately returning to England in the Venus frigate. He was then appointed to the Foudroyant, from which he was removed to the Neptune, and from her to the Belle-isle in the West Indies, and served on shore at the reduction of Martinique. The Belle-isle, under the command of Commodore (Sir) George Cockburn, then returned to England, and in July and August was employed in the Scheldt, Westphal being in command of a division of the gunboats.

He afterwards followed Cockburn to the Indefatigable, and in the expedition to Quiberon Bay in March 1810 had the actual command of the boat which landed the agents of the king of Spain. Continuing in the Indefatigable, he took part in the defence of Cadiz and in escorting the Spanish ships to Havana. He was again with Cockburn in the Marlborough, both at Cadiz and afterwards in the Chesapeake, where, on several occasions his gallant conduct called forth strong approval from Cockburn, and led directly to his being promoted to the rank of commander on 8 July 1813. He then was appointed to the Anaconda sloop, and commanded her in the Gulf of Mexico and in the expedition against New Orleans, where he was landed with the naval brigade. In July 1815 the Anaconda was condemned at Jamaica, and Westphal returned to England as a passenger in the Moselle. On 12 Aug. 1819 he was advanced to post rank. In May 1822 he was appointed to the Jupiter, in which he carried out Lord Amherst to India. On his return he was knighted on 7 April 1824, being, said Sir Robert Peel, then home secretary, recommended for the honour 'more in consideration of his gallant and distinguished services against the enemy than for his having taken out the governor-general of India.' In 1832 he joined the Vernon as flag-captain to Sir George Cockburn on the North American station, but was compelled to invalid in the spring of 1834. He had no further service, but was advanced in regular gradation to be rear-admiral on 17 Aug. 1851, vice-admiral on 10 Sept. 1857, and admiral on 23 March 1863. For nearly forty years he lived in the same house, 2 Brunswick Square, Hove, Brighton, and there he died on 11 Jan. 1875. He was a magistrate of Brighton and Hove, but seldom sat. He married, in 1817, Alicia, widow of William Chambers.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 14 Jan. 1875. A certificate of baptism attached to his passing certificate (1 Jan. 1806) gives the date of his birth as 26 July 1785; O'Byrne, whom the Times copies, gives it 27 March 1785.]

J. K. L.

WESTPHAL, PHILIP (1782–1880), admiral, born in 1782, was the elder son of George Westphal, of a noble Hanoverian family, whose uncle was tutor to the Duke of Kent. Sir George Augustus Westphal [q. v.] was his younger brother. He entered the navy in 1794 on board the Oiseau on the North American station. In 1796 he was successively in the Albatross and the Shannon on the home station, and from 1797 to 1800 in the Asia on the coast of North America. In 1801 he was in the Blanche, one of the frigates with Nelson at Copenhagen on 2 April. For his share in this action Westphal was promoted on 5 April to be lieutenant of the Defiance. In May 1802 he was appointed to the Amazon [see

PARKER, SIR WILLIAM, 1781–1866] with Nelson off Toulon, and in his cruise to the West Indies in the spring of 1805, and in 1806 with Sir John Borlase Warren [q. v.], when the French frigate Belle Poule struck actually to the Amazon. The first lieutenant of the Amazon having been killed in the action, Warren gave Westphal an acting order as captain of the Belle Poule, which he refitted and took to England. The admiralty, however, refused to confirm the acting order, and Westphal continued lieutenant of the Amazon till she was paid off in 1812. He was then appointed to the Junon, a 38-gun frigate, in which he saw much sharp service on the coast of North America. In January 1815 he was moved by Sir George Cockburn (1772–1853) [q. v.] into his flagship, and on 13 June was at last promoted to be commander. In November 1828 he was appointed to the Warspite, again with Parker; but as Parker was very shortly afterwards appointed to the royal yacht, Westphal was moved to the Kent, from which, on 22 July 1830, he was advanced to post rank. In 1847 he was retired on a Greenwich Hospital pension, rising in due course, on the retired list, to be rear-admiral on 27 Sept. 1855, vice-admiral on 4 Oct. 1862, and admiral on 2 April 1866. He died at Ryde on 16 March 1880.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Times, 19 March 1880.] J. K. L.

WESTPHALING, HERBERT (1532 ?–1602), bishop of Hereford. [See WESTFALING.]

WESTWOOD, JOHN OBADIAH (1805–1893), entomologist and palæographer, the son of John Westwood (1774–1850), medallist and die-sinker, and his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Betts of Sheffield, was born in that town on 22 Dec. 1805. He was educated at a Friends' school in Sheffield, and at a school at Lichfield, whither the family had removed.

In the autumn of 1821 he was articled to a solicitor in London, and, after being admitted, was for a short time a partner in the firm, but never really practised. Having small private means, he devoted himself to entomology and antiquarian pursuits, augmenting his income by his writings and drawings, and he became one of the greatest living authorities on Anglo-Saxon and mediæval manuscripts. His drawings of insects were masterpieces of correct delineation, and he excelled in reproducing old manuscripts, illuminations and representations of old ivories and inscribed stones, sparing no pains to make his work complete, and even making long journeys to verify some point of interest.

He co-operated actively in founding the Entomological Society in 1833, and the following year became its secretary. He was subsequently its president for more than one term, and in 1883 was elected honorary life president in acknowledgment of his many services to the society. Frederick William Hope [q. v.], the first president of the Entomological Society, became Westwood's warm patron, and when in 1858 Hope presented his collection (including Westwood's, which he had previously acquired) to Oxford University, and endowed a chair of invertebrate zoology, he nominated Westwood to the post. On his appointment as first Hope professor in 1861, Westwood removed from Hammersmith to Oxford. He was made an M.A. by decree on 7 Feb. 1861, and joined Magdalen College, of which he became a fellow in 1880. In common with many others of his day, he was unable to accept the doctrine of evolution, though he lived to see it taught in the university. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 1 May 1827, and was on the honorary list of nearly every entomological society of his period; he was also on the staff of the 'Gardeners' Chronicle' for nearly half a century as entomological referee. His work on the classification of insects gained him the Royal Society's medal in 1855; but he declined, though frequently urged, to become a candidate for fellowship to that society.

He died at Oxford on 2 Jan. 1893. In 1839 he married Eliza Richardson (*d.* 1882), who accompanied him on all his archæological tours, and who assisted in making sketches and rubbings of the inscribed stones for his 'Lapidarium Walliæ.'

A lithographed portrait of Westwood in the Ipswich series by J. H. Maguire is preserved in the Linnean Society's library.

Besides some three hundred and fifty or four hundred papers, chiefly on entomological and archæological subjects, contributed from 1827 onwards to various journals, Westwood was author of: 1. 'The Entomologist's Textbook,' London, 1838, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to the Modern Classification of Insects,' London, 1839–40, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'British Butterflies and their Transformations' (with plates by H. N. Humphreys), London, 1841, 4to; new ed. [1857–]1858. 4. 'Arcana Entomologica,' London [1841–]1845, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'British Moths and their Transformations' (with plates by H. N. Humphreys), London, 1843–45, 2 vols. 4to; new eds. in 1851 and 1857–8. 6. 'Palæographia Sacra

Pictoria,' London, 1843–5, 4to. 7. 'Illuminated Illustrations of the Bible,' London, 1846, 4to. 8. With Edward Doubleday [q.v.], 'The Genera of Diurnal Lepidoptera,' London, 1846–52, 2 vols. fol. 9. 'The Cabinet of Oriental Entomology,' London [1847–]1848, 4to. 10. 'On the Distinctive Character of the . . . Ornamentation employed by the early British, Anglo-Saxon, and Irish Artists,' London, 1854, 8vo. 11. 'The Butterflies of Great Britain,' London, 1855, 4to. 12. 'Catalogue of Orthopterous Insects in the . . . British Museum. Pt. I. Pharmidæ,' London, 1859, 4to. 13. With Charles Spence Bate, 'A History of the British Sessile-eyed Crustacea,' London, 1863–8, 2 vols. 8vo. 14. 'Wood Carvings—Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into the causes of Decay in Wood Carvings,' London, 1864, 8vo. 15. 'Facsimiles of the Miniatures and Ornaments of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts,' London, 1868, fol. 16. 'The Utrecht Psalter,' London, 1874, fol. 17. 'Thesaurus Entomologicus Oxoniensis,' Oxford, 1874, 4to. 18. 'The Bible of the Monastery of St. Paul, near Rome,' Oxford and London, 1876, 4to. 19. 'Catalogue of the Fictile Ivories in the South Kensington Museum,' London, 1876, 8vo. 20. 'Lapidarium Walliæ: the early Inscribed and Sculptured Stones of Wales' (Cambridge Archæological Association), London, 4to, 1876–9. 21. 'The Book of Kells: a Lecture,' Dublin, 1887, 4to. 22. 'Revisio Insectorum familiæ Mantidarum,' London, 1889, fol.

He further contributed entomological notes to Royle's 'Illustrations of the . . . Natural History of the Himalayan Mountains' (vol. i. 1839); Kollar's 'Treatise on Insects injurious to Gardeners' (1840); Hope's 'Catalogue of Hemiptera,' pt. ii. (1842); Brodie's 'History of the Fossil Insects' (1845); Ayres and Moore's 'Florist's Guide' (1850); and Oates's 'Matabele Land' (1881). He also edited and contributed notes to a new edition of Drury's 'Illustrations of Exotic Entomology,' 1837, 3 vols.; Harris's 'Aurelian,' 1840; articulated animals in an English edition of Cuvier's 'Animal Kingdom,' 1840; and contributed further to the edition of 1849, which was frequently reissued; Donovan's 'Natural History of the Insects of China,' and 'Natural History of the Insects of India,' 1842; Wood's 'Index Entomologicus,' 1854; and Richardson's 'The Hive and the Honey Bee' [1858].

The name 'Westwoodia' was bestowed in his honour by Brullé in 1846 on a genus of Hymenoptera, and his name was similarly employed by Spence Bate in 1857 for Crustacea, and by Kaufs in 1866 and Castelnau in 1873 for Coleoptera; possibly, too, Robineau-Desvoidy had a like intention when in 1863 he named a genus of Diptera 'Westwodia.'

[Entom. Monthly Mag. xxix. 49; Zoologist, 3rd ser. xvii. 99; Archæol. Cambr. 5th ser. x. 179; Natural Science, ii. 151; information kindly furnished by his niece, Miss Swann; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Cat. Art. Libr. South Kensington.] B. B. W.

WETENHALL, EDWARD (1636–1713), bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, was born at Lichfield on 7 Oct. 1636. Educated at Westminster school under Richard Busby [q. v.], he was admitted king's scholar in 1651, and went to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a foundation scholar. After graduating B.A. 1659–60, he migrated (1660) to Lincoln College, Oxford, of which he became chaplain, was incorporated B.A. 18 June, and graduated M.A. 10 July 1661. He held the perpetual curacy of Combe Long, Oxfordshire, and the vicarage of St. Stephen's, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire; on 11 June 1667 he was collated to a prebend at Exeter, holding with it the mastership of the blue-coat school. He graduated B.D. at Oxford 26 May 1669, and was incorporated B.D. at Cambridge 1670. Michael Boyle the younger [q.v.], then archbishop of Dublin, brought him over to Dublin in 1672, as master of the blue-coat school. He was made D.D. at Trinity College, became curate of St. Werburgh's, and afterwards chantor of Christ Church. On the death (22 Dec. 1678) of Edward Synge [see under Synge, Edward], bishop of Cork, Cloyne, and Ross, the sees were separated, and Wetenhall was made (14 Feb. 1679) bishop of Cork and Ross, being consecrated 23 March 1679 in Christ Church, Dublin. His episcopate was exemplary. At his own cost he restored the episcopal residence at Cork. As one of the seven bishops who remained in Ireland during the troubles which began in 1688, he was exposed to much ill-usage at the hands of the partisans of James II. He was probably the author of an anonymous tract 'The Case of the Irish Protestants in relation to . . . Allegiance to . . . King William and Queen Mary,' 1691, 4to (27 Oct. 1690). He signed the episcopal letter of thanks (Nov. 1692) to Thomas Firmin [q. v.] for his exertions in relief of the distressed protestants of Ireland. Only one Irish prelate, William Sheridan (*d.* 1716) of Kilmore and Ardagh, was deprived (1691) as a nonjuror. Wetenhall, who was translated to Kilmore and Ardagh on 18 April 1699, would not accept the preferment with-

out endeavouring to procure the restoration of Sheridan, to whose support he contributed. He restored the episcopal residence at Kilmore and rebuilt the cathedral at Ardagh (since demolished). He recovered lands belonging to the see, alienated by William Smith (*d.* 1698), his predecessor. To raise money he sold a wood belonging to his see, valued by William King, D.D. [q. v.], archbishop of Dublin, at 20,000*l.*, 'if standing now' (17 June 1721).

In regard to concessions to dissenters, which he advocated as early as 1682, he was prepared to go further than the English Toleration Act. He intervened as a peacemaker in the controversy on the doctrine of the Trinity raised by the publications of William Sherlock, D.D. [q.v.], and John Wallis (1616–1703) [q.v.] In 'An Earnest and Compassionate Suit for Forbearance . . . by a Melancholy Stander-by,' 1691, 4to, he commends Hooker's 'explication of this mystery,' and argues that further discussion is futile and damaging. He followed it up with 'The Antapology of the Melancholy Stander-by,' 1693, 4to. Against William Penn [q.v.], the quaker, he wrote a couple of pamphlets (1698–9). He was present (but not on the bench) at the trial (14 June 1703) in Dublin of Thomas Emlyn [q.v.] the unitarian, and subsequently paid friendly visits to him in prison. In 1710 he drew up a very important memorial to Ormonde, the lord lieutenant, urging the need of providing 'books of religion' in the Irish language, in accordance with the ideas of John Richardson, D.D. (1664–1747) [q.v.], a clergyman in his diocese.

His later years were spent in London, where he died on 12 Nov. 1713; he was buried on 18 Nov. in the south transept of Westminster Abbey, where is an inscribed gravestone to his memory. In his will he affirms the church of England and Ireland to be 'the purest church in the world,' though 'there are divers points which might be altered for the better' in 'articles, liturgy, and discipline, but especially in the conditions of clerical communion.' His portrait by Vandervaart has been engraved. His name is also spelled Wettenhall, Whetenhall, Whitnall, Withnoll, and Wythnall. He married twice; his second wife was Philippa (buried 18 April 1717), sixth daughter of Sir William D'Oyly, bart., of Shottisham, Kent. His eldest son by his first wife was Edward Wetenhall, M.D. (*d.* 29 Aug. 1733, aged 70).

Besides the above and single sermons, a charge (1691) and tracts, including the funeral sermon for James Bonnell [q.v.], he published: 1. 'A Method . . . for Private Devotion,' 1666, 12mo. 2. 'The Wish: being the Tenth Satyr of Juvenal . . . in Pindarick Verse,' Dublin, 1675, 4to. 3. 'The Catechism of the Church of England, with Marginal Notes,' 1678, 8vo. 4. 'Of Gifts and Offices in . . . Worship,' Dublin, 1676–9, 8vo. 5. 'The Protestant Peacemaker,' 1682, 4to (answered by Richard Baxter [q.v.] in 'History of Councils,' 1682, 4to). 6. 'A Judgment of the Comet . . . at Dublin, Dec. 13, 1680,' 1682, 8vo. 7. 'Hexapla Jacobæa: a Specimen of Loyalty to . . . James II, in Six Pieces,' Dublin, 1686, 8vo (sermons). 8. 'A Plain Discourse proving the . . . Authority of the . . . Scriptures,' 1688, 8vo (with new title, 1689). 9. 'A Letter . . . occasioned by the Surrender of Mons,' 1691, 4to (anon.) 10. 'A Method . . . to be . . . prepared for Death,' 1694, 12mo. 11. 'The Testimony of the Bishop of Cork as to a Paper intituled Gospel Truths . . . by the People called Quakers,' Cork, 1698, 8vo. 12. 'A brief . . . Reply to Mr. Penn's . . . Defence,' Cork, 1699, 8vo. 13. 'Due Frequency of the Lord's Supper,' 1703, 12mo. 14. 'A View of our Lord's Passion, with Meditations,' 1710, 8vo. His revision of the Eton Latin Grammar was reprinted 1856, 12mo. His 'Græcæ Grammatices Institutio,' 4th edit. 1713, 8vo, was translated and revised by G. N. Wright (2nd ed. 1820, 12mo), and edited as 'Græcæ Grammatices Rudimenta,' by G. B. Wheeler, 1853, 12mo. In 1692 he edited sermons by Ezekiel Hopkins, D.D. [q.v.]

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, iv. 562; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 249, 250, 308; Ware's Works, ed. Harris, 1739 i. 243, 570, 1764 ii. 358; Life of Firmin, 1698, p. 68; Emlyn's Works, 1746, i. 29; Granger's Biographical Hist. of England, 1779, iii. 255; Mant's Hist. of the Church of Ireland, 1840, i. 699, ii. 25, 55, 220, 555; Smith's Bibliotheca Antiquakeriana, 1873, p. 449; Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey, 1876, pp. 278, 289, 339; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714.] A. G.

WETHAM, ROBERT (*d.* 1738), president of Douay College. [See WITHAM.]

WETHERALL, SIR FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (1754–1842), general, born in 1754, was the son of John Wetherall, and belonged to a family which migrated from Wetherall Priory, near Carlisle, to Ireland in the reign of William III. He obtained a commission as ensign in the 17th foot on 23 Aug. 1775, embarked for Boston in September, and became lieutenant on 27 Aug. 1776. During the American war

he served with his regiment in the defence of Boston, and at the actions of Brooklyn, Whiteplains, Princeton, Brandywine, Monmouth, and others. In 1780 he was in command of a company serving as marines on the Alfred, and shared in Rodney's victory off Cape St. Vincent. On 17 May 1781 he was made captain of an independent company which he had raised, and which was embodied in the 104th foot on 2 March 1782.

He exchanged to the 11th foot on 16 April 1783, served six years with that regiment at Gibraltar, and accompanied the Duke of Kent to Canada in 1790. He was aide-de-camp to the duke during the operations under Sir Charles Grey in the West Indies, and he received two wounds at the taking of Martinique in March 1794. He had become major in the 11th on 1 March, and in August, when the Duke of Kent took command of the troops at Halifax, Nova Scotia, he was appointed deputy adjutant-general there. On 20 May 1795 he obtained the lieutenant-colonelcy of Keppel's regiment, newly raised for service in the West Indies. He served with it in San Domingo, and while on his way to Barbados with despatches he was wounded and taken prisoner. He was kept in irons at Guadeloupe for nine months before he was exchanged, and suffered such privations that some men of the 32nd, who were also prisoners, raised a subscription for him. On 3 Aug. 1796 he was transferred to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the 82nd regiment, which was then in San Domingo.

When the Duke of Kent became commander-in-chief in North America in 1799, Wetherall again served on his staff as adjutant-general, but the duke resigned next year. On 29 April 1802 Wetherall was made brevet colonel, and in 1803 he raised a regiment of Nova Scotia fencibles, and was made colonel of it on 9 July. In May 1806 he was appointed brigadier in the Caribee Islands, and in October at the Cape of Good Hope. On 25 Oct. 1809 he was promoted major-general, and placed on the staff in India. On his way there, in the East India Company's ship Wyndham, he was taken prisoner early in 1810 after a severe action in the Mozambique Channel, and was carried to Ile de France (Mauritius). He was exchanged after two months' captivity, and went on to Calcutta.

In November 1810 he was appointed second in command, under Sir Samuel Auchmuty [q. v.], in the expedition to Java. He was thanked in general orders for his share in the battle of Cornelis, on 26 Aug. 1811, and received the thanks of parliament and the gold medal for the conquest of Java. He afterwards returned to India, and held command in Mysore till June 1815. He had became lieutenant-general on 4 June 1814. He was equerry, and afterwards executor, to the Duke of Kent, and received the grand cross of the Hanoverian order in 1833. He was promoted general on 10 Jan. 1837, and was given the colonelcy of the 62nd foot, from which he was transferred to his old regiment, the 17th, on 17 Feb. 1840.

He died at Castlehill, Ealing, on 18 Dec. 1842, aged 88. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of George Mytton, by whom he had a son, (Sir) George Augustus Wetherall [q. v.]; and, secondly, in 1817, the widow of Major Broad, and daughter of W. Mair of Kensington.

[Royal Military Calendar, ii. 359; Gent. Mag. 1843, i. 318; Cannon's Records of the 17th Regiment; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894, ii. 2181; Neale's Life of the Duke of Kent; Thorn's Conquest of Java.] E. M. L.

WETHERALL, Sir GEORGE AUGUSTUS (1788–1868), general, born in 1788, was the son of General Sir Frederick Augustus Wetherall [q. v.] He was educated at the Hyde Abbey school, Winchester, and the Military College, Farnham, being already commissioned as lieutenant in the 7th (royal fusiliers) on 29 July 1795. In 1798 he was placed on half-pay, but on 9 July 1803 he joined the regiment of Nova Scotia fencibles formed by his father. Hitherto his name had been shown in the army list as 'F. Augustus,' but the seniority given to him marks his identity. He became captain on 13 May 1805, and exchanged to the 1st (royals) on 27 Nov. 1806.

He was brigade-major under his father at the Cape of Good Hope in 1809, was taken prisoner with him on passage to India in 1810, and served as his aide-de-camp in the conquest of Java in 1811. He was made brevet major on 12 Aug. 1819, and regimental major on 30 Dec. He was military secretary to the commander-in-chief at Madras from 1822 to 1825, and deputy judge-advocate-general in 1826. On 11 Dec. 1824 he was made brevet lieutenant-colonel, and on 7 Aug. 1828 lieutenant-colonel of the royals. He commanded the second battalion of it at Bangalore, in the Madras presidency, brought it home in 1831, and went with it to Canada in 1836. He was in command of the troops at Montreal when the insurrection broke out in the autumn of 1837. On 25 Nov., at the head

of four companies of the royals, a detachment of the 66th, and a troop of Montreal cavalry, with two six-pounders, he stormed a stockade held by the insurgents at St. Charles. His horse was shot and he lost twenty-one men. On 15 Dec., at the head of a brigade consisting of the royals and some colonial troops, he took part in the action of St. Eustache under Sir John Colborne, afterwards Lord Seaton [q.v.] (*London Gazette*, 26 Jan. 1838). He had received the Hanoverian order (K.H.) in 1833. He was made C.B. on 13 June 1838, brevet colonel on 28 June, and aide-de-camp to the queen on 29 July 1842.

He left the royals on 14 July 1843, being appointed deputy adjutant-general in North America, whence he passed on 8 April 1850 to a similar post at headquarters. He was promoted major-general on 11 Nov. 1851, and was appointed adjutant-general on 1 Dec. 1854. He held this office for six years, and has been described as 'an officer of the Lord Hill type,' well acquainted with his duties, and genial in the discharge of them (Stocqueler, *Personal History of the Horse Guards*, p. 251). From 1860 to 1865 he had command in the northern district, and on 21 Aug. 1866 he was appointed governor of Sandhurst College. He had been given the colonelcy of the 84th foot on 15 June 1854, and had become lieutenant-general on 8 Sept. 1857, and general on 23 Oct. 1863. He was made K.C.B. on 5 Feb. 1856, and received the grand cross on 28 March 1865.

He died at Sandhurst on 8 April 1868, aged 80. In 1812 he married Frances, daughter of Captain Denton, E.I.C.S., and left one son.

His son, Sir Edward Robert Wetherall (*d.* 1869), major-general, entered the army on 27 June 1834, as ensign in his father's regiment, the 1st (royals). He became lieutenant on 22 Aug. 1837, and served in the Canadian rebellion. He distinguished himself in the attack on St. Eustache (Lysons, *Early Reminiscences*, p. 86). Promoted captain on 19 Dec. 1845, he exchanged to the Scots fusilier guards on 15 July 1854. He served in the Crimea, as assistant quartermaster-general, till the fall of Sebastopol, and was the guide of the cavalry in the flank march to Balaclava (Kinglake, iii. 82, 494). He was made brevet major on 12 Dec. 1854, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 17 July 1855. He was afterwards deputy quartermaster-general to the Turkish contingent at Kertch, and director-general of land transport (which he reorganised) in the Crimea. He received the medal with four clasps, C.B., Legion of Honour (fifth class), Medjidie (third class), and Turkish medal. On 11 Dec. 1855 he was made aide-de-camp to the queen, and colonel.

He was appointed deputy quartermaster-general to the forces in China in 1857, but was employed in India, owing to the outbreak of the mutiny. He was chief of the staff of the central India field force under Sir Hugh Henry Rose (afterwards Lord Strathnairn) [q. v.]; and was present at the storming of Kunch and the battle of Gulauli, 22 May 1858, in which his horse was shot. He afterwards commanded a field force in South Oude, as brigadier, and on 3 Nov. stormed the fort of Rampur Kussia, taking twenty-three guns. He lost seventy-eight men; and Sir Colin Campbell was 'much put out' that he had not waited for Sir Hope Grant, as had been arranged (Grant, *Incidents of the Sepoy War*, p. 365). He received the medal and clasp, and was given an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy for his services in central India (*London Gazette*, 26 April 1859).

He was appointed deputy quartermaster-general to the forces in Ireland on 28 Jan. 1859, and one of the rewards for distinguished service was conferred on him on 20 Dec. 1861. On 28 April 1865 he was made deputy quartermaster-general at headquarters, and in 1868 he succeeded Sir Thomas Larcom as under-secretary in Ireland. He was made K.C.S.I. on 16 Sept. 1867, and promoted major-general on 8 March 1869.

He died suddenly in Dublin on 11 May 1869, having already won 'the cordial respect of all with whom he had official intercourse' (*Times*, 14 May 1869). On 26 Jan. 1847 he married Katherine, daughter of John Durie of Astley Hall, Lancashire, and left three sons and three daughters.

[Gent. Mag. 1868, i. 690; Cannon's Records of the 1st (Royals), pp. 256, &c.; Annual Reg. 1838, p. 10; Burke's Landed Gentry; United Service Mag. 1869, ii. 285.] E. M. L.

WETHERELL, Sir CHARLES (1770–1846), politician and lawyer, third son of Nathan Wetherell (1726–1807), dean of Hereford and master of University College, Oxford, was born at Oxford in 1770. He was a precocious child, and his father destined him for the bar almost from his birth. He was sent to St. Paul's school, where he was admitted on 4 Aug. 1783, and at the early age of fifteen he became a commoner of University College, Oxford (14 Jan. 1786), and was shortly afterwards nominated to a demy-

ship at Magdalen, which he resigned in 1791. He graduated B.A. on 2 June 1790, and M.A. on 9 July 1793. He had become a student of the Inner Temple on 15 April 1790, and was called to the bar on 4 July 1794.

He practised in the first instance at the common-law bar, joining the home circuit and Surrey sessions, but he devoted himself to equity business shortly after Eldon first became lord chancellor, being something of a favourite with him for the sake of his father and his college. During the next twenty years he enjoyed an important practice, and frequently appeared not only in the courts of chancery, but before the privy council, the House of Lords, and parliamentary committees. He was appointed a king's counsel in 1816, but when his patent expired on the death of George III he resumed his stuff gown for some little time before it was renewed. He was elected a bencher of his inn in 1816, and in 1825 was treasurer.

For several years he considered himself slighted and his claims to high legal office overlooked. Partly from pique, partly to show that he was fully the equal of the law officers of the crown, he broke away from the usual routine of his practice in June 1817, and defended James Watson (1766–1838) [q. v.] on his trial for high treason for his share in the Spa Fields riots (see Campbell, *Chancellors*, viii. 17; Martin, *Lyndhurst*, pp. 127, 132, 136; Howell, *State Trials*, xxxii. 1). Watson, the first of the prisoners to be tried, was found not guilty and the government did not then proceed against Thistlewood, for whom also Wetherell was retained, or against the other prisoners. Wetherell distinguished himself by the ability and vigour of his defence, and the strength of the language in which, though a tory, he denounced the tory government and their informer witnesses, but he did nothing to advance himself towards office. He was returned to parliament for Rye on 21 Dec. 1812, but on 19 Feb. 1813 the returns for Shaftesbury in Dorset were amended by order of the house and his name was substituted as one of the members returned, and he then elected to sit for Shaftesbury, and did so until 1818. He sat for the city of Oxford from March 1820 to 1826, for Hastings from June to December 1826, for Plympton Earl in Devonshire from the end of 1826 to 1830, and for Boroughbridge in Yorkshire from 1830 to 1832. That seat was extinguished by the Reform Act, and, though in 1832 he contested the university of Oxford, he retired after the first day's poll, and gave up parliamentary life.

In the House of Commons he was prominent but not influential, often effective in debate but pedantic and bigoted, slovenly in his dress, and somewhat of a buffoon. In 1820 he gave powerful support to the proposal for the insertion of Queen Caroline's name in the liturgy. He regularly and vehemently defended Lord Eldon and the existing practice of the courts of chancery against all criticism or proposals for reform, and even Brougham's bankruptcy bill in 1831 he fought relentlessly (Arnould, *Life of Lord Denman*, i. 352). He was equally uncompromising in resisting Roman catholic emancipation and parliamentary, municipal, and university reform. It was difficult for the government to overlook the claims of so active a debater, and at last, on 31 Jan. 1824, he was appointed solicitor-general, and was knighted on 10 March 1824. In September 1826 he succeeded Copley as attorney-general, but when Canning took office he sacrificed not merely the attorney-generalship but the vice-chancellorship, which would have fallen to him instead of to Sir Lancelot Shadwell [q. v.], and followed Lord Eldon and the other unbending tories in refusing to join the new administration. In January 1828 he became attorney-general again under the Duke of Wellington. He was, however, staunch to the extreme protestant cause, voted against the Roman catholic emancipation bill, and violently attacked the ministry, declaring, but not apparently with truth, that his refusal to draft the bill was due to fidelity to his oath of office. So violent was his speech that he was currently reported to have been drunk when he made it. At any rate, its language exhausted the patience of his colleagues, and shortly after the debate on the second reading he was dismissed. He became a bitter opponent alike of the Wellington and of the whig administrations. During the reform debates he was one of the most conspicuous opponents of the ministry, and spoke often and long in support of the existing franchise and representation. So much was he identified in the popular imagination with extreme and even fanatical opposition to reform (*ib.* i. 392) that it was his appearance in Bristol which provoked the riots of 1831. He had succeeded Gifford in the recordership of Bristol, and proceeded on 29 Oct. 1831 to open the assizes (*State Trials*, new ser. iii. 30), in spite of warnings that his appearance would provoke disturbances. These warnings he simply reported to the home secretary, intimating his intention to carry out his duty in the ordinary way, whatever the risk to himself, and leaving the government to take precautions to protect the public peace. He was mobbed, hooted,

and stoned, and with some difficulty made his escape from Bristol by night, and after considerable risk of his life (see Pinney's trial, *State Trials*, new ser. vol. iii.) For three days Bristol was in the hands of a riotous mob, and a considerable part of the town was burnt. Wetherell returned to practice for some years, and remained recorder of Bristol till his death. He had been standing counsel for Magdalen College, Oxford, since 1804, and in 1830 became standing counsel to the university of Oxford. He was made a D.C.L. on 13 June 1834, and deputy steward in 1846. On 10 Aug. 1846 he received injuries in a carriage accident which proved fatal on the 17th, and he was buried in the Temple church on the 25th. He married, 28 Dec. 1826, his cousin Jane Sarah Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Alexander Croke. She died in 1831, and in 1838 he married Harriet Elizabeth, second daughter of Colonel Warneford, of Warneford Place, Wiltshire. There was no surviving issue of either marriage. Wetherell, who had inherited a considerable fortune on his father's death in 1807, accumulated a very large one himself. He died intestate, leaving upwards of 200,000*l.* personalty, and a great deal of landed property. A statue of him was erected at Clifton in 1839.

Wetherell's reputation has suffered by the indiscretion and violence of his speeches as an ultra tory and protestant champion from 1826 to 1832. He is probably now best remembered by the sarcasm evoked by his speech on the second reading of the catholic relief bill, that 'the only lucid interval was that between his waistcoat and his breeches.' Yet his political conduct generally was fair and honourable, and at the bar he was always considered a man of scrupulous bearing and honour (see Roebuck's *History of the Whig Ministry*, i. 328).

[Times, 19 Aug. 1846; Gent. Mag. October 1846; Greville Memoirs, 1st ser.; Walpole's Hist. of England, vol. ii; Campbell's Lives of the Chancellors, iii. 99, viii. 163; Law Mag. new ser. vi. 280; St. Paul's School Register; Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Bloxam's Magd. Coll. Reg. vi. 106.] J. A. H.

WETHERELL, NATHANIEL THOMAS (1800–1875), geologist, was born at the Grove, Highgate, on 6 Sept. 1800, where his father, William Roundell Wetherell, was in practice as a surgeon. His mother's maiden name was Anne Maria Gibson. He was educated first at private schools, then at the Middlesex Hospital, and, after passing the examinations of the Royal College of Surgeons, settled at Highgate.

Wetherell's attention was early turned to geology, and to this all his spare time was given. He was an active member of the London Clay Club [see Bowerbank, James Scott], and a zealous searcher after the fossils of that formation. Sundry deep excavations, like that at Highgate Archway, afforded him good opportunities for forming an unusually fine collection, which was ultimately purchased by the British Museum authorities and is now at South Kensington. He also acquired a large series of interesting specimens from the glacial drift of Muswell Hill, Finchley, &c., which is preserved in the Jermyn Street Museum; and he paid especial attention to the banded structure of flints. He was elected F.G.S. in 1863, but resigned, owing to increasing deafness, in December 1869. He died at Highgate on 22 Dec. 1875, having spent his whole life at the Grove, which had been the home of his father and grandfather, also members of the same profession. He married, on 20 March 1837, Louisa Mary Capon of Highgate. She, with four sons and three daughters, survived him.

Most of the time which Wetherell could spare from professional duties was taken up in forming and arranging his collections. He was the author of thirteen papers, some of which appeared in the publications of the Geological Society, and of a few short notes.

[Obituary notices, Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. xxxii. (1876), Proc. p. 90, Geol. Mag. 1876, p. 48; information from Dr. H. Woodward, Professor T. R. Jones, and Mrs. Wetherell (widow).] T. G. B.

WETHERSET, RICHARD (*fl.* 1350), theological writer, was a native of Wetheringsett, Suffolk, and became chancellor of the university of Cambridge in 1349–50 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 598). He wrote: 1. A 'Summa' or 'Speculum Ecclesiæ,' in which William de Monte [see William] is largely used. It is copied in the Digby MS. 103 without indication of the author's name, in the Cambridge University Library, Ii. iv. 12, and Addit. MS. 3471 (formerly Phillipps 22339 and 7402), and in the New College MS. 145. This is the work which Boston of Bury names under the title 'De Vitiis et Virtutibus et de Sacramentis' (Tanner, p. xxxvii). 2. In MS. ccclvi. Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, is a 'Tractatus qui dicitur Numerale' by him, probably taken from William de Monte's 'Numerale,' which is largely quoted in the 'Summa.' 3. The jesuit manuscripts of Louvain contain, besides the above, 'Sermones de Sanctis,' under the name of Ric. Wedringler (Sanderus, *Bibl. Belg. MSS.* p. 327). Wetherset also appears to

have written against the power of the mendicants to hear confessions, for Adam Wodham or Godham replied to him (LITTLE, *Grey Friars at Oxford*, p. 173 *n.*)

[Authorities cited.] M. B.

WETHERSHED, RICHARD OF (*d.* 1231), archbishop of Canterbury. [See GRANT, RICHARD.]

WETWANG, SIR JOHN (*d.* 1684), captain in the navy, had possibly been with Prince Rupert or the French privateers during the Commonwealth (cf. GARDINER, *First Dutch War*, i. 21). The first mention of him is in 1665, when he was appointed captain of the Norwich, a fifth-rate attached to the red squadron in the action off Lowestoft on 3 June. In 1666 he was captain of the Tiger, in 1668 of the Dunkirk, a third-rate. In 1672 he commanded the 70-gun ship Edgar, one of the blue squadron, in the battle of Solebay; in 1673 he was flag-captain to Prince Rupert in the Sovereign. In November he was appointed to the Newcastle, in which, in March 1674, he captured a large Dutch East Indiaman 'of very great value.' At the end of the war he took the Newcastle out to the Mediterranean, whence he brought home the 'trade' in the spring of 1676. In 1678 he commanded the Royal James as flag-captain to Sir Thomas Allin [q. v.]; in 1679 he was captain of the Northumberland, in 1680 of the Woolwich. On 20 Nov. 1680 he was knighted. In October 1683 he was appointed captain of the East India Company's ship Royal James, with a double commission from the king and the company to command the fleet in the East Indies for reinstating the king of Bantam and re-establishing the trade there. With him was Sir Thomas Grantham [q. v.], who had a commission to command in his absence. Wetwang died at Fort St. George, Madras, within a few weeks of his arrival in 1684. His will (in Somerset House: Cann, 50)—signed 18 Oct. 1683, proved 8 April 1685—constitutes his 'dear and well-beloved wife Isabel' sole executrix, and leaves everything to her during her natural life; after her death, which happened in 1691, to be equally divided among his four sons—Robert, John, Samuel, and Joseph. A brother Joseph, a captain in the navy, is mentioned by Charnock (ii. 58).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. i. 184; Bruce's Annals of the East India Company, vol. ii.; Yule's Diary of Hedges (Hakluyt Soc.), ii. 52, 164; Pringle's Consultation Books of Fort St. George, 1684; notes kindly furnished by Mr. William Foster.] J. K. L.

WEWITZER, RALPH (1748–1825), comedian, was born of respectable parents on 17 Dec. 1748 in Salisbury Street, Strand, and was apprenticed to a jeweller. He made his first appearance at Covent Garden in May 1773 as Ralph in the 'Maid of the Mill,' it is said for the benefit of his sister, Miss Wewitzer (see below). The first time his name can be traced to a part is 21 Nov. 1775, when he was the original Lopez in Sheridan's 'Duenna.' During fourteen years he remained at Covent Garden, acquiring gradually a reputation in Frenchmen, Germans, Jews, and old men. Near the outset of his Covent Garden career Wewitzer, who was heavily in debt, went to Dublin, where he acted under Ryder, though his performances cannot be traced. Among his parts at Covent Garden were Filch in the 'Beggar's Opera,' Champignon in 'Reprisal,' Jerry Sneak in 'Mayor of Garratt,' Simon Pure in 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Dr. Pinch in 'Comedy of Errors,' Coromandel (an original part) in Pilon's 'Liverpool Prize,' 22 Feb. 1779, Dr. Caius in 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Vandervelt (an original part) in Holcroft's 'Duplicity' on 13 Oct. 1781, Cutbeard in 'Epicœne,' Basil in 'Follies of a Day' on 14 Dec. 1785, Juno in 'Midas,' Smuggler in 'Constant Couple,' Gardiner in 'King Henry VIII,' Frenchman in 'Lethe,' Tattle in 'Love for Love,' Lord Plausible in 'Plain Dealer,' Puritan in 'Duke and no Duke,' Grutti in Shirley's 'Bird in a Cage,' Razor in 'Provoked Wife,' first carrier in the 'First Part of King Henry IV,' Sir Philip Modelove in 'Bold Stroke for a Wife,' Oldcastle in 'Intriguing Chambermaid,' Papillion in the 'Lyar,' Rigdum Funnidos in Chrononhotonthologos,' Tipkin in 'Tender Husband,' Medium in 'Inkle and Yarico,' and very many parts, chiefly servants or the like, in forgotten comedies of Holcroft, O'Keeffe, Pilon, and others. In 'Omar, or a Trip round the World,' by O'Keeffe, with music by Shield, produced at Covent Garden on 20 Dec. 1785, Wewitzer delivered with very great effect a species of 'state haranguepomposo' (O'KEEFFE, *Recollections*, ii. 115), in what purported to be the language of a Polynesian chief.

On 8 July 1780 Wewitzer's name appears at the Haymarket as Fripon in Miles Peter Andrews's comic opera 'Fire and Water,' then first produced. At the same house, at which he appeared during many consecutive summers, he was Diana Trapes on 8 Aug. 1781, when the female parts in the 'Beggar's Opera' were played by men, and *vice versa*. In 1785 John Palmer (1742?–1798) [q. v.] built the Royalty Theatre in Wellclose Square,

which he opened in 1787. On his failure and imprisonment in 1789 he entrusted the management to Wewitzer, who severed his connection with Covent Garden and sought to make of the place a popular house, such as Sadler's Wells. On the collapse of the speculation he retired with loss of money and reputation. In August 1790 he was at the Haymarket Theatre, where he was seen for two or three summers, and in September 1791 was with the Drury Lane company at the King's Theatre in the Haymarket. Here he was on 20 April 1792 the first Larron, a smuggler, in the 'Fugitive,' altered by Richardson from the 'Coxcomb' of Beaumont and Fletcher. At Drury Lane he played Gripe in 'Cheats of Scapin,' Moses in 'School for Scandal,' Sir William Wealthy in Foote's 'Minor,' Ephraim Smooth (an original part) in O'Keeffe's 'Nosegay of Weeds' on 6 June 1798, Canton in 'Clandestine Marriage,' Shadrach in the 'Young Quaker,' Elbow in 'Measure for Measure,' Abednego in the 'Jew and the Doctor,' Abraham (an original character) in Holcroft's 'Vindictive Man' on 20 Nov. 1806, and Gibbet in 'Beaux' Stratagem.'

After Drury Lane was burned down he went with the company to the English Opera House (Lyceum), where he was on 30 Sept. 1811 the first La Fosse in Moore's 'M.P., or the Blue Stocking.' On the reopening night of Drury Lane (10 Oct. 1812) he was one of the gravediggers in 'Hamlet.' Soon after this time his name, which had been infrequently seen on the bills, disappeared. He drew during his later years a pension of 65*l.* from the Covent Garden fund, and died in extreme poverty at lodgings in Wild Passage, Drury Lane, on 1 Jan. 1825, his body being removed by his landlady, to whom he was in debt, from the expensive coffin supplied by his sister.

A good actor in secondary parts, Wewitzer won the approval of good judges, but never rose to the front rank. He was a French scholar, and left behind him the reputation of an intelligent companion and a wit. The witticisms that survive do not appeal very directly to the present generation. He had a share in arranging the marriage of Harriot Mellon [q. v.], subsequently Duchess of St. Albans, with Mr. Coutts, and was for a short time of her household. A pamphlet, the title of which begins 'Mr. Percy Wyndham's Strictures on an Impostor' (see Lowe, *Bibliographical Account of Theatrical Literature*, p. 237), is written in Wewitzer's interest, and taxes the duchess with falsehood and ingratitude.

Wewitzer contributed to the Haymarket the 'Gnome,' a pantomime (unprinted), acted in 1788, and to Covent Garden the 'Magic Cavern,' a pantomime, 27 Dec. 1784; 1785, 8vo. To Wewitzer are also assigned the 'Pedigree of King George III, lineally deduced from King Egbert,' 1812, 8vo; the 'School for Wits, a Choice Collection of Bons Mots, Anecdotes, and other Poetical Jeux d'Esprit,' 1815, 12mo; 'Dramatic Reminiscences, by Ralph Wewitzer, Comedian,' 12mo—no copy known with a title-page; 'Theatrical Pocket-book, or brief Dramatic Chronology,' London, 1814, 12mo; and 'A brief Dramatic Chronology of Actors, &c., to which is added a Miscellaneous Appendix,' London, 1817, 12mo—a compilation of no authority or merit.

A portrait, by Dewilde, of Wewitzer as Dr. Caius in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor' is in the Mathews collection at the Garrick Club, with a rhyming quotation from Anthony Pasquin:

His Caius and clowns we may see and admire,
And his Bellair, like glass, is engendered by fire.
His Frenchmen are free from unpleasant grimace,
And his Jews you would swear were all born in Duke's Place.

A portrait, by Wageman, in the same character, accompanies his memoir in the sixth volume of Oxberry's 'Dramatic Biography.'

Miss Wewitzer (*fl.* 1772–1789) made her appearance on 4 Nov. 1772 at Covent Garden as Daphne in 'Daphne and Chloe,' and played several parts of no great importance. Genest announces her first appearance as Elmira in Dibdin's 'Seraglio,' 14 Nov. 1776. She seems to have played at Covent Garden or in Dublin until 1789, when she quitted the stage. Subsequently —after 1808—she is said to have become the second wife of James Cuffe, lord Tyrawley. She was dead when Lord Tyrawley died on 15 June 1821 (*Gent. Mag.* 1821, ii. 88; cf. G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, vii. 443).

[No full or quite trustworthy life of Wewitzer is accessible. The nearest approach may be found in Oxberry's Dramatic Biography (vol. vi.), and in a notice of death in the Roscius, the first number of which appeared on 4 Jan. 1825. Genest's Account of the English Stage; Baker, Reed and Jones's Biographia Dramatica; Thespian Magazine and Literary Repositor; Thespian Dictionary; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; New Monthly Magazine; Georgian Era; Notes and Queries, 9th ser. i. 168, 252, 373; Secret Memoirs of the Green Room; Authentic Memoirs of the Green Room; Boaden's Life of Mrs. Jordan have, in addition to works cited, been consulted.]

J. K.

WEY or WAY, WILLIAM (1407?–1476), traveller and author, born in Devonshire apparently in 1407, was educated at Oxford, where he graduated M.A. and B.D. before the autumn of 1430, when he became fellow of Exeter College. He held his fellowship at least till 1442, if not later, and then became an original fellow of Eton College, though his name does not occur, as Harwood implies, in the charter of foundation. Early in 1456 he started on a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. James of Compostella, leaving Eton on 27 March, and sailing from Plymouth on 17 May. He reached Coruña on 21 May, and left it on his return home on 5 June, arriving at Plymouth on the 9th. As the statutes of Eton College forbade fellows to be absent more than six weeks, Wey probably obtained leave of absence similar to that granted him in a letter from Henry VI, among the archives at Eton dated 11 Aug. [1457], to go on a second pilgrimage to holy places. He left Venice on 18 May 1458, reached Jaffa on 18 and Jerusalem on 24 June, leaving again on 2 July, and returning to Eton late in the autumn, the whole journey having taken thirty-nine weeks. On 26 Feb. 1462 Wey left Eton for a second visit to Palestine, sailing from England on 13 March, and arriving at Venice on 22 April. He remained there five weeks, witnessing the ceremonies of St. Mark's day and those connected with the installation of Nicolas Moro as doge in succession to Pascale Malopero. He left on 26 May, arriving at Jaffa on 16 July; he started back from Jerusalem on the 25th, and landed at Dover on 1 Dec.

Of all of these pilgrimages Wey left a remarkably detailed and interesting account, formerly preserved in Edingdon monastery (not, as Aungier states, at Syon), and now in the Bodleian Library (MS. 565); it was edited with introduction and notes for the Roxburghe Club in 1857. The manuscript begins with two introductory treatises in prose, giving information useful for travellers, much in the manner of a modern guidebook; the narratives in verse follow in a stilted metre, said to resemble Lydgate's. That of the journey to St. James of Compostella is the least interesting of the three, though it contains some information on the ecclesiastical condition of Spain. The narrative of the first journey to Jerusalem is detailed after Wey's departure from Venice, while that of the second journey is fuller on his travels across Europe.

Soon after his return from his third pilgrimage, Wey resolved to take the monastic vow, thereby vacating his fellowship at Eton. He entered the Augustinian monastery at Edingdon, Wiltshire, where he passed the remainder of his days. He gave that house some church furniture, relics, and curiosities which he had collected in Palestine, and died on 30 Nov. 1476.

Besides his itineraries, Wey wrote, 'Sermones dominicales super Evangelia per totum Annum' and 'Sermones de Festis principalibus et Sanctis cum aliis multis Sermonibus generalibus;' both were formerly extant in Syon MS. Q. 14 (Bateson, *Cat. Libr. Syon Monastery*, 1898, p. 162).

[Introd. to Roxburghe Club edition of Wey's Itineraries; Tanner's Bibl. pp. 759–60; Oudin's Script. Eccl. iii. 2543; Fabricius, Bibl. Med. Ævi, vi. 902; Tobler's Bibl. Geogr. Palestinæ, 1867, p. 48; Boase's Reg. Exeter Coll. (Oxford Hist. Soc.) pp. lxx, 36, 369; Wood's Hist. et Antiq. Univ. Oxon. ii. 95; Harwood's Alumni Eton. p. 51.] A. F. P.

WEYLAND, JOHN (1774–1854), writer on the poor laws, born on 4 Dec. 1774, was the eldest son of John Weyland (1744–1825) of Woodrising, Norfolk, and Woodeaton, Oxfordshire, by his wife Elizabeth Johanna (*d.* 1822), daughter and coheiress of John Nourse, of Woodeaton. He matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 10 Nov. 1792, and was called to the bar by the society of the Inner Temple in 1800. He devoted much time to the study of the English poor-law system, and in 1807 published 'A Short Enquiry into the Policy, Humanity, and Effect of the Poor Laws,' London, 8vo. In this treatise, and in a supplemental pamphlet published in the same year entitled 'Observations on Mr. Whitbread's Poor Bill and on the Population of England,' London, 8vo, he deprecated too much education for the poor, and affirmed that a certain degree of hardship was a necessary incentive to industry.

On 31 July 1830 he was returned to parliament for Hindon in Wiltshire, and retained his seat until December 1832. He died, without issue, at Woodrising on 8 May 1854. On 12 March 1799 he married Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Whitstead Keene of Richmond.

Besides the works mentioned, Weyland was the author of 'A Letter to Sir Hugh Inglis on the State of Religion in India' (London, 1813, 8vo), and 'The Principles of Population and Production as they are affected by the Progress of Society' (London, 1816, 8vo); he edited Robert Boyle's 'Occasional Reflections' (London, 1808, 8vo).

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Official Returns of Members of Parliament; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Gent. Mag. 1854, i. 670.] E. I. C.

WEYLAND, THOMAS DE (*fl.* 1272–1290), judge, was a member of a Norfolk family that since the beginning of the thirteenth century had possessed land at Oxburgh and elsewhere in that county (*Black Book of Exchequer* in RYE's *Norfolk Antiquarian Miscellany*, i. 48, 95). The gossip of the Dunstable annalist 'de imo in altum elevatus' (p. 356) ignores the respectability of his descent. The name comes from Weyland, a wood near Watton, which gives its name to a Norfolk hundred. The family had also possessed lands in Ireland since about 1248, at which time one William de Weyland was in Ireland, in the service of Aymer de Valence (*d.* 1260) [q. v.], the half-brother of Henry III (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1171–1251, pp. 439, 450). This William is probably the same as the Sir William de Weyland whom a pedigree in Blomefield's 'Norfolk,' vi. 173, makes, with his wife Marsilia (who afterwards married John de Brandon), the father of Thomas the judge. This William is generally identified with the William de Weyland who was escheator south of Trent between 1261 and 1265, justice itinerant, holder of many particular assizes, and justice of the common pleas in 1272 and 1273 (Foss, *Biographia Juridica*, p. 720). However, an entry in 'Calendar of Documents relating to Ireland,' 1252–84 (p. 499), makes this William a brother of Thomas Weyland. There were several other Weylands mentioned in the records of this time whose precise relationship to each other and to the judge is hard to determine. The most important of these, Sir Nicholas de Weyland, also a son of Sir William, was probably the justice's elder brother, or possibly his nephew. He got the manor of Oxburgh with his wife, Juliana Burnell, and was knight of the shire for Suffolk in 1297, 1298, and 1305 (*Parl. Writs*, i. 901).

Thomas de Weyland became a clerk and a subdeacon in early life, but, attaining success as a lawyer, he kept his clerical status in the background, and before 1272 had married a lady named Elizabeth (*Cal. of Patent Rolls*, 1 Edward I, in Deputy-Keeper's Forty-second Report, p. 560). It is possible, however, that this Thomas was Thomas de Weyland of Rydon, who, with his wife Elizabeth, acknowledged a fine so late as 28 Edward I (RYE, *Cal. of Norfolk Feet of Fines*, pp. 138, 153). About 1271 or 1272 he was associated as justice itinerant with Roger de Seyton in Essex and Hertfordshire (DUGDALE, *Chronica Series*, p. 25). In the early years of Edward I's reign he was constantly employed in holding particular assizes, especially in the eastern counties. There are innumerable instances of this in the 'lexicographical' calendar of the early patent rolls of Edward I, scattered in the reports of the deputy-keeper of the records. Before Michaelmas 1274 he became justice of the bench at Westminster, that is, in more modern phrase, of the court of common pleas, though in 1275 he is described as one of the 'servientes regis ad legem' (*ib.* p. 26). In July or August 1278, during the parliament at Gloucester, Edward reorganised the staff of the bench at Westminster, appointing Weyland chief justice, with a salary of sixty marks a year (*Parl. Writs*, i. 382). On 29 Sept. of the same year Weyland was present at the homage of Alexander III, king of Scots, at Westminster (*ib.* i. 7).

During the eleven years that Weyland acted as chief justice he showed great activity in the administration of the law, but neglected no opportunity of furthering his own interest and building up a great landed estate. His behaviour, always questionable, became exceptionally scandalous between 1286 and 1289, when the absence of Edward I and the chancellor Burnell on the continent removed the chief checks upon his action and that of his colleagues. In November 1276 he obtained from his mother and her new husband, John de Brandon, a release of all her dower rights both in Ireland and in England, in return for the manor of Middleton for life (*Cal. Doc. Ireland*, 1252–84, p. 211). He was already in possession of his father's Irish estates, and in February 1281 had letters of protection in England for two years (*ib.* p. 376). Again, on 1 July 1285 he had protection in Ireland for three years 'on remaining in England on the special affairs of the king' (*ib.* 1285–92, p. 39). In England he collected a large amount of property. On 29 June 1276 he received the manor of Great Massingham, and two years later that of Northall, both in Norfolk (BLOMEFIELD, *Norfolk*, ix. 262–3). In 1288 he bought a large property at Grimestone, Crongham, and Gayton, Norfolk (*ib.* viii. 450). He made other acquisitions in Suffolk and in Essex, where in 1286 he had license for making parks at Chigwell and Writtle. In Kent he obtained the manor of Gravesend, and in Gloucestershire inherited that of Sodbury from William, his father, where in 1280 he had license for holding a market and fair (*Cal. Rot. Cartarum*, p. 107). The estates he held at the time of his fall are enumerated in 'Calendarium Inquisitionum post mortem,' i. 102, 106, 115, 130, 144, 317.

On Edward I's return to England in August 1289, a chorus of complaints were

raised against the conduct of his judges. Weyland was the first victim. He was charged with inciting his esquires to commit a homicide, and of giving them refuge and protection after the perpetration of the murder. The 'Annals of Dunstable' (p. 355) say that he was found guilty of this by a jury; but the 'Osney Annals,' with more probability, assert that he ran away to avoid the king's judgment being passed upon him. Anyhow, before 19 Sept. the king had ordered all his estates to be seized (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1282–91, p. 323), and on 24 Sept. Ralph of Sandwich [q. v.] was made chief justice of the bench, 'the king not desiring that Thomas de Weyland should exercise that office until further order' (*ib.* p. 324). Thereupon Weyland fled for sanctuary to the convent of the Franciscans, established at Babwell, just outside the north gate of Bury St. Edmunds, where he was allowed to assume the friar's habit. The convent was watched by Sir Robert Malet, and as Weyland did not withdraw after the traditional forty days, Edward resolved to starve out the inmates. Great commotion was excited among the stricter clergy by the severity of the king. Archbishop Peckham wrote twice to Malet by 22 Nov., urging him to have pity on the poor friars. The primate now first discovered that Weyland was a subdeacon, and strove to claim for him the immunity of his clergy (Peckham, *Letters*, iii. 968–9). Edward allowed the friars to leave the convent, and eventually Weyland himself was starved out and conducted by Malet to the Tower. There Weyland was offered a threefold option. He might stand trial by his peers, endure perpetual imprisonment, or abjure the realm for ever. Other charges had in the interval been formulated against him. Moreover, the storm had now burst against the other judges, and further complaints were threatened. Accordingly Weyland agreed to abjure the realm. On 20 Feb. 1290 Sir R. Malet was appointed to deliver Weyland from the Tower, with power to grant him life and liberty if he confess his felony and abjure the realm (*Cal. Rot. Pat.* 1282–91, p. 344). On the same day Weyland abjured the realm. Dover was assigned as his port of embarkation, and thither the ex-judge went with bare feet, uncovered head, and cross in hand (*Ann. Dunstaple*, p. 356. For the ceremonial and legal incidents involved in the *abjuratio regni*, see A. Réville in *Revue Historique*, 1892, l. 1–42). He took refuge in France (Langtoft, ii. 185). Unlike Ralph de Hengham [q. v.] and other judges, he was never pardoned or allowed to return. His subsequent history in exile is unknown.

Weyland's goods and chattels were forfeited by the mere fact of his abjuration, and were already in the king's hands. However, he had carefully provided against the complete ruin of his family by jointly enfeoffing his second wife, Margaret, and their son Richard with some of his property, while other lands had been held jointly by him, his elder son John, and his daughter Eleanor. A vigorous attempt was made by Gilbert de Clare, eighth earl of Gloucester [q. v.], to upset this arrangement with regard to the manor of Sodbury, of which Gloucester was capital lord. He urged that there was no precedent for the wife of a felon holding his lands during his life, and that it would be a great prejudice to all capital lords were this done. It was, however, decided that the joint feoffment had been formally made, and judgment in favour of Margaret and her son was duly given. She was, however, ordered not to give support, openly or secretly, to her banished husband (*Rot. Parl.* i. 66–67). In this and in similar cases Edward treated Weyland's family with such rigid justice that he even declined to set aside the 'maritagium' that Weyland had procured of the heir of John de Neville, though his kin pleaded that it would now be disparagement to marry him to the felon's daughter (*ib.* i. 52).

Weyland was twice married. Though Archbishop Peckham denied the validity of both of the marriages of the ex-subdeacon, they were never questioned by any other authority. By his first wife he seems to have been the father of Thomas and John de Weyland, both of whom retained scraps of his property (*ib.* i. 51). By Margaret de Mose, Maze, or Moyes, he was the father of Richard de Weyland, and probably also of his daughter Eleanor. His wife Margaret died in 1326 (*Cal. Inq. post mortem*, i. 317).

[Ann. of Dunstable (iii. 355–6), Ann. of Osney (iv. 320), and Ann. of Worcester (iv. 499) in Annales Monastici; Ann. London and Monk of Malmesbury in Chronicles Edward I and Edward II (i. 97, ii. 239); Peckham's Letters, pp. 169, 392, 968–9, B. Cotton, pp. 171–3, John Oxenedes, p. 273, all in Rolls Ser.; Hemingburgh, iii. 16 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Political Songs, pp. 224–30 (Camden Soc.); Rot. Parl. i. 9, 23, 46–8, 51–3, 57, 59, 66–7; Parl. Writs, vol. i.; Calendars of Patent Rolls, Edward I; Cal. Doc. Ireland; Abbreviatio Rotulorum Originalium, Abbreviatio Placitorum; Cal. Rotulorum Cartarum; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i.; Calendarium Genealogicum; Dugdale's Monasticon, vi. 1532; Excerpta e Rot. Fin. ii. 360–80; Madox's Hist. of the Exchequer; Dugdale's Origines Judiciales and Chronica Ser.; Foss's Judges of England, iii. 170–3; Blomefield's Norfolk.] T. F. T.

WEYMOUTH, Viscounts. [See Thynne, Sir Thomas, first viscount, 1640–1714; Thynne, Thomas, third viscount, 1734–1796.]

WEYMOUTH or WAYMOUTH, GEORGE (*fl.* 1607), voyager, concluded an agreement with the East India Company in September 1601 to make a voyage to the north-west for the discovery of a passage to India, by the terms of which he was to have 100*l.* to prepare his instruments and other necessaries, and 500*l.* if he discovered the passage, otherwise—nothing. He sailed from Ratcliffe on 2 May 1602 with two small vessels of 70- and 60-tons burden respectively and thirty-five men and boys all told. The expedition is said (Purchas, iii. 809) to have been made at the cost of the Muscovy and Turkey companies. They may have taken a share in the outlay, but the official record shows that the East India Company was really responsible (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1601–2). After penetrating some way into Hudson's Strait a mutiny of his men, instigated by John Cartwright, the chaplain, compelled Weymouth to return. He got back to Dartmouth in September. The direct results of his voyage were trifling; but 'he did, I conceive,' says Luke Fox, 'light Hudson into his Straits.' On 24 Nov. 1602 he was examined before the court of the East India Company, which then resolved that a new attempt should be made with the two ships, one of which should be commanded by Weymouth, the details of the voyage to be settled afterwards. It does not appear that this attempt got any further than this resolution.

In 1605 Weymouth was put in command of the Archangel, a vessel fitted out for trade and discovery by the Earl of Southampton and Lord Arundell of Wardour. She sailed from Ratcliffe in the beginning of March, but did not clear the Channel till 1 April. On the 14th they sighted Flores, and on 14 May made the land, described as 'a whitish, sandy cliff,' identified as Sankaty Head, the eastern extremity of Nantucket. On 18 May they arrived at an island now identified as Monhegan, eighty-four miles to the north-east from Cape Ann, and the next day they found a snug anchorage, into which they took the ship. A trade was quickly established with the Indians, and a valuable cargo of skins obtained at a very small cost. Meantime Weymouth went away in a boat and presently discovered a large river, up which he went for a considerable distance. He and those with him seem to have held this discovery to be the great result of the voyage; but from that day to this no one has ever been able to determine positively what river it was, capable opinion in the United States being divided between the Penobscot, St. George's River, and the Kennebee. Having got as much cargo as they could carry, they sailed for England on 15 June, and arrived at Dartmouth on 18 July, bringing with them five Indians, who were handed over to Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.] at Plymouth. Weymouth reported pleasant climate, excellent soil, good harbours, facilities for trade; but opinion still set in favour of gold and precious stones rather than of commerce, agriculture, and hard work, and for several years no further notice was taken of Weymouth's discoveries. It does not seem that Weymouth lived to help in settling the New England coast. The last mention of him is on 27 Oct. 1607, when he was granted a pension of 3*s.* 4*d.* per diem 'until such time as he shall receive from his majesty some other advancement.'

[Cal. State Papers, East Indies; Purchas his Pilgrimes, iii. 809, iv. 1659; Stevens's Dawn of British Trade to the East Indies; Rosier's True Relation of the most prosperous Voyage made this present yeere by Captaine George Waymouth, 1605, black letter. This small book is very rare, and is quoted as having fetched eight hundred dollars at book sales. It was reprinted in 1887 for the Gorges Society, edited, with an introduction (including a forty-page discussion of the river question), by H. S. Burrage; Belknap's American Biography, vol. ii.; Winsor's History of America, iii. 189–92.] J. K. L.

WHALEY or WHALLEY, THOMAS (1766–1800), Irish politician and eccentric, sometimes called 'Buck' or 'Jerusalem' Whaley, was born in 1766, probably in the north of Ireland. His father, Richard Chapel Whaley of Whalley Abbey, co. Wicklow, a staunch protestant, held considerable property in Ulster, and became known as 'Burn-Chapel' Whaley owing to his frequent burnings of catholic chapels in 1798. He married a woman considerably younger than himself, by whom he had seven children. Thomas was the eldest son. The eldest daughter, Anne, married John Fitzgibbon (afterwards Earl of Clare) [q. v.] on 1 July 1786.

When Thomas was sixteen years of age he was sent to Paris, and was there placed under a tutor who was unable to control the youth's mania of extravagance. He had an income valued at 10,000*l.* a year, but resorted to gaming as a means of meeting his heavy expenses. While in Paris, he kept up a town house and a country house, which many of his acquaintances made their home. At length, having lost in one evening 14,000*l.*

at cards, he gave a bill for the amount on his banker, Latouche of Dublin, who dishonoured it, and he had to leave Paris. He next went to London, and thence returned in 1788 to Dublin, where, soon after his arrival, he accepted a curious wager. Some friends of his, hearing of his intention to revisit the continent, happened to ask him where he was going, to which he abruptly replied 'Jerusalem.' Upon this they wagered him a sum variously estimated at from 15,000*l.* to 30,000*l.* that he would never reach the Holy City. He at once took up the wager, and on 22 Sept. 1788 started on his journey. He returned in June 1789, having duly, as arranged, played ball against the walls of Jerusalem. This wager made him famous. He immediately recommenced his riotous mode of life in Dublin, and indulged in various foolish wagers, which made him notorious. On one occasion, in Daly's Club-house, he wagered he would jump from the drawing-room windows of his palace in Stephen's Green (now the Catholic University building) into the first barouche that passed, and kiss its occupant. This feat he accordingly performed. After further escapades, he again went to Paris, where he witnessed many of the scenes of the Revolution, but was obliged to leave during the height of the 'Reign of Terror.' He reappeared in Dublin for a time, and thence retired to the Isle of Man. Whaley was a member of the Irish parliament for years, and took a somewhat erratic part in politics. He was elected member for Newcastle, co. Down, in 1785, before he was of age, and represented the constituency till 1790. From 1797 to 1800 he was M.P. for Enniscorthy, and was bribed first to vote for the union, and afterwards to vote against it (Barrington, *Rise and Fall of the Irish Nation*).

In 1800, while passing through England on his way to London, he caught a chill, which developed an old complaint—rheumatic fever. He died of it on 2 Nov. at Knutsford in Cheshire. In the previous January, after the death of a mistress by whom he had had several children, he had married Mary Catherine, daughter of Nicholas Lawless, first lord Cloncurry.

So that his career might prove a warning to others, Whaley wrote his memoirs in two large quarto volumes, and left them to be published by his executors, who, however, did not carry out his wish. They were in existence in manuscript as late as 1868, being then in the possession of a firm of London solicitors, but since seem to have disappeared.

[Fitzpatrick's Ireland before the Union, appendix; Webb's Compendium of Irish Biography; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1800, ii. 1114, 1209; Gilbert's Hist. of Dublin.]

D. J. O'D.

WHALLEY. [See also Whaley.]

WHALLEY, EDWARD (*d.* 1675?), regicide, was second son of Richard Whalley of Kirkton and Screveton, Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell of Hinchinbrook, and aunt of the protector, Oliver Cromwell (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 141; Thoroton, *Nottinghamshire*, i. 248; Chester, *London Marriage Licences*, col. 1443). Richard Whalley [q. v.] was his great-grandfather. Edward was brought up to trade and, according to Heath, became a woollen-draper; some royalist accounts describe him as 'broken clothier' (Heath, *Chronicle*, p. 372). He took up arms for the parliament at the beginning of the war, and was possibly the 'Edward Walley' who appears in Essex's army list as cornet to Captain John Fiennes (Peacock, *Army Lists*, p. 55). In 1643 he became major of Cromwell's regiment of horse, and distinguished himself at Gainsborough fight. 'The honour of this retreat,' said Cromwell's despatch, 'is due to God, as also all the rest: Major Whalley did in this carry himself with all gallantry becoming a gentleman and a Christian' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter xii). Whalley fought at Marston Moor, and in 1644 is styled lieutenant-colonel. On the formation of the new model in 1645 Cromwell's regiment was divided into two parts, and the command of one of them was given to Whalley. He served at its head at Naseby, and at the storming of Bristol, and was sent with it into Oxfordshire in December 1645 to watch the motions of the garrison of Oxford (Sprigge, *Anglia Rediviva*, ed. 1854, pp. 40, 116, 174). Banbury surrendered to him on 9 May 1646, after a siege of eleven weeks (*ib.* p. 259; Cary, *Memorials of the Civil War*, i. 28). He next besieged Worcester, which fell on 23 July, but not till Whalley had been superseded by Colonel Rainsborough. According to Richard Baxter, then chaplain of Whalley's regiment, his colonel was superseded because he was not a sectary, but orthodox in religion, and therefore in disfavour at headquarters (*Reliquiæ Baxterianæ*, pp. 52, 56; Sprigge, p. 290; Webb, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, ii. 272).

Whalley's regiment, however, was full of sectaries, and was one of those which took the lead in opposing the attempted disbandment in April 1647, and Whalley himself was very forward in representing the griev-

ances of his soldiers (*Clarke Papers*, i. 33, 36, 58, 70). When Cornet Joyce seized Charles I at Holdenby, Sir Thomas Fairfax ordered Whalley and his regiment to take the charge of the king (*ib.* i. 122; *Old Parliamentary History*, xv. 401, 409, 414, 494). This led to a dispute between Whalley and the parliamentary commissioners, who ordered him to remove the king's episcopalian chaplains, which he declined to do without instructions from his general (*ib.* xvi. 46–9). As the custodian of the king he showed both courtesy and firmness, and when Charles fled from Hampton Court he left behind him a letter thanking Whalley for his civility (*ib.* xvi. 327; Rushworth, vii. 795, 843). The narrative of the king's flight which Whalley gave the House of Commons is printed in Peck's 'Desiderata Curiosa' (ed. 1779, p. 374).

When the second civil war broke out Whalley fought under Fairfax at the battle of Maidstone, was then sent to pursue the Earl of Norwich, and finally took part in the siege of Colchester (*Clarke Papers*, ii. 24–7; Gardiner, *Great Civil War*, iv. 142, 145). He was appointed on 6 Jan. 1649 one of the commissioners for the trial of the king, attended every sitting with one exception, and signed the death-warrant (Nalson, *Trial of Charles I*).

During the republic Whalley's importance was purely military; he neither sat in the Long parliament nor was he a member of any of the councils of state. In 1650 he accompanied Cromwell in his invasion of Scotland, with the rank of commissary-general of the horse, and played a prominent part in the battle of Dunbar, where he was wounded and had his horse killed under him (*Memoirs of Sir H. Slingsby and Captain John Hodgson*, ed. 1806, pp. 228, 302; *Portland MSS.* i. 608; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter cxl). In October 1650 Whalley was posted at Carlisle to watch the remonstrants under Ker and Strachan in south-west Scotland. He tried to convert the leaders by controversial letters, which failing, he assisted Lambert in defeating Ker at Hamilton on 1 Dec. 1650 (*ib.* p. 330; Carlyle, *Cromwell*, letter cliii; *Mercurius Politicus*, p. 429). In 1651 he accompanied Cromwell in his pursuit of Charles II, and fought at Worcester on 3 Sept. (*Old Parliamentary History*, xix. 511).

Whalley presented the petition of the army to parliament on 13 Aug. 1652 (*ib.* xx. 97), approved of the expulsion of the parliament by Cromwell, and was an active supporter of the protectorate. In the two parliaments called by the Protector he represented Nottinghamshire, but took little part in their debates, except on the case of James Naylor [q. v.], the quaker, against whom he was extremely zealous (Burton, *Diary*, i. 101, 153, 260). A bill dealing with the division of commons was his sole attempt at legislation (*ib.* i. 175). When the major-generals were established, Whalley was appointed to take charge of the counties of Lincoln, Notts, Derby, Warwick, and Leicester (31 Oct. 1655; Masson, *Life of Milton*, v. 49), and was very active in suppressing alehouses, ejecting scandalous ministers, and taxing cavaliers (*Life of Colonel Hutchinson*, ed. 1885, ii. 201, 204). Many of Whalley's letters during his tenure of that command are printed in the 'Thurloe Papers' (vols. iii. iv.) Whalley disliked the proposed revival of the royal title in 1657, but approved of the rest of the petition and advice, and was made one of the members of the new House of Lords established in December 1657 (Burton, ii. 43; Thurloe, vi. 668). The republican pamphleteer who drew the characters of the new lords could find little to say to his discredit, save that he was no great zealot for the cause (*Harleian Miscellany*, ed. Park, iii. 454, 482). In 1659 Whalley had a violent quarrel with Colonel Ashfield concerning the merits of the second chamber, for which Richard Cromwell threatened to cashier Ashfield (Ludlow, *Memoirs*, ed. 1894, ii. 61). He supported Richard against the army, and would have fought for him had not his regiment refused obedience to his orders (*ib.* ii. 64, 69). As a kinsman of the Protector he was naturally distrusted, and the restored Long parliament gave the command of his regiment to its major, Robert Swallow, and negatived the proposal to appoint Whalley to another (*Commons' Journals*, vii. 749). On 1 Nov. the army persuaded Whalley to go as its agent to Scotland in order to mediate with General Monck, but he met with no success (*True Narrative of the Proceedings in Parliament, Army, &c., from 22 Sept. 1659*, 4to. p. 63; Baker, *Chronicle*, ed. Phillips, p. 690).

The Restoration made Whalley's position desperate. He lost by it the estate of Sibthorpe, purchased from the Duke of Newcastle's trustees, and the manors of West Walton and Torrington, which he had bought when the queen's lands were sold, in addition to lands in Scotland worth 500*l.* per annum, which the Long parliament had given him (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 147; Ludlow, *Memoirs*, i. 285; *Commons' Journals*, vii. 14). As a regicide who did not obey the proclamation for the surrender

of the late king's judges, he was excluded from the act of indemnity, and had no chance of life if he were captured. On 22 Sept. 1660 the government offered a reward of 100*l.* for his arrest (KENNETT, *Register*, p. 264). But before this was issued Whalley, in company with his son-in-law, Major-general William Goffe [q. v.], had landed at Boston. In March 1661 they removed to Newhaven, and in October 1664 to Hadley, Massachusetts. At first Kirk and Kellond, two English merchants sent over by Charles II to secure their arrest, found little help in the colonies, and, though long obliged to remain in strict concealment, the two regicides were never betrayed. On 5 Sept. 1661 the commissioners of the united colonies published a declaration against harbouring either of them, but it remained a dead letter. In 1665 the commissioners sent to look into the government of the American colonies were directed to search for them, but the search was equally fruitless. A detailed account of the wanderings of Whalley and his companion, of their places of concealment, and of the different local traditions respecting them, is contained in the 'History of Three of the Judges of Charles I,' by Ezra Stiles (Hartford, 1794).

A letter from Goffe to his wife in 1674 describes Whalley as still alive but extremely infirm. 'He is scarce capable of any rational discourse, his understanding, memory, and speech doth so much fail him, and seems not to take much notice of anything that is either done or said, but patiently bears all things' (STILES, p. 118). The date of his death is uncertain, but it is evident from the remainder of the letter that it cannot have been long delayed. The stone bearing the letters 'E. W.' supposed to have been erected over his remains at Newhaven probably marks the tomb of a different person (SAVAGE, *Genealogical Dictionary of New England*, iv. 493). Whalley married (1) Judith, daughter of John Duffell of Rochester; (2) Mary Middleton. By his first wife he had, besides other children, a son John, who married a daughter of Sir Herbert Springatt; and a daughter Frances, who married Major-general William Goffe (*Visitation of Nottinghamshire*, Harl. Soc. iv. 118; NICHOLS, *Leicestershire*, ii. 736).

Major-general Whalley's younger brother Henry, who was an attorney in Guildhall in 1628, was admitted to Gray's Inn on 3 Sept. 1649, and was appointed in March 1652 one of the judges of the Scottish admiralty court (FOSTER, *Gray's Inn Register*; *Report on the Duke of Portland's MSS.* i. 629). In 1655 he was advocate-general of the army in Scotland, and was employed to examine into Overton's plot (THURLOE, iii. 205; BURTON, *Diary*, i. 356, iv. 155). He represented the counties of Selkirk and Peebles in the parliaments of 1656 and 1659. Whalley was no great friend of freedom of opinion; in 1654 he was concerned in the suppression of the Racovian catechism, and in 1657 endeavoured to induce parliament to suppress an astrological work (MASSON, *Life of Milton*, iv. 423, 438; BURTON, *Diary*, i. 80, 305). He married Rebecca Duffell, a sister of his brother's first wife.

[A life of Whalley is given in Noble's Lives of the Regicides, and in the history of the Whalley family contained in vol. ii. of Noble's Memoirs of the Protectoral House of Cromwell. Documents relating to his exile in New England are to be found in the collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society, 3rd ser. i. 60, 4th ser. viii. 122, and in the Hutchinson Papers published by the Prince Society, vol. ii. See also Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; the Calendar of Colonial State Papers; Ezra Stiles's History of Three of the Judges of Charles I, Hartford, 1794; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. iii. 591, 5th ser. v. 463, vii. 81.] C. H. F.

WHALLEY, GEORGE HAMMOND (1813–1878), politician, born on 23 Jan. 1813, was the eldest son of James Whalley, a merchant and banker of Gloucester city, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Morse of Gurshill, Gloucestershire. Educated at University College, London, where he gained the first prize for rhetoric and metaphysics, he entered Gray's Inn on 20 April 1835, was called to the bar in 1839, and went the Oxford circuit. From 1836 to 1847 he acted as an assistant tithe commissioner. He possessed great knowledge of the law of tithes, and between 1838 and 1842 wrote weekly articles on tithe commutation in the 'Justice of the Peace.' They also appeared separately in serial form. In 1838 he published 'The Tithe Act and the Tithe Amendment Act; with Explanatory Notes . . . together with the Report of the Tithe Commissioners' (London, 8vo); and in the following year issued separately 'The Tithe Amendment Act' (London, 12mo). In 1848 he enlarged his treatise under the title 'The Tithe Act and the Whole of the Tithe Amendment Acts . . . with a Treatise on the Recovery of Tithe Rent Charge' (London, 12mo); and in 1879 another edition appeared which he had prepared, entitled 'The Whole of the Tithe Acts to the Present Time' (London, 12mo). The latest edition, revised by George Pemberton Leach, appeared in 1896 (London, 8vo).

Whalley unsuccessfully contested Leominster in 1845 and Montgomery in 1852; but on 6 Dec. 1852 he was returned for Peterborough in the liberal interest. In May 1853 he was unseated on petition, but was again returned on 30 April 1859 at the general election, and retained his seat until his death nineteen years later. During the famine of 1847 he established fisheries in the west of Ireland, and in his yacht explored the fishing banks off the coast, receiving for his services the thanks of the British Association. In 1853 he was appointed examiner of private bills for parliament. In 1863 he introduced a bill for 'Abolishing Committees as a Court for Private Bill Legislation,' and in 1865–6 another for 'Abolishing Turnpikes in England.' He served the office of sheriff of Carnarvonshire in 1852, and was also deputy lieutenant of Denbighshire and captain of the Denbighshire yeomanry. At the time of the Crimean war he volunteered the service of his troop, and received the thanks of the war office. Whalley was an ardent protestant, and made himself notorious by the frequency and bitterness of his denunciations of the jesuits, whom he suspected of all manner of intrigues. He warmly espoused the cause of the Tichborne claimant, and was so intemperate in his advocacy that he was committed to prison by Lord-chief-justice Cockburn for contempt of court. He died on 8 Oct. 1878 at King William's Tower, near Llangollan in Denbighshire, and was buried on 12 Oct. in the family vault at Ruabon. He married at Brighton, on 25 Jan. 1846, Anne Wakefield, eldest daughter of Richard Attree of Blackmoor, Selborne, Hampshire. By her he had a son and two daughters.

[Nicholas's Annals of Counties and County Families of Wales, 1875, i. 416; Times, 9 Oct. 1878; Law Times, 12 Oct. 1878; Wrexham Advertiser, 12 Oct. 1878; Peterborough Advertiser, 12 Oct. 1878; Llangollan Advertiser, 11 Oct. 1878; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates.]

E. I. C.

WHALLEY, JOHN (1653–1724), quack, the son of a Cromwellian adventurer, was born in Ireland on 29 April 1653. He was a shoemaker by trade. He came to Dublin in 1682, where he established himself as a compounder of universal medicines, and gained a reputation as a necromancer and as a compiler of prophetic almanacs. So great was his fame that the authorities consulted him concerning the whereabouts of the Duke of Monmouth. In 1688 he was placed in the pillory for a political offence, and somewhat roughly used by the crowd. He was very unpopular with the native Irish, whom he perpetually assailed with abuse, and with the Roman catholics, whose religion he constantly denounced, and during the Jacobite ascendency in Dublin he withdrew to England to avoid punishment. During his sojourn in that country he became a coffee-house keeper, but after the conclusion of the Irish war he returned to Dublin and took up his residence at the 'Blew post, next door to the Wheel of Fortune, on the west side of St. Stephen's Green,' where he resumed his practice 'in physick and mathematicks,' and regularly published his astrological almanacs, styled 'Vox Urani,' a title which he changed towards the close of his life to 'Advice from the Stars.' In 1687 and 1688 these annuals were compiled in the interests of the Roman catholics who were then dominant in Dublin. Before 1698 Whalley removed to Nicholas' Street, next door to the Fleece tavern, where in 1701 he translated 'Ptolemy's Quadripartite, or four books concerning the influences of the stars. Faithfully render'd into English from Leo Allacius' (London, 16mo), of which a second revised edition was published by Manoah Sibly [q. v.] in 1786 (London, 8vo). He also issued, with a preface, dated from his house in Nicholas' Street in January 1701–2, 'A Treatise of Eclipses' (Dublin, 12mo). In 1703 he was living in Patrick Street, at No. 1, a house built in the old wall, and he finally removed to Arundel Court, just without St. Nicholas' Gate. In 1711 John Mercer, a coal-dealer, commenced a prosecution against him for having printed as an address to parliament the case of several poor inhabitants of Dublin against Mercer as an engrosser or forestaller of coal. Whalley, however, obtained relief on petitioning the House of Commons, who directed proceedings to be taken against Mercer 'as a common and notorious cheat.' In 1714 the astrologer started 'Whalley's News Letter, containing a full and particular Account of Foreign and Domestic News.' This newsletter contained weekly supplements, in which some leading citizen was grossly satirised. These scurrilous attacks were advertised beforehand, and frequently procured Whalley hush-money, though occasionally they earned him a horsewhipping instead.

Whalley died at Dublin on 17 Jan. 1723–4. Swift's lines on John Partridge [q. v.], commencing

> Here, five foot deep, lies on his back
> A cobbler, starmonger, and quack,

were adapted to Whalley and circulated through the city. By his will, printed in Evans's 'History of Irish Almanacs,' he be-

queathed all his possessions to his wife Mary. After Whalley's death, Jemmy Hoey, at the 'Sign of the Mercury,' published for some years a spurious edition of Whalley's almanac, but his real successor was his favourite apprentice, Isaac Butler of Patrick Street, at the corner of Bull Alley, who, from 1725, continued Whalley's almanac until his own death. It was afterwards taken up by another astrologer.

Besides the works already mentioned, Whalley was the author of 'An Account of the Great Eclipse of the Moon . . . on 29 Aug. 1718.' The British Museum contains a copy of an almanac compiled by him during his sojourn in England, and published in London, entitled 'England's Mercury, or . . . an Ephemeris for 1690.' Another copy is in the Bodleian Library. Several of his Irish almanacs are in the library of Trinity College, Dublin. About 1690 also 'Ferdoragh O'Daly' composed a satire in verse of thirty-one stanzas on him in retaliation for his having caused the bard's brother to be prosecuted and hanged. This satire is printed in Erse in the introduction to Dr. John O'Donovan's edition of Aengus O'Daly's 'Tribes of Ireland.' Ferdoragh O'Daly's imprecations are so malignant that the poem has never been rendered into English.

[Notes kindly furnished by Mr. John McCall; Whalley's Works; Gilbert's Hist. of the City of Dublin, 1854, i. 188–93; P. J. McCall's In the Shadow of St. Patrick, 1894, pp. 17–22; O'Daly's Tribes of Ireland, ed. O'Donovan, 1852, pp. 27–32; Madden's Hist. of Irish Periodic Lit. 1867, i. 238–51; Brit. Mus. Cat.] E. I. C.

WHALLEY, PETER (1722–1791), author and editor, was the son of Peter Whalley of Rugby, and was born on 2 Sept. 1722. Ecton is said to have been his birthplace (*Beauties of England*, 'Northamptonshire,' p. 177). He was at Merchant Taylors' school from 1731 to 1740, and in June 1740 was elected to a scholarship at St. John's College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. in 1744, and proceeded B.C.L. in 1768. In 1743 he was elected to a fellowship at St. John's College, and held it for some years. For a time he kept a school in Northamptonshire and probably at Courteenhall. He also held the vicarage of St. Sepulchre, Northampton.

In 1760 Whalley succeeded James Townley (1714–1778) [q.v.] in the post of upper grammar master at Christ's Hospital, and retained it until the summer of 1776. Subsequently, it is said, he was master of St. Olave's school, Southwark. He was appointed on 5 Feb. 1766 by the corporation of the city of London to the rectory of the united parishes of St. Margaret Pattens and St. Gabriel, Fenchurch Street, London; and in 1768 he was presented by Christ's Hospital to the vicarage of Horley in Surrey. Both these preferments he retained until his death.

Whalley married, on 16 Jan. 1768, Betsey Jacobs of List Lane (*Gent. Mag.* 1768, p. 47), and, owing to her extravagance, was in later life involved in pecuniary difficulty. He lived for some months concealed in the house of his friend Francis Godolphin Waldron [q.v.], but his hiding-place was discovered and he fled to Flanders. After a few months' residence there he died at Ostend on 12 June 1791. His widow survived until 16 March 1803. His portrait, drawn by Harding and engraved by Ridley, is in Harding's 'Shakespeare Illustrated.'

When Benjamin Buckler [q.v.] declined in 1755 the labour of preparing for publication the manuscripts of John Bridges (1666–1724) [q.v.] on the history of Northamptonshire, the task fell to Whalley. The first volume of Bridges's 'History and Antiquities of Northamptonshire' was brought out by Whalley in 1762, and the first part of the second volume appeared in 1769. A protracted delay then ensued, and the printer made a fresh appeal for money to the gentlemen of the county. Further assistance was found, and the finished work at last came out in 1791 in two folio volumes.

Whalley edited in 1756 'The Works of Ben Jonson in seven volumes,' and the edition was reissued, as far as regards the dramatic works, in conjunction with those of Beaumont and Fletcher, in 1811. He did little for his author, but the memoir of Jonson was 'not injudicious in the main, though composed in a style uncouth and antiquated.' Waldron, in his edition of 'The Sad Shepherd' (1783), reproduced his friend's annotations, with 'supplemental notes' (pp. 113–140). Whalley went on with preparations for a second edition of Jonson's works, which Waldron commenced publishing in 1792 in numbers. The issue stopped with the second number. Whalley's corrected copy came into Gifford's hands (*Jonson*, ed. Gifford, 1846 ed., pp. 69–71 of 'Memoir'). Whalley's original works comprise: 1. 'An Essay on the Manner of Writing History' (anon.), 1746. 2. 'An Enquiry into the Learning of Shakespeare,' 1748. 3. 'Vindication of the Evidences and Authenticity of the Gospels from the Objections of the late Lord Bolingbroke,' 1753. His library was sold in 1792. Before leaving England he collected subscriptions of a guinea each for a work on the royal hospitals of London, but it never appeared.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 79; Gent. Mag. 1791 i. 588, ii. 773, 1803 i. 293; Trollope's Christ's Hospital, p. 333; Nichols's Illustrations of Lit. iii. 521–34; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, ii. 107–8, iii. 643, viii. 348–9.] W. P. C.

WHALLEY, RICHARD (1499 ?–1583), politician, born about 1499, was the only son and heir of Thomas Whalley of Kirkton, Nottinghamshire, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of John Strelley of Woodborough in the same county. He was no doubt related to the Whalley of Screveton who was physician to Henry VII, and some of whose medical receipts are extant in the Bodleian (*Rawlinson MS.* A 393, f. 72). He is also said to have been related to Protector Somerset. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, but does not seem to have taken a degree. He was introduced at court, where he ingratiated himself with Henry VIII by his grace and skill in martial exercises; he was one of the 'young gentlemen' who attended Sir Thomas Lovell's funeral on 25 May 1524, and three years later seems to have been employed by Cromwell in business relating to monasteries dissolved by Wolsey (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 150, Nos. 5835, 5849, 6033). In 1536 he was engaged in visiting lesser monasteries in Leicestershire, and on 9 July 1538 he was placed on the commission of the peace for the North Riding of Yorkshire. He also practised law, and was paid twenty shillings for his services as counsel at the York sessions during the trial of the northern rebels. On 26 Feb. 1538–9 he was granted the site of the dissolved Welbeck Abbey and other lands, and on 25 July 1546 he obtained the manor of Sibthorp.

During the protectorate of Somerset Whalley appears to have shared with Sir John Thynne [q. v.] the office of steward to the duke, a position which, coupled with his intriguing disposition, brought him into prominence. On 17 Oct. 1547 he was returned to parliament as member for Scarborough, and he was appointed a commissioner of chantries under the act passed that year (Leach, *English Schools*, p. 282); he was also crown receiver for Yorkshire. In April 1549 Cecil requested his aid in obtaining the grant of Wimbledon manor, which Queen Catherine Parr had held for her lifetime, but Whalley secured it for himself (Tytler, i. 276–7, misdated 1550). He was one of the Protector's adherents whom Sir Anthony Wingfield [q. v.] was directed to arrest at Windsor on 10 Oct. 1549, but he had on the previous day been sent by Somerset to the duchess at Beddington, and he used the respite to convey a goodly portion of the duke and duchess's goods to his own house at Wimbledon. On 25 Jan. 1549–50 he and Cecil were bound in recognisances of a thousand marks. Warwick now sought to enlist Whalley's, as he did Cecil's, support, and in the following June warned him against Somerset's endeavours to regain his position (*ib.* ii. 21–4, misdated 1551). Whalley, however, remained faithful for the time, and in February 1550–1 was engaged in promoting a movement among the nobility for restoring Somerset to the protectorship; in the event of success Somerset is improbably said to have intended creating Whalley earl of Nottingham; a patent is even stated to have been made out (Noble, *House of Cromwell*, ii. 138). Whalley's intrigue came to the notice of the council, and on 16 Feb. he was committed to the Fleet prison. He was released on 2 April, but was bound in the heavy sum of a thousand pounds. On 18 Oct. following, two days after Somerset's second arrest, Whalley was sent to the Tower. He was repeatedly examined with a view to procuring evidence against Somerset, and his fidelity broke down under the pressure put upon him. At the Protector's trial on 1 Dec. Whalley was one of the principal witnesses against him (*Harl. MS.* 2194). Perhaps as a reward Whalley himself was not brought to trial, but he remained in the Tower until June 1552, when he was forced to surrender his receivership and fined to such an extent that he had to part with Welbeck, Wimbledon, and other manors (Lodge, *Illustrations*, i. 170, misdated 1551). On 19 Sept. following he was once more sent to the Tower on a charge of peculation; according to Edward VI, Whalley confessed to these misdemeanours, but that his offences were chiefly political seems probable from the fact that he was released immediately upon Queen Mary's accession (6 Aug. 1553).

In the parliament that met on 2 April 1554, Whalley sat for East Grinstead; on 29 Oct. following and on 30 Sept. 1555 he was returned for Nottinghamshire. He instituted a suit in the court of exchequer for his restoration to the receivership of Yorkshire, but the privy council intervened on 19 Feb. 1555–6, and decided against him on the ground of his surrender in June 1552. On 3 July 1561, however, Elizabeth granted him the manors of Whatton, Hawksworth, and Towton, and he is said to have been very rich when he died at the age of eighty-four on 23 Nov. 1583. He was buried in Screveton church, where his widow raised a fine alabaster monument to his memory

(figured in THOROTON, *Nottinghamshire*, i. 250). In 1543 Robert Recorde [q. v.] dedicated to Whalley his 'Grounde of Artes.'

Whalley was thrice married, and is said to have had twenty-five children. His eldest son predeceased him in 1582, and he was succeeded by his grandson Richard, who was sheriff of Nottinghamshire in 1595–1596, knight of the shire in 1597, married as his second wife Frances, daughter of Sir Henry Cromwell, and was father of Colonel Edward Whalley [q. v.]

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII; Roll of Somerset's Expenses (Egerton MS. 2815); Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80; Hist. MSS. Comm. 12th Rep. App. v. 56, 66, 111, 124; Hatfield MSS. i. 95–6; Acts P.C. ed. Dasent; Ellis's Orig. Letters, I. ii. 173; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Machyn's Diary; Narr. of the Reformation, Wriothesley's Chron., Troubles connected with the Prayer Book and Visit. of Huntingdonshire (Camden Soc.); Visit. of Nottinghamshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 117; Richmondshire Wills (Surtees Soc.), p. 79; Off. Ret. Memb. Parl.; Thoroton's Nottinghamshire, vol. i.; Hayward's Edward VI; Burnet's Hist. ed. Pocock; Strype's Eccl. Mem.; Noble's House of Cromwell, ii. 135–40; Tytler's Hist. of Edward VI and Mary; Froude's Hist.; Cooper's Athenæ, i. 116, 544; Brown's Nottinghamshire Worthies, pp. 107–8.] A. F. P.

WHALLEY, THOMAS SEDGWICK (1746–1828), poet and traveller, born at Cambridge in 1746, was the third son of John Whalley, D.D., master of St. Peter's College, Cambridge, and regius professor of divinity in that university (*d.* 1748), who married the only child of Francis Squire, canon and chancellor of Wells Cathedral. His mother died at Winscombe Court, Somerset, on 14 Sept. 1803, aged 96. He was educated at St. John's College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1767, M.A. in 1774, and about 1770 was ordained in the English church. In March 1772 Dr. Keene, bishop of Ely, presented him to the rectory of Hagworthingham, near Spilsby in Lincolnshire, and, in consequence of its unhealthy situation in the fens, made it a condition that he should never enter into residence. This stipulation he readily complied with, and for the long period of more than fifty years the duties were discharged by a curate. About 1825 Whalley built a parsonage-house for the benefice. He was appointed on 22 Aug. 1777 to the prebendal stall of Combe (13) in Wells Cathedral, and retained it until 1826.

Whalley married, on 6 Jan. 1774, Elizabeth, only child of Edward Jones of Langford Court in Burrington parish, Somerset, and widow of John Withers Sherwood, with whom he obtained a great fortune. About 1776 he purchased the centre house in the Crescent at Bath, and entertained with great hospitality both there and at Langford. He was a conspicuous figure in the set that fluttered around Lady Miller at Bath Easton, and wrote verses for her. Miss Burney described him as 'immensely tall, thin and handsome, but affected, delicate, and sentimentally pathetic' (*Diary*, i. 314). In the summer of 1783, under the spur of economy, he and his wife broke up their establishments in England and went abroad. Langford Court, after being let for many years, was sold in 1804. Whalley spent the spring and winter for a long period in southern France, Italy, Switzerland, and Belgium. At Paris in 1783 his appearance drew from Marie-Antoinette the compliment of 'Le bel Anglais.' Whalley kept journals of his continental experiences, which are of much interest.

As a rule Whalley now spent the summer at Mendip Lodge, formerly called Langford Cottage, on the Mendip hills, where the grounds were remarkable for their grottos and terrace walks. Mrs. Siddons often visited him there, and Hannah More was a neighbour (MURRAY, *Somerset Handbook*, p. 395). He supported her action over the school at Blagdon in an anonymous pamphlet, 'Animadversions on the Curate of Blagdon's Three Publications, 1802.'

Whalley was created D.D. of Edinburgh University on 10 July 1808. Next winter he bought a house in Baker Street, London, and for some years lived there in great extravagance. After the peace of 1814 he went abroad again. On his return in 1818 he purchased the centre house in Portland Place, Bath. In 1825 Whalley bought the lease of a house at Clifton, and in 1828 he left England, for the last time. A few weeks after his arrival at La Flèche in France he died there of old age, on 3 Sept. 1828, and was buried in the consecrated ground of the Roman catholic church, a handsome sarcophagus of dark slate with Latin inscription marking the spot. His first wife died on 8 Dec. 1801. In May 1803 he married a Miss Heathcote, a lady of good family and property in Wiltshire; she died at Southbroom, near Devizes, on 10 or 11 Oct. 1807. In 1813 he married the widow of General Horneck (probably Charles Horneck, who died at Bath on 8 April 1804). He soon discovered that she was heavily in debt, and they agreed to separate. She received from Whalley a comfortable settlement and a

large house in Catherine Place, Bath, in which she gave grand parties.

Two volumes of Whalley's 'Journals and Correspondence' were edited in 1863 by Hill Wickham, rector of Horsington. Prefixed to the first volume is a print by Joseph Brown of Whalley's portrait by Reynolds. They contain many interesting letters from Mrs. Piozzi and Mrs. Siddons, but are burdened with huge epistles from Miss Seward. Wilberforce described him in 1813 as 'the true picture of a sensible, well-informed and educated, polished, old, well-beneficed, nobleman's and gentleman's house-frequenting, literary and chess-playing divine.' Whalley was a patron of painting; the celebrated picture of 'The Woodman,' by Barker of Bath, was painted for him, and, at his request, Sir Thomas Lawrence made an admirable crayon drawing of Cecilia Siddons, his god-daughter.

His writings include: 1. 'Edwy and Edilda' [anon.]; a poetic tale in five parts, 1779; republished in 1794 in handsome quarto edition, with six engravings by a young lady (i.e. daughter of Lady Langham). 2. 'The Castle of Montval,' a tragedy in five acts, 1781; 2nd edit., with a dedication to Mrs. Siddons, 1799; it was brought out at Drury Lane in 1799, and 'tolerably well received' (Baker, *Biogr. Dram.* ii. 87). 3. 'The Fatal Kiss,' a poem [anon.], 1781; 'an improbable story, written in the florid manner of Mrs. Aphra Behn' (*Monthly Rev.* lxiv. 311). 4. 'Verses addressed to Mrs. Siddons on her being engaged at Drury Lane Theatre,' 1782. 5. 'Mont Blanc,' a poem, 1788. 6. 'Poems and Translations,' circa 1797. This is assigned to him in 'Literary Memoirs' (1798). 7. 'Kenneth and Fenella,' a legendary tale, 1809.

[Memoir in Journals and Correspondence; Le Neve's Fasti, i. 210; Gent. Mag. 1772 p. 151, 1804 i. 389, 1807 ii. 1078, 1828 ii. 474; Collinson's Somerset, i. 204.] W. P. C.

WHARNCLIFFE, first Baron. [See Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald, 1776–1845.]

WHARTON, ANNE (1632?–1685), poetess, born in Oxfordshire about 1632, was the second daughter and coheiress of Sir Henry Lee, third baronet, of Ditchley, by Anne, daughter of Sir John Danvers, knight, of Cornbury. On 16 Sept. 1673 she married, as his first wife, Thomas Wharton (afterwards first Marquis of Wharton) [q. v.], to whom she brought a dowry of 10,000*l.* and 2,500*l.* a year. In 1680 and 1681 she was in Paris, and both then and afterwards had some correspondence with Dr. Gilbert Burnet [q. v.], who sent poems for her to criticise, among them his 'Paraphrase on the Fifty-third Chapter of Isaiah, in imitation of Mrs. Anne Wharton.' Her own 'Lamentations of Jeremiah paraphrased,' written apparently in 1681, appeared in the collection entitled 'The Temple of Death,' 1695 (it was reprinted with some addition in the second volume of 'Whartoniana,' 1727, pp. 64–92). Her 'Verses on the Snuff of a Candle' appeared in the first volume of 'Dryden's Miscellanies' (1684, i. 144); her 'Penelope to Ulysses' in Tonson's 'Ovid's Epistles by several Hands,' of 1712, and some minor pieces, including a song, 'How hardly I conceal'd my Tears,' in Tooke's 'Collection' (1716, p. 209), and in other miscellanies. Her 'Elegy on the Death of the Earl of Rochester' (in the 'Examen Miscellaneum' of 1702, p. 15) drew from Waller the lines to 'fairest Chloris,' commencing 'Thus mourn the Muses!' and her 'Paraphrase on the Lord's Prayer,' some tumid verses commencing

> Silence, you Winds; listen, Etherial Lights,
> While our Urania sings what Heav'n indites.

Waller pays the lady the somewhat doubtful compliment of assuring her that she was allied to Rochester 'in genius as well as in blood.' The kinship in either case was remote; the earl's mother was aunt to Anne's father, Sir Henry Lee. Her verses were also commended by Dryden, who upon the death of her elder sister, the Countess of Abingdon, in 1691, wrote the panegyrical poem 'Eleonora.' Anne Wharton died at Adderbury on 29 Oct. 1685, and was buried at Winchendon on 10 Nov. following. Her marriage had proved childless and unhappy, and it was only the good counsel of Burnet that prevented her from leaving her husband about 1682. A collection of 'Copies of Mrs. Wharton's Poems' was appended to the Bodleian copy of Edward Young's 'Amoris Christiani *μνημονευτικόν*' (1686). In addition to her printed writings, Mrs. Wharton left in manuscript a blank-verse tragedy in five acts called 'Love's Martyr, or Witt above Crowns.' The subject is the love of Ovid for Julia, daughter of the emperor Augustus. The tragedy, formerly at Strawberry Hill, now forms Additional MS. 28693. A portrait, painted by Lely, was engraved by R. Earlom. Another, engraved by Bocquet, is given in Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors' (1806, iii. 284).

[Ballard's Memoirs of Learned Ladies, p. 297; Burke's Extinct Peerage, pp. 347, 582; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton Hall, 1898, p. 47; Nichols's Lit. Anecdotes, v. 644; Waller's

Poems, ed. Drury, 1893, p. 342; General Dict. x. 122; Nichols's Select Collection of Poems, 1780, i. 51, ii. 329, iii. 44, iv. 356; Chaloner Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, p. 258, where Anne Wharton is wrongly entitled marchioness.]

T. S.

WHARTON, EDWARD ROSS (1844–1896), philologer and genealogist, born at Rhyl, Flint, on 4 Aug. 1844, was second son of Henry James Wharton, vicar of Mitcham, whose ancestors had long been settled at Winfarthing in Norfolk. His mother was a daughter of Thomas Peregrine Courtenay [q. v.] He was educated as a day-boy at the Charterhouse under Canon Elwyn, and elected to a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, in 1862, graduating B.A. in 1868 and M.A. in 1870. Though never robust in health, and suffering at this time from weak eyesight, he had a distinguished university career. In his second year he won the Ireland scholarship, though for the Hertford and Craven he only came out proximè. He was placed in the first class in classical moderations, and also in the final classical school. In 1868 he was elected to a fellowship at Jesus, with which college he was connected almost continuously until his death, as assistant tutor and Latin lecturer. After his election he devoted himself to acquiring an exhaustive knowledge of both Latin and Greek, to which was added a sufficient acquaintance with the cognate languages. The first-fruits of his labour was 'Etyma Græca,' an etymological lexicon of classical Greek (1882), in which are given (somewhat dogmatically and without adequate explanation) the derivations of about five thousand words to be found in the standard authors. This was followed in 1890—when he had gained a firmer grasp of the principles of scientific philology—by 'Etyma Latina,' constructed on a similar plan, though with some concessions to weaker brethren, notably an appendix showing the changes that letters undergo in the sister tongues as well as in Latin. He also contributed several papers to the London Philological Society and to the French Société Linguistique. His other published works are translations of Aristotle's 'Poetics' and Book i. of Horace's 'Satires,' in which it pleased him to display verbal fidelity to the original, combined with a mastery of English idiom. During the last few years of his life much of his interest was transferred to genealogy. The results of his researches, largely among original documents, are contained in six manuscript volumes, which he bequeathed to the Bodleian Library, dealing with all who have borne the name of Wharton or Warton. The most illustrious of these is, of course, the baronial family of Wharton of Wharton Hall in Westmorland. A popular sketch of this family, which he had finished just before his death, has been printed by his widow as a memorial volume, with a full bibliography, a portrait, and other illustrations (1898). He died at Oxford on 4 June 1896, and his remains were cremated at Woking. In 1870 he married Marie, daughter of Samuel Hicks Withers of Willesden, but they had no children; the widow died in 1899. There is a portrait of him in the common room of Jesus College.

A younger brother, HENRY THORNTON WHARTON (1846–1895), born at Mitcham in 1846, was educated at the Charterhouse and Wadham College, Oxford, where he graduated with honours in natural science in 1871. He is best known for an admirable book on Sappho—memoir, text, selected renderings, and a literal translation (1885)—which has passed through four editions. He was also one of the joint compilers of the official list of British birds issued by the British Ornithologists' Union (1883), his special task being to supervise and elucidate the Latin nomenclature; and he contributed a chapter on the local flora to a work entitled 'Hampstead Hill' (1889). He died on 22 Aug. 1895 at South Hampstead, where he had practised for some years as a medical man, and was buried in the neighbouring cemetery of Fortune Green.

[Private information.]

J. S. C.

WHARTON, SIR GEORGE (1617–1681), first baronet, astrologer and royalist, born at Strickland, near Kendal in Westmorland, on 4 April 1617, was son of George Wharton, a blacksmith of Kendal, who left his son an estate of about 50*l.* a year. His arms (sable, a maunch argent) suggest that he was descended from the Whartons of Kirkby Thore (*Whartons of Wharton Hall*, p. 66). His father died during George's infancy, and he was brought up by his uncles William and Cuthbert Wharton. After 1633 he spent some time at Oxford, where he chiefly studied astronomy and mathematics. Retiring to Westmorland, he issued under the anagram of George Naworth an almanac for 1641. William Milbourne, curate of Brancepeth, near Durham, gave him some assistance. The little volume proved the first of a series of almanacs which Wharton published year by year under various titles until 1666 excepting only 1646.

On the outbreak of the civil war in 1642, Wharton sold his land in the north and

raised a troop of horse for the royalists. He was defeated by parliamentary troops at Stow-on-the-Wold in Gloucestershire in 1643, and next year joined the king's headquarters at Oxford. He was soon appointed paymaster to the magazine and artillery, and on 8 Oct. 1645 a captain of horse (Ashmole, *Life*, p. 299). He pursued his astrological studies at Oxford with much industry. 'He was esteemed a member of the Queens Coll. being entred among the students there, and might, with other officers, have had the degree of master of arts confer'd on him by the members of the Ven. Convocation, but he neglected it' (Wood). On 22 March 1644–1645 he made, at Oxford, the acquaintance of Elias Ashmole, whom he first instructed in alchemy and astrology. Ashmole and Wharton remained friends for life.

Meanwhile Wharton involved himself in embittered controversy with rival astrologers who were politically opposed to him. He attacked with especial rancour William Lilly, John Partridge, and John Booker, and for many years he maintained against them a war of vituperation. Wharton's almanac for 1644, which he printed at Oxford under the name of Naworth, 'with His Maiesties command,' was severely assailed by Booker in his pamphlet entitled 'Mercurius Cœlius.' Wharton retorted in 'Mercurio-Cœlicio-Mastix; or, an Anti-caveat to all such, as have (heretofore) had the misfortune to be Cheated and Deluded by that Grand and Traiterous Impostor of this Rebellious Age, John Booker . . . Printed Anno Dom. 1644.' In Wharton's almanac for next year he first supplied his own name on the title-page and described himself as student in 'the Mathematicks.' In the preface he denounced Booker as 'that clubfisted fellow,' and Booker's friend Partridge as 'that blood hound.' Under each month of the calendar he catalogued the chief events of the war then in progress, and interspersed his work with scurrilous rhymes. 'An Astrologicall Judgement upon his Majesties Present March: Begun from Oxford May 7, 1645. . . . By George Wharton,' was published at Oxford by H. Hall in the same year. At the same time Lilly, in his 'Starry Messenger,' denounced Wharton as a man of 'noworth' (a pun on Naworth), and charged him with plagiarism.

After the surrender of Oxford in 1646, Wharton 'was put to his shifts and lived as opportunity served.' He was in Yorkshire in September 1646, when he wrote 'Bellum Hybernicale: or Irelands Warre. Astrologically demonstrated, from the late Celestiall congresse of the two Malevolent planets Saturne and Mars in Taurus, the Ascendent of that Kingdome' (1646-7, 4to). Shortly afterwards he renewed his attack on Lilly in 'Merlini Anglici Errata.' Subsequently he removed to his native place in Westmorland. In August 1647 he was ill of the plague. On his recovery he took part in publishing a quarto sheet week by week in London under the title 'Mercurius Elenchicus.' There he venomously satirised the proceedings of the parliament. On 12 March 1648–9 he was arrested and sent to Newgate by order of the parliament. On 26 Aug. he escaped from the prison, and remained in concealment until 21 Nov. 1649, when he was recaptured and committed to the Gatehouse, Westminster. In the autumn of 1650 Ashmole, who befriended him throughout his troubles, learned that John Bradshaw, the president of the council of state, had resolved to have him hanged. Ashmole appealed to Lilly to use his interest with his patron, Bulstrode Whitelocke, so as to procure Wharton's release. In the result Wharton was discharged from prison after engaging to write nothing thenceforth 'against the parliament or state.' On regaining his liberty he was quite destitute, and Ashmole generously invited him and his family to occupy his house at Bradfield in Berkshire. For a time Wharton acted as Ashmole's agent on the estate, but he chiefly occupied himself with his almanacs. In 1657 and three following years he gave them the new title of 'Calendarium Ecclesiasticum,' and added under the title of 'Gesta Britannorum' a useful chronological table of the leading events in English history from 1600. In 1652 he brought out a translation of a Latin treatise on palmistry or chiromancy, called 'The Art of Divining, by the Lines and Signatures engraven in the hand of man, written by John Rothman, M.D.'

After the Restoration Wharton settled in London, and was appointed treasurer and paymaster to the office of the royal ordnance. He retained the post till his death, and had an official residence in the Tower of London. He continued to publish his almanac until 1666, giving it from 1661 onwards the new title of 'Calendarium Carolinum.' The last entry in his 'Gesta' is 23 Nov. 1665. In 1661 he collected the various verses with which he had enlivened his calendars in a volume called 'Select and Choice Poems collected out of the Labours of George Wharton, Esquire. Composed upon severall occasions, during the late unnaturall Wars between the King and the Rump Parliament,' London, 1661, 8vo. He was created a baronet, in consideration of his services to the royalist cause, on 31 Dec. 1677. He died

at his house at Enfield on 12 Aug. 1681, aged 64, and was buried on the 25th of that month in the chapel of St. Peter ad Vincula, within the Tower of London. Wood calls him 'a constant and thoroughpaced royalist, a good companion, a witty droll, and a waggish poet.'

By his wife, Anne Butler, Wharton had four sons and three daughters. His eldest surviving son, Polycarpus, succeeded to the baronetcy; Sir Polycarpus married Theophila, daughter of Justinian Sherburne, second brother of Sir Edward Sherburne, knt., but died without issue before 1741, and the baronetcy became extinct. He is stated to have lost 24,000*l.* in the powder works at Chilworth, near Guildford.

After his death Wharton's writings were collected under the title of 'The Works of that most excellent Philosopher and Astronomer, Sir George Wharton, bart., collected into one entire volume. By John Gadbury, Student in Physic and Astrology,' London, 1683, 8vo. Gadbury supplied a preface. From the chronological tables, entitled 'Gesta Britannorum,' which appeared in Wharton's almanacs from 1657 to 1666, W. Crook compiled the greater part of his 'Historian's Guide from 1600 until the year 1679' (London, 1679, 12mo). Some of Wharton's astrological papers and his letters to Ashmole are in the Ashmolean Library at Oxford (cf. Black, *Cat. Ashmolean MSS.*) A portrait of Wharton, assigned to Faithorne, was prefixed. Another portrait of Wharton, at the age of forty-six, was engraved 'ad vivum' by D. Loggan in 1663.

[Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, ed. Bliss, iv. 5; Lives of Ashmole and William Lilly, 1774; Lysons's Environs of London, ii. 320; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clark, ii. 295; Wharton's publications.] S. L.

WHARTON, HENRY (1664–1695), divine and author, was the son of Edmund Wharton (a descendant of Thomas Wharton, second son of Thomas, second baron Wharton [see under Wharton, Thomas, first Baron]), vicar of Worstead, Norfolk, rector of Stoley, and afterwards rector of Saxlingham, and Susan his wife (Henry calls her Mary, so her name may possibly have been Susan Mary), daughter of John Burr, a well-to-do clothmaker of Dedham in Essex. He was born at Worstead on 9 Nov. 1664, and baptised on 20 Nov. Both his father and his mother survived him. He had a younger brother, Edmund, born 1666, 'an apothecary and great rake,' and a sister Susan.

He was born with two tongues, both of the same shape and size. The lower gradually lessened and the upper grew till the deformity ceased to be inconvenient (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1748, xlv. 232–233, from a manuscript of Wharton's). At the age of six he was sent to a 'public school' at Norwaltham for a year, after which he was taught by his father so thoroughly 'that at his entrance into the university he had the reputation of an extraordinary young man' ('Life' prefixed to *Sermons*, vol. i.) His manuscript autobiography records many youthful classical exercises in verse. He was admitted pensioner of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, on 15 Feb. ('Autobiography' in D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*, ii. 109; but the 'Life' says 17 Feb.) 1679–80, of which college his father had been a fellow. His tutor was Dr. John Ellys, 'a person of eminent learning, singular piety, and strictness of life.' In November of the same year he was elected scholar of his college. He held this scholarship by special favour until 1687, though he went out of residence a year before. As an undergraduate he seldom studied less than twelve hours a day, and he became proficient not only in classics, but in philosophy, French, Italian, and mathematics, being in the last private pupil of Isaac Newton, then fellow of Trinity, and Lucas, professor of mathematics. He graduated B.A. Hilary term 1683–4, having 'deservedly the first place given him by the then proctor of the university, the learned Rev. William Needham, fellow of Emmanuel College, afterwards his dear friend and fellow chaplain at Lambeth.' He bore the highest character as an undergraduate, and was especially noted as 'constant in frequenting the prayers and sacraments in the chapel.'

He remained in college till the spring of 1686, when, seeing no likelihood of a vacant fellowship, he accepted the recommendation of Dr. Barker, a senior fellow of his college, to William Cave [q. v.], the ecclesiastical historian, who promised him a salary of ten pounds a year and free access to his fine library. He greatly assisted Cave in his 'Historia Litteraria' (published 1688), and he considered that his help was not adequately acknowledged (cf. his own account in D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*, ii. 111–12, with Cave's letter to Archbishop Tenison, *ib.* 165 sqq.) He visited Windsor with Cave in April, and was made acquainted with many learned persons and with a Roman priest named Matthews, who said mass for James II privately, and who tried to lure Wharton into hideous vice, alleging his own

Roman training as an excuse (*Autobiography*). His labours for Cave now became incessant and exhausting, and he asserts that he did almost all the work which was afterwards published in his employer's name. He was ordained deacon by Thomas White (1628–1698) [q. v.], bishop of Peterborough, on 27 Feb. 1686–7, though he was under the canonical age, on account of his extraordinary learning. Nathaniel, lord Crewe, bishop of Durham, made him at the same time many promises of patronage, which were not fully carried out. In June 1687 he was dangerously ill with smallpox, and the degree of M.A. was conferred on him at Cambridge on 5 July by proxy.

He now assisted Thomas Tenison [q. v.] in his controversy with the Romanists, and was the means of bringing 'one of excellent parts' back to the communion of the English church. To this period belong his works: 1. 'A Treatise of the Celibacy of the Clergy, wherein its Rise and Progress are historically considered,' London, 1688, 4to. 2. 'Speculum Ecclesiasticum, or an Ecclesiastical Prospective Glass [written by Thomas Ward, q. v.] considered,' London, 1688, 4to. Of this there were two editions within a month, the second with two appendices. 3. 'A Treatise proving Scripture to be the Rule of Faith, writ by Reginald Peacock, bishop of Chichester, before the Reformation, about the year 1450,' London, 1688 (with forty pages of learned introduction). 4. 'The Enthusiasm of the Church of Rome demonstrated in some Observations upon the Life of Ignatius Loyola,' London, 1688. (This was answered by William Darrell, S.J., in 'A Vindication of S. Ignatius from Phanaticism,' 1688.) He won great reputation by these works, which showed remarkable learning for so young a man, and the Romanists made many attempts to convert him. In 1687 he became tutor to the eldest son of John, lord Arundell of Trerice, and in November finally left Cave, whom he considered to have used him very ill. Cave after Wharton's death accused him of 'unfair and disingenuous dealing;' but the second edition of his 'Historia Litteraria' contains many additions from Wharton's manuscripts. Wharton during 1687 and 1688, besides his original writings, produced several translations from French theological works, and was engaged on investigation of mediæval manuscripts at Cambridge and in the Royal Library at St. James's (for details see D'Oyley's *Life of Sancroft*).

On 12 Jan. 1688 Wharton first made acquaintance with Archbishop Sancroft, who became his patron and gave him much important literary work. He published by the archbishop's direction 'The Dogmatical History of the Holy Scriptures' from Archbishop Ussher's manuscripts, and, by the advice of Tenison, Ridley's 'Brief Declaration of the Lord's Supper,' with extracts from Poynet's 'Diallacticon.' On 30 June Sancroft gave him a license to preach throughout the whole province of Canterbury, the only such license ever given by that archbishop. On 10 Sept. Sancroft made him his chaplain, and presented him to the rectory of Sundridge, Kent, to which institution was deferred till he was of full age. He resigned this on being appointed to the rectory of Minster, October 1688. He was ordained priest by the archbishop on 9 Nov. 1688, and on 19 Sept. 1689 received the rectory of Chartham. He 'kept curates' at his benefices while he 'busied himself about the public concerns of learning' (Wood, *Athenæ Oxonienses*, iv. 330). At this time, too, he became closely associated in literary friendship with Dr. Henry Maurice, afterwards Margaret professor at Oxford; Bishop William Lloyd, then of Asaph; Dr. John Battely, archdeacon of Canterbury; and Dr. Matthew Hutton, rector of Aynho (cf. Stubbs, *Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, ed. 1897, p. vi).

He now began his 'Anglia Sacra,' a collection of the lives, partly by early writers, partly compiled by himself, of the English archbishops and bishops down to 1540. This, 'a work of incredible pains,' was published in two folio volumes, London, 1691. He completed the history of the prelates of the sees whose cathedrals were served by regulars, but a third volume, to deal with those whose cathedrals were served by secular or regular canons, was never finished, and only a part of it, 'Historia de Episcopis et Decanis Londinensibus necnon de Episcopis et Decanis Assavensibus,' was published in a small octavo after his death, London, 1695.

At the revolution he alone of his chaplains remained with Sancroft at Lambeth. He took the oaths to the new sovereigns, but was ordered by the archbishop never to mention them in the public prayers [see Sancroft, William]. He did not hesitate to apply for preferment, but was frequently disappointed, and he considered that Burnet prevented Queen Mary from making him one of her chaplains. Other bishops, however, favoured him; he visited many of them, and he preached before the queen at Whitehall. In 1693 he published, under the name of Anthony Harmer, 'A Specimen of some Errors and Defects in the

History of the Reformation of the Church of England wrote by Gilbert Burnet, D.D.,' which unquestionably exposes a number of considerable mistakes, brought forth a bitter rejoinder in the same year from Burnet (concerned chiefly with faults of copyists, for which Wharton was not responsible), and probably prevented any further favour from Burnet's royal friends. Considerable extracts from it are reprinted in Pocock's edition of Burnet's 'History' (see pref. vol. vii. pp. 157 sqq.) Sancroft retained his confidence in Wharton to the end, received several visits from him, on his deathbed promised him all his manuscripts, and especially entrusted him with the publication of the 'History,' 'Diary,' and other remains of Archbishop Laud; these appeared as the 'History of the Troubles and Tryal of . . . Dr. Will. Laud . . .' London, 1695, fol. A second volume of 'Remains' was published in 1700 (London, fol.), after Henry Wharton's death, by his father.

During these years he had not in the slightest degree remitted his incessant literary labours. In 1692 he published anonymously 'A Defence of Pluralities or holding two Benefices with Cure of Souls as now practised in the Church of England,' London, 8vo (directed against some contemplated legislation). This was republished in 1703 'with material additions and authorities by the author's own hand after strict review and deliberate perusal.' In 1693 he published Bede's commentaries on Genesis (an *editio princeps*), with Aldhelm's 'Praise of Virginity' (London, 4to), and contributed to Strype's 'Cranmer' (see Appendix, pp. 253–64, ed. 1693).

In April 1694 he settled at Chartham, and was clearly to some extent a disappointed man. He wrote to Dr. Barker, Tillotson's chaplain, in 1692 of his 'vast labour' at the Lambeth manuscripts and Sancroft's designs for publication, adding that all were 'now frustrated, and all my zeal for the public service must be employed in teaching a few plough-joggers who look upon what I say to concern them but little.' In the autumn of 1694 signs of consumption appeared, and, after an unavailing visit to Bath (visiting Oxford on the way, *Reliquiæ Hernianæ*, p. 694), he died on 5 March 1694–5.

He was buried on 8 March with much pomp in Westminster Abbey, where his monument remains between the third and fourth pillars from the cloister gates westward (see Dart, *Westmonasterium*, ii. 95 sq.; the monument is engraved, p. 92). Tillotson, many bishops, and 'vast numbers of the clergy were present at his funeral,' and the choir sang anthems specially composed by Purcell. His portrait, painted by H. Tilson, is engraved by R. White as frontispiece to the edition of his sermons, 1728. He was 'of a middle stature, of a brown complexion, and of grave and comely countenance.' Originally strong and vigorous, he injured his constitution by the severity of his studies, 'that no art or skill of the most experienced physicians could restore it.'

The Leipzig 'Acta Eruditorum,' 1696, contained a eulogy of him. In his will he left a bequest for beautifying the parish church of Worstead, which now brings in about 17*l.* per annum.

Of Wharton's personal character two views have been held. Some, especially staunch Jacobites like Hearne, have regarded him as 'wanting in integrity,' and as avaricious alike of literary fame and personal preferment. But the best men of the day had the most confidence in him, and Sancroft's continued affection is a testimony to his goodness. His personal purity, in spite of many temptations, and his regular habits of devotion are especially noted.

The greatness of the services which Wharton rendered to learning can be best estimated by quotations from the judgment of great scholars. Browne Willis, in the dedication of his 'Mitred Abbies' (1718), says of him: 'Without the perusal of the published books and manuscripts of that very extraordinary person (whose unprecedented industry will for ever be admired by all who impartially consider his uncommon performances, beyond what were achieved by any one of his years) it would have been almost impossible to have drawn up this account of monasteries and conventual churches.' And the testimony of Bishop Stubbs is no less eloquent: 'This wonderful man died in 1695, at the age of thirty, having done for the elucidation of English church history (itself but one of the branches of study in which he was the most eminent scholar of his time) more than any one before or since' (*Registrum Sacrum Anglicanum*, ed. 1897, p. vi). It must be added, however, that 'he wrote and printed in too great a hurry, which hath rendered his works [occasionally] incorrect.' Wharton's manuscript collections were enormous, the most notable being a catalogue of the Lambeth manuscripts (afterwards purchased by Archbishop Tenison, and placed in the archiepiscopal library), and materials for a critical edition of Benedictus Abbas, Nicholas Trivet, and several other mediæval chroniclers, and 'vast collections out of ancient and modern records relating to

church affairs.' Sixteen volumes of his manuscript collections are in the Lambeth Library. Among his manuscripts is a life he wrote of Captain John Smith (1580–1631) [q. v.], 'distinguished by his adventures and atchievements in the four quarters of the globe' (*Lambeth MS.* No. 592). To these should be added 'A List of the Suffragan Bishops in England, drawn up by the late Rev. Henry Wharton, M.A.,' published in 'Bibliotheca Topographica,' vol. vi., London, 1790.

His fourteen sermons preached before Archbishop Sancroft in 1688 and 1689 were published, with a short life, in 1728.

[Wharton's manuscript history and diary of his own life, once in the possession of Edward Calamy (cf. Birch's Life of Tillotson, p. 143), appears to be now lost. A large manuscript collection of notes relating to the family of Wharton and Warton, now in the Bodleian Library, was made by the late Edward Ross Wharton [q. v.]; the collections on the life of Henry Wharton are contained in vol. xii. The most important printed authorities are D'Oyley's Life of Sancroft, ii. 103 sqq. (from Wharton's own manuscript); Anthony Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, iv. 330–3; the life prefixed to vol. i. of the Sermons, 1728 [this was written by Thomas Green of Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, and afterwards bishop of Norwich (1721) and Ely (1733); see also Nichols's Illustrations of the Literary History of the Eighteenth Century, iii. 658]. Letters to and from William Nicholson, Archbishop of Cashel, 1809, i. 12, 16, 18; Birch's Life of Tillotson; Gent. Mag. vols. lx. and lxi. There are lives in Biogr. Britannica, vol. vi., and Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, vol. xxxi.] W. H. H.

WHARTON, JOHN (*fl.* 1575–1578), puritan writer, was the author of several works of a religious and moral character. In 1575 he edited 'A misticall deuise of the spiritual and godly loue betwene Christ the spouse, and the Church or Congregation. Firste made by the wise Prince Salomon, and now newly set forth in verse by Jud Smith. Wherunto are annexed certeine other briefe stories. And also a Treatise of Prodigalitie most fit and necessarie for to be read and marked of all estates. Imprinted at London by Henry Kirckham,' black letter, 8vo. In a short prose address to the Christian reader Wharton deplores the popularity of Chaucer's tales and other 'ribald songs,' and expresses a hope that the 'Song of Songs' may supersede them. In 1578 he published an independent work in verse, entitled 'Whartons Dreame. Conteyninge an inuectiue agaynst certaine abhominable Caterpillers as Usurers, Extorcioners, Leasmongers, and such others, confounding their diuellysh sectes by the aucthority of holy scripture. Selected and gathered by Iohn Warton Scholemaster. Imprinted at London by Iohn Charlewod for Paull Conyngton, 1578,' 4to. It was dedicated to Alexander Nowell [q. v.], dean of St. Paul's. It is chiefly occupied with considerations on the punishments of the wicked in hell, peculiar torments being reserved for those who have neglected to bring up their children with the rod. On 26 July 1576 John Hunter was licensed to print a ballad entitled 'Whartons follie,' and on 19 April 1577 'Henry Kyrkham' received a license for 'a booke intituled Wartons novell.' Both these were probably by John Wharton, but neither is extant.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Library; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poet. (Chetham Soc.), v. 246; Ritson's Bibliogr. Poet.; Arber's Reprint of the Stationers' Register, ii. 301, 311.] E. I. C.

WHARTON, PHILIP, fourth BARON WHARTON (1613–1696), born on 18 April 1613, was son of Sir Thomas Wharton of Easby, Yorkshire, by Philadelphia, daughter of Robert Carey, first earl of Monmouth [q.v.], and grandson of Philip, third baron Wharton. His father died on 17 April 1622, his mother in 1654 (*Carte MS.* 103, f. 267). Wharton succeeded his grandfather on 25 March 1625, and matriculated at Oxford as a member of Exeter College on 3 March 1625–6 (FOSTER, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714; G. E. C[OKAYNE]'s *Complete Peerage*, ix. 126). According to the biographer of his son, Wharton was in his younger days one of the handsomest men and the greatest beau of his times; he had particularly fine legs, and took great delight to show them in dancing (*Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, 1715, p. 5). In spite of these temptations he became a strong puritan, and came forward as one of the opponents of the court in the parliament of May 1640. He signed the Yorkshire petition against billeting soldiers on the county, and his name is appended to some copies of the petition of the twelve peers presented on 28 Aug. 1640 (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1640, pp. 66, 524, 641). For his part in the first petition Wharton was personally rebuked by the king, while Strafford threatened to have its promoters hanged if they interfered further, or, according to Burnet, to shoot Wharton at the head of the army as a mover of sedition (*Memoirs of Sir Hugh Cholmley*, pp. 61, 64; BURNET, *Own Time*, ed. Airy, i. 46). In September 1640 Wharton was one of the commissioners employed at the treaty of Ripon, and Baillie speaks of him as a good friend to the Scots (*Letters*, i. 298). During the early period of

the Long parliament Wharton supported the policy of the popular leaders in the lower house, and was thought so deep in their secrets that the king proposed to call him as a witness against the five members (Gardiner, *Hist. of England*, x. 16, 130). On 28 Feb. 1642 parliament appointed him lord lieutenant of Lancashire, and on 24 June of Buckinghamshire also (*Commons' Journals*, ii. 459, 638). He was also selected (18 June 1642) to command the army destined for the recovery of Ireland (Peacock, *Army Lists of the Roundheads and Cavaliers*, 1874, p. 67).

Wharton protested in his letters his desire for an accommodation between king and parliament, but nevertheless accepted a commission (30 July) to command a regiment of foot in the army under the Earl of Essex (Bankes, *Story of Corfe Castle*, pp. 132, 147). At Edgehill Wharton's regiment was routed, but it preserved its colours, and Wharton himself did his duty, though the royalist ballad-mongers reported that he ran away, and hid himself in a sawpit (*Rump Songs*, pp. 91, 103). Two days after the battle, Essex sent him to give an account of it to parliament, and Wharton also made a narrative of it to the lord mayor and aldermen of London (*Old Parl. Hist.* xi. 472; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, vi. 101; *Two Speeches of the Lord Wharton spoken in Guildhall, Oct.* 27, 1642, 4to). For the rest of the war he confined himself to his parliamentary duties. He was from the first a member of the committee of both kingdoms, and was also one of the lay members of the assembly of divines. Wharton took at first a zealous part in the proceedings of the assembly; afterwards he went over to the independent minority, and even proposed the dissolution of the assembly (Baillie, *Letters*, ii. 117, 130, 236, 344). He supported the self-denying ordinance, the formation of the new model, and the appointment of Fairfax as general in place of Essex (*Old Parl. Hist.* xiii. 434; *Fairfax Correspondence*, iii. 143, 157). In July 1645 parliament appointed him one of the commissioners to treat with the Scots, who now regarded him as hostile. 'You know his metal,' wrote Baillie; 'he is as fully as ever for that party' (*Letters*, ii. 298). Wharton's letters during this employment, which continued until November 1645, are printed in the 'Journals of the House of Lords' and the 'Old Parliamentary History' (xiv. 44–61, 107). The House of Commons was so satisfied with his conduct that on 1 Dec. 1645, in debating the propositions to be sent to the king, they resolved that he should be desired to raise Wharton to an earldom. In the quarrel between army and parliament in 1647, Wharton took no public part. In June 1648 he was accused of concealing Major Rolfe's supposed plot against the king's life, but the House of Lords (19 June 1648) vindicated his conduct (*ib.* xvii. 238–56, xx. 355; Clarendon, *Rebellion*, xi. 194; *Carte MSS.* 80, f. 574). He was not present in the House of Lords when the ordinance for the king's trial was rejected, but disapproved both of 'Pride's purge' and the king's execution (*Old Parl. Hist.* xviii. 492).

Wharton was on very intimate terms with Cromwell, who wrote to him on 8 Sept. 1648 to convey the news of the victory at Preston, and to congratulate him on the birth of his son Thomas. Cromwell frequently but vainly endeavoured to persuade Wharton to take an active part in the government of the republic, and, to remove his scruples, in a letter written just before the battle of Worcester he reproached him with stumbling at the dispensations of God and reasoning himself out of God's service. The work, he added, 'needs you not—save as your Lord and Master needed the ass's colt, to show his humility—but you need it to declare your submission to and owning yourself the Lord's and his people's' (Carlyle, *Cromwell*, Letters 68, 118, 146, 181). In spite of this difference of opinion, the two continued on excellent terms, and in 1652 a match between Henry Cromwell and one of Wharton's daughters was discussed (*ib.* App. No. 26). Wharton intervened with Cromwell on behalf of Lord Claneboy in 1653, and his influence with the Protector was evidently considerable (*Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, 32nd Rep. App. i. 24, 137). In December 1657 the Protector sent him a summons to the House of Lords, and, though Wharton refused to sit, it was evidently feared by Lord Saye that he would obey the summons (*English Hist. Review*, 1895, p. 106).

Wharton welcomed Charles II on his return to England, and spent a large sum in equipping himself for that purpose. 'He was at that time in mourning for his second wife, and to give his black a look of joy on that occasion, his buttons were so many diamonds' (*Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, p. 8). It is said that there was some thought of excluding Wharton from the act of indemnity, but it was not attempted, and it would have been difficult to find any ground for so doing (*ib.* p. 7). He lost, however, by the resettlement of Ireland a portion of the lands which he had obtained in that country during the protec-

torate, and he was in some danger of being obliged to refund 4,000*l.* which parliament had granted him out of Sir George Savile's estate (*Deputy-Keeper of Public Records*, 32nd Rep. App. i. 160; Foxcroft, *Life of Halifax*, i. 18, 28; *Carte MS.* 103, f. 252). In 1670 Wharton was conspicuous among the opponents of the new Conventicle Act, and in 1675 against the act to impose a non-resistance test on the whole nation (Foxcroft, i. 66, 120; *Hist. and Proc. of the House of Lords*, 1742, i. 130, 138, 150). On 15 Feb. 1676-7 Wharton, with three other peers, was sent to the Tower for arguing that the existing parliament was dissolved because it had been illegally prorogued for fifteen months, and refusing to make the submission demanded (Christie, *Life of Shaftesbury*, ii. 232). He remained in prison till 29 July 1677, staying there 'somewhat longer than the rest, because he chicaned and had no mind to own his fault in plain terms' (Macpherson, i. 82; *Carte MSS.* 103, f. 223, 79, 27–60). In the agitation about the popish plot and the exclusion bill, Wharton took little part, but no doubt approved his son's zeal against catholics and the Duke of York. When James II ascended the throne he thought it best to travel, obtained a pass from Lord Sunderland on 7 Aug. 1685 (*Carte MS.* 103, f. 260), and spent some time in Flanders and Germany. The elector of Brandenburgh made him a present of six horses and received him with great distinction (*ib.* 81, ff. 768–74; *Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, p. 9). In the crisis of 1688 none declared more emphatically than Wharton for the elevation of the Prince of Orange to the throne. In the council of peers held after the king's flight when Clarendon urged consideration of the rights of the newly born heir, Wharton answered, 'I did not expect at this time of day to hear anybody mention that child, who was called the Prince of Wales, and I hope we shall hear no more of him' (Singer, *Diary of Henry, Earl of Clarendon*, ii. 235; cf. Burnet, *Reign of James II*, ed. Routh, 1852, p. 479). When William III became king, Wharton was made a privy councillor (14 Feb. 1689). His last appearance in politics was on the occasion of the bill brought forward in 1690 for imposing a general oath abjuring the title of James II. 'Lord Wharton,' according to Dartmouth's note to Burnet, 'said he was a very old man, and had taken a multitude of oaths in his time, and hoped God would forgive him if he had not kept them all; for truly they were more than he could pretend to remember; but should be very unwilling to charge himself with more at the end of his days' (Burnet, *Own Time*, ed. 1833, iv. 79; cf. Macaulay, *Hist. of England*, ii. 163). He died on 4 Feb. 1696, and was buried at Woburn.

Wharton was three times married: (1) in 1632, to Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Rowland Wandesford of Pickhill, Yorkshire; (2) on 7 Sept. 1637, to Jane, daughter of Arthur Goodwin of Winchendon, Buckinghamshire; she died on 21 April 1658. Many letters from her father to her are among the Carte MSS. (vol. 103); and (3), on 4 Aug. 1661, to Anne, daughter of William Carr of Fernihurst, Roxburghshire, and widow of Edward Popham. She was buried on 17 Aug. 1692. By his first wife he had a daughter, who married, in 1659, Robert Bertie (afterwards third Earl of Lindsey). By his second wife he had four daughters: Anne, married William Carr, and died in 1689 without issue; Margaret, who married successively Major Dunch, Sir Thomas Seyhard, and William Ross, twelfth baron Ross [q. v.]; Mary, who married, in 1673, William Thomas of Wenvoe Castle, Glamorganshire, and in 1678, Sir Charles Kemeys of Cefn Mably, in the same county; Philadelphia, who married, in 1679, Sir George Lockhart, and, secondly, Captain John Ramsay. Of Wharton's sons, by his second wife, Thomas, first marquis of Wharton, the eldest surviving, is separately noticed; Henry, the second, died a colonel in the English army in Ireland in 1687; and Goodwin, the third, who died in 1704, wrote an autobiography, which is now in the British Museum (Addit. MSS. 20006–7). William, Wharton's only son by his third wife, was killed in a duel (*Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, p. 10).

Wharton had a taste for architecture and gardening, and is said to have spent 30,000*l.* on enlarging his house at Woburn. He had a very fine collection of the paintings of Van Dyck and Lely (*Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton*, p. 7). By a deed made in 1662 he settled some of his lands near Healaugh, Yorkshire, upon trustees for 1,050 bibles, and as many catechisms were to be given yearly in certain towns and villages of the four counties in which his estates lay—Buckingham, York, Westmorland, and Cumberland—to poor children who had learnt by heart seven specified Psalms (E. R. Wharton, *The Whartons of Wharton Hall*, 1898, p. 35). There is an engraved portrait of Wharton by Hollar.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Doyle's Official Baronage; Life of Thomas, Marquis of Wharton, 1715, 8vo; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton, 1898; six volumes of collections

relating to the history of the Wharton family bequeathed by Edward Ross Wharton [q. v.], fellow of Jesus College, Oxford, to the Bodleian Library in 1896. The Carte manuscripts in the Bodleian contain nine volumes of Wharton papers, borrowed by Thomas Carte, whose contents are described in the report on the Carte Papers by C. W. Russell and J. P. Prendergast, forming Appendix i. to the Thirty-second Report of the Deputy-Keeper of Public Records.] C. H. F.

WHARTON, PHILIP, DUKE OF WHARTON (1698–1731), only son and heir, by his second wife, of Thomas Wharton, marquis of Wharton [q. v.], was born in the third week of December 1698, either at Ditchley or Adderbury in Oxfordshire. He was christened on 5 Jan. 1698–9, when William III, Shrewsbury, and the Princess Anne were his sponsors (LUTTRELL, iv. 469). From 1706 to 1715 he adopted the style of Viscount Winchendon. Showing great quickness of parts, he was educated at home under the superintendence of his father, whose ambition was to make him a great orator and a great 'patriot,' by which the marquis meant a pure whig. But 'honest Tom' found it less easy to transmit his political principles than his mendacity and his contempt for the bonds of marriage. When but sixteen Philip shattered his father's hopes of further aggrandisement through the medium of a prudent alliance by marrying, on 2 March 1714–15, Martha, daughter of Major-general Richard Holmes, the ceremony being performed by one of the Fleet parsons. The young wife, described as 'a person of extraordinary education,' preserved a blameless character throughout the troubles which only ended with her death in Gerrard Street, Soho, on 14 April 1726. Philip Wharton deserted her soon after marriage. Within a year of that event both his parents died, and he succeeded to the marquisate and an estate of about 14,000*l.* a year, including his mother's jointure of 6,000*l.*

Early in 1716 Wharton, in obedience to injunctions left by his father, went abroad with a Huguenot governor to be educated and confirmed in strict protestant principles at Geneva. They set out by way of Holland and the Rhine, and the young marquis's vanity was flattered by the attentions he received at the smaller German courts. He began promptly to exceed the allowance made him by his father's trustees and to run into debt. Meanwhile his tutor disgusted him by his 'dry, moral precepts and the restraints he endeavoured to lay upon him.' The Geneva discipline proved no less intolerable, and after a brief space, 'cutting all entanglements,' Wharton abandoned the Huguenot to the society of a young Pyrenean bear, which he had partially tamed, and, 'as if he had been flying from an infection, set out post for Lyons,' where he arrived on 13 Oct. 1716. His next proceeding was to write a letter to the Pretender, then residing at Avignon, which he forwarded with the present of 'a very fine Stone-horse.' The chevalier, in return, sent for him to his court, where he spent a day, and where he is said to have received an offer of the title of the Duke of Northumberland, a title which was actually conferred upon him by the Pretender in 1726. He arrived in Paris by the end of October and called upon the English ambassador, Lord Stair. Stair gave him some good advice, which he is said to have requited by drinking the Pretender's health at the ambassador's own table. In November 1716 he visited the widow of James II (Marie Beatrix) at St. Germains and borrowed 2,000*l.* of her, upon the pretext that the money should be used in promoting the Jacobite cause in England. In December he returned to England and acted in direct opposition to the Jacobite sentiments he had so recently expressed. Early in 1717 he crossed over to Ireland in company with the poet Edward Young, to whom he was a liberal patron as long as he had any money. Young dedicated to him his 'Revenge: a Tragedy,' in 1721, and Wharton acknowledged the compliment by a gift of 2,000*l.* In August 1717, though he was not yet nineteen years old, Wharton was allowed to take his seat in the Irish House of Peers, being introduced as the Marquis of Catherlough by the Earls of Kildare and Mount Alexander. He soon distinguished himself in debate by his zeal for the government, and became member of several committees. As chairman of one of these, in November 1717, he drew up a congratulatory address to George I upon 'a happy increase in the royal family.' Early next year the ministry thought it desirable to secure his talents to the whig party by raising him to the highest rank in the English peerage, and on 28 Jan. 1717–18 he was created Duke of Wharton, Northumberland. Charles II had bestowed dukedoms upon some of his bastards when they were, in the legal sense, infants; otherwise this 'was certainly the most extraordinary creation of an English dukedom on record.' After mentioning the recipient's 'personal merit,' the preamble to the patent recounts how much the 'invincible king, Will. III,' owed to the grantee's father, 'that constant and courageous asserter of the public liberty and protestant religion,' and how the same 'extraordinary

person deserved so well of us in having supported our interests by the weight of his counsels, the force of his wit, and the firmness of his mind at a time when our title to the succession of this realm was endangered.'

During 1718 Wharton appears to have returned to his wife 'in the seclusion of the country,' and in March 1719 his only son, Thomas (who died of smallpox when barely a year old), was born at Winchendon. Here also he kept up his father's stud, and won several matches at Newmarket. These two years were the most reputable in his career. On 21 Dec. 1719 he was introduced to the House of Lords, his sponsors being the Dukes of Kingston and Bolton. He at once threw himself into opposition to the government bill for the extension of the South Sea Company's charter, and in the debate of 4 Feb. 1720 delivered a violent philippic against the general conduct of the Stanhope ministry. 'My lords,' he vociferated, 'there was in the reign of Tiberius a favourite minister, by name Sejanus; the first step he took was to wean the emperor's affection from his son; the next to carry the emperor abroad; and so Rome was ruined.' Stanhope, in a transport of anger, replied by instancing from the same history a Roman father, a great patriot, who had a son so profligate that he had him whipped to death. Wharton's attack proved the immediate cause of Stanhope's death; for in his fit of passion he broke a blood-vessel, and he died the next day.

About the same time that he was denouncing vice in high places, and invoking examples from Roman history for the benefit of the lords, Wharton was becoming notorious as president of the 'Hell-fire Club,' for the suppression of which body a proclamation was issued by the king on 28 April 1721. In connection with this action against 'profligate clubs' Wharton, says Lord Mahon, 'played a strange farce. He went down to the House of Lords, declared that he was not, as was thought, a patron of blasphemy, and, pulling out an old family bible, proceeded with a sanctified air to quote several texts.' His next prominence was as an opponent of the bill of pains and penalties against Atterbury, in the great debate about which, on 15 May 1723, he delivered a long and able speech. This oration, which affords the best criterion we have of Wharton's undoubted talents, was published in 1723, and was afterwards printed as a supplement to his 'Works.' This is the last speech by Wharton reported in the 'Parliamentary History,' but he remained in England three years longer, dissipating the last fragments of his estate.

A bi-weekly opposition paper entitled 'The True Briton,' which he started on 3 June 1723, came to an end on 17 Feb. 1724 (No. 74). Shortly after this his property was placed in the hands of trustees for the benefit of his creditors, and he was allowed no more than 1,200*l.* a year. According to his own account he had lost over 120,000*l.* in the South Sea scheme. In 1723 he had sold his Rathfarnham estates for 62,000*l.*; those in Buckinghamshire were sold in 1725 to the trustees of the Duke of Marlborough. Yet early in 1726 he computed his debts at over 70,000*l.* Two years later his collection of pictures (including several Van Dycks and Lelys) was sold to Sir Robert Walpole, and in 1730 his Westmorland estates went for 26,000*l.* to Sir Robert Lowther.

In the meantime, during the winter 1725–1726, Wharton had left England for Vienna. There he openly adopted the cause of 'James III,' from whom he now received the Garter and his patent as Duke of Northumberland. From Vienna he was sent to Madrid to assist Ormonde in pressing for an expedition, and to vindicate the late separation in the Pretender's family. (Sir) Benjamin Keene, the English minister, gives a vivacious account of his doings at the Spanish court. The Spaniards had some excuse for the reluctance they showed to treat with an ambassador who was perpetually drunk, and 'scarcely ever had a pipe out of his mouth.' He staggered into Keene's rooms one day in his Star and Garter, and the minister did not feel himself obliged to have him ejected; for 'as he is an everlasting talker and tippler, he might lavish out something that might be of use to know.' He declared upon this occasion that the chevalier's affairs had hitherto been managed by the Duchess of Perth and three or four other old women at St. Germains, but that he was now 'prime minister,' and would put things in 'a right train,' as Keene would soon perceive by the fall in English stocks.

In May 1726 Wharton heard of the death of his first wife, and two months later, at Madrid, he married Maria Theresa O'Neill, daughter of Henry O'Beirne, an Irish colonel in the Spanish service, by Henrietta O'Neill. The lady was maid of honour to the Queen of Spain, who was with difficulty persuaded to give her consent to the match. Previous to the wedding ceremony Wharton announced his conversion to catholicism. An order which he received under the privy seal to return to England was treated with ostentatious contempt by Wharton, who was

occupied during this summer with an elaborate project for the restoration of the Pretender by means of an alliance between the emperor, the czar, and the court of Spain. The plan, in cipher, eventually fell into the hands of the Duke of Newcastle. Towards the close of 1726 he went to Rome with his wife, in order to be nearer his master; but 'he could not keep himself within the bounds of the Italian gravity,' and to avoid scandal he was ordered back to Spain. In the spring of 1727 he asked permission of Philip IV to serve as a volunteer at the siege of Gibraltar, and was appointed aide-de-camp to the Conde de los Torres. For this act, having been indicted for high treason, he was (informally) outlawed by a resolution of the House of Lords on 3 April 1729. He was wounded in the foot during the siege operations by the bursting of a grenade, and was rewarded by a commission as 'colonel aggregate' in the Irish regiment 'Hibernia' in the Spanish service.

His presence being tabooed at Rome, Wharton seems to have made some overtures of reconciliation to the British government (see his letter in Coxe, *Walpole*, ii. 633). At Paris, in May 1728, he was received with cold politeness by Lord Walpole, and proceeded straight from the ambassador's house to dine with the attainted bishop of Rochester. The idea of his submission was now given up, and the trustees in England were ordered to send him no more money. His last three years were spent in rambling about western Europe in a state of beggary, drunkenness, and almost complete destitution. Such doles as he received from the Pretender were at once absorbed either in new acts of dissipation or by a clamorous rabble of creditors. In the autumn of 1729 he returned to his regiment in Catalonia, with the idea of living upon his pay of eighteen pistoles a month. He was much depressed by humiliations inflicted upon him by the military governor of Catalonia, and in the winter of 1730 his health completely broke down. He died, aged 32, in the monastery of the Franciscans at Poblet on 31 May 1731, and was buried next day in the church there (for the epitaph see *Notes and Queries*, 9th ser. i. 91). His widow left Madrid for England, and survived until 13 Feb. 1777, subsisting upon a small Spanish pension (cf. *Gent. Mag.* 1766, p. 309). She died in Golden Square, and was buried in Old St. Pancras churchyard. With Wharton's death all his titles became extinct.

Wharton was occupied at various periods of his life by literary projects. His aim, according to Pope, was to emulate Rochester as a wit and Cicero as a senator. The fragments of his writing that remain do little to justify either pretension. In 1731 appeared in octavo, at Boulogne, 'Select and Authentick Pieces written by the late Duke of Wharton, viz. His speech on the passing the Bill to inflict Pains and Penalties on Francis, Lord Bishop of Rochester. His single Protest on that occasion. His Letter to the Bishop in the Tower. His Letter in "Mist's Journal," Aug. 24, 1728 [an attack on Walpole in the form of an allegory]. His Reasons for leaving his native country and espousing the cause of his royal Master, King James III.' Next year appeared in two volumes the 'Life and Writings of Philip, Duke of Wharton' (London, 8vo), comprising the 'True Briton' and the speech on behalf of Atterbury. These volumes contain practically all that Wharton wrote, with the exception of a few parodies and satires, notably a humorous epistle in verse from Jack Sheppard to the Earl of Macclesfield, and 'On the Banishment of Cicero' (i.e. Atterbury), which appear in the first volume of the 'New Foundling Hospital for Wit' (1784, pp. 221–30), and a ballad called 'The Drinking Match at Eden Hall,' in imitation of 'Chevy Chase.' This last appeared in 'Whartoniana' (London, 1727, 2 vols. 12mo), reprinted in 1732 as 'The Poetical Works of Philip, late Duke of Wharton,' the catchpenny title of a worthless miscellany containing three or four short pieces at most from the duke's pen (cf. Nichols, *Misc. Poems*, v. 25; Ralph, *Misc. Poems*, pp. 55, 131).

The career of Wharton seems specially adapted to point a moral, and it is stated, though not very conclusively, that Dr. Young and Samuel Richardson had him in view when they elaborated the portraits respectively of Lorenzo (in 'Night Thoughts') and Lovelace (in 'Clarissa'). He is said by Pope to have been intimate with Colonel Francis Charteris [q. v.], the greatest scoundrel of his age, but he lacked Charteris's consistency, and was subject to ague fits of superstition in the intervals of blasphemy and libertinage. He appears also to have been an arrant coward, a trait which, according to Swift, he inherited from his grandfather. His dominant characteristic, perhaps, was a kind of puerile malice, such as that which prompted him to smash the windows of the English ambassador at Paris in 1716, or to place a libellous caricature of Pope in the hands of Lady Wortley (or, as he called her, 'Worldly') Montagu. Horace Walpole relates that he promised his loyal

support to his father, Sir Robert, in the Atterbury case, and on the day previous to the debate called upon the minister to ask for a few hints; when the debate came on he utilised these hints for his great speech against the government. Pope's portrait of 'Wharton, the scorn and wonder of our days,' in his 'Epistle [i] to Sir Richard Temple' is a masterpiece of delineation, in which little exaggeration is apparent:

Thus with each gift of nature and of art,
And wanting nothing but an honest heart;
Grown all to all; from no one vice exempt;
And most contemptible to shun contempt;
His passion still, to covet gen'ral praise,
His life, to forfeit it a thousand ways;
A constant bounty which no friend has made;
An angel tongue, which no man can persuade;
A fool with more of wit than half mankind;
Too rash for thought, for action too refined;
A tyrant to the wife his heart approves;
A rebel to the very king he loves;
He dies, sad outcast of each church and state,
And, harder still, flagitious, yet not great.
Ask you why Wharton broke through ev'ry rule?
'Twas all for fear the knaves should call him fool.

In the portrait by Charles Jervas, in which he appears in his ducal robes and ermine, Wharton is depicted as resembling his father, but decidedly more handsome. Of the admirable mezzotint engraved by J. Simon but three copies were known to Chaloner Smith. One of these is in the British Museum print-room (*Mezzotinto Portraits*, p. 1124). The same portrait was engraved by G. Vertue as a frontispiece to the 'Life and Works' (1732), and by Geremia for Walpole's 'Royal and Noble Authors.'

[A Memoir of Philip, Duke of Wharton, was issued separately in 1731 (London, 8vo), and was subsequently prefixed to the Life and Works. This forms the basis of the long notices in Chalmers's Biographical Dictionary, in the English Cyclopædia, and similar works. Joseph Ritson and Dr. Langhorne are both said to have formed a project of writing the duke's life, and to have collected materials; but the Memoir of 1731 was not superseded until 1896, when was published 'Philip, Duke of Wharton,' by Mr. John R. Robinson. See also Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Parliamentary History, vol. viii.; Gent. Mag. 1830, i. 16; Hist. Reg. Chron. Diary, 1729 p. 23, 1731 p. 29; Spence's Anecdotes, ed. Singer, p. 237; Seward's Anecdotes; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, iii. 62 sq.; Young's Works, ed. Doran, 1854; Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, ed. Park, iv. 121–32; Armstrong's Elizabeth Farnese, 1892, pp. 189, 208; Russell's Eccentric Personages, ii. 180–202; Jesse's Court of England under the House of Hanover; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton Hall, 1898; Wharton's Wits and Beaux of Society; Chambers's Book of Days; Lipscomb's Buckinghamshire, ii. 195; Macaulay's Life of Atterbury; Zedler's Universal Lexikon, 1748, lv. 1483–7; Wharton Collections in the Bodleian Library; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WHARTON, PHILIP (pseudonym of John Cockburn Thomson, 1834–1860). [See under THOMSON, HENRY WILLIAM (BYERLEY), 1822–1867.]

WHARTON, THOMAS, first BARON WHARTON (1495?–1568), born about 1495, was the eldest son and heir of Thomas Wharton, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Reynold or Reginald Warcup of Snydale, Yorkshire. The Whartons had held the manor of Wharton, on the river Eden, 'beyond the date of any records extant' (CAMDEN, *Britannia*, p. 988); the first lord's great-grandfather, Thomas, represented Appleby in parliament in 1436–7; his grandfather, Henry Wharton, held Wharton of the Cliffords in 1452, and married Alice, daughter of Sir John Conyers of Hornby; his father, Thomas, appears to have been clerk of the wars with Scotland, and to have died about 1520. The young Thomas was soon initiated into the methods of border warfare, and in April 1522 served on a raiding expedition into Scotland. On 10 Feb. 1523–4 he was placed on the commission for the peace in Cumberland, and on 20 June 1527 he is said to have been knighted at Windsor, but the first occasion on which he is so styled in contemporary documents is on 30 June 1531. To the 'Reformation' parliament that met on 3 Nov. 1529, Wharton was returned for Appleby, but on the 9th he was pricked for sheriff of Cumberland (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2691; *Lists of Sheriffs*, 1898, p. 28). On 30 June 1531 he was appointed commissioner for redress of outrages on the borders, and from this time onwards occurs in innumerable commissions for the same and similar purposes (*State Papers*, Henry VIII, vols. iv. v. passim). On 6 Feb. 1531–2 he was made justice of the peace for the East Riding of Yorkshire, and on 19 March for Northumberland, and he was almost invariably included in the commissions for Cumberland and Westmorland. In 1532 he appears to have been captain of Cockermouth, and, as comptroller, was associated with the Earl of Northumberland in the government of the marches, in which capacity he was said to 'do the king great service by his wise counsel and experience.' On 29 June 1534 Northumberland recommended Wharton's appointment as captain of Carlisle, 'seeing as ye know his is mine own hand,' and on 9 July he was commissioned

to inquire into the 'treasons' of William, third baron Dacre of Gillesland, against Northumberland; Dacre was brought to trial, but acquitted by his peers. On 22 Nov. 1535 Wharton was again appointed sheriff of Cumberland (*Lists of Sheriffs*, p. 28).

During the northern rebellions of 1536 Wharton, in spite of family pressure and the risks which loyalty entailed, remained faithful to Henry VIII. In October 1536 the rebels marched on his house at Kirkby Stephen to force Wharton to join them, but he had escaped and joined Norfolk, under whom he served during the troubles; he was one of the king's representatives at the conference at York on 24 Nov., with Aske and his followers. His appointment as warden of the west marches was suggested as a reward for his services; but Norfolk thought that he 'would not serve well as a warden,' and recommended Henry Clifford, first earl of Cumberland, for the post. Wharton was, however, on 28 June 1537 appointed deputy warden, and in the same year was acting as a visitor of monasteries in Cumberland (Gasquet, ii. 185). He seems to have been disliked by the older nobility as one of the 'new' men on whom the Tudors relied; the Musgraves 'did not love him,' the Dacres and Cliffords were persistently hostile, and on 11 Jan. 1538–9 Robert Holgate [q. v.], bishop of Llandaff and president of the council of the north, reported that Wharton did 'good service, is diligent, and discreet. It were a pity that the disdain of his neighbours should discourage him' (*Letters and Papers*, xiv. i. 50). On 17 Nov. 1539 he was for the third time appointed sheriff of Cumberland; on 14 May 1541 he sent Henry an account of the state of Scotland, and on 22 Oct. the king ordered him to revenge the burning of some barns near Bewcastle by the Scots; two days later he added the captaincy of Carlisle to his office of deputy warden, and on 3 Jan. 1541–2 he was returned to parliament as knight of the shire for Cumberland.

During 1542 both English and Scots were preparing for war, and Wharton laid before Henry a scheme for raiding Scotland and seizing the person of James V at Lochmaben (*State Papers*, v. 205). The council, however, disapproved of the idea, and Wharton contented himself with burning Dumfries on 5 Oct., and on 23 Nov., with another 'warden's rode,' i.e. a day's foray, doing as much damage as he could in the time. Meanwhile the Scots had planned an extensive invasion of the west marches, of which Wharton was kept hourly informed by his spies. At supper on the 23rd he received definite information of an attack impending on the morrow. The Scots were said to be fourteen, or even twenty, thousand strong, while Wharton could only muster a few hundreds. With these he watched the progress of the Scots over the Esk during the 24th; towards evening he attacked their left; under the incompetent Oliver Sinclair [q. v.], the Scots got entangled in Solway Moss at the mouth of the river. Enormous numbers, including many nobles, were taken prisoners, slain, or drowned, while the English loss was trifling. Wharton's official report of the battle to the Earl of Hertford, recently discovered among the papers at Longleat, is printed in the 'Hamilton Papers' (1890, vol. i. pp. lxxxiii–vi), and differs materially from Froude's account, which is based on Knox (*Works*, ed. Laing, i. 85–9).

In the following year Wharton was occupied with numerous forays into Scotland, and with intrigues to win over disaffected Scots nobles and obtain control of the south-west of Scotland. For his services in these matters and at Solway Moss he was early in 1543–4 raised to the peerage as Baron Wharton. The fact that his patent was not enrolled and could not be found led to the assumption that he was created by writ of summons to parliament from 30 Jan. 1544–5 to 30 Sept. 1566, in which case the barony would descend to his heirs general and not merely to his heirs male, as in the case of creation by patent; and in 1843–4 Charles Kemeys-Tynte, a descendant in the female line, laid claim to the barony, which was considered extinct since the outlawry of Philip, duke of Wharton [q. v.], on 3 April 1729. The House of Lords decided that this outlawry was illegal, and, assuming the barony to have been created by writ, declared Kemeys-Tynte heir to a third part of the barony (Courthope, *Peerage*, p. 509). There is, however, no doubt that the barony was created by patent; on 20 March 1543–4 Hertford wrote to Henry VIII that he had on the 18th at Newcastle delivered to Wharton the king's letters patent, creating him a baron (*Hamilton Papers*, ii. 303; *Academy*, 1896, i. 489; G. E. C[okayne]'s *Complete Peerage*, viii. 124, 130; cf. *Hatfield MSS.* i. 27, 28), and the decision of the House of Lords was therefore erroneous.

Throughout 1544, after acting as commissioner to draw up terms with the disaffected Scots for an English invasion, and being refused leave to accompany Henry to France on the ground that he could not be spared from the marches, Wharton kept guard at Carlisle while Hertford captured Edinburgh. Border forays and intrigues with Angus,

Glencairn, Maxwell, and other Scottish peers, who professed to desire the marriage of the young Queen Mary to Prince Edward, afforded Wharton active employment for the rest of Henry VIII's reign. With the accession of Edward VI a great effort was made by Somerset to complete the marriage between Mary and the young king, and a pretext for his invasion was afforded by a Scottish raid in March 1546–7. On the 24th the council asked Wharton for two despatches, one giving an exact account of the raid, the other magnifying the number of raiders and towns pillaged. The latter was intended to justify English reprisals in the eyes of the French king and prevent his giving aid to the Scots (*Acts P. C.* 1547–50, p. 461; Selve, *Corr. Pol.* p. 124). In September following, while Somerset invaded Scotland from Berwick, Wharton and the Earl of Lennox created a diversion by an incursion on the west. They left Carlisle on the 9th, with two thousand foot and five hundred horse, and on the 10th captured Milk Castle; on the following day Annan, and on the 12th Dronok, surrendered, but on the 14th they returned to Carlisle, explaining their lack of further success by want of victual and ordnance. Wharton was excused attendance at the ensuing session of parliament, his presence being needed on the borders.

In the autumn William, thirteenth baron Grey de Wilton [q.v.], was appointed warden of the east marches, but his relations with Wharton were strained, and led eventually to a challenge from Henry Wharton to Grey, though Somerset on 6 Oct. 1549 forbade a duel. This want of harmony probably contributed to the failure of their joint invasion of Scotland in February 1547–8. Wharton and Lennox left Carlisle on the 20th, sending on Henry Wharton to burn Drumlanrig and Durisdeer. Wharton himself occupied Dumfries and Lochmaben, but on the 23rd a body of 'assured' Scots under Maxwell, who accompanied Henry Wharton, changed sides, joined Angus, and compelled Henry Wharton, with his cavalry, to escape across the mountains. News was brought to Carlisle that the whole expedition had perished, and Grey, who had penetrated as far as Haddington, retreated. In reality the Scots, after their defeat of Henry Wharton, were themselves repulsed by his father; many were captured or killed, but Wharton was forced to retreat, and Dumfries again fell into Scottish hands. In revenge for Maxwell's treason, Wharton hanged his pledges at Carlisle, and thus initiated a lasting feud between the Whartons and the Maxwells.

After Somerset's fall in October 1549 Wharton's place as warden was taken by his rival, Lord Dacre; but early in 1550 Wharton was appointed a commissioner to arrange terms of peace with Scotland and afterwards to divide the debatable land; he was one of the peers who tried and condemned Somerset on 1 Dec. 1551. On 8 March 1551–2 the council effected a reconciliation between Wharton and Dacre; and when, in the following summer, Northumberland secured his own appointment as lord-warden-general, Wharton was on 31 July nominated his deputy-warden of the three marches (*Royal MS.* 18 C. xxiv. f. 246 *b*). On Edward VI's death Dacre sided at once with Mary, and it was reported that Wharton was arming against him. If Wharton ever had this intention he quickly abandoned it, and Mary, affecting at least to disbelieve the accusations against him, continued him in the office of warden, while his eldest son became one of the queen's trusted confidants. Dacre was, however, appointed warden of the west marches, Wharton continuing in the east and middle marches, and residing mainly at Alnwick. Wharton's own sympathies were conservative in religious matters; he had voted against the act of 1548–9 enabling priests to marry, against that of 1549 for the destruction of the old service books, and against the second act of uniformity in 1552, though he had acted as chantry commissioner under the dissolution act of 1547 (Leach, *English Schools at the Reformation*, ii. 185).

In spite of advancing years, Wharton retained his wardenry throughout Mary's reign, the Earl of Northumberland being joined with him on 1 Aug. 1557 when fresh trouble with the Scots was imminent owing to the war with France. In the parliament of January 1557–8 a bill was introduced into the House of Lords for punishing the behaviour of the Earl of Cumberland's servants and tenants towards Wharton, but it did not get beyond the first reading. In June 1560 Norfolk, then lieutenant-general of the north, strongly urged Wharton's appointment as captain of Berwick, as likely to 'prevent all misfortunes that might fall,' his restoration to the west marches being impossible because of his feud with Maxwell, who was now friendly to the English (*Hatfield MSS.* i. 200, 229). The recommendation was apparently not adopted, either because of Wharton's age, or because he was rendered suspect by his son's conduct. He saw no further service, died at Helaugh on 23 or 24 Aug. 1568, and was buried there on 22 Sept. His will was

proved at York on 7 April 1570, and there are monuments to him at Helaugh and Kirkby Stephen, where he founded a grammar school (Chetwynd-Stapylton, *The Stapletons of Yorkshire*, pp. 215–16).

Wharton was twice married: first, before 4 July 1518, to Eleanor, daughter of Sir Bryan Stapleton of Wighill, near Helaugh; and, secondly, on 18 Nov. 1561, to Anne, second daughter of Francis Talbot, fifth earl of Shrewsbury [q. v.], by whom he had no issue. By his first wife he had (1) Thomas, second baron (see below); (2) Sir Henry Wharton, a dashing leader of horse, who served in many border raids, was knighted on 23 Feb. 1547–8 for his services during the expedition to Durisdeer, led the horse to the relief of Haddington in July 1548, and died without issue about 1550, having married Jane, daughter of Thomas Mauleverer, and afterwards wife of Robert, sixth baron Ogle; (3) Joanna, wife of William Penington of Muncaster, ancestor of the Barons Muncaster; (4) Agnes, wife of Sir Richard Musgrave.

The eldest son Thomas, second Baron Wharton (1520–1572), born in 1520, also saw much service on the borders, and was knighted by Hertford at Norham on 23 Sept. 1545. He was returned to parliament for Cumberland on 27 Jan. 1544–5, 28 Sept. 1547, and 26 Sept. 1553, for Heydon, Yorkshire, to the parliament summoned to meet on 2 April 1554, and for Northumberland, where his father was warden of the east marches, on 10 Oct. 1555, and again for that county as well as for Yorkshire to the parliament summoned to meet on 20 Jan. 1557–8. On 27 Nov. 1547 he was made sheriff of Cumberland, and in February following was left as deputy at Carlisle during his father's invasion of Scotland. In 1552 he is said to have become steward of the Princess Mary's household; that he had become obnoxious to Northumberland may be assumed from the fact that he was excluded from the parliament of March 1552–3. Early in July he was with Mary at Kenninghall, and escorted her thence to Framlingham Castle; upon her accession he became master of the henchmen, was sworn of the privy council, and throughout the reign rarely missed attending its meetings. Mary rewarded him with the grant of Newhall, Boreham, and other manors in Essex; but on Elizabeth's accession he was excluded from parliament and the privy council, and in April 1561 was imprisoned for a time in the Tower for hearing mass. He succeeded as second Baron Wharton on 23 Aug. 1568, but died on 14 June 1572, and was buried in Westminster Abbey. He married, in May 1547, Anne, daughter of Robert Radcliffe, first earl of Sussex [q. v.], by his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Stanley, second earl of Derby. The ceremony was 'appointed' by Protector Somerset to take place at Lady Derby's house 'a month after Easter' (10 April 1547); to raise her dower Sussex sold Radcliffe Tower and other Lancashire estates. She died at Newhall on 7 June 1561, and was buried in the parish church at Boreham (*Harl. MS.* 897, f. 18; Machyn, p. 259). By her Wharton had issue Philip Wharton, third baron (1555–1625), grandfather of Philip, fourth baron Wharton [q. v.]; Thomas; Mary; and Anne.

[Wharton's life on the borders can be traced in minutest detail in the Hamilton Papers, 2 vols. 1890, the index to which contains seven columns of references to him; in the Cal. State Papers, Dom. Addenda, 1547–65, the addenda for Edward VI's reign consisting mainly of Wharton's correspondence; in Thorpe's Cal. of Scottish State Papers (2 vols. 1858); in Bain's Calendar, 1898, vol. i.; in Brewer and Gairdner's Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, and in the Acts of the Privy Council, 1542–68, in which the references to Wharton are almost as numerous. See also State Papers, Henry VIII, 10 vols. 1830–41; Sadleir State Papers; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80; Hatfield MS. vol. i.; Corr. Pol. de Odet de Selve (indexed s.v. 'Warthon'); Cal. For. State Papers, 1547–68; Lords' Journals; Hist. MSS. Comm. 2nd Rep. pp. 123–124, 3rd Rep. p. 47, 4th Rep. passim, 5th Rep. p. 308; Lit. Rem. of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Wriothesley's Chron., Machyn's Diary, Chron. Queen Jane (Camden Soc.); Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Cotton MSS. Caligula B, iii, vii, and ix passim; Harl. MSS. 806 art. 49, 1233 art. 42, 1529 art. 49; Lansd. MS. cclx. art. 148; Addit. MSS. 32646 sqq. passim; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works (General Index); Froude's Hist. of England; Chetwynd-Stapylton's Stapletons of Yorkshire, passim; Visit. Yorkshire, 1564 (Harl. Soc.); Nicolson and Burns's Hist. of Cumberland, pp. 558–9; Hutchinson's Cumberland; Burke's Extinct and G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerages; E. R. Wharton's Whartons of Wharton Hall, 1898.] A. F. P.

WHARTON, THOMAS (1614–1673), physician, only son of John Wharton (*d.* 10 June 1629) by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Roger Hodson (*d.* 10 March 1646) of Fountains Abbey, was born at Winston-on-Tees, Durham, on 31 Aug. 1614. He was admitted at Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 4 July 1638, and matriculated two days later. He afterwards migrated to Trinity College, Oxford, where he acted for some time as tutor to John Scrope, natural son

of Emanuel, lord Scrope. In 1642 he went to Bolton, where he remained three years studying; and then, having decided upon his future profession, removed to London and studied medicine under John Bathurst [q. v.] In 1646 he returned to Oxford, and was created M.D. on 7 May 1647. He was entered as a candidate of the Royal College of Physicians on 25 Jan. 1648, chosen fellow on 23 Dec. 1650, incorporated at Cambridge on his doctor's degree in 1652, and held the post of censor of the Royal College of Physicians in 1658, 1661, 1666, 1667, 1668, and 1673. Wood states, though apparently incorrectly, that between 1650 and 1660 he was one of the lecturers at Gresham College. He obtained the appointment of physician to St. Thomas's Hospital on 20 Nov. 1659, and retained it till his death in 1673. Wharton was one of the very few physicians who remained at his post in London during the whole of the outbreak of the plague of 1665. His services were recognised by a promise of the first vacant appointment of physician in ordinary to the king. When, however, a vacancy occurred and he applied for the fulfilment of the promise, he was put off with a grant of honourable augmentation to his paternal arms, for which he had to pay Sir William Dugdale 10*l.*

Wharton died at his house in Aldersgate Street on 15 Nov. 1673, and was buried on the 20th in the church of St. Michael Bassishaw in Basinghall Street. He married Jane, daughter of William Ashbridge of London, by whom he had three sons: Thomas, father of George Wharton (see below), Charles, and William; the last two died young. His wife predeceased him on 20 July 1669, and was buried at St. Michael Bassishaw on the 23rd. When, early in 1897, the church of St. Michael's was dismantled, special care was directed to be taken of Wharton's tomb.

A portrait of him is in the censors' room of the Royal College of Physicians, and a small watercolour copy by G. R. Harding is in the print-room of the British Museum. An engraving by White representing a man with long hair, and a large band with a tassel, is judged by Granger to represent the anatomist.

Wharton was a noted anatomist. He described the glands more accurately than had previously been done, and made valuable researches into their nature and use. He did not trust much to theory, but a great deal to dissection and experiment. He was the discoverer of the duct of the sub-maxillary gland for the conveyance of the saliva into the mouth, which bears his name. He made a special study of the minute anatomy of the pancreas. William Oughtred [q.v.], in the epistle to his 'Clavis Mathematicæ' (London, 1648), speaks of Wharton's proficiency in this and other sciences; and Walton, in his 'Compleat Angler,' expresses his indebtedness to Wharton in the 'philosophical discourse' of the historical survey of his subject, and calls him 'a dear friend, that loves both me and my art of angling.' He wrote four English verses under a fanciful engraving prefixed to a translation by Elias Ashmole [q.v.], entitled 'Arcanum, or the Grand Secret of Hermetic Philosophy,' and published in his 'Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum' (London, 1652). Wood calls Wharton 'the most beloved friend' of Ashmole. The friendship, however, sustained some interruption, owing, Ashmole says, to Wharton's 'unhandsome and unfriendly dealing' with him. A complete reconciliation took place before Wharton's death.

Wharton published 'Adenographia; sive glandularum totius corporis descriptio,' London, 1656 (best edition on account of the plates); Amsterdam, 1659; Oberwesel, 1664, 1671, 1675; Dusseldorf, 1730. Large portions of the work were printed in Le Clerc and Mangot's 'Bibliotheca Anatomica,' Geneva, 1699 (i. 200–3, ii. 755–73). Hieronimus Barbatus in his 'Dissertatio Elegantissima de Sanguine,' Paris, 1667, makes considerable use of Wharton's work.

His grandson, George Wharton (1688–1739), born at Old Park, Durham, on 25 Dec. 1688, was the eldest son of Thomas Wharton (1652–1714), a physician, by his wife Mary, daughter of John Hall, an alderman of Durham. He matriculated from Pembroke College, Cambridge, on 6 July 1706, and proceeded M.B. in 1712 and M.D. on 30 Sept. 1719. He was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians on 30 Sept. 1720, was censor in 1725, 1729, 1732, and 1734, and held the post of treasurer from 1727 till his death on 21 March 1739 in his house in Fenchurch Street. He married Anna Maria, daughter of William Petty; but dying childless, the estate of Old Park passed to his younger brother, Robert, mayor of Durham. George Wharton presented his grandfather's portrait to the Royal College of Physicians.

[Foster's Pedigrees recorded in the Visitations of Durham, p. 325; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1700–1714; Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, iii. 1000; Munk's Coll. of Phys. i. 255–7, ii. 74; Smyth's Obituary, pp. 82, 100; Stow's Survey, ed. Strype, vol. i. bk. iii. p. 68; Boerhaave's Methodus Studii Medici; Ward's Professors of Gresham College, pref. p. xix; Wood's Hist. and Antiq. ed. Gutch, II. ii. 968; Granger's Biogr. Hist. iv. 222; London Gazette, 8 May 1897; Admission Registers of

Pembroke College, Cambridge, per the Master; University Registers, per the Registrary; Parish Register of Winston-on-Tees; Court Book of St. Thomas's Hospital, ff. 123, 169; P.C C. 166 Pye; Tanner MS. in the Bodleian Library 41, f. 129; Ashmolean MSS. 339 ff. 89, 1007, 1136 ff. 21, 45, 49 *b*, 139.] B. P.

WHARTON, THOMAS, first MARQUIS OF WHARTON (1648–1715), third but eldest surviving son of Philip, fourth baron Wharton [q. v.], by his second wife, Jane, was born in August 1648. The boy's first years were, in the picturesque language of Macaulay, passed amid Geneva bands, heads of lank hair, upturned eyes, nasal psalmody, and sermons three hours long. When he emerged from parental control the cavaliers may well have been startled by the dissoluteness of the 'emancipated precisian,' who early acquired and retained to the last the reputation of being the greatest rake in England. But the abruptness of the transition was mitigated by the fact that he spent two years, 1663 and 1664, in foreign travel, in company with his brother Goodwin, visiting Italy and Germany in addition to France and the Low Countries. He entered parliament in 1673 as member for Wendover, retaining that seat until 1679, when he was returned for Buckinghamshire along with Richard Hampden, and he continued to represent the county until the death of his father early in 1696. Shortly after his entry into parliament he was, on 16 Sept. 1673, married at Adderbury, Oxfordshire, to Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Lee, fifth baronet of Ditchley, with whom he had 10,000*l.* dowry and 2,500*l.* a year [see WHARTON, ANNE]. The match, which was arranged by Lord Wharton, was a very advantageous one, but we are told that the lady's person was 'not so agreeable to the bridegroom as to secure his constancy,' and there were no children to the marriage, despite the pious hope of the poet Waller that heaven would 'Mistress Wharton's bed adorn with fruit as fair as by her Muse is born.' Wharton characteristically put off setting out to Wooburn to sign the marriage contract until within three hours of the time appointed. He then drove the distance of twenty-two miles in little over two hours—a notable feat upon the roads of those days. He remained to the very close of his life a great connoisseur of horseflesh, and possessed one of the costliest studs in the country. The payment of his wife's dowry enabled him to make a conspicuous figure at Newmarket, among the earliest annals of which place the doings of his horses Snail, Colchester, Jacob, Pepper, and Careless are recorded. Careless, a horse for which Louis XIV had in vain offered a thousand pistoles, was beaten in a famous match for 500*l.* in 1695 by the king's horse Stiff Dick. Careless carried nine stone, Stiff Dick a feather, yet so great was the reputation of Careless that the odds were seven to four against Stiff Dick (MUIR, *Newmarket Calendar*; *Memoirs*, p. 98). In April 1699 this same horse won 1,900*l.* in stakes at Newmarket (LUTTRELL); but Wharton's greatest delight in horse-racing was to win plates from tories and high-churchmen, and several triumphs of this kind are recorded by Luttrell, notably the victory of his horse Chance for the Quainton Plate in September 1705. In 1704, being then fifty-six, he was severely hurt by a fall from a horse while coursing.

Wharton's interest in politics is not marked until 1679, when he joined his friends Lords Russell, Cavendish, and Colchester in backing the exclusion bill. He did not speak in the lower house against the succession of the Duke of York, and it was commonly supposed that, 'his father being a presbyterian, he was afraid of incurring the reproach of fanaticism.' In 1680, however, on 26 June, he signed the presentment to the grand jury of Middlesex, urging the indictment of James for non-attendance at church; he voted for the exclusion bill in November 1680, and was one of the members who carried it up to the House of Lords on 15 Nov. In May 1685 Wharton was one of the very small minority who voted against settling the revenue upon James for life, on the ground that a portion of this sum would be devoted to the maintenance of a standing army. Next month he was suspected of complicity with Monmouth, and his house at Winchendon, where he habitually lived in preference to Wooburn, was ineffectually searched. He corresponded with the prince of Orange during 1688, and in November he joined him at Exeter, where he had a large share in drawing up the address, signed by Sir Edward Seymour and Sir William Portman.

But the most effective blow that Wharton dealt against the old dynasty was delivered in 1687, when he composed the words of a satirical ballad upon the administration of Tyrconnel, describing the mutual congratulations of a couple of 'Teagues' upon the coming triumph of popery and the Irish race. The verses attracted little notice at first, but set to a quick step by Purcell, the song, known by its burden of 'Lilli Burlero, Bullen-a-la,' became a powerful weapon against James. 'The whole army,' says Burnet, 'and at last all people in city and country were singing it perpetually. Perhaps never had so slight a thing so great an effect' (it was first printed

in 1688 on a single sheet as 'A New Song,' with the air above the words: Brit. Mus. C. 38 i. 25. Its effect was emphasised in *A Pill to purge State Melancholy*, 1715, pref.; it was reprinted in *Poems on State Affairs*, iii. 230, and in *Revolution Politicks*, 1733, pt. iii. p. 6, and finally found its way into PERCY'S *Reliques*. Sterne appropriately made it the favourite air of 'my Uncle Toby' who had served on the Boyne). Wharton is said to have boasted after the event that he had sung a king out of three kingdoms.

Wharton first made himself felt as a politician in the convention parliament of 1688–1689, in which he strongly upheld the view, in opposition to the upper house, that the 'throne was vacant.' On 1 Feb. 1689, after supporting the vote of thanks to the protestant clergy, Wharton moved 'for the thanks of the house to such of the army who have behaved themselves so bravely in opposition to popery and slavery . . . Churchmen are paid for it, but the army was for another purpose' (GREY, ix. 41). William and Mary were proclaimed on 14 Feb., and a few days later Wharton was named a privy councillor and comptroller of the household (the warrant in *Addit. MS.* 5763, f. 6, is dated 21 Feb.) On 1 March he brought a message from the king to the house touching the remission of the hearth tax. In 1690 he attended William to The Hague, when the king held a conference with his German allies, and he is said to have done his best to convince the Germans that 'we had as good bottlemen as soldiers in England.' But the comptroller never advanced very far in his royal master's confidence; he was for ever annoying William by hinting his eligibility for higher appointments, while, on the other hand, he was all eagerness to convince the commons of his independence of court control. In 1695 he was on the committee appointed to inspect the books of the East India Company, and in November 1696 he was very zealous in pushing forward the attainder against Sir John Fenwick. In the meantime, by the death of his father on 6 Feb. 1695–6, Wharton had succeeded to the peerage and a clear income of 8,000*l.* a year. By 1697 he was already claiming an important place in the ministry, and it was a severe blow to him and his friends when, upon the retirement of Trumbull, on 1 Dec. 1697, Vernon was preferred to the vacant secretaryship. The king tried in vain after this to induce him to give Sunderland some moral support in the House of Lords. Yet Wharton had in April obtained the lucrative post of warden of the royal forests south of Trent. As lord lieutenant for Oxfordshire during October 1697, in his passion for pure whig principles, he removed five heads of colleges from the commission of the peace, and put in twenty-four new justices (LUTTRELL, iv. 298). In March 1698 the king and Shrewsbury were his guests at Wooburn, and in January 1699 the same distinguished personages were godsons to Wharton's son, while the Princess Anne stood godmother. In 1700, as an emissary of the court, Wharton proposed amendments in the bill for the resumption of Irish land grants, but he had to beat a retreat before the strong outcry raised against foreigners and favouritism, which was quite irrespective of party. In January 1702 he was made lord lieutenant of his own county of Buckingham, only to be dismissed from this as well as all his other offices in July, upon the accession of Anne, who is said to have had a strong personal dislike for him, doubtless regarding him as the enemy of the church. The comptrollership went to his special foe, Sir Edward Seymour, whom he had done his best to injure over the East India Company inquiry.

During the latter part of 1702 Wharton was much occupied by a suit concerning the ownership of some lead-mines in Yorkshire, where he had a considerable property. He lost the case by a decision of 14 Nov. in the queen's bench (*ib.* v. 235 seq.); but Wharton was excessively litigious, various appeals were made, and the case dragged on with varying fortune until the close of his life. In December 1703 he was elected by the lords one of the committee to investigate the so-called Scots plot. During the whole of this year he had been unwearying in his efforts to prevent the passing of the bill against occasional conformity. In January his ardour impelled the lords to the amendments which brought about the shelving of the bill for the remainder of the session. In reply to some personal attacks, Wharton explained to the lords that he had the church of England service read twice a day at Winchendon by his chaplain, Mr. Kingford, and that he commanded all his servants to assist at this solemnity; but, however strict he might be with his servants, it was well understood that Wharton's own conformity was of the most occasional description. Prince George, the queen's consort, who was in the same position, voted with the tories, but he is said to have explained to Wharton that he did so much against his will. 'My heart is vid you,' ran the story, was what he said (TINDAL). In November a modified bill was passed by the commons and again thrown out. Wharton was urgent with his hearers in the upper

house to look to the distracted state of Scotland, and to refrain from irritating the dissenters at home. Unpopular as the success of these manœuvres rendered Wharton with the majority in the House of Commons, he was rendered still more obnoxious by the underground influence which he wielded throughout the Aylesbury franchise case. Throughout 1703 and the following year he gave his steady support to Matthew Ashby, the burgess of Aylesbury, against the returning officer, who was also mayor of Aylesbury, William White. Local feeling was naturally very strong in favour of Ashby's right to exercise the franchise that he had inherited, and Wharton saw in the affair a sure means of extending whig influence in a borough in which he was already powerful. It was mainly through Wharton's advice and aid that Ashby was enabled to appeal to the House of Lords in February 1704, and he maintained Ashby and his fellow burgesses in Newgate (whither they were committed by the commons for breach of privilege) until, in March 1705, the queen, by proroguing parliament, put an end to this complicated dispute between the two houses (*Parl. Hist.* vi. 225, 376; Howell, *State Trials*, xiv. 695; Hallam, *Constitutional Hist.* ii. 436).

The success of the whig tactics throughout this affair was soon made evident, and Wharton followed it up by the unparalleled exertions which he made on behalf of the whig interest in the election of 1705; he is said to have expended upwards of 12,000*l.*, 'whence his other payments ran deeply in arrear;' but the remarkable success which attended his efforts (as manifested in the new house which assembled in October) greatly increased his influence with the leaders of the party. On 16 April 1705, when the queen went from Newmarket to Cambridge to dine in Trinity College hall, Wharton attended her majesty and was admitted LL.D. In December, upon the occasion of the debate about the church being in danger, Wharton intervened with a greater freedom of speech than had hitherto been sanctioned by usage in the upper house. When the archbishop of York proposed that judges should be consulted as to means of suppressing the seminaries of dissenters, Wharton moved that judges should also be consulted as to nonjurors' seminaries, it being well known that the archbishop's own sons were at such a school (Boyer, p. 217). Wharton indeed kept the earlier part of this debate alive by his impertinencies, and Dartmouth observed with grave regret that he had introduced the vulgarities and flippancies of debates in another place into the more august assembly. Wharton was only suppressed when the veteran Duke of Leeds got up and hinted not obscurely at some gross indecencies perpetrated within a church of which common report held him guilty.

On 10 April 1706 Wharton was named an English commissioner for the treaty of union with Scotland (Mackinnon, p. 221). On 10 May in this year he forwarded to the elector of Hanover, by Halifax, a complimentary letter in which he claimed the merit of having tried to serve his country (the letter, in French, is in Stowe MS. 222, f. 394); he received a polite reply dated 20 June, and answers similarly conceived were sent to Somers, Newcastle, Bolton, Sunderland, Godolphin, and Orford. The date may be taken to mark the point from which he continued to act deliberately in concert with the whig junta—Halifax, Orford, Somers, and Sunderland. On 23 Dec. 1706 he was created Viscount Winchendon and Earl of Wharton, but the capitulation of Godolphin and Marlborough to the whig junta, complete though it was, was not of itself sufficient to satisfy him. In November 1707, in the course of the debate on the address, he took the opportunity to harangue the lords upon the decay of trade and agriculture. Marlborough took Wharton aside after the debate, and, after some rather heated expostulation on both sides, the 'discontented earl' was mollified by a promise of the viceroyship in Ireland as soon as ever a vacancy should be created (Boyer, p. 311). Just a year later (25 Nov. 1708), on the Earl of Pembroke being advanced to be lord high admiral, Wharton was appointed to succeed him in the lord-lieutenancy, a post which he held down to October 1710. He appointed as his secretary Joseph Addison, whom he soon afterwards put into his borough of Malmesbury (20 Dec. 1709). Wharton landed at Ringsend on 21 April 1709, opened the Irish parliament a fortnight later (5 May), and during the session 'procured an admirable bill to prevent the growth of popery' by which it was enacted that the estates of the Irish papists should descend to their protestant heirs (passed 30 Aug. 1709). He thus 'did more towards rooting out popery in three months than any of his predecessors had done in three years.' He left Dublin in September for Chester, and the Irish parliament conveyed their humble thanks to the queen for having sent a person of so 'great wisdom and experience to be our chief governor.' The high-church party were not quite so complacent (cf. Hearne, *Collectanea*, iii. 71, 100). Several of Whar-

ton's appointments were scandalous, and it was a current story that he had recommended one of his boon companions to a bishop for ecclesiastical preferment as of 'a character practically faultless but for his damnably bad morals.' While in England Wharton was instrumental in having five hundred families of poor palatines settled in Ireland, and to him is also said to be due the acclimatisation of legitimate opera in that country. Thomas Clayton [q. v.], the composer of 'Arsinoe,' is stated to have gone over to Ireland in Wharton's train and to have produced an opera in Dublin in the course of 1709.

During his absence in Ireland there is no doubt that the whigs missed the aid of the most astute party manager they had ever had, but by the vehemence with which he pushed forward the Sacheverell trial there is equally no doubt that Wharton contributed to the temporary defeat of his political allies. His prominence in the affair led to his house in Dover Street being threatened by the 'mobility' on 10 Feb. 1710; he spoke at length in defence of the revolution in the great debate of 16 March (*ib.* p. 429). In the conferences that went on during the summer as to whether the whigs should form a kind of coalition with Harley, Wharton (who had bitterly opposed the admission of Harley into the administration in 1705) took the direction of whig policy very much into his own hands, and it was largely owing to his influence that the idea of a *modus vivendi* with the tories was so completely scouted.

For the time being (after the election of September 1710) the eclipse of the whig party was complete, but it was just during this period that the services of Wharton in keeping alive and fostering every element of discontent and opposition were most invaluable to his party. On 2 Jan. 1711–12, when the twelve new peers, or occasional peers as they were nicknamed, were introduced into the house, it was Wharton who, when the question about adjourning was going to be put, asked one of the newcomers whether they voted singly or by their foreman. Next month he entertained Prince Eugène with a befitting splendour and with a greater zest because it was thought by the populace that the great captain was being rather neglected by the tories. On 28 May 1712 he signed the protest, afterwards expunged from the 'Lords' Journals,' against the 'restraining orders' given to Ormonde (Rogers, i. 212). On 30 June 1713 he moved an address to the queen urging her to use her 'influence' with the Duke of Lorraine to procure the expulsion of the Pretender from Nancy, and, the motion having been carried after a vivacious debate, Wharton was on 2 July one of the lords who carried the address up to her majesty. About the same time, with the aid of the Duke of Portland, he managed successfully to resist the passing of a bill for the revision of the grants of William III. The fact that there were seventy-three voices on either side shows how equally the lords were divided between the two parties. This also explains the decision of the house in April 1713, when a committee appointed to investigate malpractices touching the management of the public revenue reported that Wharton had received 1,000*l.* from George Hutchisson to procure the latter the post of registrar of seizures in the custom-house. The whigs were sufficiently strong to procure a resolution to the effect that, the affair having taken place before the queen's general pardon of 1709, the delinquency should be passed over with a censure (16 May; cf. Boyer, p. 631).

On 2 March 1714 Wharton made a complaint against 'a scandalous anonymous libel [by Swift] entitled "The Public Spirit of the Whigs,"' and he tried his utmost, but without success, to prove the authorship. On 22 March he opposed the Easter adjournment on the ground that not one moment of time should be lost in addressing her majesty on behalf of the distressed Catalans (*ib.* p. 679), a distasteful subject which he resumed in April. On 4 June 1714 he spoke with vigour against the schism bill, saying that as what was schism with us was the established religion of Scotland, he hoped that the lords who represented Scotland would bring forward a similar bill to prevent the growth of Anglican schism in their country. When the bill passed the lords on 11 June he signed the protest against it (Rogers, i. 221). He was never tired of reopening the question of the unwisdom of the treaty of Utrecht, and on 6 July he attacked Arthur Moore [q. v.] by name in connection with the Spanish treaty of commerce.

During the illness of Anne he was prominent among the whig lords of the privy council who reasserted their right of attendance at the council board, and who issued orders to ensure the peaceable proclamation of George I; but his name was not upon the list of regents, probably because he was known to be an extreme man and personally objectionable to the late queen. On 15 Feb. 1715 he was created Marquis of Wharton and Malmesbury, having been already created in the previous month (7 Jan. 1714–1715) Baron of Trim, Earl of Rathfarnam, and Marquis of Catherlough in Ireland (Boyer, *Political State*). But he did not

enjoy his new honours long, and was only destined to enjoy, as it were, a Pisgah view of the era of whig prosperity he had done so much to promote. He fell ill in March, and was attended by Garth and Blackmore, but died at his house in Dover Street on 12 April 1715 (his will, dated 8 April, was printed shortly after his death). He was buried at Winchendon on 22 April. His second wife, whom he married in July 1692, was Lucy (*d.* 5 Feb. 1716), daughter and heiress of Adam Loftus, viscount Lisburne, a lady who brought him a huge fortune, and whose gallantries he bore with the indifference of a stoic. Lady Wortley-Montagu calls her 'a flattering, fawning, canting creature, affecting prudery and even sanctity, yet in reality as abandoned and unscrupulous as her husband himself'—that 'most profligate, impious, and shameless of men.' By her Wharton left issue Philip, second marquis and first duke of Wharton [q. v.]; Jane, who married first John Holt and secondly Robert Coke of Hillingdon; and Lucy, who married and was divorced from Sir William Morice.

Wharton was in some respects a pupil of Danby, while in not a few he was a precursor of Walpole; at least, he was the most thoroughgoing party man and party organiser on the whig side between 1700 and 1714. His partisanship was far from disinterested, but it had at least the merit of sincerity. Introduced into public life about 1678, when the factious spirit had just begun to rage with all the virulence of a new epidemic, he retained through life his conception of a tory as no true Englishman, but one who, with fine phrases about church and crown on his lips, was at heart a Jacobite and a favourer of papists, was in fact an unmitigated scoundrel and an enemy of his country.

Wharton's success at gaining elections, writes his panegyrist, 'made him the butt of the tories' hatred and scandal, which he despised, and went on his own way, weakening and mortifying them as much as lay in his power, looking on them not as his enemies so much as they were enemies of his country.' His unbounded success at elections was no mystery. He spared no expense, took a pride in making his constituents drunk on the best ale, and knew all the electors' children by name. One of his rules was never to give and never refuse a challenge, and such was his skill in fence that he always succeeded in disarming his adversary —notably in two election duels: one in July 1699 with Viscount Cheyney (cf. MACAULAY, chap. xxv.), and the other with a son of Sir Robert Dashwood at Bath on 2 Sept. 1703 (LUTTRELL, v. 334). Another of his rules, said his enemies, was never to refuse or to keep an oath; and certain it is that 'honest Tom Wharton,' as he was commonly called, had a tremendous reputation for lying. So fluent and so insolent was he in this respect that Lord Dartmouth once asked him how he could run on in such a manner, to which he replied, 'Are you such a simpleton as not to know that a lie well believed is as good as if it were true?'

Apart from his private grievance (that Wharton had refused him the chaplaincy in 1709), Swift hated Wharton as 'an atheist grafted upon a dissenter,' and in his famous sixpenny chap-book, entitled 'Short Character of T[homas] E[arl] of W[harton] L.L. of I[reland],' and published at the Black Swan on Ludgate Hill in the winter of 1710–11, he dissects his character 'with the same impartiality that he would describe the nature of a serpent, a wolf, a crocodile, or a fox.' Swift is probably not far wrong in summing up Wharton as wholly occupied by 'vice and politics, so that bawdy, prophaneness, and business fill up his whole conversation.' On Macky's description his well-known comment is—'the most universal villain I ever knew.'

According to Bishop Warburton, who became possessed of a number of Wharton's papers, the marquis was the author of the pretended letter of Machiavelli to Zenobius Buondelmontius in vindication of his writings appended to the English translation of Machiavelli, which appeared in folio in 1680; but this affirmation of the bishop is open to the gravest doubt (see WALPOLE, *Royal and Noble Authors*, 1806, iv. 66 sq.) Steele dedicated the fifth volume of the 'Spectator' to Wharton in 1713, and John Hughes (1677–1720) [q. v.] dedicated to him his version of Fontenelle's 'Dialogues of the Dead' in 1708.

The portrait of Wharton by Kneller, as a member of the Kit-Cat Club, was engraved in mezzotint by J. Simon (for sale by Tonson), also by T. Johnson, and by John Faber for the 'Kit-Cat Club' (1735); but the best engraving is that on steel by Houbraken, dated 'Amst. 1744.'

[No life of Wharton has appeared since the panegyrical 'Memoirs' of 1715. Of the materials which are ample few are overlooked by Macaulay. Shortly after the Memoirs appeared 'A Dialogue of the Dead between . . . Signor Gilbertini [Burnet] and Count Thomaso in the Vales of Acheron,' an amusing bit of raillery worthy of Arbuthnot. In January 1716 was issued in folio 'A Poem to the Memory of Thomas, Marquiss of Wharton,' a fluent and fulsome memorial in heroic verse, dedicated to the dowager marchioness. In 1720, in a letter to Mrs. Howard,

describing an imaginary visit to Tartarus, Mrs. Bradshaw gives an amusing description of the intercourse she held down below with 'our old friend Lord Wharton' (Suffolk Correspondence, i. 66–8). The chief authorities are Boyer's Life of William III and Reign of Queen Anne, passim; Parl. Hist. vols. vi–viii.; Burnet's Own Time; Luttrell's Brief Hist. Relation, vols. iv. v. vi. passim; White Kennett's Wisdom of Looking Backwards; Browne's Country Parson's Advice to the Lord Keeper, 1706; Swift's Journal to Stella and Memoirs on the Change of the late Queen's Ministry; Wyon's Hist. of Queen Anne; Ranke's Hist. of England, vols. iv. v. and vi.; Zedler's Universal Lexikon, 1748, lv. 1480–3; Klopp's Fall des Hauses Stuart, vols. vi. and vii.; Memoirs of the Kit-Cat Club, 1821, pp. 70–83; Foxcroft's Halifax, ii. 227; Smith's Mezzotint Portraits, pp. 258, 378, 738, 1124, 1234; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. i. 89, 3rd ser. vii. 475, 5th ser. viii. 37; Addit. MS. 29561 f. 370 (letter to Lord Hatton in 1686), 34340 f. 43; Wharton Papers in Bodleian Library.] T. S.

WHATELY, RICHARD (1787–1863), archbishop of Dublin, fourth son of Joseph Whately of Nonsuch Park, Surrey, by Jane, daughter of William Plumer of Gilston Park and Blakesware Park, Hertfordshire (cf. Lamb, *Last Essays of Elia*), was born in the house of his maternal uncle, William Plumer, in Cavendish Square, London, on 1 Feb. 1787. The father, Joseph Whately (*d.* 1797), was youngest brother of the horticulturist and politician Thomas Whately (*d.* 1772) [q. v.] He was vicar of Widford, Hertfordshire, 1768–90, and prebendary of Bristol 1793–7. He was also lecturer at Gresham College. He received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University on 9 July 1793, and died on 13 March 1797, having had issue, besides his sons, five daughters, of whom the youngest died on 17 Aug. 1866, widow of Sir David Barry [q. v.] [see further, as to the Whately family, under Whately, Thomas; and Whately, William].

Richard was born so delicate that he was not expected to live, and it was only very gradually that he gathered strength. Thrown in consequence upon his own resources, he pored eagerly over his books, scrutinised with intense curiosity the animal life in his father's garden, performed veritable feats of mental arithmetic, and essayed theoretic flights in ethics and politics. His extraordinary powers of calculation he lost before he was in his teens, and, though he always retained the faculty of close observation, its exercise gradually ceased to afford him exceptional delight. Only in the sphere of ratiocination was the promise of his boyhood fulfilled. Shortly before his father's death he was placed at a private school, which had a large West Indian connection, near Bristol [cf. Hinds, Samuel]. The stories of West Indian life which he there heard enlarged his horizon and helped to draw him out of himself. The regular routine of work and play subdued his excessive precocity and braced his health, so that he grew up tall, strong, and well-proportioned, though fonder of fishing or a solitary ramble than of ordinary diversions. From school he went to Oxford, where he matriculated, from Oriel College, on 6 April 1805, graduated B.A. (double second class) in 1808, and proceeded M.A. in 1812. In the meantime (1810) he had taken the English essay prize (subject, 'The Arts in the cultivation of which the Ancients were less successful than the Moderns') and been elected fellow of his college (1811). In due course he took holy orders, and in 1825 the degrees of B.D. and D.D.

With Edward Copleston [q. v.], to whom he owed much, and Thomas Arnold (1795–1842) [q. v.] and Nassau William Senior [q. v.], who owed much to him, Whately formed lifelong friendships. College life was eminently congenial to him. Communicative by nature, he found teaching a delight, and by no means confined himself within the limits of the ordinary curriculum. A pupil to him was an 'anvil' on which to beat out his ideas, and he had the tact to avoid dogmatism and, *more Socratico*, by stimulus and suggestion to elicit the learner's latent powers. This method he commonly practised during his early morning walks, in which he preferred byways to highways, and would sometimes make straight across country, scorning all impediments. No don was ever less donnish. He revelled in setting conventions at nought; and in the summer evenings would frequently be seen by the riverside exhibiting to a crowd of interested bystanders the cleverness of his favourite spaniel Sailor, whom he had trained to climb a tree and thence drop into the water. In the common-room his great argumentative powers found abundant play in the society of Copleston, Edward Hawkins (1789–1882) [q. v.], John Davison [q. v.], John Keble [q. v.], and Thomas Arnold. He lacked, however, the subtle sympathy and intuitive discernment necessary for wide and deep personal influence; and as a thinker was rather acute, active, and versatile than profound. Though kind at heart he was rough in exterior, and made only a few intimate friends, whose admiration he returned to excess. His limitations were as conspicuous as his powers. A few favourite authors, Aristotle, Thucydides, Bacon, Shakespeare, Bishop Butler, Warburton, Adam Smith, Crabbe, and Sir Walter Scott,

were his constant companions; but otherwise he read little. He never mastered German, hardly even French. For historic antiquity and—to judge by the contempt with which he always regarded Wordsworth—for the beauty of nature he had no feeling whatever. He was without ear for music, and was almost equally dead to painting, sculpture, and architecture. Hence in travel he found no interest to compensate for the fatigue and annoyances incident to it; and, except for some other reason than his own pleasure, he never crossed the English Channel.

Whately contributed to the 'Quarterly Review' articles on 'Emigration to Canada' and 'Modern Novels' (July 1820 and January 1821), which were reprinted towards the close of his life in his 'Miscellaneous Lectures and Reviews' (*infra*). His first essay in independent authorship was 'Historic Doubts relative to Napoleon Buonaparte,' London, 1819, 8vo, in which he attempted to hoist Hume with his own petard by showing that on his principles the existence of Napoleon could not be admitted 'as a well-authenticated fact' (see WHATELY, *Logic*, bk. i. § 3, where the pamphlet, which was published anonymously, is acknowledged). This brilliant *ignoratio elenchi*—Hume (*On Miracles*, pt. i. *ad fin.*) made express reservation of cases in which greater improbabilities would be involved in scepticism than in belief—passed through more than twelve editions in its author's lifetime, and has since been reprinted (see *Famous Pamphlets*, ed. Henry Morley, Univ. Libr. vol. xliii., London, 1886, 8vo). By way of antidote to Calvinism, Whately issued in 1821 'The Right Method of interpreting Scripture in what relates to the Nature of the Deity and His Dealings with Mankind, illustrated in a Discourse on Predestination by Dr. King, Lord Archbishop of Dublin,' a reprint of King's 'Discourse' with introduction and appendices based on Tucker's 'Light of Nature' (c. 26) [see KING, WILLIAM, D.D., 1650–1729]. He married in the same year, and in consequence accepted the living of Halesworth, Suffolk, to which he was instituted on 18 Feb. 1822. The duties of parish priest he discharged with a conscientiousness then unusual, but they were not so onerous as to leave him without abundant leisure. He was already occasional preacher to the university, and in 1822 he delivered the Bampton lectures, in which he attempted to define the *via media* between indifference and intolerance. They were published the same year under the title 'The Use and Abuse of Party Feeling in Matters of Religion' (Oxford, 8vo), and followed by 'Five Sermons on several Occasions preached before the University of Oxford' (Oxford, 1823, 8vo), with which, and with the 'Discourse on Predestination,' they were reprinted in 1859 (London, 8vo).

In 1825 Whately returned to Oxford as principal of St. Alban Hall. He found the hall the Botany Bay of the university, but with the help of John Henry Newman [q. v.] and Samuel Hinds, who in turn served under him as vice-principal, he gradually transformed it into a resort of reading men.

Learning was then at a low ebb in Oxford, where outside the precincts of Oriel there was little stir of intellectual life. Aristotle was more venerated than read, and Aldrich was still the text-book on logic. This reproach Whately did much to remove. To the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' he contributed articles on 'Logic' and 'Rhetoric' which appeared in separate form, the one in 1826, the other in 1828 (London, 8vo). Neither work was of the kind which lays posterity under permanent obligation; but the logic unquestionably marks, if it did not make, a new epoch in the history of the science. It displays in a striking manner Whately's characteristic merits and shortcomings. The style is perspicuous, the arrangement and exposition are masterly. The analysis and classification of fallacies have perhaps never been surpassed. On the other hand, the historical part of the treatise is so meagre as to be practically worthless. Plato is ignored, and the schoolmen are set down indiscriminately as mere logomachists. The treatment of the categories and of realism is perfunctory. The *Dictum de omni et nullo* is pronounced the universal principle, and the syllogism the universal form of reasoning; and the obvious corollary, that deduction is merely explicative and induction extra-logical, is frankly drawn. The effect of the work was twofold: with certain thinkers it served to rehabilitate the discredited formal logic; to others it suggested the deeper questions as to the nature of the scientific method which it so airily dismissed from its purview, and of the illative process in general, to the solution of which John Stuart Mill addressed himself. The 'Logic' reached a ninth edition in 1850. The 'Rhetoric,' which owed much to Copleston, is a sound and serviceable treatise on the art of presenting argument in the form best adapted for legitimate effect. It had not the vogue of the 'Logic,' but reached a seventh edition in 1846.

In the Oxford of his day Whately's was

a name to mention with bated breath. He was known to be 'noetic,' anti-evangelical, and anti-Erastian. He was accordingly credited with the authorship of the anonymous 'Letters on the Church by an Episcopalian' (London, 1826, 8vo), which, by the vigour of their argument for the autonomy of the church, caused no small stir in clerical circles. Through Newman, whom they profoundly influenced, the 'Letters' contributed to the initiation of the tractarian movement. By Whately they were neither acknowledged nor disavowed; but neither were they claimed by any one else. The style is undoubtedly Whatelian; but the high view of apostolical succession which they embody is countenanced in none, and expressly repudiated in one, of Whately's mature works. On the whole it is most probable that they were written by Whately, but written without an exact appreciation of the ultimate consequences of their principles. In that respect the intimacy which he was even then forming with Joseph Blanco White [q. v.], a Spaniard, who had abjured catholicism, was probably educative. Whately's anti-Erastian principles doubtless dictated the support which, at the cost of much misconstruction, he gave to catholic emancipation, and may perhaps account for the high tone adopted in some of the articles in the 'British Critic,' then under his influence; but his polemical treatise, 'The Errors of Romanism traced to their Origin in Human Nature,' which appeared in 1830, with a dedication acknowledging obligations to Blanco White (London, 8vo), shows that by that time, at any rate, he was under no illusions as to the tendency of catholic principles, and already apprehensive of their revival within the established church. The book reached a fifth edition in 1856. An abridgment, entitled 'Romanism the Religion of Human Nature,' was edited by Whately's daughter, E. J. Whately, in 1878 (London, 8vo).

Whately succeeded Senior in 1829 as Drummond professor of political economy, but resigned the chair in 1831 on his advancement (patent dated 22 Oct.) to the archiepiscopal see of Dublin. His 'Introductory Lectures on Political Economy,' which appeared in the latter year (London, 8vo; 4th edit. 1855), accurately defined the scope of the abstract science, and made a contribution to the doctrine of division of labour (see Lecture ii., concerning the conditions under which unskilled labour becomes more productive by division). On the whole, however, their inordinate discursiveness was not compensated by originality. It was probably about this time that Whately conceived the project of a universal currency, which in 1851 he laid before the managers of the Great Exhibition.

Whately was consecrated archbishop of Dublin in St. Patrick's Cathedral, in which *ex officio* he held the prebend of Cullen, on 23 Oct. 1831, and was enthroned the same day at Christ Church. On 24 Nov. following he was sworn in as chancellor of the order of St. Patrick (*Dublin Evening Post*, 25 Oct. and 26 Nov. 1831). In Trinity College, of which he was *ex officio* visitor, he founded in 1832 a chair of political economy. A scheme which he had at heart for the establishment of a separate theological hall was defeated in 1839, but led to the provision of more efficient instruction in the rudiments of religion within the college. Whately was also a member of the Royal Irish Academy, of which in 1848 he was nominated vice-president. He took his seat in the House of Lords on 1 Feb. 1833.

Whately found his position at Dublin no sinecure. To his ordinary duties, which he discharged with scrupulous conscientiousness, the tithe war added the care of sustaining the drooping courage of an almost destitute clergy and rendering the government such assistance as was in his power (cf. *Introductory Lectures on Political Economy*, App. C., 'Extracts from Evidence before the Select Committee of the House of Lords appointed to inquire into the Collection and Payment of Tithes in Ireland,' 1832). He was *ex officio* lord justice during the absence of the lord lieutenant. He also presided (1833–6) over the royal commission on the condition of the Irish poor (see *Parl. Papers*, 1835 xxxii. No. 369, 1836 xxx. and xxxii., 1836 xxxi. 587 et seq.) Experience and responsibility taught him how to reconcile his anti-Erastian principles with the promotion of the sweeping changes introduced into the Irish establishment by the Church Temporalities Act (1833); but he disapproved the Tithe Commutation Act of 1838. The burden of his office was not lightened by popularity. His English birth and breeding and his well-known antipathy to evangelical principles made him an object of jealousy and suspicion to both clergy and laity. His preaching was unpalatable. His chaste, clear-cut, unimpassioned, argumentative style failed to move his hearers, even if his matter did not, as to some it sometimes did, savour of heresy, not to say infidelity. Above all, his position as working head of the commission appointed on 26 Nov. 1831 to administer the new system of 'united national education' militated against him. The experiment was to be tried of providing

in the common schools such elementary religious instruction as might, it was hoped, prove acceptable to catholics and protestants alike. It fell accordingly to Whately to compile, in conjunction with his catholic colleague, Daniel Murray [q. v.], a course of 'Scripture Extracts,' in which certain deviations from the authorised version could not but be admitted. This embroiled him with the more extreme protestants, who were still further offended by his support of the Maynooth grant in 1845 (see his charge, entitled *Reflections on a Grant to a Roman Catholic Seminary*, London, 1845, 8vo; and cf. HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. lxxx. 1, 338).

Much heartburning was also caused among catholics by the 'Introductory Lessons on Christian Evidence' (London, 1838; 7th edit. 1846, 16mo), which Whately wrote for use in the schools, and which received the sanction of the board. An abridgment of this manual was, however, expressly approved by Dr. Murray, who so long as he lived continued cordially to co-operate with Whately. When Murray died (1852) the excitement occasioned by the so-called 'papal aggression' had not yet subsided, and the policy of the Vatican had ceased to be conciliatory. The new primate, Paul Cullen [q. v.], censured both the 'Scripture Extracts' and the 'Lessons.' The majority of the board declined to insist on their retention in the curriculum, and Whately thereupon resigned (26 July 1853). His retirement tended to reassure the protestant party, and, though he never became exactly popular, justice was at length done to the courage, conscientiousness, and zeal with which, in the face of unremitting obstruction and misconstruction, he had laboured for more than twenty years to make the best of an experiment foredoomed to failure. His services to elementary education were by no means confined to his work on the board. He possessed the rare gift of expounding matters not usually taught in primary schools in a manner intelligible to the young; and truly admirable in their way are his 'Easy Lessons on Money Matters' (London, 1837; 9th edit. 1845, 16mo), 'Easy Lessons on Reasoning' (London, 1843; 5th edit. 1848, 12mo), 'Introductory Lessons on the British Constitution' (London, 1854, 18mo), 'Introductory Lessons on Morals' (London, 1855, 18mo), and 'Introductory Lessons on Mind' (London, 1859, 8vo).

In politics Whately was an independent liberal. While the Reform Bill was under discussion he predicted that it would fail of finality, and avowed his preference for manhood suffrage, provided property were protected by a system of plural voting and the voter secured against canvassing and intimidation. Purely political questions, however, interested him less than the weightier matters which partisans usually ignore. In the spirit of a philosopher he studied our penal system, which he proposed to reform by the abolition of all punishments but such as were strictly and merely deterrent. His principles were too abstract to gain general acceptance, and were indeed never given to the world in their entirety; but his public utterances in regard to transportation did much to awaken the public mind to a sense of its futility and mischievous results (see his *Thoughts on Secondary Punishments, in a Letter to Earl Grey*, London, 1832, 8vo; *Report from the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Transportation, together with a Letter from the Archbishop of Dublin on the same Subject*, London, 1838, 8vo; and cf. his *Introductory Lectures on Political Economy*, App. E–G, containing (1) 'Article on Transportation from the "London Review,"' 1829, (2) 'Remarks on Transportation, in a Letter to Earl Grey,' 1834, and (3) 'Substance of a Speech on Transportation in the House of Lords, 19 May 1840'). He had boundless faith in political economy, and, having early formed a strong opinion against outdoor relief, steadfastly opposed its extension to Ireland; nor did he shrink from adhering to his principles during the potato famine (*ib.* App. D, 'Substance of a Speech in the House of Lords, 26 March 1847, on the Motion for a Committee on Irish Poor Laws,' and subjoined 'Protest'). He was, however, a munificent contributor to the voluntary relief fund, and organised a special committee in aid of the poor clergy. He had no panacea for Ireland's woes, but thought it would tend to reduce disaffection if the viceroyalty were abolished and the visits of the sovereign were frequent and prolonged. He was one of the pioneers of social science, being an original member of the Statistical Society of Dublin (founded in 1847) and of its auxiliary (founded in 1850), the Society for promoting Scientific Inquiries into Social Questions, of which he was vice-president. He presided over the statistical department of the British Association at Belfast in 1852 and at Dublin in 1857.

Though not opposed to religious tests, Whately had an intense aversion to oaths sworn on secular occasions, and petitioned the queen (1837) for relief from the duty of swearing in the knights of St. Patrick. He supported the claim of the Jews to exemption from the parliamentary oath, and

eventually pronounced decisively against the oath itself, and indeed any form of asseveration or declaration on entering parliament (see his speeches in the House of Lords on 1 Aug. 1833, 26 June 1849, and 29 April 1853, HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. xx. 226, cvi. 891, cxxvi. 772).

While deploring slavery, Whately thought gradual preferable to sudden emancipation. He discountenanced sabbatarianism (see his *Thoughts on the Sabbath*, London, 1830, 1832, 8vo), and approved of the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister and of the subsisting marriages of converted polygamists. From Dublin he watched with keen interest the course of events in Oxford. It was on his recommendation that Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.] was appointed to the regius chair of divinity, and bitterly did he resent the part taken by Newman in the subsequent controversy. He did not decline to receive Newman on a flying visit to Oxford in September 1838; but the publication of 'Tract xc' completed the estrangement. It was not, however, until the appearance of Ward's 'Ideal of a Christian Church' that Whately took decisive action against the movement. He then in a strongly worded letter appealed to the vice-chancellor to vindicate the protestantism of the university (26 Oct. 1844). The form which the vindication assumed disappointed him, as he held that Ward's degradation was not, while his expulsion would have been, within the powers of convocation. He also regretted the defeat of the proposed censure of 'Tract xc.'

The Gorham controversy elicited from Whately a charge, 'Infant Baptism' (London, 1850; 2nd ed. 1854, 8vo), in which he attempted to prove that the high view of baptism is unscriptural [see GORHAM, GEORGE CORNELIUS].

On the part of Rome Whately dreaded overt action far less than secret propaganda. By the so-called papal aggression of 1850 he was almost unmoved. The Ecclesiastical Titles Act he deplored as an error of judgment, but deprecated the proposed exception of Ireland from its purview (see his charge, *Protective Measures in behalf of the Established Church*, London, 1851, 8vo). The Society for Protecting the Rights of Conscience which he founded in 1851 was merely intended to afford assistance to converts from catholicism to protestantism who were suffering under religious persecution. The support which in 1853 he gave to Lord Shaftesbury's petition for the registration and inspection of conventual establishments rested on broad grounds of public utility (see his speech in the House of Lords, 9 May 1853, HANSARD, *Parl. Debates*, 3rd ser. cxxvi. 1286). On the definition of the Immaculate Conception he did indeed issue a charge, 'Thoughts on the New Dogma of the Church of Rome' (London, 1855, 8vo), but his main concern was to dissuade others from embarking in fruitless controversy. From the evangelical alliance he held aloof (see his *Thoughts on the Evangelical Alliance*, London, 1846, 12mo). To German rationalism he was as strongly opposed as to sacerdotalism and Calvinism (see *Historic Certainties respecting the Early History of America*, London, 1851, 8vo, an ingenious travesty of the higher criticism, in which he collaborated with William Fitzgerald [q. v.], and the *Cautions for the Times*, London, 1853, 8vo, for which, with Fitzgerald, he was also jointly responsible).

In 1854 Whately discharged a labour of love and piety by editing Copleston's 'Remains' (London, 8vo). In 1856 he concentrated the results of many years of study in an annotated edition of Bacon's 'Essays' (last ed. 1873). In 1859 he did a like office for Paley's 'Moral Philosophy' and 'View of Christian Evidences' (London, 8vo). His own 'Lectures on some of the Scripture Parables' also appeared in 1859 (London, 12mo). His 'Miscellaneous Lectures and Reviews' followed in 1861 (London, 8vo). A paralytic attack from which he suffered in 1856 proved to be symptomatic of a constitution thoroughly undermined. Gradual decay supervened, and, after a prolonged and painful illness, he died at the Palace, St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, on 1 Oct. 1863. His remains were interred in St. Patrick's Cathedral.

Whately married, on 18 July 1821, Elizabeth (*d.* 25 April 1860), third daughter of William Pope of Hillingdon Hall, Uxbridge, Middlesex, by whom he left (with female issue) a son, Edward William Whately, chancellor of St. Patrick's 1862–71, and rector of Staines, Middlesex, 1871–92.

Whately ignored metaphysics and minimised theology. In early life he was suspected of a leaning towards Sabellianism, but this was at most a fugitive phase. From the appendices to the 'Discourse on Predestination' it is plain that already in 1821 his views tended towards the agnosticism which was afterwards precisely formulated by Mansel. Transcendentalism and the higher criticism, which he did not understand, he was content to dismiss with a sneer. His cardinal principle was that of Chillingworth —'the Bible, and the Bible alone, is the religion of protestants;' and his exegesis was directed to determine the general tenor

of the scriptures to the exclusion of dogmas based on isolated texts. There is no reason to question his reception of the central doctrines of the faith, though he shrank from theorising or even attempting to formulate them with precision. On election he held, broadly speaking, the Arminian view, and his antipathy to Calvinism was intense. He dwelt more on the life than on the death of Christ, the necessity of which he denied. He also denied the real (objective) presence in the eucharist, but allowed a certain (adoptive) efficacy to baptism. He doubted the natural immortality of the soul and denied the physical resurrection of the body, but made no attempt to attenuate the significance of the doctrine of eternal punishment (see his *Essays on some of the Peculiarities of the Christian Religion*, London, 1825, 8th ed. 1880, 8vo; *View of the Scripture Revelations concerning a Future State*, London, 1829, 2nd ed. 1830, 8vo; *The Right Principle of the interpretation of Scripture considered in reference to the Eucharist, and the Doctrines connected therewith*, London, 1856, 8vo; *The Scripture Doctrine of the Sacraments*, London, 1857, 8vo). Apostolical succession he discarded in his acknowledged works as an unverifiable and pernicious assumption, and claimed for every christian community the right of freely determining its own organisation within the limits prescribed by Christ himself (see his *Kingdom of Christ Delineated*, &c., London, 1841, 8vo; abridgment by Miss E. J. Whately entitled *Apostolical Succession Considered*, London, 1877, 16mo).

In ethics Whately was an intuitionist of the school of Butler, and accordingly his annotations on Paley's 'Moral Philosophy' frequently took the form of strictures. In apologetics, on the other hand, Paley was his acknowledged master. His most characteristic mental trait was strong commonsense. His style was dignified, nervous, perspicuous, and sometimes sententious (see *Detached Thoughts and Apophthegms* and *Selections* from his writings, London, 1854 and 1856, 8vo). His piety is undeniable, and his belief in the universal mission of the church is attested by the support which he gave to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts. Though no bigot, he did not exactly err through excessive tolerance. To Pusey he denied permission to preach in the archdiocese, and Newman he declined to receive in Dublin. Blanco White, on his secession from the church of England, found that he must resign his position in Whately's household. [As to their subsequent relations and Whately's conduct on White's death see White, Joseph Blanco.]

Notwithstanding the brusquerie of manner which he never completely lost, Whately shone in society. His conversational powers excited the admiration of so competent a judge as Guizot (*Mémoires*, v. 168); but he did not, on the whole, seek society. Sismondi, whose acquaintance he made in 1839, he failed to cultivate. In later life he became somewhat recluse, and, though always a genial, if eccentric, host, was never so happy as among his books or his flowers: he was an enthusiastic horticulturist at his country house, Redesdale, near Kingstown.

Whately's portrait was painted by Catterson Smith of the Royal Hibernian Academy. A stipple-engraved portrait of him is in the British Museum. For other engraved portraits see his 'Life,' cited infra.

Whately's principal works (other than those mentioned above) are the following: 1. 'The Christian's Duty considered in Two Sermons,' Oxford, 1821, 8vo. 2. 'Essay on the Omission of Creeds, Liturgies, and Codes of Ecclesiastical Canons in the New Testament,' London, 1831, 8vo. 3. 'Sermons on Various Subjects,' London, 1835, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1849; enlarged reprint entitled 'Sermons on the Principal Christian Festivals,' London, 1854–62. 4. 'Remarks on some Causes of Hostility to the Christian Religion,' Dublin, 1838, 8vo. 5. 'Essays on some of the Dangers to the Christian Faith which may arise from the Teaching or Conduct of its Professors; to which are subjoined Three Discourses,' London, 1839; 2nd edit. 1847, 8vo. 6. 'The Search after Infallibility,' Dublin, 1847; 2nd edit. 1848, 8vo. 7. 'Statements and Reflections respecting the Church and the Universities, being an Answer to an Enquiry concerning the Movement connected with the Appointment of the Bishop of Hereford,' Dublin, 2nd edit. 1848, 8vo. 8. 'Introductory Lessons on the History of Religious Worship,' London, 1849, 16mo. 9. 'Four Sermons,' London, 1849, 8vo. 10. 'Introductory Lessons on the Study of the Apostle Paul's Epistles,' London, 1849, 24mo. 11. 'Tractatus Tres de Locis quibusdam difficilioribus Scripturæ Sacræ, scilicet: De Arboribus Scientiæ ac Vitæ.—Unde primitus mansuefacti et exculti Homines?—De Turri Babel;' 2nd edit. Stuttgart, 1849, 8vo. 12. 'Lectures on the Characters of our Lord's Apostles,' London, 1851, 8vo. 13. 'Lectures on the Scripture Revelations concerning Good and Evil Angels,' London, 1851; 2nd edit. 1855, 12mo. 14. 'Thoughts on the Proposed Revision of the Liturgy: a Charge,' London, 1860, 8vo. 15. 'The

Parish Pastor,' London, 1860, 8vo. 16. 'Lectures on Prayer,' London, 1860, 12mo. 17. 'The Judgment of Conscience, and other Sermons,' London, 1864, 8vo. 18. 'Christian Evidences, intended chiefly for the Young,' London, 1864, 12mo. 19. 'Miscellaneous Remains' (from his commonplace book), London, 1864, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1866, 8vo.

Whately edited in 1859 'Remarks on some of the Characters of Shakespeare,' by his uncle, Thomas Whately [q. v.]; some trifling pieces by his wife; and 'A Selection of English Synonyms' by his daughter, Miss E. J. Whately, London, 1851.

[Miss E. J. Whately's Life and Correspondence of Richard Whately, D.D., 1866; Fitzpatrick's Anecdotal Memoirs of Richard Whately, 1864; Copleston's Remains, ed. Whately; Memorials of Lady Osborne, 1870, ii. 206 et seq.; E. W. Whately's Personal and Family Glimpses of Remarkable People, 1889; Simpson's Many Memories of Many People, 1897; Stanley's Life of Arnold; Newman's Apologia, chap. i., and Newman's Letters, ed. Anne Mozley; Prothero's Life and Correspondence of A. P. Stanley, and Letters and Verses of A. P. Stanley; Mozley's Reminiscences; Senior's Journals relating to Ireland, ii. 57–74, 122–66, 266 et seq.; Blanco White's Autobiography, ed. Thom; Hampden's Memorials of Bishop Hampden; J. B. Mozley's Letters; Church's Oxford Movement; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archibald Campbell Tait, i. 40, 267; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men; Cox's Recollections of Oxford, p. 64; Nicholls's Irish Poor Law, pp. 118 et seq.; Fraser's Archbishop Whately and the Restoration of the Study of Logic; Harriet Martineau's Biographical Sketches; Greville Memoirs (2nd pt.), iii. 73; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Foster's Index Eccles.; Foster's Peerage, 'Cottenham;' Cussans's Hertfordshire, i. (Braughing), 59, 141, iii. (Dacorum), 123; Brayley and Britton's Surrey, ii. 607; Manning and Bray's Surrey, ii. 607, iii. 9; Cotton's Fasti Eccl. Hibern.; Gent. Mag. 1818 i. 379, 1860 i. 642, 1863 ii. 640, 1864 i. 804; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vii. 222; Ann. Reg. (1863), Chron. p. 216; Times, 1, 6 July, 11, 20, 27 Aug., 6, 14 Sept., 28 Oct. 1853, 9 Oct. 1863; Guardian, 14 Oct. 1863; Westminster Review, ix. 137 (J. S. Mill on Whately's Logic); Edinb. Rev. lvii. 194, lviii. 336, xc. 301*n.*, xciii. 578, cxx. 372 et seq.; Quart. Rev. xxvi. 82, xlvi. 46, xcix. 287; North Brit. Rev. i. 486; Macmillan's Mag. December 1865 (Trench on Oriel College Hall); Spectator, 17 Oct. 1863; Blackwood's Edinb. Mag. xcvi. 472; The Month, vi. 100; Fraser's Mag. lxxv. 545; Athenæum, 1854 p. 521, 1856 p. 456, 1859 ii. 662; Hallam's Literature of Europe, ii. 428*n.*; George Bentham's Outlines of a New System of Logic; Sir George Cornewall Lewis's Examination of some Passages in Dr. Whately's Logic, 1829; Hamilton's Lectures on Metaphysics and Logic; J. S. Mill's Logic, Preface and chap. iii.; J. S. Mill's Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy, 6th edit. p. 641; Pfleiderer's Development of Theology in Germany since Kant, and its Progress in England since 1825, pp. 368–9; Fisher's History of Christian Doctrine, p. 450; Overton's English Church in the Nineteenth Century; Stoughton's Religion in England from 1800 to 1850.]

J. M. R.

WHATELY, THOMAS (*d.* 1772), politician and literary student, was an elder brother of Joseph Whately of Nonsuch Park, Surrey (Manning and Bray, *Surrey*, ii. 607), prebendary of Bristol 1793–7 (*Gent. Mag.* 1797, i. 435), and uncle of Archbishop Whately. He was known to all the leading men in public life as a keen politician and a well-informed man. For many years he was in the closest confidence of George Grenville, to whom he communicated from his house in Parliament Street, Westminster, an abundance of political gossip (*Grenville Papers*, ii. 133 to end). He also corresponded with Lord Temple, Lord George Sackville, and James Harris, M.P.

Whately sat in parliament from 1761 to 1768 for the borough of Ludgershall in Wiltshire, and from 1768 until his death he represented the borough of Castle Rising in Norfolk. From 5 April 1764 until its dismissal in July 1765 he held the post of secretary to the treasury in George Grenville's administration, and he then went into opposition with that statesman. He was the author of 'Remarks on "The Budget," or a Candid Examination of the Facts and Arguments in that Pamphlet' (1765), refuting David Hartley's attack on Grenville's financial schemes, and he also defended his chief in 'Considerations on the Trade and Finances of the Kingdom and on the Measures of the Administration since the Conclusion of the Peace' (3rd edit. 1769). Whately has sometimes been credited with the authorship of a pamphlet on the 'Present State of the Nation' (1768; appendix, 1769), but it was probably drawn up, under Grenville's supervision, by William Knox (1732–1810) [q. v.] A second pamphlet, 'The Controversy between Great Britain and her Colonies reviewed' (1769), attributed to him and included in Almon's 'Collection of Tracts on Taxing the British Colonies in America' (vol. iii. 1773), is also believed to have been written by Knox.

On Grenville's death in November 1770 Whately attached himself to Lord North, and acted as the 'go between' for his old patron's friends. Junius thereupon denounced him as possessing 'the talents of

an attorney' and 'the agility of Colonel Bodens' (an unwieldy man who could scarcely move), and as 'deserting Grenville's cause when he was hardly cold in his grave' (letter, 9 Jan. 1771, in ed. 1812, iii. 310–11). He was appointed a commissioner on the board of trade in January 1771, the 'keeper of his Majesty's private roads and guide to his royal person in all progresses' in January 1772, and he was under-secretary of state from June 1771 for the northern department. These appointments he held for the rest of his life. He died unmarried and intestate on 26 May 1772; his brother, William Whately, a banker in Lombard Street, London, administered to the effects.

Whately was the author of 'Observations on Modern Gardening, illustrated by descriptions' [anon.], 1770; 4th ed. 1777; 5th ed. 1793; new ed. with notes by Horace, earl of Orford, and plates of Wollet [*sic*], 1801. Selections from it were made for Fosbroke's 'Wye Tour; or Gilpin on the Wye, 1826.' A French translation by François de Paul Latapie, with additions, was published at Paris in 1771 (Walpole, *Letters*, v. 321, 324); its main idea was adopted by a M. Morel in France (Nichols, *Illustrations of Lit.* vii. 545–6), and the Abbé Delille in 'Les Jardins,' 1782 (third chant) spoke of him as his master. Archbishop Whately, in the later issues of his edition of Bacon's 'Essays,' appends a note to essay xlvi. 'On Gardens,' in praise of his uncle's treatise, but somewhat exaggerates in asserting that he 'first brought into notice Thomson's "Seasons."' George Mason, in his 'Essay on Design in Gardening' (1795), omits no opportunity of censuring his volume; but Alison, in his 'Essays on Taste,' gives it the highest praise.

Whately left unfinished at his death an essay called 'Remarks on Some of the Characters of Shakespeare' [Macbeth and Richard III]. It was published by his brother, the Rev. Joseph Whately, in 1785, as 'by the author of "Observations on Modern Gardening,"' was reissued with his name as author, in 1808, and edited by Archbishop Whately, who calls it 'one of the ablest critical works that ever appeared,' in 1839. It had been his intention to analyse eight or ten of Shakespeare's principal characters in the same manner, but he was interrupted by other business. His essay provoked from J. P. Kemble a sharp answer in 'Macbeth Reconsidered' [anon.], 1785, and 'Macbeth and King Richard III. By J. P. Kemble,' 1817. In the autumn of 1811 Whately's work attracted the notice of Charles Knight, and ultimately led to his edition of Shakespeare (Knight, *Working Life*, ii. 280–2).

Several letters written in 1767–9 by Governor Hutchinson, Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver, and others, to Whately, which passed on his death to his brother William, were obtained by Franklin and brought before the Massachusetts house of representatives. These communications led to a petition from the colony to the privy council for the removal of the officials who had corresponded with Whately; during the hearing of the petition Wedderburn, as counsel for the officials, made his fierce attack on Franklin. A duel followed between William Whately and John Temple, an American gentleman residing in England.

[Gent. Mag. 1772, pp. 247, 343; Almon's Anecdotes, ii. 103–7, iii. 236–73; Cavendish's Debates, ii. 214–15; Chatham Corresp. iv. 75; Parton's Franklin, i. 560–82; Walpole's Journals, 1771–83, i. 255; Hutchinson's Diary, i. 81–93; Hutchinson's Massachusetts Bay (1828), pp. 404–18; Archbishop Whately's Life and Corresp. i. 2–3; Felton's Authors on Gardening, 2nd ed. pp. 70–6; Halkett and Laing's Anon. Lit. pp. 489, 1773, 2148.] W. P. C.

WHATELY, WILLIAM (1583–1639), puritan divine, son of Thomas Whately, twice mayor of Banbury, Oxfordshire, and Joyce, his wife, was born at Banbury on 21 May 1583. At fourteen he entered Christ's College, Cambridge, where he had Thomas Potman for his tutor. He graduated B.A. in 1601, having won notice as a logician and orator. He left Cambridge with decided puritan opinions to continue theological study at home, and married Martha, daughter of George Hunt, fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford, and for fifty-one years rector of Collingbourne Ducis, Wiltshire. At the instigation of his father-in-law (son of John Hunt, a puritan, condemned to be burnt by Queen Mary, but reprieved by her death), he repaired to Oxford to study for the ministry, and was incorporated at St. Edmund Hall on 15 July 1602 (*Reg. of Univ. of Oxford*, ed. Clark, II. i. 366). He graduated M.A. on 26 June 1604, was soon after chosen lecturer in his native town, and was instituted on 9 Feb. 1610, on the king's presentation, to the vicarage of Banbury, where, although at first considered too puritan, he was soon much liked. His 'able body and sound lungs' (he was called 'the Roaring Boy of Banbury'), added to his reputation for 'matter, method, elocution, and pronunciation' (*Life of Harris*, by W. D.), attracted 'great wits' and persons of many persuasions to come out from Oxford to hear him. With other ministers he delivered lectures at Stratford-on-Avon.

By the publication of 'A Bride-Bvsh; or a Direction for Married Persons. Plainely describing the Dvties common to both, and peculiar to each of them' (London, 1619, 4to; republished 1623; Bristol, 1768, 12mo; translated into Welsh, Llanrwst, 1834, 8vo), in which he propounded that 'the sin of adultery or wilfull desertion dissolveth the bond and annihilateth the covenant of matrimonie,' Whately raised a storm of opposition in the church. He was convened before the high commission, but, retracting his propositions on 4 May 1621, was dismissed. To the second edition of 'The Bride Bush' (1623) he appended an address to the reader 'from him that had rather confesse his owne error than make thee erre for company;' and again in 'A Care Cloth' he denied his former opinion. Whately died at Banbury on 10 May 1639. He was buried in the churchyard under a raised monument, now destroyed, but the remarkable inscription is preserved by a copy made on 13 July 1660 (Harl. MS. 4170).

The people of Banbury held Whately in high esteem, a fact referred to ironically by Richard Corbet [q. v.], successively bishop of Norwich and Oxford, in his 'Iter Boreale,' written about 1625, where he says, referring to the neglected condition of the church:

If not for God's, for Mr. Wheatlye's sake,
Levell the walkes; suppose these pitt falls make
Him spraine a lecture, or misplace a joynt
In his long prayer, or his fiveteenth point.

Whately's engraved portrait is prefixed to the posthumous volume of sermons issued by his executors, Henry Scudder and Edward Leigh.

By his wife, Martha Hunt (buried at Banbury on 10 Dec. 1641), Whately had two sons—William (*d.* 24 Jan. 1647), perhaps identical with William Whately, mayor of Banbury; and Thomas, vicar of Sutton-under-Brailes, Warwickshire, whence he was ejected in 1662; he afterwards preached at Milton, Woodstock, and Long Combe, Oxfordshire, and was buried at Banbury on 27 Jan. 1698 (Calamy, ed. Palmer, iii. 350). An engraved portrait is prefixed to his 'Prototypes.'

Whately was also author of: 1. 'The Redemption of Time,' London, 1606, 12mo. 2. 'A Caveat for the Covetous,' London, 1609, 12mo. 3. 'The New Birth,' London, 1618, 4to; 2nd edit. 1622, 4to. 4. 'God's Husbandry,' London, 1622, 8vo; republished London, 1846, 12mo. 5. 'A Pithie, Short, and Methodicall opening of the Ten Commandements,' London, 1622, 8vo. 6. 'Mortification,' London, 1623, 4to. 7. 'Charitable Teares,' London, 1623, 4to. 8. 'A Care-Cloth; or a Treatise of the Cvmbers and Troubles of Marriage,' London, 1624. 9. 'Sinne no more,' London, 1628, 4to (a rare sermon, preached upon the occasion of a fire which on Sunday, 2 March 1628, destroyed almost the whole of Banbury town). 10. 'The Poore Man's Advocate,' London, 1637, 8vo. 11. 'The Oyle of Gladness, or Comfort for Dejected Sinners,' London, 1637, 8vo. 12. 'Prototypes' (posthumous), London, 1640, fol.; 2nd edit. 1647, fol.

Whately's library, catalogued by Edward Millington (London, 1683, 4to), was sold at Bridge's coffee-house in Pope's Head Alley on 23 April 1683; but Scudder tells us that, although a great reader, Whately did not own many books, having the run of a bookseller's shop in Banbury.

[Scudder's Life of Whately, prefixed to 'Prototypes;' Wood's Athenæ Oxon. ed. Bliss, ii. 638; Brook's Lives of the Puritans, ii. 436; Fuller's Worthies, ii. 220, 232; Mede's Works, 3rd ed. fol. 1672, p. xxxvii; Beesley's Hist. of Banbury, containing the best account of him; Durham's Life of Robert Harris, 1660; Granger's Biogr. Hist. ii. 190; Macray's Reg. Magd. Coll. ii. 195; Bodleian Catalogue; Clarke's Marrow of Ecclesiastical History, 1675, p. 460.]

C. F. S.

WHATTON, WILLIAM ROBERT (1790–1835), surgeon and antiquary, son of Henry Whatton, by Elizabeth, daughter of John Watkinson, was born at Loughborough, Leicestershire, on 17 Feb. 1790. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons on 16 March 1810, and settled at Manchester about 1816, where he was afterwards surgeon to the Royal Infirmary. In January 1822 he joined the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, and was elected librarian in 1828. To the 'Memoirs' of that society he contributed in 1824 'Observations on the Armorial Bearings of the Town of Manchester and on the Descent of the Baronial Family of Gresley' (printed for the author, Manchester, 4to). He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 5 June 1834, and was F.S.A. of London and Edinburgh. To 'Archæologia' (xxx. 595) he sent an 'Account of the Discovery of an Ancient Instrument of Brass at Rochdale,' and to 'Archæologia Scotica' (iv. 1) an interesting paper on certain furniture at Speke Hall, Lancashire. In 1828 he wrote 'The History of Manchester School,' and in 1833 'A History of Chetham Hospital and Library,' which together form the third volume of Hibbert-Ware's 'Foundations in Manchester.' He projected a work on the worthies of Lancashire; but when Edward Baines [q. v.] announced his

'History of Lancashire' he handed over his biographies, in completed form, to be incorporated in that work. In 1829 he published two pamphlets proposing the establishment of a university for Manchester to be engrafted on the Royal Institution of that town. This scheme of a Manchester university was again brought forward by Harry Longueville Jones [q. v.] in 1836, but not finally carried out until the Victoria university was founded in 1880.

His professional papers were confined to a contribution on 'Spinal and Spino-ganglial Irritation' to the 'North of England Medical and Surgical Journal' (1830), and 'An Address to the Pupils of the Manchester Infirmary' (1834).

He died at Manchester on 5 Dec. 1835. By his wife Harriet Sophia, daughter of William Seddon of Eccles, near Manchester, whom he married in 1822, he had a son and a daughter. His son, Arundel Blount Whatton (born on 22 Sept. 1827, died at Middlesex Hospital on 18 May 1862), became a clergyman, and published in 1859 a 'Memoir of the Life and Labours of the Rev. Jeremiah Horrox' (2nd edit. 1875; see HORROCKS, JEREMIAH).

[Gent. Mag. 1825 i. 308, 1836 ii. 661; communications from Mr. Edward Trimmer, secretary to the Royal College of Surgeons, and Mr. R. Harrison, assistant secretary of the Royal Society.] C. W. S.

WHEARE, DEGORY (1573-1647), professor of history at Oxford University, was born at the mansion of Berry Court, Jacobstow, about eight miles south of Stratton in North Cornwall. He matriculated from Broadgates Hall, Oxford, on 6 July 1593, as son of a commoner, graduated B.A. on 5 Feb. 1596-7, and proceeded M.A. on 16 June 1600. The date of his matriculation was identical with that of another Cornishman, Francis Rous [q. v.], his firm friend through life, and he was tutor at Broadgates Hall to John Pym (matriculated 18 May 1599), whose mother had married, as her second husband, Sir Anthony Rous, father of Francis Rous.

Wheare was admitted on 7 July 1602 as Cornish fellow of Exeter College, and became full fellow on 7 July 1603, resigning his fellowship on 30 April 1608. In that year he went abroad as travelling companion to Grey Brydges, fifth lord Chandos [q. v.], on whose return to England Wheare continued to live with him. He was then permitted to occupy lodgings with his wife in Gloucester Hall, Oxford, where he was admitted into close friendship with Thomas Allen (1542-1632) [q. v.], the mathematician.

Through the influence of Allen with Camden, the founder of the chair, Wheare was appointed on 16 Oct. 1622 the first professor of modern history at Oxford, and he became principal of Gloucester Hall on 4 April 1626. Both of these positions he retained for life. He raised that hall to an unprecedented pitch of prosperity. Wood was credibly informed that in Wheare's time it contained 'an hundred students, and some being persons of qualitie, 10 or 12 went in their doublets of cloth of silver and gold' (*Life and Times*, ii. 398). The chapel was finished, the hall repaired, and books and plate were acquired, but the books, 'though kept in a large press, have been thieved away.'

Wheare died at Oxford on 1 Aug. 1647, and was buried under the eagle in Exeter College Chapel on 3 Aug., a large gravestone marking the place of burial. He left a widow and several children, who were reduced to poverty. Four of his sons had been educated at Oxford; Charles was an unsuccessful candidate on his father's death for the professorship of modern history. Anthony Wood says that Wheare 'was esteemed by some a learned and genteel man, and by others a Calvinist.'

The great work of Wheare was his Latin dissertation 'De Ratione et Methodo Legendi Historias,' which was delivered at Oxford on 12 July 1623, and printed with a dedication to Camden in that year. The third edition, with an altered title-page to 'Relectiones hyemales de Ratione et Methodo legendi historias,' came out in 1637. The fourth edition, with an appendix by Rev. Nicholas Horseman, was published at Oxford in 1662, and it was reissued, with that and other additions, at Cambridge in 1684. An English translation by Edmund Bohun passed through several editions (1694, 1698, and 1710). This treatise was praised by Humphrey Prideaux in 1679, and was in use as a text-book at Cambridge until the beginning of the eighteenth century. A volume of accessions to it was compiled by J. C. Neu and published at Tübingen in 1704.

Verses by Wheare were printed in his friend Charles Fitzgeffery's poem on 'Sir Francis Drake,' and in four sets of verses by the university of Oxford (*Bibl. Cornub.* ii. 865). He published at Oxford in 1624 his opening address in the chair of modern history, and a volume entitled 'Camdeni Insignia,' containing a record of Camden's life and death. This record, as well as his dedi-

cation of Camden's bust, 12 Nov. 1626, and a sheaf of his own letters, were included in his 'Dedicatio imaginis Camdenianæ' (1626), and his 'Pietas erga Benefactores' (1628). The letters included several to Lord Pembroke, Sir Benjamin Rudyard, Camden, John Pym, Francis Rous, and William Noy. The nine letters to Camden were included in the volume of letters to and from that antiquary (1691); the originals of five are in Cottonian MSS. Julius C. v. British Museum. His books and collection of manuscripts came to Francis Rous. The manuscript of his lectures on the Punic war of Lucius Florus is at the Bodleian Library, and his book on Gloucester Hall (1630) is at Worcester College, Oxford.

A Latin prayer-book formerly in use at Worcester College may have been composed by Wheare (*Notes and Queries*, 3rd ser. iii. 491).

[Wood's Athenæ, ed. Bliss, vol. i. p. lxxvi, ii. 347, 448, iii. 104, 216-20, iv. 221, 617, and Fasti, i. 272, 285, 356, ii. 78; Wood's Oxford Colleges (1786), pp. 120, 635, 638; Wood's Oxford Univ. (1796), ii. pt. i. pp. 359, 513, 879-80; Trevelyan Papers (Camden Soc.), iii. 77; Prideaux's Letters (Camden Soc.), p. 63; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. ii. 864-6; Boase's Ex. Coll. Fellows (Oxford Hist. Soc. 1894), pp. 90-1; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Macleane's Pembroke Coll. pp. 123-4; Clark's Oxford Colleges, pp. 431-4.] W. P. C.

WHEATLEY, BENJAMIN ROBERT (1819–1884), bibliographer, born on 29 Sept. 1819, was the eldest son of Benjamin Wheatley, a well-known auctioneer in Piccadilly. He was educated at King's College school, London, and on leaving, when barely seventeen years of age, he catalogued for his father the twelfth part of the great Heber library, which appeared in 1841.

From that time he devoted himself to the compilation of catalogues and indexes, his work being remarkable not only for its amount, but for its high quality and for the judgment shown by him in classification and arrangement. He altered and adapted what is known as the French system of classification, to suit the character of the library with which he was dealing. He has explained his principles in a paper entitled 'Desultory Thoughts on the Arrangement of a private Library,' which appeared in 1878 in the 'Library Journal' (iii. 211–16).

In 1843 he catalogued a portion of the library of the Athenæum Club, under the supervision of C. J. Stewart, the bookseller. In 1844 he catalogued the library of Charles Shaw-Lefevre (afterwards Viscount Eversley) at Heckfield in Hampshire, and in 1845 the remains of the library at Hafod in Cardiganshire collected by Thomas Johnes [q. v.] In the same year he catalogued the library of the Geological Society, and in 1846 that of Charles Richard Fox [q. v.] in Addison Road, Kensington, and that collected by John Byrom [q. v.] at Kersell Cell, Manchester. The last catalogue was printed in 1848. During his stay at Manchester he made the acquaintance of James Crossley [q. v.] and of other literary men residing in the neighbourhood. Between 1847 and 1850 he catalogued the libraries of John Archer Houblon at Hallingbury Place in Essex, of the Alfred Club, of the Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood in Wiltshire, and in Lansdowne House, Berkeley Square, of the Royal College of Physicians, of Augustus Gostling at Whitton, of Lord Bolton at Hackwood Park, and of the Army and Navy Club.

In 1850 and 1851 Wheatley was engaged in compiling an index of subjects to supplement the catalogue of authors at the Athenæum Library. It was printed in 1851. This work has served as a model for several subsequent indexes. In 1852 he catalogued the libraries of the Travellers' and the Oxford and Cambridge clubs, and in 1853 that of the United Service Club and the Dugald Stewart collection, bequeathed to the club by his son, Colonel Matthew Stewart.

In the subsequent years he catalogued the libraries of Lady Charlotte Guest at Canford Manor in Dorset, of the privy council office, of Lord Lilford, of Dr. Edward Moore, of the Junior United Service Club, and of the Earl of Romney. He also catalogued, jointly with his friend Thomas Boone, the library of Lord Vernon. In 1854 he made an index to the first fifteen volumes of the Statistical Society's 'Journal' (London, 1854, 8vo), and he continued to make the indexes of the annual volumes to the close of his life.

In 1855 Wheatley was appointed resident librarian of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, for whom he had worked as early as 1841; and from that time he ceased to make library catalogues, with the exception of one with bibliographical notes which he subsequently prepared for the Royal College of Physicians. In 1857 he completed an index to Tooke's 'History of Prices.' He made two printed catalogues of the Medical and Chirurgical Society's library in 1856 and 1869, and two indexes of subjects in 1860 and 1879; the edition of 1879 is a useful guide to medical literature. He also found time to make a manuscript catalogue of the collection of engraved por-

traits of medical men in the possession of the society, with short biographies of nine hundred of the persons portrayed.

Wheatley was one of the organising committee of the conference of librarians, and served on the first council. He occasionally acted as vice-president of the Library Association. He died in London unmarried on 9 Jan. 1884 at 53 Berners Street, the premises of the Medical and Chirurgical Society.

Besides those specified, Wheatley's publications are: 1. 'General Index to the Transactions of the Pathological Society, vols. xvi–xxv.,' London, 1878, 8vo. 2. 'General Index to the first twelve volumes of the Transactions of the Clinical Society of London,' London, 1880, 8vo. He also contributed articles on bibliographical subjects to the 'Transactions and Proceedings of the Conference of Librarians,' the 'Monthly Notes of the Library Association of the United Kingdom,' the 'Bibliographer,' and the 'Library Journal.' Wheatley was a poet as well as a bibliographer, and printed several of his poems privately, including 'Buds of Poesy,' London, 1838, 12mo.

[H. B. Wheatley's Bibliographical Notes on the Life of the late Benjamin R. Wheatley, 1884, reprinted from the Bibliographer, March 1884; Academy, 1884, i. 44; Athenæum, 1884, i. 88; Medical Times, 1884, i. 79.] E. I. C.

WHEATLEY, Mrs. CLARA MARIA (*d.* 1838), painter. [See Pope.]

WHEATLEY, FRANCIS (1747–1801), painter, born in 1747 in Wild Court, Covent Garden, was son of a master-tailor. He early displayed a talent for art, and studied at William Shipley's drawing-school, and from 1769 in the schools of the Royal Academy. His progress was marked by the receipt of several premiums from the Society of Arts. In his younger days he was associated much with John Hamilton Mortimer [q.v.], whose works he frequently copied, and whom he assisted in decorative paintings at Brocket Hall and elsewhere. He was also employed on the decorations at Vauxhall. As early as 1765, in his eighteenth year, he appears as an exhibitor with the Incorporated Society of Artists, sending a small portrait. He was a director of that society in 1772, and contributed small portraits and landscapes. Wheatley was a man of elegant habits and agreeable company, who formed many acquaintances in theatrical and polite society. This led him into extravagant habits and plunged him into debt. Having had an intrigue with the wife of a popular artist, John Alexander Gresse [q. v.], he eloped with her to Dublin. There Wheatley resided for a few years, and was much patronised by the leaders of fashion. He painted some of his most important pictures in Dublin, such as 'The Interior of the Irish House of Commons,' with Grattan addressing the house; 'The Collecting of the Irish Volunteers in College-Green, 1779,' containing numerous portraits, and 'Review of Troops in the Phœnix Park, by General Sir John Irwin, K.B.' (painted in 1781, and exhibited at the Society of Artists in London in 1783); both the latter pictures are in the National Gallery at Dublin. Wheatley's small portraits, especially those of military officers, are bright and pleasing in colour. Through the discovery of the irregularity in his domestic life, Wheatley was forced to leave Dublin and return to London, where he resumed his place as a painter of small popular portraits, landscapes, and scenes from daily or peasant life. He set himself deliberately to imitate the French painter, Greuze. His works show no strength, though they are neatly and prettily finished, with much taste and sentiment in the drawing. They lent themselves, however, remarkably well to the elegant and sugary style of stipple-engraving then in vogue, and many of his works, thus translated, especially if printed in colours, such as 'The Cries of London,' are highly valued by amateurs at the present day. Wheatley first exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1778, and after his return from Ireland became a regular exhibitor there from 1784 to the year of his death. He was elected an associate in 1790, and a Royal Academician in the following year. Throughout his life Wheatley was afflicted with gout, due to the irregularities of his life, which at last obtained such a mastery over him that he was compelled to become a pensioner of the Royal Academy. He was employed to paint pictures for Boydell's 'Shakespeare Gallery,' Macklin's 'Poets' Gallery,' and Bowyer's 'Historical Gallery.' One of his best pictures, 'The Gordon Riots in 1780,' was finely engraved by James Heath (1757–1834) [q. v.], but was accidentally destroyed by fire in his house. His portraits were often inserted in landscape with a pleasing effect, and one of 'The Second Duke of Newcastle and a Shooting Party' gained him much repute. Wheatley subsequently married Clara Maria Leigh, by whom he had several children [see Pope, Clara Maria]. Mrs. Wheatley was a handsome woman, whose portrait was introduced by her husband into some of his scenes from rustic or daily life. Wheatley died on 28 June 1801.

A portrait of Wheatley, drawn by George Dance the younger [q. v.], is in the library of the Royal Academy.

[Redgrave's Dict. of Artists; Edwards's Anecdotes of Artists; Sandby's Hist. of the Royal Academy; Gent. Mag. 1801, ii. 765, 857; Cat. of the Royal Academy, Society of Artists, and National Gallery of Ireland.] L. C.

WHEATLEY, WILLIAM OF (*fl.* 1315), divine and author. [See WILLIAM.]

WHEATLY, CHARLES (1686–1742), divine, born on 6 Feb. 1685–6, was the son of John Wheatly, a tradesman of London. His mother, whose maiden name was White, was a descendant of Ralph White, brother of Sir Thomas White [q. v.], founder of St. John's College, Oxford. Charles was entered at Merchant Taylors' school on 9 Jan. 1698–9, and matriculated from St. John's College, Oxford, on 28 March 1705. He was elected a fellow in 1707, and graduated B.A. on 23 Jan. 1709–10, and M.A. on 28 March 1713, resigning his fellowship in the same year. On 24 May 1717 he was chosen lecturer of St. Mildred-in-the-Poultry, and in 1725 lecturer of St. Swithin, London-stone. On 23 March 1725–6 he was instituted vicar of Brent Pelham, and on 1 April 1726 vicar of Furneaux Pelham in Hertfordshire. He died at Furneaux Pelham on 13 May 1742, and was buried in the parish church. He was twice married: first, on 16 Aug. 1713, to Maria (*d.* 10 Dec. 1724), daughter of William Findall of the Clarendon Press; secondly, to Mary, daughter of Daniel Fogg, rector of All Hallows Staining. His second wife survived him.

Wheatly was an industrious divine. The work by which he is chiefly remembered is 'The Church of England Man's Companion, or a Rational Illustration of the Harmony . . . and Usefulness of the Book of Common Prayer,' which first appeared in 1710 (Oxford, 8vo), and went through many editions, the latest being that published at Cambridge under the care of George Elwes Corrie in 1858. Wheatly was also the author of: 1. 'Bidding of Prayers before Sermon no mark of Disaffection to the present Government,' London, 1718, 8vo; new edit. London, 1845, 8vo. 2. 'The Nicene and Athanasian Creeds . . . explained and confirmed by the Holy Scriptures,' London, 1738, 8vo. 3. 'Fifty Sermons on Several Subjects, and Occasions,' ed. John Berriman, London, 1753, 8vo.

[Robinson's Register of Merchant Taylors' School, 1882, i. 343; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Gent. Mag. 1742 p. 251, 1801 i. 109–111; Hutton's Hist. of St. John Baptist College, 1898, pp. 208, 239; Clutterbuck's Hist. of Hertfordshire, 1827, iii. 449, 455, 457.] E. I. C.

WHEATSTONE, SIR CHARLES (1802–1875), man of science and inventor, son of W. Wheatstone, a music-seller of Gloucester, was born at Gloucester in February 1802, and educated in a private school there. At the age of twenty-one he commenced business in London as a musical instrument maker. A few months after he contributed a paper to Thomson's 'Annals of Philosophy' on his early experiments on sound. Other papers followed, and among them was a description of his 'kaleidophone.' This consisted of steel wire of rectangular cross-section fixed to a heavy base and carrying a silver bead at the top. The times of vibration of the bead in two directions at right angles being regulated by the particular rectangular section of the wire, the bead could be made to describe very beautiful curves illustrating the combination of harmonic motions of different periods. His principal contribution to acoustics is a memoir on the so-called Chladni's figures, produced by strewing sand on an elastic plane and throwing it into vibration by means of a violin bow. This memoir was presented to the Royal Society in 1833, and subsequently published in their 'Transactions.' He showed that in square and rectangular plates every figure, however complicated, was the resultant of two or more sets of isochronous parallel vibrations; and by means of simple geometrical relations he carried out the principle of the 'superposition of small motions' without the aid of any profound mathematical analysis, and succeeded in predicting the curves that given modes of vibration should produce.

To the subjects of light and optics Wheatstone made several important contributions. The conception of the stereoscope, by which the appearance of solidity is obtained through the mental combination of two pictures, in dissimilar perspective, is entirely due to Wheatstone. In 1835 he read a paper on the 'Prismatic Analysis of Electric Light' before the British Association meeting at Dublin. He demonstrated the fact that the spectrum of the electric spark from different metals presented more or less numerous rays of definite refrangibility, producing a series of lines differing in position and colour from each other, and that thus the presence of a very minute portion of any given metal might be determined. 'We have here,' he said, 'a mode of discriminating metallic bodies more readily than by chemical examination, and which may hereafter be employed for useful purposes.' This remark is

very typical of his farsightedness into the practical utility of any known scientific fact. His 'polar clock' was another instance of this trait of his genius. When Brewster discovered that the plane of polarisation of the light from the sky is always 90° from the sun, Wheatstone devised a clock by which it was possible to tell the hour of the day by the light from the sky though the sun might be invisible.

It was by this skill in turning knowledge to practical account that Wheatstone gave to the electric telegraph the character which it now possesses. Though his inventions in other branches of science are as numerous as they are various, it is in connection with the electric telegraph that the name of Wheatstone will always live. He was not the 'inventor' of the electric telegraph. Indeed no one can lay claim to that title. Stephen Gray [q. v.] in 1727 suspended a wire seven hundred feet long on silk threads, and on applying an excited glass tube to one end electrification was observed at the other, but he did not send messages. Advances were made from that time by many men of science, who saw more or less clearly the great possibilities before them. Omitting the pioneer claims of Lomond, Sömmering, and others of the last century, the names connected with early development of the practical telegraph are Froment in France, Gauss, Weber, and Steinheil in Germany, Sir Francis Ronalds [q. v.] and Edward Davy [q. v.] in England, Morse and Vail in America. But to Wheatstone, with his coadjutor (Sir) William Fothergill Cooke [q. v.], is due the merit of having been the first to render it available for the public transmission of messages. In 1834, shortly after being appointed professor of experimental physics at King's College, London, Wheatstone began experimenting on rate of transmission of electricity along wires. For this purpose about half a mile of copper wire was insulated by suspension in the vaults under the college, and three interruptions of this circuit were made by three pairs of brass knobs with a small interval between them. One of these interruptions was in the middle point of the conductor, and the other two near the ends. A Leyden jar was discharged through the wire, and the interval of time between the occurrence of the sparks at the ends and the occurrence of the spark at the middle was measured by noting the displacement of the image of the middle spark in a mirror revolving at a known speed. It was calculated from results of this experiment that the velocity of an electric disturbance along a wire was about two hundred and fifty thousand miles per second, a result differing from the true speed of one hundred and eighty-six thousand miles per second not very widely, considering the difficulties of observation in an experiment of this kind. From this research he passed on to the transmission of messages by electricity, and, in conjunction with Cooke, he elaborated the five-needle telegraph, and then the two-needle telegraph, the first that came into general use. Wheatstone's fertility of scientific resource led the partners on to many new developments—the letter-showing dial telegraph in 1840, the type-printing telegraph in 1841, and the magneto-electric dial telegraph, a subsequent extension of the same to type-embossing, and, lastly, the automatic transmitting and receiving instruments by which messages are sent with such great rapidity.

He was the first to appreciate the importance of reducing to a minimum the amount of work to be done by the current at the receiving station by diminishing as far as practicable the mass, and therefore the inertia, of the moving parts; this was beautifully exemplified in that marvel of ingenuity the magneto-electric letter-showing telegraph, commonly adopted for private telegraphic communication.

From 1837 Wheatstone appears to have devoted a good deal of time to submarine telegraphy, and in 1844 experiments were made in Swansea Bay, with the assistance of J. D. Llewellyn. Wheatstone also had a share in the perfecting of the magneto-electric machines which have culminated in the modern dynamo. In 1837 he devised a method of combining several armatures on one shaft so as to generate currents which were continuous instead of intermittent, and in 1867 he described to the Royal Society a method of making such machines self-exciting as to their magnetism by the use of a shunt circuit; the use of a main circuit for the same purpose had been described by Werner Siemens one month earlier, but the machine described by Wheatstone had been constructed for him by Mr. Stroh in the preceding summer. Wheatstone was also inventor of a system of electro-magnetic clocks for indicating time at any number of different places united on a circuit.

Among other accomplishments Wheatstone had an extraordinary facility in deciphering hieroglyphics and cipher despatches. He himself invented a cryptograph or secret despatch writer, which is supposed to be indecipherable. Wheatstone's miscellaneous inventions are too numerous to mention here in detail. They related, among other things, to electric chronographs, apparatus for making instruments record automatically;

instruments for measuring electricity and electrical resistance, including the 'rheostat.' It was he who called attention to Christy's combination of wires, now commonly known as 'Wheatstone's bridge,' in which an electric balancing of the currents is obtained, and worked out its applications to electrical measurement. He was one of the first in this country to appreciate the importance of Ohm's simple law of the relation between electromotive force, resistance of conductors, and resulting current—the law which is to-day the foundation of all electrical engineering.

Wheatstone was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1836, a chevalier of the legion of honour in 1855, and a foreign associate of the Académie des Sciences in 1873. On 2 July 1862 he was created D.C.L. by the university of Oxford, and in 1864 LL.D. by the university of Cambridge. He moreover possessed some thirty-four distinctions or diplomas conferred upon him by various governments, universities, and learned societies. On 30 Jan. 1868 he was knighted.

Though nominally professor of natural philosophy at King's College, London, he seldom lectured after 1840, and indeed was an indifferent teacher. He suffered through life from an almost morbid timidity in presence of an audience. He died in Paris on 19 Oct. 1875, and was buried in the cemetery at Kensal Green. He was married, on 12 Feb. 1847, to Emma, daughter of J. West, and had a family of five children. He left his collection of books and instruments by will to King's College, London, where they are preserved in the Wheatstone Laboratory. A portrait, drawn in chalk by Samuel Laurence, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

Wheatstone contributed to numerous scientific journals and publications. All his published papers were collected in one volume and published in 1879 by the Physical Society of London.

[Obituary notice in Proceedings of the Royal Society of London, 1876, xxiv. pp. xvi–xxvii; Nature, 1876, xiii. 501, App. p. xxvii; Extracts from the Private Letters of the late Sir W. F. Cooke, 1895; Fahie's History of Electric Telegraphy, 1884; obituary notice, Telegraphic Journal, 15 Nov. 1875, iii. 252.] S. P. T.

WHEELER. [See also Wheler.]

WHEELER, DANIEL (1771–1840), quaker missionary, son of William Wheeler of Lower Grosvenor Street, London, by Sarah, his wife, was born there on 27 Nov. 1771. His father, a wine merchant, died when young Wheeler was about six. He lost his mother six years later, being then at a boarding school at Parson's Green. A situation was obtained for him on board a merchant ship trading to Oporto, but after two or three voyages he entered the royal navy as a midshipman, being then under fourteen. He was soon promoted to a flag-ship, but abandoned the sea after six years, and, having squandered all his pay, enlisted as a private soldier in a regiment ordered to Ireland. In a year or two he was drafted into one of the new regiments raised to fight the French, and sailed for Flanders to join the British army under command of the Duke of York. Later, obtaining a commission in a regiment destined for the West Indies, he sailed about September 1795 under Sir Ralph Abercromby [q. v.]

In 1796 Wheeler quitted the army, and settled at Handsworth Woodhouse, near Sheffield, with his elder sister, Barbara, who had married William Hoyland, a quaker (see *Annual Monitor*, 1831, p. 109). In two years he was received as a member of the society, and embarked in the seed trade in Sheffield. About 1809 he retired to a farm in the country, where he began to prepare himself for a future life of ministry. He was recognised a minister in 1816.

The emperor Alexander I of Russia having during a visit to England visited a Friend's farm, and desiring a manager of that persuasion for his establishment at Ochta, Wheeler in 1817 proceeded to St. Petersburg, saw the czar, and explained to him the leaning he had for two years felt towards Russia as a sphere of missionary labour. Returning to England, he wound up his affairs, and with implements, seeds, and cattle, in addition to his wife, family, and servants—in all twenty persons—left Hull for St. Petersburg on 22 June 1818.

Besides the tsar's farm, he was soon appointed to the management of an estate belonging to the dowager empress, consisting, like the other, chiefly of swamp. This, after being thoroughly drained, was divided into farms of thirty to a hundred acres each, which were let to peasants at moderate rents, a portion in each district being kept as a model farm. Over three thousand acres were in cultivation under Wheeler's own eye. The little quaker meeting he established was visited by William Allen (1770–1843) [q. v.], Stephen Grellett, and Thomas Shillitoe [q. v.], with whom Wheeler in 1825 returned to England for three months, attending Dublin and London yearly meetings. After his return he lost his good friend Alexander I.

About September 1828 Wheeler removed

to Shoosharry, on the edge of a huge bog where he bored in vain for water, and where a visitor was almost unknown. His son William was now his assistant, and in 1830 he was able to visit England, and hold meetings in Yorkshire, Durham, Devonshire, Cornwall, Ireland, and the Scilly Isles. On returning to Shoosharry in July 1831 he found cholera rife in the district, but out of his five hundred employés none died. A year later he was allowed by an imperial ukase to resign his post in favour of his son.

To his monthly meeting at Doncaster on 23 Sept. 1832 he unfolded his mission of gospel visits to the Pacific Islands, New South Wales, and Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania). While making his preparations Wheeler's wife (who had remained in Russia) died. Accompanied by his son Charles he set sail from the Thames on 13 Nov. 1833 in the Henry Freeling, a cutter of 101 tons, purchased and provisioned by private members of the Society of Friends. The ship arrived off Hobart Town on 10 Sept. 1834, and left in December, conveying James Blackhouse and George Washington Walker [q. v.] to Port Jackson and Norfolk Island on her way to Tahiti. During four or five months spent in that island Wheeler held many services, sometimes on board his ship, with the queen and the chiefs, the missionaries, English residents, and the crews of vessels in the harbour. Queen Pomare remitted the Henry Freeling's port dues because Wheeler's was 'a visit of love, and not a trading voyage' (*Memoirs*, p. 351). She again came to his meetings on the island of Eimeo.

Christmas day 1835 was spent in the Sandwich Islands, and the first quakers' meeting held there, attended by native chiefs, governor, and the queen. At Honolulu the Henry Freeling stayed some time, also at Rarotonga, the Friendly Islands, and Tongataboo. She made the Bay of Islands about a month before Christmas 1836, and on reaching Sydney in January 1837 was sold and the ship's company discharged. The ship's course was entirely without prearrangement, and directed from day to day by Wheeler's spiritual intimations. In a letter to a friend he illustrates his sense of divine protection by saying that he has been ashamed even in landing in canoes through the broken surf to use a life-belt which a friend had given him on leaving.

After leaving Hobart Town, he reached London on 1 May 1838. On returning his certificates to his quarterly meeting, Wheeler laid before them his wish to visit America. First visiting his surviving children at Shoosharry, he returned through Finland and Stockholm, and sailed from Liverpool in November 1838.

In America he attended a number of the yearly meetings, visited the place where Mary Dyer and the other quakers were executed, Newfoundland, Nova Scotia, and returned to England in October 1839, hastened by the illness of his son Charles, who died at St. Germains on his way south in the spring of the following year. Wheeler sailed for New York to complete his mission in May, but was taken ill at sea, and died soon after landing, on 12 June 1840. He was buried on the 15th in the Friends' burial-ground, Orchard Street, New York. On 13 June 1800 he married Jane, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Brady of Thorne, Yorkshire. By her he had four sons: William (*d.* 24 Nov. 1836), Joshua (*d.* 29 March 1841), Daniel (*d.* 1848), and Charles (*d.* 6 Feb. 1840). His elder daughter, Sarah (*b.* 1807), who afterwards married William Tanner of Bristol, survived him. Of his youngest daughter, Jane (died at Shoosharry on 15 July 1837), a short account was published in London and Bristol in 1841.

Wheeler's 'Letters and Journals,' edited by his son Charles, were published in four parts, 1835, 1836, 1838, and 1839, 8vo, and reprinted in one volume, London, 1839, 8vo. 'Memoirs of the Life and Gospel Labours of Daniel Wheeler' was issued by his son Daniel (London, 1842, 8vo; reprinted in the 'Friends' Library,' 1843, vol. vii.; abridged, London, 1852, 12mo, and reissued, Philadelphia, 1859, 12mo). It contains many letters and addresses written by him. A biographical tract, issued by the Friends' Tract Association, was translated into German, 'Denkwürdigkeiten aus dem Leben,' &c. (London, 1845, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1854). A pamphlet 'Life' was issued in 1868.

[Memoirs, Letters, and Journals; Smith's Catalogue, ii. 879; Memoirs of William Tanner, pp. 169–73; Life of William Allen, vol. i. chap. xi.; Biogr. Cat. of Friends, p. 701.] C. F. S.

WHEELER, Sir HUGH MASSY (1789–1857), major-general in the Indian army, grandson of Frank Wheeler of Ballywire, co. Limerick, and son of Captain Hugh Wheeler of the East India Company's service, by Margaret, eldest daughter of Hugh, first lord Massy in the Irish peerage, was born at Ballywire on 30 June 1789. He was educated at Richmond, Surrey, and at Bath grammar school. He received a commission as ensign in 1803, and, joining the 24th Bengal native infantry in the following year, was employed with his regiment in the force under Lord

Lake against Delhi. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 5 April 1805 and captain on 1 Jan. 1818.

In December 1824 Wheeler was detached with two companies against the freebooter Diraj Singh. He was promoted lieutenant-colonel on 27 June 1835, and in December of the same year was posted to the 48th native infantry. He commanded the regiment in the Afghan campaign of 1838–9, at the storm and capture of Ghazni on 23 July 1839, and the occupation of Kabul on 6 Aug. following. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 Oct. 1839), and made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 20 Dec. 1839. In August 1840 Wheeler was sent against some insubordinate Waziris, near Kaja, some thirty miles from Jalalabad, fought a successful affair on the 19th, and reduced several forts, for which service he was highly commended by Sir Willoughby Cotton [q. v.], and mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 9 Jan. 1841). Wheeler accompanied Cotton in December 1840 to India, his regiment forming part of the escort to guard the ex-shah, Dost Muhammad, who had surrendered to Cotton. Wheeler was permitted to accept from the Shah Shuja-ul-Mulkh and to wear the insignia of the order of the Durani empire for his services in Afghanistan (*ib.* 26 Feb. 1842).

On 13 Dec. 1845 Wheeler was appointed to command the 2nd infantry brigade in the army of the Satlaj. He was severely wounded at Mudki on 18 Dec. Although still suffering from his wound he joined Sir Harry Smith near Ludiana on 26 Jan. 1846, with his brigade, composed of the 50th foot, the 48th native infantry, and the Sirmur battalion, and took a prominent part in the battle of Aliwal on 28 Jan. [see Smith, Sir Harry George Wakelyn]. In his despatch, dated 30 Jan. 1846, Sir Harry Smith says, 'In Brigadier Wheeler, my second in command, I had a support I could rely on with every confidence, and most gallantly did he head his brigade.' On 17 Feb. Wheeler crossed the Satlaj, and occupied the strong fort of Philor, and then advanced to the banks of the Beas. For his services in this campaign he received the medal with clasps for Mudki and Aliwal, and was made aide-de-camp to the queen with the rank of colonel in the army from 3 April 1846.

On 29 April Wheeler was appointed to command the Jalandhar Doab as a brigadier-general of the first class. On the outbreak of the second Sikh war he took the field in September, and on the 14th of the following month reduced the strong fort of Rangal Naga, for which he was congratulated by Lord Gough, who ascribed the success to 'his soldier-like and judicious arrangements.' He was appointed on 8 Nov. 1848 to command the ninth brigade of the fourth infantry division of the army of the Punjab. In the same month Lord Gough mentioned in despatches that he had tendered his hearty congratulations and thanks to Wheeler for the important services rendered by him in the reduction of Kalawala. Wheeler was again mentioned in despatches (30 Jan. 1849) for having, when in command of the Punjab division and the Jalandhar field force, assaulted and captured the heights of Dallah, in spite of many difficulties, in his operations against the Sikh leader, Ram Singh. On the termination of hostilities the governor-general commented in general orders on the great skill and success with which Wheeler had executed the duties committed to him. Wheeler received the medal, the thanks of both houses of parliament, and of the directors of the East India Company, and on 16 Aug. 1850 he was made a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division.

He resumed his command of the Jalandhar Doab, was promoted to be major-general on 20 June 1854, and on 30 June 1856 was appointed to the command of the Cawnpore division. When, in May 1857, news reached him at Cawnpore of the revolt of native regiments at Mirat and Delhi, Wheeler does not appear to have appreciated the critical state of affairs. Believing that if he provided for the temporary safety of the Europeans and guarded against a rising in the city and bazaars, any mutinous sepoys would go off to Delhi, he selected a position, which he entrenched and furnished with supplies, outside the city, near the sepoy lines and at some distance from the river, where the hospital barracks afforded considerable accommodation. Sir Henry Lawrence sent him a small reinforcement from Lucknow, and, notwithstanding a caution from Lawrence to beware of his neighbour, the Raja Dundhu Panth of Bithur (afterwards known as the Nana), Wheeler obtained his services with two guns and three hundred men. They came in on 22 May, and took over the custody of the treasury at Nawabganj.

The European women, children, and non-combatants betook themselves to the entrenched position, and at the beginning of June Wheeler himself encamped there, and so confident was he that all would soon be well that on 1 June he wrote to Lord Canning that he had that day sent transport to bring up Europeans from Allahabad, 'and in a few days—a very few days—I shall consider

Cawnpore safe—nay, that I may send aid to Lucknow if need be.' On 3 June, Lawrence having expressed uneasiness, Wheeler sent two officers and fifty men to Lucknow.

Wheeler's selection of a defence post was injudicious, his defence works were weak, and supplies were altogether inadequate. His confidence in the native troops, who, from all accounts, entertained great respect for him, and his excessive anxiety not to alarm them in their disturbed condition by evincing suspicion of their loyalty, led him deliberately to reject the most suitable defence position. This was the magazine, a large walled enclosure, close to the river and the treasury, amply supplied with arms, ammunition and stores, where he could easily have held out until succour should arrive.

On the night of 4 June the outbreak commenced, the native cavalry joining the troops of the Nana at Nawabganj; the treasury was sacked, the public buildings set on fire, and the magazine, with its heavy guns, ammunition, and stores, was occupied by the rebels. On the following day the native infantry followed suit, and the mutineers, laden with spoil, were all on the way to Delhi, when the Nana persuaded them to return to Cawnpore to attack the Europeans. On the 6th the bombardment of Wheeler's position commenced. The heroic defence, the details of which are well given in Kaye's 'History of the Sepoy War' (vol. ii.) and in Trevelyan's 'Cawnpore,' lasted until 27 June. The daily casualties were large. Wheeler's son, who lay wounded in a room, where he was attended by his parents and sisters, had his head taken off by a round shot. Extreme heat, hunger, and thirst added to the horrors of the situation.

On 25 June the Nana offered terms of capitulation. Wheeler was unwilling to listen to any terms, but the probable fate, if the siege continued, of the large number of women and children still surviving was pressed upon him by officers who had distinguished themselves by their heroic conduct during the siege, and he reluctantly gave way. The remnant of the garrison, with the women and children, marched out on the morning of the 27th to proceed by river to Allahabad under a safe-conduct from the Nana. At the ghat where they embarked and in the boats on the river the first massacre took place, and Wheeler and his family were among the victims.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Annual Register, 1857; Times (London), 27 and 29 Aug. 1857; Men of the Reign; Coley's Journal of the Sutlej Campaign of 1845–6; Humbley's Journal of a Cavalry Officer, including the Memorable Campaign of 1845–6; Thackwell's Second Sikh War, 1848–9; Archer's Commentaries on the Punjab Campaign, 1848–9; Gough and Innes's Sikhs and the Sikh Wars; authorities mentioned in the text; Browne Thompson's Story of Cawnpore; Historical Records of the Queen's Own Corps of Guides; History of the 1st Sikh Infantry.] R. H. V.

WHEELER, JAMES TALBOYS (1824–1897), historian of India, son of James Luff Wheeler (*d.* 1862), by his wife Anne Ophelia, daughter of David Alphonso Talboys [q. v.], was born at Oxford on 22 Dec. 1824. Educated at a private school, he started business as a publisher and bookseller, but with little success. Having gained, however, some credit, when still a young man, as a writer of handbooks for university students, and by a more elaborate work on the geography of Herodotus, he obtained during the Crimean war a supernumerary clerkship at the war office. In 1858 he went to India as editor of the 'Madras Spectator,' but gave up the profession of journalism on being appointed (4 Oct. 1858) professor of moral and mental philosophy in the Madras presidency college. In May 1860 he was employed by the Madras government to examine the old records; the results of his researches being a report, highly commended by the secretary of state, Sir Charles Wood, in a despatch dated 25 May 1861, and a 'History of Madras in the Olden Time.' On 26 Feb. 1862 he was appointed assistant secretary to the government of India in the foreign department, and removed to Calcutta, where, among other duties, he had charge of the foreign and, later, of the home offices when the secretaries were at Simla. Among the printed but unpublished volumes which he compiled under orders of government were a memorandum on the Scinde ameers, summaries of political affairs from 1864 to 1869, of Afghan affairs in the eighteenth and nineteen centuries, and of Persian affairs, a valuable report on Afghan-Turkestan, and a memorandum on the Wahabis, all of which have been freely used by official writers as well as by others who had access to confidential documents. His services were specially acknowledged by Lord Mayo in a minute dated 20 Feb. 1870. Early in that year he was transferred to Rangoon as secretary to the chief commissioner of British Burma. In that capacity in November 1870 he visited Mandalay and Bhamo, and had an interview with the king of Burma. In 1873 he obtained long furlough to England. Since his appointment to the foreign office his leisure had been devoted to the compilation of his excellent and sympathetic history of India,

the first volume of which was published in 1867. Returning to India in 1876, he was employed to report on the records in the home and foreign departments at Calcutta; and, besides submitting reports on his investigations, compiled two volumes, which he was allowed to publish. He also prepared and published under the authority of government a 'History of the Imperial Assemblage at Delhi.' In 1891 he retired from the service. He died at Ramsgate on 13 Jan. 1897.

He married, on 15 Jan. 1852, Emily, daughter of Robert Roe, by whom he had three surviving sons—Stephen, Owen Edleston (late captain Leicestershire regiment), and Albert Fordyce; and one daughter, Edith.

He wrote, besides smaller text-books and articles in the 'Calcutta Review,' 'Asiatic Quarterly,' and other periodicals, the following: 1. 'Analysis and Summary of Herodotus,' 1848. 2. 'Analysis and Summary of Old Testament History,' 1849. 3. 'Analysis and Summary of Thucydides,' 1850. 4. 'Analysis and Summary of New Testament History,' 1852. 5. 'Geography of Herodotus,' 1854. 6. 'Life and Travels of Herodotus,' 1855. 7. 'History of Madras in the Olden Time, 1639 to 1748: compiled from the Government Records,' 1860–2, 3 vols. 8. 'History of India,' 1867–81, 4 vols. 9. 'Summary of Affairs of the Government of India in the Foreign Department from 1864 to 1869,' 1869. 10. 'Early Records of British India,' 1877. 11. 'History of the Imperial Assemblage at Delhi,' 1877. 12. 'Summary of Affairs in Native States, 1818 to 1835,' 1878. 13. 'Summary of Affairs in Mahratta States, 1627 to 1858,' 1878. 14. 'Short History of India and the Frontier States,' 1880. 15. 'Tales from Indian History,' 1882. 16. 'India under British Rule,' 1886.

[Times, 14 Jan. 1897; Indian official lists and private papers.] S. W.

WHEELER, JOHN (*fl.* 1601–1608), secretary of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, was probably born at Great Yarmouth. On the death of George Gilpin in 1602, he became a candidate for the post of councillor to the council of estate in the Low Countries. He may be identical with the John Wheeler who in 1615 was admitted to the East India Company, with liberty to venture 200*l.* in the joint stock. In 1601 he published 'A Treatise of Commerce, wherein are shewed the Commodities arising from a well ordered and ruled Trade,' London (4to; another edition, Middelburg, 1601, 4to). His work, which contains much historical information, is an elaborate defence of the policy of the Merchant Adventurers' Company against the objections of the Hanseatic merchants and other opponents. He also collected and digested 'The Lawes, Customes, and Ordinances of the Fellowshippe of Merchantes Adventurers of the Realm of England' (1608, Brit. Museum Addit. MS. 18913).

[State Papers, Dom. Elizabeth, cclxxxii. 68, cclxxxiii. 74, cclxxxv. 23, 48; Cal. State Papers, East Indies, China, and Japan, 1513–16, No. 999, East Indies and Persia, 1630–4, No. 60; Macpherson's Annals of Commerce, ii. 219–21; Schanz's Englische Handelspolitik, i. 333–5; Gross's Gild Merchant, i. 148, 149; Hewins's English Trade and Finance, p. xvi; Cunningham's Growth of English Industry and Commerce (Modern Times), pp. 119, 120.] W. A. S. H.

WHEELER, MAURICE (1648?–1727), divine and almanac-maker, born in 1647 or 1648, was son of Maurice Wheeler 'plebeius,' who in 1664 was living at St. Giles (Wimborne) in Dorset. On 1 April 1664 he entered as a batteler at New Inn Hall, Oxford, and took the degrees of B.A. on 17 Oct. 1667, and of M.A. on 5 July 1670. At the latter date he had recently been appointed chaplain at Christ Church, and in the same year he became rector of St. Ebbe's at Oxford. His celebrated almanac (see below) was published in 1673, and at about this time he must have married, for a monument at St. Ebbe's records the death of twin sons of the rector (Maurice and William) on 25 June 1680. Probably this loss determined him to leave Oxford, for we find him holding the rectory of Sibbertoft in Northamptonshire from 1680 till 1684, in which year, on 11 Sept., he was appointed master of the collegiate or cathedral school at Gloucester, a position he probably held till 1707–8, when he was made prebendary of Lincoln. In 1686 he established a library at the school. His other preferments were the rectory of Wappenham in Northamptonshire (17 May 1712–15) and the rectory of Thorp Mandeville in the same county (from 12 Nov. 1720 till his death in 1727). On 7 Oct. 1727 he was buried in his former parish church at Wappenham. Baker, in his 'Northamptonshire' (i. 722), states that he was tutor to William Wake [q. v.] (afterwards archbishop of Canterbury), no doubt while rector of St. Ebbe's.

In 1673 Wheeler published anonymously at the Sheldonian Press at Oxford 'The Oxford Almanac for . . . 1673 . . . Calculated for the meridian of Oxford . . .,' a small octavo, containing, besides the bare almanac, a Roman calendar, chronological

lists, statistics about the universities and counties of England, dates of fairs and the like, with the usual prognostications of weather, but little of astrology, and no 'hieroglyphic figures,' as Gough asserts (*Brit. Topogr.* 1780, ii. 140). Anthony Wood declares that 'there were near thirty thousand of them printed, . . . and because of the novelty of the said almanac, and its title, they were all vended. But the printing of it being a great hindrance to the sale of other almanacs, the Society of Booksellers in London bought off the copy for the future.' No corroboration has been found of this statement of the vast number printed, and it may be suspected of exaggeration; there were certainly many disputes between the Oxford and London booksellers at the time. For some unknown reason the almanac is very rare, and even Wood did not possess one; the only known copy in a public library is in the Bodleian. Besides this book, a letter from Wheeler to Robert Plot [q. v.] about a 'domestic timepiece' or 'automaton' is printed in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for July 1684 (p. 647), and he contributed a section 'Of Curiosity' to an English translation of Plutarch's 'Moralia' (London, 1684; Boston, U.S.A., 1874).

[Wood's Athenæ Oxon., ed. Bliss, iv. 785; Wood's Fasti, ed. Bliss, ii. 297, 319; Wood's City of Oxford, ed. Peshall, App. p. 18; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Rudder's Gloucestershire, pp. 170–1.] F. M.

WHEELER, THOMAS (1754–1847), botanist, was second son of Thomas Wheeler by his wife Susannah Rivington. Mrs. Cibber, the actress, was his father's first cousin. His grandfather, John Wheeler, surgeon to the Bridewell and Bethlehem hospitals, died in 1740 during his year of office as master of the Barber-Surgeons' Company. Thomas Wheeler was born on 24 June 1754 in Basinghall Street, London, where his father practised as a surgeon. He received his elementary education under David Garrow, the father of Sir William Garrow [q. v.], at Hadley, Middlesex, and was admitted a pupil at St. Paul's school on 25 Jan. 1765. Here he became an excellent classical scholar.

After leaving St. Paul's school he was apprenticed to Messrs. Walker of St. James's Street, apothecaries to the king and queen, and in 1767 he entered St. Thomas's Hospital as a student. At an early period he showed a great fondness for botany, a taste which was fostered by William Hudson, the botanical demonstrator at the Society of Apothecaries. On 18 March 1778 he was appointed, at a salary of 37*l.* 10*s.*, demonstrator of plants and *præfectus horti* of the apothecaries' garden at Chelsea in succession to William Curtis [q. v.], author of the 'Flora Londinensis.' He was already a fellow of the Linnean Society. In 1784 he began a series of lectures on botany at the Apothecaries' Hall, but the scanty attendance deterred him from continuing it after 1786. For the rest of his life he contented himself with peripatetic teaching.

Wheeler was elected apothecary to Christ's Hospital in 1800, and six years later he was appointed to a similar post at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. This office he resigned in 1820, when he was succeeded by his son Charles; while in the same year his eldest son, Thomas Lowe Wheeler, succeeded him as botanical demonstrator at the Society of Apothecaries.

Wheeler was admitted an assistant of the Society of Apothecaries on 29 June 1815; he served as warden in 1820–2, and he was master in 1822–3. He was also appointed a member of the first court of examiners under the act of 1815. From 1790 to 1796 he lived at 54 Newgate Street, and practised there as an apothecary. In 1797 he moved into the house of the Medical Society in Bolt Court, where he continued to reside until he retired in his old age to the house of his eldest son, 61 Gracechurch Street, and afterwards to 3 College Hill, Cloak Lane, Queen Street, where he died on 10 Aug. 1847. He was buried in Norwood cemetery. He married at Pancras Old Church, in May 1788, Ann Blatch of Amesbury. By her he had six sons. She died on 25 Aug. 1800.

Wheeler, who was enthusiastically devoted to the doctrines of Linnæus, was an able botanist of the old school. As a teacher he was eminently successful, and the 'herborisings' of the Apothecaries' Society under his guidance became famous throughout England. As a medical practitioner he filled the difficult position of apothecary to St. Bartholomew's Hospital with the greatest credit. As a man he was distinguished by the childlike simplicity of his faith, his manners, and his habits. From the age of forty to the time of his death at ninety-four he abstained entirely from fermented liquors. He was one of the last practitioners who adhered to the dress fashionable in his youth. He wrote nothing, but when he had passed his eightieth year he acquired a sound knowledge of Hebrew.

An excellent portrait of Wheeler by Henry Briggs, R.A., hangs in the great parlour of the Apothecaries' Hall. Mrs. Wheeler of Woking owns a three-quarter-length in watercolours by George Richmond, executed

in 1822, and a remarkable wax vignette by Peter Rouw, 'sculptor modeller of gems and cameos, 80 Norton Street, Portland Road, 1834.'

[Field and Semple's Memoirs of the Botanic Garden at Chelsea, London, 1878; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1848, i. 380; manuscript notebooks in the possession of Mrs. Wheeler; information and personal recollections by Henry Power, esq., the last apprentice of Thomas Rivington Wheeler.]

D'A. P.

WHEELOCKE, WHEELOCK, WHELOCKE, WHELOCK, or WHELOC, ABRAHAM (1593–1653), linguist, was born in 1593 at Whitchurch, Shropshire, and spent his early years at Loppington in the same county. He graduated B.A. from Trinity College, Cambridge in 1614, M.A. in 1618, and B.D. from Clare College in 1625. In 1619 he contributed a Latin poem to a volume of elegies ('Lachrymæ Cantabrigienses,' p. 70), issued by the university of Cambridge on the death of Anne of Denmark, and in the same year obtained a fellowship at Clare Hall, which he retained till his marriage in 1632 to the widow Clemence Goad. He also contributed Latin verses to the 'Epithalamium Caroli et Henriettæ Mariæ' (1625, p. 76), 'Genethliacum Illustrissimorum Principum, Caroli et Mariæ' (1631, p. 66), and Greek verses to 'Rex Redux' (1633, p. 44), 'Ducis Eboracensis Fasciæ' (1633, p. 12), and 'Irenodia Cantabrigiensis' (1641), and has verses prefixed to Duport's *Θρηνοθρίαμβος* (1637). From 1622 to 1642 he was minister of St. Sepulchre's, Cambridge.

After election to his fellowship Wheelocke appears to have commenced the study of the oriental languages, then little known in England, and in connection with these studies he got into communication with Bedwell and Ussher, who occasionally gave him commissions to execute. Notwithstanding his appointments, he appears for many years of his life to have suffered from extreme poverty (see Letter 373 in Ussher's *Works*, vol. xvi.), and to have applied unsuccessfully for a variety of posts. At last, towards the end of 1629, he obtained, after considerable canvassing, those of public librarian and amanuensis at the Cambridge University Library, with emoluments amounting to 10*l.* per annum. These posts he retained till his death. His administration of the library was marked by zeal and ability. 'There are traces of his hand,' says his eminent successor Bradshaw, 'almost throughout the collection as it existed in his day, and the library seems to have been well used and well cared for during his term of office.' Shortly after his appointment he appears to have urged (Sir) Thomas Adams (1586–1667) [q. v.] to induce some city company to endow a chair of Arabic at Cambridge. This Adams declared to be impossible; but he offered to provide a stipend of 40*l.* for such a purpose for two or three years, Wheelocke to be the first professor, and he afterwards made this endowment permanent. Wheelocke appears to have both taught and studied Arabic diligently, and in Adams's letters to him (preserved in the Cambridge University Library) there are frequent references to his 'Arabic mill;' but he published little or nothing bearing on the subject, owing, he says, to the want of Arabic types and compositors capable of setting them up. In a letter to Ussher dated 1640 he mentions that he had prepared a refutation of the Koran, but that the missionary to whom he had shown a specimen of the work had discouraged him from proceeding with it.

Wheelocke also devoted much attention to the Persian language, and commenced printing in 1652 an edition of the Persian version of the Gospels from several manuscripts, one of which belonged to Edward Pococke [q. v.]; but he did not live to publish this work, which was finished and issued in 1657. The distinguished Persian scholar Thomas Hyde (1636–1703) [q. v.] was his pupil. He also took part in drawing up the plan of Walton's 'Polyglot,' and wrote a letter to the vice-chancellor of Cambridge University, commending that work, of which he was to have corrected the Arabic and Persian texts, but death prevented his executing much of this scheme [see Walton, Brian]. As amanuensis of the public library he came to be employed by Sir Henry Spelman [q. v.] to copy Anglo-Saxon manuscripts, and in order to remunerate him for his services, as well as to found a school of Anglo-Saxon, Spelman (who had endeavoured without success to obtain promotion for him from the bishop of Ely) established in 1638 a chair for a 'lecturer and reader of the Saxon language and the history of our ancient British churches,' for which he provided a stipend, besides presenting Wheelocke to the living of Middleton in Norfolk. The motion for the establishment of the chair was brought before the university of Cambridge by Ussher. At Wheelocke's death, owing to political troubles, Spelman's heirs discontinued the endowment, and the readership lapsed.

Wheelocke's name is chiefly remembered in connection with the work he did as Anglo-Saxon reader. In 1643 he published the Anglo-Saxon translation of Bede ascribed to Alfred, with an edition and translation of

the 'Chronologia Saxonica,' based on two manuscripts, of which one belonging to Sir Thomas Cotton has since, with the exception of a few pages, been destroyed; the pages that remain and are now in the British Museum show that Wheelocke was an accurate editor. Anglo-Saxon scholars speak less warmly of his work as a translator. This work was dedicated to Sir Thomas Adams (Sir Henry Spelman being then deceased), and was reissued in 1644, with a reprint of Lambarde's 'Archaionomia' and other matter. Wheelocke professes to have derived his knowledge of Anglo-Saxon mainly from the letters and published writings of Spelman, who also suggested several tasks to Wheelocke, among them a complete dictionary of Anglo-Saxon, which Wheelocke commenced, but never finished. And indeed Wheelocke's high standard of accuracy, together with the variety of the subjects which he pursued, seems to have hindered him from production.

He suffered from ill health at many periods of his life, and also, as has been seen, from pecuniary anxiety. He died apparently in London in September 1653, leaving five children. His funeral sermon, preached at St. Botolph's, Aldersgate Street, on 25 Sept. by William Sclater [see under SCLATER, WILLIAM, 1575–1626], was published in 1654.

[Manuscripts of the Cambridge University Library, especially Dd. 312; Sir H. Ellis's Letters of Eminent Literary Men; Bodleian MSS. (Tanner and Ashmole Collection); Ussher's Letters (Works, vols. xv. xvi.); Trinity Coll. MSS. (transcript lent by the Cambridge Univ. librarian); notes kindly supplied by W. Aldis Wright, esq., D.C.L., Trinity College, Cambridge.] D. S. M.

WHELER. [See also WHEELER.]

WHELER, SIR FRANCIS (1656?–1694), admiral, born about 1656, was the younger son of Sir Charles Wheler (*d.* 1683), second baronet, by Dorothy, daughter of Sir Francis Bindloss, and great-grandson of the sister of Sir Sackvill Trevor [q. v.] and Sir Thomas Trevor [q.v.] His elder brother, Sir William, third baronet, was born in 1654.

In April 1678 Francis was appointed second lieutenant of the Rupert by Vice-admiral Arthur Herbert (Earl of Torrington) [q.v.] in the Mediterranean; he was afterwards with Sir John Narbrough [q.v.] in the same ship, and again with Herbert in the Bristol, from which he was promoted on 11 Sept. 1680 to be captain of the Nonsuch, and in her, on 8 April 1681, he captured a powerful Algerine corsair [see BENBOW, JOHN, 1653–1702]. In August 1681 he was moved into the Kingfisher, in which in October he captured another corsair, after an obstinate defence. In August 1683 he was appointed to the Tiger, which he seems to have commanded till 1688, when he was moved into the Centurion and afterwards into the Kent. At this time, too, he was knighted by King James. If other influences were wanting, his old friendship for Herbert probably led him to accept the Revolution without difficulty. In April 1689 he was appointed to the Rupert, in which he sailed to join Herbert, whom he met coming back from the indecisive action near Bantry Bay. On the way he had made prize of a large and rich French West Indiaman. In July he was sent by Torrington with a small squadron to keep a watch on Brest, off which he captured several vessels laden with military stores for Ireland, and one with despatches. In 1690 he commanded the 90-gun ship Albemarle in the battle of Beachy Head, and in 1692 in the battle of Barfleur.

In October 1692 he was made rear-admiral of the blue and appointed to command a squadron sent to the West Indies, with an order to wear the union flag at the main as soon as he was clear of the Soundings. He sailed from Portsmouth early in January 1692–3, and on 1 March arrived at Barbados, where, in consultation with the land officers, it was resolved to attack Martinique. But nothing had been prepared beforehand; even eight hundred men of the local militia, who were to be added to the regular troops, had not been raised, nor had Colonel Codrington, the captain-general of the Leeward Islands, been called on for his co-operation. It was thus 30 March before the expedition sailed from Barbados, and 1 April when they landed in Martinique, still without Codrington and his reinforcements. Including the eight hundred Barbados militia, the land force numbered 2,300 men, to which Wheler added fifteen hundred seamen under his personal command. On the 9th they were joined by Codrington; but even then the force proved quite inadequate for the purpose, and after several desultory attacks and the loss of about a thousand men by sickness, it was resolved to abandon the attempt. The troops were re-embarked and taken to Dominica to recruit their health. Codrington then proposed an attack on Guadeloupe, but to this Wheler could not consent, as his orders were to leave the West Indies by the end of May at latest. It is probable too that, with newly raised and sickly troops, he thought good success at Guadeloupe as unlikely as at Martinique. In the end of May he sailed for Boston, where he arrived on 12 June. He proposed to Sir William

Phipps [q. v.], the governor of Massachusetts, to undertake an expedition against Quebec; but as no troops were ready, and it was impossible to get them ready in time, Phipps was obliged to refuse. Leaving Boston on 3 Aug., Wheler went to Newfoundland, but found that Placentia was too well fortified and strongly garrisoned to be attacked in a casual way. A council of war decided that nothing could be done, and the squadron sailed for England, which it reached in the middle of October, 'in so reduced a state that there were scarcely men enough in health to navigate the ships into port.'

Notwithstanding popular clamour, the ill-success which had attended the expedition was so clearly due to causes beyond naval control that Wheler's conduct could not be called in question, and within a few days after his arrival he was appointed admiral and commander-in-chief of a squadron designed for the Mediterranean, his rank at the time being only rear-admiral of the red. Contrary winds and want of necessaries detained it for several weeks, and it did not sail till 27 Dec. With Wheler were Vice-admiral (Sir Thomas) Hopsonn [q. v.], Rear-admiral John Nevell [q. v.], a Dutch squadron under Vice-admiral Callenburgh, and a large convoy of merchant ships. The recollection of the disaster sustained by Sir George Rooke, with whom Hopsonn had been only a few months before, made Wheler especially cautious; and though several French ships were seen hovering round his charge between Cape St. Vincent and Cadiz, he was careful not to allow his squadron to get separated in pursuit. By 19 Jan. 1693–4 he brought his whole squadron and convoy safely into Cadiz harbour. Here Hopsonn parted from him, returning to England with the homeward-bound trade, and Wheler, having remained a month, sailed on 17 Feb. to pass through the Straits. On the 18th it came on to blow hard; the force of the wind increased to a hurricane; the ships, which were then off Malaga, were dispersed; several running back to the westward, in the darkness of the night mistook Gibraltar Bay for the Straits, ran into it, and were driven on shore. The Cambridge was thrown on shore and broken up a few miles to the eastward. The Sussex, Wheler's flagship, foundered at five o'clock on the morning of the 19th. Of 550 people on board, two Turks only escaped. Two days later Wheler's body, much mangled, was cast on shore. Charnock says that it was embalmed and sent to England; but this seems doubtful.

Wheler married Arabella, daughter and ultimately coheiress of Sir Clifford Clinton, by Frances, daughter of Sir Heneage Finch, and had issue two boys and a girl. Of these the girl, Anna Sophia, and the elder boy, Charles, are named in his will (Somerset House: Box, 89), dated 30 Oct. 1692, and proved on 28 April 1694. Wotton (*Baronetage*, 1741, III. i. 144) says he left two sons only, William (*d.* 1738) and Francis, still living in 1741. It would appear that Charles and Anna Sophia died young, and that a third son, Francis, was born in 1693 or 1694. William's son Francis is described by Sir Samuel Romilly (*Memoirs*, i. 73–4); Jane, the daughter of this Francis, married Henry, second viscount Hood, and was the grandmother of the third Viscount Hood and mother of the second Lord Bridport. The trustees of Wheler's will were his old friend and messmate, Sir Clowdisley Shovell [q. v.], Christopher Packe, probably the son of Sir Christopher Packe [q. v.], and his cousin, William Binckes [q. v.], dean of Lichfield (cf. WOTTON, III. i. 144).

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 76; Burchett's Transactions at Sea, pp. 477, 490; Lediard's Naval Hist. pp. 670, 682; Nevell to Secretary of State and to Lords of the Admiralty, 27 Feb. 1693–4, in Home Office Records, Admiralty, vol. vii.; Court-martial on the Officers of the Cambridge, 8 Sept. 1694.] J. K. L.

WHELER, SIR GEORGE (1650–1723), traveller, the son of Charles Wheler of Charing, Kent, colonel in the life guards, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Hutchin of Egerton, Kent, was born in 1650 at Breda in Holland, where his parents, who were royalists, were in exile. He was educated at Wye school, Kent, and at Lincoln College, Oxford, matriculating on 31 Jan. 1667. He was created M.A. on 26 March 1683, and D.D. by diploma on 18 May 1702. In 1671 he became a student at the Middle Temple. In October 1673 he set out for a tour in France, Switzerland, and Italy, and was at first accompanied by George Hickes [q. v.], his tutor at Lincoln College. While in Italy he received some instruction in antiquities from Vaillant, and at Venice, in June 1675, made the acquaintance of James Spon, physician of Lyons, with whom he travelled in Greece and the Levant in 1675 and 1676. Spon published a separate account of the journey in 1678 (*Voyage d'Italie, de Dalmatie, de Grèce, &c.*, Lyons, 12mo). Wheler's account, 'A Journey into Greece,' was not published till 1682. These travels in Greece have, as Michaelis (*Ancient Marbles*, p. 56) remarks, the charm and value of a journey into an almost unexplored country. Among the places visited and described by Wheler are Zante, Delos, Constantinople, Prusa ad Olympum, Thyatira,

Ephesus, Delphi, Corinth, and Attica. He gave an account of the antiquities of Athens, and brought home marbles and inscriptions. He made considerable use of coins in his book, and paid much attention to botany. He brought from the east several plants that had not been cultivated in Britain, including 'St. John's wort of Olympus.' The botanists Ray, Morison, and Plukenet acknowledge their obligations for rare plants received from Wheler (Pulteney, *Progress of Botany*, i. 359). At Smyrna he caught a chameleon, which he describes in detail.

Wheler returned to England in November 1676. On 1 Sept. 1682 he received knighthood. About 1683 he took holy orders. In 1684 he received a canonry in Durham Cathedral, and from 1685 to 1702 was vicar of Basingstoke, Hampshire. In 1706 he was promoted to the rectory of Winston, and in 1709 to the rectory of Houghton-le-Spring, both in the county of Durham. He died at Durham, after a short illness, on 15 Jan. 1723, being at that time canon and rector of Houghton-le-Spring, where he founded and endowed a school for girls. He was buried in the galilee of Durham Cathedral.

Wheler bequeathed his Greek and Latin manuscripts to Lincoln College, and his dried plants, arranged in four volumes, to the university of Oxford, to which in 1683 he had presented the marbles and antiquities brought by him from Greece. He left his coins (English, Greek, and Roman) to the dean and chapter of Durham. By his will he secured a provision for the minister officiating at the chapel in Spital Fields, built in 1693, chiefly at his own expense. This building, formerly known as Wheler Chapel, was modernised in 1842, and is now St. Mary's, Spital Square. Wheler had considerable property in Spital Fields and Westminster, and estates in Hampshire and Kent. In 1692 he purchased the ancient archiepiscopal palace at Charing, Kent.

A portrait of Wheler, engraved by William Bromley from a painting, is published in Surtees's 'Durham,' i. 171 (see also *Gent. Mag.* 1833, ii. 105). Wheler married Grace, daughter of Sir Thomas Higgons [q. v.] of Grewel, near Odiham, Hampshire, and had by her a family of eighteen children.

Wheler published: 1. 'A Journey into Greece,' London, 1682, fol., with illustrations; French translation, Amsterdam, 1689, 12mo. 2. 'Account of Churches and Places of Assembly of the Primitive Christians,' 1689. 3. 'The Protestant Monastery; or Christian Œconomicks, containing Directions for the Religious Conduct of a Family' [London], 1698, 8vo.

Granville Wheler (1701–1770), the third son of Sir George Wheler, born in August 1701, was rector of Leake and prebendary of Southwell, Nottinghamshire. He was elected F.R.S. in 1728, and at his house, Otterden Place, near Charing, Kent, carried on many experiments in electricity in conjunction with Stephen Gray [q. v.] After Gray's death (1736) he published his own observations, as to the repulsive power of electricity, in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1739. He died in May 1770, and was buried in Otterden church. He married, first, Lady Catherine Maria, daughter of Theophilus Hastings, seventh earl of Huntingdon [q. v.], and had by her seven children; secondly, Mary, a daughter of John Dove of London. His library was sold in 1771 (Nichols, *Lit. Anecdotes*, iii. 669).

[Wheler's Journey into Greece; Memoir of Sir George Wheler, 1820?; Surtees's Durham, i. 171 f.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Gent. Mag. 1832, i. 397; and Memoir of Granville Wheler in Gent. Mag. 1831, i. 393 f.] W. W.

WHELER, ROBERT BELL (1785–1857), antiquary, born at Stratford-on-Avon on 1 Jan. 1785, was son of Robert Wheler (1742–1819), a solicitor of that town. His mother was Elizabeth Loder of Meon Hall, Lower Quinton, Gloucestershire. His christian name was derived from his godfather, Robert Bell, who belonged to an old Worcestershire family. Robert Bell Wheler was educated at Stratford, and was subsequently articled to his father. He appears scarcely to have left his native town, except when he went to London for a month at the date of his formal admission as a solicitor. He practised his profession at Stratford until his death, residing continuously in a pleasant old house (Avon Croft 2), part of a mansion formerly belonging to the Clopton family, in Old Town, near the parish church.

In youth he joined the Stratford volunteer corps, and afterwards became a lieutenant and quartermaster in the 3rd regiment of Warwickshire militia, which was stationed at Stratford under Colonel Sheldon. But his main interest through life was in Shakespearean research and local topography. He had scarcely attained his majority when he published his first book, 'The History and Antiquities of Stratford-upon-Avon,' 1806. This accurate and careful compilation remains a standard work of reference. The eight plates illustrating the 'History' were engraved by F. Eginton of Birmingham from Wheler's own sketches. In 1814 was published Wheler's 'Guide to Stratford-upon-Avon,' a useful volume, which was reprinted in 1850. Although the 'Guide' excludes

documents, it contains more information on some points than the 'History.' Wheler's last publication was a large quarto pamphlet, now very scarce, entitled 'Historical and Descriptive Account of the Birthplace of Shakespeare' (1829); it was illustrated with a plan and nine lithographs by C. F. Green. The work supplies an accurate and minute description of Shakespeare's birthplace as it stood in the beginning of the nineteenth century. Wheler also contributed articles, chiefly on Shakespearean subjects, to the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' He was a friend of Britton, author of the 'Cathedrals of England,' and corresponded with him.

Wheler died unmarried on 15 July 1857, and was buried beside his father in the churchyard of his native town.

Wheler left a quarto autograph manuscript volume of 'Collectanea de Stratford.' This, together with a portion of his library, his collection of local deeds and original documents, coins, and other relics local and Shakespearean, including a gold signet-ring believed to have belonged to Shakespeare, were given by his sister, Anne Wheler (1783–1870), to the trustees of Shakespeare's Birthplace, and are now located in the Birthplace museum. J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps privately printed a hand-list of Wheler's collections in 1863, with a biographical preface.

[Manuscript Pedigrees, Memorial Library, Stratford-upon-Avon; Brief Hand-list of the Collections .... formed by .... Robert Bell Wheler, 1863, with preface by J. O. Halliwell-Phillipps; Nichols's Leicestershire; Colvile's Worthies of Warwickshire [1869]; Nash's Worcestershire; Grazebrook's Heraldry of Worcestershire, 1873; Worcestershire Hist. Soc. Publ.; Habington's Survey of Worcestershire, 1893.]

W. S. B.

WHELPDALE, ROGER (*d.* 1423), bishop of Carlisle, was born at or near Greystoke in Cumberland, and was educated at Balliol College, Oxford, of which he became a fellow. In or before 1402 he was elected fellow of Queen's College, and in 1402–3 occurs in the 'computus' as junior bursar. In 1403 he served as senior proctor, and in 1404 was senior bursar at Queen's; on 15 April in that year he was elected provost (Wood, *Colleges*, ed. Gutch, p. 146), and on 20 Dec. following was ordained priest on the title of his provostship. In the college long roll for 1417–18 seventeen shillings and eightpence is entered as expended by him while prosecuting college business before the queen's council. In 1420 he became bishop of Carlisle, receiving back his temporalities on 17 March and making his profession of obedience in August. He resigned the provostship of Queen's on 4 Feb. 1420–1 (Wood). Whelpdale took no part in politics, and died on 4 Feb. 1422–3 at Carlisle Place, London, three years after his election, being buried in St. Paul's Cathedral. His will dated 25 Jan. 1422–3 is at Lambeth (353 Chichele P. 1). He founded a chantry in Carlisle Cathedral for the souls of Sir Thomas Skelton and John Glaston, and bequeathed 20*l.* to the scholars of Oxford, and to Balliol College library some manuscripts and books, including St. Augustine's 'De Civitate Dei,' and treatises by Simon of Tournay [q. v.] and others, extant in Balliol Coll. MS. ccx; to Queen's College he also made bequests of books, vestments, and 10*l.* in money, besides establishing a fund of 36*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to be added to by subsequent benefactors.

Bale attributes to Whelpdale the authorship of various mathematical and theological works. A treatise 'De Universalibus' is extant in Brit. Mus. Royal MS. 12 B xix. 4, in Bodleian MS. Rawlinson C. 677 f. 3, and in the library of Worcester Cathedral; another, entitled 'Problema super primum librum posteriorum,' is extant in Magdalene College, Cambridge, MS. 47. Others mentioned by Leland and Bale have not been traced.

[Information kindly supplied by the Provost of Queen's; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.; Leland's Comment.; Bale's Heliades in Harl. MS. 3838, and De Scriptt. vi. 29; Pits, p. 502; Fabricius, Bibl. Lat. Med. Ævi, vi. 340; Tanner's Bibl. p. 760; Godwin, De Præsulibus, ed. Richardson; Thomas Goodwin's Reign of Henry V, 1703, p. 359; Wood's Colleges, ed. Gutch, pp. 85, 98, 146, 150, 157, 159, 160, App. p. 36; Nicolson and Burn's Cumberland, ii. 249, 272, 363; Hutchinson's Cumberland, ii. 625; Jeffreson's Carlisle, 1838, pp. 202–3; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy, iii. 238, 480, 552.] A. F. P.

WHETENHALL, EDWARD (1636–1713), bishop of Kilmore. [See Wetenhall.]

WHETHAMSTEDE or Bostock, JOHN (*d.* 1465), abbot of St. Albans, was son of Hugh and Margaret Bostock, and nephew on his mother's side of John Whethamstede, prior of Tynemouth, a cell of St. Albans in 1401 (*Gesta Abbatum*, iii. 480). He was born at Wheathampstead, Hertfordshire, whence his name appears in Latin as 'Frumentarius,' or 'de loco frumenti.' He became a monk of St. Albans after 1401, and prior of Gloucester College, the house of the southern Benedictines at Oxford, where probably later he received the degree of D.D. On the promotion

of Abbot William Heyworth to the see of Lichfield in 1420, Whethamstede was elected abbot of St. Albans, and received the temporalities on 20 Oct. Being nominated by convocation to attend the council of Pavia, and appointed proctor for the English Benedictines, he set out for Italy in 1423, and, after being delayed by fever at Mainz, arrived at Pavia, where he defended the exempt abbeys against the attack of Richard Fleming, bishop of Lincoln. Having followed the council to Siena, he went thence to Rome, where he fell dangerously ill. On his recovery he obtained some privileges for his abbey from Martin V, again went to Siena, and soon returned thence to England, reaching St. Albans on 25 Feb. 1424.

A dispute between Whethamstede and the archbishop of Canterbury, Henry Chichele [q. v.], who in 1425 claimed to interfere in some matters pertaining to the abbot's jurisdiction, ended in John's favour. He held a synod at St. Albans in 1426, before which he cited some persons suspected of heresy, inflicted penance on one man, and caused an heretical book to be burnt. In 1427 he was flattered by a request from the archbishop and prelates that he would compose a letter to be sent to the pope on behalf of the clergy and laity. About that time he was engaged in three lawsuits in defence of the claims of his house, and made some new ordinances, instituting the office of master of the works, founding a common chest, and directing that, when needful, help should be given to poor scholars and the priors of the cells of the abbey. He was deputed to attend the council of Basle in 1431, but whether he did so does not appear. In 1433 he was involved in a troublesome quarrel with the bishop of Norwich, William Alnwick, on behalf of the prior of Bynham, Norfolk, one of the St. Albans cells. The dukes of Bedford and Gloucester interceded with the bishop in vain, and the case was finally heard before the king's judges and the barons of the exchequer, in the presence of the archbishops and bishops, in the hall of the Blackfriars, London. In support of his privileges the abbot produced a copy of his foundation charter, in which some words seem to have been interpolated exactly meeting the point in question. The result of the trial is not recorded, but the abbot considered that he had been successful in it, and in the protests that he made in convocation against the opposition to his claims on the part of some of the bishops. He was also successful in a suit arising out of an appeal from the court of the archdeacon of St. Albans to the papal court and the court of arches; the appellant in this case having been excommunicated by the cardinal auditor, the abbot obtained a writ against him, and kept him in his prison until he made submission in 1435. He had a long suit with the abbot of Westminster, which he suspended in 1437 on account of the dearth that was then prevailing.

Whethamstede entertained many great people at the abbey, as the young Henry VI and his mother in 1428; Queen Johanna, the widow of Henry IV, his tenant at Langley; the Duke and Duchess of Bedford, who came with a retinue of three hundred persons; the Earl and Countess of Warwick, and others. Among these Humphrey, duke of Gloucester [q. v.], was a frequent visitor, for the abbot shared the duke's love of learning, found his friendship useful to him, and helped him to form his famous library. Through Gloucester's influence he obtained grants from the crown of several estates already given to the convent by grants that had been annulled by the statute of mortmain. He spent much in presents to persons of rank and influence, and in the transcription of books, and paid John Lydgate [q. v.], a monk of Bury, 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* for translating the life of St. Alban into English verse, the whole cost of the volume, which he offered on the high altar of his church, being 5*l.* He was also liberal to the scholars of Gloucester College. He caused the lady-chapel at St. Albans to be painted, built a new chapel near the shrine of St. Alban, and made other costly additions and restorations in the church, built new chambers in the infirmary, and further improved the buildings of the convent both at St. Albans and on its property elsewhere, and at Gloucester College built a new library, a small chapel, and a wall round the garden, which is believed still to exist at Worcester College (Riley). On 26 Nov. 1440 he resigned the abbacy. The reasons alleged for this step are that he was suffering from ill health; that, being of a nervous temperament, he found his work and anxieties too much for him; and that he was painfully bashful: his real reason probably being that he saw that the power of his friend and patron Gloucester was declining. A large provision was granted to him, and a house in the abbey was set apart for him and his household. A dispute arose between him and his successor, John Stoke, as to this provision, and was decided in his favour by Gloucester acting as arbitrator in 1442. He was assisted in this matter by his old opponent, Alnwick, then bishop of Lincoln, and they became friends. Owing to this dispute he resided, it is believed, chiefly at Wheathampstead, only visiting St. Albans occasionally (Hearne). He is also said to have

been presented to the rectory of Little Cornard, Suffolk, in 1446 (*ib.*)

On the death of Stoke, Whethamstede was for the second time elected abbot, on 17 Jan. 1451, and accepted the election. The good order and prosperity of the abbey had declined under Stoke, and Whethamstede at once provided for an increase in the number of scholars, for better tuition, and for more frequent preaching. In 1452 he applied for and received letters patent, extending the king's general pardon to himself and the convent. The accounts of the general official, William Wallingford, afterwards abbot, who executed a number of the conventual offices, showed many debts, and it is asserted in the register compiled after Whethamstede's death that the abbot convicted him of gross fraud [see WALLINGFORD, WILLIAM]. The abbot caused the accounts to be regulated and the pecuniary position of the house to be set right, and was as active generally in the discharge of his duties as during his earlier tenure of office. After the first battle of St. Albans, on 22 May 1455, he obtained leave from the Duke of York to bury Edmund Beaufort, duke of Somerset, Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, and Thomas, lord Clifford. Henry VI spent Easter in 1459 at the abbey, and the abbot at his request provided that his obit should be kept. He did not in that year personally attend parliament, on account of bodily infirmity. On the defeat of the Yorkists at St. Albans on 17 Feb. 1461, the northern army, though it did not enter the abbey, did great damage to the conventual property, and the abbot was forced to retire to Wheathampstead for a short time, others of the convent also temporarily withdrawing. He represented the impoverished state of his house to Edward IV, and on 3 Nov. received a charter enlarging the abbot's temporal jurisdiction. He died at a great age on 20 Jan. 1465, and was buried in the still existing tomb that he had made for himself in the abbey church.

Whethamstede's chief works during his second abbacy were the building of the library and rebuilding of the bakehouse of the abbey. He was learned, energetic, liberal, of high character, and much esteemed. The allegation that he suddenly changed from a violent Lancastrian to a Yorkist (HALLAM, *Middle Ages*, iii. 198) seems mistaken. He was probably always inclined to the Yorkist side, as might be expected from his former friendship with Gloucester (RILEY). Though he was perhaps too much given to litigation, he lived at a time specially marked by litigiousness, and it was his duty to defend the rights of his house. During his first abbacy he wrote 'Granarium de viris illustribus,' in four volumes; 'Palearium Poetarum;' a Register to the seventh year of his abbacy, with various letters; a book, 'Super Valerium in Augustinum de Anchona;' another commentary, 'Super Polycraticum et super Epistolas Petri Blesensis,' and a small book with metres and tables. The 'Cato Glossatus' and the two books of his own composition which he presented to the Duke of Gloucester were doubtless the same as the 'Cato Commentatus,' and two volumes of the 'Granarium' which Gloucester presented to the university of Oxford. Damaged copies of three parts of the 'Granarium,' with illuminations, are in the British Museum, the first part, Cottonian MS. Nero, C vi.; the second, Cottonian MS. Tib. D. v.; and the fourth, Additional MS. 26764. Leland saw a book of Whethamstede's entitled 'De situ Terræ Sanctæ,' and there are also attributed to him books called 'Propinarium,' 'Pabularium Poetarum,' and 'Proverbiarium,' besides others mentioned by Bale and Pits. He was held in high repute as a letter-writer; some of his letters, which are verbose and flowery, are in the 'Chronicles of St. Albans Abbey' (see below), and others of little importance are in Cottonian MS. Claudius D i. His Latin verses, which he seems to have composed on all occasions, are mere doggerel.

[The events of Whethamstede's first abbacy are recorded in the two volumes entitled Johannis Amundesham, Ann. de Mon. S. Albani, ed. Riley (Rolls Ser.), which contain a St. Albans Chron. 1422–31, by an unknown author, Annals of the Abbey, 1421–40, almost certainly by Amundesham, and probably written under Whethamstede's direction, and an appendix of the abbot's expenses, &c. The second abbacy is related in a book long known as Whethamstede's Chron., of which a large portion was printed by Hearne (see his Preface), along with Otterbourne's Chron.; it has been edited by Riley in Regista Quorundam Abbatum (Rolls Ser.), 2 vols., and is a Register compiled after Whethamstede's death, probably from two of his Registers (see Introd.); Dugdale's Monasticon, ii. 199–204; Newcome's St. Albans, pp. 307–42, 344–99; Anstey's Mun. Acad. pp. 769, 772 (Rolls Ser.); Warton's Hist. of Engl. Poetry, iii. 49, 50, 55, ed. Hazlitt; Leland, De Scriptt. pp. 437–8; Bale's Scriptt. cent. viii. 3; Pits, De Angl. Scriptt. p. 631.] W. H.

WHETSTONE, GEORGE (1544?–1587?), author, was related to a wealthy family of Whetstone, which owned in the sixteenth century the manor of Walcot in the parish of Bernack, near Stamford in Lincolnshire (WOOD, *Athenæ*, ii. 437). He seems to have been a native of London and third son of Robert Whetstone, who owned

a tenement called 'The Three Gilded Anchors' in Westcheap, and five messuages in Gutter Lane. His mother was Margaret, sister and coheiress of Francis Bernard of Suffolk. The father, Robert Whetstone, died in 1557, leaving five sons: Robert (aged 17), Bernard, George, Francis, and John (Hunter, *Illustrations of Shakespeare*, i. 222). The second son, Bernard, who, like his brothers Robert and Francis, was admitted student of Gray's Inn, was father of Sir Bernard Whetstone of Woodford, Essex (*Visitation of Essex*, 1634, pp. 520, 617; Morant, *Essex*, i. 38).

The author, who was apparently born about 1544, claimed kinship with William Fleetwood, recorder of London (*Promos and Cassandra*, 1578, dedication). As a young man he tried his fortune at court. He seems to have haunted gambling houses and brothels, and dissipated his patrimony by reckless living. He subsequently devoted much energy to denunciations of the depravity of London, and declared that he was fraudulently deprived of his property. For three years or more he conducted a costly lawsuit against those whom he charged with robbing him of his possessions, but he gained little beyond the satisfaction of knowing that 'foure notable couseners, the instrumentes of his greatest troubles . . . in the prime of their mischievous enterprises, with soudaine death and vexation, were straungelie visited' (*Rocke of Regarde*, 1576, ad fin.; *Touchstone for the Time*, 1584, ad fin.)

When he was nearly overwhelmed by his anxieties, he left England for France. Afterwards he entered the army, apparently joining in 1572 an English regiment on active service in the Low Countries against Spain. He held an officer's commission. In Holland he seems to have made the acquaintance of George Gascoigne and Thomas Churchyard, who had passed at home through experiences resembling his own. He distinguished himself in the field and was awarded additional pay, but he returned to London in 1574 without prospects of promotion or means of support. He sought help from his kinsmen, but they proved niggardly. As a last resort he followed the example of his friends Gascoigne and Churchyard, and turned for a livelihood to literature. He read the romances of France and Italy and summarised them in English verse and prose, and he endeavoured to attract the attention of men and women of influence at court by addressing to them poetic panegyrics. He first appeared in print as author of lines 'in praise of Gascoigne and his posies,' which were prefixed to Gascoigne's 'Flowers,' 1575. In 1576 he collected his varied literary efforts into a volume which he entitled the 'Rocke of Regard, divided into foure parts. The first, the Castle of Delight. . . . The second, the Garden of Unthriftinesse. . . . The thirde, the Arbour of Vertue. The fourth, the Ortchard of Repentance: wherein are discoursed the miseries that followe dicing, the mischiefes of quarrelling, the fall of prodigalitie . . .' (London, for R. Waley, 1576, 4to). The first part is dedicated to 'all the young gentlemen of England' from the author's lodging in Holborn under date 15 Oct. 1576. The third part was dedicated to Jane Sibilla, daughter of Lord Grey de Wilton, and the last part to Sir Thomas Cecil. The separate pieces number sixty-eight in all; most of them are tales in verse or prose drawn from the Italian, but there are numerous occasional poems addressed to friends, and the last section narrates under fictitious names Whetstone's sufferings at the hands of his enemies (cf. Brydges, *Censura Literaria*, 1807, v. 1–13). An imperfect copy of the rare volume is in the British Museum. A reprint was issued by J. P. Collier in 1870.

In 1577 Whetstone invited Gascoigne to join him on a visit to his friends near Stamford, and Gascoigne died on 5 Oct. 1577, while he was Whetstone's guest. Whetstone commemorated the sad episode in a volume of verse (in six-line stanzas) under the title 'A Remembraunce of the wel imployed life and godly end of George Gaskoigne, Esquire. The report of Geor. Whetstons, gent, an eye witnes of his godly and charitable end in this world. Imprinted at London for Edward Aggas' [1577]. The only copy known is in the Malone collection at the Bodleian Library. It was reprinted in Chalmers's 'English Poets,' 1810, ii. 457–466; separately at Bristol in 1815; with Gascoigne's 'Princely Pleasures,' London, 1821; and in Arber's reprints of Gascoigne's works in 1868.

In 1577 some verses by Whetstone prefaced Kendall's 'Flowres of Epigrammes.' Next year he contributed a poem called 'Twenty Good Precepts' to a new edition of Edwards's 'Paradise of Dainty Devices.' At the same time he essayed a more ambitious form of literature. He wrote a play entitled 'The right excellent and famous Historye of Promos and Cassandra: devided into two Commicall Discourses,' London by R. Jhones, 1578 (a copy is in the British Museum; it was reprinted in Nichols's 'Six Old Plays,' 1779, and in 'Shakespeare's Library,' edited by Collier and Hazlitt, 1875, II. ii. 201–304). The play is in two parts, each of five acts, and is throughout in rhymed verse, with songs interspersed; the story is drawn

from Giraldi Cinthio's 'Hecatommithi,' and closely resembles the plot of Shakespeare's 'Measure for Measure.' Whetstone's unwieldy play was never acted. He dedicated it, when it was printed, to his 'worshipful friend and kinsman William Fleetwood, Recorder of London.' Whetstone there offered interesting comments on the contemporary drama of Europe, censuring the English dramatists for basing their plots on 'impossibilities.'

But literature proved an uncertain support, and Whetstone again sought adventures abroad. He was, as the printer explains in a note to the reader, unable to see his play of 'Promos' through the press, owing to his resolve to accompany Sir Humphrey Gilbert on his voyage to Newfoundland. He left Dartmouth with Gilbert's expedition on 23 Sept. 1578, and he returned to Plymouth in May 1579. The expedition proved disastrous to all concerned. In 1580 Whetstone visited Italy with a gentleman of Picardy named Dobart and another Englishman, and at Turin he challenged a Spaniard who insulted his country, but the Spaniard disappeared without fighting (*The Honourable Reputation of a Soldier*, 1585, epistle dedicatory).

Settling once more in England, Whetstone published in 1582 a collection of prose romances, which he named after the well-known volume by the Queen of Navarre, 'An Heptameron of Ciuill Discourses. Containing the Christmasse Exercise of Sundrie well Courted Gentlemen and Gentlewomen. In whose behauiours the better sort may see a represëtation of their own virtues. And the Inferiour may learne such Rules of Ciuil Govermẽt as will rase out the Blemish of their basenesse. Wherein is Renowned the Vertues of a most honourable and brave mynded gentleman' (London, printed by Richard Jones, 3 Feb. 1582, 4to, b. l.; Brit. Mus. and Huth Libraries). It was dedicated to Sir Christopher Hatton. Whetstone writes: 'Whatsoever is praiseworthy in this Booke belongeth to Segnior Phyloxenus and his Courtly favourers.' By 'Segnior Phyloxenus' Whetstone apparently meant Giraldi Cinthio, from whose 'Hecatommithi' many of the stories in the volume seem derived. The book is divided, after the manner of Italian novelists, into seven 'days' and one 'night.' In the 'Fourth Dayes Exercise' is given (from Cinthio) 'The rare Historie of Promos and Cassandra reported by Isabella.' Cinthio's tale had already furnished Whetstone with the plot of his play of the same name. His prose as well as his dramatic rendering of the tale was doubtless familiar to Shakespeare, who based on it his play of 'Measure for Measure.' Whetstone's prose version is reprinted in Collier and Hazlitt's 'Shakespeare's Library,' I. iii. 153–66, and in Cassell's National Library (1889). Richard Jones, the publisher, reissued Whetstone's 'Heptameron' in 1593 as 'Aurelia, the Paragon of Pleasure and Princely Delights, by G. W., gent.'

In 1584 Whetstone abandoned imaginative literature and produced an elaborate prose treatise reprobating the vices that prevailed among the young men of London. The title ran: 'A Mirour for Magestrates of Cyties. Representing the Ordinaunces, Policies, and Diligence of the Noble Emperour, Alexander (surnamed) Severus to suppresse and chastise the notorious Vices noorished in Rome by the superfluous nomber of Dicing-houses, Tavarns, and common Stewes: suffred and cheerished by his beastlye Predecessour, Helyogabalus' (London, by R. Jones, 1584, 4to). A new title-page introduced 'An addition or a Touchstone for the Time,' which gave a very detailed account of the disreputable aspects of London life. The book was dedicated to Sir Edward Osborne, the lord mayor, and there was a subsidiary address to 'Gentlemen of the Innes of Court.' The book was reissued by the publisher Jones in 1586, under the new title, 'The Enemie to Unthryftiness: publishing by Lawes, Documents, and Disciplines a Right Rule for Reformation of Pride, and other Prodigall and Riotous Disorders, in a Common wealth.' Copies of both issues are in the British Museum. At the back of the title-page of the second issue the printer inserted a list of Whetstone's previously printed works—ten in all—together with the titles of three 'bookes redy to be printed,' viz. 'A Panoplie of Devices,' 'The English Mirrour,' and 'The Image of Christian Justice.' The first and the third of these are not otherwise known in connection with Whetstone.

In 1585 Whetstone temporarily resumed his military career, and accompanied the English forces to Holland. He was present at the battle of Zutphen, where Sir Philip Sidney received his fatal wound on 13 Sept. 1586. His active interest in military affairs was visible in the new book published by him in 1585 under the title of 'The honorable Reputation of a Souldier. With a Morall Report, of the Vertues, Offices, and (by abuse) the Disgrace of his profession' (London, by Richard Jones, 1585, 4to). The title-page has a fanciful woodcut of a soldier in armour. The book, which consists of anecdotes of military service drawn from classical writers, was dedicated to Sir

William Russell. It was translated into Dutch, doubtless while Whetstone was in Holland, and was printed in both Dutch and English in parallel columns at Leyden in 1586; this edition has an appendix addressed to Dutch students on the pronunciation of English. The book, Whetstone tells us, was 'a member or small parcel' of a more ambitious political treatise which he had written some time before but had not yet published. The unpublished treatise appeared in 1586 with the fantastic title: 'The English Myrror. A Regard wherein al estates may behold the Conquests of Envy' (London, by J. Windet for G. Seton, b. l. 4to; two copies in Brit. Mus.) There was a dedication to Queen Elizabeth, and an address to the 'nobilitie of this flourishing realm.' New title-pages introduce second and third parts, called respectively 'Envy conquered by vertue, publishing the blessings of peace, the scourge of traitors, the glory of Queen Elizabeths peaceable victories,' and 'A fortresse against Envy.' The first division of the work treats of miscellaneous incidents in foreign history, the second division treats of the reigns of the Tudors in England and supplies much interesting detail respecting recent conspiracies against Elizabeth's rule; the third division discusses the duties of rulers and the functions performed in a well-regulated state by the nobility, the clergy, the yeomanry, and officers of justice.

Meanwhile Whetstone had from time to time composed biographical elegies in verse on distinguished men of the day, pursuing the plan that he had adopted when commemorating the death of his friend Gascoigne. He boasted that several 'worthy personages, which in my time are deceased, have had the second life of their vertues bruted by my Muse' (*English Myrror*, 1586, bk. iii. ded.) In 1579 there appeared his 'Remembrance of the woorthie and well imployed life of Sir Nich. Bacon, Lord-Keeper' (London, 4to; dedicated to Gilbert Gerrard, attorney-general). In 1583 Whetstone issued two works of the kind, namely: 'A Remembraunce of Sir James Dier' (London, 4to), dedicated to Sir Thomas Bromley, lord chancellor; and 'A Remembraunce of the Life, Death, and Vertues of . . . Thomas, Erle of Sussex' (London, 4to) dedicated to Henry Radcliffe, earl of Sussex. In 1585 there followed 'A mirror of Treue Honnour and Christian Nobilitie: exposing the life and death and devine vertues of . . . Francis, Earl of Bedford' (London, 1585, 4to). Whetstone's final contribution to elegiac literature was an interesting biography in verse of Sir Philip Sidney. This was entitled 'Sir Philip Sidney, his honourable life, his valiant death and true 'vertues' (1586–7, 4to); it was dedicated to Ambrose Dudley, earl of Warwick. A manuscript copy is in the Public Record Office (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1581–90, p. 387). Whetstone's poems on Bacon, Dyer, Sussex, and Sidney were privately reprinted by Sir Alexander Boswell at the Auchinleck Press in 1816 in a volume entitled 'Frondes Caducæ.' The poem on the Earl of Bedford was reprinted in Park's 'Heliconia' (vol. ii.)

In 1587 Whetstone published the latest volume that has been set to his credit. It was a prosaic statement of the offences and punishments of Anthony Babington and his fellow conspirators, narrated in the form of a conversation, in which three persons—'Walker, a godlie devine,' 'Weston, a discreet gentleman,' and 'Wilcocks, a substantial clothier'—took part. The book bore the title, 'The Censure of a loyall Subiect: Upon Certaine noted speach and behaviours of those fourteene notable Traitors, at the place of their executions, the xx and xxi of September last past. Wherein is handled matter of necessarye instruction for all dutifull Subjectes, especially the multitude of ignorant people' (London, by Richarde Jones, 1587, 4to, black letter). It was dedicated to Lord Burghley, and was first issued before the execution of Mary Queen of Scots on 8 Feb. 1586–7. A reissue appeared after her execution, with a prefatory note by Whetstone's friend Thomas Churchyard, stating that Whetstone was in the country. Copies of both issues belong to Mr. Huth. The second only is in the British Museum, and of that two copies are there. This was reprinted by J. P. Collier in his 'Illustrations of Early English Popular Literature' in 1863 (vol i. No. 9).

Whetstone is not known to have returned to London after the appearance of the second edition of his 'Censure of a Loyall Subiect' in 1587, and it may be assumed that he died soon after it came from the press.

Whetstone's works are crude productions, and are interesting only to the historian of literature and the bibliographer. He achieved some reputation in his day. Webbe, in his 'Discourse of English Poets,' 1586 (p. 36), writes of him as a 'gentleman [who was] worthy, if hee have [it] not already, to weare the Lawrell wreathe; [he is] a man singularly well skyled, in this faculty of Poetrie.' Meres, in his 'Palladis Tamia' (1598), unintelligibly names him among those who are the most passionate poets 'among us to bewail and bemoane the perplexities of love.' A later critic, George

Steevens, speaks of him as 'the most quaint and contemptible writer, both in prose and verse, he ever met with' (BERKENHOUT, *Biogr. Literar.* p. 388).

[Collier's Bibliographical Catalogue, ii. 504–511, and Poetical Decameron; Corser's Collectanea Anglo-Poetica, xi. 382–92; Brydges and Park's Heliconia, vol. ii.] S. L.

WHETSTONE, SIR WILLIAM (*d.* 1711), rear-admiral, was probably son of John Whetstone, who in 1655 was master of the Swiftsure, flagship of (Sir) William Penn in the expedition against Jamaica. On 30 July 1689, from which date he took post, he was appointed captain of the hired ship Europa, employed during the next two years in convoying victuallers for the army in Ireland. In the autumn of 1692 he commanded the Crown, and in July 1693 was appointed by the joint admirals to the York of sixty guns. In July 1696 he was appointed to the Dreadnought, which he commanded on the Newfoundland station and in the Channel till July 1699, when the ship was paid off. In February 1700–1 he was appointed to the Yarmouth, from which, in the following June, he was moved to the York, to command a squadron going out to Jamaica, and with the local rank of rear-admiral. The detailed history of the York is a curious comment on the state of the navy at that period. In going from St. Helens in July, this newly commissioned ship sprung her mainmast badly, and had to put into Plymouth, where it was found necessary to get a new mainmast. She did not sail from Plymouth till 14 Sept., when she went to Kinsale. She stayed there till the end of October, and on 12 Nov. was back at Plymouth, having carried away her foremast and bowsprit. On 21 Dec. she sailed for Cork, and having sustained some more damage on the way, was surveyed at Cork and pronounced unfit to go to the West Indies. In February 1701–2 Whetstone moved into the Canterbury, and finally sailed from Cork on 14 March. In May he joined Vice-admiral John Benbow [q. v.] at Port Royal. In July he was left by Benbow to command at Jamaica, while he himself went over to the mainland to look for a French squadron that had been reported in that neighbourhood. When the squadron returned to Port Royal Whetstone was president of the court-martials which tried the several captains who had shamefully conspired against their admiral [see KIRKBY, RICHARD]; on the death of Benbow on 4 Nov. 1702, Whetstone succeeded to the command, which he held till the following June, being then superseded by Vice-admiral John Graydon [q. v.], with whom he returned to England in October.

In January 1703–4, to mark his approval of Whetstone's conduct while having temporary rank, and at the same time to separate him from the charges against Graydon, Prince George promoted him to be rear-admiral of the blue, over the heads of other captains, his seniors, and especially of Sir James Wishart [q. v.] Sir George Rooke, with whom Wishart was then serving, took the matter up very warmly, and it was eventually settled by promoting Wishart and antedating his commission. In March 1703–4 Whetstone had command of a squadron in the Channel; on 18 Jan. 1704–5 he was promoted to be rear-admiral of the white; on 17 Feb. he was appointed commander-in-chief in the West Indies, and on 22 Feb. he was knighted. With his flag on board the Montagu he arrived at Jamaica in the middle of May. The smaller vessels under his command made several valuable prizes; but the strength of his squadron was insufficient to permit him to attack any of the Spanish settlements, and to an invitation to declare in favour of King Charles, the governor of Cartagena replied that 'he knew no sovereign but King Philip.' In December 1706 Whetstone returned to England.

In May 1707 he was appointed to command a squadron off Dunkirk, with special instructions to look out for that very active corsair, M. de Forbin. In June he had further orders to convoy the trade for the White Sea as far as the Shetland Islands. This he did in force, and did not part company with the merchant ships till they were well past the Shetlands. Two days afterwards Forbin fell in with them and captured fifteen. Whetstone had even exceeded his orders, which were clearly insufficient against such an enemy as Forbin; but as it was necessary to sacrifice somebody to the popular indignation, it was more convenient to sacrifice Whetstone than the lord high admiral or his council. Whetstone was accordingly superseded from his command, and was not employed again. He seems to have died in the spring of 1711. On 7 May 1711 letters of administration were granted to his widow, Maria Whetstone. He is therein described as 'of Bristol.'

[Charnock's Biogr. Nav. ii. 290; Journal of Sir George Rooke (Navy Records Soc.), p. 258; Burchett's Transactions at Sea, p. 697; Lediard's Naval History, p. 824; Mémoires du Comte de Forbin, ii. 240; official letters, appointments, &c., in the Public Record Office.] J. K. L.

WHEWELL, WILLIAM (1794–1866), master of Trinity College, Cambridge, born in Brock Street, Lancaster, on 24 May 1794, was eldest of the seven children of John Whewell, master-carpenter, by his wife Elizabeth (Bennison). Of William's three brothers, two died in infancy, while the third lived just long enough (1803–1812) to show promise. He had three sisters: Elizabeth, who died unmarried in 1821; Martha, who married the Rev. James Statter, and died in 1863, when her brother privately printed some of her verses, with a prefatory notice; and Ann, who married William Newton and died in 1879. William was sent very young to the 'Blue School' in Lancaster. Joseph Rowley, master of the grammar school, happening to talk to William, was struck by his abilities, and offered to teach him freely at the grammar school. The father, who had intended to apprentice his son to himself, consented after some hesitation. Richard Owen the naturalist was sent to the same school at the age of six (1810), and gave his recollections of Whewell to Mrs. Stair Douglas (*Life of Whewell*, p. 3). According to this account, Whewell, a 'tall, ungainly youth,' was humiliated by being sent to Owen to learn the meaning of the mysterious word 'viz.' The two formed, says Owen, a lasting friendship from that time. Whewell, however, made so rapid a bound upwards that his schoolfellows had to take forcible measures to prevent him from raising the standard of lessons. A sense of fair play prevented more than two together from attempting to 'wallop' him into decent idleness, and the fate of the first pair did not encourage a second assault. The dates suggest some inaccuracy. In 1809, before Owen came to the school, Whewell had been examined by a Mr. Hudson, tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge, who prophesied that he would be among the first six wranglers. He consequently moved in 1810 to the grammar school at Heversham, where there was an exhibition to Trinity, worth about 50*l.* a year. No parishioner of Heversham having applied, Whewell obtained the exhibition in 1811 on condition of passing two years at the school. After going to Cambridge in 1811 to be entered, he returned to spend another year at Heversham. He also took charge of the school during a vacancy of the mastership. He had some lessons from John Gough (1757–1825) [q. v.] of Kendal, the famous blind mathematician, reading 'conic sections, fluxions, and mechanics.' In October 1812 he went up to Cambridge. His health, which had been delicate, became strong. He set to work vigorously at the studies and amusements of the place. He made friends with John Frederick William Herschel, the senior wrangler of 1813, and other young men of academical distinction. He did well in college examinations, won a 'declamation prize' in 1813 by an essay upon Brutus and Cæsar, and in 1814 won the chancellor's English medal by a poem upon Boadicea. His friends expected him to be senior wrangler in 1816, but he was beaten by Edward Jacob [see under JACOB, WILLIAM]. At that time the candidates were first arranged in brackets, the order within each bracket being decided by a further examination. Jacob was placed by himself in the first and Whewell by himself in the second bracket. Jacob was also first, and Whewell second, Smith's prizeman. Legends were long current in Cambridge as to this defeat; Whewell, it was said, had been thrown off his guard by Jacob's apparent idleness. Whewell, from his letters, seems to have taken the result in good part, complaining only that he could not write fast enough in the examination. He was president of the Union Society in 1817, and in the chair at a famous debate in March of that year when the vice-chancellor sent the proctors to disperse the meeting. Whewell vainly desired the strangers to withdraw while their message was under consideration. He and Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] were permitted to appeal to the vice-chancellor in person, but the debates were for the time suppressed.

Whewell's mother died in 1807, and his father in July 1816. He was now able to support himself by taking private pupils, and for several years took reading parties for the long vacation. Two of his closest friends, Herschel and Richard Jones (1790–1855) [q. v.] the economist, left Cambridge, to his great regret; but he had become strongly attached to the place. Among other friends were Babbage, Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.] the astronomer, and Hugh James Rose [q. v.] With Rose he kept up a long correspondence. Kenelm Henry Digby [q. v.] was a private pupil, and, though differing very widely in tastes, spoke in strong terms of his tutor's generosity and friendliness (STAIR DOUGLAS, p. 36). He was elected to a fellowship at his college on 1 Oct. 1817, and appointed assistant tutor in 1818. In 1823 he became tutor of one of the 'sides,' having a colleague for the first year. The number of sides was increased at the time of his appointment from two to three. One of the other tutors was George Peacock (1791–1858) [q. v.], afterwards dean of Ely. Among the lecturers during his tutorship were Julius Charles Hare [q. v.], whom he induced to return to

Cambridge in 1822, and Connop Thirlwall, afterwards bishop of St. David's, who also returned on giving up the bar in 1827. Whewell was thus one of a group of very able men who were beginning to raise the standard of Cambridge education. In 1818 the Cambridge Philosophical Society was founded, and Whewell was one of the original members. Rose, Hare, and Thirlwall were studying German literature in various departments. Whewell read Kant carefully, and became in some degree a disciple. He learnt German thoroughly. Humboldt complained of having missed him at Potsdam, because orders had been given to admit an English gentleman, and Whewell was taken for a German (Todhunter, i. 411). In later years he translated a novel of Auerbach's and Goethe's 'Hermann and Dorothea,' for which he had an enthusiastic admiration. His friends Babbage, Herschel, and Peacock were now introducing the analytical methods of continental mathematicians, still neglected at Cambridge [see under Peacock, George, 1791–1858]. Whewell supported them (Todhunter, ii. 14, 30), and, when his friends talked of starting a review, suggested that it might be floated at Cambridge by adding some 'neatly done mathematics' (*ib.* p. 21)—an 'odd expedient,' as he admits. As the review never started, this mode of increasing circulation was not tested. Meanwhile, as mathematical lecturer at Trinity and moderator (1820 and 1828) he could exercise a more appropriate influence in the cause. He first became an author in the same interest. A text-book upon mechanics, first published in 1819, helped, as Todhunter says (i. 13), to introduce the continental mathematics. It went through many editions, and he followed it up by other books of a similar kind. In 1820 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and early in the same year made the acquaintance of George Biddell Airy (afterwards astronomer royal), then an undergraduate at Trinity, and at a later time one of his warmest friends. He made tours during the long vacations. The first attempt with his friend Sheepshanks in 1819 was ended by the wreck of the packet in which they were crossing the Channel, and the loss of all their baggage. In 1820 they visited Switzerland. These tours led to a new subject of study. Letters from Sheepshanks in 1822 show that Whewell was taking an interest in ecclesiastical architecture (Todhunter, i. 31). In 1823 he made a tour with Kenelm Digby to see the churches of Normandy and Picardy. In 1829, 1830, and 1831 he made later tours for similar purposes in Germany, Cornwall, and Normandy. His various observations enabled him to write a book of 'Architectural Notes,' giving his theory of Gothic architecture. A tour in Germany in 1825 had a more strictly scientific purpose. He had already published papers upon crystallography in the 'Transactions' of the Royal and the Cambridge Philosophical societies, and he announced himself (June 1825) a candidate for the chair of mineralogy about to be vacated by John Stevens Henslow [q. v.] He visited Germany to obtain instruction in the science from Professor Mohs. Disputes as to the right of election delayed the appointment to the Cambridge professorship till March 1828, when Whewell was elected. He immediately published an essay upon 'Mineralogical Classification.' In 1827 he had been elected a fellow of the Geological Society. In 1826, and again in 1828, he made some laborious experiments with Airy at the bottom of Dolcoath mine, near Camborne in Cornwall, with a view to determining the density of the earth. Accidents to the instruments employed were on both occasions fatal to the success of the experiments.

Whewell had been ordained priest on Trinity Sunday 1825 (the date of his ordination as deacon seems to be unknown; Stair Douglas, p. 101; Todhunter, i. 32). His scientific occupations had not diminished his interest in theology; upon which he communicated with his friends H. J. Rose and Julius Hare. In September 1830 he was appointed to write one of the Bridgewater 'Treatises.' This, which appeared in 1833, was the first and perhaps the most popular of the series. It was also, as Todhunter thinks, the book which first made Whewell known to general readers. Its subject is astronomy considered with reference to natural theology. The book anticipates the point which he treated at length in the 'Plurality of Worlds.' It was criticised with some severity by Brewster in the 'Edinburgh Review' of January 1834.

Whewell in 1832 resigned the chair of mineralogy, in which he was succeeded by William Hallowes Miller [q. v.] He presented his collections to the university, with a sum of 100*l.* towards the provision of a suitable museum. Whewell had already made the acquaintance of many men of scientific eminence on the continent as well as in England. James David Forbes [q. v.], who visited Cambridge in May 1831, became one of his warmest friends. The foundation of the British Association in 1831 widened his circle of acquaintance. He was prevented by college business from attending

the first meeting at York, but he was at the Oxford meeting in 1832, and a secretary at the Cambridge meeting of 1833. He then induced Quetelet and (Sir) William Rowan Hamilton [q. v.] to attend, and gave an address expounding his principles of scientific inquiry. He was afterwards a regular attendant at the meetings; was a vice-president at Dublin in 1835—where he took occasion to study Irish architecture and the round towers—and president at Plymouth in 1841. He remarked in his presidential address that there was scarcely 'any subordinate office of labour or dignity' in the body which he had not discharged at one or other of its meetings. He suggested at the first meeting the reports upon the state of various sciences, and he himself contributed various memoirs. He seems to have originally taken up the subject of tides with the intention of reporting to the association. He published his fourteen memoirs upon tides in the Royal Society's 'Transactions' from 1833 to 1850, and in 1837 received a gold medal from the Royal Society for his investigations. He had many other relations with scientific contemporaries. In 1831 he helped Lyell, whose 'Principles of Geology' he had reviewed in the 'British Critic,' to construct an appropriate geological nomenclature; and in 1834 he had a similar correspondence with Faraday in regard to a nomenclature for his correspondent's discoveries in electricity. In February 1837 he was made president of the Geological Society in succession to Lyell, the office being tenable for two years. In February 1838 and 1839 he delivered two addresses in this capacity, announcing the award of the Wollaston medal to Owen on the first and to Professor Ehrenberg on the second occasion. Among these various occupations Whewell had found time to complete the first part of his greatest book. He describes the general plan in a letter to Jones on 27 July 1834. The 'History of the Inductive Sciences' appeared in three thick octavo volumes in 1837. The sequel, called the 'Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences,' in two thick volumes, was published in 1840. Humboldt acknowledged a copy of this book in a letter expressive of warm admiration (given in Todhunter, i. 147–9). The whole went through various modifications in later editions. Lyell had been accustomed to regret (as he had said in a letter to the author) that Whewell had not concentrated himself upon some special department. He had now come round to the belief that Whewell had given a greater impulse to study by becoming 'a universalist' (Todhunter, i. 112). Brewster criticised the 'History' in the 'Edinburgh Review' for October 1837, and the 'Philosophy' in the 'Edinburgh' for January 1842; besides noticing Whewell unfavourably in an article upon Comte in the same review for July 1838 (see M. Napier's *Correspondence*, pp. 193, 371, 374, 377–81). Outsiders considered that the severity was due to personal malignity, and the general opinion of the books was highly favourable. Whewell henceforth held a recognised position of high authority among the scientific writers of the day. The publication of these treatises was at least a remarkable proof of Whewell's extraordinary powers of accumulating knowledge. The tutorship in a leading college is generally found enough to occupy a man's whole energy. Although the duties were probably less absorbing at that than at a later time, Whewell had plenty of work as a tutor, and it is not surprising that he found some of the duties irksome. In 1833 he had handed over to Charles Perry (1807–1891) [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Melbourne, the financial duties of his office; and moved into rooms in the New Court, looking down the lime-tree avenue (Todhunter, ii. 170, 173). This arrangement, as he says, would enable him to finish his book. Thirlwall also took part of his friend's duties. Thirlwall next year got into difficulties by a pamphlet advocating the admission of dissenters and speaking unfavourably of compulsory attendance at chapel. Whewell wrote two pamphlets in answer to Thirlwall—mainly on the chapel question. He protested, however, urgently against the dismissal of Thirlwall by the master; and Thirlwall acknowledged his good offices in cordial terms (see Mrs. Stair Douglas, pp. 165–70, for letters). Their common friend Hare had left Cambridge in 1832. In 1836 Whewell was a candidate for the Lowndean professorship, to which, however, Peacock was appointed through the influence of his personal friend, Thomas Spring Rice (afterwards Lord Monteagle) [q. v.] (*ib.* p. 184). In the same year Whewell wrote a pamphlet upon the 'Study of Mathematics' which brought him into a controversy with Sir William Hamilton. Whewell's first pamphlet and a reply to Hamilton are embodied in a book upon the 'Principles of an English University Education' (1837). He here defended principles which were more fully explained in a later book (of 1845) upon the same topic, and which guided his action in regard to university reform. In 1838 he finally retired from the tutorship, and in June of that year was elected to the Knightbridge professorship of

moral philosophy. He considered the election to be due to the encouragement of one of his intimate friends, Thomas Worsley, master of Downing. The professorship was of small value, and for a century had been treated as a sinecure. Whewell afterwards endeavoured, without success, to have a stall at Ely annexed to it. He took up the duties vigorously. His mind was now turning towards the topics appropriate to the chair. In 1835 he had witten a preface to Mackintosh's 'Dissertation,' and in November 1837 he had preached four sermons before the university on the 'Foundation of Morals.' During his tenure of the professorship he published various lectures and other works upon allied topics. From this time it seems that scientific investigation ceased to possess its old interest for him, and it may perhaps be said that he had taken to a line of thought less congenial to his real abilities.

After giving up his tutorship Whewell began to tire, like most 'dons,' of a college life. In a letter to Hare of 13 Dec. 1840 he asks advice. He has done what he could to improve the mathematical studies of the place; he has introduced philosophy into the Trinity fellowship examination (the only examination in philosophy at Cambridge), and he has finished the great book for which a college life was desirable. Many friends had left Cambridge; he could not easily make new intimacies; and 'college rooms are no home for declining years.' He wished to prepare for an 'improved system of ethics,' but that might be done if he took a college living and resided at Cambridge for a term to give lectures. If he stayed he might be forced to take the uncomfortable office of vice-master, involving responsibility without sufficient power. He and his friend both doubted (apparently with good reason) his fitness for a country cure. A visit to Masham, a college living then vacant, decided him to stay at Cambridge. Soon afterwards his prospects were completely changed. He was engaged in June 1841 to Cordelia, daughter of John Marshall of Leeds and Hallsteads on Ulleswater. The marriage was at Watermillock church, Cumberland, on 12 Oct. 1841. The ceremony was performed by Frederic Myers [q. v.], who afterwards married Susan, a sister of Cordelia Marshall, and became Whewell's warm friend. On the day of the marriage Christopher Wordsworth, the master of Trinity, wrote to Whewell to announce his resignation of the mastership. He had held on so long in order that his successor might be appointed by a conservative minister. Peel had formed his ministry in September. Hare, to whom the news was sent by Worsley and Herschel, instantly made applications on behalf of Whewell to influential persons; but before they could be received Peel had announced to Whewell (17 Oct.) that the queen had approved of his appointment to the mastership. The political controversy of the day was one of the few subjects in which Whewell seems to have taken no particular interest. His sympathies, however, were conservative; and the whigs might probably have given the appointment to Adam Sedgwick [q. v.] Whewell wrote to Sedgwick expressing his 'alarm' at being placed above his senior, and hoping that their goodwill would not be affected. Sedgwick replied that 'common consent' admitted Whewell to be the worthiest man for the place, and far better qualified than himself. In fact, Whewell's claims were undeniable. During his tenure of the mastership he was incomparably superior to any of the other heads of colleges, very few of whom had any reputation outside of Cambridge, while none showed any intellectual power of at all the same order. Whewell's force of character, as well as his knowledge and abilities, soon gave him the most prominent position in the university; and no master since Bentley had been so worthy to preside over the greatest of English colleges. Happily too, though masterful and rejoicing in argument, he was thoroughly magnanimous and free from the litigious propensities which made Bentley's rule a period of intestine warfare. From Dean Milman's letter of congratulation it appears that he had also been elected a member of 'The Club.'

Whewell, after a stay at the lakes, where he occasionally met William Wordsworth, returned to Cambridge in November, and on the 16th took possession of Trinity Lodge. He at once set about improving the building, and proposed to add an oriel in place of one destroyed by Bentley. Alexander James Beresford Hope [q. v.] desired to help, and ultimately gave 1,000*l.* to the expense, to which Whewell himself contributed 250*l.* He presented to the college chapel a copy in marble (by Weekes) of the statue of Bacon at St. Albans (erected in 1845). It was upon his suggestion that Byron's statue was admitted to the college library in 1843. He set about a revision of the college statutes with a view mainly of legalising practices which had made some of them obsolete. The new statutes were approved in 1844, but, in view of later alterations, were of little importance. In September 1842 he was entertained at a

public dinner at Lancaster along with his schoolfellow Owen. On returning to Cambridge he was chosen vice-chancellor for the year 1842–3. He entered office with the intention of promoting certain improvements, especially desiring to limit the system of private tuition and to give a more important place to professors' lectures. A syndicate, over which he presided, proposed a measure which was rejected at the time, and Whewell had to find that his position, though very distracting, gave little power of introducing reforms. The Duke of Northumberland, who had been installed chancellor of the university during Whewell's vice-chancellorship, died on 12 Feb. 1847, and Whewell at once proposed to elect the prince consort as his successor. A requisition was sent to the prince on 20 Feb., when he expressed his willingness to comply with 'the unanimous wish' of the university. As Lord Powis, who was also a candidate, did not withdraw, this reply might be taken for a refusal. The prince's supporters, however, determined to proceed, and at a poll on 25, 26, and 27 Feb. he was elected by a majority of 116. A good deal of feeling was roused. Lord Powis was supported by the high-church party, and the election of the prince was supposed to be a step towards the 'Germanising' of the university, that is, to the decay of sound learning, morals, and religion. The prince had accompanied the queen to Cambridge in 1843, and again upon his installation in 1847, and both then and afterwards had some personal communication with Whewell. A chancellor can do little to introduce reforms, good or bad, but the prince approved of Whewell's attempt to widen the Cambridge course. The foundation of the 'moral sciences' and 'natural sciences' triposes by a grace of 1848 was due to Whewell. The first examination was in 1851. In 1849 Whewell offered two prizes to be won by the candidates for the first of these triposes most distinguished in moral philosophy. The prizes were continued till he resigned the professorship in 1855. The new triposes, however, languished, though Whewell did his best to promote them. They were raised to the level of the old triposes as qualifications for a degree by grace of 24 May 1860, when boards for regulating them were constituted. Whewell served on the moral sciences board, and acted as examiner for two years.

Meanwhile public attention was being roused to more extensive reforms, and royal commissions for Oxford and Cambridge were issued in August 1850, and reported in August 1852. An act for an executive commission for Cambridge was passed after various delays in 1856. Whewell, though a reformer in his own way, took a strong part in opposing many of the changes finally adopted. He held that the university should be allowed to reform itself. He was member of a syndicate appointed in 1849, and again in 1850 and 1851, to revise the university statutes. He replied to the inquiries of the royal commission, but always under protest. He affirmed generally the principles set forth in his books upon education. Whewell especially stood out in the syndicate for maintaining the powers of the 'caput,' an old-fashioned body which practically gave to the heads of houses a veto upon all university legislation. A considerable minority objected to this, and the senate threw out a grace embodying the plan. The bill of 1856 transferred the power of the 'caput' to an elected council, of which Whewell was a member from its first establishment till his death. The reform of Trinity College produced new difficulties. The whole body of sixty fellows became the governing body of the college under the act. Whewell and the eight seniors who had previously held the authority refrained for some time from summoning the new body and gave offence to the juniors. The discussion of the statutes by the new body began in 1857, when many of the juniors were in favour of changes which Whewell regarded as pernicious. On 1 Jan. 1858 the power of framing new statutes passed to the commissioners, though a vote of two-thirds of the governing body might reject them. Ultimately the commissioners' scheme was accepted with some modifications in 1859. Whewell's main objection was to any regulation which should interfere with the autonomy of the colleges. He declared that such changes would really hinder instead of promoting reform, especially the introduction of new studies. Though he was opposed throughout to the schemes of decided reformers, he loyally accepted the new state of things. He had especially objected to an annual meeting of the masters and fellows, but when it became the law he took care to arrange the meeting so as to make attendance convenient.

In 1851 Whewell gave a successful lecture to inaugurate a course suggested by the prince consort in connection with the Great Exhibition. His last important work appeared during the same period. At the end of 1853 he published (anonymously) his essay 'Of the Plurality of Worlds.' His doctrine—that we have no ground for believing in other inhabited worlds than our

own—was said by an epigrammatist to be intended to prove that 'through all infinity, there was nothing so great as the master of Trinity.' Whewell, righly or wrongly, supposed the argument to have a certain theological significance. In a literary sense it is probably his best work. He wrote it with unusual care, and consulted literary friends, especially Sir James Stephen, in deference to whose advice he cancelled some seventy pages as too 'metaphysical.' The lively treatment of an old topic excited a sharp controversy. He was attacked by his old adversary, Brewster. The ablest hostile review, according to Todhunter, was that by Henry John Stephen Smith [q. v.] in the 'Oxford Essays' for 1855. An account of many others is given by Todhunter (Todhunter, i. 184–210), who adds many interesting details.

Whewell's later writings ranged over a wide field, including remodelled versions of his 'inductive sciences;' prefaces to the posthumous works of his old friend Jones, who died in 1855; a controversy with Mill upon logic; a translation of the Platonic dialogues; and lectures upon political economy. He produced, however, no original work of importance.

On 18 Dec. 1855 Mrs. Whewell died after long suffering. Whewell printed privately some elegiacs (given in Appendix to Mrs. Stair Douglas), which, if they did not prove him to be a poet, showed very touchingly the strength of his affections. He returned to his work, having in November 1855 been again appointed vice-chancellor for the ensuing year. He gave some offence by rehanging all the pictures in the Fitzwilliam museum upon his own authority. The improvement was admitted, but the regulations for the management of the museum were altered for the future. In the winter of 1856–7 he visited Rome, and came back in much better health and spirits. On 1 July 1858 he married Everina Frances, widow of Sir Gilbert Affleck, fifth baronet (1804–1854), and daughter of Francis Ellis of Bath; since her husband's death she had lived at Trumpington with her brother, Robert Leslie Ellis [q. v.], Whewell's friend. The second marriage was thoroughly happy.

Whewell's last attendance at the British Association was at the meeting at Cambridge in 1862. He took at this time much interest in the American civil war, and was pleased to find that he agreed with his old adversary, J. S. Mill, in sympathising with the northern states.

Whewell had become a rich man through his marriages and the income of his office. He devoted a large sum to new buildings, which were to supply funds for a chair of international law and scholarships on the same subject. He had spoken of the plan in 1849 when he had acquired for 7,000*l.* the freehold of some houses opposite the great gate of Trinity College. He proposed to erect a new building for students of Trinity, the rents of which should be devoted to the proposed endowment. After various proposals to the college, which was at first asked to pay for the building, he resolved to carry out the plan without help, and the new hostel was finished at his own expense in 1860 and immediately occupied. By the end of 1865 he had bought more land, upon which a new hostel was erected, between the old one and Sidney Street. It was not completed till 1868, after his death; but he had left sufficient directions by his will for carrying out the plans. The value of the endowment was estimated at nearly 100,000*l.* It supports a professor and eight scholars, receiving between them 1,100*l.* a year. The first professor (elected in 1869) was the present Sir William Harcourt. The professor has, under Whewell's will, to give twelve lectures annually, and to make it his aim to contribute towards the extinction of war. Mrs. Whewell had given 500*l.* for a scholarship at Trinity, and left about 10,000*l.* to be applied according to her husband's directions for the benefit of the college. The income was devoted to the augmentation of small livings.

Whewell's later years were again saddened by the death of his second wife (who continued to be called Lady Affleck) on 1 April 1865. He was especially soothed by the affectionate attentions of his two nieces, Janet and Kate Marshall, who had become Mrs. Stair Douglas and Mrs. Sumner Gibson in 1858. Mrs. Stair Douglas was now a widow, and passed the winter of 1865–6 with him at Trinity Lodge. On 24 Feb. 1866 both ladies went out for a drive to the Gog Magog hills, and Whewell joined them on horseback. He was both a bold and a careless rider, and an old injury from falls in riding hindered his control of his horse. It bolted with him, and he was thrown heavily. He was brought back in the carriage to Trinity, where it soon appeared that the injury had caused paralysis. He died on 6 March 1866. When he was dying the curtains were opened at his request that he might take a last look at the great court of Trinity, familiar to him for nearly fifty-four years. He was buried in the antechapel of the college.

The following portraits of Whewell are all in Trinity College Lodge: a three-quarter

length in oil by S. Laurence, about 1850; a full-length in oil of Whewell under thirty, painter unknown; a small oil painting by Mr. Carpenter; a chalk drawing of Whewell, and one of his second wife, by A. M. Solomée. In the college hall is a small portrait in oil of Whewell as a young man by Lonsdale. In the college is a marble bust, by G. H. Bailey, bequeathed by Whewell to the college. In the antechapel is a marble statue, by T. Woolner, erected by the college after Whewell's death, with a Latin inscription by William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], his successor.

Whewell was a man of splendid physical development. A Cambridge legend told of a prize-fighter who had exclaimed, 'What a man was lost when they made you a parson!' His face showed power rather than delicacy, and a massive brow gave special dignity to his appearance. His masculine vigour implied certain unattractive qualities. His friend Hare felt it a duty to remonstrate with him upon his 'vehemence' and impatience, and held up as examples the sweetness of William Wilberforce, Bishop Otter, and Manning. Whewell received the advice good-temperedly, and admitted that in so 'eminent a station' as the mastership he was especially bound not to be 'overbearing' (Stair Douglas, pp. 209, 235, 285–92). He did not, however, quite admit the facts alleged in proof. He loved an argument, and his position as a great man in a small circle tended to make argument onesided. He was popular as a tutor; but for some time he provoked a good deal of hostility as master. In early days he had little chance of acquiring social refinement; and, though he was anxious to be hospitable, his sense of the dignity of his position led to a formality which made the drawing-room of the lodge anything but a place of easy sociability. In later years age and sorrow made him conspicuously milder, and the object not only of the pride but of the warm affection of the university. Though rough at times, he was from the first magnanimous; he never cherished resentment and admitted defeat frankly, and received the opinions of young and insignificant persons with remarkable courtesy. Few men, too, have had more friends or retained their friendships more carefully. He had many controversies, but no personal quarrels. His domestic life was perfect, and he always respected and attracted women.

Whewell's influence in Cambridge was for many years of great importance. In particular he did more than any one to introduce some interest in philosophy (see Professor Sidgwick's article in *Mind* for April 1876, quoted by Mrs. Stair Douglas, pp. 411–12). Though a conservative as to the constitution of the colleges, he was aware of many of the weak points of the Cambridge system, and tried to widen the course and raise the aims of the teachers. He tried, as he said, to introduce an 'anti-Lockean philosophy' (Stair Douglas, p. 248). His success was limited by the character of his own mind. His books upon the 'Inductive Sciences' made a mark; but one result was the impulse, in the opposite direction, which he gave to J. S. Mill (for Mill's acknowledgment of the help derived from Whewell see Mill's *Logic*, preface, and *Autobiography*, p. 223). During Whewell's mastership Mill, rather than Whewell, was the accepted guide at Cambridge. The famous remark of Sydney Smith—'science is his forte and omniscience his foible'—made (Todhunter, i. 410) to Samuel Rogers at a breakfast-party, may partly explain this. Whewell began as a man of science. Todhunter, a very competent judge, testifies to the 'accuracy and fidelity' of the first edition of his 'History' (Todhunter, i. 103). In later editions he left many errors, partly because his many occupations made the work of correction irksome, but also because 'he had wandered from science to philosophy,' and did not keep up with the later progress of discovery. The book necessarily became belated in many parts. Whewell meanwhile scarcely became a philosopher. He had studied Kant, and accepts Kant's theory of space and time. For later German developments he had nothing but contempt, and his friend Hare and others could never induce him even to take an interest in Coleridge. In his controversies with Mill he seems to have the advantage in some points from his greater familiarity with science and from his knowledge of Kant, whom Mill disregarded. But his constructive theory represents the old-fashioned form of 'intuitionism,' against which Mill carried on a successful warfare. His theory about 'ideas' and 'facts' is scarcely coherent, and certainly did not obtain acceptance. His theology is of the variety represented by Paley and the Bridgewater 'Treatises;' and, though a man of very strong and sincere religious sentiment, he did not succeed in speaking to his generation. He seems to have stood aside, as a good old-fashioned churchman, from the religious controversies of the time. He was more directly interested in ethical speculations; and his writings became text-books at Cambridge, and were naturally studied by young men reading for Trinity fellowships. They are per-

fectly fair in intention, but it must be admitted that they are ponderous, and represent a line of thought which has not found favour with later writers. The most curious characteristic is the prominence given to positive law in the deduction of moral principles. A severe criticism by Mill of the ethical writings appeared in the 'Westminster Review' for October 1852, and is reprinted in Mill's 'Dissertations,' ii. 450–508.

Whewell was rather a critic than an original investigator in science. Upon one subject, however, he seems to have done really good work. Professor Darwin, who has kindly given his opinion, states that Whewell 'will always rank among the great investigators of the theory of tides. His memoirs fill about 350 quarto pages, generally giving only the result of laborious computations. His most important work was the construction of a map showing the march of the tide-wave round the earth. The data were voluminous and necessarily imperfect. No one has repeated the enormous task of preparing such a chart; and, though it could be only an approximation, it fairly embodies all that is yet known on the point. The data for the seas round the British islands were comparatively plentiful, and Whewell spent enormous labour in constructing a "local cotidal chart," which probably needs only slight amendments to make it perfectly correct. It has never been reconstructed. Whewell carefully considered the tides at various English ports, and was a pioneer in formulating satisfactory methods of prediction from large masses of observation. He was the first to bestow much attention upon the diurnal inequality of the tides which are conspicuous in most parts of the world. Whewell took such tides to be exceptional, though it is now known that the simplicity of the North Atlantic tides is the true exception. The modern method of treating the tide as composed of a number of constituent waves is of especial value in regard to this problem. Though Whewell's data were scanty and his methods have become obsolete, his treatment of the question was of great service at the time. He endeavoured to form a local diurnal cotidal chart for the British islands, but concluded that the facts could not be presented in this form. His conclusion may be correct, although the errors in his data and the imperfection of his method made his failure inevitable. The problem is now more feasible; but sufficient data are still wanting, and the attempt has not been renewed. Whewell also considered the rise and fall of water during a single tidal oscillation, and gave formulæ for predicting the height of water at any moment from a knowledge of the height and time of high and low water. He received much help from professional computers supplied by the admiralty; but his personal work, considering that he had the whole direction of the computations, must have been very heavy. His success showed a splendid perseverance, which is the more remarkable when we take into account his contemporaneous work upon many other matters.'

The first volume of Todhunter's 'life' is in great part devoted to an elaborate account of Whewell's writings, and contains full and minute bibliographical details of the complicated changes due to the frequent remodelling the books in successive editions.

Whewell's works are: 1. 'Boadicea' (Cambridge prize poem), 1814. 2. 'An Elementary Treatise on Mechanics,' 1819, 1 vol. 8vo. A 'syllabus' of this treatise appeared in 1821. Later editions appeared in 1824 (almost a new work), 1828, 1833, 1836, 1841 ('entirely rewritten'), and 1847. A part supposing more mathematical knowledge was omitted in 1833 and published separately as 'Analytical Statics.' The work was translated into German in 1841. 3. 'A Treatise on Dynamics,' 1823, 8vo, substantially a second volume of the 'Mechanics' of 1819. This was replaced by three volumes: (i.) 'An Introduction to Dynamics,' &c., an addition intended for students with little mathematical knowledge; (ii.) 'On the Free Motion of Points . . . the first part of a Treatise on Dynamics,' 1832, 8vo, called a 'second edition' of the first part of the 'Dynamics' (new edition in 1836); and (iii.) 'On the Motion of Points constrained . . . and on the Motion of a Rigid Body,' 1834, 8vo, called 'second part' of a new edition of the 'Dynamics.' 4. 'Essay on Mineralogical Classification and Nomenclature,' 1828, 8vo. 5. 'Account of Experiments made at Dolcoath Mine . . .,' 1828, 16 pp. 8vo (privately printed) 6. 'Essay on Chemical Elements and Nomenclature,' 1829, 8vo. 7. 'Architectural Notes on German Churches, with Remarks on the Origin of Gothic Architecture,' 1830, 1 vol. 8vo. An enlarged edition, with 'notes during an architectural tour in Picardy and Normandy,' appeared in 1835, and a third, with 'notes on the churches of the Rhine by M. F. de Lassaulx . . .,' in 1842 (first edition anonymous). 8. 'The First Principles of Mechanics, with Historical and Practical Illustrations,' 1832, 1 vol. 8vo, 'superseded' by part of the 'History of the Inductive Sciences.' 9. 'Astronomy and General Physics considered with reference

to Natural Theology,' 1833, 1 vol. 8vo ('Bridgewater Treatise'), six editions to 1864. 10. 'Remarks on some Parts of Mr. Thirlwall's Letter on the Admission of Dissenters to Academical Degrees,' 1834, 8vo. 11. 'Additional Remarks on some Parts of Mr. Thirlwall's Two Letters,' &c., 1834, 8vo. 12. 'Thoughts on the Study of Mathematics as a part of a Liberal Education,' 1835, 8vo (reprinted in 'Principles of English University Education'). 13. 'Newton and Flamsteed . . .,' 1836, 19 pp. 8vo (two editions). 14. 'The Mechanical Euclid, containing the Elements of Mechanics and Hydrostatics demonstrated after the Manner of the Elements of Geometry . . .,' 1837, 1 vol. 12mo; later editions in 1837, 1838, 1843, and 1849, with various changes. 15. 'On the Foundations of Morals,' 1837, 1 vol. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1839 (four university sermons of November 1837). 16. 'Letter to Charles Babbage, esq. . . .,' 1837, 7 pp. 8vo (defence of 'Bridgewater Treatise'). 17. 'On the Principles of English University Education,' 1837, sm. 8vo. 18. 'History of the Inductive Sciences from the Earliest to the Present Time,' 1837, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., enlarged, in 1847; 3rd, in three small octavo volumes, with additions (also printed in octavo to be bound with second edition), 1857. Whewell replied to some criticisms in the 'Edinburgh Review' by a short printed letter, dated 28 Oct. 1837, and in the 'Medical Gazette' of 30 Dec. 1837 defended his treatment of Sir Charles Bell and Mayo. 19. 'The Doctrine of Limits, with its Applications . . .,' 1838, 1 vol. 8vo. 20. 'The Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences, founded upon their History,' 1840, 2 vols. 8vo. A second, enlarged edition, appeared in 1847. This was afterwards divided into three books, in small octavo, to range with the third edition of the 'History': (i.) 'History of Scientific Ideas,' 1858; (ii.) 'Novum Organon Renovatum,' 1858; (iii.) 'Philosophy of Discovery,' 1860. The last contains considerable additions to the corresponding part of the original book, and includes answers to Herschel (previously printed privately), Lewes, and J. S. Mill. 21. 'Mechanics of Engineering,' 1841, 1 vol. 8vo (a sequel to the treatise on mechanics). 22. 'Two Introductory Lectures to two Courses of Lectures on Moral Philosophy, delivered in 1840 and 1841,' 1841, 1 vol. 8vo. 23. 'Indications of the Creator,' 1845, 1 vol. sm. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1846 (extracts from previous works, with prefaces, in answer to the 'Vestiges of Creation'). 24. 'Of a Liberal Education in General, and with particular reference to the Leading Studies in the University of Cambridge,' 1845, 1 vol. 8vo; to a second edition, 1850, was added a 'part ii.' (on recent changes), and in 1852 was published 'part iii.' (on the 'revised statutes'). 25. 'Elements of Morality, including Polity,' 1845, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1848, 2 vols. sm. 8vo; 4th, 1864, 1 vol. 8vo. 26. 'Lectures on Systematic Morality, delivered in Lent Term, 1846,' 1846, 1 vol. 8vo. 27. 'Conic Sections, their Principal Properties proved geometrically,' 1846 (1 vol. 8vo), 1849, 1855. 28. 'Newton's Principia,' bk. i. §§ i. ii. iii.; in the original Latin, with explanatory notes and references, 1846, 1 vol. 8vo. 29. 'Sermons preached in the Chapel of Trinity College, Cambridge,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo (twenty-two sermons). 30. 'Verse Translations from the German . . .,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo (anonymous; includes Bürger's 'Lenore' and Schiller's 'Song of the Bell.' The translation from Bürger was republished, with another of uncertain authorship, in 1858 as 'Two Translations,' &c.) 31. 'Sunday Thoughts, and other Verses,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo (privately printed and anonymous; includes the 'Isle of the Sirens,' some passages in Carlyle's 'Chartism,' put into hexameters and privately printed in 1840). 32. 'English Hexameter Translations from Schiller, Goethe, Homer, Callinus, and Meleager,' 1847, 1 vol. 8vo. Whewell edited this volume, to which Sir J. W. Herschel, J. C. Hare, J. G. Lockhart, and E. C. Hawtrey contributed. It contains Whewell's translation of 'Hermann and Dorothea' (also privately printed in 1839) and some other pieces. For full details and references to various magazine articles by Whewell upon English hexameters and reviews of Longfellow's 'Evangeline' and Clough's 'Bothie,' see Todhunter, i. 283–301. Miss Wentworth's 'Life and Letters of Niebuhr,' 1852, vol. iii., includes some English hexameters by Whewell. 33. 'Of Induction, with special reference to Mr. J. S. Mill's System of Logic,' 1849, 8vo; reprinted in 'Philosophy of Discovery.' 34. 'Inaugural Lecture, 26 Nov. 1851: the general Bearing of the Great Exhibition on the progress of Art and Science,' 1851, 16 pp. 8vo; also in a volume with other lectures. 35. 'A Letter to the Author of "Prolegomena Logica"' [H. L. Mansel], 1852, 8vo; reproduced in 'Philosophy of Discovery,' chap. xxviii. 36. 'Lectures on the History of Moral Philosophy in England,' 1852, 1 vol. 8vo; 2nd edit., with additional lectures (1862, sm. 8vo), including an answer to remarks by Mark Pattison in 'Essays and Reviews.' 37. 'Of the Plurality of Worlds: an Essay,' 1853, 1 vol. 8vo; other editions, in small octavo, in 1854,

1855, 1859, all anonymous. 38. 'A Dialogue on the Plurality of Worlds, being a Supplement to the Essay,' 1854, 1 vol. sm. 8vo; added to second and later editions of the 'Essay.' 39. 'On the Material Aids of Education,' 1854, 39 pp. 8vo (inaugural lecture at 'Educational Exhibition,' 1859). 40. 'On the Influence of the History of Science upon Intellectual Education,' included in a volume of lectures on education at the Royal Institution in 1854. 41. 'Elegiacs' (on the death of his wife), 31 quarto pp. (privately printed; added to Mrs. Stair Douglas's 'Life'). 42. 'Platonic Dialogues for English Readers,' 1859–61, 3 vols. sm. 8vo (a condensed translation, which embodies some of his lectures on moral philosophy). 43. 'Six Lectures on Political Economy, delivered ... in Michaelmas Term, 1861,' 1862, 8vo (privately printed. The lectures were given at the request of the prince consort before the Prince of Wales).

Besides the above works, Whewell contributed part ii. of the treatise upon electricity in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana' (1826), a 'reproduction' of a memoir by Poisson (see TODHUNTER, i. 35). He also wrote for the same an essay called 'Archimedes—Greek Mathematics,' which was republished in a volume upon 'Greek and Roman Philosophy and Science' in 1853. He edited Mackintosh's 'Dissertation' on ethics in 1835 with a preface, often reprinted; Butler's 'Three Sermons on Human Nature and Dissertation on Virtue' in 1848, and Butler's 'Six Sermons on Moral Subjects' in 1849; Sanderson's 'Prælectiones Decem' in 1851; Grotius' 'De Jure Belli et Pacis' in 1853. He contributed a paper upon 'Barrow and his Academical Times' to the ninth volume of the Cambridge edition of Barrow in 1859, and a preface to Barrow's 'Mathematical Works' (1860). In 1859 he wrote a 'prefatory notice' to the 'Literary Remains' of Richard Jones. In 1850 he published an anonymous translation of Auerbach's 'Professor's Wife.' He also printed for private circulation papers upon various questions of university and college reform.

Among contributions to periodicals are reviews of Lyell's 'Principles of Geology' in the 'British Critic' (No. 17), of Jones's work upon 'Rent' in the 'British Critic' (No. 19), of Herschel's 'Preliminary Discourses' in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. 90), of the second volume of Lyell's 'Principles' in the 'Quarterly Review' (No. 93), and of Mrs. Somerville's 'Connexion of the Physical Sciences' in the 'Quarterly' (No. 101), Ruskin's 'Seven Lamps of Architecture' in 'Fraser' for February 1850, the new edition of Bacon's 'Works' in the 'Edinburgh' for October 1857, and 'Comte and Positivism' in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for March 1866. His 'presidential addresses' to the Geological Society in 1838 and 1839 are published in their 'Proceedings,' and the address to the British Association in the 'Report' for 1841.

He published a few separate sermons, and others, still in manuscript, are noticed in Todhunter, chap. xvii. In chap. xviii. Todhunter gives an account, with extracts, of some 'notes on books' and other manuscripts. In chap. xix. he publishes some early poems, and in chap. xx. parts of a story of a journey to the earth by an inhabitant of the moon, written after the 'Plurality of Worlds.'

Whewell contributed a number of memoirs to various scientific journals. The 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' gives sixty-four, besides the papers upon tides. An account of these is given in Todhunter, chap. xvi. Some papers in which he applied mathematical symbols to a criticism of Ricardo's 'Political Economy' are in the 'Cambridge Philosophical Transactions,' iii. 191, iv. 155, x. 125.

[The task of writing Whewell's life was unfortunately divided. In 1876 appeared William Whewell: an Account of his Writings, with Selections from his Literary and Scientific Correspondence, by Isaac Todhunter [q. v.], 2 vols. 8vo; and in 1881 the Life and Selections from the Correspondence of William Whewell by Mrs. Stair Douglas, 1 vol. 8vo. Earlier notices are in Macmillan's Magazine for April 1866 by William George Clark [q. v.], in the Proceedings of the Royal Society (vol. xvi.), by Sir J. W. Herschel, and in the Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh (vol. vi.), by Sir D. Brewster. A few references are in De Morgan's Budget of Paradoxes, pp. 415–17; in Sir H. Holland's Recollections of Past Life (1872), p. 270; and in Airy's Autobiography (1896), pp. 117–19, and elsewhere. The present master of Trinity (Dr. H. Montagu Butler) has kindly given information.] L. S.

INDEX

TO

THE SIXTIETH VOLUME.

PAGE

Watson, Alexander (1815?–1865). See under Watson, Joseph.
Watson, Anthony (*d.* 1605) 1
Watson, Sir Brook (1735–1807) 1
Watson, Caroline (1761?–1814). See under Watson, James (1739?–1790).
Watson, Charles (1714–1757) 2
Watson, Christopher (*d.* 1581) 3
Watson, David (1710–1756) 3
Watson, David (1713?–1761) 4
Watson, George (1723?–1773) 5
Watson, George (1767–1837) 6
Watson, Henry (1737–1786) 6
Watson, Hewett Cottrell (1804–1881) . . 7
Watson, James (*d.* 1722) 9
Watson, James (1739?–1790) 10
Watson, James (1766?–1838) 10
Watson, James (1799–1874) 12
Watson, John (*d.* 1530). See under Watson, John (1520–1584).
Watson, John (1520–1584) 13
Watson, John (1725–1783) 14
Watson, John Dawson (1832–1892) . . . 15
Watson, John Forbes (1827–1892) . . . 15
Watson, John Selby (1804–1884) . . . 16
Watson, Jonas (1663–1741). See under Watson, Justly.
Watson, Joseph (1765?–1829) 17
Watson, Joshua (1771–1855) 17
Watson, Justly (1710?–1757) 19
Watson, Sir Lewis, first Baron Rockingham (1584–1653) 20
Watson, Musgrave Lewthwaite (1804–1847) . 21
Watson, Peter William (1761–1830) . . 22
Watson, Richard (1612–1685) 22
Watson, Richard (1737–1816) 24
Watson, Richard (1781–1833) 27
Watson, Robert (*fl.* 1555) 29
Watson, Robert (*fl.* 1581–1605) . . . 29
Watson, Robert (1730?–1781) 29
Watson, Robert (1746–1838) 30
Watson, Rundle Burges (1809–1860) . . 30
Watson, Samuel (1663–1715) 31
Watson, Thomas (1513–1584) 31
Watson, Thomas (1557?–1592) 34
Watson, Thomas (*d.* 1686) 37
Watson, Thomas (1637–1717) 38
Watson, Thomas (*d.* 1744) 40
Watson, Thomas (1743–1781) 41
Watson, Sir Thomas (1792–1882) . . . 41

PAGE

Watson, Walter (1780–1854) 42
Watson, William (1559?–1603) 42
Watson, Sir William (1715–1787) . . . 45
Watson, William (1744–1825?). See under Watson, Sir William.
Watson, Sir William Henry (1796–1860) . 47
Watson-Wentworth, Charles, second Marquis of Rockingham (1730–1782) 48
Watt, James (1698–1782). See under Watt, James (1736–1819).
Watt, James (1736–1819) 51
Watt, James (1769–1848). See under Watt, James (1736–1819).
Watt, James Henry (1799–1867) . . . 62
Watt, Robert (1774–1819) 63
Watts, Alaric Alexander (1797–1864) . . 65
Watts, Gilbert (*d.* 1657) 66
Watts, Henry (1815–1884) 66
Watts, Hugh (1582?–1643) 67
Watts, Isaac (1674–1748) 67
Watts, Mrs. Jane (1793–1826). See under Waldie, Charlotte Ann.
Watts, Sir John (*d.* 1616) 70
Watts, John (1818–1887) 71
Watts, Richard (1529–1579) 72
Watts, Robert (1820–1895) 73
Watts, Thomas (1811–1869) 73
Watts, Walter Henry (1776–1842) . . . 74
Watts, William (1590?–1649) 75
Watts, William (1752–1851) 76
Wauchope, Sir John (*d.* 1682) 76
Waugh, Alexander (1754–1827) . . . 76
Waugh, Sir Andrew Scott (1810–1878) . . 77
Waugh, Edwin (1817–1890) 79
Wauton. See also Walton.
Wauton, Watton, Walton, or Walthone, Simon de (*d.* 1266) 81
Way, Albert (1805–1874) 81
Way, Sir Gregory Holman Bromley (1776–1844) 82
Way, Lewis (1772–1840). See under Way, Albert.
Way or Wey, William (1407?–1476). See Wey.
Waylett, Mrs. Harriet (1798–1851) . . . 83
Waynflete or Wainfleet, William of (1395?–1486) 85
Wayte, Thomas (*fl.* 1634–1668). See Waite.
Weale, John (1791–1862) 89
Wearg, Sir Clement (1686–1726) . . . 89
Weatherhead, George Hume (1790?–1853) . 90

PAGE
Weathershed or Wethershed, Richard of (*d.* 1231). See Grant, Richard.
Weaver, John (*d.* 1685) 90
Weaver, John (1673–1760) 91
Weaver, Robert (1773–1852) 92
Weaver, Thomas (1616–1663) 93
Weaver, Thomas (1773–1855) 94
Webb. See also Webbe.
Webb, Mrs. (*d.* 1793) 94
Webb, Benjamin (1819–1885) 95
Webb, Daniel (1719?–1798) 96
Webb, Francis (1735–1815) 96
Webb, Francis Cornelius (1826–1873) . . 97
Webb, George (1581–1642) 98
Webb or Webbe, John (1611–1672) . . . 98
Webb, Sir John (1772–1852) 99
Webb, John (1776–1869) 100
Webb, John Richmond (1667?–1724) . . 100
Webb, Jonas (1796–1862) 103
Webb, Matthew (1848–1883) 104
Webb, Philip Barker (1793–1854) . . . 105
Webb, Philip Carteret (1700–1770) . . . 107
Webb, Thomas William (1807–1885) . . 108
Webbe. See also Webb.
Webbe, Edward (*fl.* 1590) 109
Webbe, Joseph (*fl.* 1612–1626) . . . 110
Webbe, Samuel (1740–1816) 110
Webbe, Samuel, the younger (1770?–1843) . 111
Webbe, William (*fl.* 1568–1591) . . . 111
Webber, John (1750?–1793) 112
Weber, Henry William (1783–1818) . . 113
Weber, Otto (1832–1888) 113
Webster, Alexander (1707–1784) . . . 114
Webster, Mrs. Augusta (1837–1894) . . 115
Webster, Benjamin Nottingham (1797–1882) . 116
Webster, James (1658?–1720). See under Webster, Alexander.
Webster, John (1580?–1625?) 120
Webster, John (1610–1682) 125
Webster, Thomas (1773–1844) 126
Webster, Thomas (1810–1875) 126
Webster, Thomas (1800–1886) 127
Webster, William (1689–1758) 127
Weckherlin, Georg Rudolph (1584–1653) . 128
Weddell, James (1787–1834) 129
Weddell, John (1583–1642) 130
Wedderburn, Alexander (1581–1650?). See under Wedderburn, David.
Wedderburn, Sir Alexander (1610–1676) . . 132
Wedderburn, Alexander, first Baron Loughborough and first Earl of Rosslyn (1733–1805) 132
Wedderburn, David (1580–1646) 134
Wedderburn, James (1495?–1553) . . . 136
Wedderburn, James (1585–1639) 137
Wedderburn, John (1500?–1556). See under Wedderburn, James (1495?–1553).
Wedderburn, Sir John (1599–1679) . . . 138
Wedderburn, Sir John (1704–1746) . . . 138
Wedderburn, Sir Peter (1616?–1679) . . 139
Wedderburn, Robert (1510?–1557?). See under Wedderburn, James (1495?–1553).
Wedderburn, William (1582?–1660). See under Wedderburn, David.
Wedge, John Helder (1792–1872) . . . 139
Wedgwood, Hensleigh (1803–1891) . . . 140
Wedgwood, Josiah (1730–1795) 140
Wedgwood, Thomas (1771–1805) 146
Weedall, Henry (1788–1859) 147
Weekes, Henry (1807–1877) 148
Weelkes, Thomas (*fl.* 1600) 148
Weemse, John (1579?–1636). See Wemyss.
PAGE
Weever, John (1576–1632) 149
Weguelin, Thomas Matthias (*d.* 1828) . . 150
Wehnert, Edward Henry (1813–1868) . . 151
Weir, Thomas (1600?–1670) 151
Weir, William (1802–1858) 152
Weiss, Willoughby Hunter (1820–1867) . . 152
Weist-Hill, Thomas Henry (1828–1891) . . 153
Welby, Henry (*d.* 1636) 153
Welch or Welsh, John (1570?–1622) . . 154
Welch, Joseph (*d.* 1805) 155
Welchman, Edward (1665–1739) . . . 156
Weld, Charles Richard (1813–1869) . . 156
Weld, Sir Frederick Aloysius (1823–1891) . 157
Weld, Isaac (1774–1856) 158
Weld, Joseph (1777–1863). See under Weld, Thomas.
Weld, Welde, or Wells, Thomas (1590?–1662) 160
Weld, Thomas (1773–1837) 161
Weldon, Sir Anthony (*d.* 1649?) . . . 162
Weldon, Anthony (*fl.* 1650). See under Weldon, Sir Anthony.
Weldon, John (1676–1736) 163
Weldon, Michael (*fl.* 1645). See under Weldon, Sir Anthony.
Weldon, Ralph (*fl.* 1650). See under Weldon, Sir Anthony.
Weldon, Ralph (1674–1713) 164
Weldon, Walter (1832–1885) 164
Wellbeloved, Charles (1769–1858) . . . 165
Welles. See also Wells.
Welles or Welle, Adam de, Baron (*d.* 1311) . 167
Welles, John, first Viscount Welles (*d.* 1499). See under Welles, Lionel, Leo, or Lyon de, sixth Baron Welles.
Welles, Lionel, Leo, or Lyon de, sixth Baron Welles (1405?–1461) 168
Welles, Richard, seventh Baron Welles (1431–1470). See under Welles, Lionel, Leo, or Lyon de, sixth Baron Welles.
Welles, Thomas (1598–1660) 169
Wellesley, Arthur, first Duke of Wellington (1769–1852) 170
Wellesley or Wesley, Garrett, first Viscount Wellesley of Dangan and first Earl of Mornington (1735–1781) 204
Wellesley, Gerald Valerian (1809–1882). See under Wellesley, Henry, Baron Cowley.
Wellesley, Henry, Baron Cowley (1773–1847) . 205
Wellesley, Henry (1791–1866) 206
Wellesley, Henry Richard Charles, first Earl Cowley (1804–1884) 207
Wellesley or Wesley, Richard Colley, first Baron Mornington in the peerage of Ireland (1690?–1758) 210
Wellesley, Richard Colley, Marquis Wellesley (1760–1842) 211
Wellesley, William Pole Tylney Long-, fourth Earl of Mornington and second Baron Maryborough (1788–1857). See under Wellesley-Pole, William, third Earl of Mornington in the peerage of Ireland and first Baron Maryborough of the United Kingdom.
Wellesley-Pole, William, third Earl of Mornington in the peerage of Ireland and first Baron Maryborough of the United Kingdom (1763–1845) 223
Wells. See also Welles.
Wells, Charles Jeremiah (1799?–1879) . . 225
Wells, Edward (1667–1727) 227
Wells, Henry Lake (1850–1898) . . . 228
Wells, Hugh of (*d.* 1235). See Hugh.

PAGE
Wells, Jocelyn de (*d.* 1242). See Jocelin.
Wells, John (*d.* 1388) 228
Wells, John (1623–1676) 229
Wells, Mrs. Mary, afterwards Mrs. Sumbel (*fl.* 1781–1812) 230
Wells, Robert (*d.* 1557). See Steward.
Wells, Samuel (*d.* 1678) 231
Wells, Simon de (*d.* 1207). See Simon.
Wells, Sir Thomas Spencer (1818–1897) . . 232
Wells, William (1818–1889) 234
Wells, William Charles (1757–1817) . . 235
Wells, William Frederick (1762–1836) . . 236
Wellsted, James Raymond (1805–1842) . . 236
Wellwood, Sir Henry Moncreiff (1750–1827). See Moncreiff.
Wellwood, Sir Henry Moncreiff (1809–1883). See Moncreiff.
Wellwood, James (1652–1727) 237
Wellwood, Sir James, Lord Moncreiff (1776–1851). See Moncreiff.
Wellwood, William (*fl.* 1578–1622). See Welwood.
Welsby, William Newland (1802?–1864) . 237
Welsche, John (1570?–1622). See Welch.
Welsh, David (1793–1845) 237
Welsh, James (1775–1861) 238
Welsh, John (1824–1859) 239
Welsh, Thomas (1781–1848) 240
Welsted, Leonard (1688–1747) 240
Welsted, Robert (1671–1735) 242
Welton, Richard (1671?–1726) 242
Welwitsch, Friedrich Martin Josef (1807–1872) 243
Welwood. See also Wellwood.
Welwood, Alexander Maconochie-, Lord Meadowbank (1777–1861). See Maconochie.
Welwood or Welwod, William (*fl.* 1578–1622) 245
Wemyss, David, second Earl of Wemyss (1610–1679). See under Wemyss, David, third Earl.
Wemyss, David, third Earl of Wemyss (1678–1720) 246
Wemyss, David, Lord Elcho (1721–1787) . 247
Wemyss, David Douglas (1760–1839) . . 247
Wemyss, James (1610?–1667) 248
Wemyss or Weemes, John (1579?–1636) . 249
Wendover, Richard of (*d.* 1252). See Richard.
Wendover, Roger de (*d.* 1236) 250
Wendy, Thomas (1500?–1560) 252
Wengham, Henry de (*d.* 1262). See Wingham.
Wenham, Jane (*d.* 1730) 253
Wenlock, John, Lord Wenlock (*d.* 1471) . . 253
Wenman, Agnes (*d.* 1617). See under Wenman, Thomas, second Viscount Wenman.
Wenman, Sir Richard (1573–1640). See under Wenman, Thomas, second Viscount Wenman.
Wenman, Thomas, second Viscount Wenman (1596–1665) 255
Wenman, Thomas Francis (1745–1796) . . 256
Wensleydale, Baron. See Parke, James (1782–1868).
Wentworth, Charles Watson-, second Marquis of Rockingham (1730–1782). See Watson-Wentworth.
Wentworth, Henrietta Maria, Baroness Wentworth (1657?–1686) 257
Wentworth, Sir John (1737–1820) . . . 258
Wentworth, Paul (1533–1593) 260
Wentworth, Peter (1530?–1596) 261
Wentworth, Sir Peter (1592–1675) . . . 263
PAGE
Wentworth, Thomas, first Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1501–1551) 264
Wentworth, Thomas, second Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead (1525–1584) . . . 265
Wentworth, Thomas (1568?–1628) . . . 267
Wentworth, Thomas, first Earl of Strafford (1593–1641) 268
Wentworth, Sir Thomas, Baron Wentworth (1613–1665) 283
Wentworth, Sir Thomas, fourth Baron Wentworth of Nettlestead and first Earl of Cleveland (1591–1667) 284
Wentworth, Thomas, Baron Raby and third Earl of Strafford (1672–1739) 286
Wentworth, William (1616–1697). See under Wentworth, Sir John.
Wentworth, William Charles (1793–1872) . 289
Werburga or Werburh, Saint (*d.* 700?) . . 294
Werden or Worden, Sir John (1640–1716) . 295
Werden or Worden, Robert (*d.* 1690) . . 296
Werferth, Werefrid, or Hereferth (*d.* 915) . 297
Wesham or Weseham, Roger de (*d.* 1257) . 297
Wesley, Charles (1707–1788) 298
Wesley, Charles (1757–1834) 302
Wesley, John (1703–1791) 303
Wesley, Samuel (1662–1735) 314
Wesley, Samuel, the younger (1691–1739). See under Wesley, Samuel (1662–1735).
Wesley, Samuel (1766–1837) 318
Wesley, Samuel Sebastian (1810–1876) . . 320
Wessington, John (*d.* 1451) 322
West, Mrs. (1790–1876) 323
West, Benjamin (1738–1820) 324
West, Charles (1816–1898) 327
West, Sir Charles Richard Sackville-, sixth Earl De La Warr, sixth Viscount Cantelupe, and twelfth Baron De La Warr (1815–1873) 328
West, Sir Edward (1782–1828) 329
West, Francis (1586–1633?) 329
West, Francis (*d.* 1652). See under West, Francis (1586–1633?).
West, Francis Robert (1749?–1809). See under West, Robert.
West, George John Sackville, fifth Earl De La Warr (1791–1869). See under West, John, first Earl De La Warr.
West, Gilbert (1703–1756) 330
West, James (1704?–1772) 330
West, Jane (1758–1852) 331
West, John, first Earl De La Warr (1693–1766) 332
West, John, second Earl De La Warr (1729–1777). See under West, John, first Earl De La Warr.
West, Sir John (1774–1862) 334
West, Joseph (*fl.* 1669–1684) 334
West, Nicolas (1461–1533) 335
West, Raphael Lamar (1769–1850). See under West, Benjamin.
West, Richard (*fl.* 1606–1619) 338
West, Richard (*d.* 1726) 338
West, Richard (1716–1742) 339
West, Robert (*d.* 1770) 340
West, Robert Lucius (*d.* 1849). See under West, Robert.
West, Temple (1713–1757) 341
West, Sir Thomas, eighth Baron West and ninth Baron De La Warr (1472?–1554) . 341
West, Thomas, third or twelfth Baron De La Warr (1577–1618) 344
West, Thomas (1720–1779) 345

PAGE
West, William (*fl.* 1568–1594) . . . 346
West, William, first (or tenth) Baron De La Warr (1519?–1595). See under West, Sir Thomas, eighth Baron West and ninth Baron De La Warr.
West, William (1770–1854) 346
West, William (1796?–1888). See under West, Mrs.
Westall, Richard (1765–1836) . . . 347
Westall, William (1781–1850) 348
Westbury, first Baron. See Bethell, Richard (1800–1873).
Westcote, Barons. See Lyttelton, William Henry, first Baron (1724–1808); Lyttelton, William Henry, third Baron (1782–1837); Lyttelton, George William, fourth Baron (1817–1876).
Westcote, Thomas (*fl.* 1624–1636) . . . 350
Westcott, George Blagdon (1745?–1798) . 350
Western, Charles Callis, Baron Western (1767–1844) 351
Westfaling or Westphaling, Herbert (1532?–1602) 352
Westfield, Thomas (1573–1644) . . . 353
Westgarth, William (1815–1889) . . . 354
Westmacott, Sir Richard (1775–1856) . . 355
Westmacott, Richard (1799–1872) . . . 356
Westmacott, Thomas (*d.* 1798). See under Westmacott, Sir Richard.
Westmeath, Earls of. See Nugent, Sir Richard, first Earl (1583–1642); Nugent, Richard, second Earl (*d.* 1684); Nugent, Thomas, fourth Earl (1656–1752); Nugent, John, fifth Earl (1672–1754).
Westminster, Marquises of. See Grosvenor, Robert, first Marquis (1767–1845); Grosvenor, Richard, second Marquis (1795–1869).
Westminster, Matthew 357
Westmoreland, Barons of. See Clifford, Roger de, fifth Baron (1333–1389); Clifford, Thomas de, sixth Baron (*d.* 1391?); Clifford, Henry de Clifford, tenth Baron (1455–1523); Clifford, Henry de Clifford, eleventh Baron (1493–1542); Clifford, Henry de, twelfth Baron (*d.* 1570).
Westmorland, Earls of. See Neville, Ralph, first earl of first creation (1364–1425); Ralph, fourth Earl (1499–1550); Charles, sixth Earl (1543–1601); Fane, Mildmay, second Earl of second creation (*d.* 1665); Fane, John, seventh Earl (1682?–1762); Fane, John, tenth Earl (1759–1841); Fane, John, eleventh Earl (1784–1859).
Westmorland, Countess of. See Fane, Priscilla Anne (1793–1879).
Weston, Edward (1566–1635) 358
Weston, Edward (1703–1770) 358
Weston, Elizabeth Jane (1582–1612) . . 359
Weston, Sir Francis (1511?–1536) . . . 360
Weston, Hugh (1505?–1558) 361
Weston, Jerome, second Earl of Portland (1605–1663) 362
Weston, Sir Richard (1466?–1542) . . . 363
Weston, Richard (*d.* 1572). See under Weston, Richard, first Earl of Portland.
Weston, Richard, first Earl of Portland (1577–1635) 364
Weston, Sir Richard (1579?–1652). See under Weston, Richard, first Earl of Portland.
Weston, Sir Richard (1591–1652) . . . 367
Weston, Richard (1620–1681) 369
Weston, Richard (1733–1806) 369
Weston, Robert (1515?–1573) 370
Weston, Stephen (1665–1742) 371
Weston, Stephen (1747–1830) 372
Weston, Thomas (*d.* 1643?) 374
Weston, Thomas (1737–1776) 375
Weston, Sir William (*d.* 1540) 377
Weston, William (1550?–1615), also known as Edmonds and Hunt 378
Westphal, Sir George Augustus (1785–1875) . 380
Westphal, Philip (1782–1880) 380
Westphaling, Herbert (1532?–1602). See Westfaling.
Westwood, John Obadiah (1805–1893) . . 381
Wetenhall, Edward (1636–1713) . . . 382
Wetham, Robert (*d.* 1738). See Witham.
Wetherall, Sir Edward Robert (*d.* 1869). See under Wetherall, Sir George Augustus.
Wetherall, Sir Frederick Augustus (1754–1842) 383
Wetherall, Sir George Augustus (1788–1868) . 384
Wetherell, Sir Charles (1770–1846) . . . 385
Wetherell, Nathaniel Thomas (1800–1875) . 387
Wetherset, Richard (*fl.* 1350) 387
Wethershed, Richard of (*d.* 1231). See Grant, Richard.
Wetwang, Sir John (*d.* 1684) 388
Wewitzer, Miss (*fl.* 1772–1789). See under Wewitzer, Ralph.
Wewitzer, Ralph (1748–1825) 388
Wey or Way, William (1407?–1476) . . 390
Weyland, John (1774–1854) 390
Weyland, Thomas de (*fl.* 1272–1290) . . 391
Weymouth, Viscounts. See Thynne, Sir Thomas, first Viscount (1640–1714); Thynne, Thomas, third Viscount (1734–1796).
Weymouth or Waymouth, George (*fl.* 1607) . 393
Whaley or Whalley, Thomas (1766–1800) . 393
Whalley. See also Whaley.
Whalley, Edward (*d.* 1675?) 394
Whalley, George Hammond (1813–1878) . 396
Whalley, John (1653–1724) 397
Whalley, Peter (1722–1791) 398
Whalley, Richard (1499?–1583) . . . 399
Whalley, Thomas Sedgwick (1746–1828) . 400
Wharncliffe, first Baron. See Stuart-Wortley-Mackenzie, James Archibald (1776–1845).
Wharton, Anne (1632?–1685) 401
Wharton, Edward Ross (1844–1896) . . 402
Wharton, Sir George (1617–1681) . . . 402
Wharton, George (1688–1739). See under Wharton, Thomas (1614–1673).
Wharton, Henry (1664–1695) 404
Wharton, Henry Thornton (1846–1895). See under Wharton, Edward Ross.
Wharton, John (*fl.* 1575–1578) . . . 407
Wharton, Philip, fourth Baron Wharton (1613–1696) 407
Wharton, Philip, Duke of Wharton (1698–1731) 410
Wharton, Philip (1834–1860), pseudonym of John Cockburn Thomson. See under Thomson, Henry William (Byerley) (1822–1867).
Wharton, Thomas, first Baron Wharton (1495?–1568) 413
Wharton, Thomas, second Baron (1520–1572). See under Wharton, Thomas, first Baron Wharton.
Wharton, Thomas (1614–1673) 416
Wharton, Thomas, first Marquis of Wharton (1648–1715) 418
Whately, Richard (1787–1863) 423
Whately, Thomas (*d.* 1772) 429

PAGE
Whately, William (1583–1639) . . . 430
Whatton, William Robert (1790–1835) . . 431
Wheare, Degory (1573–1647) 432
Wheatley, Benjamin Robert (1819–1884) . 433
Wheatley, Mrs. Clara Maria (*d.* 1838). See Pope.
Wheatley, Francis (1747–1801) . . . 434
Wheatley, William of (*fl.* 1315). See William.
Wheatly, Charles (1686–1742) 435
Wheatstone, Sir Charles (1802–1875) . . 435
Wheeler. See also Wheler.
Wheeler, Daniel (1771–1840) 437
Wheeler, Sir Hugh Massy (1789–1857) . . 438
Wheeler, James Talboys (1824–1897) . . 440
Wheeler, John (*fl.* 1601–1608) . . . 441
Wheeler, Maurice (1648?–1727) . . . 441
Wheeler, Thomas (1754–1847) 442
Wheelocke, Wheelock, Whelocke, Whelock, or Wheloc, Abraham (1593–1653) . . 443
Wheler. See also Wheeler.
Wheler, Sir Francis (1656?–1694) . . . 444
Wheler, Sir George (1650–1723) . . . 445
Wheler, Granville (1701–1770). See under Wheler, Sir George.
Wheler, Robert Bell (1785–1857) . . . 446
Whelpdale, Roger (*d.* 1423) 447
Whetenhall, Edward (1636–1713). See Wetenhall.
Whethamstede or Bostock, John (*d.* 1465) . 447
Whetstone, George (1544?–1587?) . . . 449
Whetstone, Sir William (*d.* 1711) . . . 453
Whewell, William (1794–1866) . . . 454

END OF THE SIXTIETH VOLUME.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

SMITH, ELDER, & CO.'S PUBLICATIONS.

THE LOVE-LETTERS OF MR. AND MRS. BROWNING.

Third Edition. With Two Portraits and Two Facsimile Letters. Two Vols. crown 8vo. 21*s.*

THE LETTERS OF ROBERT BROWNING AND ELIZABETH BARRETT BARRETT.

*** These Volumes are uniform with 'The Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning.'

Spectator.—'We venture to think that no such remarkable and unbroken series of intimate letters between two remarkable people has ever been given to the world. . . . There is something extraordinarily touching in the gradual unfolding of the romance in which two poets play the parts of hero and heroine.'

MRS. E. B. BROWNING'S LETTERS. Edited, with Biographical Additions, by FREDERIC G. KENYON. Fourth Edition. With Portraits. Two vols. Crown 8vo. 15*s.* net.

Athenæum.—'It is not too much to say that these volumes are the first adequate contribution which has been made to a real knowledge of Mrs. Browning. . . . The inestimable value of the collection is that it contains not merely interesting critical writing, but the intimate expression of a personality.'

THE ETCHINGHAM LETTERS. By Mrs. FULLER MAITLAND, Author of 'Pages from the Day-Book of Bethia Hardacre' &c.; and Sir FREDERICK POLLOCK, Bart. Second Edition. Cr. 8vo. 6*s.*

THE MUSICIAN'S PILGRIMAGE: a Study in Artistic Development. By J. A. FULLER MAITLAND. Small crown 8vo. 5*s.*

OUR PRAYER BOOK: Conformity and Conscience. By the Rev. W. PAGE ROBERTS, M.A., Canon Residentiary of Canterbury, Author of 'Law and God,' 'Liberalism in Religion,' &c. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Academy.—'The Canon of Canterbury shows with humorous ingenuity that such stumbling-blocks as priestly absolution and the unkind threats of the pseudo-Athanasius need constitute no bar to religious communion with the most primitive or the most rationalistic of Puritans.'

THE WAR IN CUBA. The Experiences of an Englishman with the United States Army. By JOHN BLACK ATKINS, M A. With 4 Maps and a Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Daily Chronicle.—'A most vivid and entertaining description, giving us a far better idea of what the war was really like to the men who took part in it, than all the possible statistics and military treatises.'

BISMARCK: the Man and the Statesman. Being the Reflections and Reminiscences of Otto, Prince von Bismarck, Written and Dictated by himself after his retirement from office. Translated from the German under the supervision of A. J. BUTLER, late Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. With 2 Portraits, Young and Old (Young—from a drawing in the possession of the family; Old—by VON LENBACH), and a Facsimile of Handwriting. Two vols. Demy 8vo. 32*s.*

Times (Leading Article).—'Of great and enduring interest, and must be read as long as the world continues to interest itself in history and its makers.'

RHODESIA AND ITS GOVERNMENT. By H. C. THOMSON, Author of 'The Chitral Campaign' and of 'The Outgoing Turk.' With 8 Illustrations and a Map. Large crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Spectator.—'We do not hesitate to say that, however fully a man may think himself informed on South African affairs, he will do well to study Mr. Thomson's book. . . . Mr. Thomson's attitude is eminently judicial, and his views are expressed with great moderation. He is in no sense a "crank" or a faddist.'

INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF THE RENAISSANCE. By Mrs. LILIAN F. FIELD. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Academy.—'Mrs. Field seems to us to have accomplished her difficult task very well. The book is capitally ordered and arranged; the essential is properly kept in the foreground, and the writing is clear, sympathetic, and scholarly.'

THE SEPOY MUTINY, as seen by a Subaltern from Delhi to Lucknow. By Colonel EDWARD VIBART. With 2 Portraits, a Plan, and 10 Illustrations. Large crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Army and Navy Gazette.—'A narrative of surpassing interest. It holds the reader spellbound by its intensity of feeling and narrative power.'

CHARLES LAMB AND THE LLOYDS. Edited by E. V. LUCAS. With Portraits and a Facsimile Letter. Small post 8vo. 6*s.*

Manchester Guardian.—'It is difficult to maintain critical composure and decorum on a discovery like this, and the difficulty becomes an impossibility when it is found that these additions to the canon of Lamb's writings are not inferior in beauty and interest to the best of his published work.'

THE POETICAL WORKS OF ROBERT BRIDGES. Vol. I. Small crown 8vo. 6*s.*

CONTENTS:—Prometheus the Firegiver; Eros and Psyche; and The Growth of Love.

Academy.—'In this edition Mr. Bridges at once makes his bow to the general public, and at the same time assumes the honours of an established and recognised poet.'

EGYPT IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY; or, Mehemet Ali, and his Successors until the British Occupation in 1882. By DONALD A. CAMERON, H.B.M.'s Consul at Port Said. With a Map. Post 8vo. 6*s.*

Times.—'A valuable handbook to the subject. . . . Mr. Cameron has the rare gift of knowing what to leave out, and, instead of confusing his pages with unimportant details, he presents a clear outline picture filled in just enough to put the reader in possession of the necessary points.'

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place, S.W.

NEW EDITIONS AND IMPRESSIONS.

NEW EDITION OF SIR WM. MUIR'S 'CALIPHATE.'

With Maps. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 16*s.*

THE CALIPHATE: its Rise, Decline, and Fall. By Sir WILLIAM MUIR, K.C.S.I., LL.D., &c., Author of 'The Life of Mahomet,' 'The Mameluke or Slave Dynasty,' &c.

LORD ARMSTRONG'S 'ELECTRIC MOVEMENT IN AIR AND WATER.'

New Edition. With Additional Plates. Imperial 4to. 30*s.* net.

ELECTRIC MOVEMENT IN AIR AND WATER. By Lord ARMSTRONG, C.B., F.R.S., &c. With a SUPPLEMENT, containing a continuation of his Experiments, together with an Extension of them made in concert with HENRY STROUD, M.A., D.Sc., Professor of Physics, Durham College of Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne.

*** **The Purchasers of the First Edition will, on application to Smith, Elder, & Co., receive gratis a copy of the Supplement.**

FIGHTS FOR THE FLAG. By W. H. FITCHETT ('VEDETTE'), Author of 'Deeds that Won the Empire.' Second Edition. With 16 Portraits, 13 Plans, and a Facsimile Letter of the Duke of Marlborough. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Review of Reviews.—'This is the second volume of the series which has achieved one of the greatest literary successes of our time. . . . As a gift-book, or as a book to take up and read at odd moments, or to devour at a prolonged sitting, this book has few equals.'

A LIFE OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE. By SIDNEY LEE, Editor of 'The Dictionary of National Biography.' Fourth Edition. With 2 Portraits of Shakespeare, a Portrait of the Earl of Southampton, and Facsimiles of Shakespeare's known Signatures. Crown 8vo. 7*s.* 6*d.*

Literature.—'Mr. Lee's work, both for its literary qualities and its scholarship, does credit to English letters, and it will probably be regarded for years to come as the most useful, the most judicious, and the most authoritative of all existing biographies of the poet.'

THE CRUISE OF THE 'CACHALOT' ROUND THE WORLD AFTER SPERM WHALES. By FRANK T. BULLEN, First Mate. The Volume includes a Letter to the Author from RUDYARD KIPLING. Fourth Edition. With 8 Illustrations and a Chart. Large post 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

Times.—'Mr. Bullen has a splendid subject, and he handles it with the pen of a master. . . . "The Cruise of the *Cachalot*" is a book which cannot but fascinate all lovers of the sea, and all who can appreciate a masterly presentation of its wonder and its mystery, its terrors and its trials, its humours and its tragedies.'

THE LIFE OF CHARLES STEWART PARNELL (1846–1891). By R. BARRY O'BRIEN, Author of 'Fifty Years of Concessions to Ireland' &c. Third Edition. With a Portrait, a View of Avondale, and a Facsimile Letter. 2 vols. Large post 8vo. 21*s.*

The **Earl of Rosebery** at Edinburgh.—'The remarkable biography of a remarkable man.'

Daily Chronicle.—'A book which ranks among the great biographies of the century.'

PAGES FROM A PRIVATE DIARY. Reprinted from the *Cornhill Magazine*. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Athenæum.—'Full of happy sayings, of stories, and of pleasant turns of observation. . . . and amusing from cover to cover. . . . Really a model to modern writers of diaries for the public.'

SIR FRANK LOCKWOOD: a Biographical Sketch. By AUGUSTINE BIRRELL, Q.C., M.P. Fourth Edition. With 2 Portraits, 10 Full-page Illustrations, and 2 Facsimile Letters. Large crown 8vo. 10*s.* 6*d.*

Times.—'This is in many respects a model of biography, vivid, sympathetic, and entertaining, and full without overflowing the due bounds of personal history.'

COLLECTIONS AND RECOLLECTIONS. By 'One who has kept a Diary.' Seventh Impression. With a Frontispiece. Demy 8vo. 16*s.*

Review of Reviews.—'"Collections and Recollections" will rank high among the books of recent years which have added to the gaiety of the nation.'

AURORA LEIGH. By ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING. New and Cheaper Edition. With an Introduction by ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE, and a Frontispiece. Cr. 8vo. cloth, gilt edges, 3*s.* 6*d.*

THE RING AND THE BOOK. By ROBERT BROWNING. New Edition. With 3 Portraits and 11 Full-page Illustrations. Large crown 8vo. 8*s.* 6*d.*

THE CASTLE INN. By STANLEY J. WEYMAN, Author of 'A Gentleman of France,' 'Shrewsbury,' &c. Fourth Edition. With a Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Times.—'A story which the reader follows with excited curiosity, and his characters are not only admirable in themselves, but true to their period. The opening scene is of the essence of romance, and worthy of Dumas. . . . In brief, author and readers are to be congratulated, and, as Toad in the Hole says, "This is what you can recommend to a friend."'

HELBECK OF BANNISDALE. By Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Times.—'A book which will take rank with Mrs. Humphry Ward's best work. . . . The story is a story of a great passion worthily told.'

THE RED AXE. By S. R. CROCKETT. Third Edition. With 8 Full-page Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

Daily Graphic.—'Full of life and colour and action; and some of the descriptive passages are quite the best things the author has done.'

RODEN'S CORNER. By HENRY SETON MERRIMAN. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6*s.*

St. James's Gazette.—'A story that is far too interesting to lay down until the last page is turned.'

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place, S.W.

31418

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8606